

GREAT BOOKS
OF THE WESTERN WORLD
ROBERT MAYNARD HUTCHINS EDITOR IN CHIEF

44

BOSWELL

MORTIMER J. ADLER, *Associate Editor*

Members of the Advisory Board STRENGFELLOW BARR, SCOTT BUCHANAN JOHN ERSKINE
CLARENCE H. FAUST ALEXANDER MEIKLEJOHN JOSEPH J. SCHWAB MARK VAN DOREN

Editorial Consultants A. F. B. CLARK, F. L. LUCAS WALTER MURDOCH

WALLACE BROCKWAY *Executive Editor*

Life of
SAMUEL JOHNSON, LL D
By James Boswell



WILLIAM BENTON *Publisher*

ENCYCLOPEDIA BRITANNICA INC

CHICAGO LONDON TORONTO GENEVA SYDNEY TOKYO



THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

The Great Books

*is published with the editorial advice of the faculties
of The University of Chicago*

○

1952

BY ENCYCLOPEDIA BRITANNICA, INC.

COPYRIGHT UNDER INTERNATIONAL COPYRIGHT UNION

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED UNDER PAN-AMERICAN AND UNIVERSAL COPYRIGHT
CONVENTIONS BY ENCYCLOPEDIA BRITANNICA, INC.

to a better course of life. But the long list of encounters with little charmers and heiresses which fill his letters to Temple at this time attest to his failure. Despite his reluctance to resign his liberty for life to one Woman, he married his cousin Margaret Montgomerie in 1769.

to the Club. In August of 1773 the Great Lexicographer, then well over sixty, suddenly consented to Boswell's constantly urged project of a

is very convenient to travel with him. Johnson wrote Mrs. Thrale: "for there is no house where he is not received with kindness and respect. He

an auld domine who keepit a schule and ca'd it an academy and his wife called a bear. He wrote in the day-by-day account of their travels, *Journal of a Tour to the Hebrides*: "Had I not Dr. Johnson to contemplate, I should have sunk into dejection but his firmness supported me. I looked at him as a man whose head is turning giddy at sea, looks at a rock."

The years following the tour to the Hebrides were increasingly a story of quarrels with his

chronicler. He contributed a series of some seventy essays on various moral and religious subjects to the *London Magazine*. On June 30, 1784, Boswell and Johnson dined at Sir Joshua Reynolds and rode home together. Boswell recalled the old man's fare you well and how without looking back he had sprung away with a kind of pathetic briskness. He had not accompanied Johnson to the house of the

saw him again.

During the years after Johnson's death, Boswell attempted unsuccessfully to enter parliament and to build up a law practice in England, nourishing the delusion for the rest of his life that practice may come at any time. Pains-takingly he labored on his biography of Johnson, arranging a prodigious multiplicity of materials, supplying omissions, searching for papers buried in different masses. After the death of his wife in 1789, he sank further into melancholia and alcoholism, always voicing reform. Neither the critics' universal praise of his *Tour to the Hebrides* (1785) and *The Life of Samuel Johnson* (1791) nor the several matrimonial schemes he entertained from time to time could keep him his fluttering self for long. He died in London of a complication of disorders on May 19, 1795, and was buried in Auchinleck.

CONTENTS

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTE	v
DEDICATION TO SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS	ix
ADVERTISEMENTS	xi
A CHRONOLOGICAL CATALOGUE OF THE PROSE WORKS OF SAMUEL JOHNSON LL.D	xiv
LIFE OF SAMUEL JOHNSON	1-587
INDEX	589

DEDICATION TO SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS

D S

lication of his
the follo ing

of a contem
ther inexcusable in
nplimenting whom I
Your excellence not

can with more get id app

only in the Art or er hich you have long pres ded with unrivalled fame but
also in Philosophy and elegant Literature is well known to the present and
ll cont nue to be the admirat on of future ages Your equal and plac d tem
per y ur ariety of conversat on your true politeness by which you are so
m ble n d ate soc ety and that enlarged hospitality which has long made

If a man may indul e an honest pride in havin it known to e u
that he has been thought worthy of p ticular attent on by a person of the
first em nence in the age in hich he lived whose company has been uni
rsally e urted, I am justified in a iding myself of the usu l privilege of a
Ded cat on when I ment on that there has been a lon and un interrupted
f dship bet een us

nes been pleased to welcome me —for the number of valuable acquaint
es to h m you ha e introduced me —f the noctes canaques D ūm v h ch I
h joyed unde your roof

ho u th nimate a d betw eu u o u a g e a n a t e t e u v u n
l d e d to be the most in ul e able man he knew v hom if he should
quarrel ith h m he should find the most d fficulty h to abuse You my
d ar S stud ed him and k v h m v ell you venerated and ad n red h m
Y t l minous as he was upon the hole you perce ed ll the shades v h ch
mingled in th grand composu n ll the little pecul arities and l ht blem
i hes wh h ma ked the literary Colossus Your cry wa m ommendat on of
th pec me wh h I e a e in my J l of Tourt th Heb d of my being

DEDICATION

able to preserve his conversation in an authentick and lively manner which opinion the Publick has confirmed was the best encouragement for me to persevere in my purpose of producing the whole of my stores

In one respect this Work will in some passages be different from the former In my *Tour* I was almost unboundedly open in my communications and from my eagerness to display the wonderful fertility and readiness of Johnson's wit freely shewed to the world its dexterity even when I was myself the object of it I trusted that I should be liberally understood as knowing very well what I was about and by no means as simply unconscious of the pointed effects of the satire I own indeed that I was arrogant enough to suppose that the tenour of the rest of the book would sufficiently guard me against such a strange imputation But it seems I judged too well of the world for though I could scarcely believe it I have been undoubtedly informed that many persons especially in distant quarters not penetrating enough into Johnson's

he was unbending himself with a few friends in the most playful and frolicksome manner he observed Beau Nash approaching upon which he suddenly stopped — My boys (said he) let us be grave here comes a fool The world my friend I have found to be a great fool as to that particular on which it has become necessary to speak very plainly I have therefore in this Work been more reserved and though I tell nothing but the truth I have still kept in my mind that the whole truth is not always to be exposed This however I have managed so as to occasion no diminution of the pleasure which my book should afford though malignity may sometimes be disappointed of its gratifications

I am, my dear Sir
Your much obliged friend
And faithful humble servant

JAMES BOSWELL

London April 20 1791

ADVERTISEMENTS

Advertisement to the First Edition

I at last deliver the world Work that I have long
promised and which I now at last too long expect

Al Malon who was so good as to allow me to add
to the whole of my manuscript and make
such remarks as were good for the work of the
Work that it is but for a time I meant on that
on many occasions I deferred for him and followed

My labour and anxious attention with it I have
collected and arranged the materials for it as well
as upon will hardly be concerned by those
who read them the work I have long
read and from it certainly by it so many con-
tributions were received, I myself at some distance of
time could not see it and I must be allowed
to be it and it is after the work other parts
as it must be for me to be detached particulars all
which even the most of me I have for it no pains to
exercise it is a painful authenticity has occasioned
dear of trouble for beyond that for any other piece
of composition I have it to detail the books which I have
consulted and the inquiries which I have found it more
silly to make by various means I could possibly be
long and it is a painful authenticity Let me only be
as perfect as I can I at last have sometimes been
of it and half over London order it for date
order it at last I had accomplished I will know
could not be praised though I am sure could have
been it and credit I at last I perhaps heard as it
may be I had it be surprised of omissions or mis-
take it pointed out which I have since I have also
been very much of it as I act as my quota-
tions had it that there is a fact that it is a fact
which I could not carry it out to attend it and
never for now to it and then it is I think I
have it read — — If I remember right — —
then or great may be an end.

It is Cypri for it is no man whom more I and
and worthy quality or waited and whose society
therefor is more valued by those who know him.

It is perfect me to thank that which I was carrying
on the Work, several of these whom I would have
been more or less have had such melancholy dis-
positions or know it to be incident to humanity but it
do not feel it less Let me particularly lament the
Reverend Thomas Warton, and the Reverend Dr
Adams. If Warton, amongst his variety of genius
and learning was an excellent English poet His contri-
butions to my Collection of his life and style and as
he had true English spirit Tour to the H. brides, I
trust I should now have been gratified with his
or his kind for better Dr Adams, amongst as
the Head of College as writer and as most an
ill man, had known Johnson from his early years
and was his friend through his life What a loss I had to
hope for the maintenance of that excellent Grammarian
this Work will be a loss for what he is able to me from
former occasion from Oxford November 7 1785
DEAR SIR, I hazard this letter not knowing
where I will find you I thank you for your very
agreeable Tour which I find and here on my re-
turn from the country and in which you have re-
presented our friend so perfectly to my fancy in

some few gross expressions had been softened and a few of our hero's foibles had been a little more shaded but it is useful to see the weaknesses incident to great minds and you have given us Dr. Johnson's authority that in history all ought to be told.

Such a sanction to my faculty of giving a just representation of Dr. Johnson I could not conceal. Nor will I suppress my satisfaction in the consciousness that by receding so considerable a portion of the wisdom and wit of the brightest ornament of the eighteenth century, I have largely provided for the instruction and entertainment of mankind.

London April 20 1791

Advertisement to the Second Edition

That I was anxious for the success of a Work which had employed much of my time and labour I do not wish to conceal but whatever doubts I at a y time entertained have been entirely removed by the very favourable receipt on which it has been honoured That reception has excited my best exertions to render my Book more perfect and in this endeavour I have had the assistance not only of some of my particular friends but

has ordered to be printed separately in quarto for the accommodation of the purchasers of the first edition. May I be permitted to say that the typography of both editions does honour to the press of Mr Henry Baldwin, Master of the Worshipful Company of Stationers, whom I have long known as a worthy man and an obliging friend.

In the strangely mixed scenes of human existence
our feelings are often at once pleased and pained. Of
this truth the progress of the present work furnishes a
striking instance. It was highly gratifying to me that
my friend Sir Joshua Reynolds to whom it is in

has been deprived of that most valuable man—a loss of which the regret will be deep and lasting, and extensive proportionate to the felicity which he diffused through a wide circle of advisers and friends.

In reflecting that the illustrious subject of this Work by her more extensively and timely than has ever elevated before has risen in the general mind and love of man's duty to satisfy in her duty to her country afford her cannot be freed too much or too often admire his too careful powers of mind when we consider that the principles are just and of wisdom which this Work contains was a part of a lecture on the subject.

¹See Mr. Malone's Preface to his edition of Shakespeare.

ods had been collected with the same attention & the same tenor of what he uttered would have been equally excellent

His strong clear and animated enforcement of religion morality loyalty and subordination while it delights and improves the wise and the good will trust prove an effectual antidote to that detestable sophistry which has been lately imported for sale under the false name of Philosophy and with a moral industry has been employed against the peace good order and happiness of society in our free and prosperous country but thanks be to GOD with its productive the pernicious effects which were hoped for by its profane alots

It seems to me in my moments of self-complacency that this extensive biographical work however I finish in its nature may in one respect be assimilated to the ODYSSEY. Amidst a thousand enterprising and in

the Author for the best advantage of his readers

—Quid istus et quid sapientia possit
Utile proposuit nobis exemplar Ulysses.

Should there be a yeold blooded a d mo ose m ri li
u ho really disl he thus Book I will give them a story to
apply it hen the great Duke of Marlborough
companion ed by Lord Cadogan was one day re on
noiter g the army in Flanders a he ry rain came on
and they both called for their cloaks Lord Cadogan s
servo t a good humourd alert lad brought his Lord
ship s in a minute The Duke s servant a lazy sulky
dog was so sluggish that his Grace bring wet t
the skin reprored him and had for answer t rth a g unt
I came as fast as I could upon uh ch the D-le
calmly s id Cadogan I would n t for a tho sand
pounds have that sell u s temper

There are some I believe who have or think they have a very small share of such a very small share of the literary sense in a desecrating style of confidence. But I confess that I am so far from being a desecrating style of confidence.

[illegible]

even the code of fashion and dress and the
 greater rather than the less. — I pray
 as I have I have used the land and I trust I
 I got and talk, but think, get on.

T remember too that when I have been thus re-
de led would be to satisfy stationers I cannot find
over but now or whose praise is truly reason
or on action of his knowledge and while but on
account of the reason we get down from embassy
to be he is we or loved, to be he every
last and it from from only and the Lord M.
CARTY V from of the we has own off my book,
with it own or of such I have own myself
O be if he if I find his Lords p know-ant
or description of such high commendation that even I
see as I am, cannot prevail on myself to finish it.
[Jul 16]

Advertisement to the Third Edition

[illegible]

only when he had passed over as her faithful
friend and friend. He has been a friend
— of those friends of the Lord of

of those remarks on the first day on your letter. The letter JB-O are on it some remarks forwarded by the Author for a second of B. and the Cong. Oxford. Some of the observations were communicated to James Bindley Esq. F. S. C. Commissioner of the Stamp Office which have been at his disposal in their proper place. For this is the end of my signature. As Malone is answer to Every new remark and answer by the Author for the sake of the work has been in the work. At one stage however the printer has made it his duty to mark it in the letter to the Rev. Thomas Fyche Palmer which was answered by M. Boswell and for on his part have been his disinterested

A CHRONOLOGICAL CATALOGUE OF THE PROSE WORKS¹ OF SAMUEL JOHNSON, LL D

[N B To those wh ch he himself acknowl dged
as dd d ack l To those wh ch may be fully be
l ed to be his from ertnal ev dence is added
tern erid]

173, Ab dgement and translation of Lobo s *Boy-
g t Abyss a ack l*

138 P t of a trans l t n of Father Paul Sa p s
History of the C cil f T nt ack l [N B
As tl s wo k after some sheets were printed
sudd nly stopped I know not whether any
p t of it is now to be found]

For *The G il man M gazine*

Pr f t t n rid

I f f Father P ul ack out

1739 A C mple t ndic t of the Luc nser f the
St g f m the mal c i us nd sc nd lous Asp s ons
f M B ole A thor f Gustarus las ac
k l

M mor J orf l c nse or an Ess y n Ancie t
I phetic l Inscr pt n t M h sh Rhym l tely
D se d near Lynns Norf lk by Probus Br-
t n us ack ul

For *The G il m s M gazine*

L f of Boerl n ack l

Add ss to t e R d ter rid

Appeal to the publ ck in behalf of the Ed
tor ter erid

Cons derat ons on the case of Dr T pps
Serm ns a pl us tl attempts to pro e that
n thour s work may be b dged with t
nju ng his p operty ack out

1740 F *The G ilman M gazine*

Pr f ce t erid

I f of Admiral B ke acknowl

Life of Admir l Blak acknowl

Life of Phil p Ba ter ack ul

Essay on Epit phs acknowl

I do n t l r nclud his Poet c l Works for
e cepting his Lat Tr nsl t n of P p s
his *Le don d his l y f Hymns* h k l m t t d
from Ju enal his Prologu on the open g of

is n the auth ntic ty d illust t them with
notes and various re din s.

1741 For *The G il m s M gazine*

Preface ter erid

A fr e tr nsl tion of t e Jests of Hierocles
v th an Intro ct on t t n erid

Debate on th H mbl l t t n and Affice t
the Rump Pa lu ment to Cromwell in 165
to assume th Titl of k ng abridged metho-
diz d and digest d t n erid

Tr nsl tion of Abbé G yon s Dissert tion
on tl Amazon s tern rid

Tr nslat n of Fontenelle s Pa egyptick o
Dr Mo in t e rid

1742 For *The G il m s M gazine*

Pr fac t erid

Essay on tl count of th Con l et of t e
D chess of M l borough ack o l

An Account of the Lu of I ter B rman
ack l

The life of Sy l nh r n f r w l s p f d
to Dr Sw n s Ed on of t us W ks ack l

Proposals f r pr nting B llot c H r
l ana or a Catalogue of th l it ra y of th
Earl of Oxford fterwar l s p f d to be
frst Volum of th Catalog n l hsh
Lat n co nts of the Books wer w rten by
h m k ul

Ab d n r nt entitled For gn History
t t d

Essay on the Descript on of C l na from
tl F ch of Du Hald t rid

1743 Ded cat on to D M d of Dr J mcs s *Me*
dical D t nary ntern et d

For *The G il m s M gazine*

Pr f t t n rid

Parliam nt ry Debates un l r th N m f
Debates in the Senat of Lill p t f m No
19 1740 to F b 23 1742-3 incl t a
k out

Cons derat ons on th D put between
Crouaz nd W burton on l ope s *Et y m*
Mars ter rid

A Letter announ g that tl L f of Mr
Savag w spe dly t be p l l h d by a
person who was favour f w tl l us Co f
d nce t rid

Ad t r t m nt for O b o ne concern t
H l l an C t l o m s ter rid

1744 *Life of Richard S g ark l*

Pr fa to tl *Har ar M l l y a k t l*

For *The Gentleman's Magazine*

Preface *acknowledged*

Observations on the T *by* f 756

field, *acknowledged*

1748. For *The Gentleman's Magazine*

Laf (Roscommon, *acknowledged*)

Foreign History November *acknowledged*

For Dodaley's Preceptor

Preface *acknowledged*

"The Vision of Theodore the Hermit, *acknowledged*

75 *The Rambler* the first Paper || which was

published on the 1st March this year and the

last on the 1st March, 7th day on which

Mrs J Ineson died, *acknowledged*

Letter in *The General Advertiser* extol the

merits of the publick the performance

of *Conan* which was next day to be acted

at Drury Lane Playhouse for the benefit

— *acknowledged*

75

To Shalton *acknowledged*

Letter for La der addressed to the Reverend

Dr J hn Douglas, acknowledging his Friend

concerning Mil on in Terms suitable Con-

struction *acknowledged*

Dedication to the Earl of Middlesex of Mrs.

Charlotte Lennox' *Female Quixote* *acknowledged*

— *id*

753 Dedication to J h Earl of Orkney of *Shaks-*

peare Illustrated by Mrs. Charlotte Lennox,

acknowledged

During the and the following year || wrote

and gave to his much loved friend Dr Bath-

urn the papers on *The Antiquary* signed T

acknowledged

754 Laf of Edw Cave in *The Gentleman's Ma-*

gazine *acknowledged*

755 A Discourse with *Commerce and History of*

the English Language *acknowledged*

A Account of an Attempt to ascertain the Length

of the Earth by an exact Theory of the Variations

of the Magnetic Needle with Table of the

Variations as far as it is remarkable since in Eu-

rope from the year 600 to 1600 *acknowledged* Th

he wrote for Mr Zachariah Williams in-

genious owner of the Gentleman, father of

Mrs. Anna Williams whom he for many

years kindly lodged in his House. I was pub-

lished with Translation in Italian by Sig-

neur Barre I Copy of it which he pre-

sented the Bodleian Library Oxford, in

passed Character of the late Mr Zacha-

rah Williams plainly written by J Ineson.

acknowledged

An Abridgement of his Dutch navy *acknowledged*

Several Essays in *The Universalist* which

there is some difficulty in ascertaining All

that are marked with two Asterisks have been

ascribed to him although I am confident

from internal evidence that we should

except from these "Th Laf (Chaucer R

fections in the Stat of Portugal" and "An

Essay on Architecture And from the same

evidence I am confident that he wrote Fur

ther Thoughts Agriculture, and "A Dis-

sertation the State of Literature and Au

thours Th Dissertation on the Epitaphs

written by Pope" he afterwards acknowl

edged, and added to his *id*

Laf (Sir Thomas Brown prefixed to new

ed to his *Christian Morals* *acknowledged*

In *The Literary Magazine Or Universal Re-*

view which began in January 1756 his

Original Essays are

Preliminary Address, *acknowledged*

"An Introduction to the Political Stat of

Great Britain, *acknowledged*

Remarks to Militia Bill, *acknowledged*

"Observations on his Britannick Majesty's

Treaties with the Empress of Russia and the

Landgrave of Hesse Cassel, *acknowledged*

Observations on the Present State of Af-

airs *acknowledged*

"Memoirs of Frederick III King of Prus-

sia, *acknowledged*

I the same Magazine his Review are the

following books

Burch *History of the Royal Society* —

"Browne *Christiana Morals* — War on

Essays on the History and Genius of Pope's

— Hamp Translation of Polibus

— Sir Isaac Newton *Arguments in Proof of*

Duty" — Borlase *History of the Ill of*

Sully — Hume *Experiments on Bleeds* —

— Brown *History of Jamaica* — Hales

On Distilling Sea Water into brackish in Ship

and Curing an Litter Mule, — Lucas

Essay on Water — North Catalogue of the

Scottish Bishop — Philosophical Transac-

tions vol. xlix. — "Miscellaneous by Elizabeth

Harrison, — Evans *Method and Account of*

the Middle Colonies in America — The Cadet

Military Tutor" — "The Conduct of the

Ministry Relating to the Present War Im-

partially Examined," *acknowledged*

Mrs Lennox' Translation of Sully's *Memo-*

irs — Letter to the Case of Admiral

B'ng — Appeal to the People concerning

Admiral B'ng — Hay's *Eight Days'*

Journeys and Essays on T. a. — Some further

Particulars in Relation to the Case of Ad-

miral Byng by Gentleman of Oxford,

acknowledged

- 17-6. *Argument in Support of the Right of Immediate and Personal Reprehension from the Pulpit* dictated to me. *acknowledged*.
Præfatus per Petrum ad Analysin fidei Scoticæ
Classicæ Linguae in the Reverend William Strickland.
- 17-7. *Dedication to the King of the Posthumous Works of Dr. Peacock Bishop of Rochester* *acknowledged*.
Additions to the Life and Character of that Prelate prefixed to those Works. *acknowledged*.
Various Papers and Letters in Favour of the Reverend Dr. Dodd. *acknowledged*.
- 17-8. *Advertisements for his Friend Sir Thrale to the World.* *Entered in Borough of Southwark.* *acknowledged*.
The first Paragraph of Mr. Thomas Davies
Life of Garrick. *acknowledged*.
- 17-9. *Prefaces to the first and second Editions of the Works of the English Poets* *acknowledged*.
Argument on the Importance of the Registration of Deeds dictated to me for an Election Committee of the House of Commons. *acknowledged*.
On the Distinction between Tory and Whig dictated to me. *acknowledged*.
On Various Punishments, and the great Propagation for the Sons of the World, by James O'Hara dictated to me. *acknowledged*.
Argument in favour of Joseph Knight, an African Negro, who claimed his Liberty in the Court of Session in Scotland, and obtained it. dictated to me. *acknowledged*.
Defence of Mr. Robertson, Printer of The Celebrated Memoir against the Society of Procurators in Edinburgh for having inserted in his Paper ludicrous Paragraphs against them demonstrating that it was not an injurious Libel dictated to me. *acknowledged*.
- 17-10. The greatest part, if not the whole, of the Review by the Reverend Mr. Shaw to Person

Edinburgh, of the Name of Clark refuting his arguments for the authenticity of the Poems published by Mr. James Macpherson as Translations from Ossian. *acknowledged*.
 17-11. *Last of the Authours of the Universal History* deposited in the British Museum, and printed in *The Gentleman's Magazine* for December of this year. *acknowledged*.

Various Letters

Letters to Mrs. Thrale. *acknowledged*.
Prayer and Meditations which he delivered to the Rev. Mr. Strahan enjoining him to publish them. *acknowledged*.
Sermons left for publication by John Tabor, LL.D. Prebendary of Westminster and given to the World by the Reverend Samuel Hayes A.M. *acknowledged*.

Such was the number and variety of the prose works of this extraordinary man which I have

JAMES BOSWELL

*And as my dear friend has been so kind as to send me
 a copy of your letter, I am very glad to hear
 that you are so kind as to send me
 But such an honest brother as you are.*
 SHAKESPEARE, *Henry VIII* [Act IV. Sc. iii.]

See Dr. Johnson's letter to Mrs. Thrale dated
 Oxford in Sept. September 3 1775 — Boswell

THE LIFE OF SAMUEL JOHNSON, LL D

TO write the Life of him who called all mankind in writing the history, and who there considered his extraordinary endowments, his various works, has been equalled by few of any age, is an arduous, and may be considered in many presumptuous task.

Had Dr Johnson written his own life in conformity with the plan which he has given that every man's life may be best written by himself had he complied in the preservation of his own history that clearness of narration and legal language in which he has embalmed so many eminent persons, the world would probably have had the most perfect example of biography that was ever exhibited. But although his different times, and suitably manner

phases entered upon such a work as this, with more advantages and perfect literary abilities, in which I am not ashamed to compare me with him

published the most voluminous of which is composed of the booksellers of London by Sir John Johnson knight a man whom, during my

was consigned by him to the flames, for days before his death.

As I had the honour of happiness for many of his friendship for upwards of twenty years as I had the pleasure of writing his life constantly in my ash was well pleased of this circumstance and from time to time bligly satisfied my inquiries, by communicating to me the contents of his early years as I required facial in recollecting, I was reassured in recording his conversation of which the extraordinary good nature constituted of the first features of his character as I have spared no pains to material concern him, from every quarter where I could discover that they were to be found and have been favoured with the most liberal communications by his friends I flatter myself that few biographers

The Last No. 84.

The greatest part of this book was written while Sir John Johnson was alive and I now that the subject of my structures was making him

strongly recommended to the writer who has

of a diary and other papers as were left of which before delivering them up to the residuary legatees whose property they were he endeavoured to extract the substance. In this he has not been very successful as I have found upon a perusal of those papers which have been since transferred to me. Sir John Hawkins's ponderous labours I must acknowledge exhibit a *farago* of such a considerable portion is not devoid of entertainment to the lovers of literary gossiping but besides its being swelled out with long unnecessary extracts from various works (even one of several leaves from Osborne's Harleian Catalogue and those not compiled by Johnson but by Oldys) a very small part of it relates to the person who is the subject of the book and in that there is such an inaccuracy in the statement of facts as in so solemn an author is hardly excusable and certainly makes his narrative very unsatisfactory. But what is still worse there is throughout the whole of it a dark unchristianable cast by which the most unfavourable construction is put upon almost every circumstance in the character and conduct of my illustrious friend who I trust will by a true and fair delineation be vindicated both from the injurious misrepresentations of this author and from the slighter aspersions of a lady who once lived in great intimacy with him.

There is in the British Museum a letter from Bishop Warburton to Dr Birch on the subject of biography which though I am aware it may expose me to a charge of artfully raising the value of my own work by contrasting it with that of which I have spoken is so well conceived and expressed that I cannot refrain from here inserting it.

I shall endeavour (says Dr Warburton) to give you what satisfaction I can in any thing you want to be studied in any subject of Milton and am extremely glad you intended to write his life. Almost all the life writers we have had before John and Desmaisons are indeed strange inipid creatures and yet I had rather read the worst of them than be obliged to go through with this of Milton's or the other's life of Boileau where there is such a dull heavy succession of long quotations of disinterested passages that it makes the method quite nauseous. But the verbose tasteless Frenchman seems to try it down as a principle that every life must be a book and that is so it proves a book with its life for that is we know of Boileau after all his tedious stuff. You are the only one (and I speak it with a complacency) that by the labour of your stile and sentiment and the real importance of your matter is the art (which I would imagine no other

have misused) of adding agreements to the most agreeable subject in the world which is literary history.
Nov 24 1737

Instead of melting down my materials into one mass and constantly speaking in my own person by which I might have appeared to have more merit in the execution of the work I have resolved to adopt and enlarge upon the excellent plan of Mr Mason in his Memoirs of Gray. Wherever narrative is necessary to explain connect and supply I furnish it to the best of my abilities but in the chronological series of Johnson's life which I trace as distinctly as I can year by year I produce wherever it is in my power his own minutes letters or conversation being convinced that this mode is more lively and will make my readers better acquainted with him than even most of those were who actually knew him but could know him only partially whereas there is here an accumulation of intelligence from various points by which his character is more fully understood and illustrated.

Indeed I cannot conceive a more perfect mode of writing any man's life than not only relating all the most important events of it in their order but interweaving what he privately wrote and said and thought by which mankind are enabled as it were to see him live and to live over each scene with him as he actually advanced through the several stages of his life. Had his other friends been as diligent and ardent as I as he might have been almost entirely preserved. As it is I will venture to say that he will be seen in this work more completely than any man who has ever yet lived.

And he will be seen as he really was for I profess to write not his panegyric which must be all praise but his life which great and good as he was must not be supposed to be entirely perfect. To be as he was, is indeed subject to panegyric enough to any man in this state of being but in every picture there should be shade as well as light and when I delineate him without reserve I do what he himself recommended both by his precept and by example.

If the biographer writes from personal knowledge and makes haste to gratify the public curiosity

vent. There are many who think it an act of piety to let the faults or failings of their friends

Ms. A. 9. 2. 432. Ayrton's Cat. 1. 5. 2. 4. MSS.

of a diary and other papers as were left of which before delivering them up to the residuary legatee whose property they were he endeavoured to extract the substance. In this he has not been very successful as I have found upon a perusal of those papers which I have been since transferred to me Sir John Hawkins's ponderous labours I must acknowledge exhibit a *sarrago* of which a considerable portion is not devoid of entertainment to the lovers of literary gossiping but besides its being swelled out with long unnecessary extracts from various works (even one of several leaves from Osborne's Harleian Catalogue and those not compiled by Johnson but by Oldys) is very small part of it relates to the person who is the subject of the book and in that there is such an inaccuracy in the statement of facts as in so solemn an authour is hardly excusable and certainly makes his narrative very unsatisfactory But what is still worse there is throughout the whole of it a dark uncharitable cast by which the most unfavourable construction is put upon almost every circumstance in the character and conduct of my illustrious friend who I trust will by a true and fair delineation be vindicated both from the injurious misrepresentations of this authour and from the slighter aspersions of a lady who once lived in great intimacy with him.

There is in the British Museum a letter from Bishop Warburton to Dr Birch on the subject of biography which though I am aware it may expose me to a charge of artfully raising the value of my own work by contrasting it with that of which I have spoken is so well conceived and expressed that I cannot refrain from here inserting it.

I shall endeavour (says Dr Warburton) to give you what satisfaction I can in any thing you want to be satisfied in any subject of Milton and am extremely glad you intend to write his life. Almost all the life writers we have had before Toland and Desmaisons are indeed strange insipid creatures and yet I had rather read the worst of them than be obliged to go through with this of Milton's or the other's life of Boileau where there is such a dull heavy succession of long quotations of disinteresting passages, that it makes their method quite nauseous. But the verbose tasteless Frenchman seems to lay it down as a principle that every life must be a book, and that is worse than a book without a life for what do we know of Boileau after all his tedious stuff? You are the only one (and I speak it without a compliment) that by the vigour of your style and sentiments and the real importance of your materials have the art which one would imagine no one could

have misused) of adding agreements to the most agreeable subject in the world which is literary history.

Nov 4 1737

Instead of melting down my materials into one mass and constantly speaking in my own person by which I might have appeared to have more merit in the execution of the work I have resolved to adopt and enlarge upon the excellent plan of Mr Mason in his Memoirs of Gray. Wherever narrative is necessary to explain connect and supply I furnish it to the best of my abilities but in the chronological series of Johnson's life which I trace as distinctly as I can year by year I produce wherever it is in my power his own minutes letters or conversation being convinced that this mode is more lively and will make my readers better acquainted with him than even most of those were who actually knew him but could know him only partially whereas there is here an accumulation of intelligence from various points by which his character is more fully understood and illustrated.

Indeed I cannot conceive a more perfect mode of writing any man's life than not only relating all the most important events of it in their order but interweaving what he privately wrote and said and thought by which mankind are enabled as it were to see him live and to live over each scene with him as he actually advanced through the several stages of his life. Had his other friends been as diligent and ardent as I was he might have been almost entirely preserved. As it is I will venture to say that he will be seen in this work more completely than any man who has ever yet lived.

And he will be seen as he really was for I profess to write not his panegyrick which must be all praise but his Life which great and good as he was must not be supposed to be entirely perfect. To be as he was is indeed subject to panegyrick enough to any man in this state of being but in every picture there should be shade as well as light and when I delineate him without reserve I do what he himself recommended both by his precept and his example.

I am with great gratitude or his tenderness overpowered by his delicacy and tempt him to conceal if not to invent. There are many who think it an act of civility to hide the faults or failings of their friends.

Boswell 4320 Sydenham's Catalogue MSS

1 12]

neighbourhood, some of which were at considerable distance from Lichfield. At that time bookellers' shops in the provincial towns of England were very rare, so that there was not one even in Birmingham, in which town old Mr. Johnson used to open a shop every market day. He was pretty good Latin scholar, and a person so creditable as to be made one of the magistrates of Lichfield; and, being a man of good sense, and sound in his trade, he acquired a reasonable share of wealth, of which however he afterwards lost the greater part, by engaging unsuccessfully in a manufacture of parchment. He was zealous high-church man and royalist, and retained his attachment to the court of George of Stuart, though he reconciled himself, by casual arguments of expediency and necessity, to take the oaths imposed by the prevailing power.

There is circumstance in his life somewhat remarkable, but so well mentioned, that I shall not omit it. A young woman of Leek, in Staffordshire, while he served his apprenticeship there conceived a violent passion for him, and though met with no favourable return, followed him to Lichfield, where she took lodgings opposite to the house in which he lived, and induced her hopeless love. When he was informed that she preyed upon her mind that her life was in danger he with generous humanity went to her and offered to marry her; but it was then too late her fatal power was exhausted, and she actually expired one of the very rare instances of dying for love. She was buried in the cathedral of Lichfield, and beneath a tender regard, placed a stone over her grave with this inscription.

Here lies the body of
Mrs. ELIZABETH BLANEY stranger
She departed this life
20 of September 1664.

Johnson's sister was a woman of distinguished understanding. I heard his old school fellow Mr. Hector surgeon of Birmingham, if he was not one of her son H.'s said he had

Extract of letter dated "Trenton, N. Y. Dec. 7 6" written by the Rev. George Plafra, Chaplain at that time Lord Gower which may serve to show the high estimation in which the father of our great Moralist was held. Johnson, the Lichfield Librarian, is now here; he propagates learning all over this diocese and advances knowledge to its just rights; all the Clergy here are

too much good sense to be vain, but she knew her son's worth." Her piety was not a colour to her understanding; and to her must be ascribed those early impressions of religion upon the mind of her son, from which the world afterwards derived so much benefit. He told me that he remembered distinctly having had the first notice of Heaven, "a place to which good people went," and he said, "a place to which good people went," communicated to him by her when a little child in bed with her; and that it might be better fixed in his memory the next time to repeat it to Thomas Jackson, their minister, but he not being in the way this was not done, but there was no occasion for any artificial aid for its preservation.

In following so very eminent a man from his cradle to his grave, every minute particular which can throw light on the progress of his mind, is interesting. That he was remarkable even in his earlier years, may easily be supposed for to use his own words in his *Life of Selden*,

"The strength of his understanding, the accuracy of his discernment, and ardour of his curiosity might have been remarked from his infancy by a diligent observer: there is no reason to doubt. For there is no instance of a man, whose history has been minutely related, that did not in every part of his discover the same proportion of intellectual vigour."

In all such investigations it is certainly unwise to put too much a reliance on incidents which the credulous relate with eager satisfaction, and the more scrupulous or witty enquirer considers only as topics of ridicule. Yet there is a traditional story of the infant Hercules of Lichfield, so curiously characteristic, that I shall not withhold it. It was communicated to me in a letter from Miss Mary Adye, of Lichfield.

When Dr. Sacheverel was at Lichfield, Johnson was not quite three years old. Mr. Grantham Hammond observed him at the cathedral perched upon his father's shoulders, listening and gazing at the much celebrated preacher. Mr. Hammond asked Mr. Johnson how he could possibly think of bringing such an infant to church, and in the midst of so great a crowd. He answered, because it was impossible to keep him home for voting as he was, he believed he had caught the public spirit and zeal for Sacheverel, and would be fixed for ever in the church, satisfied with beholding him.

Nor can I omit this instance of that jealous independence of spirit, and impetuosity of temper which never forsook him. The fact was ac-

1719]

And the ladies with whom he was acquainted agree that no man was more nice and minutely critical in the levance of female dress. When I found that his taste was romantic he

was very

supposition that he was almost unwell. As he said that he contracted this grievous malady from his nurse His mother, finding the superstitious notion, which, it is wonderful to think, prevailed so long in this country as to the virtue of the regalia touch a virtue, which our kings encouraged and to which many of such inquiry and curiosity me as Carte could give credit, carried him to London, where he was cruelly touched by Queen Anne. Mrs. Johnson indeed, as Mr. Hector informed me, was advised by the advice of the celebrated Sir John Floyer then physician in Lichfield. Johnson used to talk of this very frankly and Mrs. Parnall has preserved his very picturesque description of the scene. It remained upon his fancy. Being asked if he could remember Queen Anne he had (he said) confused, but somehow sort of recollected in his lady in diamonds, and in black hood. This touch however was without an effect. I ventured to say to him, in allusion to the political principles in which he was educated, and of which he ever retained some odour that his mother had not carried him far enough he should have taken him Rome.

He was first taught to read English by Dame Oliver, a widow who kept a school for young children in Lichfield. He told me she could read the Bible and asked him to borrow for her from his father's Bible in that character. When he was going to Oxford she came to take leave of him, brought him, in the simplicity of his kindness, a present of gingerbread, and said, he was the best scholar she ever had. He delighted in me in this early compliment doing with me that this was as high a proof of his merit as he could conceive. His ex-instructor in English was mas. William, a bookish humdrum humdrum called Tom Brown who said he published spell books, and dedicated it to the University but I fear no copy of it was to be had.

He began to learn Latin from Mr. H. who, I

was at Lichfield school

And let p. a.

man (said he) very skilful in his little way. With him I continued two years, and then rose to be under the care of Mr. Hunter the chemist. His record as to his account was very severe and wrong. He died very severe. He used (said he) to be to us unmercifully and he did not distinguish between ignorance and negligence for he would be to a boy equally for not knowing a thing as for neglecting to know it. He would ask a boy a question and if he did not answer it, he would beat him, without considering whether he had an opportunity of knowing how to answer it. For instance he

to each him.

It is, however, but just to the memory of Mr. Hunter to mention that though his method was too severe the school of Lichfield was very respectable for his time. The late Dr. T. J. Prebendary of Westminster who was educated under him, told me that he was an excellent master and that his ushers were most of the most eminent men of the time, one of the most serious men best scholars, and

in the learned world as well as in the school. From with Johnson as Co. who after wards became chaplain to Archbishop Boulton and by that connection became good friend to me in Ireland. He as you get soon to the family of Co. Staffordshire of which the poet was brother. His brother sold the estate. There was also Low afterwards. Ca. of Windsor.

Indeed Johnson was very sensible of his own debt to Mr. Hunter. He said he asked him how he had acquired so accurate knowledge of Latin which he believed he was indebted to him. He said he was very well without that, Sir I should have done this. He told Mr. Lamb, that while Hunter was flourishing his boys unmercifully he used to say And this I did to save you from the gallows. Johnson upon all occasions expressed his approbation of his instruction as by me as of the rod I would rather (said he) have the rod be the go to let them all to make them learn to tell a

known to me by himself upon the authority of his mother. One day when the servant who used to be sent to school to conduct him home had not come in time he set out by himself though he was then so near sighted that he was obliged to stoop down on his hands and

and or be run over by a cart followed him at some distance. He happened to turn about and perceive her. Feeling her careful attention as an insult to his manliness he ran back to her in a rage and beat her as well as his strength would permit.

Of the power of his memory for which he was all his life eminent to a degree almost incredible the following early instance was told me in his presence at Lichfield in 1776 by his step-daughter Mrs. Lucy Porter as related to her by his mother. When he was a child in petticoats and had learnt to read Mrs. Johnson one morning put the common prayerbook into his hands pointed to the collect for the day and said Sam you must get this by heart. She went up stairs leaving him to study it. But by the time she had reached the second floor she heard him following her. What's the matter? said she. I can say it he replied and repeated it distinctly though he could not have read it more than twice.

But there has been another story of his infant precocity generally circulated and generally

duckling the eleventh of a brood and killed it upon which it is said he dictated to his mother the following epigram

Here I good m. ter duck
Wh m Sam I J has tod
If I had I d I had b m good I ck
I then we d had odd on

There is surely internal evidence that this little composition combines in it what no child of three years old could produce. Although an extension of its faculties by immediate inspiration yet Mrs. Lucy Porter Dr. Johnson's stepdaughter positively maintained to me in his presence that there could be no doubt of the truth of this anecdote. For she had heard it from his mother. So difficult is it to obtain an authentic relation of facts and such authority may there

be for error for he assured me that his father made the verses and wished to pass them for his child's. He added my father was a fool should man that is to say foolish in talking of his children.

Young Johnson had the misfortune to be much afflicted with the scrophula or king's evil which disfigured a countenance naturally

one inscribed. When my eye was restored to its use which ascertains a defect that many of his friends knew he had though I never perceived it I supposed him to be only near sighted and indeed I must observe that in no other respect could I discern any defect in his vision on the contrary the force of his atten

found. When he and I were travelling in the Highlands of Scotland and I pointed out to him a mountain which I observed resembled a cone he corrected my inaccuracy by telling me that it was indeed pointed at the top but that one side of it was larger than the other.

Thus a child of three told me that

be npl I to f o m Iles inl n n
co t t t s l of tlem p r p r t i e s w h i c h
t h r o u g h t h i s i f s o a s o g l y n k I l u c k r t e r

1 1 1 1 1

Let n
Dr J r J M d t t p 2
Spr k I n e l l of t h e l p e r f o r m o f o n e I
I u e r e h a l t o D r J r e y t h e l o g w o r e r
good for n k m [M]

Ver d s f Dr J r by Hester Lynch Fox
p 11 L f f Dr J r by Sir J n n f w k n
p 6.

And the ladies with whom he was acquainted
 agree that man was more really a d man
 than critical in the elegance of female dress.
 with romantic behaviour

man (said he) very skilful in his little way
 With him he contented two years, and then
 rose to be under the care of Mr Hillier the
 he dmaster who according to his account
 was very severe and wrote to addedly severe
 He used (said he) to be to us unmercifully and
 he did not distinguish between ignorance and
 negligence for he would beat a boy equally for
 not knowing a thing as for neglecting to know
 it. He would ask a boy a question and if he did
 not answer it he would beat him, without con-
 sidering whether he had an opportunity of
 knowing how to answer it. For instance he
 would call up a boy and ask him Latin for a
 moment which the boy could not expect to
 be asked. Now if a boy could answer every
 question there would be no need of a master to
 teach him.

It is, however but justice to the memory of
 m ph.

the virtue of the regular touch a notion which
 our lungs encouraged and to which man of
 chinquary and such things me as Cart could
 give credit, carried him to London, where he
 was actually surrounded by Queen Ann. Mrs.
 Johnson indeed as Mr Hecro informed me
 by the advice of the celebrated Sir John
 Floyer the physician Lichfield. Johnson
 used to talk of this very frankly and Mrs Potts
 has preserved his very picturesque description
 of the scene remaining upon his fancy. Be-
 lieve me if he could remember Queen Ann
 He had (he said) confused but somehow
 sort of memory recollects of lady in diamonds,
 and black hood. This touch, however
 was without effect. I ventured to say to
 him, in allusion to the political principles in
 which he was educated, and of which he ever
 retained some notion that his mother had not
 carried him far enough he should have taken
 him to Rome.

He was first taught to read English by Dame
 Oliver widow who kept school for young
 children in Lichfield. He told me she could read
 the black letter and asked him to borrow for
 him from his father's bible that character.
 When he was going Oxford she came to take
 leave of him, brought him, in the simplicity of
 his kindness presented a gift of bread and
 said, he was the best scholar he ever had. He
 delighted in me in this early compliment
 doing with me that this was as high
 proof of his merit as he could expect. His
 natural taste for English was manifest when
 he spoke of him in his familiarly called
 Tom Brown who said he published spell-
 ing book, dedicated it to the University
 but, if far no copy for it was to be had.

He began to learn Latin with Mr H. W. W. W.,
 and then at Lichfield school, a

form with Johnson was Co. George who af-
 wards became chaplain to Archbishop Boulton
 and by that connection obtained good prefer-
 ment in Ireland. He was a young man of the
 ancient family of Co. Grey. Staffordshire of
 which his poet was branch. His brother sold
 the estate. This was also Lord Alford's
 Co. of Windsor.

I heard Johnson was very sensible how much
 he owed to Mr Hillier. Mr La Grange asked
 him how he had acquired so accurate
 knowledge of Latin in which I believe he was
 excelled by many of his time. He said My
 master whipped me very well. Without that, Sir I

knowledge to me by himself, upon the authority of his mother. One day when the servant who used to be sent to school to conduct him home, had not come in time, he set out by himself though he was then so near-sighted, that he was obliged to stoop down on his hands and knees to take a view of the kennel before he ventured to step over it. His school mistress, afraid that he might miss his way or fall into the kennel, or be run over by a cart, followed him at some distance. He happened to turn about and perceive her. Feeling her careful attention as an insult to his manliness, he ran back to her in a rage, and beat her as well as his strength would permit.

Of the power of his memory for which he was all his life eminent to a degree almost incredible, the following early instance was told me in his presence at Lichfield, in 1776 by his step-daughter Mrs. Lucy Porter as related to her by his mother. When he was a child in petticoats, and had learnt to read, Mrs. Johnson one morning put the common prayerbook into his hands, pointed to the collect for the day and said, "Sam, you must get this by heart." She went up stairs, leaving him to study it. But by the time she had reached the second floor she heard him follow her. "What's the matter?" said she. "I can say it," he replied and repeated it distinctly though he could not have read it more than twice.

But there has been another story of his infant precocity generally circulated, and generally believed, the truth of which I am to refuse upon his own authority. It is told, that, when a child of three years old, he choiced to read upon a duckling the elegy of a brood, and killed it upon which, it is said, he dictated to his mother the following epitaph.

*He liv'd good & sensible,
When Samuel J. was but three
If he liv'd it had b'een good luck,
For we all had an odd one.*

There is surely internal evidence that this little composition combines in it, what no child of three years old could produce, without an extension of its faculties by immediate inspiration. Yet Mrs. Lucy Porter Dr. Johnson's step-daughter positively maintained to me in his presence, that there could be no doubt of the truth of this anecdote, for she had heard it from his mother. So difficult it is to obtain an authentic relation of facts, and such a story may have

been for error for he assured me, that his father made the verses, and wished to pass them for his child's. He added, my father was a foolish old man that is to say foolish in talking of his child's dream.

Young Johnson had the misfortune to be much afflicted with the scrophula, or King's evil, which disfigured a countenance naturally well formed, and hurt his visual nerves so much, that he did not see at all with one of his eyes, though its appearance was little different from that of the other. There is amongst his prayers, one inscribed. When my eye was restored to its use, which ascertains a defect that many of his friends know he had, though I never perceived it. I supposed him to be only near-sighted and indeed I must observe, that in no other respect could I discern any defect in his vision on the contrary the force of his attention and perceptiveness quickness made him see and distinguish all manner of objects, whether of nature or of art, with a nicety that is rarely to be found. When he and I were travelling in the Highlands of Scotland, and I pointed out to him a mountain which I observed resembled a cone, he corrected my inaccuracy by shewing me, that it was indeed pointed at the top but that one side of it was larger than the other.

This anecdote of the duck & which disproved by internal and external evidence has nevertheless upon opposition of its truth been made the foundation of the following ingenious and fanciful reflections of Mrs. Seward, amongst the communications concerning Dr. Johnson with which she has been pleased to favour me. "These infant numbers contain the evidence of those propensities which mark his life strongly marked his character of that poetical talent which afterwards bore so rich and plentiful fruit for keeping his orthographical works, every thing which Dr. Johnson was poet was error consists not in numbers, or in a tale, but in the strength and glow of a fancy which all the stores of nature and of art stand before it."

Now we must begin with the growth of strength and with his strength of, of late particular injured his happiness by present to him the gloom of his own, rather than that but he and children one which adds the period of his life.

sup

from

from

from

from

from

from

A line of Dr. Johnson's, by Hester Lynch Fiske, p. 11. Line of Dr. Johnson's, by Sir John Hawkins, p. 6.

From end of Johnson p. 2. Speak him of the imperfection of one of his eyes, he said to Dr. Barrow "it does me no great good for much." [111]

more to the school of Stourbridge Worcester-
shire, of which Mr. W. Tworh was then
master. This step was taken by the advice of his
cousin, the Reverend Mr. Ford, man in whom
both talents and good dispositions were dis-
tinguished by his usefulness, but who was a
little judgment of what was right. At this school he

was a very big man but an old man and
 very severe but I cannot blame him
 much. I was then a big boy he saw I did not
 reverence him and that he should get no
 honour by me. I had brought enough with
 me to carry me through and all I should get
 from his school would be ascribed to my own
 labour or to my former master. Yet he said he
 me a great deal.

H thus discriminated, to Dr Percy, Bishop of Dromore his progress : his two grammar schools. A on I learnt much in the school, but littl from the master in the ther I learnt much from the master but littl in the school.

The Bishop also informs me, that Dr Johnson father before he was received to Stour bridge, applied to him, and admitted as a scholar and assistant to the Reverend Samuel Lea, M.A. head master of Newport school, in Shropshire (a very diligent, good teacher & that time in high reputation, under whom Mr Hill is said, in the Memoirs of his Life, to have been also educated.) This application to Mr Lea was not successful but Johnson had afterwards the gratification to hear that the gentleman, who lived to cry down some notions as the fifth most memorable events of his life that he was very near having that great man for his scholar.

He remained at Stourbridge until more than
year and then returned home where he may
be said to have laboured, for two years, in state
very unworthy his uncommon talents. He had
already given several proofs of his poetical genius
us, both in his school-exercises and in other
occasional compositions. Of these I have obtained
considerable collections, by the favour
of Mr Wentworth, so far as his masters,
and of Mr Hector his school-fellow and friend
from which I select the following specimens

It is said to be the original of the parson in Hogarth's *Modern Midnight Conversation*.

As was likewise the Bishop of Dromore many years afterwards.

Translation from the Pastoral

WILLI GALT

You Thyrs you sapient and wiser kind
 Play on your pipe to me, & thus beechen be
 While my heart is so in the world wast room,
 And I care not for any fields and home
 Here at your art you be in your wondrous frame
 And I would be with your will name

TITRE 3

The Hiss found it too'd
For I shall never let him be to see God
Oft on his altar hall my fr g l
Ther blood the sacrifice to a hall dye
H gave my flock to graze the poverty mounds
And me to love at all the wretched eds

PAGE 02 3

My admiration and I for it
(A spark of every harbour my heart)
That when confusion or the contrary goes
You alone was happy state remains
Her I thus found myself most dear, my goal
For you there waters fields and woods lie
This year I lead you left on your rock
Two under kids the hope of all the flock
Had we not been here and as less green,

— — —
— — —

Transla to f H RACE Book 1 Od 2

The man, my friend whose conscious heart
 With virtue's sacred glow
 Has taught me with a deathless earnestness
 To guard the sacred hour

Though Scythia's way if he tread
Or how'd Africa's far'd sea road
Or where the fam'd Hydaspe's p'ads
His liquid wealth or barbarous land

For while by Clot's arms harm'd
Too far on Sabine woods I staid
If singing careless and warm'd
A grey wolf surpris'd and fed

A sur z mor posterous stann'd
 Apalid' fancies wilds with gon
 A fiercer J be thirsty land
 Der name f g g lams boy

Place me where soft summer gale
Amid the gauzy bract rights
Where clouds condense'd for ever rest
With horrid gloom the frowning sky

Place me beneath the banner of love
A dear deny'd to human use
I'll sing of Christ's harms & we
Her heavenly voice and beautiful face

child if you do thus or thus you will be more esteemed than your brothers or sisters. The rod produces an effect which terminates in itself. A child is afraid of being whipped and gets his task and there's an end on it whereas by exciting emulation and comparisons of superiority you lay the foundation of lasting mischief you make brothers and sisters hate each other.

When Johnson saw some young ladies in Lancashire who were remarkably well behaved owing to their mother's strict discipline and severe correction he exclaimed in one of Shakspeare's lines a little varied

Rod I will honour thee for this thy dity

That superiority over his fellows which he maintained with so much dignity in his march through life was not assumed from vanity and ostentation but was the natural and constant effect of those extraordinary powers of mind of which he could not but be conscious by comparison the intellectual difference which in other cases of comparison of characters is often a matter of undecided contest being as clear in his case as the superiority of stature in some men above others. Johnson did not strut or stand on tiptoe. He only did not stoop. From his earliest years his superiority was perceived and acknowledged. He was from the beginning *Ἀναξάνδρων* a king of men. His schoolfellow Mr. Hector has obligingly furnished me with many particulars of his boyish days and assured me that he never knew him corrected at school but for talking and diverting other boys from their business. He seemed to learn by intuition for though indolence and procrastination were inherent in his constitution whenever he made an exertion he did more than any one else. In short he is a memorable instance of what has been often observed that the boy is the man in miniature and that the distinguishing characteristics of each individual are the same through the whole course of life. His favourites used to receive very liberal assistance from him and such was the submission and deference with which he was treated such the desire to obtain his regard that three of the boys of whom Mr. Hector was sometimes one used to come in the morning as his humble attendants and carry him to school. One in the middle stooped while he sat upon his back and one on each side supported him and thus he was borne triumphant. Such a proof of the early predominance of intellectual vigour is very remarkable and does honour to human nature. Talking to me once himself of his being much distinguished at school

he told me they never thought to raise me by comparing me to any one they never said, Johnson is as good a scholar as such a one but such a one is as good a scholar as Johnson and this was said but of one but of Lowe and I do not think he was as good a scholar.

He discovered a great ambition to excel which roused him to counteract his indolence. He was uncommonly inquisitive and his memory was so tenacious that he never forgot any thing that he either heard or read. Mr. Hector remembers having recited to him eighteen verses which after a little pause he repeated *verbatim* varying only one epithet by which he improved the line.

He never joined with the other boys in their ordinary diversions his only amusement was in winter when he took a pleasure in being drawn upon the ice by a boy barefooted who pulled him along by a garter fixed round him no very easy operation as his size was remarkably large. His defective sight indeed prevented him from enjoying the common sports and he once pleasantly remarked to me how wonderfully well he had contrived to be idle without them. Lord Chesterfield however has justly observed in one of his letters when earnestly cautioning a friend against the pernicious effects of idleness that active sports are not to be reckoned idleness in young people and that the listless torpor of doing nothing alone deserves that name. Of this dismal inertness of disposition Johnson had all his life too great a share. Mr. Hector relates that he could not oblige him more than by sauntering away the hours of vacation in the fields during which he was more engaged in

15
13
preserved a few anecdotes concerning him regretting that he was not a more diligent collector informs me that when a boy he was immoderately fond of reading romances of chivalry and he retained his fondness for them through life so that (adds his Lordship) spending part of a summer at my parsonage house in the country he chose for his regular reading the old Spanish romance of *El tío de Hecania* in folio which he read quite through. Yet I have

175 STAT 16 — AFTER having resided for some time at the house of his uncle Cornelius Ford Johnson was at the age of fifteen re-

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1751

EPILOGUE intended to have been spoken by
LADY who was the person who
Ghost of H. M.

Y bloom g trait, who g re d p or joy
with smile or with frown d t oy

great deal in a desultory manner with the
scholarly study as chance threw books in his
way and chance directed him through them.
He used to mention one curious instance of it

There were apples but the
the P. trarch who had seen mentioned in
some preface on the res orders of learning
His curiosity having been thus excited he sat
down with the duty and read a great part of the
book. What he read during these two years he
told me was not works of mere amusement,
not toys, games and trifles but all literature. Sir

Form'd to delight they us for gn arms
Nor torturing what bones pinch them int harms
A conscious blush'd there then he his inflame
For the who feel no guilt an know no shame
U faded till their former harms they knew
A round them plarar waist and joy for ever new
But cruel virgins me t ever fate
Espil'd and enl'd f om the bliss f l at
T durnal alms and g ons void f pte
Wher fure over heart nd expents his
O'er the sad plains perpet l tempests sigh,
And poisonous vapour black'n g all the by
With l d hie the fair t fae d'ercast
And every beauty her t the blast
Wher d'er they fly their lover' who is pursue
I fact g all hie ill which once they knew
I nation Fury J alousy D pair
Vex e'ry eye and every be om tear
Ther foul d form ties by ill desery d
A mad to flatter and no pain to hide
Then melt ye fae what crouds around you sigh,
Nor l dudo sit lovers g your eye
With p y soften every awful grace
And bauty smile auspicious ach face
T ease their pains exert your milder power
So halt you guiltless gn and all mankind ador

Thw years which he pe t t hom aft

but merely lived from day to day & then read

Some young ladies Lichfield having proposed
at The Distr ed M ther J hnso wrot
this, nd gave it Mr Hector to convey it pre-
sently to them.

int great many books, which were com-
monly known to the University, where they
sold him each any books but what are put into
their hands by their tutors so that when I came
to Oxford Dr Adams, now master of Pembroke College told me I was the best qualified
for the University that he had ever known come
there.

I estimating the progress of his mind during
these two years as well as in future periods of
his life we must not regard his own hasty con-
fession of idleness for we see when he explained
himself that he was acquiring various tores
d, indeed he himself concluded the account
with saying I would not that you think I was

ture than it than been with you by
pot. The analogy between body and mind is
very great, and the parallel will hold as to
the food, as well as any particular. The
flesh of animals who feed scours rely is all wed
to the higher faculties that of those who
are cooped up. Many there is to be the same dif-
ference between men who read as their taste
prompts and men who are confined in cells and
colleges to tated tasks

That man in Michael Johnson circumstances
should think of sending his son to the
expensive University of Oxford to his own
charge, seems very improbable. The object
was too delicate to put upon him. But
I have been assured by Dr Taylor that the
scholarship would have taken place had not a
gentleman of Shropshire, near his schoolfell

Translat on of HORACE Book II Ode 9

Clid do not aluys eil the sks
Nor hovers immer the verd nt pl n
Nor d the bll ws aluys
O storms afflict the fl d m

Nor Valg o th' A men shore
D the sha d u ters aluys f ze
A t aluys f ious B as ars
O b d u th er le t fore the t s

B t go a cer d own d s
For My tes d ad you ever mou
V s t g S l e n ase you ear
B t fnds you sad t hys r l

The wise exper enc'd G c s
Alurn d t A t l hus s l g
Nor d d l g P am s hoary ag
S much l ment has sl ghter'd s

Le ff t length thes woman's s ghs
A gustus numerous t ophus s g
Rep t that prince' victorues
To whom ll nat ons t but b s g

N'phates ll on hamblers u
A t l gth the nd ted Scyth a yild
C tent to l the R m slao
And forsakes his nat f l d

Translat on of part of the Dialogu between
II CTOR and ANDROMACHE from the
Sixth Book of HOMER's Iliad

She d then g d l ke H ctor enr

C u y uos me the ght
Lo g ne l le d to l ght ths fle t g br th
And view u th heiful ey s appr ahs g d th
The nexor bl users hav d cr d
That P m s hous and P m l f hall bl d
The day u ll ome which proud T y hall yild
And p d is smok g ru ns er the field
T t l l cuba's nor Pri m' hoary ag
Wha bl d shall quench me Gr c s th ty g
Nor my brat br ther that hare b t the gr nd
Ther out d mu s'd ths gh m y a ghastly woe nd
Ca s my b om half that g f cr te
A the s d thought f you mpend g f t
When ome pr ud G cian dame hall task mpo
V muck you tears nd decul your woes
Dene th Hyper a's waters hall you ze t
And f nt g scor support the l qu d wright
Then hall me Arg t ud nsult g t oy
B hold the u f f H tor guard f T cy
T or at my nam hall d own thos b aulous eye
And that f bo m he u th s g ghs
B for that d y by me br her hand
May l lie slao and f urn the bloody sand

To a YOUNG LADY on her BIRTH DAY

This l b lay ers c te my f
W m with an a d n l er f nd it p y r
M y th t m g d y f er f nd
Thy form more l c ly mor d thy m nd
All p ns all c m y f ro ng h on mor
All b t the sue t s luc tud f l
V y p ouers l t j u th g f t t
T fo t each gl nec a d fore t to the he t
O then when c quer d cr uds conf t thy u y
When ev'n p ous u alth nd pro d u l bry
My f be m nd f l f the m ghty tru t
Al t ha d f b outy to b just
Tho s m
Nor g
W th t
Shew
T ach
A mor w i e n s i s b bl nd
S shall B l nda's charms mpr ma k d }

THE YOUNG AUTHOUR

When fi t the p as nt lo g ncl d to m
For ke hus ru l port nd p ac f l t me
Pl as d u th the ne the m l g oc y ld
H ns the verdant m ad and fl w' y field
Then d ne jocund er the u tery way
W h l the b eze u h per and the t mer play
U b nd d pr p is a h b rom ll
And f tur m ll ns t f t h g oul
I blus ful d ms he g the g lden m
And pt r'd the new-found h h
T
L
S
A
S
A u u g a no f o last g nam
Entrust h happ ne t h m k nd
Afor f l m cru l tho the as or u nd
T l d l l er ud tac h cr s
For u alth or t l p habl p s
W h l I tho t tory bl g scor
Secur f or

W y ie jad g u th nd h he d
W ar d by ther f te an yo th b u
Tho d oms wer s tle' ne nd O g thy
The p mph t pr ad ne t h
T s m et t the b fl d u l f
W her no ou cr tick nart no rres mol t
S f f om the tart lampoo nd t g g t
Ther b g f he en le d t g h d lot
Glad to b hnd and pr d to b f org t

M Hecto un rms m that it is w made
Inost mpr mpt in his preatenc
'Tis h mact d w th ma y alter t ons in The
Gentleman? As gaw e 1743 [p 378]

And like master mak'd the south by
grateful heart proclaim

I too
The gh' glancing War f'nt arm'd suff'ers
The sickly bl' storm in the hot-house dies
By J'nsn's genial cultur art and soul
I not virides d'op and owns it f'it erg' soul
Imbibe our sun through all its swelling veins
And grow a native f' Britons' plains

Th morbid melancholy which was lurk'd
in his constitution, and to which we may ascribe
those particularities, and that is not regu-
lar life, which, in every early period marked
his character gathered such strength in his
twentieth year as to afflict him in dreadful
manners. While he was at Lichfield, in the col-
ligation of the year 1799, he felt himself
overwhelmed with a cruel hypochondria
with perpetual irritations, fretfulness, and im-
pulsiveness and with depression, gloom, and des-
pair which had excessive misery. From this
dismal malady he ever afterwards was perfect-
ly relieved and in his labours, and all his
joynments, were but temporary interruptions of
a baleful influence. How wonderful how in-
searchable are the ways of God! Johnson
was blest with all the powers of genius ad-
distingued in degree far beyond ordinary
talent of human nature was the same man as

was many years humanely supported in Dr
Johnson's house in London, and told me that upon
his discovering that Dr Swinburn had communi-
cated his case he was so much offended that he
was ever afterwards fully reconciled to him.
He indeed had good reason to be offended for
though Dr Swinburn's motive was good he in-
considerately betrayed a matter deeply in-
teresting and of great delicacy which had been
trusted to him in confidence and exposed a com-
plaint of his young friend and patient, which in
the superficial opinion of the generality of man-
kind is attended with contempt and disgrace.

He let not his men triumph upon knowing
that Johnson was an *HYPOCHONDRIACK*, was
subject to what the learned, philosophical and
pious Dr Chyng has so well treated under the
title of The English Malady. Though he suf-
fered severely from it, he was not therefore de-
graded. The powers of his great mind might be
troubled, and their full exercise suspended at
times but the mind itself was ever pure. As a
proof of this, it is only necessary to consider
that, when he was in the very worst he com-
posed that treatise of his own case which shewed
an uncommon goodness of fancy and
taste but of judgment. I am aware that he him-
self was too ready to call such a complaint by
the name of madness in conformity with which
not only he has traced his gradations, with ex-
quisite nicety in the chapters of his *Rasselas*
But there is surely clear distinction between a
disorder which affects only the imagination and
spurts, while the judgement is sound, and a dis-

town-clock.

Johnson, upon the first violent attack of this
disorder strove to overcome it by frequent ex-
ercise. He frequently walked to Birmingham and
back again, and tried many other expedients,
but all in vain. His expiation concerning it to
me was I did not know how to manage it.

Prince of Orange, in consequence of which I
had with him several years ago and he expand-
ed it thus. He said he a man tells me that he is
gravely disturbed for that he imagines he sees
ruffians coming against him with drawn
swords though at the same time he is conscious it
is delusion. I propose him to have a dis-

research, and eloquence of this paper that
his call to his godson he shewed it to several
people. His daughter Mrs. Desmolineux with

Poetical Review of the Literary and Moral Character
of Dr Johnson, by John Courtenay Esq. M.P.

evils which happen to be most strongly pre-
sented to our minds. Some have fancied that men are
to be deprived of the use of their limbs, some to
labour under cut diseases, that is to be in
extreme poverty when in truth, there was not the
least reality in any of the suppositions so that

lows spontaneously undertaken to support him at Oxford in the character of his companion though in fact he never received any assistance whatever from that gentleman

He however went to Oxford and was entered a Commoner of Pembroke College on the 31st of October 1728 being then in his nine tenth year

The Reverend Dr Adams who afterwards presided over Pembroke College with universal esteem told me he was present and gave me some account of what passed on the night of Johnson's arrival at Oxford On that evening his father who had anxiously accompanied him found means to have him introduced to Mr Jorden who was to be his tutor His being put under any tutor reminds us of what Wood says of Robert Burton author of the *Anatomy of Melancholy* when elected student of Christ Church for form's sake though he wanted not a tutor he was put under the tuition of Dr John Bancroft afterwards Bishop of Oxon¹

His father seemed very full of the merits of his son and told the company he was a good scholar and a poet and wrote Latin verses His figure and manner appeared strange to them but he behaved modestly and sat silent till upon something which occurred in the course of conversation he suddenly struck in and quoted Macrobius and thus he gave the first impression of that more extensive reading in which he had indulged himself

His tutor Mr Jorden fellow of Pembroke was not it seems a man of such abilities as we should conceive requisite for the instructor of Samuel Johnson who gave me the following account of him He was a very worthy man but a heavy man and I did not profit

instructor

The first

upon him

sixth Mr Jorden asked me why I had not attended I answered I had been sliding in Christ Church meadows And thus I said with as much melancholy as I am now talking to you I had no notion that I was wrong or irreverent to my tutor BOSWELL That Sir was great fortitude of mind JOHNSON No Sir stark insensibility²

The fifth of November was at that time kept

¹Athen Ox ed t 1721: 627

²Oxford 20th March 1776

11

with great solemnity at Pembroke College and exercises upon the subject of the day were required Johnson neglected to perform

gunpowder plot To apologise for his neglect, he gave in a short copy of verses entitled *Sonnet* containing a common thought that the Muse had come to him in his sleep and his period that it did not become him to write on such subjects as politics he should confine himself to humbler themes but the versification was truly Virgilian

He had a love and respect for Jorden not for his literature but for his worth Whenever (said he) a young man becomes Jorden's pupil he becomes his son

Having given such a specimen of his poetical powers he was asked by Mr Jorden to translate Pope's *Messiah* into Latin verse as a Christmas exercise He performed it with uncommon rapidity and in so masterly a manner that he obtained great applause from it which ever after kept him high in the estimation of his College and indeed of all the University

It is said that Mr Pope expressed himself concerning it in terms of strong approbation Dr Taylor told me that it was first printed for old Mr Johnson without the knowledge of his son who was very angry when he heard of it A Miscellany of Poems collected by a person of the name of Husbards was published at Oxford in 1731 In that Miscellany Johnson's Translation of the *Messiah* appeared with this modest motto from Scaliger's *Poeticks* *Ex alio ingenio Petita ex suis tantum versificator*

I am not ignorant that critical objections have been made to this and other specimens of Johnson's Latin Poetry I acknowledge myself not competent to decide on a question of such extreme nicety But I am satisfied with the just and discriminating eulogy pronounced upon it by my friend Mr Courtenay

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1729]

wh m few were better j dges on

on being first disposed by an u pected u
 cid t, t think w th nxiety of the m m t us
 rns fet rn ty a d f what h sho ld do
 t be sa ed may f r r be p od c d p
 po tion to the supe fial a d sometm s p o
 fan co tempt that has bee thr wn upo those
 occas o al imp ess ns wh ch t s ce tain many
 Chrusans ha experie ed th gh t must be
 acknowl dg d that weak minds from m erro
 rous suppos n that no ma m in a stat f
 grace wh has t f lt part cular con ers o
 some cases bro ght d gree of rid cule

e th r read or wr te A certain app
 lrv made him write his first
 er took
 n a d
 ks were

struck off at a t

Yet he appears from his early n tes or mem
 ora dums t my possess on to ha m an s
 times it mpted or at l ast planned, a method
 l course f tudy a cord g to comp tau

sense f ligi ev in th b u
 appears from the f llowing passag m his man
 tes k pt by w y f d ary Sept. 7 1736 I
 ha v th d y t red upon my tw ty-e ghth
 y ar May t th O God n bl me fo J sus
 CHRIST sake t pe d this in such manner
 that I may rec comf t from t t the hour f
 d th and in th d y f judg m t Aron.

Th parncular course f his reading whil at
 Oxford d d n g th um f cau which
 h passed t h m cann t be traced. En ough
 has bee said of his irregular mod f tudy He
 told me that from his earliest years he l ed t
 d poetry b t hardly ev d any poem t
 nd that he d Shakspear at period so
 arly that th speech f th ghost H m t t e
 rified him wh h was al that H race s
 Ode wer th compos tions in which h took
 t h f h liked

the G g ts t g
 the *Æneid* of Hora a *Art f Poetry* of three of
 th books of O d a *Al tamo phases* of some parts
 f Th ocrtu a d f th t th Sature f J v
 nal d a table sh w g at th rat of var us
 n mbers a day (I suppose crses to be read)
 what would be ach case th total amou t
 in w k, m th a d year

A man had m re ard nt love of l terature
 ora h gher re pect f than J hnson His part
 m t n P mbrok Coll ge was that pon the
 acco d floor ov r th gateway The nth ass
 fl arning wille v cont mplate t th era
 m n. O day whil he was s tu m in t qu t

but h had t read m ch ev that way f
 lw y th ght that h d d himself justice in
 his account f what h had re d and that h
 m t ha e been speaking w th f renc t th
 was port f tudy which s poss bl d t
 huch f w sch lars in th wh l history f lit
 rature ha staued for wh n I ce asked
 him wh th person, whose name I ha now
 forg t studied hard, h answered N E
 l d t believ h studied hard. I n knew
 man wh tud ed hard I co l d indeed
 from the ff ts that som me have stud ed
 hard, as Be ley and Clarke Trying him by
 that cri tion upo which h formed his judg
 m f thers, we may be bsolutely tain
 both from his writings and his co rsau n,
 that his reading was cry extens e. Dr Ad m

and Italy I l g to Pad —And I l mind my
 business For an *Atheman* Blockh d is the w rst
 of all blockh ads.

Dr Adams t ld m that J hnson wh le he
 was t P mbrok Colleg was caressed d

H told Dr Burney that h ever w t y f

when the vapours were dispelled they were convinced of the delusion. To Johnson whose supreme enjoyment was the exercise of his reason the disturbance or obscuration of that faculty was the evil most to be dreaded. Insanity therefore was the object of his most dismal apprehension and he fancied himself seized by it or approaching to it at the very time when he was giving proofs of more than ordinary soundness.

In opinion when they had such undoubted proofs that it was totally fallacious though it is by no means surprising that those who wish to depreciate him should since his death have laid hold of this circumstance and insisted upon it with very unfair aggravation.

Amidst the oppression and distraction of a disease which very few have felt in its full extent but many have known.

versati

ties of intellectual excellence. In his march through this world to a better his mind still appeared grand and brilliant and impressed all around him with the truth of Virgil's noble sentiment—

Ipse est olis vago et calidus ing

The history of his mind as to religion is an important article. I have mentioned the early impressions made upon his tender imagination by his mother who continued her pious care with assiduity but in his opinion not with judgement. Sunday (said he) was a heavy day to me when I was a boy. My mother confined me on that day and made me read *The Whole Duty of Man* from a great part of which I could derive no instruction. When for instance I had read the chapter on theft which from my infancy I had been taught was wrong I was no more convinced that theft was wrong than before so there was no accession of knowledge. A boy should be introduced to such books by having his attention directed to the arrangement to the style and other excellencies of composition that the mind being thus engaged by an amusing variety of objects may not grow weary.

church at Lichfield in which we had a seat wanted reparation so I was to go and find a

seat in other churches and having bad eyes and being awkward about this I used to go and read in the fields on Sunday. This habit continued till my fourteenth year and still I find a great reluctance to go to church. I then became a sort of lax talker against religion for I did not much think against it and this lasted till I went to Oxford where it could not be suffered. When at Oxford I took up Law a *Serious Call to a Holy Life* expecting to find it a dull book (as such books generally are) and perhaps to laugh at it. But I found Law quite an overmatch for me and this was the first occasion of my thinking in earnest of religion after I became capable of rational inquiry. From this time forward religion was the predominant object of his thoughts though with the just sentiments of a conscientious Christian he lamented that his practice of its duties fell far short of what it ought to be.

This instance of a mind such as that of John

1 Mrs P h m

1
6 h m s l f s e l a means of informat ion and took

T
sc

s t h u g u s l y h o l a e n g h t p e r u s s i s t e n t s
s t h u h e r t e s t n d n t h n k n g t o e q u e
w h e t h t h e r w e r a y E n g l i s h b o o k s w r t t n o n
t h s u b j e c t f l l w e d t u s u l m u s e n t s d
n s d e r d h u s n a s c i e a s l g h t e n d f e r m H e
d u b l e d h u s d i g t o l a r n t h l g u g e t h t
c o n t a n e d t h i n f m t o n l m s t w i s h e d f o r b t
f o m t h e p a n w h h g l l m e l y h a g m t l d t
d u k t h d d t u n d e r t n d l i c a

This is o f t h e n m m

loved by all about him was a gay and frolicsome fellow and passed there the happiest part of his life. But this is a striking proof of the fallacy of appearances and how little any of us know of the real internal state even of those whom we see most frequently for the truth is that he was then depressed by poverty and irritated by disease. When I mentioned to him this account as given me by Dr Adams he said, 'Ah Sir I was mad and violent. It was bitterness which they mistook for frolic. I was miserably poor and I thought to fight my way by my literature and my wit so I disregarded all power and all authority.'

The Bishop of Dromore observes in a letter to me

The pleasure he took in vexing the tutors and fellows has been often mentioned. But I have heard him say what ought to be recorded to the honour of the present venerable master of that College the Reverend William Adams D.D. who was then very young and one of the junior fellows that the mild but judicious expostulations of this worthy man whose virtue awed him and whose learning he revered made him really ashamed of himself though I fear (said he) I was too proud to own it.

I have heard from some of his contemporaries that he was generally seen lounging at the College gate with a circle of young students

pline which in his maturer years he so much extolled.

He very early began to attempt keeping notes or memorandums by way of a diary of his life. I find in a parcel of loose leaves the following spirited resolution to contend against his natural indolence.

Oct 1729 *Desidia valedixi syrenis istius cantibus surdum posthac aurem obversurus*—I bid farewell to Sloth being resolved henceforth not to listen to her syren strains. I have also in my possession a few leaves of another *L. bellus* or little book entitled *A. les* in which some of the early particulars of his history are registered in Latin.

I do not find that he formed any close intimacy with his fellow-collegians. But Dr Adams told me that he contracted a love and regard for Pembroke College which he retained to the last. A short time before his death he sent to that College a present of all his works to be deposited in the library and he had thoughts of leaving to it his house at Lichfield

but his friends who were about him very properly dissuaded him from it and he bequeathed it to some poor relations. He took a pleasure in boasting of the many eminent men who had been educated at Pembroke. In this list are found the names of Mr Hawkins the Poetry Professor Mr Shenstone Sir William Blackstone and others¹ not forgetting the celebrated popular preacher Mr George Whitefield of whom though Dr Johnson did not think very highly it must be acknowledged that his eloquence was powerful his views pious and charitable his assiduity almost incredible and that since his death the integrity of his character has been fully vindicated. Being himself a poet Johnson was peculiarly happy in mentioning how many of the sons of Pembroke were poets adding with a smile of sportive triumph

Sir we are a nest of singing birds.

He was not however blind to what he thought the defects of his own College and I have from the information of Dr Taylor a very strong instance of that rigid honesty which he ever inflexibly preserved. Taylor had obtained his father's consent to be entered of Pembroke that he might be with his schoolfellow Johnson with whom though some years older than himself he was very intimate. This would have been a great comfort to Johnson. But he fairly told Taylor that he could not in conscience suffer him to enter where he knew he could not have an able tutor. He then made inquiry all round the University and having found that Mr Bateman of Christ Church was the tutor of highest reputation Taylor was entered of that College. Mr Bateman's lectures were so excellent that Johnson used to come and get them at second hand from Taylor till his poverty being so extreme that his shoes were worn out and his feet appealed through them he saw that this humilating circumstance was perceived by the Christ Church men and he came no more. He was too proud to accept of money and somebody having set a pair of new shoes at his door he threw them away with indignation. How must we feel when we read such an anecdote of Samuel Johnson!

His spirited refusal of an eleemosynary supply of shoes arose no doubt from a proper pride. But considering his ascetic disposition at times acknowledged by himself in his *Meditations* and the exagerration with which some have treated the peculiarities of his character I should not wonder to hear it ascribed to a principle of superstitious mortification as we are told

See Nash's *History of Worcester* vol. p. 529

his writing that the poet had described the dull sameness of his existence in these words, *I sum omnia et una di s' (one day contains the whole of my life)* that it was unvaried as the note of the cuckoo and that he did not know whether it was more disagreeable for him to teach, or to be taught to learn, the grammar rules. His general aversion to this painful drudgery was greatly enhanced by a disagreement between him and Sir William Stan Dix, the patron of the school, in whose house he had been told, he officiated as kind of domestic chaplain, so far at least as to say grace at table but was treated with what he represented as intolerable harshness and as suffering for few months such complicated misery he relinquished a situation which all his life afterwards he recollected with the strongest aversion & even degree of horror. But it is probable that at this period, whatever uneasiness he may have endured he laid the foundation of much future eminence by application to his studies.

Being now again totally unoccupied, he was invited by Mr Hector to pass some time with him at Birmingham, as his guest, at the house of Mr Warren, with whom Mr Hector lodged and boarded. Mr Warren was the first established bookseller in Birmingham, and was very intimate with Johnson, who he soon found could be of much service to him in his trade by his knowledge of literature and he even obtained the assistance of his pen in furnishing some numbers of periodical Essay printed in the newspaper of which Warren was proprietor. A very curious inquiry I have not been able to recover those early specimens of that particular mode of writing by which Johnson afterwards so greatly distinguished himself.

He continued to live as Mr Hector's guest for about six months, and then hired lodgings in another part of the town, finding himself as well treated at Birmingham as he supposed he could be any where while he had no settled place and every scanty means of subsistence. He made some valuable acquaintances there, amongst whom were Mr Porter mercer whose widow he afterwards married, and Mr Tabor who by his industry & mechanical inventions, and his success in trade acquired an immense fortune. By the comfort of being near Mr Hector his school, fellow and intimate friend was Johnson chief and cement to his connection.

It appears from a letter of Johnson to his friend David Lisle Esq. dated July 7 1732 that he had left Sir William Stan Dix's house recently before that letter was written. [M]

In what manner he employed his pen at this period, or whether he derived from it any pecuniary advantage I have not been able to ascertain. He probably got a little money from Mr Warren and we are certain that he executed here one piece of literary labour of which Mr Hector has assured me with a minuteness. His long mention of that he had read at Pembroke College & by going to Abyssinia by Lobo a Portuguese Jesuit, and that he thought an abridgement and translation of it from the French to English might be an useful and profitable publication. Mr Warren and Mr Hector joined in urging him to undertake it. He accordingly greed and the book not being to be found in Birmingham, he borrowed it of Pembroke College. A part of the work being very soon done one Osborn, who was Mr Warren's printer was set to work with what was ready and Johnson engaged to supply the press with copy as it should be wanted but his constitutional indolence soon prevailed and the work was retarded. Mr Hector who knew that motto of humanity would be the most prevailing argument with his friend went to Johnson, and represented to him, that the printer could have no other employment till this undertaking was finished, and that the poor man and his family were suffering. Johnson upon this exerted the powers of his mind though his body was relaxed. He lay in bed with the book, which was a quarto, before him, and dictated while Hector wrote. Mr Hector carried the sheets to the press, and corrected almost all the proof sheets, very few of which were even seen by Johnson. In this manner with the aid of Mr Hector's close friendship, the book was completed, and was published in 1733. with 100 upon the title page though it was in reality printed in Birmingham, & scarce 100 common with provincial publishers. For this work he had from Mr Warren only the sum of five guineas.

This being the first prose work of Johnson, it is a curious object of inquiry how much may be traced in it of that style which marks his subsequent writings with such peculiar excellence with so happy an union of force & clarity and perspicuity. I have perused the book with this view and have found that here as I believe in every other translation, there is in the work itself no vestige of the translator's own style for the language of translation being adapted to the thoughts of another person, insensibly flows their cast and, as were runs into mould that is readily prepared.

tude of learning and such his copiousness of communication that it may be doubted whether a day now passes in which I have not some advantage from his friendship

At this man's table I enjoyed many cheerful

members and with David Garrick whom I hoped to have gratified with this character of our common friend. But what are the hopes of man! I am disappointed by that stroke of death which has eclipsed the gaiety of nations and impoverished the publick stock of harmless pleasure

In these families he passed much time in his early years. In most of them he was in the company of ladies particularly at Mr Walmsley's whose wife and sisters in law of the name of Aston and daughters of a Baronet were remarkable for good breeding so that the not on which has been industriously circulated and believed that he never was in good company till late in life and consequently had been confirmed in coarse and ferocious manners by long habits is wholly without foundation. Some of the ladies have assured me they recollected him well when a young man as distinguished for his complaisance

And that this politeness was not merely occasional and temporary or confined to the circles of Lichfield is ascertained by the testimony of a lady who in a paper with which I have been favoured by a daughter of his intimate friend and physician Dr Lawrence thus describes Dr Johnson some years afterwards

As the particulars of the former part of Dr Johnson's life do not seem to be very accurately known a lady hopes that the following information may not be unacceptable

She remembers Dr Johnson on a visit to Dr Taylor at Ashbourn some time between the end of the year 37 and the middle of the year 40 she rather thinks it to have been after

company was much desired by the ladies of the family who were perhaps in point of elegance and accomplishments inferior to several of those with whom he was afterwards acquainted. Mr Meynell's eldest daughter was afterwards married to Mr Fitzherbert father to Mr Alleyne Fitzherbert lately in power to the court of Russia. Other Dr Johnson said in Dr Lawrence's

study that she had the best understanding he ever met with in any human being. At Mr Meynell's he also commenced that friendship with Mrs Hill Boothby sister to the present S^r Brook Boothby which continued till her death. The young woman whom he used to call Molly Aston¹ was sister to Sir Thomas Aston and daughter to a Baronet she was also sister to the wife of his friend Mr Gilbert Walmsley². Besides his intimacy with the above mentioned persons who were surely people of rank and education while he was yet at Lichfield he used to be frequently at the house of Dr Swinfen a gentleman of a very ancient family in Staffordshire from which after the death of his elder brother he inherited a good estate. He was besides a physician of very extensive practice but for want of due attention to the management of his domestic concerns left a very large family in indigence. One of his daughters Mrs Desmoulins afterwards found an asylum in the house of her old friend whose doors were always open to the unfortunate and who well observed the precept of the Gospel for he was kind to the unthankful and to the evil.

In the forlorn state of his circumstances he accepted of an offer to be employed as usher in the school of Market Bosworth in Leicestershire to which it appears from one of his little

Anthony Blackwall whose merit has been honoured by the testimony of Bishop Hurd³ who was his scholar for Mr Blackwall died on the 8th of April 1730⁴ more than a year before Johnson left the University

This employment was very irksome to him in every respect and he complained grievously of it in his letters to his friend Mr Hector who was now settled as a surgeon at Birmingham. The letters are lost but Mr Hector recollects

Th. Woods of Sir John Hawkins p. 316
Sir Thomas Aston Bart. who died Jan. 1724
ary 1724 5 left a son in Mr Thomas Aston and
eight daughters Cath. Emma
d. John's f. d. th. H. n. Henry H. very
Mag. et Gilbert Walmsley's other f. these
l. d. e. m. d. the R. M. G. t. l. l. M. ry. or
M. lly. ut. as h. w. u. lly. call. d. becam. t. l. e
wife of Capt. n. B. od. of th. n. vy.
Bish. p. H. d. does. t. p. use Blackwall but
in R. M. B. dw. t. l. h. d. mast. r. of th. g. m.
mar. s. hool. at B. ewood. who h. d. h. m. s. l. been
b. d. u. der B. l. ck. all. [M.]

See Th. Gentlemen's M. a. j. ne Dec. 784 p. 957

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1734]

taken up his trade for it is me to ed
that subscriptions are taken in by th Ed tor
or J nson, bookseller of Lachfield. N t
withstand the merit of J nson, and th
cheap price t which this book was offered,
here were not subscribers eno gh t insure a
suffic t sale so th work never appeared, and
probably never was executed.

W find him gain this year at Burmin ham,
and there is preserved the following l iter from
him to Mr Edward Cave th original com
pser and editor of *The Gentle Magazine*

To Mr. Cave

— less sensible than your

Mr Cave has put a note on this l iter An
swered Dec. 2 If t whether a ything wasd ne
in conseq ence of it we are not informed.

J nson had, from his arly youth, been sen
sible to th infl e ce of f male charms. When
t Stourbore school he was much enamoured
of Oli as Li yd, a young quaker to wh m he
wrot copy of verses, which I ha e n t been
able to reco er but w th what f cility nd el
gance h could warbl th amorous lay will
ppear from th f llow ng l nes which he wrote
for his fr nd Mr Edmund Hector

VERSES TO LADY n Rece ing from Her
S M S M T T L E

W H E R E what terror dost y give me
A s s e r m f a r r i a s a t
The world crags f r s p e r m c o m m a n d
C o n g e d b y F e r o u s t o M e l i s s a h a n d
N o t i s c o r r u p t i o n s t a n g e f e a r
N o w g r a n s a n d n o w g e t s l o v e r p r e v e r
I w r i t h a d e s f e e r t h e h a p p y s t a t e
I w r i t h a d e s d e s p a i r s g h o s t s c o m p l a i n
The w r i t e c r o w n s t h a p p y h e r h e a d
T h e w r i t h a p p y l o v e r g r e e t m y s h e
O t h e r t w o o f t h y g i f t w o r t h
A d e a s t h e t h r o t i n g f a n c y e a r s h e a r t
S o o n m e e t t h e b e a u t y a s y o u h a d f o r h i s d o o m
A n d o n P h i l o d e m s h e a d o f g r a c h i s t o m b

Mrs. Porter gives h following coun f this
lunl compos io from Dr J nson own relation
t her n her inq uring whether was rightly
tributed to him I think is now just forty
ears eo that youn, fellow had spri, f myr
tl given him by girl h courted and asked m t
w n him some verses th h mig p r e s e n t h e r i n
return. I promised, but forgo and when h called
for his lines th time agreed — still moe
me (says I) dear M d, and I l l fetch them thee
—So stepped asid for fi e min es, and wro th
nonsense you now keep such star bo t fwe

ll 34-

I my first edition I was and ced t doubt th
uth inticity f this account, by th f llow ng, cir
cumsta al sta tement in letter t m from Miss
Seward, f Lachfield — I k e e s e those verses were
dressed Lucy Porter when h was namoured
f her in his boyish da two or three years before
h had seen her mother his future wife. H wrot
them my grandfather's, d g a e them t Lucy
in the presence f my mother whom h sh w d
them th instant. Sh used to repea them
me when I asked her for h e verses Dr J nson g e
ker on Spri g f M y n t. which t had stolen or begged

h n

Your le er by being directed to S S m s h, to be
lef the Castl in Burmargham, Warwickshire,
will reach

Your humbl servant.

Miss Cave the grand niece of Mr Edward
Cave has blugingly shewn me the originals of this

in this instance ccure d that h was th per
son for whom J nson wrot those verses, which

Thus for instance taking the first sentence that occurs at the opening of the book p 4

I lived here above a year and completed my studies in divinity in which time some letters were received from the fathers of Ethiopia with an account that Sultan Segned Emperour of Abyssinia was converted to the church of Rome that many of his subjects had followed his example and that there was a great want of missionaries to improve these prosperous beginnings Every body was very desirous of seconding the zeal of our fathers and of sending them the assistance they requested to which we were the more encouraged because the Emperour's letter informed our Provincial that we might easily enter his dominions by the way of Dancala but unhappily the secretary wrote Geila for Dancala which cost two of our fathers their lives

Every one acquainted with Johnson's manner will be sensible that there is nothing of it here but that this sentence might have been composed by any other man

But in the Preface the Johnsonian style begins to appear and though we had not yet taught his wing a permanent and equable flight there are parts of it which exhibit his best manner

critical sagacity and was I remember much delighted with the following specimen

The Portuguese traveller contrary to the general vein of his countrymen has amused his reader with no romantick absurdity or incredible fictions whatever he relates whether true or not is at least probable and he who tells nothing exceeding the bounds of probability has a right to demand that they should believe him who cannot contradict him

He appears by his modest and unaffected narration to have described things as he saw them to have copied nature from the life and to have consulted his senses not his imagination He meets with no basilisks that destroy with their eyes his crocodiles devour their prey without tears and his cataracts fall from the rocks without deafening the neighbouring inhabitants

The reader will here find no regions cursed with irremediable barrenness or blessed with spontaneous fecundity no perpetual gloom or unceasing sunshine nor are the nations here described either devoid of all sense of humanity or consummate in all private or social virtues. Here are no Hottentots without religious polity

or articulate language no Chinese perfectly polite and completely skilled in all sciences he will discover what will always be discovered by a diligent and impartial enquirer that wherever human nature is to be found there is a mixture of vice and virtue a contest of passion and reason and that the Creator doth not appear partial in his distributions but has balanced in most countries their particular inconveniences by particular favours

Here we have an early example of that brilliant and energetick expression which upon innumerable occasions in his subsequent life justly impressed the world with the highest admiration

Nor is it

in Wembleshire though it is ascribed to Warren the bookseller

A generous and elevated mind is distinguished by nothing more certainly than an eminent degree of curiosity nor is that curiosity ever more agreeably or usefully employed than in examining the laws and customs of foreign nations I hope therefore the present I now presume to make will not be thought improper which however it is not my business as a dedicatory to commend nor as a bookseller to deprecate

It is reasonable to suppose that his having been thus accidentally led to a particular study of the history and manners of Abyssinia at the remote occasion of his writing many years afterwards his admirable philosophical tale the principal scene of which is laid in that country

Johnson returned to Lichfield early in 1734 and in August that year he made an attempt to procure some little subsistence by his pen for he published proposals for printing by subscription the Latin Poems of Politian *Angli Politiani Pemat Latine quibus Notis cum historid Latine poesis ad Politianum ad Politianum tempore deducta et ista Politiani fuisse quoniam nitehas enartat* dd d SAM JOHNSON

It appears that his brother Nathanael had *Sc The Rambler N 103*
My we not t ce f n if sum la ty between
Politian and Joins n H t us speak f Paulus
Pelissu s Tont us z yz qu A tur t
l m Ag l P l t d f m t m or l l e n t s
g e m p l t t m p n s a t C m m e n t d b t

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1756]

doubt that Johnson, though he was shewn a small firmness, proved a most affectionate and diligent husband to the last moment of Mrs. Johnson's life, and in his *Prayer and Meditations* we find very remarkable evidence that his regard and fondness for her never ceased, even after her death.

He now set up private academy for which purpose he hired a large house well situated near his native city. In *The Grammar* &c. &c. for 1756, there is the following advertisement.

A. Edial, near Lichfield, in Staffordshire, receives gentlemen are boarded and instructed in the Latin and Greek languages, by SAMUEL JOHNSON.

But the only pupils that were put under his care were the celebrated David Garrick and his friend Mr. Ogle, a young gentleman,

which
and
men.

his

burn

the

opportunity

turn

is, that

number

ing by

power

mad

to the

corrected

and his

for

mean

to be

and do

to be

as

of

not

less

fit

for

we

can

and

ous

any

and

thus

it

so

fre

qu

ly

un

der

ed

by

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

gular

of

the

re

His juvenile attachments to the fair sex were however very transient and it is certain that he formed no criminal connection whatsoever Mr Hector who lived with him in his younger days in the utmost intimacy and social freedom has assured me that even at that ardent season his conduct was strictly virtuous in that respect and that though he loved to exultate himself with wine he never knew him intoxicated but once

In a man whom religious education has secured from licentious indulgences the passion of love when once it has seized him is exceedingly strong being unimpaired by dissipation and totally concentrated in one object This was experienced by Johnson when he became the fervent admirer of Mrs Porter after her first husband's death Miss Porter told me that when he was first introduced to her mother his appearance was very forbidding he was then lean and lank so that his immense structure of

has been erroneously ascribed to M Hammond

I am obliged in so many instances to notice Mr Pioz's corrections of my letter that I gladly seize this opportunity of acknowledging them

The following letter from Mr Edmund Hector on the subject

DEAR SIR I am sorry to see you engaged in altercation with a Lady who seems unwilling to be convinced of her own mistake I would be in a great measure satisfied

b
ll

The true history (which I could swear to) is as follows Mr Morgan Graves the elder brother of a

ac
hoc
H
co
a

the case was sent to my friend I most solemnly declare that this is his name

If you read it

lls

L. CLOR

bones was hideously striking to the eye and the scars of the scrophula were deeply visible He also wore his hair which was straight and stiff and separated behind and he often had seemingly convulsive starts and odd gesticulations, which tended to excite at once surprise and ridicule Mrs Porter was so much engaged by his conversation that she overlooked all these external disadvantages and said to her daughter this is the most sensible man that I ever saw in my life

Though Mrs Porter was double the age of Johnson and her person and manner as described to me by the late Mr Garrick were by no means pleasing to others she must have had a superiority of understanding and talents as she certainly inspired him with more than ordinary passion and she having signified her willingness to accept of his hand he went to Lichfield to ask his mother's consent to the marriage which he could not but be conscious was a very imprudent scheme both on account of their disparity of years and her want of fortune But Mrs Johnson knew too well the ardour of her son's temper and was too tender a parent to oppose his inclinations

I know not for what reason the marriage ceremony was not performed at Birmingham but a resolution was taken that it should be at Derby for which place the bride and bridegroom set out on horseback I suppose in very good humour But though Mr Topham Beauclerk used archly to mention Johnson's having told him with much gravity Sir it was a love marriage on both sides I have had from my illustrious friend the following curious account of their journey to church upon the nuptial morn

9th JULY — Sir she had read the old romances and had got into her head the fantastical notion that a woman of spirit should use her lover like a dog So Sir at first she told me that I

not to be made the slave of caprice and I resolved to begin as I meant to end I therefore pushed on briskly till I was fairly out of her sight The road lay between two hedges so I was sure she could not miss it and I contrived that she should soon come up with me When she did I observed her to be in tears

This it must be allowed was a singular beginning of conjugal felicity but there is no

Mrs Johnson was born on Feb 4 1688-9 [M]

H w h mpt yed himself upon h s first com
ing t Lo d n is ot part ularly k own I
c e h rd th th f d yp t to e
cour g me t by th m an f Mr Colson t
whos cad my D vid G r m k w t Mrs Lucy
Port t ld m that M Walmsly g h m a
l tter f trod ot n t Lintot h s bookseller
d that J h n o wrot som th g s f r h m
b t I imagin th t be a mistake f I h
dsc d t f t a d I am pr tty re
h t ld m th t M C was th first pub-
lish r by wh m h s pe was g g d Lo d
H h d l t t l m ey wh h me to town
a d h kn wh wh co ld l th ch apest
ma His first lodg g s w t th h u f

b h l h d

g th w t u g m m u u
ieve, batu ede turelyf m s r me ted l q rs
pra tic to which h rigidly c n f r m d f r
ma y y ar t g th t differe t periods f h s
l f

His Of llus th A s f L o n g L o n d I
ha h ard h m l t was n Irish pa t
wh m h kn w t B m gham d wh h d
n sed h w p p s f o c o my for se
al y ars th Brit h capital H ass ed
J h n s o wh I p p o s e w th med tati g
try h s f tu Lo d b t was p p h
f th expe that th ty pounds y
was g h t b l m a t k th rew th
t be g t m p h b l H l l o w e d t n
pou d f l th d h m H d a m a
might l garr t t h t t e e p e w k
f w p e p l w u l d g u wh r e h lod ed and

if th y d d t was asy t say S r I am t be
fo d at such a pl ce By spend m thre
pe a coff e house he m ght be f r some
h urs ry d y m rery good e mpa y he
might d e f r six p e c breakf : on bread
d m l k f r a p e y n d d w th o t supper
On d h t d y he w e t abroad m d paid
vis ts I ha e heard h m more tha nce talk of
th s fr ual fr d wh m he rec lle ted w th es
teen nd kindness a d d d o r i k e to h a m e
mil t the c tal Thus ma (a d h e gra ly)
was a ery sens ble ma wh p e f ctly und m
u o o d e m m o a f f a i r s a m f r g r a t d e l o f
kn ledg of th l d fresh from l f n t

Con deri g J h n s o s narrow circu sta ces
in th early p t f h s l f and part ularly at
th t t m a f h s l nch g into the
oc f Lo d t is t to be wondered at,
th t ctu l i n s t a c e p d b y e p e r i n e of
th poss b d ty f joy g the t tell ctual lux
ry f soc al l f upon a v r y small incom
h l d deeply g g h s a t u n t and be ever
c l l e t d by h m as circumstance of much
m p o t a c e He mused h m s e l f I rem mbe
by m p u t g h o w m u h m e p e n was
bsolut ly n e s s a r y t o l upon th sam scale
w th that wh ch h s f d d e c r b e d w n the
al f m y was d u m h d by the p r g r e s s f
comme It may be s u m a t e d that d uble the
money might now with d f f i c u l t y be s f f i t.

Amidst this l d bscurity the was e
m l l i a t e c i r c u m s t a n t c h e e h m m was w l l
g u t d w i t h M H n r y H r v y o e f s t h
b a n c h e s of th b l e f m a l y f t h t a m e w h o
h a d b e q u a r t e d t L u h f l d a s f f i of
th army d h d t t h u m h o u s e L o n
d o w h J h n s n w a s f q d y e n t t a i d
d h a d a n p p o t u t y f m t g g t e l
m p a n y N t r y l g b e f h u s d t h h
m s d t h i s m g t h u m p t l a r s of h a s
h i f w h u h h w a s k d i l y m m u n c a t u g t m e
d h d e s c b e d t h u s e a r l y f r a d H r r y H
y t h H w a s a c o s m a n b u t v r y
m d t m I f y u c a l l a d g H e r v e y I h a l l
J h m.

*Th m ur bl H n r y H r v y t h d f
h f i r s E a r l f B t l q t d t h a r m y d t o o k
d e r s H m a r r d u s f S i r T h m A s t
b y w h m h g t t h A s E s t t d a s s m d
h n a m d a r m s f t h a t f a m i l y V d C o l l i n s
P e a r g

morning the rules which they have learned before and in the afternoon learns the Latin rules of the nouns and verbs

They are examined in the rules which they have learned every Thursday and Saturday

The second class does the same whilst they are in Eutropius afterwards their part is in the irregular nouns and verbs and in the rules for making and scanning verses They are examined as the first

Class III Ovid's *Metamorphoses* in the morn

1

at an Greek from thence passing on to Horace &c as shall seem most proper

I know not well what books to direct you to because you have not informed me what study you will apply yourself to I believe it will be most for your advantage to apply yourself wholly to the languages till you go to the University The Greek authours I think it best for you to read are these Cebes Aelian Lucian by Leedes

at the Greek

In the study of Latin it is proper not to read the latter authours till you are well versed in those of the purest ages as Terence Tully Cæsar Sallust Nepos Velleius Paterculus Virgil Horace Phædrus

The greatest and most necessary task still remains to attain a habit of expression without which knowledge is of little use This is necessary in Latin and more necessary in English and can only be acquired by a daily imitation of the best and correctest authours

SAM JOHNSON

While Johnson kept his academy there can be no doubt that he was insensibly furnishing his mind with various knowledge but I have not discovered that he wrote any thing except a great part of his tragedy of *Irène* Mr Peter Garrick the elder brother of David told me that he remembered Johnson's borrowing the

from the Greek Mr Walmsley who objected to his having already brought his heroine into great distress and asked him

How can you possibly contrive to plunge her

Mr Walmsley however was well pleased with this proof of Johnson's abilities as a dramatic writer and advised him to finish the tragedy and produce it on the stage

Johnson now thought of trying his fortune in London the great field of genius and exertion where talents of every kind have the fullest scope and the highest encouragement. It is a memorable circumstance that his pupil David Garrick went thither at the same time with intention to complete his education and follow the profession of the law from which he was soon diverted by his decided preference for the stage

This joint expedition of those two eminent men to the metropolis was many years afterwards noticed in an allegorical poem on Shalpeare's Mulberry Tree by Mr Lovibond the ingenious authour of *The Tears of Old Mayday*

They were recommended to Mr Colson an eminent mathematician and master of an academy by the following letter from Mr Walmsley

TO THE REVEREND MR COLSON

Lichfield March 2 1737

DEAR SIR I had the favour of yours and am extremely obliged to you but I cannot say I had a greater affection for you upon it than I had before being long since acquainted to you manye

had I a notion instead of sending him to the University to dispose of him as this young gentleman is

He and another neighbour of mine one Mr Samuel Johnson set out this morning for London together Davy Garrick is to be with you early the next week and Mr Johnson to try his fate in a tragedy and to see to get himself employed in some transaction either from the Latin or the French Johnson is a very good scholar

Both of them used to talk pleasantly of this their first journey to London Garrick did not only meing to embellish a little day my listergw omed tied And the Bishop of Killalinf med mth t n th t m wh n Joh son nd G r e k w d g t g th p t y l a g comp y Joh son hum ouly a c t i t l chr l g y of om th g x p e s s e d h m s l f t h u s t h t w t h y w h e n I c a t o L o d n w t h t w o p e n h a l f p e n n y m y p o c k e t G a r r i c k o v h e a n g h m l m d E h w h t p y s a y w t h t w o p e h l f p e n y n y r o c k e t — J o n s o n W h y y e s w h n I c a m w t h t w o p e n h a l f p e n y n m y p o c k e t a d t l o u D v y w t h t e l f p e c n t l n

Mr Colson was First Master of the Free School at Rochester In 1739 he was appointed Lucasian Professor of Mathematics at Cambridge [M]

Sir I can put her into the Spiritual Court's

He told me he had now written only three acts of his *Irene* and that he retired for some time to lodgings at Greenwich where he proceeded in it somewhat further and used to compose walking in the Park but did not stay long enough at that place to finish it

At this period we find the following

From

To Mr CAVE
Greenwich next door to the Golden Heart
Church street July 1 1737

SIR Having observed in your pan

common

ters

to c

while I hope if you join in it will be of advantage to both of us

The History of the Council of Trent having been lately translated into French

lished

reputa

Englar

of it fre

er s No

favour

If it be answered that the History is already in English it must be remembered that there was the same objection against Le Courayer's undertaking with this disadvantage that the French had a version by one of their best translators whereas you cannot read three pages of the English History without discovering that the style is capable of great improvements but whether those improvements are to be expected from the attempt you must judge from the specimen which if you approve the proposal I shall submit to your examination

Suppose the merit of the versions equal we may hope that the addition of the Notes will turn the balance in our favour considering the reputation of the Annotator

Be pleased to favour me with a speedy answer if you are willing to engage in this scheme and appoint me a day to wait upon you if you are I am Sir your humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

It should seem from this letter though subscribed with his own name that he had not yet been introduced to Mr Cave We shall presently see what was done in consequence of

while burning a great mass of papers he picked out from among them the original unformed sketch of this tragedy in his own hand writing and gave it to Mr Langton by whose favour a copy of it is now in my possession I

f

verse as also a variety of hints for illu

be

w

re

wi

all as very particular The King having graciously accepted of this manuscript as a literary curiosity Mr Langton made a fair and distinct copy of it which he ordered to be bound up with the original and the printed tragedy and the volume is deposited in the King's library His Majesty was pleased to permit Mr Langton to take a copy of it for himself

The whole of it is rich in thought and imagery and happy expressions and of the *divinis membra* scattered throughout and as yet unranged a good dramatick poet might avail himself with considerable advantage I shall give my readers some specimens of different kinds distinguishing them by the Italic character

Hor th nk to y here u ll st p

Her u ll fix the l m is st ngress n

No farther tempt th veng p

1

2

4 y tu charg t hrr and t run

A small part only of this interesting admonition is preserved in the play and is varied I think, not to advantage

Th soul once tainted with o f ul a crime
No more shall glow w th f dship s hallow'd
a dour

Those h ly be ngs wh s super care

Gu des err

All ghtec

Res gn th

J t the ft f t

Flush my che k nd w n der my reins

T ach m the G ci a ts f perruas

Sur ths is l which her t for I c neri d the d am
of dl m ds and want po ts

Thogh no e mels w prod g for I ld the ru f
G re gns u h h en must by ther m act nabl
us t n derst nd y t m ght t b for heu by t hns
I ss erw by the tre u h h u l u y b g i

I counted with his rapidity of composition upon other occasions but was slowly and painfully elaborated A few days before his death

1-381

138]

It appears that he was now engaged by Mr. Cowas as a regular contributor in his magazine by which he probably obtained a considerable livelihood. At the same time or by what means, he had acquired competent knowledge both of French and Italian. I do not know but he was so well versed in them, as to be sufficiently qualified for translation. The part of his labour which consisted in translation and improvement of the productions of other contributors, like the employed in literary ground, can be perceived only by those who had an opportunity of comparing the original with the altered copy. What we certainly know have been done by him in this way was the Debate in both houses of Parliament under the name of "The Speeches of the several members" — and the observations of the several speakers, sometimes a — discussion — record of the letters of their respective, in the course of which is found a statement, so that they must easily be comprehended. Parliament, then have the power in kind of anonymous style, which made necessary to have recourse to such devices. In our time we acquired an unbounded freedom, so that the people in all parts of the Kingdom have a fair even and exact review of the actual proceedings of their representatives and legislators, which in our estimation is highly to be valued though, consequently there has of late been too much reason to complain of the persistence with which certain scribbles have persisted to treat men of the most respectable character and situation

The important article of *The Geographer* May 1896 was, it seems, rather concerned by the William Grimes man who deserves, by respect, to be recorded in the *Library* annals of his country. He was descended of an ancient family in Scotland by having some patronage and being an adherent of the conservative branch of dissent he could not accept of any office in the state, he therefore came to London, and employed his talents and learning as an author by profession. His writings were on science and politics — considerable men. He was an *Erasmus* scholar who had received the authorities source of information.

A.I. has to be considered as a
This should be with the word
Some of it is in and others are

Parents

How much poetry he wrote I know not, but he informed me that he was the author of the beautiful *Lull* piece, *The Earth* and *Robert Redbreast*, in the collection of poems entitled *The Lull*, which three said to be written by Archibald Scott before he was 500.

measure, the Parliamentary Journals, and such was the power of his political pen, that, at an early period, Government thought it worth their while to keep quiet by a pension, which he received till his death. Johnson expressed his aversion to such that his L^d should be written. The debates in Parliament, which were brought home and discussed by G^ordon, whose memory though surpassed by others who have since followed him in the same department, was not very quick and resources were seen by Cato to Johnson for his services and a. or some time when G^ordon had attained a great variety of employment, and the speeches were more and more enriched by the accession of Johnson's talents. was resolved that he should edit the whole, chosen from the security ones furnished by persons employed in it and in both houses of Parliament. Sometimes, however, as he himself told me, he had not more communications to him than the names of the several speakers, and the part which they had taken in the debate.

This was Johnson employed during some of the best years of his life as now I want to honor "the good, the great" society to obtain an honor society. However, indeed, however, in occasional, I'm sorry, which the French so much express by the term "je t'en prie", and which will be placed in their order in the progress of this work.

But what for Engels and his transcendent power and gave the world assurance of the "Max" was his *London, Paris, or London*. The first of these which came on in May 1848, and bore with it a standard the rays of which will for ever enshrine his name. Bruce had much of the same sense with great force, applying it to Paris by an admirable comparison will satisfy every reader that he is much excelled by the English. Johnson O'Connell had also much of it and turned it to London in all which performances cannot but prove to us that there is a sense in every age, and in every country will furnish similar works of nature. Whether Johnson had previous read O'Connell's translation, I do not know but it is not I remark at all, that there is scarcely any coincidence found between the two performances, though even the very same is true. The only instances are, in describing London as the seat of foreign war, except

----- the common shore,
I saw France lost at her own and woe for
O. L. GRAM
The common shore of Paris and of Rome
J. O. GRAM

fore he came to London as an adventurer in literature. He told me that when he first saw St John's Gate the place where that deservedly popular miscellany was originally printed he beheld it with reverence. I suppose indeed that every young authour has had the same kind of feeling for the magazine or periodical publication which has first entertained him and in which he has first had an opportunity to see himself in print without the risk of exposing his name. I myself recollect such impressions from *The Scots Magazine* which was begun at Edinburgh in the year 1739 and has been ever conducted with judgement accuracy and propriety. I yet cannot help thinking of it with an affectionate regard. Johnson has dignified *The Gentlemen's Magazine* by the importance with which he invests the life of Cave but he has given it still greater lustre by the various admirable Essays which he wrote for it.

Though Johnson was often solicited by his friends to make a complete list of his writings and talked of doing it I believe with a serious intention that they should all be collected on his own account he put it off from year to year and at last died without having done it perfectly. I have one in his own hand writing which contains a certain number. I indeed doubt if he could have remembered every one of them as they were so numerous so various and scattered in such a multiplicity of unconnected publications nay several of them published under the names of other persons to whom he liberally contributed from the abundance of his mind. We must therefore be content to discover them partly from occasional information given by him to his friends and partly from internal evidence.

His first performance in *The Gentlemen's Magazine* which for many years was his principal

Cave must have been destitute both of taste and sensibility had he not felt himself highly gratified

AD URBANUM

URBANE r linsfessel bonibus

URB N ll s v t al m is

C f tes t m i rud id

P p tuoz tete b i

Q d mol t r g ns m i t m

Q d t m et lictus p rum

I ac es lisp g Mus

J ita m st d q flix

L ng æ p ocac s plumbea sp cul

Fid ns sup b fr g s l t

Vi tr x p bsta tes t as

S d l tas num satend t

I tend ne s f t b s

Risurus l m is bus æ m l

I tend jam vo h b bus

P t cip s p æ C mænas

No ll Mus sp nag i or

Qu m quæ seu s l dier j ge e

N t f t i t m q g s

U t l bus er m i m

T te Nymph s t L j id

R sæ b m s c v ol d j t

I m t c I s f l g t

Æthe is a i t fuc s

S J

A t nslat on of this Od by an unk co
respondent ppeared in the M g nel r them th

is the i tus thy tud us m nd pply

H ppy t mper as dust y

The s l ne f h ghty t gue

Th uke the nymphs m f d m ad
Of ar ou flor s b at us th mp
The l vely t t s æw p nt d head

If you please to send me by the post,
— d th

poem with me if it is possible
mpt es we cannot be too quick with I am Sir
your s, &c.

SAM JOHNSON

Thus he has el g kn vn the ma ly force
bold punt, nd mast ly ersificat on of this
poem t is a matter of cur os ty to observe the
d fide th which is authour brought it
f rward to publi k n t while he s so cau
as ot to row t to be his own prod ction

To M CAVE

Sir, I w ted n you t tak the opyt Dods-
— m the m the f l es h h

[N d t]

th mall p of it whu h so short a poem h w
e er ll nt c uld yield was courted as a
l ef

It h s be n ge erally sa d I know not w th
what truth that Johnson fle ed his Lond to
ral bo ks ll rs n f wh m ld p
chase t T thus arc msta c Mr Derr ck al
l d in th f llow gl es of his Fo tun Rhap-
dy

It ll k nd p t J nso own.
Shalt J friend ang the town.
And every p blishe fus
The ff pr g f his h ppy Mus

B t w h see that the worthy modest,
a d s g s Mr R be t Dodsley had taste

To M CAVE

S I m t m ly blged by you kind l t
t d ll t f l t m dy u to-morrow
th / h looks po you as f her
be t f ds.
I was to-day w th Mr Dods l y wh d larc
ry warmly f f th p pe y sc t
hm wh cl h d t ha h t be
g as h says, cr d t bl thng t b erned

A poem publ hed in 1737 f which ee
cou der April 3 1773
Th l ar ed Mrs. Elizabeth Carter

J nso t gu s w
pe h ps ha cept d of l ss but that P ul
What h d h d l ttle bef re got t gu as
E poem and I w uld t tak less th P ul
Wh te h d
I may h be rve th t J nson appear d
t m to d val E l What h d up n
every occaso wh n he was m t d a d
my p d d n t d hm just c b twh t
is c ns der d th t Paul Wh tehead was a m m
ber f r t u d p f cl b w m ya
t f J h so shavi g a prej d c against
him. P d What h d was, deed unf tunate

and

*N call g or prof s iont m sam ss
I needy mons cu c b u h t h pl e*
OLDHAM

All s nes fa ting m nsieur k ows
JOHNSON

The particulars which Oldham has collected both as exhibiting the horrors of London and of the times contrasted with better days are different from those of Johnson and in general well chosen and well exprest¹

There are in Oldham's imitation many pro-saick verses and bad rhymes and his poem sets out with a strange inadvertent blunder

*Th much nce dt leave my d ar old f d
Im t h u e e his d s gn comm nd
Offi the ty ———*

It is plain he was not going to leave his friend his friend & as going to leave him A young lady at once corrected this wth good crit cal sagacity to

Th much nc rn d to lose my d r ldf nd

There is one passage in the original better transfused by Oldham than by Johnson

*N h b t f l x p p t d s s
Q am q d d cul hom s fact*

which is an exquisite remark on the galling mean ings and contempt annexed to poverty JOHNSON'S imitation is

*Of ll the g f tl tha ass th d t st
S the most b tt a or ful j t*

OLDHAM'S though less elegant is more just

*A th p ty ll borne
A t p g m t g*

Where or in what manner this poem was composed I am sorry that I neglected to ascertain with precision from Johnson's own author

year it is evident that much time was not employed in preparing it for the press The history

I own t pleas d me t find among t them one tr t of th man s of the age m Lo don in tl last cent y to sh ld from th cer f L glish

of its publication I am enabled to give in a very satisfactory manner and judging from myself and many of my friends I trust that it will not

TO MR CAVE
Castle street Wednesday Mornn
[No date 1738]

an ingenious and candid man but having the inclosed poem in my hands to dispose of for the benefit of the authour (of whose abilities I shall say nothing since I send you his performance) I believed I could not procure more advantageous terms from any person than from you who I have so much distinguished yourself by your

over this poem with another eye and read it in a different manner from a mercenary book seller who counts the lines he is to purchase and considers nothing but the bulk I cannot help taking notice that besides that the authour may hope for on account of his abilities

you will favour me with a letter to morrow that I may know what you can afford to allow him that he may either part with it to you or find out (which I do not expect) some other way more to his satisfaction

I have only to add that as I am sensible I have transcribed it very coarsely which after having altered it I was obliged to do I will if you please to transmit the sheet from the press correct it for you and take the trouble of altering any stroke of satire which you may dislike

By exerting on this occasion your usual generosity you will not only encourage learning and relieve distress but (though it be a comparison of the other motives of very small account) oblige in a very sensible manner Sir your very humble servant,

SAMUEL JOHNSON

TO MR CAVE
Monday No 6 Castle street

SIR I am to return you thanks for the present you were so kind as to send by me and to treat that you will be pleased to inform me by the penny post whether you resolve to print the

His Ode Ad U bernum p bably [N]

incomparably excellent, and there are in it such proof of a knowledge of the world and of a mature acquaintance with life as cannot be contemplated without wonder when we consider that he was then only in his twenty ninth year and had yet been so little in the busy haunts of men.

Yet, while we admire the poetical excellence of this poem, and our blindness to it allow that the flame of patriotism and zeal for popular reformation with which it is fraught, had no just cause. There was, in truth, no oppression of the nation was to be abated. Sir Robert Walpole was wise and a benevolent minister

maintained with us in the period. Johnson himself afterwards honestly acknowledged the merit of Walpole, whom he called a 'fixed star' while his characterised his opposite, Pitt as a meteor. But Johnson's great poem was naturally impregnated with the fire of opposition, and upon every account was universally admired.

Though thus elevated to fame, and conscious of uncommon powers, he had not that bustling confidence, or I may rather say that animated vanity which might have supposed would have urged him to endeavour at rising life. But such was his inflexible dignity of character that he could not stoop to court the great when he was hardly an man has made his way to a high station. He could not expect to produce many such works as his *London*, and he felt the hardships of writing for bread, and was therefore willing to resume the

Master of Arts, Dr Adams was applied to by a common friend to know whether that could be granted him as a favour from the University of Oxford. But though he had made such a figure in the literary world it was then a thought too great a favour to be asked.

People without any knowledge of him but from his *London* recommended him to Laing Gower who endeavoured to procure for him a degree from Dublin by the following letter to a friend of Dean Swift.

Sir, Mr Samuel Johnson (author of *London* a satire, and some other poetical pieces) is a native of this country and much respected by some worthy gentlemen in his neighbourhood who are trustees of a charity school owe him the certain salary is six hundred pounds a year of

Greek and Latin tongues, as should be nominated from time to time by Messrs William Adams and

charity

Such was probably the lecture by him in *The Gentleman of Letters* of May 1793 there is a letter from Mr H. on the fifth masters of the school of Appl by in Leicestershire in which he writes as follows

I compared time and circumstance together in

These I thought be convincing proofs that my conjecture was not ill-founded and that, in future editions of his book, the circumstance might be recorded as fact.

But what banishes every shadow of doubt is the note-book of the school which declares the headmastership to be that time vacant.

I cannot but return thanks to this learned gentleman for the very handsome manner in which he has in that letter been so good as to speak of his work.

in being not only slighted by Johnson but violently attacked by Churchill who utters the following imprecation

*May I (c u s d ac nm h d f ll²)
Be born a Whethead nd b pt z d P ul'*

yet I shall never be persuaded to think meanly of the author of so brilliant and pointed a satire as *Manners*

Johnson's *London* was published in May 1738 and it is remarkable that it came out on the same morning with Pope's satire entitled 1738 so that England had at once its Juvenal and Horace as poetical monitors The Reverend Dr Douglas now Bishop of Salisbury to whom I am indebted for some obliging communications was then a student at Oxford and remembers well the effect which *London* produced Every body was delighted with it and there being no name to it the first buzz of the literary circles was here of an unknown poet greater even than Pope And it is recorded in *The Gentleman's Magazine* of that year¹ that it got to the second edition in the course of a week

One of the warmest patrons of this poem on its first appearance was General Oglethorpe whose strong benevolence of soul was unabated during the course of a very long life though it is painful to him much reason discontented

which he experienced of his public and private worth by those in whose power it was to gratify so gallant a veteran with marks of distinction This extraordinary person was as remarkable for his learning and taste as for his other eminent qualities and no man was more prompt active and generous in encouraging merit I have heard Johnson gratefully acknowledge in his presence the kind and effectual support which he gave to his *London* though unacquainted with its author

Pope who then filled the poetical throne without a rival it may reasonably be presumed must have been particularly struck by the sudden appearance of such a poet and to his credit let it be remembered that his feelings and conduct on the occasion were candid and liberal He requested Mr Richardson son of the painter to endeavour to find out who the new author was as Mr Richardson after some inquiry having informed him that he had discovered only that his name was Johnson and that he was some obscure man Pope said he

will soon be deterred² We shall presently see from a note written by Pope that he was himself afterwards more successful in his inquiries than his friend

That in this justly-celebrated poem may be found a few rhymes which the critical precision of English prosody at this day would disallow cannot be denied but with this small imperfection

is it
coc
nob as productions in our language both for sentiment and expression The nation was then in that ferment against the court and the ministry which some years after ended in the downfall of Sir Robert Walpole and as it has been said that Tories are Whigs when out of place and Whigs Tories when in place so as a Whig administration ruled with what force it could a Tory opposition had all the animation and all the eloquence of resistance to power aided by the common topics of patriotism liberty and independence! Accordingly we find in Johnson's *London* the most spirited invectives against tyranny and oppression the warmest predilection for his own country and the purest love of virtue interspersed with traits of his own particular character and situation not omitting his prejudices as a true born Englishman³ not only against foreign countries but against Ireland and Scotland On some of these topics I shall quote a few passages

*The h t d t happy f v t
M k h m*

*H w u h e m p t i o n l k t h c t e n d
C s u l y V i r t u h p t f i x a f n d*

*T h m f u l t r u t h y u h e f d
S L O W R I S E S \ O R T H B Y P O V E R T Y D P R E S S D I*

We may easily conceive with what feeling a great mind like his cramped and galled by narrow circumstances uttered these last lines which he marked by capitals The whole of the poem

Sir Joshua Reynolds I mention in the note on the page R h dso

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1738]

British literature by the masterly hand of John
so

I have in my possession by the favour of Mr
John Naylor a paper in Johnson's hand
titled Account between Mr Edward
Cave and Samuel Johnson in relation
to the former's Pulchre begun August
1738 which appears to be from that

me you may please all have what I can
say but I shall give the little spirit in me
for which I shall be debt my satisfaction of the
unadorned certainly not the satisfaction of the
parties concerned
As to the former I have not yet been just to
my proposal but have met with impediments,
which I hope are now at an end and if you
reproach hereafter not so much as you have

r
d
u
le

my tedious scrupulous
Johnson has pasted post a slip of paper
which has entitled Small Account
which contains an article Sept 9th Mr
Cave added in 26d There is subscribed to
the account a list of some subscribers to the
work, partly in Johnson's hand written partly
that of the other persons and there follow
a list of names which are written member of
character which has appeared of
which of which perhaps Johnson was the
try get less

servant,

TO MR CAVE

[A dal]

SIR I am perpetually much obliged to you for the
the Comptroller cannot be prosecuted with
appearance of success for as the measures of

TO MR CAVE

Wednesday

S I did not care to detain your servant
while I wrote this to you in which
you seem to insist that I had promised me
that I would be ready to perform. If I have raised
your expectations by saying that I may have
expected my memory I am sorry and if you
remind me of it, shall thank you for the
if I had fewer alterations than usual
the Debate, it was only because the ap

It is also
that this thing deduct from the Com
mentary
I was far from making any good still
that I could do the most likely a good deal be
for I had done the reference less than usual
with me in the British Library stand still in
my time must be until it is changed to me
and what else shall be reasonable I shall

quire to

The Chinese Stanzas may be held down
which please to be in which I have
direct that you desired any alterations to be
made

—

pe load post

As the Prize Verses, backward as it de
termines the degrees of merit as it peculiar

They afterwards appeared The Gentleman
Magazine in 1786 with the title Verses to Lady
Firebrace & Lury Assures.

DuRoi's Description of China was then pub
lished by Mr Cave weekly members who
Johnson was lectured on the embellishment
of his Magazine in 1781.

Pray must repeat the Proposals if you can
let the boy call them from the bookseller's.

But the whole can be proposed with Mr Cave
can run the station of Crouse's Exam
paper Every Man's dog is divided as o
anxious to see I was I gagged in need
by perusal of the Preface that this translation

*The premium for the poems proposed for the
best poem in the Annual Astrucian is re ill ded
t N 15.

*The Compositors Mr Cave printed in offi
whenever by this letter they have then waited for
copy N 15.

which they are desirous to make him master but unfortunately he is not capable of receiving their bounty which would make him happy for life by not being a Master of Arts which by the statutes of this school the master of it must be

Now these gentlemen do me the honour to think that I have interest enough in you to prevail upon you to write to Dean Swift to persuade the University of Dublin to send a diploma to me constituting this poor man Master of Arts in their University They highly extol the man's learning and probity and will not be persuaded that the University will make any difficulty of conferring such a favour upon a stranger if he is recommended by the Dean They say he is not afraid of the strictest examination though he is of so long a journey and will venture it if the Dean thinks it necessary choosing rather to die upon the road than be stung to death in transit for bookstellers which has been his only subsistence for some time past.

I fear there is more difficulty in this affair than those good natured gentlemen apprehend especially as their election cannot be delayed longer than the 11th of next month If you see this matter in the same light that it appears to me

probability of obtaining the favour asked I am sure your humanity and propensity to relieve merit in distress will incline you to serve the poor man without my adding any more to the trouble I have already given you than assuring you that I am with great truth Sir your faithful servant

Trentham Aug 1 1739

GOWER

It was perhaps no small disappointment to Johnson that this respectable application had not the desired effect yet how much reason has there been both for himself and his country to rejoice that it did not succeed as he might probably have wasted in obscurity those hours in which he afterwards produced his incomparable works

About this time he made one other effort to emancipate himself from the drudgery of authorship He applied to Dr Adams to consult Dr Smalbrooke of the Commons whether a person might be permitted to practice as an advocate there without a doctor's degree in Civil Law I am (said he) a total stranger to these studies but whatever is a profession and maintains numbers must be within the reach of common abilities and some degree of industry Dr Adams was much pleased with Johnson's design to employ his talents in that manner

being confident he would have attained to great eminence And indeed I cannot conceive a man better qualified to make a distinguished figure as a lawyer for he would have brought to his profession a rich store of various knowledge an uncommon acuteness and a command of language in which few could have equalled and none have surpassed him He also could display eloquence and wit in defence of the decision of the House of Commons upon Mr Wilkes's election for Middlesex and of the unconstitutional taxation of our fellow subjects in America must have been a powerful advocate in any cause But here also the want of a degree was an insurmountable bar

He was therefore under the necessity of persevering in that course into which he had been forced and we find that his proposal from Greenwich to Mr Cave for a translation of Father Paul Sarpi's History was accepted

Some sheets of this translation were printed off but the design was dropt for it happened oddly enough that another person of the name of Samuel Johnson Librarian of St Martin's in the Fields and Curate of that parish engaged in the same undertaking and was patronised by the Clergy particularly by Dr Pearce afterwards Bishop of Rochester Several light skirmishes passed between the rival translators in the newspapers of the day and the consequence was that they destroyed each other for neither of them went on with the work It is much to be regretted that the able performance of that celebrated genius FRA PAOLO lost the advantage of being incorporated into

In The 11th of the 11th of October 1738 the appeared the following advertisement published Proposals for

to be at us authors both printed and manuscript By S Johnson The two will consist of two bound ed he is a d be two volumes n q t p nted on good p per a d lett r 2 Th p w ll be tdr h v lume to be pa d h lfa ne t the del cry fth frst ol me dth

u u user b g m th tle del ry of the frst nd the rst at tl del ry of the other ol mes The o u s now n p s a d w ll be d l g ntly p oscut d S bser pt n taken in by M Dodley in l all Mail M R to in St P ul Clu ch y rd by L Ca t St J hn s G te a dth Translat at 6 l Cas the street by Cavendish squ e

[739]

in Norfolk the county of Sir Robert Walpole the thorough us prime minister of this country weighs against the Brunswick succession, and the measures of government consequently political. To this supposed prophecy he added Commenary making expressions apply to the times, with warm Antihannoverian zeal.

This anonymous pamphlet, I believe did not make so much use as was expected of the fore had taken by the circulation. Sir John Hawkins relates, that, warrants were issued and messages employed to apprehend the author, who though he had forebore to subscribe his name to the pamphlet, the vigilance of those in pursuit of him had discovered and were informed that he lay concealed in Lambeth marsh till the secret after him grew cold. Thus, however altogether without foundation for Mr St John of the Secretaries of the Treasury who amidst a variety of important business, politely obliged me with his content to my inquiry, formed me that he directed every possible search to be made in the records of the Treasury and Secretary of State Office but could find trace whatever of any warrant having been issued to apprehend the author of this pamphlet.

Marmor Norfolciensis became exceedingly scarce, so that I for many years, and poured in vain

who thinks he has misled me sadly yet, if it had not been for you you rogue I should probably never have seen it.

As Mr Pope's note concerning Johnson alluded to in a former page refers both to his

mattered me to copy it from the original in its possession. It was presented to his Lordship by Sir Joshua Reynolds, to whom it was given by

larger than a common message-card and was sent to Mr Richardson, along with the *Imitation of Juvenal* when it

SAMUEL JOHNSON LL.D. by THOMAS NICHOLSON some puny scribbler and unwisely tempted to find position charge of inconsistency against the author because he had accepted of a pension from his present Majesty did had written in support of the measures of government. As mortification to such importunate case of which there are so many instances towards me of mankind I might pity that this *Imitation* did the contrary is exalted object, all about year after thus appeared, which I mentioned to him, supposing that he knew of the republication. To my surprise he had not yet heard of it. He requested me to go directly and get it for him, which I did. He looked satisfied and seemed to be much delighted with the feeble effort of his known admirer who, I hope is already read this account. Now (said he) here is somebody

ecy P

Johnson had been told of this note and Sir Joshua Reynolds informed him of the composition which contained but, from delicacy, deduced him the paper itself. When Sir Joshua observed to Johnson that he seemed very desirous to see the paper, he answered, 'Who would not be proud to see such a man as Pope solicitous inquiring about him.'

The infirmity to which Mr Pope alludes, appeared to me also as I have elsewhere observed to be of the venereal kind and of the nature of that distemper called St. Vitus's dance. This painful malady confirmed by the description which Sydenham gives of that disease. This disorder is kind of convulsion. It manifests itself by halting or unsteadiness of one of the legs, which the patient draws after him like a deot. If the hand of the same side be applied to the breast or any other part of the body he cannot keep it motionless in the same

¹The Inscription and the Translation are preserved in *The London Magazine* for the year 1739, p. 44.

²See note p. 33. *Journal of Tour to the Hebrides* 3rd edit., p. 8.

was erroneously ascribed to him and I have found this point ascertained beyond all doubt by the following article in Dr Birch's *Manuscripts in the British Museum*

ELIZA CARTERÆ S P D THOMAS BIRCH
Ve i nam t m Ex m C = 21 j m p l g
S mm m styl t leg t m t n re d ffil m d p p-
ri t t m d m l s
D b m Not mb 27 1738¹

Indeed Mrs Carter has lately acknowledged to Mr Seward that she was the translator of the *Ex men*

It is remarkable that Johnson's last quoted letter to Mr Cave concludes with a fair confession that he had not a dinner and it is no less remarkable that though in this state of want himself his benevolent heart was not insensible to the necessities of an humble labourer in literature as appears from the very next letter

TO MR CAVE

[No d te]

DEAR SIR You may remember I have formerly talked with you about a Military Dictionary The eldest Mr Macbean who was with Mr Chambers has very good materials for a

tions in one 8vo Pica which he is willing to do for twelve shillings a sheet, to be made up a guinea at the second impression If you think on it I will wait on you with him I am Sir your humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

Pray lend me Topsel on Animals

I must not omit to mention that this Mr Macbean was a native of Scotland

In *The Gentleman's Magazine* of this year Johnson gave a Life of Father Paul and he wrote the Preface to the Volume which though prefixed to it when bound is always published with the Appendix and is therefore the last composition belonging to it The ability and nice adaptation with which he could draw up a prefatory address as one of his peculiar excellencies

It appears too that he paid a friendly attention to Mrs Elizabeth Carter for in a letter from Mr Cave to Dr Birch November 28 this year I find Mr Johnson advises Miss C to undertake a translation of *Boethius de Consolatione* because there is prose and verse and to put her name to it when published This advice was

Birch MSS Brit Mus 4323

¹This book was published

not followed probably from an apprehension that the work was not sufficiently popular for an extensive sale How well Johnson himself could have executed a translation of this philosophical poet we may judge from the following specimen which he has given in *The Rambler* (Motto to No 7)

p m e t d u x s m t t m u s u d m
O t h u h e p u o m o u l d p d s
W h s e r t e d n d u h s u d m g d
O n d a l l g m n s p e f f i g n e s h e

m t e g d o g i n a l a d n d

In 1739 beside the assistance which he gave to the Parliamentary Debates his writings in *The Gentleman's Magazine* were The Life of Boerhaave in which it is to be observed that he discovers that love of chymistry which never forsook him An Appeal to the public in behalf of the Editor † An Address to the Reader † An Epigram both in Greek and Latin to Eliza and also English verses to her and A Greek Epigram to Dr Birch It has been erroneously supposed that an Essay published in that Magazine this year entitled

The Apotheosis of Milton was written by Johnson and on that supposition it has been improperly inserted in the edition of his works by the Booksellers after his decease Were there no positive testimony as to this point the style of the performance and the name of Shakspere not being mentioned in an Essay professedly reviewing the principal English poets could ascertain it not to be the production of Johnson But there is here no occasion to resort to internal evidence for my Lord Bishop of Salisbury (Dr Douglas) has assured me that it was written by Guthrie His separate publications were *A Complete vindication of the Laces of the St George from the malice and scandalous assertions of Mr Bkithu of Gustatus* † a being an ironical Attack upon them for their Suppression of that Tragedy and *Marmor Volscentis a Elysian Ancient Pheasant Inscriptions in the Phym Laty* † *Discovered in Lynne in Norfolk* by PROVERB BRITANNICA In this performance is a feigned inscription supposed to have been found

140]

which was composed by Johnson and he were written together when among other things, Garrick repeated Epitaph upon this Phillips by Dr Wilkes, these words

*Exalted soul whose harp-strings could fit use
The low sickening and the lofty use
Could join discord like Asphion weave
The various order and harmonious love
Rather than a trifling I bid the verse
And we thy El said So, one in the lines*

Johnson shook his head at these incommensurate funeral lines, and said to Garrick, I think, Davy I can make better. Then turning about his tea for a little while, in a state of meditation, he almost extempore produced the following verses

*Philosophy has track harmonious could move
The pang of grief, the power of hope, the love
Rest here distressed by poverty, a man
Her fond heart from the grave to set before
Sleep thou, which dost give this peaceful shroud
Thou art awake the truth, not like to be*

At the same time that Mr Garrick favoured me with the

*A statue still survives in Mar's strain,
And Spenser's verse prolongs Eliza's reign
Glad George's acts let faithful Cabbins see,
For Victor form a true Poet for the King*

In 174 he wrote for *The Gentleman's Magazine* a Preface to Colus (publishes Drake and Baretter's free translation of the fests of Heracles, which I read, and I think, a following piece. Debate on the Proposal of Parliament to Cromwell, to assume the Title of King, bridled, modified and digested by Translation of Abbé Goye Dissertation on the Amazons. Translation of F. de Nell

Thus, in July 1735 I trouble you with the enclosed, because you said you could easily correct what is here given for Lord C———'s speech. I beg you will do so soon as you can for me because the more this is far advanced.

And 15th July 1737 As you remember the debates so far as to peruse the speeches already printed are not exact I beg the favour that you will peruse the enclosed and in the best manner your memory will serve correct

A gentleman has Lord Bathurst's speech to do something to.

And July 3 1744 You will see what stupid and abominable stuff is put upon your noble and learned friend's character such as I should quite reject, and do your best to do something better towards doing justice to the character. But as I cannot expect to attain my desires in that respect, it would be great satisfaction, as well as an honour to our work, to have the favour of the genuine speech. It is a method that several have been pleased to take as I could show but I think myself under restraint. I shall say so far that I have had some by a third hand which I understood well might come from the first through by pen or post, doth or by the speakers themselves, who have been pleased to send St. John's and show particular marks of their being pleased.

There is reason I believe to do both the craticy of Cato. It is, however, remarkable that of these letters are the years during which Johnson furnished the Debates, and of them is in the very year after he ceased from that labour. Johnson told me that as soon as he found that the speeches were

the earnestness of his conscience that a short time before his death he expressed his regret for his having been the author of fictions which had passed for realities.

He nevertheless greed to me in thinking that the debates which he had framed were to be altered as orators upon questions of public importance. They have accordingly been collected in volumes, properly arranged and rec

I suppose in another compilation of the same kind.

²Do blessed Lord Hardwick.

³Burch MSS. *The British Museum*, 4302.

precise exact in his statement, which he mentioned from hasty recollection for it is sufficiently evident, that his composition in between November 10, 4 and ended February 3 74-3.

It appears from some of Cato's letters to Dr Birch that Cato had been assistance for that branch of his Magazine that has been generally supposed and that he was indefatigable in getting it made as perfect as he could.

posture but it will be drawn into a different one by a convulsion notwithstanding all his efforts to the contrary Sir Joshua Reynolds however was of a different opinion and favoured me with the following paper

Those motions or tricks of Dr Johnson are improperly called convulsions He could sit motionless when he was told so to do as well as any other man my opinion is that it proceeded from a habit which he had indulged himself in of accompanying his thoughts with certain untoward actions and those actions always appeared to me as if they were meant to reprobate some part of his past conduct Whenever he was not engaged in conversation such thoughts were sure to rush into his mind and for this reason any company any employment whatever he preferred to being alone The great business of his life (he said) was to escape from himself this disposition he considered as the disease of his mind which nothing cured but company

One instance of his absence and particularity as it is characteristic of the man may be worth relating When he and I took a journey together into the West we visited the late Mr Banks of Dorsetshire the conversation turning upon pictures which Johnson could not well see he retired to a corner of the room stretching out his right leg as far as he could reach before him then bringing up his left leg and stretching his right still further on The old gen

ly safe The Doctor started from his reverie like a person waked out of his sleep but spoke not a word

While we are on this subject my readers may not be displeased with another anecdote communicated to me by the same friend from the relation of Mr Hogarth

Johnson used to be a pretty frequent visitor at the house of Mr Richardson author of *Clarissa* and other novels of extensive reputation Mr Hogarth came one day to see Richardson soon after the execution of Dr Cameron for having taken arms for the house of Stuart in 1745-6 and being a valiant partisan of George the Second he observed to Richardson that certainly there must have been some very unfavourable circumstances lately discovered in this particular case which had induced the King to approve of an execution for rebellion so long after the time when it was committed as this had the appearance of putting a man to death

in cold blood and was very unlike his Majesty's usual clemency While he was talking he perceived a person standing at a window in the room shaking his head and rolling himself

thus figure stalked forwards to where he and Mr Richardson were sitting and all at once took up the argument and burst out into an invective against George the Second as one who upon all occasions was unrelenting and barbarous mentioning many instances particularly that when an officer of high rank had been acquitted by a Court Martial George the Second had with his own hand struck his name off the list In short he displayed such a power of eloquence that Hogarth looked at him with astonishment and actually imagined that this idiot had been at the moment inspired Neither Hogarth nor Johnson were made known to each other at this interview

1740 [STAT 31]—IN 1740 he wrote for *The Gentleman's Magazine* the Preface to the Life of Sir Francis Drake and the first parts of those of Admiral Blake and of Philip Baret or both which he finished the following year He also wrote An Essay on Epitaphs and an Epitaph on Philips a Muscian which was afterwards published with some other pieces of his in Mrs Williams's *Miscellany* This Epitaph is so exquisitely beautiful that I remember even Lord Kames strangely prejudiced as he was against Dr Johnson was compelled to allow it very high praise It has been ascribed to Mr Garrick from its appearing at first with the signature G but I have heard Mr Garrick declare that it was written by Dr Johnson and gave the following account of the manner in

Imp r t l p t e t y m a y p h p s b a s t l i
c l m d a s D J n s o n t o j t y t h u o m m
g u r d n t h e c o f D A c t b l l C a m
e o n H w a n a m a b l n d t l y l n e s t m a n
a n d h i s o f f n e w a o w l t o g n e o t h o g h
m s t k n p n p l f d t y n g o b l i g d a f t e r
1746 t o g v e u p h i s p f e s s o n a p h y c a d
t o o f o n n

LIFE OF JOHNSON

[42]

like, that to minut and raise an army is the d With th debates, shall n t I ha e busi
h. if I had but good pens. — — —

I am bliged t Mr Astl for his ready per
mission t copy the two f llowing l t rs, of
which the originals are n his possessi n. Their
co tents shew that they were ritten about this
time, and that Johnson was now engaged
preparing an historical account of the British
Parliame t.

To Mr. CAVE

[\ dat]

Sir, I believe I am going t writ al g l t
ter and ha th refer tak wh l hect of
pape Th first thing t be ritten abo t is our
his orical des on.

You m u ed th proposal of printing in
mbers, as an alteration in th scheme, but I
bel e you mistook, some w y or th my
meaning I had ther ew than that you
might rather print too many f b hects, than
of five and thirty

With regard t what I hall say th ma
ner of proceeding, I would ha t understood
as wh lly indiffer t t me d my opini

him.
I thought my lett r would be l ■ but it is
now ended and I am, Sir yours &c.

SAM JOHNSON

— — — h t almost: the

To Mr. CAVE

Sir, You did n t t ll m your d terminati n
h n th Sold r's Lett r "which I am conf

has gard only to time d history w u n
ranes f t s coord g t th r depend ce
each ther and postpo es or anticipates coord
ing t th co enu ce of narrati n I think th
ork ou ht partak of th spiri of his ory
which is contrary to min t sactness, and of
th regularity f journal, wh busine nsiste t
with pur For this reason, I th dmit num
bers or da es, no reject them.

I m f your p w th regard t plac g
most of the esol as us &c. in th margin and
think w shall g th most compl t account
of Parliame tary proceedings that can be con

You need n t be in care bout somethin u
print, f l h got th State Trials, and shall

[\]

[\ date nor signatur]

I would also ascribe t him an Essay n the
Descripti o f China from th Fre ch l Du
Hald t

on Man t in which, whil li def ds Crousaz
li shew s an dmirabl metaphys cal cut ess
d temperance in controversy Ad Laurem
paritum Epigramma and A Latin Trans-

The Plain Dealer was published in 1724, and con-
tained some ecoun Savage.

I have not discovered what this was.

A glaucas nter pulcherrima Laur puellas
Max uteri pondus d paritur grave
Adit Laure, t b facilis Lucina dolenti,
A re tib noc at ptem 1724 Dec

Mr Hector was presen when this Epigram was
mad unprompt. Th first line was proposed by Dr
Jamae, d j h nso was called upo by th com-
pany to finish t, which he instantly did.

Saturday As you hunted t m that you had
ma calla mon y I w uld not press you oo
hard, and therefore shall desire nly as I send t
n, two gu cas for shee of copy th est you
may pay me when t may be more con eni t
nd even by this shee payment I shall, for some
time be erv expens e.

Th Lf f Sar g l m re dy ogo po and
Gre Primer and Pica tes, l eck n n
send g in half sheet day but th money for
tha shall likewise ly by in your hands till t is

commended to the notice of parliamentary speakers by a preface written by no inferior hand. I must however observe that although there is in those debates a wonderful store of political information and very powerful eloquence I cannot agree that they exhibit the manner of each particular speaker as Sir John Hawkins seems to think. But indeed what opinion can we have of his judgement and taste in public speaking who presumes to give as the characteristics of two celebrated orators the deep mouthed rancour of Pulteney and the yelping pertinacity of Pitt.

This year I find that his tragedy of *Irene* had been for some time ready for the stage and that his necessities made him desirous of getting as much as he could for it without delay for there is the following letter from Mr Cave to Dr Birch in the same volume of manuscripts in the British Museum from which I copied those above quoted. They were most obligingly pointed out to me by Sir William Musgrave one of the Curators of that noble repository

S^r M^r C^{ave}

What advantage may be made by acting it. Would your society or any gentleman or body of men that you know take such a bargain? He and I are very unfit to deal with theatrical persons. Fleetwood as to have acted it last season but Johnson's diffidence or prevented it.

I have already mentioned that *Irene* was not brought into public notice till Garrick was manager of Drury lane theatre.

1742 ETAT 33.—In 1742 he wrote for *The Gentleman's Magazine* the Preface to the Parliamentary Debates. Essay on the Account of the Conduct of the Duchess of Marlborough. * then the popular topick of conversation. This Essay is a short but masterly performance. We find him in No. 13 of his *Rambler*.

I am assured that the ed. to M^r Geo. Chalmer's works is a new edition and is a new edition.

Hawkins Lf JJhs 100

censuring a profligate sentiment in that Account and again insisting upon it strenuously in conversation. An Account of the Life of Peter Burman. * I believe chiefly taken from a foreign publication as indeed he could not himself know much about Burman. Additions to his Life of Baretter. The Life of Sydenham. * afterwards prefixed to Dr Sydenham's edition of his works. Proposals for Printing Bibliotheca Harleiana or a Catalogue of the Library of the Earl of Oxford. * His account of that celebrated collection of books in which he displays the importance to literature of what the French call a *catalogue raisonné* when the subjects of it are extensive and various and it is executed with ability cannot fail to impress all his readers with admiration of his philological attainments. It was afterwards prefixed to the first volume of the Catalogue in which the Latin accounts of books were written by him. He was employed in this business by Mr Thomas Osborne the bookseller who purchased the library for 13,000l a sum which Mr Oldys says in one of his manuscripts was not more than the binding of the books had cost yet as Dr Johnson assured me the slowness of the sale was such that there was not much gained by it. It has been confidently related with many embellishments that Johnson one day knocked Osborne down in his shop with a folio and put his foot upon his neck. The simple truth I had from Johnson himself. So he was impatient to me and I beat him. But it was not in his shop it was in my own chamber.

A very diligent observer may trace him here. I should not easily suppose him to be found. I have not.

ment
to
Intro. to the season of the year in which Nature may be said to command a suspension of hostilities and which seems intended by putting a stop to violence and slaughter to afford time for men to relent and animosity to subside. I can scarce expect any other accounts than of plans of negotiations and treaties of proposals for peace and preparations for war. As to this passage. Let those who despise the capacity of the senses tell us by what wonderful policy or by what happy conciliation of interests it is brought to pass that in a body made up of different communities and different religions there should be no civil commotions though the people are at war.

Journal for the 11th & 13th of Sept 1773

c
a
or
to

to the

1744]

t (I think twelve pounds) in two months I
look upon this as the future interest of the
mortgage as my wife and I beg that you
will be pleased to give me the money if it

It is in melancholy reflection that Johnson and
I vaguer some time in such extreme id
leness that they could not pay for a lodging so
high as we had red together whole nights

servant

SAM JOHNSON

At Mr O'Brien's bookseller Gyles's

744 [ET 3]—It does appear that the
wrote anything in 1744 of *The Gentleman's Magazine*

He told Sir J
particular when Savag and I walked round
St James's square for want of a lodging they
went at all depressed by the result but
high prices and brimful of patriotism tra
versed the square for several hours and
against the music and concluded they would

an abundant supply of schismaticals as his
philosophical curiosity most gloriously de
d as Sings must tunes and misc d t
had red ced him to the west side of the
as a writer for bread his visit to St John's
Gt naturally brought Johnson and him to
the

with him him to him

and

AdRIARUS
Hun rud m g ne is qu p ter servet
O l t humanum te f ve lique g ut

The following track proof of Johnson ex

1

Sooner Savag's wife was blushed Mr Hart
dun with Edward's case naturally pursued

has been Irish Peer—I did find despondency

lation of Pope's Verses on his Grotto * and as he could employ his pen with equal success upon a small matter as a great I suppose him to be the author of an advertisement for Osborne concerning the great Harleian Catalogue

But I should think myself much wanting both to my illustrious friend and my readers did I not introduce here with more than ordinary respect an exquisitely beautiful Ode which has not been inserted in any of the collections of Johnson's poetry written by him at a very early period as Mr Hector informs me and inserted in *The Gentleman's Magazine* of this year

FRIENDSHIP AN ODE

F ndsh p p cul b o fhe v'n
Then ble m nd's d l ght a d p de
T m n and g l tyg
T all th l u world de yd

Wh l l v k own m g th bl t
P e t f th u nd u l d d s
The g d th h m b ast
T m ts al k with r g f s

W th b ght but f d tuct g l m
Al ke l h l ght g f b
Thy l mb t g l s ly b m
A nd th a f v r t s f th sky

Thy g l f t u f g l l s j y
O f t n d l l n s d nd
I v f th th ty t ghs
And h g f t l e for f nd

ly p y

N hall th ne d as t g l u
W h l t bl s f t l m m
W h t d t h e b l w
Shall a d happ ne b

Johnson had now an opportunity of obliging his schoolfellow Dr James of whom he once observed no man brings more mind to his profession James published this year his *Medicinal Dictionary* in three volumes folio Johnson as I understood from him had written or assisted in writing the proposals for this work and being very fond of the study of the physick in which James was his master he furnished some of the articles He however certainly wrote for the Dedication to Dr Mead † which is conceived with great address to

conciliate the patronage of that very eminent man †

It has been circulated I think authentic as a dull as brisk and in conversation but no sooner does he take a turn at a torp That debtee certain we acknowledged We have seen that Johnson honoured him with a Greek Epigram and his correspondence with him during many years proves that he had no mean opinion of him

To DR BIRCH

Thursday Sept 29 1743

SIR I hope you will excuse me for troubling you on an occasion on which I know not how else I can apply to I am at a loss for the Letters and Characters of Earl Stanhope the Lord Craggs and the minister Sunderland and beg that you will inform [me] where I may find them and send any pamphlets &c relating to them to Mr Cave to be perused for a few days by Sir your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

His circumstances were at this time much embarrassed yet his affection for his mother was so warm and so liberal that he took upon himself a debt of his which though small in itself was then considerable to him This appears from the following letter which he wrote to Mr Levett of Lichfield the original of which is now before me

To MR LEVETT IN LICHFIELD

December 1 1743

SIR I am extremely sorry that we have encroached so much upon your forbearance in this respect to the interest which a great perplexity of affairs hindered me from thinking of with that attention that I ought and which I am not immediately able to remit to you but I will pay

To DR MEAD

SIR That the Medicinal Dictionary is dedicated to you is it I am

as on the words we agree to be wise as on the noon of merit and I ther However I will be of my des gn ca of be disappointed because this black paper I yo judg m m will al with t d n t f d my hopes of pp ob t m t pon t g m n of my r d r s nd that I f l s n s l t w lse kn w d ge is most t n I m s y o m st obed ent humbl serv t

R JAMES

temptuously of players but in this work he speaks of them with peculiar acrimony for which, perhaps, there was some very too much reason from the licentious and dissolute manners of those engaged in that profession. It is but just to add that in our own times such a change has taken place, that there is no longer room for such unbecomingly distinct notice.

His schoolfellow and friend Mr. Tylor told me pleasant anecdotes of Johnson's triumphs over his pupil Dr. Garrick. When that great actor had played some little time at Goodman's fields, Johnson and Tylor went to see him perform, and afterwards passed the evening at a dinner with him and Mr. Giffard. Johnson, who was ever deprecating the players after observing some mistakes in emphasis which Garrick had committed in the course of that night, thus said: "The players, Sir, have got a kind of rattle, with which they run without any regard to their accent or emphasis. Both Garrick and Giffard were offended at this sarcasm, and desired to refer to the point which Johnson joined. Well, now I beg you something to speak, with which you are little acquainted, and then we shall see how just my observations are. They shall be the criterion. Let me hear you repeat the ninth Commandment, 'Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.' Both tried at it, said Dr. Tylor, and both mistook the emphasis, which should be positive and false. Johnson put them right, and enjoyed his victory with great glee."

His *Lives of the Poets* was not sooner published than the following liberal praise was given to it, in *The Champion* periodical paper: "This pamphlet is, without flat cry, as thorough as just and well written piece as I ever saw so that it is the same in that it highly deserves, it certainly stands ery little in need of this recommendation. As to the history of the unfortunate person, whose memoirs compose this work, it is certainly penned with equal accuracy and purity of which I am so much indebted to you, as I know many of his facts mentioned to be true and ery fairly related. Besides, it is not only the story of Mr. Savage but a meritable incident relating to other persons, and their affairs, which recovers

I suspect Dr. Tylor was inaccurate

this ery amusing and what a ery instructive and valuable performance. The author's observations are short, significant, and just, as his narrative is remarkably smooth, and well disposed. His reflections penetrate to all the recesses of the human heart and in a word more just or pleasant a more engaging or a more improving use on all the excellencies and defects of human nature, is scarce to be found in our own or perhaps, any other language."

Johnson's partiality for Savage made him entertain doubts of his story, however extraordinary and improbable. It never occurred to him to question his being the son of the Countess of Macclesfield, of whose unrelenting barbarity he so loudly complained and the particulars of which are related in so strong and affecting a manner in Johnson's life of him. Johnson so was certainly well warranted in publishing his narrative, however offensive it might be to the lady and her relations, because her alleged unnatural and cruel conduct to her so dishonourable a wife of guilt, were stated in *Lives of the Poets* now lying before me which came out so early as 1737 and so attempt had been made to confute it, or to punish the author's private as libel, but for the honour of human nature we should be glad to find the shocking tale true and from respectable gentlemen.

was ever that it must have originated from the person himself who went by the name of Richard Savage.

If the maxim *falsum in falsum omnibus* were to be received without qualification, then credence of Savage's narrative as conveyed to us, would be annihilated for it contains some assertions which, beyond question, are true. I find order and coherence in that Earl Rivers, once a countess's criminal son, now with his mother, Lady Macclesfield is said to have been divorced from her husband by Act of Parliament had peculiar anxiety about the child which he bore to him, it is alleged, that his Lordship gave

*This character of the *Lives of the Poets* was

ten
pr
b
es
so
m
h
cul

11 1st Francis Cockayne Esq
his Majesty's Counsel.

1,46]

family Lastly it must ever appear cry sus-
picious, that three different accounts of the Life
of Richard Savage, one published in *The Plat*
in 1777 and another

Ms. B. 1. 7 The selection of the pamphlets of
which it was composed was made by Mr. Oldys,
a man of eager curiosity and indefatigable dili-
gence who first exerted that spirit of inquiry
into the literature of the old English writers, by
which the works of our great dramatic poet
have of late been so signally illustrated

In 1745 he published a pamphlet entitled
The Art of Mac

publick and effectual contradi-
ction.

I have thus endeavoured to sum up the ex-
isting

truth.

This digression, I trust will not be censured
as it relates to a matter exceedingly curious,
and every intimately connected with Johnson
both as a man and an author

He this year wrote the Preface to the *Harleian*

'Trusting to Savage'—information on Johnson rep-
resented as

conjecture that he was occupied entirely
that week. But the limited surveillance which
was given by the publick to his anonymous pro-
posals for the execution of a task which War-
burton was known to have undertaken prob-
ably damped his ardour. His pamphlet, how-
ever, was highly esteemed and was fortunate
enough to obtain the approbation even of the
perilous Warburton himself who in the

Shakespeare if you except some critical notes on
As You Like It, given as a specimen of projected edu-
cation, and written as appears by a man of parts
and genius, the rest are absolutely below seri-
ous notice

Of this flattering distinctiveness he wrote him by
Warburton, a very grateful compliment was
retained by Johnson, who said, He
praised me at times when praise was of val-
ue to me

746 [STAT 37]—In 1746 it is probable that
he was still employed upon his *Shakspeare* which
perhaps he laid aside for some time upon account
of the high expectations which were formed of
Warburton's edition of that great poet. It is
somewhat curious, that his literary career ap-
pears to have been almost totally suspended in
the years 1745 and 1746 those years which
were marked by a civil war in Great Britain
when rash attempt was made to restore the
House of Stuart to the throne. That he had a
tendency for that unfortunate House, is well
known and some may fancifully imagine that
sympathetic necessity impeded the exertion of
his intellectual powers but I am inclined to
think, that he was, during this time sketching
the outlines of his great philological work.

None of his letters during those years are ex-
tant, so far as I can discover. Thus much to be

him his own name and had it duly recorded in the register of St Andrew's Holborn I have carefully inspected that register but no such entry is to be found¹

2 It is stated that Lady Macclesfield having lived for some time upon very uneasy terms with her husband thought a publick confession of adultery the most obvious and expeditious method of obtaining her liberty and Johnson assuming this to be true stigmatises her with indignation as the wretch who had without scruple proclaimed herself an adulteress But I have perused the Journals of both houses of Parliament at the period of her divorce and there find it authentically ascertained that so far from voluntarily submitting to the ignominious charge of adultery she made a strenuous defence by her Counsel the bill having been first moved 15th January 1697 in the House of Lords and proceeded on (with various applications for time to bring up witnesses at a distance &c) at intervals till the 3d of March when it passed It was brought to the Commons by a message from the Lords the 5th of March proceeded on the 7th 10th 11th 14th and 15th on which day after a full examination of witnesses on both sides and hearing of Counsel it was reported without amendments passed and carried to the Lords

That Lady Macclesfield was convicted of the crime of which she was accused cannot be denied but the question now is whether the person calling himself Richard Savage was her son

It has been said that when Earl Rivers was dying and anxious to provide for all his natural children he was informed by Lady Macclesfield that her son by him was dead Whether then shall we believe that this was a malignant lie invented by a mother to prevent her own child from

shoemaker under whose wife's care Lady Macclesfield's child was placed that after the death of the real Richard Savage he attempted to personate him and that the fraud being known to Lady Macclesfield he was therefore repulsed by her with just resentment?

There is a strong circumstance in support of the last supposition though it has been mentioned as an aggravation of Lady Macclesfield's unnatural conduct and that is her having prevented him from obtaining the benefit of a legacy left to him by Mrs Lloyd his god mother For if there was such a legacy left his not being able to obtain payment of it must be imputed to his consciousness that he was not the real person The just inference should be that by the death of Lady Macclesfield's child before his god mother the legacy became lapsed and therefore that Johnson's Richard Savage was an impostor If he had a title to the legacy he could not have found any difficulty in recovering it for had the executors resisted his claim the whole costs as well as the legacy must have been paid by them if he had been the child to whom it was given

The talents of Savage and the mingled fierceness pride meanness and ferocity of his character concur in making it credible that he was fit to plan and carry on an ambitious and daring scheme of imposture similar instances of which have not been wanting in higher spheres in the history of different countries and have had a considerable degree of success

Yet on the other hand to the companion of Johnson (who through whatever medium he was conveyed into this world—be it ever so doubtful To whom related or by whom begot was unquestionably a man of no common endowments) we must allow the weight of general reputation as to his *Situation* or parentage though illicit and supposing him to be an impostor it seems strange that Lord Tyrconnel the nephew of Lady Macclesfield should patronise him and even admit him as a guest in his

Johnson's companion

Of course we not rather believe that the person who then assumed the name of Richard Savage was an impostor being in reality the son of the

The story on which Mr. Cust so much insists that

1747]

This year his old pupil and friend David Garrick, having become joint proprietor and manager of Drury Lane theatre Johnson had secured his opening of the new theatre which for just and mainly dramatic criticism on the whole raised the English stage, as well as the poetical excellence is unrivalled like the celebrated Epilogue to the *Dissertation* it was during the season that he called for by the audience

English Language would be a work that would be well received by the public that Johnson seemed at first to catch at the proposition but after a pause said his abrupt decision was that upon the subject of the large dramatic works which he exhibited and we find him mentioning in that tract, that many of the writers whose tracts were to be produced as usual

me of his English lyric poetry

to Pl or P p his
How great this immense dramatic had been

language, by which he was enabled to realise a design of such extent and accumulated difficulty which it is said that it was with the help of particular study both in the dramatic and in the history of the language that he was enabled to inform Mr James Doddsley that several years before this period when Johnson was dying that his brother Robert should have had his

new poet had contributed towards a great literary project that had been the subject of important consideration a former reign

The booksellers who contracted with Johnson so singularly named so the author of the work which no other countries has not been affected but by the co-operation of many were Mr Robert Doddsley Mr Charles Heath Mr Andrew Millar the two Messrs Longman and the two Messrs Knapton The price stipulated was fifteen hundred and seventy pounds

Th Pl was addressed to Philip Dormer

is less There is perhaps every thing of any consequence a secret history which would be much to know could we have it

the Johnson neglected to write by the time proposed Doddsley suggested desire to have addressed to Lord Chesterfield I laid hold of this as an opportunity that it might be better and let Doddsley have the desire I said to my friend Dr Hurd that now if my good comes from my address to Lord Chesterfield it will be ascribed to deep policy when in fact it was only as I could laziness

It is worthy to observe that the *Plan* has to be the best trial in the comprehensive perspicuity and precise but that the language is extremely notably cell to being altogether free from the flatness of style and those common but poetical words, which some of his writings have been

*September 1777 going from Ashbourne in Derbyshire to see Islam.

or
My friend Mr Court may have eulogy Johnson Language has been inserted in his work is no less happy in the English Language
For my
But hark he goes to the Pope adm
And grant me the own bard inspires
Sings me as I read his poem he
And the Roman has come to praise —
I glory in number not he fits the
And Shakespeare's sun I see the loud stag

regretted. It might afford some entertainment to see how he then expressed himself to his private friends concerning State affairs. Dr Adams informs me that at this time a favourite object which he had in contemplation was *The Life of Alfred* in which from the warmth with which he spoke about it he would I believe had he been master of his own will have engaged himself rather than on any other subject.

[1747 ETAT 38]—In 1747 it is supposed that *The Gentleman's Magazine* for May was enriched by him with five short poetical pieces distinguished by three asterisks. The first is a translation or rather a paraphrase of a Latin Epitaph on Sir Thomas Hanmer. Whether the Latin was his or not I have never heard though I should think it probably was if it be certain that he wrote the English as to which my only cause of doubt is that his slighting character of Hanmer as an editor in his *Observations on Macbeth* is very different from that in the Epitaph. It may be said that there is the same contrariety between the character in the *Observations* and that in his own Preface to Shakespeare but a considerable time elapsed between the one publication and the other where as the *Observations* and the Epitaph came close together. The others are *To Miss*—on her giving the Author a gold and silk net worth the Purse of her own weaving *Stella in Mourning* *The Winter's Walk* *An Ode* and *To Lyce an elderly Lady*. I am not positive that all these were his productions¹ but as *The Winter's Walk* has never been controverted to be his and all of them have the same mark it is reasonable to conclude that they are all written by the same hand. Yet to the Ode in which we find a passage very characteristic of him being a learned description of the gout

U h ppy wch m t b d s f p

Arthur kely an y ns gns

there is the following note. The author being ill of the gout but Johnson was not attacked with that distemper till at a very late period of his life. May not this however be a poetical fiction? Why may not a poet suppose himself to have the gout as well as suppose himself to be

In *The U* — I l i s t e to wh sh Johns n con

in love of which we have innumerable instances and which has been admirably ridiculed by Johnson in his *Life of Cowley*? I have also some difficulty to believe that he could produce such a group of conceits as appear in the verses to Lyce in which he claims for this ancient personage as good a right to be assimilated to *heaven* as nymphs whom other poets have flattered. He therefore ironically ascribes to her the attributes of the sky in such stanzas as this

H t th the n ght u th dark ess dies

Sh tarr du th p m p l s e r

H t gu l k n m b l i ght n g p l e s

And e n u th thund r

But as at a very advanced age he could condescend to trifle in *namby-pamby* rhymes to please Mrs Thrale and her daughter he may have in his earlier years composed such a piece as this.

It is remarkable that in this first edition of *The Winter's Walk* the concluding line is much more Johnsonian than it is afterwards printed for in subsequent editions after praying Stella to snatch him to her arms he says,

And h eld m f m th l l s f l f

Whereas in the first edition it is

And hid m f m th s ght of l f e

A horror at life in general is more consonant with Johnson's habitual gloomy cast of thought.

I have heard him repeat with great energy the following verses which appeared in *The Gentleman's Magazine* for April this year but I have no authority to say they were his own. Indeed one of the best critics of our age suggests to me that the word *entirely* being used in the sense of *without concern* and being also very poetical renders it improbable that they should have been his composition.

On Lo d LOVAT'S EXCUTEN

P y d d y g t l m u n d K I L M A R N O C K d d

The b r v e B A L I E R I N O t h y n d

R A D C L I F E n h ~

A i j o r g t t h e r u i n h e h a s d

A c h i l l e a m t t h t y r a n t f h s o n

A t r y p h e t h n k g u h t h e u

A w h g m p a s n s t h l i f t h c u s

The b r a c g r i t f f h a s t b

The o c e s t m n o t k g h m k n

¹ These verses are somewhat too even for the extraordinary person who is the subject of them for he was undoubtedly a Hispalian try dur

1747]

This year his old pupil and friend David Garrick, having become joint poet and manager of Drury Lane theatre, Johnson honoured his opening of the Prologue which for just and manly dramatic criticism, on the whole ranne of the English stage, as well as for

of that have been so often repeated and are so well recollected by all the lovers of the drama

Winter which is, I think, an admirable specimen of his genius for lyric poetry

But the year 1747 is distinguished as the epoch, when Johnson's arduous and important work, his *Dictionary of the English Language* was announced to the world by the publication of its Plan or Preface

How long this immense undertaking had been the object of his contemplation, I do not know. I once asked him by what means he had attained that astonishing knowledge of our language, by which he was enabled to realise dreams of such extent and accumulated difficulty. He told me that it was the effect of particular study, but that it had grown up in his mind sensibly. I have been informed by

his solemn trial (in which, by the way I have heard Mr David Hume observe that we have

English Language would be a work that would be well received by the public that Johnson seemed at first to catch the proposition but after a pause said in his abrupt decisive manner I believe I shall not undertake it. That he however had bestowed much thought upon the subject before he published his Plan is evident from the enlarged clear and accurate

in which it exhibits a detail we find him mentioning in that tract, that many of the writers whose testimonies were to be produced as authorities, were selected by Pope which proves that he had been furnished probably by Mr Robert Dodsley with whatever hints that eminent poet had contributed towards a great literary project, that had been the subject of importunate consideration on a former retirement.

The booksellers who contracted with Johnson single and unaided for the execution of a work, which in other countries has been effected but by the co-operating efforts of many were Mr Robert Dodsley Mr Charles Hitch, Mr Andrew Millar the two Messieurs Longman and the two Messieurs Knapp. The price stipulated was fifteen hundred and seventy-five pounds.

The Plan was addressed to Philip Dormer Earl of Chesterfield, then one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State a nobleman whose very ambitious of literary distinction and who upon being informed of the design had expressed himself extremely favourable to its success. There is, perhaps in every thing of any consequence, a secret history which it would be most gratifying to know could have been so fully communicated. Johnson told me

that the way in which this Plan of my Dictionary came to be inscribed to Lord Chesterfield was thus I had neglected to write by the time appointed Dodsley suggested a desire to have it addressed to Lord Chesterfield. I said he told of this as a pretext for doing that which he better desired and I told Dodsley his desire I said to my friend Dr Bathurst. Now if any good comes of my address to Lord Chesterfield it will be ascribed to deep policy when in fact it was only a casual excuse for laziness.

It is worthy of observation that the Plan has to this day the substantial merit of comprehensiveness perspicuity and precision but that the language of it is unacceptably excellent being altogether free from that inflation of style and those uncommo but pointed rhetorical words, which in some of his writings have been

"September 1777 going from Ashbourn in Derbyshire see Islam.

My friend, Mr Courtenay has eulogized Johnson Latin Poetry has been inserted in this work, no less happy in praising his English Poetry

But how he says it strains Pope's measures
In grand verse her own hard feet
Sublime as if read he fear he lay
And while Rome their own ears praise —
I gave even now he felt
And Shakespeare's pen Lure the cloud and stag

censured with more petulance than justice and never was there a more dignified strain of compliment than that in which he courts the attention of one who he had been persuaded to believe would be a respectable patron

With regard to questions of purity or propriety (says he) I was once in doubt whether I should not attribute to myself too much in attempting to decide them and whether my province was to extend beyond the proposition of the question and the display of the

we shall therefore endeavour to support what appears to me most consonant to grammar and reason Ausonius thought that modesty forbade him to plead inability for a task to which Cæsar had judged him equal

Cum þing m þos quod il put s?

And I may hope my Lord that since you whose authority in our language is so

careless jurisdiction and that the power which might have been denied to my own claim will be readily allowed me as the delegate of your Lordship

This passage proves that Johnson's address in his *Plan* to Lord Chesterfield was not merely in consequence of the result of a report by means of Dodsley that the Earl favoured the design but that there had been a particular communication with his Lordship concerning it Dr Taylor told me that John

and Wilvis it
he shewn it as highly pleased with such parts of it as he had time to read and begged to take it home with him which he allowed to do that from him it got into the hands of a noble Lord who carried it to Lord Chesterfield When Taylor observed that

The opinion conceived of it by another noble author appears from the following extract of a letter from the Earl of Orrery to Dr Rich

Caledon Dec 30 1747

I have just now seen the specimen of Mr Johnson's Dictionary addressed to Lord Chesterfield I am much pleased with the plan and I think the specimen is one of the best that I have ever read Most specimens disgust rather than

prejudice us in favour of the work to follow but the language of Mr Johnson is good and the arguments are properly and modestly expressed However some expressions may be cavilled at but they are trifles I mention one The *b* Laurel The laurel is not barren in any sense whatever it bears fruits and flowers *Sed fructus nuge* and I have great expectation from the performance

That he was fully aware of the arduous nature of the undertaking he acknowledges and shews himself perfectly sensible of it in the conclusion of his *Plan* but he had a noble consciousness of his own abilities which enabled him to go on with undaunted spirit

Dr Adams found him one day busy at his Dictionary when the following dialogue ensued

ADAMS This is a great work Sir How are you to get all the etymologies? JOHNSON Why Sir here is a shelf with Junius and Skinner and others and there is a Welch gentleman who has published a collection of Welch proverbs who will help me with the Welch ADAMS But Sir how can you do this in three years? JOHNSON Sir I have no doubt that I can do it in three years ADAMS But the French Academy which consists of forty members took forty years to compile their Dictionary JOHNSON Sir thus it is This is the proportion Let me see forty times forty is sixteen hundred As three to sixteen hundred so is the proportion of an Englishman to a Frenchman With so much ease and pleasantries could he talk of that prodigious labour which he had undertaken to execute

The public has had from another pen a long detail of what had been done in this country by prior Lexicographers and no doubt Johnson was wise to avail himself of them so far as they went but the learned yet judicious research of etymology the various yet accurate display of definition and the rich collection of authorities were reserved for the superior mind of our great philologist For the mechanical part he employed as he told me six amanuenses and let it be remembered by the natives of North Britain to whom he is supposed to have been so hostile that few of them were of that country The ever true Meurs Macbean Mr Shels who will hereafter see partly wrote the *Life of Pitt* to which the name of Chamber is affixed Mr Stirling of George Stewart bookseller at Edinburgh and a Mr Maitland Th

B h MSS B 1 A 149 4303

See Ser Joh H wk ns Lf 73 h n

See p 1 under 4p il to 776

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1, 9]

stants was Mr Peyton, who I believe translated the French, and published some elementary tracts.

At all these painful labours, Johnson showed never-ceasing kindness, so far as they stood in need of it. The elder Mr Ma bean had afterwards the honour of being Librarian to Archibald, Duke of Argyll for many years, but was left without a calling. Johnson wrote for him a Preface to *A Sympson's Ancient Geography* and by the favour of Lord Thurlow got him admitted a poor brother of the Charterhouse. For Sir Is. do died of a consumption. He had much tenderness and it has been thought that some choicest sentences in the *Lives of the Poets* were supplied by him. Peyton, when reduced to penury, had frequent aid from the bounty of Johnson, who at last was the expence of burying both him and his wife.

While the *Dictionary* was going forward Johnson lived part of the time in his birth-place in Gough-square Fleet street and he had an upper room fitted up like a counting-house for the purpose in which he gave to the copyists their several tasks. The words, partly taken from other dictionaries, and partly supplied by himself have been first written down with spaces left between them, he delivered in writing their etymologies, derivations and various significations. The thorns were copied from the books themselves, in which he had marked the passages with black lead pencil, the traces of his hand could be effaced. I have seen several of them, in which that trouble had not been taken so that they were just as when used by the copyist. It is remarkable that he was so content in the choice of the passages in which words were chosen that he made no page after page of his *Dictionary* with improvement and pleasure did he would pass unheeded, that he has neglected no thorough whose writings had tendency to hurt sound religion and morality.

The necessary expence of preparing work of such magnitude for the press, must have been a considerable deduction from the price stipulated to be paid for the copy-right. I understand that nothing was allowed by the booksellers that could. And I remember his telling me, that a large portion of his living by mistake been written upon both sides of the paper so as to be torn open for the compositor cost him twenty pounds that he wrote and scribed upon one side only.

It is now to be considered as turning his ear as directed in every continued course of occupation, sufficient to employ all his time

for some years and which was the best proof of that constant mental melody which he was ever lurking about him, ready to trouble his quiet but his enlarged and lively mind could not be satisfied without more diversity of employment, and the pleasure of a limited relaxation. He therefore not only exerted his talents in occasional composition every different from Lexicography but he formed a club in London Lane Parnoster row with a few to enjoy literary discussion and amuse his evening hours. The members associated with him in this little society were his beloved friend Dr Richard Bathurst, Mr Hakesorth afterwards well known by his writings, Mr John Hawkins, an attorney and several others of different professions.

In *The Gentleman's Magazine* for May of this year he wrote a Life of Roscommon, with notes, which he afterwards much improved and noted the notes to it, and inserted it amongst his *Lives of the English Poets*.

Mr Dodslie this year brought out his *Prolegomena* on the most valuable books for the improvement of young minds that has appeared in any language and to this meritorious work

— and his Preface — on a similar

the best than he ever wrote.

49 [ETAT 40]—In January 1749, he published *The Vanity of Human Wishes* by *Longinæ Terentii Satyræ Juvenalis* &c. H. I believe, composed it the preceding year. Mrs. Johnson for the

H. was afterwards for several years Chairman

work and wrote his Life

*Sir J. H. Hawkins, with solemn inaccuracy represents his poem as consequence of indifference

was produced is scarcely credible I have heard him say that he composed seventy lines of it in one day without putting one of them upon p
1
m

should give more for he had them all in his head by which I understood that he had the originals and correspondent allusions floating in his mind which he could when he pleased embody and render permanent without much labour Some of them however he observed were too gross for imitation

The profits of a single poem however excellent appear to have been very small in the last reign compared with what a publication of the same size has since been known to yield I have mentioned upon Johnson's own authority that for his *London* he had only ten guineas and now after his fame was established he got for his *Vanity of Human Wishes* but five guineas more as is proved by an authentick document in my possession¹

It will be observed that he reserves to himself the right of printing one edition of this satire which was his practice upon occasion of the sale of all his writings it being his fixed intention to publish at some period for his own profit a complete collection of his works

His *Vanity of Human Wishes* has less of common life but more of a philosophick diction

Human Wishes Garrick for instance observed in his spiritly manner with more vivacity than regard to just discrimination as is usual with us When Johnson lived much with the Herveys and saw a good deal of what was passing in life he wrote his *London* which is lively and easy When he became more retired he gave us his *Vanity of Human Wishes* which is as hard as Greek Had he gone on to imitate another satire it would have been as hard as Hebrew

But *The Vanity of Human Wishes* is in the opinion of the best judges as high an effort of ethical poetry as any language can shew The

instances of variety of disappointment are chosen so judiciously and painted so strongly that the moment they are read they bring conviction to every thinking mind That of the scholar must have depressed the too sanguine expectations of many an ambitious student² That of the warrior Charles of Sweden is I think as highly finished a picture as can possibly be conceived

Were all the other excellencies of this poem annihilated it must ever have our grateful reverence from its noble conclusion in which we are consoled with the assurance that happiness may be attained if we apply our hearts to piety

When we then shall hope to find the objects find?
Shall I doubt to see the things in mind?
Must help I see in good need to
Be it that I

Let thus as as pitilessly
Which H is my hope no dream of
Still I see the things in mind
Be it that I

Let us then see the things in mind
And it that I

In this poem one of the instances mentioned of unfortunate lewd men is Lydiat
H Lydiat is a Gilt
The history of Lydiat being little known the following is a
Lydiat is a

¹ Nov 25 1748 I received of Mr Ddely five guineas for which I assented to the right of

*Forbearance seen in the world
Forbearance seen in the world
Forbearance seen in the world
Forbearance seen in the world
Forbearance seen in the world
Forbearance seen in the world
Forbearance seen in the world
Forbearance seen in the world
Forbearance seen in the world
Forbearance seen in the world*

Garnick being now tried with theatrical power by being manager of Drury-lane theatre he had, and generous made use of it bringing of Johnson's trained which had been long kept back for want of encouragement. But in this benevolent purpose he met with no small difficulty from the temper of Johnson, which could not brook that a drama which he had forced with much study and had been allowed to keep more than the nine years of Horace should be revised and altered to the pleasure of a critic. Johnson knew well, that without some alterations it would not be fit for the stage. A violent dispute had ensued between them, Garnick opposed the Reverend Dr Taylor to propose Johnson was first very obstinate. "Sir (said he) the fellow wants me to make Mahomet run mad, to be that have an opportunity of seeing his hands and looking his heels." He was however last with difficulty prevailed on to comply with Garnick's wishes, so as to allow of some changes but still there were not enough.

Dr Adams was present the first night of the representation of *Irene* and gave me the following account. Before the curtain drew up, there were some whistling which alarmed Johnson's friends. The Prologue which was written by himself in manly strain, soothed the audience and the play went off as smoothly as it came to the conclusion, when Mrs. Pritchard, the heroine of the piece, was to be introduced.

Mahomet was, in fact, played by Mr. Barry and Desdemona by Mr. Garnick but probably at the time the parts were not yet cast.

The piece did not do as was expected. I should rather think the audience was excited by the extraordinary spirit and dexterity of the following lines.

*It is a trait his power he has his pen,
That he can write no words but as he will,
Small partial errors he has here and now,
He bids us trumpet quill as fatal men,
Should we not sleep here every bed
He would be kinder as doctors put
A mirror to the face of your friends
Nor bid you rise to prove your heads,
Lament he has a power and needs no
Scandal to prove yet as he said to feel
He would be kinder as doctors put
With words and words and words
I know, Nature Truth, he loves to trust,
I say he wrote, and yet he just*

upon the stage and was to speak two lines with the bow string round her neck. The audience cried out *Maria Maria*. She several times attempted to speak but in vain. At last she was obliged to go off the stage and retire. This passage was afterwards struck out, and she was carried off to be put to death behind the scenes, as the play now has it. The Epilogue as Johnson informed me was written by Sir William Yonge. I know not how his play came to be thus graced by the pen of a person then so eminent in the political world.

Now standing all the support of such performers as Garnick, Barry, Mrs. Cibber, Mrs. Pritchard, and every assistant of dress and decoration, the trade of *Irene* did not please the public. Mr. Garnick's calculated it through for nine nights, so that the author had his three months' profits and from a receipt summed by him, now in the hands of Mr. James Dodd, it appears that his friend Mr. Robert Dodder gave him one hundred pounds for the copy with his usual reservation of the right of one edition.

Irene considered as a poem, is entitled to the praise of superior excellence. Adapted into parts, it will furnish a rich store of noble sentiments, fine imagery and beautiful language but it is deficient in pathos, in that delicate power of touching the human feelings, which is the principal end of the drama. Indeed Garnick has complained to me that Johnson not only had not the faculty of producing the impressions of tragedy but that he had not the sensibility to perceive them. His great friend Mr. Walmesley's production, that he would turn out "fine traged writer" was, therefore ill founded. Johnson was wise enough to be contented that he had not the talents necessary to write successfully for the stage and never made another attempt in that species of composition.

When asked how he felt upon the ill success of his tragedy he replied, "Like the Monument" meaning that he continued firm and unmoved as that column. And let it be remembered, as an admonition to the great dramatic writers, that this great man, instead of personal complaining of the bad taste of the town, submitted to the decision without a murmur. He had, indeed, upon all occasions, great deference for the general opinion. "A man (said

Aaron Hill (vol. ii, p. 355) in letter to Mr. Malet, gives the following account of *Irene* as having seen it. It was the anomalous Mr. Johnson benefit, and found the play his proper representative strong some ungraced by sweetness or decorum.

he) who writes a book thinks himself wiser or wittier than the rest of mankind he supposes that he can instruct or amuse them and th
P¹
t

th b Johnson had a fancy that as a dra-
matick authour his dress should be more gay
than what he ordinarily wore he therefore ap-
peared behind the scenes and even in one of
the side boxes in a scarlet waistcoat with rich
gold lace and a gold laced hat He humour-
ously observed to Mr Langton that when in
that dress he could not treat people with the
same ease as when in his usual plain clothes
Dress indeed v must allow has more effect
even upon strong minds than one should sup-
pose without having had the experience of it
His necessary attendance while his play was in
rehearsal and during its performance brought
him acquainted with many of the performers of
both sexes

op nion of t

expressed in

11 some of
them he kept up an acquaintance as long as he
and they lived and was ever ready to shew
them acts of kindness He for a considerable
time used to frequent the *Green Room* and
seemed to take delight in dissipating his gloom
by mixing in the sprightly chit chat of the mot-
ley circle then to be found there Mr David
Hume related to me from Mr Garrick that
Johnson at last denied himself this amusement
from considerations of rigid virtue saying I'll
come no more behind your scenes David for
the silk stockings and white bosoms of your
actresses excite my amorous propensities

1750 STAT 41]—In 1750 he came forth in
the character for which he was eminently qual-
ified a majestic teacher of moral and religious
wisdom The vehicle which he chose was that of
a periodical paper which he knew had been
upon former occasions employed with great
success *The Tatler Spectator* and *Guan* were
the last of the kind published in England which
had stood the test of a long trial and such an
interval had now elapsed since their publica-
tion as made him justly think that to many of
his readers this form of instruction would in
some degree have the advantage of novelty A
few days before the first of his *Essays* came out
there started another competitor for fame in the
same form under the title of *The Teller Pecc*
which I believe as soon but to do e Johnson
as I think not very happy in the choice of his
title *The Rambler* which certainly is not suited

to a series of grave and moral discourses which
the Italians have literally but ludicrously trans-
lated by *Il Tagabondo* and which has been
lately assumed as the denomination of a vehicle
of licentious tales *The Rambler's* *W* and He
gave Sir Joshua Reynolds the following account
of its getting this name What must be done
Sir will be done When I was to begin publish-
ing that paper I was at a loss how to name I
sat down at night upon my bedside and re-
solved that I would not go to sleep till I had
fixed its title *The Rambler* seemed the best that
occurred and I took it¹

With what devout and conscientious senti-
ments this paper was undertaken is evidenced
by the following prayer which he composed
and offered up on the occasion Almighty

that in this undertaking thy Holy Spirit may
not be withheld from me but that I may pro-
mote thy glory and the salvation of myself and
others grant this O LORD for the sake of thy
son JESUS CHRIST Amen²

The first paper of *The Rambler* was published
on Tuesday the 20th of March 1750 and its
author was enabled to continue it without in-
terruption every Tuesday and Friday till Sat-
urday the 17th of March 1752³ on which day
it closed This is a strong confirmation of the
truth of a remark of his which I have had occa-
sion to quote elsewhere⁴ that a man may
write at any time if he will set himself doggedly
to it for notwithstanding his constitutional
indolence his depress on of spirits and his la-
bour in carrying on his *Dictionary* he answered
the stated calls of the press twice a week from
the stores of his mind during all that time

11 h e h d D v -

t M R

and e e

b then

had und

wh h b

appl d to h ms

o o -

u d n e was ft rwards

l f by Goldsmith

P mbl it

M rch 7

Th e reum

d ed on

11 17th [M] 1 cr l Mrs J hn d ed on
J m l f T t the H b d 3 d ed t p 28
[Aug 16 1773]

Ad error B t the truth is, that there is no re
s imblance at all bet een them. Addison s m te
n which unconnected fragme

l
f

rt d1 us. 44
Carter

Poster ty will be astonished wh n they are
t ld po th thority f j hns h mself
that ma y f these discourses, wh h w sh uld
suppose had bee laboured w th all th lov t
t ion f lit rary l usur re written in hast
as th m m t p essed w thout being d
over by him before th y w re p t d It can be
ou t d for nly in this way that by ead f
d med t t d a ry close inspect on f
lf h had cumulat ed gre t fund of mis-
cells cous kn wled hu h by pecul ar
prompt de sm d was e rre dy th call
and wh h h had constantly ccust med h m
self to clothe th most pt d n rget ck
press Sir Joshua R yn lds ce ask d him
by what m ns h had tained his extra d
nary cu cy d fl w f la guag He t ld
him that h had ar ly d t d w as a f ed
rul to d h us be t ry o as d m
every mpany t mpart whatev h kn w
th most f re bl i gu g h eo ld p t t

tioned

Fo insta c there is the f llow g specimen

Y ths E try &c

Baxter's a co nt f things n huch he had
chang d hus m d as he grei up v l mious
—No w nd —If e ry man was to tell or
mark on h m many subjects he has cha ged it
w uld mak ls b t th han s n t alw yz
observed by man s self —From pl asure to bus
[bus] to qui t from tho ghtfulness to refl ct
t pety from diss pat n to d mestic. by im
pe pt gradat but th chang i certai Dal
non pr gr d p gr e c nspicuous Look back,
cons der hat was thought t som d st period
H p p d m youth M nd t u ll gly
d lg unpl asi gth ght The world les lie am
eled bef him as dist t pr spect u -gult
equal tes nly found by com t t Lory u lo
b ll j y—ch ld flent—T me t be c n
tant—caresses f the great—appla ses f the

Y th as t alt g th unprepared as a
pe od cal writer for f ha n my possess n
mall d od cim l m wh ch h has writ
t in th f rm f M Locke Comm Pl
Book ar ty f h for essays d f rent
subjects H has m ked pon the first bl nk
l

alt th wo k wa n cuj u u au
k f proved mat rials, g

Sir J hn H k ns wh u l cky upo all
occasi ns, t lls us, h t th s m thod f cumu
la: t ilig ce had been pra tised by M
Addison, nd is h mouroously described of
th Spat t where h f gnt h dropped
his p pe of t nd co us g f a d rt g
medley of broken sentences d loose h
h h h lls us h h d coll ted d m t t
make use f M ch of h m k d f hson

f ar fd tra e destroy ct vity

Co fid ne h m f Lo g tra t of lif befor
him.—N tho ht f kness —Embarrassm t
of flairs—Dist act n ff mly Publ ck calam
t es.—N sense f th p evalence of bad hab ts
—Negl ent ft m —re dyt u d rt k —ca e-
less t pursu —all cha ged by time

Co fidnt f ther —unsuspect g as u e pe
re ced—imagining himself secure gainst n g
lect, e s imagi es they will nturt t treat
him ill Ready t trust xpect g t be trusted
Co vi ced by t m f the selfishness the m n
ess th coward ce th tre hery of m n.

Youth amb t us as th k h hours asy
t be had

Diff re tki ds f praus purs ed t different
periods Of th gay m y uth. d g hurt &c.
desp sed

l

Of the fancy in manhood Ambit —stocks—
bargains —Of the wise and sober in old age—
seriousness—formality—maxims but general—
only of the rich otherwise age is happy—but at
last every thing referred to riches—no having
fame honour influence without subjection to
caprice

Horace.

Hard it would be if men entered life with
the same views with which they leave it or left
as they enter it —No hope—no undertaking—no
regard to benevolence—no fear of disgrace &c

Youth to be taught the piety of age—age to
retain the honour of youth

This it will be observed in the sketch of
Number 196 of *The Rambler* I shall gratify my
readers with another specimen

Confederacies difficult why

Seldom in war a match for single persons—
nor in peace therefore kings make themselves
absolute Confederacies in learning—every great
work the work of one *Buy* Scholar's friendship
like ladies *Scribamus* &c. Mart¹ the apple
of discord—the laurel of discord—the poverty
of criticism Sw^{ft}'s opinion of the power of six
geniuses united That union scarce possible His
remarks just man a social not steady nature
Drawn to man by words repelled by passions
Orb drawn by attraction rep [repelled] by cen-
trifugal

Common danger unites by crushing other
passions—but they return Equality hinders
compliance Superiority produces insolence and
envy Too much regard in each to private inter-
est—too little

The mischiefs of private and exclusive socie-
ties—the fitness of social attraction diffused
through the whole The mischiefs of too partial
love of our country Contraction of moral duties
—of φίλος ου φίλος

Every man moves upon his own center and
therefore repels others from too near a contact
though he may comply with some general laws

Of confederacy with superiors every one
knows the inconvenience With equals no au-
thority—every man his own opinion—his own
interest

Man and wife hardly united—scarce ever
without children Computation if two to one
against two how many against five? If con-
federacies were easy—useless—many oppresses
many—If possible only to some dangerous
Principum amicitias

¹Book xi 96 [93] *I* *Tuam amicitiam omnium suorum* *tudorum* [N]

Here we see the embryo of Number 45 of *The*
Advertiser and it is a confirmation of what I
shall presently have occasion to mention that
the papers in that collection marked T were
written by Johnson

This scanty preparation of materials will not
however much diminish our wonder at the ex-
traordinary fertility of his mind for the propor-
tion which they bear to the number of essays
which he wrote is very small and it is remark-
able that those for which he had made no prepa-
ration are as rich and as highly finished as
those for which the hints were lying by him. It
is also to be observed that the papers formed
from his hints are worked up with such strength
and elegance that it is almost lost sight of the
hints which become like drops in the bucket
Indeed in several instances he has made a very
slender use of them so that many of them re-
main still unapplied¹

As *The Rambler* was entirely the work of one
man there was of course such a uniformity in
its texture as very much to exclude the charm
of variety and the grave and often solemn cast
of thinking which distinguished it from other
periodical papers made it for some time not
generally liked So slowly did this excellent work
of which twelve editions have now issued from
the press gain upon the world at large that
even in the closing number the authour says I
have never been much a favourite of the pub-
lic

Yet very soon after its commencement there
were who felt and acknowledged its uncommon
excellence Verses in its praise appeared in the
newspapers and the editor of *The Gentleman's*
Magazine mentions in October his having re-
ceived several letters to the same purpose from
the learned *Th* *Student* in *Oxford* and *Cambridge*

Sir John Hawkins has lectured upon this little
collection of materials what he calls the *Rud-*
iments of two of the papers of *The Rambler* But he
has not been able to add them as user print
ly Thus he writes p 266 Saulo's first any
son on where as the original is for if my
son on He has lost the user but the user of
p 268 hints on *St* *te* for *b* *ad* in *h*
vphers there

u been better to have left
blanks than to write nonsensical

Miscellany in which Mr Boinell Thornton and Mr Colman were the principal writers, describes it as "work that exceeds anything of the kind ever published in this kingdom, some of the *Letters* excepted—if indeed they may be excepted. And afterwards, Ma the publick favours crown his merits, and make not th English, under the auspicious reign of George the Second, defect a man, who, had he lived in th first century would have been one of the great favourites of Augustus." This flattery of the monarch had no effect. It is too well known, that the second George never was an Augustus a learner or genius.

Johnson told me, with an amiable fondness, a little pleasing circumstance relative to this work. Mrs. Johnson, in whose judgement and taste he had great confidence said to him, after few numbers of *The Rambler* had come out, "I thought very well of you before—but I did not imagine you could have written any thing equal to this." Distant praise from whatever quarter is not so delightful as that of a wife whom a man loves and esteems. Her approbation may be said to come home to his bosom and being so near to effect is most sensible and permanent.

Mr James Elphinstone, who has since published various works, and who was ever esteemed by Johnson as worthy man, happened to be in Scotland while *The Rambler* was coming out in single papers in London. With laudable zeal to once for the improvement of his countrymen, and the reputation of his friend, he suggested and took the charge of an edition of those Essays at Edinburgh, which followed progressively the London publication.

The following letter written at this time though not dated, will show how much pleased Johnson was with this publication, and what kindness and regard he had for Mr Elphinstone.

TO MR. JAMES ELPHINSTONE

[1744]

DEAR SIR I cannot but confess the failures of my correspondence but hope the same reward which you express for me every other occasion will incline you to forgive me. I am of an very old age, and when I am well, am obliged

I was executed in the printing-office of Sands, Murray and Cochran, with uncommon elegance upon writing paper of duodecimo size and with the greatest correctness and Mr Elphinstone enriched the translations of the mottoes. When completed, made up in handsome volumes. I am unquestionably the most correct and beautiful edition of the work and there being but small impression, it is now become scarce and sells very high price.

to work and, indeed, have never much used myself to punctuality. You are however not to make unkind inferences, when I forbear to reply to your kindness for be assured, I never receive a letter from you without great pleasure and a very warm sense of your generosity and friendship which I heartily blame myself for not repaying. In this, as in

besides of you to write soon, and I am to write long letters, which I hope in time to repay you but you must be a patient creditor. I have, however, this of gratitude, that I think of you with regard, when I do not, perhaps, see the proofs which I ought, of being Sir your most obliged and most humble servant,

SAM. JOHNSON

This year he wrote to the same gentleman another letter upon a mournful occasion.

TO MR. JAMES ELPHINSTONE

September 25, 1750

DEAR SIR, You have, as I find by every kind of manner, been very kind

Mr Thomas Ruddiman, the learned grammarian of Scotland, well known for his various excellent works, and for his accurate editions (several thousands). He was also man of most worthy private character. His zeal for the Royal House of Stuart did not render him less estimable in Dr Johnson's eye.

tues This your mother will still perform if you diligently preserve the memory of her life and of her death a life so far as I can learn useful wise and innocent and a death resigned peaceful and holy I cannot forbear to mention that neither reason nor revelation denies you to hope that you may increase her happiness by obeying her precepts and that she may in her present state look with pleasure upon every act of virtue to which her instructions or example have contributed Whether this be more than a pleasing dream or a just opinion of separate spirits is indeed of no great importance to us when

we love merely corporeal and it may be a

eternity

There is one expedient by which you may in some degree continue her presence If you write

soothing recollection when time shall remove her yet farther from you and your grief shall be matured to veneration To this however painful for the present I cannot but advise you as to a source of comfort and satisfaction in the time to come for all comfort and all satisfaction is sincerely wished you by dear Sir your most obliged most obedient and most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

The Rambler has increased in fame as in age Soon after its first folio edition was concluded it was published in six duodecimo volumes and its author lived to see ten numerous editions of it in London beside those of Ireland and Scotland

I profess myself to have ever entertained a profound veneration for the astonishing force and vivacity of mind which *The Rambler* exhibits That Johnson had penetration enough to see and seeing would not disguise the general misery of man in this state of being may have given rise to the superficial notion of his being too stern a philosopher But men of reflection will be sensible that he has given a true representation of human existence and that he has at the same time with a generous benevolence displayed every consolation which our state affords us not only those arising from the hopes of futurity but such as may be attained in the immediate progress through life He has not depressed the soul to despondency and indifference He has every where inculcated study labour and exertion Nay he has shown in a

very odious light a man whose practice is to go about darkening the views of others, by perpetual complaints of evil and awakening those considerations of danger and distress which are for the most part lulled into a quiet oblivion This he has done very strongly in his character of Suspicious¹ from which Goldsmith took that of Croaker in his comedy of *The Good Natured Man* as Johnson told me he acknowledged to him and which is indeed very obvious

To point out the numerous subjects which *The Rambler* treats with a dignity and perspicuity which are there united in a manner which we shall in vain look for any where else would take up too large a portion of my book and would I trust be superfluous considering how universally those volumes are now disseminated Even the most condensed and brilliant sentences which they contain and which have very properly been selected under the name of *Beauties*² are of considerable bulk But I may shortly observe that *The Rambler* furnishes such an assemblage of discourses on practical religion and moral duty of critical investigations and allegorical and oriental tales that no mind can be thought very deficient that has by constant study and meditation assimilated to itself all that may be found there No 7 written in Passion week on abstraction and self-examination and No 110 on penitence and the placability of the Divine Nature cannot be too often read No 54 on the effect which the death of a friend should have upon us though rather too distressing may be occasionally very medicinal to the mind Every one must suppose the writer to have been deeply impressed by a real scene but he told me that it was not the case which shows how well his fancy could conduct him to the house of mourning Some of these more solemn papers I doubt not particularly attracted the notice of Dr Young the authour of *The Light Thoughts* of whom my estimation is such as to reckon it an applause an honour even to Johnson I have seen some volumes of Dr Young's copy of *The Rambler* in which he has marked the passages which he thought particularly excellent by folding down a corner of the page and such as he rated in a super-eminent degree

No 55 [59]

1750]

are marked by double f lds. I am sorry that some of the lumes are lost. Johnson was pleased when told of the manner in which Young had signified his approbation of his Essay.

I will venture to say that in writing what ever can be found in *bank and the hand* if I may use the expression more than that can brace and in general every manly and noble sentiment. The patience even under tremendous misery is wonderfully strong and as much more the rant of enthusiasm as the Sun of Reclat is brighter than the twilight of Pagan philosophy. I ever read the following with a thrill *ing my frame thrill*. I think there is some reason for questioning whether the body and mind are not so proportioned that the one can bear as much can be inflicted as the other without

Though history to be the predominant purpose of *The Rambler* yet it is mixed with considerable portions of amusement. Nothing can be more erroneous than to think which some persons have asserted that Johnson as the retired thoroughbred of the world and of consequence that he wrote only from his imagination when he described characters and manners. He said to me that before he wrote that work, he had been revolving about the world as he expressed it, more than almost any body did. He had himself with him characters in *The Rambler* were drawn so naturally that when it first circulated in numbers, a club in the town of Essex imagined themselves to be severally exhibited to and were much offended against persons who they suspected had thus made them subjects of publick notice nor were they quieted till the next assurance was given them, that *The Rambler* was written by persons who had ever heard of any of them. Some of the characters are believed to have been actually drawn from the life, particularly that of Prospero from Garrick, who ever truly forgave the person addressed. For instances of fertility of fancy and accurate description of real life I appeal to the gentleman and to those from the professions rather than most plausible reasons for every change. The final fariousness and unassuming refinement. The man who has collected curiosities. The pretentious modes of certain company and the condescending kindness. The fortune hunting.

[No. 92.]

No 194-19 a tutor's account of the follies of his pupil. No 19 - 98 legacy hunting. He has given a specimen of his observations of the more eternal appearances of life in the following passage. No 79, a most affecting narrative that frequents and most disgusting quality. He that

behaved with uterous if he examined what are the appearances that thus powerfully excite his sensibility he will find more than in other parts no disease, nor any voluntary painful defect. The disposition to distrust and insult is weak even by its softness of propriety the well of insolence the delicacy of the solemnity of grandeur by the spirit of the tale the tale stalk the formal truth, and the history runs by gestures intended to catch the eye and by looks laborately framed as evidences of importance.

Every page of *The Rambler* hews mind to the general classical allusion and poetical imagery illustrative from the writers are, upon all occasions so ready and mingled so easily in his periods, that the whole appears so uniform in texture.

book with a perusal, to point out any English writer whose language corresponds in manner with the equal force of perspicuity. It must, indeed be allowed, that the structure of his sentences is expanded and of them has somewhat of the manner of Latin and that he delighted to press familiar though his philosophical language being in this the review of Socrates, who it was said, reduced philosophy to the simplicity of common life. But it is to be said that he himself says in his concluding paper. When common words were less pleasing to the ear or less distinct in their signification I have familiarly used the terms of philosophy by applying them to popular ideas. And as the second part of this subject upon late careful revision of the work, I can with confidence say that it is amazing how few of those words, for which it has been unjustly characterized are actually to be found in it. I am sure that the proportion of

And the style did to escape the harmless shafts of pleasure in mourning for the ingenious Bonnell Thorne published a mock *Rambler* in the *Dryden Journal*.

Ind i s m nst

S f t'ne i st

to each paper This idle charge has been echoed from one babbler to another who have founded Johnson's Essays with Johnson's Dictionary and because he thought it right in a Lexicon of our language to collect many words which had fallen into disuse but were sunn

gre

of t

pos

by him

but in g

for with

fined an

c u i e m have been adon d

that thinks with more extent than another will want words of larger meaning He once told me that he had formed his style upon that of Sir William Temple and upon Chambers's Proposal for his Dictionary He certainly is mistaken or if he imagined at first that he was imitating Temple he was very unsuccessful for nothing can be more unlike than the simplicity of Temple and the richness of Johnson Their styles differ as plain cloth and brocade Temple indeed seems equally erroneous in supposing that he himself had formed his style upon Sandys's View of the State of Religion in the Western Parts of the World

The style of Johnson was undoubtedly much formed upon that of the great writers in the last century Hooker Bacon Sanderson Hakewell and others those GIANTS as they were well characterised by A GREAT PERSONAGE whose authority were I to name him would stamp a reverence on the opinion

We may with the utmost propriety apply to his learned style that passage of Horace a part of which he has taken as the motto to his Dictionary

C

A

A

V

F

To so great a master of thinking to one of such vast and various knowledge as Johnson might have been allowed a liberal indulgence of that licence which Horace claims in another place

Idl No 70

Ho c Epuit 2 [110]

o ce D At Poet [148]
Th obs r t on of his h S m t t d S
Th mas B own has be mad by m y peopl
a d i t l y th b n n u s t d o n a y t t d
by a t y of q t t o n s f m B w n o n of
th pop l Essay wr t n by t l R n d M
K m s t of T l d g school whom I ha e
s t d o w n m y l u s t of the wh h v e s o m t m e s
not u n s c e s s f l y m t t d d J h n s o t y l

[50]

h ph dif

From him deriv'd the sweet yet nervous l y

a c mply eu p
that h ins nates his se timents and taste nto
— n h fl ncc l hn

And as ne m nd u A
Harmo m j zslwh has pl ndid t ans
S g Camde ports Ag frou rypl ns
I Hind fct ns whul f ndlyt ac
Lo and the Muser d Rdu th Alt k grac
A id t as name BOSWELL b ferg t
Sar b North B tons now le m d Se t
Bh t th g d rotd f mh youth

who does t aum in om d gre attie sa
spec es fex ll nce B t l t us n tu gratef lly

self What h ttempted m pe f m d h is
erf bl nd h dud t ish to be m rget ck
h apd d h n t gn tea His

J hnsn la guag h w er must be l
l dt be too masculin f th d leat g
ti as f fmal w t g His lad es, th for
se m g ly f rmal ev n t nd cul d re
l d minat d by th nam s wh h h has
g re h m as Misell Zoz ma, Propera ua
Rhodochia.

It has fl t been th fashu t mpare the
tyl f Addis d j h dt d p ciat
I th k ry justly th tyl f Addison as
m less d feebl because m has t th
tre gih d rgy f th m f j hnsn Th ur
p ose may be bal ced l k th poetry f Dry

n t co rse and elegant but n t oste t t ous
must g e h s d ys d nights t th lum f
Addison

*The following observes in M Boswell Jour
nal f Tour to Hell d may ff by coo t

d beca we h co ld no bu see h m h
sonal y hich, I believe I ber l mnd d Sco ch
ma will d y M Lowy ll indeed as so free
from sonal prej d es h m mgh w th qual
proprie y have bee described as—

Scarc by Sow t Br ns now esteem d Scot
Co RTE

h ard mor e pth t J hnsn thus d er bed
h m t M Mal Sir h l ed Lo d
d hung loose upon soc ety Th cluding
p pe f his Rambler m t ce d g ified nd
p h tick. I cann t how but w h th th
h d t ded t w th u ec ssary G ek
rse t nsl t d lso t an E glish pl t It
too m chik the co ce t f those d am t ck
poets wh used t el de h t w th a
hym d th e p ss th first l n f his

I h ll probably in th work m int in ill
merit f Addison poetry which has been very n-
justly d p cci t d.

couplet *Celestial powers* though proper in Pa-
gan poetry ill suited to Christianity with a
conformity to which he consoles himself How
much better would it have been to have ended
with the prose sentence I shall never envy the
honours which wit and learning obtain in any
other cause if I can be numbered among the
writers who have given ardour to virtue and
confidence to truth

His friend Dr Birch being now engaged in
preparing an edition of Raleigh's smaller pieces
Dr Johnson wrote the following letter to that
gentleman

TO DR BIRCH
Gough square M^y 12 1750

SIR Knowing that you are now preparing to
favour the publick with a new edition of Ra-
leigh's miscellaneous pieces I have taken the
liberty

to recommend it will be a kindness to the
owner a blind person¹ to recommend it to
the booksellers I am Sir your most humble serv-
ant

SAM JOHNSON

His just abhorrence of Milton's political no-
tions was ever strong But this did not prevent
his warm admiration of Milton's great poetical
merit to which he has done illustrious justice
beyond all who have written upon the subject
And this year he not only wrote a Prologue
which was spoken by Mr Garrick before the
acting of *Comus* at Drury Lane theatre for the
benefit of Milton's grand daughter but took a
very

SIR That a certain degree of reputation is ac-

regard to the illustrious dead united with the
pleasure of doing good to the living To assist
Mrs Williams is probably the person mea-

industrious indigence struggling with distress
and debilitated by age is a display of virtue
and an acquisition of happiness and honour

Whoever then would be thought capable of
pleasure in reading the works of our incompara-
ble Milton and not so destitute of erudition

as to their reputation and the pleasing

Laurel I oster grand-daughter to the author
and the only surviving branch of his family

NB There will be a new prologue on the oc-
casion written by the authour of *Irene* and
spoken by Mr Garrick and by particular de-
sire there will be added to the Masque a dra-
matick satire called *Lethe* in which Mr Gar-
rick will perform

[1751 ETAT 42]—IN 1751 we are to consider
him as carrying on both his *Dictionary* and *Rom-
bler* But he also wrote *The Life of Chrymel* in
the miscellany called *The Student* and the Re-
verend Dr Douglas having with uncommon
acuteness clearly detected a gross forgery and
imposition upon the publick by William Lauder
a Scotch schoolmaster who had with equal im-
pudence and ingenuity represented Milton as a
plagiary from certain modern Latin poets John-
son who had been so far imposed upon as to
furnish a Preface and Postscript to his work
now dictated a letter for Lauder addressed to
Dr Douglas acknowledging his fraud in terms
of suitable contrition

This extraordinary attempt of Lauder was no
sudden effort He had brooded over it for many
years and to this hour it is uncertain what his

Let there should be any person at a y f t
pe od abs d nough to suspe t that Joh w s
a p t k r n La d s f d o h d ny k owl
edg of t wh n h ass st d i m w th his maste ly
pe t is p ope h to q ot the w ds of Dr
Do glas now Bish p f S lsbu y at the t me wh n
h d tected the imposit n It is to be h ned

h
h
h
A u s s u s p d u e p l d now t tho-
ris m to y n th t ngrat m n th t h e
is o g d wh t e r f ny u f o b l
flect ga nst D J hns who p r d t e
stro gest adp t on nst La d

principal motive was, unless there were a vain notion of his superiority in being able, by whatever means, to deceive mankind. To effect this, he produced certain passages from Grotius, Mæneus, and others, which had a false resemblance to some parts of the *Paradise Lost*. In these he interpolated some fragments of Horace's Latin translation of that poem, alleging that the mass thus fabricated was the archetype from which Milton copied. These fabrications he published

by no unworthy desire to depreciate our great epic poet, as evidenced not from his own words for after mentioning the general call of men of genius and literature to advance the honour and distinguish the beauties of *Paradise Lost*, he says

Amongst inquiries to which this ardour of criticism has naturally given occasion none is more obscure in itself or more worthy of rational curiosity than a retrospect of the progress of this mighty genius in the construction of his work. Few of the fabric gradually rising perhaps, from small beginnings, till its foundation rests on the centre and its turret sparkles in the skies it trace back the structure through all its intricacies, to the simplicity of its first plan to find what was first projected whence the scheme was taken, how it was improved by what assistance it was executed, and from what stores the materials were collected whether its founder dug them from the quarries of Nature or demolished other buildings to embellish his own.

I thus the language of one who wished to blast the laurels of Milton.

Though Johnson's circumstances were at this time far from being easy his humane and charitable disposition was constantly exerting itself. Mrs. Anna Williams, daughter of a very ingenious Welsh physician, and woman of more than ordinary talents in science and literature having come to London in hopes of being cured of a cataract in both her eyes, which afterwards ended in total blindness, was kindly received as a constant visitor at his house whilst Mrs. Johnson lived and after her death, having come under his roof in order to have an operation upon her eyes performed with more comfort to her than lodgings, she had a apartment from him during the rest of her life, at all times when he had a house.

whom he thus speaks

It is yet in the power of great people to reward the poet whose name they boast, and from their alliance to whose genius, they claim some kind of superiority to every other nation of the earth that poet, whose works may possibly be read when every other monument of British greatness shall be obliterated to reward him, not with pictures or with medals, which, if he sees, he sees with contempt, but with the tokens of gratitude which he perhaps may even now consider as not unworthy of an immortal spirit.

Surely this is inconsistent to the animosity towards Milton, which Sir J. H. Hawkins imputes to Johnson upon this occasion, adding

I could all along observe that Johnson seemed approve not only of the design, but of the argument and seemed to exult in persuading, was the reputation of Milton was likely to suffer by this discovery. That he was not party to the imposture, I am well persuaded but that he would well to the argument, may be inferred from the Preface which undoubtedly was written by Johnson.

Johnson

could, at the same time exult in persuading that the great poet's reputation was likely to suffer by this. This is an inconsistency of which Johnson was incapable nor can any thing more be fairly inferred from the Preface than that Johnson, who was always distinguished for ardent curiosity and love of truth, was pleased with an invention by which both were gratified. That he was actuated by these motives, and certainly

752 ET 43]—[v. 1. 5. He was almost entirely occupied with his *Dictionary*. The last paper of his *Register* was published March this year after which, there was a cessation for some time of any exertion of his talents as an essayist. But, in the same year Dr. H. Wakesworth, who was his warm admirer and a judicious imitator of his style, and then lived in great intimacy with him, began a periodical paper entitled *The Advertiser* in connection with their gentlemen, one of whom was Johnson's much loved friend, Dr. Bathurst and, without doubt, they received many valuable hints from his conversation, most of his friends having been so assisted in the course of their works.

That there should be a suspension of his literary labours during a part of the year 1756. II

“ I was with the deepest distress For on the 17th of March O S his wife died Why Sir John Hawkins should unwarrantably take upon him even to suppose that Johnson's fondness for her was *dissembled* (meaning simulated or assumed) and to assert that if it was not the case it was a lesson he had learned by rote I cannot conceive unless it proceeded from a want of similar feelings in his own breast To argue from her being much older than Johnson or any other circumstances that he could not really love her is absurd for love is not a subject of reasoning but of feeling and therefore there are no common principles upon which to reason concerning it E how he

person he alludes the impressions of which are too minute and delicate to be substantiated in language

The following very solemn and affecting prayer was found after Dr Johnson's decease by his servant Mr Francis Barber who delivered it to my worthy friend the Reverend Mr Strahan Vicar of Islington who at my earnest request has obligingly favoured me with a copy of it which he and I compared with the original I present it to the world as an undoubted proof of a circumstance in the character of my illustrious friend which though some whose hard minds I never shall envy may attack as superstitious & still I am sure endear him more to numbers of good men I have an additional and that a personal motive for presenting it because it sanctions what I myself have always maintained and am fond to indulge

April 26 1752 being after 12 at Night of the 25th

O Lord! Governour of heaven and earth in whose hands are embodied and departed Spirits if thou hast ordained the Souls of the Dead to minister to the Living and appointed my departed Wife to be a comfort to me

pulses dreams or in any other manner agreeable to thy Government Forgive my presumption enlighten my ignorance and how ever meaner agents are employed grant me the blessed influences of thy holy Spirit through Jesus Christ our Lord Amen

What actually followed upon this most interesting piece of devotion by Johnson we are not informed but I whom it has pleased God to afflict in a similar manner to that which occasioned it have certain experience of benignant communication by dreams

That his love for his wife was of the most ardent kind and during the long period of fifty years was unimpaired by the lapse of time is evident from various passages in the series of his *Poems and Meditations* published by the Reverend Mr Strahan as well as from other memorials two of which I select as strongly marking the tenderness and sensibility of his mind

March 28 1753 I kept this day as the anniversary of my Tetty's death with prayer and tears in the morning In the evening I prayed for her conditionally if it were lawful

April 23 1753 I know not whether I do not too much indulge the vain longings of affection but I hope they intenerate my heart and that when I die like my Tetty this affection will be acknowledged in a happy interview and that in the mean time I am incited by it to piety I will however not deviate too much from common and received methods of devotion

Her wedding ring when she became his wife was after her death preserved by him as long as he lived with an affectionate care in a little round wooden box in the inside of which he pasted a slip of paper thus inscribed by him in fair characters as follows

Ehe
Elizth Johnson
N^o 17th 9 1736
Mort^{al} of the
Mort 17 1752

After his death Mr Francis Barber his faithful servant and residuary legatee offered this memorial of tenderness to Mrs Lucy Porter Mrs Johnson's daughter but she having declined to accept of it he had it enamelled as a mourning ring for his old master and presented it to his wife Mrs Barber who now has it

The state of mind in which a man must be upon the death of a woman whom he sincerely loves had been in his contemplation on many years before In his *Irene* we find the following fervent and tender speech of Demetrius addressed to his Aspasia

F with bright genius fatal day
We now thou hast met with flow saints
Ass'yd p light look'd u m
I p'as gr ns n'd l d ms
Of sooth my soul nd teach m h w t i w thee

175-]

It has indeed, been told by Mrs. Desmoulins, who, before her marriage lived for some time with Mrs. Johnson at Hampstead that she indulged herself in country air and nice living at an unsuitable expense while her husband was drudging in the smoky London and that she by no means treated him with that complacency which is the most engaging quality in a wife.

— — — — — comforted him with his friend

It is faced though she herself was altered for the worse. The dreadful shock of separation took place in the night and he immediately dispatched a letter to his friend, the Reverend Dr. Tylor which, as Tylor told me expressed grief in the strongest manner he had ever read so that it is much to be regretted it has not been preserved. The letter was brought Dr. Tylor to his house in the Cloisters, Westminster about three in the morning and as it signified the earnest desire to see him, he got up and when Johnson as soon as he was dressed and found him in tears and in extreme

degree soothed and composed

The next day he wrote as follows

To THE REV. &c. DR. TYLOR

Dear Sir Let me have your company and assistance on my way from me. My distress is great

Please desire Mrs. Tylor to inform me what mourning I should buy for my mother and Miss Porter and to give me your own with you.

Remember me in your prayers, for all is the help of me. I am, dear Sir &c.

After A. B. 5

SAM JOHNSON

This his sufferings upon the death of his wife were severe beyond what are commonly endured, I have doubt, from the information of many who were there about him, none of whom I give more credit than to Mr. Francis

I The Gentleman M. gave for February 1794 (p. 10) was printed by the printer pretending to be the work of Johnson the death of his wife B. 1

Barber his faithful negro servant who came in to his family about a fortnight after the dismal — — — — — These sufferings were aggravated by the

death, but tenderly disposed to comfort him with slight musings and reflections, the sense of which would give him much uneasiness. Accordingly find about a year after her decease, that he thus addressed the Supreme Being O Lord I give thee the grace of repentance and hearest the prayers of the penitent grant that by thy merciful intercession I may obtain forgiveness of all the sins committed and of all duties neglected in my union with the wife whom thou hast taken from me for the neglect of my devotion. Put me not to exhortation and mild instruction. The kindness of his heart, notwithstanding the impetuosity of his temper is well known — — — — — the smallest

hope that she was in a state of happiness. In the conformity with the opinion of many of the most able learned and pious Christians all ages, supposed that she was a martyr to the

death of his AND OF HIS SOUL — — — — — lawful in me I commend thee thy faithful good ness the soul of my departed wife beseeching thee

"Francis Barber was born in Jamaica, and was brought to England in 175 by Col. Blenheim, for the service of his master in the service of Dr. Bath

might have the advantage of some learning. So early discharging connection was there between Dr. Johnson and his faithful friend. Payne and M. de la Harpe p. 9. Hawkins Life of Johnson p. 36

to grant her whatever is best in her present state and finally to receive her to eternal happiness. But this state has not been looked upon with horror but only as less gracious.

He deposited the remains of Mrs. Johnson in the church of Bromley in Kent to which he was probably led by the residence of his friend Hawkesworth at that place. The funeral sermon which he composed for her which was never preached but having been given to Dr. Taylor has been published since his death as a performance of uncommon excellence and full of rational and pious comfort to such as are depressed by that severe affliction which Johnson felt when he wrote it. When it is considered that it was written in such an agitation of mind and in the short interval between her death and burial it cannot be read without wonder.

From Mr. Francis Barber I have had the following authentic and artless account of the situation in which he found him recently after his wife's death.

He was in great affliction. Mrs. Williams was then living in his house which was in Gough square. He was busy with the Dictionary. Mr. Shields and some others of the gentlemen who had formed a

club met in his garden with whom he and Mrs. Williams generally dined every Sunday. There was a talk of his going to Iceland with him which could probably have happened had he lived. There were also Mr. C.

Macaulay also Mrs. Gardiner wife of a tailor chandler on Snowhill not in the learned way but a very good woman. Mr. (now Sir Joshua) Reynolds Mr. Millar Mr. Dodsley Mr. Bouquet Mr. Payne of Paternoster row booksellers Mr. Strahan the printer the Earl of Orrery Lord Southwell Mr. Garrick.

Prayer and meditation pursued.

Many are no doubt omitted in this catalogue of his friends and in particular his humble friend Mr. Robert Levet an obscure practitioner in physick amongst the lower people his fees being sometimes very small sums sometimes whatever provisions his patients could afford him but of such extensive practice in that way that Mrs. Williams has told me his walk was from Houndsditch to Marybone. It appears from Johnson's diary that their acquaintance commenced about the year 1746 and continued to the end.

Ever since I was acquainted with Dr. Johnson and many years before as I have been assured by those who knew him earlier Mr. Levet had an apartment in his house or his chambers and waited upon him every morning through the whole course of his late and tedious breakfast. He was of a strange grotesque appearance stiff and formal in his manner and seldom said a word while any company was present.

The circle of his friends indeed at this time was extensive and various far beyond what has been generally imagined. To trace his acquaintance with each particular person if it could be done would be a task of which the labour could not be repaid by the advantage. But exceptions are to be made one of which must be a friend so eminent as Sir Joshua Reynolds who was truly his *dilectus* and with whom he maintained an uninterrupted intimacy to the last hour of his life. When Johnson lived in Castle street Cavendish square he used frequently to sit opposite to him. Miss Cotterell daughters of Admiral Cotterell Reynolds used also to sit there and thus they met Mr. Reynolds as I have observed above had from the first reading of his *Life of Scogan* conceived a very high admiration.

Of one who was ambitious of general improvement Sir Joshua indeed was lucky enough at the very first meeting to make a remark which was so much above the common place style of conversation that Johnson at once perceived that Reynolds had the habit of thinking for himself. The ladies were regretting the death of a friend to whom they owed great obligations upon which Reynolds observed you have however the comfort of being relieved from a burden of gratitude.

They were shocked a little at this alleviating situation, as too selfish to let Johnson defend it in his clear and forcible manner and was much pleased with the end of the fair view of human nature which it exhibited, like some of the reactions of Rochefoucault. The consequence was, that he went home with Reynolds, and parted with him.

Johnson told me a pleasant characteristical anecdote of Johnson about the time of their first acquaintance. When they were once sitting together at the Miss Cotterells' the then Duchess of Argyll and another lady of his rank came. Johnson thinking that the Miss Cotterells were too much engrossed by them, and that he and his friend were neglected, as low company of whom they were somewhat ashamed, grew angry and resolved to shock their supposed pride by making their great visitors imagine that his friend and he were low indeed, he addressed himself in loud tones to Mr Reynolds, saying

How much do you think you and I could get in a week, if we were to work as hard as we could. — as if they had been common mechanics.

His acquaintance with Bennet Langton Esq of Langton, in Lincolnshire, another much valued friend, commenced soon after the conclusion of his *Recess* which that gentleman then in youth, had read with so much admiration, that he came to London chiefly with the view of endeavouring to be introduced to its author.

His fortune chance had happened to take lodgings in a house where Mr Levee frequently resided and having mentioned his wish to his landlady she introduced him to Mr Levee, who readily bestowed Johnson's permission to bring Mr Langton to him as, indeed, Johnson during the whole course of his life had no wish, real or feigned but was as of course all who were properly recommended, and even wished to see numbers of his late as his morning circle of company might, with strict propriety be called. Mr Langton was exceedingly surprised when the said Crit appeared. He had the credit of the smallest in appearance of his figure, dress, or manner. From perusing his writings, he fancied he could see decent, well-dressed in short, remarkably decorous philosopher. Instead of his, down from his bed-chamber about noon, appearing as newly risen, his uncouth figure, his little dark wig which scarcely covered his head, and his clothes hanging loose about him. He was certainly not so rich, so numerous, and so forcible, and his religious opinions could not on so congenial a horse which Langton had been educated that he conceived

for him that veneration and attachment which he ever preserved. Johnson was not the less ready to love Mr Langton, for his bearing of a very ancient family — for I have heard him say with pleasure, Langton, Sir has a grant of free warren from Henry the Second and Cardinal Stephen Langton, in King John's reign, was of this family.

Mr Langton afterwards went to pursue his studies at Trinity College, Oxford where he formed an acquaintance with his fellow student, Mr Topham Beauclerk who though their pursuits and modes of life were so different that it seemed utterly improbable that they should at all agree had so ardent a love of literature so acute an understanding such elegance of manners, and so well discerned the excellent qualities of Mr Langton a gentleman eminent not only for worth and learning but for an inexhaustible fund of entertaining conversation, that they became intimate friends.

Johnson soon after this acquaintance began passed a considerable time at Oxford. He at first thought it strange that Langton should associate so much with one who had the character of being loose, both in his principles and practice but, by degrees, he himself was fascinated Mr Beauclerk being of the St. Alban family and having in some particulars, a resemblance to

in order to haul out of the Round house — but I

by these young men. Beauclerk could take more liberty with him, than any body with whom I ever saw him but, on the other hand, Beauclerk was not spared by his respectable companion whose reproof was proper Beauclerk had such propensity to satire, that in the time Johnson said to him, "You never open your mouth but with an intent to give pain and you

Every thing I said to him, was all vice and thy mind all virtue. Beauclerk not seeming to relish the compliment Johnson said, Nay Sir Alexander the Great marching in triumph into Babylon could not have desired to have had more said to him.

Johnson was some time with Beauclerk at his house at Windsor where he was entertained with experiments in natural philosophy. One Sunday when the weather was very fine Beauclerk enticed him insensibly to saunter about all the morning. They went into a church yard in the time of divine service and Johnson laid himself down at his ease upon one of the tombstones. Now Sir (said Beauclerk) you are like Hogarth's Idle Apprentice. When Johnson got his pension Beauclerk said to him in the humorous phrase of Falstaff I hope you'll now purge and live cleanly like a gentleman.

One night when Beauclerk and Langton had supped at a tavern in London and sat till about three in the morning it came into their heads to go and knock upon Johnson's door.

At last he appeared in his shirt with his little black wig on the top of his head instead of a nightcap and a poker in his hand imagining probably that some ruffians were coming to attack him. When he discovered who they were and was told their errand he smiled and with great good humour agreed to their proposal. What is it you you dogs! I'll have a fight with you. He was soon dressed and they sallied forth together.

Johnson's pupils to help them but the honest gardeners stared so at his figure and manner and odd interference that he soon saw his services were not relished. They then repaired to one of the neighbouring taverns and made a bowl of that liquor called B shop which Johnson had always liked while in joyous contempt of sleep from which he had been roused he repeated the festuclines

Sh t O h t h b t h y g
A d g t t h u l d

My Langton has collected
pe t d
Lansdc
S
F

They did not stay long but walked down to the Thames took a boat and rowed to Billingsgate. Beauclerk and Johnson were there.

Johnson being engaged to break fast with some young Ladies Johnson scolded him for leaving his social friends, to go and sit with a set of wretched uneducated girls. Garrick being told of this ramble said to him smartly

I heard of your frolick the other night you'll be in the Chronicle. Upon which Johnson afterwards observed He durst not do such a thing. His wife would not let him!

[1753 ATAT 44]—He entered upon this year 1753 with his usual piety as appears from the following prayer which I transcribed from that part of his diary which he burnt a few days before his death.

Jan 1 1753 NS which I shall use for the future

Almighty God who hast continued my life to this day grant that by the assistance of thy Holy Spirit I may improve the time which thou shalt grant me to my eternal salvation. Make me to remember to thy glory thy judgements and thy mercies. Make me so to consider the loss of my life which thou hast taken from me that it may dispose me by thy grace to lead the residue of my life in thy fear. Grant this O LORD for JESUS CHRIST'S sake Amen.

He now relieved the drudgery of his Diary and the melancholy of his grief by taking an active part in the composition of *The Advertiser* in which he began to write April to mark his essays with the signature T by which most of his papers in that collection are distinguished those however which have that signature and also that of W. J. gyrus were not written by him but as I suppose by Dr Bathurst. Indeed Johnson's energy of thought and richness of language are still more decisive marks than any signature. As a proof of this my readers I imagine will not forget that Number 39 on sleep is his for it not only has the general texture and colour of his style but the authors with whom he was peculiarly conversant are readily introduced in it in cursory allusion. The translation of

Let me add that Ha ke worth a imitation of Johnson are sometimes so happy that it

153] is extremely difficult to distinguish them, with certainty from the compositions of his great archetype. Hawkesworth was his closest imitator. A circumstance of which that writer would once have been proud to be told that he, when he had become elated by having been taken into some degree of consequence, had in a conversation with me had the propriety of saying that he was not sensible of it.

Johnson was truly zealous for the success of *The Rambler* and very soon after his entrance into it, he wrote the following letter.

TO THE REVEREND DR. JOSEPH WARTON

My dear Sir,

They desire you to furnish me per month two guineas as paper which you may very readily perform. We have considered that paper should consist of pieces of imagination, pictures of life and disquisitions of literature. The part which depends on the imagination is now well supplied as you will find when you read the paper for descriptions of life there is now treacherously almost made without aid of thought and the province of criticism and literature they are very desirous to assist to the commentator Virgil.

I hope his proposal will not be rejected and that the next post will bring us your compliance.

Servant,

March 8, 1753

SAM JOHNSON

The consequence of this letter was, Dr. Warton enriching the collection with several admirable essays.

Johnson saying I have no part in the paper beyond now and then, may seem inconsistent with his being the author of the papers marked T. But he had, this time written only one umbrage and besides, even after period he might have used the same expression, considering as possible of honour not to own it. For Mrs. Williams told me that, as he had given these Essays Dr. Bathurst, who sold them for two guineas each, he never would own them. He used to say he did not write them

but that it was, that he did not write them, while Bathurst wrote. I read to him Mrs. Williams's account he smiled and said nothing.

I am not quite satisfied with the casuistry by which the productions of one person are thus passed upon the world for the productions of another. I allow that not only knowledge but powers and qualities of mind may be communicated but the actual effect of individual education never can be transferred with truth, to another than its own original cause. One person's child may be made the child of another person by adoption as among the Romans, or by the ancient Jewish mode of a wife having children born to her upon her knees, by her handmaid. But these were children in a different sense.

could not admit of the metamorphosis, or that any deceivable test that the younger was the elder but I did not convince the worthy gentleman.

Johnson's papers in *The Rambler* are very similar to those of *The Rambler* but being rather more varied in their subjects, and being mixed with essays by other writers, upon topics more generally attractive than even the most learned theological discourses, they will, I think, be first, was more interesting without me than how ever it did precede *The Rambler*. I must observe that as the value of *The Rambler* came in the progress of time it became better known, it grew popular the public estimation and that total has far exceeded that of any other periodical papers since the reign of Queen Anne.

In one of the books of his diary I find the following entry—

Apr 3 1753 I began the second volume of my Dictionary room being left in the first for Pre-

Every thing thou dost shew's the one and every thing thou say'st the other At another time he said to him Thy body is all vice and thy mind all virtue Beauclerk not seeming to relish the compliment Johnson said Nay Sir Alexander the Great marching in triumph into Babylon could not have desired to have had more said to him

Johnson was some time with Beauclerk at his house at Windsor where he was entertained with experiments in natural philosophy One Sunday when the weather was very fine Beauclerk enticed him insensibly to saunter about all the morning They went into a church yard in the time of divine service and Johnson laid himself down at his ease upon one of the tomb stones Now Sir (said Beauclerk) you are like Hogarth's Idle Apprentice When Johnson got his pension Beauclerk said to him in the humorous phrase of Falstaff I hope you'll now purge and live cleanly like a gentleman

One night when Beauclerk and Langton had supped at a tavern in London and sat till about three in the morning it came into their heads to go and knock up Johnson and see if they could prevail on him to join them in a ramble They rapped violently at the door of his chambers in the Temple till at last he appeared in his shirt with his little black wig on the top of his head instead of a nightcap and a poker in his hand imagining probably that some ruffians were coming to attack him When he discovered who they were and was told their errand he smiled and with great good humour agreed to their proposal What is it you young dogs! I'll have a frolic with you He was soon dressed and they sallied forth together into Covent Garden where the greengrocers and fruiters were beginning to arrange the rhampers just come in from the country Johnson made some attempts to help them but the honest gardeners stared so at his figure and manner and odd interference that he soon saw his services were not relished They then repaired to one of the neighbouring taverns and made a bowl of that liquor called *Bushy* which Johnson had always liked while in joyous contempt of sleep from which he had been roused he repeated the festive lines

Shalt thou & the b thy g
Adg t th uo ld g

Langton has coll t d r
pc t
Lans

They did not stay long but walked down to the Thames took a boat and rowed to Blingsgate Beauclerk and Johnson were so well pleased with their amusement that they resolved to persevere in dissipation for the rest of the day but Langton deserted them being engaged to break fast with some young Ladies Johnson scolded him for leaving his social friends to go and sit with a set of wretched undignified gulls Garrick being told of this ramble said to him smartly

I heard of your frolic & other night You'll be in the Chronicle Upon which Johnson afterwards observed He durst not do such a thing His wife would not let him!

1753 *ÆTAT* 44 }—He entered upon this year 1753 with his usual piety as appears from the following prayer which I transcribed from that part of his diary which he burnt a few days before his death

Jan 1 1753 NS which I shall use for the future

Almighty God who hast continued my life to this day grant that by the assistance of thy Holy Spirit I may improve the time which thou shalt grant me to my eternal salvation Make me to remember to thy glory thy judgements and thy mercies Make me so to consider the loss of my wife whom thou hast taken from me that it may dispose me by thy grace to lead the residue of my life in thy fear Grant this O Lord for Jesus Christ's sake Amen

He now relieved the drudgery of his Dictionary and the melancholy of his grief by taking an active part in the composition of *The Adventurer* in which he began to write April to marking his essays with the signature T by which most of his papers in that collection are distinguished those however which have that signature and also that of *Mary* were not written by him but as I suppose by Dr Bathurst Indeed Johnson's energy of thought and richness of language are still more decisive marks than any signature As a proof of this my readers I imagine will not doubt that Number 39 on sleep is his for it not only has the general texture and colour of his style but the authorities which it contains are peculiarly conversant

read

tra

pap

at Hawkesworth's time the
sons of Johnson are sometime so happy that it

ha e gre tly enrich d ur vn Let t still pre
 serue what real stre gth a d beauty t may ha
 borrowed from oth rs but l t it n t, like th
 Tarpeian maid be over helmed and crushed
 by unnecessary ornaments The t m for dis
 criminat o seemst be w com T l rat
 d pto and naturalizat on ha e ru their
 l gths. Good ord r d th ntyar now nec
 essary B t where h ll w find th m d at
 th same time th bedi ced et th m We
 must ha recourse t th old R m vped t
 in times of confus o and chuse dictat Upon
 th pri ciple I g my ot f M Johnso
 t fill that great dard ous post A d l her by
 d clare that I mak a t tal surr d f all my
 rights a d prvil ges th E glish la guag as
 free born British subject, t the said Mr J b
 so d r th t rm f his d tat rship Nay
 more I will t only bey hum hlt n ld Ro
 ma as my d tat b t, l k mod rn Roma
 I ill mply bel ev h m as my Pope d
 h ld hum t be infallibl whil the chair b t
 longer Mor tha thus h cann t well
 q r for I pres m that bed c ca eve
 be xpe ted wh th re is th terrou t
 force or terest t te st.

B t G mmar a D t nary d a His

d gre tly co t but t th f rth p ds g
 of our la uage her cou tries Learners
 er discour g d by f d m standard t re
 sort d conseq ly th ght tncap bl
 f y They will ow be dece ed d e
 couraged

Thus courtly dev ce failed of ts ff ct J h
 so wh th ght th t ll was f lse d hol
 low despised th h yed words, a d w

with a copy of t, that so excell t a compos
 t n might ot be lost t post nty H d l yed
 fr m time t me t m at me tll t l st in
 1778 when cre o vis t at M Dilly s
 at S th ll n Bedfordshire h was pl ased to
 d ctat t t me fr m m mory He aft rwards
 found mong his m pers copy of it, which
 h had d tat d to Mr Baretts with t tle
 a d correct ns m his own ha d rting Thus
 h ga t Mr Langt n add m that if it
 w t come to print, he wished t t be
 f m th t copy By Mr La gto s k d css I
 am enabled t nr ch my w k w th perfect
 tr nscript f hat the ld has so eag ly de
 sired t se

TO THE RIGHT HO OURABLE THE EARL
 O CHESTERFIELD

February 7 1755

My Lord I hav be n l t ly n f rmed by

ry l t d ccust med t f ursf mth great,
 Ik w ot w ll how to e e m what i rms
 to cknowledg

Wh upon m lght c rag me t, I

1
 1

u or ma y ye rs tak t ce f m
 but he my D t nary was m g out, h f ll
 scribb g in 77 ll d bo t t Upo which
 l rot hum l er xpressed c l terms, but
 m ght shew hum that I d d t m d
 hat h said or wrot d th t I had d with
 t m

This is that cel brated l tter f wh ch som ch
 has be said d bout wh ch curios ty has
 tren so long c ted w hout be ggr tified I
 for ma y ars solicted J hnsn t favour me

Dr J hnsn ppear d ha e had remark
 bl d lucacy w h expect th urcula f this
 letter for Dr Do glas Esq p f Sal b ry in
 forms m that having ma y years g pressed hum
 be ll ed d t th seco d Lo d Hard
 wick wh wa very desirou t h ar t (promising
 t th sam tum tha no copy f sho ld be tak
 en) J hnsn seemed m h pl as d th t had t
 tract d th tten f b l eman f such
 pectabl ch cter m taf p using som tum
 declined t comply w th h eq est saying w h
 mil N Sir I h e hurt th dog o o m ch l
 cady wordst tha purpore

face Grammar and History none of them yet begun

O God who hast hitherto supported me enable me to proceed in this labour and in the whole task of my present state that when I shall render up at the last day an account of the talent committed to me I may receive pardon for the sake of JESUS CHRIST Amen

He this year favoured Mrs Lennox with a Dedication* to the Earl of Orrery of her *Shakespeare Illustrated*

[1754 ETAT 45]—In 1754 I can trace nothing published by him except his numbers of *The Adventurer* and *The Life of Edward Cave* * in *The Gentleman's Magazine* for February In biography there can be no question that he excelled beyond all who have attempted that species of composition upon which indeed he set the highest value To the minute relation of

the most perspicuous and energetic language Cave was certainly a man of estimable qualities and was eminently diligent and successful in his own business which doubtless entitled him to respect But he was peculiarly fortunate in being recorded by Johnson who of the narrow life of a printer and publisher without any digressions or adventitious circumstances has made an interesting and agreeable narrative

The Dictionary we may believe afforded Johnson full occupation this year As it approached to its conclusion he probably worked with redoubled vigour as seamen increase their exertion and alacrity when they have a near prospect of their haven

Lord Chesterfield to whom Johnson had paid the high compliment of addressing to his Lordship the Plan of his Dictionary y had behaved to him in such a manner as to excite his contempt and indignation The world has been for many years amused with a story confidently told and as confidently repeated with additional circumstances that a sudden disgust was taken by Johnson upon occasion of his having been one day kept long in waiting in his Lordship's ante-chamber for which the reason assigned was that he had company with him and that at last when the door opened out walked Colley Cibber and that Johnson was so violently provoked when he found for whom he had been so long excluded that he went away in a passion and never could return I remember having mentioned this story to George Lord Lyttelton who

told me he was very intimate with Lord Chesterfield and holding it as a well known truth defended Lord Chesterfield by saying that Cibber who had been introduced familiarly by the back stairs had probably not been there above ten minutes It may seem strange even to entertain a doubt concerning a story

me that there was not the least foundation for it He told me that there never was any particular incident which produced a quarrel between Lord Chesterfield and him but that his Lordship's continued neglect was the reason why he resolved to have no connection with him When the Dictionary was upon the eve of publication Lord Chesterfield who it is said had flattered himself with expectations that Johnson would dedicate the Dictionary in a very agreeable manner to the Sage could not but be cold indifference with which he had treated this learned author and further attempted to convince him by writing to papers in *The World* in recommendation of the work and it must be confessed that they contain some studied compliments so finely turned that if there had been no previous offence it is probable that Johnson would have been highly delighted Praise in general is pleasing to him but by praise from a man of rank and elegant accomplishments he was peculiarly gratified

His Lordship says

I think the public in general and the republic of letters in particular are greatly obliged to Mr Johnson for having undertaken and executed so great and desirable a work Perfect on is not to be expected from man but if we are to judge by the various works of Johnson already published we have a good reason to believe that he will bring this as near to perfection as any man could do The Proof of it which he published some years ago seems to me to be a proof of it Nothing can be more rationally imagined or more accurately and elegantly expressed I therefore recommend the previous perusal of it to all those who intend to buy the Dictionary and who I suppose are all those who can afford it

It must be observed that our language is at present in a state of anarchy and hitherto perhaps it may not have been the worse for it During our free and open trade many words and expressions have been imported and put in and naturalized from other languages which

in writing for a specimen of this dissimulation. Lord Chesterfield mentioned as one of the most essential lessons for the conduct of life. His Lordship endeavored to justify himself to Dodder from the charges brought against him by Johnson, but was not judge of the fitness of his defence, from his having crossed his neck by the letter of Johnson, by saying that "he had heard that he had charged his lodgings, and did not know what he was" as if there could have been the smallest difficulty to inform himself of his circumstances by inquiring in the I care circle with which his Lordship was well acquainted, and was, indeed, himself, one of its ornaments.

Dr Adams expostulated with Johnson, and suggested, that as not being admitted when he called on him, was probably not to be imputed to Lord Chesterfield, for his Lordship had declared to Dodder that he would have returned off the best servant he ever had. He had known that he desired him to come who would have been always more than welcome and, in confirmation of this, he inquired of Lord Chesterfield general affability and easiness of access, especially to literary men. Sir (said Johnson) that is not Lord Chesterfield, he is the proudest man this day exists. (said Dr Adams) there is one person, least, as proud I think, by your own account, you are the prouder man of the two. But mine (replied Johnson, instantly) was of more pride. Thus, as Dr Adams well observed, was one of those happy turns for which he was so remarkable read.

Johnson having now expressly avowed his opinion of Lord Chesterfield, did not refrain from expressing himself concerning that nobleman with pointed freedom. "This man (said he) I thought had been Lord among wits but, I find, he is only wits among Lords." And when his *Letter* his natural son were published, he observed, that they teach the morals of a brat, and the manners of a dancing master.

The character of respectable Hotten of, in Lord Chesterfield's letters, has been generally understood to be meant for Johnson, and I have no doubt that was. But I remember when the *Literary Property* of those letters was contested in the Court of Session in Scotland, and Mr Henry Dundas, one of the counsel for the proprietors, read this character as an exhibition of Johnson, Sir David Dalrymple, Lord Hailes, one of the Judges, maintained, with some warmth, that was not intended as portrait.

"Now one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

of Johnson, but of a late noble Lord, distinguished for abstract science. I have heard Johnson himself talk of the character and say that it was meant for George Lord Lyttelton, in which I could by no means agree for his Lordship had nothing of that violence which is a conspicuous feature in the composition. Finding that my illustrious friend could bear, to his very supposed that it might be meant for him, I said, laughingly that there was one trait which unfortunately did not belong to him, "he throws his meat all where but down his throat." "Sir (said he,) Lord Chesterfield never saw me eat in his life."

On the 6th of March came out Lord Bolingbroke's works, published by Mr David Mallet. The wild and pernicious remarks, under the name of *Philosophy* which were thus ushered into the world, gave great offence to all well principled men. Johnson, hearing of their tenderness which nobody durst, was roused with a just indignation, and pronounced this memorial upon the nobles. "Hour and his editor 'tis he was scoundrel, and a coward, a scoundrel, for charging blunderbuss against religion and morality a coward, because he had not resolution to fire it off himself, but left half a crown to a beggarly Scotchman, to draw the trigger at, or his death." Garrick, who I can trust from my own knowledge had his mind seasoned with pious reverence, and sincere v disapproved of the *Unfidel* writings of several, whom, in the course of his almost universal gay intercourse with men of eminence he treated with eternal civility distinguished himself upon this occasion. Mr William Ham had died on the very day on which Lord Bolingbroke's works came out, he wrote an elegant Ode on his death, beginning

*Let where he had his resting place,
I bore to that where ever it is,*

in which is the following stanza

*The same sad story, in Chorus and State
(So for our sins, told by fate)
A dead stroke was given,
Such as the whetstone of the Law,
St. John's for ground used for,
And Politics fed to be sure.*

Johnson this year found an interval of leisure to make an excursion to Oxford, for the purpose of consulting the *Manuscripts* there. Of this, and of many other interesting circumstances concerning him, during part of his life when he conversed but little with the world, I am enabled to give a particular account, by the liberal communica-

one act of assistance¹ one word of encourage-
ment or a c o m m e n d a t i o n
dix

wa

“*Alas my Lord one who looks with unconcern on a man struggling for life in the water and when he has reached ground encumbers him with help?* The notice which you have been pleased to take of my labours had it been early had been kind but it has been delayed till I am indifferent and cannot enjoy it till I am solitary and cannot impart it² till I am known and do not want it I hope it is no very cynical asperity not to confess obligations where no benefit has been received or to be unwilling that the Publick should consider me as owing that to a Patron which Providence has enabled me to do for myself

Having carried on my work thus far with so little obligat on to any favourer of learning I shall not be disappointed though I should conclude it if less be possible with less for I have been long wakened from that dream of hope in
h h c

1
II

While this was the talk of the town (says Dr Adams in a letter to me) I happened to visit Dr Warburton who finding that I was acquainted with Johnson desired me earnestly to carry his compliments

th

in

terious and for resenting the treatment he had received from him with a proper spirit John

T

son was visibly pleased h h c o m m e n d a t i o n
for he

Indec

this letter a v b n a v h n that which Warburton himself amply possessed

There is a curious minute circumstance which struck me in comparing the various editions of Johnson's imitations of Juvenal In the tenth Satire one of the couplets upon the vanity of wishes even for literary distinction stood thus

*T i t h u k u h t i l l t h e s h l a r s i f e a s a l
P i d y u n t t h e g a r r e t a n d t h e j a l*

But after experiencing the uneasiness which Lord Chesterfield's fallacious patronage made him feel he dismissed the word *garret* from the sad group and in all the subsequent editions the line stands

P d e y u t t h e P a t o n a n d t h e j a l

That Lord Chesterfield must have been mortified by the lofty contempt and polite yet keen satire with which Johnson exhibited him to himself in this letter it is impossible to doubt He however with that glossy duplicity which was his constant study affected to be quite unconcerned Dr Adams mentioned to Mr Robert Dodsley that he was sorry Johnson had written his letter to Lord Chesterfield Dodsley with the true feelings of trade said he was very sorry too for that he had a property in the *Dieton* y to which his Lordship's patronage might have been of consequence He then told Dr Adams that Lord Chesterfield had shewn him the letter I should have imagined (replied Dr Adams) that Lord Chesterfield would have concealed it Poh! (said Dodsley) do you think a letter from Johnson could hurt Lord Chesterfield? Not at all Sir It lay upon his table where any body might see it He read it to me said this man has great powers pointed out the severest passages and observed how well they were expressed The air of indifference which imposed upon the worthy Dodsley was certain

Soon after Edwards's *Cassius* f C t i m c a s
out Johns was d g t f n o t l B o o k s l l s
with Hayman the P r e l m m c o m p a n y
H y m a l a t d t o S J o h n s R y o l d t h t
th con crsat n h a n g t u r n e d p o E d w a d s
book the g n l m a p u s d t m l d j h n s o
It wed us me t l t w h a t l y w a t f r t h e r a d
appe d t o p t t l t u t l u p o a l c l w t h
W b r i o N y (s d J o h n s) h h s g e
I m s m e s m a t h t o b e s r e b t l e r e u p o
p o t o b e t w n t l t w o m t h e y m t n o t b e
n m d t o g e t l A s t y S m a y t i n g a s t a t l y
h o r s a n d m a k l m w b t o n u b t n i n
s e c t a n d t h o t h e r s l m s t i l l

tions of the Reverend Mr Thomas Warton who obligingly furnished me with several of our common friend's letters which he illustrated with notes These I shall insert in their proper places

TO THE REVEREND MR THOMAS WARTON

SIR It is but an ill return for the book with which you were pleased to favour me to have delayed my thanks for it till now I am too apt to be negligent but I can never deliberately shew my disrespect to a man of your character and I now pay you a very honest acknowledgement for the advancement of the literature of our native country You have shewn to all who shall hereafter attempt the study of our ancient authours the way to success by directing them

I thought The reason why the authours which are yet read of the sixteenth century are so little understood is that they are read alone

now draws towards its end but which I cannot finish to my mind without visiting the libraries at Oxford which I therefore hope to see in a fortnight I know not how long I shall stay or where I shall lodge but shall be sure to look for you at my arrival and we shall easily settle the rest I am dear Sir your most obedient &c.

[London] July 16 1754 SAM JOHNSON

Of his conversation while at Oxford at this time Mr Warton preserved and communicated to me the following memorial which though not written with all the care and attention which that learned and elegant writer bestowed on those compositions which he intended for the public eye is so happily expressed in an easy style that I should injure it by any alteration

When Johnson came to Oxford in 1754 the long vacation was beginning and most people were leaving the place This was the first time

Johnson said to me *There lives a man who lives by the revenues of literature and will not move a finger to support it If I come to live at Oxford I shall take up my abode at Trinity* We then called on the Reverend Mr Mecke, one of the fellows and of Johnson's standing Here was a most cordial greeting on both sides On leaving him Johnson said I used to think Mecke had excellent parts when we were boys together at the College but alas!

Lost in a cloudy gloom!

I remember at the classical lecture in the Hall I could not bear Mecke's superiority and I tried to sit as far from him as I could that I might not hear him construe.

As we were leaving the College he said Here I translated Pope's *Messiah* Which do you think is the best line in it?—*My own favourite,*

Walls omit as find it's one rub

I told him I thought it a very sonorous hexameter I did not tell him it was not in the Virgilian style He much regretted that his first tutor was dead for whom he seemed to retain the greatest regard He said I once had been a whole morning sliding in Christ Church Meadow and missed his lecture in logick After dinner he sent for me to his room I expected a sharp rebuke for my idleness and went with a beating heart When we were seated he told me he had sent for me to drink a glass of wine with him and to tell me he was not angry with me for missing his lecture This was in fact a most severe reprimand Some more of the boys were then sent for and we spent a very pleasant afternoon Besides Mr Mecke there was only one other Fellow of Pembroke now resident from both of whom Johnson received the greatest civility during this visit and they pressed him very much to have a room in the College

In the course of this visit (1754) Johnson and I walked three or four times to Ellsfield a village beautifully situated about three miles from Oxford to see Mr Wise, Radcliffan librarian with whom Johnson was much pleased At this place Mr Wise had fitted up a house and gardens in a singular manner but with great taste Here was an excellent library particularly a valuable collection of books in Northern literature with which Johnson was often very busy One day Mr Wise read to us a dis-

He was highly pleased to find all the College servants which he had left there still remaining particularly a very old butler and expressed

TO THE SAME

DEAR SIR, I rece d your l t t this d y
th gr at sense of th f our that has bee
d me for h ch I return my most in e
thanks and treat you t payt M Wis such
returns as I ought t make f r so much kind
ess so littl deserved

I sc t Mr Wis th *Lexicon* and afterwards
wrote t him but kn w t whether h had
th the book or l tte Be so good as t m
tri e to quire

Y^r m

your design. I m, dear Sir &c.

[Lo don] F b 4, 1755 SAM J H. 304

TO THE SAME

DEAR SIR, I had a l tier last week from Mr
Wise but have yet h ard th m from yo r
know hat stat my flur ta ds of which I
beg you t inform me if you ca to-morrow
by th return of th post.

M Wise use ds m word that h has not had
the *Finn k Lex* yet, whi h l s t some time
g d sh has t t you muste qu aftr
it Howe d t t your lett tays that.

Your brother wh m bett m correspondent
tha you d ot m h better ds m word
that you pupils keep y in Coll ge but d
they keep yo from wr t g too Let th m, t
last, gi you t m t wr t t d ar Sir your
most flectu nat &c.

[Lond] F b 3 1755 SAM JOH. 304

TO THE SAME

DEAR SIR D H g was w th me few mu
utes before yo l tte this, howe er sth first
in ta re in which y ur ki d t m ns to m
ha r bee frustated. I have ow th f ll
flect of your care d bene ol e d m f
from thinking t slght h nour or a mall d
tantag uice t will p t th joyne t f yo
con trass m re freq tly the pow f
d ar Sir your most obl ged d aff et t

SAM J : 304

II degree had now past ecording t h usual
form, th suffrages f h heads f Colleges but was
not yet finally gra t d by th U vers y It was
carried thout ungle dissent ent WARTO

NO Spenser W

Of he degree W ro

Principal f S Mary H l t Oxford. H
brought with him h d ploma from Oxford WAR
ron

I suppose J hnsd means that my k ad atent
of bring the f r t t g ve him h good cws f th
degree being gr t d was *frustrat* because Dr
King brought l befor my tn ll gence arrived.
W ron

P.S. I ha m enclosed a letter to the V ce-
Cha cellor huch you will read a d if you
lik t, s al a d gi t him.

[Lo d] F b 1755

As th P bl k all do btless be pl as d t
sc th wh le progress of this well-earned aca
d mical honour I hall nsert the Cha cellor of
Oxf rd s l u t the Un v rs ty th d plom
a d J h ns letter f thanks to the V ce
Cha cell r

T the Reverend Dr HUNDESFORD V ce Ch ncel
l f th U rs ty f Oxf rd t b c m m un
cat d to th H ads f Hous nd p pos d C
vocal n.
t m C m m m

gu g d wh shortly nt ds m publ h a
Dictionary f th English T gue form d n a w
pl de ecuted w th the gre testi bou and
J dgem nt I pers ad myself that I sh ll act
agr eably to the ntume ts of th wh le U

Term. S

Hilaru DIPLOMA MAGISTRI JOHNSON

755

CANCELLARIUS M : tri t Scholar U
versitat O mena om bus ad quo hoc p ens
scriptum pervenient alutem Dom no emp ler om
Cum cum finem gradus ad mra d m joribus
no tri nstut t f erint ut veri t gen t doctriand
pr tante t tuls quoque p ter c ter nrig
tur cdmque et doct venus Sam el J hnsd d
Coll gi Pemb och enst script sui p pularum mor
formant bus audum l terat orb mnotuerit qu t
l gue p trit nam ornandae tum stab llend (Lexi
ci)

S t ar nt d t nd vtrum de l terras
humanioribus pt md meritum d utrus nh tum
prater annus solenns Con oc t ne Doctorem M
gistorum R gent um t Regent um d cim d

Dr H ddes d Pres dent f Trinity Coll ge
W ro

Extracted from th Co vocation-Register
ford.

TO THE REVEREND MR THOMAS WARTON

DEAR SIR I am extremely obliged to you and to Mr Wise for the uncommon care which you have taken of my interest¹ if you can accomplish your kind design I shall certainly take me

I had been told if the affair proceeds I have again to know if the affair proceeds I have

set of my own books of the new edition which I shall accompany it more welcome You will assure him of my gratitude

Poor dear Collins²—Would a letter give him any pleasure? I have a mind to write

I am glad of your hindrance in your Spenserian design³ yet I would not have it delayed Three hours a day stolen from sleep and amusement will produce it Let a Servitour⁴ transcribe the quotations and interleave them with references to save time This will shorten the work and lessen the fatigue

Can I do any thing to promoting the diploma? I could not be wanting to co-operate with your kindness of which whatever be the effect I shall be dear Sir your most obliged &c

[London] Nov 28 1754 SAM JOHNSON

TO THE SAME

DEAR SIR I am extremely sensible of the favour done me both by Mr Wise and yourself The book⁵ cannot I think be printed in less than six weeks nor probably so soon and I will keep back the title page for such an insertion as you seem to promise me Be pleased to let me know what money I shall send you for bearing the expence of the affair and I will take care that you may have it ready at your hand

I had lately the favour of a letter from your brother with some account of poor Collins for whom I am much concerned I have a notion that by very great temperance or more properly abstinence he may yet recover

There is an old English and Latin book of poems by Barclay called The Ship of Fools

Ομοιότης τῶν ὁρῶν τῶν ἀνθρώπων

I have ever since seemed to myself broken off from mankind a kind of solitary wanderer in the wild of life without any direction or fixed point of view a gloomy gazer on a world to which I have little relation Yet I could endeavour by the help of you and your brother to supply the want of closer union by friend

SON

1755 AETAT 46]—IN 1755 I beheld him to great advantage his degree of Master of Arts conferred upon him his Dictionary published his correspondence animated his benevolence exercised

TO THE REVEREND MR THOMAS WARTON

DEAR SIR I wrote to you some weeks ago but believe did not direct accurately and therefore know not whether you had my letter I could like use write to your brother but know not where to find him I now begin to see land after having wandered according to Mr Warburton's phrase in this vast sea of words What reception I shall meet with on the shore I know not whether the sound of bells, and acclamations of the people which Ariosto talks of in his last Canto or a general murmur of dislike I know not whether I shall find upon the coast a Calypso that will court or a Polypheme that will resist But if Polypheme comes, have at his eye I hope however the cruelties will let me be at peace for though I do not much fear their skill and strength I am a little afraid of myself

again when you please

There is nothing considerable done or doing among us here We are not perhaps as innocent as villagers but most of us seem to be as idle I hope however you are busy and should be glad to know what you are doing I am dearest Sir your humble servant

[London] Feb 4 1755 SAM JOHNSON

Of the degree at Oxford WARTON

¹ u gstud ntsoll w a u u u
so called WARTON
His D t nary WARTON

TO THE REVEREND MR THOMAS WARTON

DEAR SIR I am extremely obliged to you and to Mr Wise for the uncommon care which you have taken of my interest¹ if you can accomplish your kind design I shall certainly take me a little habitation among you

The books which I promised to Mr Wise² I have not been able to procure but I shall send him a *Finnick Dictionary* the only copy perhaps in England which was presented me by a learned Swede but I keep it back that it may make a set of my own books of the new edition with which I shall accompany it more welcome You will assure him of my gratitude

Poor dear Collins³—Would a letter give him any pleasure? I have a mind to write

I am glad of your hindrance in your Spenserian design⁴ yet I would not have it delayed

ences to save time this will shorten the *idea* and lessen the fatigue

Can I do any thing to promoting the *d* *p* *l* *o* *m* *a*? I would not be wanting to co-operate with your kindness of which whatever be the effect I shall be dear Sir your most obliged &c

[London] Nov 28 1754 SAM JOHNSON

TO THE SAME

DEAR SIR I am extremely sensible of the favour done me both by Mr Wise and yourself The book⁵ cannot I think be printed in less than six weeks nor probably so soon and I will

that you may have it ready at your hand

I had lately the favour of a letter from your brother with some account of poor Collins for whom I am much concerned I have a notion that by very great temperance or more properly abstinence he may yet recover

There is an old English and Latin book of poems by Barclay called *The Ship of Fools*

I shall be extremely glad to hear of it again to know if the affair proceeds? I have mentioned it to none of my friends for fear of being laughed at for my disappointment

You know poor Mr Dodsley has lost his wife I believe he is much affected I hope he will not suffer so much as I yet suffer for the loss of mine.

Οἴμ' ἰδὲ τοῦ Οἷ γὰρ π' ἐβόη

I have ever since seemed to myself broken off from mankind a kind of solitary wanderer in the wild of life without any direction or fixed point of view a gloomy gazer on a world in which I have little relation Yet I could endeavour by the help of you and your brother to supply the want of closer union by friendship and hope to have long the pleasure of being dear Sir most affectionately yours

[London] Dec 21 1754 SAM JOHNSON

... behold him to
ster of Arts
publ shed

his correspondence animated his benevolence exercised

TO THE REVEREND MR THOMAS WARTON

DEAR SIR I wrote to you some weeks ago but believe did not direct accurately and therefore know not whether you had my letter I could likewise write to your brother but know not where to find him I now begin to see land after having wandered according to Mr Warburton's phrase in this vast sea of words What reception I shall meet with on the shore I know not whether the sound of bells and acclamations of the people which Ariosto talks of in his last Canto or a general murmur of dislike I

at peace for though I do not much fear a skill and strength I am a little afraid of myself and would not willingly feel so much ill will in my bosom as literary quarrels are apt to excite

Mr Baretti is about a work for which he is in great want of *Cresimbene* which you may have again when you please

There is nothing considerable done or doing among us here We are not perhaps as innocent as villagers but most of us seem to be as idle I hope however you are busy and should be glad to know what you are doing I am dearest Sir your humble servant

[London] Feb 4 1755 SAM JOHNSON

¹Of the *d* *g* *r* *e* *c* *t* *a* *t* *O* *x* *f* *r* *d* WARTON

To Dr. BURCH

Mar 10, 1755

Sir, I have sent some parts of my *Dictionary* such as were in your hand, for your inspection. If you think I beg it, that if you do not like them, you will say so. I am, Sir your most affectionate humble servant,

SAM. JOHNSON

To Mr. SAMUEL JOHNSON

Norfolk-street, April 3, 1755

Sir, The part of your *Dictionary* which you have favoured me with the sight of has given me such an idea of the who, that I most sincerely congratulate the publick upon the acquisition

would have appeared to more advantage but you could not have fixed upon another such your labours would have done such essential service to the present and to posterity. I am glad that your health has supported the application necessary to the per-

To Mr. BURNET IN LYNN RIGGS, NO FOLK
Sir, If you imagine that by doing me an

served upon me

Few consequences of my idea turns to pleasure or to benefit mankind have I lighted more than your friends, thus voluntarily offered. Each now I have I hope to keep because I hope to continue to deserve it.

I have no difficulty to dispose of for myself but shall be glad to have you direct your friends to Mr. Dodderidge because it was by his recommendation that I was employed in the work.

When you have leisure to think again upon me I may be favoured with another letter and another yet, when you have looked in on my *Dictionary*. If you find faults, I shall endea-

SAM. JOHNSON

Gough-square Fleet street, April 8, 1755

SERVANT,

THO BURNET

Mr. Charles Burnet who has since distinguished himself so much in the science of Mathematics, and obtained Doctor's degree from the University of Oxford, had been driven from the capital by bad health, and was now residing at Lynne Regis, in Norfolk. He had been so much delighted with Johnson's *Plan* for and the Plan of his *Dictionary* that when the great work was announced in the newspapers as early finished, he wrote Dr. Johnson, begging to be informed when and in what manner his *Dictionary* would be published. He stated if it should be by subscription, or he should have his books his own disposal, to be favoured with six copies for himself and friends.

I answer to this application, Dr. Johnson to the following letter (which I use Dr. Burnet's own words) if be remembered that as written an obscure young man, who at that time had no much distinguished himself even in his own profession, but whose name could never have reached the shores of *The Port* or the politeness and urbanity may be opposed some of the stories which have been lately circulated of Dr. Johnson's natural rudeness and ferocity

Mr. Andrew Millar bookseller in the Strand, took the principal share of conducting the publication of Johnson's *Dictionary* and as the patience of the proprietors was repeatedly tried and almost exhausted, he then expected that the work would be completed within the time which Johnson had sanguinely proposed, the learned author was often grieved at the dispatch, more especially as he had received all the copy-money by different drafts, considerable time before he had finished his task. When the messenger who carried the last sheet to Millar returned, Johnson asked him, Well, what did he say?—Sir (answered the messenger) he said, thank God I have done with him. "I am glad" (replied Johnson, with a smile) that he thank God for an thus. It is remarkable that those with whom Johnson chiefly contracted for his literary labours were Scotchmen, Mr. Millar and Mr. Strahan. Millar though himself no great judge of literature had good sense enough to have for his friends very able men to give him

Sir John Hawkins, p. 34 inserts two notes as he has passed formal between Andrew Millar and Johnson, to the above effect. I am assured this was not the case. In the way of incidental remark it was pleasant play of rivalry. The deliberate written notes in such terms would have been mortifying.

Mensis Februarii Anno Domini Millesimo Septingentesimo Quinquagesimo quinto habita præfatum virum Samuelem Johnson (conspirantibus omnium suffragis) Magistrum in Artibus renunciamus et constitimus eumque virtute præsentis diplomatis singulis jurius privilegiis et honoribus ad istum gradum quâquâ pertinentibus frui et gaudere jussimus
In cujus rei testimonium sigillum Universitatis Oxoniensis præsentibus apponi fecimus

Datum in Domo nostra Convocationis die
Mensis Feb Anno Dom prædicto

Diploma supra scriptum per Registrarium lectum erat et ex decreto venerabilis Domus communis Universitatis sigillo munitum

DOM DOCTORI HUDDSFORD OXONIENSIS
ACADEMIÆ VICE CANCELLARIO

JACOB

to n
do
quo
tha
lim
den
ipse
y u eo tempore in o di es
Ac d micos d nuo eo platus sum quo tuam immin ere
aucto statem famaque Oxoniæ cadere omnibus mo-
dis con nti homines v f s nec t men acuti quibus
e o p out tiro umbratic licuit semper restitit semper
restiturus Qu enim inter has rerum p ocellas vel
Tibi vel Academiæ defu rit illum in luti et literis
sibusque et posteris defuturum existim

SAM JOHNSON

TO THE REVEREND MR THOMAS WARTON

DEAR SIR After I received my diploma I wrote you a letter of thanks with a letter to the Vice Chancellor and sent another to Mr W se but have heard from nobody since and begin to think myself forgotten. It is true I sent you a double letter and you may fear an expensive correspondent but I ould have taken it kindly if you had returned it treble and what is a double letter to a p ty ki g that having fell w-
shid and fines can sleep without a M dus in his head

Dear Mr Warton let me hear from you and tell me something I care not what, so I hear it but from you Something I will tell you I hope to see my D cti na y bound and lettered next week vastâ mole s p rbus And I have a great mind to come to Oxford at Easter but you will not invite me Shall I come uninvited

Th or ginal in my possess o
may conce e what a high gr tification it must have been o tob

or stay here where nobody perhaps would miss me if I went? A hard choice! But such is the world to dear Sir your &c

[London] March 11 1755 SAM JOHNSON

TO THE SAME

DEAR SI TH

subscribe a sheet a year let us try likewise if we cannot persuade your brother to subscribe another

in luminis ora
nor think me
pose It must at a time the censure of the great vulgar and the small of those that understand
the
no
anc
tha

You will be pleased to make my compliments to all my friends and be so kind at every idle hour as to remember dear Sir your &c

[London] March 25 1755 SAM JOHNSON

Dr Adams told me that this

J
as we told Dr Adams he meant to undertake a Review How Sir (said Dr Adams) can you think of doing it alone? All branches of knowledge must be considered in it Do you know Mathematicks? Do you know Natural History? Johnson answered Why Sir I must do as well as I can My chief purpose is to give my countrymen a view of what is doing in literature upon the continent and I shall have in a good measure the choice of my subject for I shall select such books

his publications
he might with great advantage assume him as an assistant He (said Johnson) the little black dog! I d th on him into the Thames The scheme however was dropped

In one of his little memorandum books I find the following hints for his intended Review of Literary J w n l

Th Annals of Literature f ag as well as d mest ch Imitate Le Cl rk—Bryl—Ba beyrac. Infel city of Journals in England Works of the learned We cannot take in all Sometimes copy from foreign Journalists All says tell

LIFE OF JOHNSON

[20]

our partners are dead, and that I was solicited to forward my excursion till we could recover from our confusion.

I have no laid aside my purpose for every day makes me more impatient of staying from you. But I know you know bears not similitudes, nor pays a regard to the convenience of words. I have now to see you next week, but next week is but another name for to-morrow which has been used for promise and deceit ever I am, &c.

[London] Jan. 4. 750 SAM. JOHNSON

TO THE SAME

DEAR SIR, I told you, that among the manuscripts are some sheets of Mr. Thomas More. I beg you to pass an hour in looking on them, and procure a transcript of the ten or twenty first lines of each, to be compared with what I have. I am sure you know whether they are yet published. The manuscripts are these

Catalogue of Bodl. MS. pag. 1. m. F. 3. Sir Thomas More

Fall of Arthur. Creation and fall of man. 3. Description of the Trinity for the relief of mankind. 4. Five lectures of our Saviour passion. 5. Of the resurrection of the sacrament. 6. How to receive the blessed body of our Lord sacramental. 7. The new moon. 8. De virtute. 10. De virtute Christi. etc. etc.

Catalogue pag. 5. Life of Mr. Thomas More. 2. Whether Roger. Pag. 304. De virtute. 10. De virtute Christi. etc. etc. Pag. 304. 1. m. De virtute. 10. De virtute Christi. etc. etc.

Let me procure the volume sent you in the li-

I am unwilling to swell my book with long quotations from what is in every body's hands, and I believe there are few prose compositions in the English language that are read with more delight, or are more impressed upon the memory than that preliminary discourse. One of its excellencies has always struck me with peculiar admiration. I mean the perspicuity with which he has expressed abstract scientific notions. As an instance of this, I shall quote the following sentence "When the radical of a branches or its antiparallel ramifications, how can concourse to terms be formed of series in their own nature coarsely?" We have here an example of what has been often said, and I believe with justice that there is for every thought a certain nice adaptation of words which none other could equal, and which, when a man has been so fortunate as to hit, he has attained, in that particular case, the perfection of language.

The extensive reading which was also necessary for the accumulation of authorities, and which alone may account for Johnson's retention of mind being enriched with a very large and various store of knowledge and imagery must have occupied several years. The Preface furnishes an eminent instance of a droll talent, of which Johnson was full conscious. Sir Joshua Reynolds heard him say "There are two things which I am confident I can do very well one is an introduction to an literary work, stating what it is to contain, and how it should be executed in the most perfect manner the other is a conclusion, showing from various causes why the execution has not been equal to what the author promised to himself and to the public."

How should poor scribes be abashed and disappointed, when they find him displaying a perfect theory of lexicographical excellence yet at the same time candid and modest allowing that he "had not satisfied his own expectations." Here was a fair occasion for the exercise of Johnson's modesty when he was called upon to compare his own arduous performance not with those of other individuals, (in which case his sensible regard to truth would have been violated, had he affected diffidence) but with speculative perfection as he, who can outstrip all his competitors in the race may yet be sensible of his deficiency when he runs against time. We find therefore that "the English Dictionary was written with the assistance of the learned," for he told me that the only aid which he received was a paper containing twenty etymologies, sent to him by a person then unknown,

trous &c.

[London] 15. 20 SAM. JOHNSON

The Dictionary with Grammar and History of the English Language being now at length published, in two volumes folio, the world can hardly be filled with wonder so stupendous work, devised by our man, and other countries had they such undertakings fit only for whole academies. But as his powers were I cannot but think that his imagination deceived him, when he surmised that by constant application he might have performed the task in three years. Let the Preface be repeated perused, in which is given, in clear strong, and glowing style, comprehensive yet particular, view of what he had done and will be evident that the time he employed upon it was comparatively short.

Booksellers concerned in his Dictionary War

their opinion and advice in the purchase of copyright the consequence of which was his acquiring a very large fortune with great liberality Johnson said of him I respect Millar Sir he has raised the price of literature The same praise may be justly given to Panckoucke the eminent bookseller of Paris Mr Strahan's liberality judgement and success, are well known

TO BENNET LANGTON ESQ AT LANGTON NEAR
SPILSBY LINCOLNSHIRE

SIR It has been long observed that men do not suspect faults which they do not commit your own elegance of manners and punctuality of complaisance did not suffer you to impute to me that negligence of which I was guilty and which I have not since atoned I received both your letters and received them with pleasure proportionate to the esteem which so short an acquaintance strongly impressed and which I hope to confirm by nearer knowledge though I am afraid that gratification will be for a time withheld.

I have indeed published my Book,¹ of which I beg to know your father's judgement and yours and I have now staid long enough to watch its progress into the world It has
se
po
wt
an
fore I m

at home this, there

be the true reason

A 1 kno^b a =

sure you once more that to live in a house that contains such a father and such a son will be accounted a very uncommon degree of pleasure by dear Sir your most obliged and most humble servant,

May 6 1755

SAM JOHNSON

TO THE REVEREND MR THOMAS WARTON

DEAR SIR I am grieved that you should think me capable of neglecting your letters and beg you will never admit any such suspicion again I purpose to come down next week if you shall be there or any other week that shall be more agreeable to you Therefore let me know I can stay this visit but a week but intend to make preparations for a longer stay next time being resolved not to lose sight of the University He goes Apollonius² Don't let him be forgotten Some things of this kind must be done to keep us up Pay my compliments to Mr Wise and all my other friends I think we come to Kettel Hall³ I am Sir your most affectionate &c.

[London] May 13 1755 SAM JOHNSON

TO THE SAME

DEAR SIR It is strange how many things will happen to intercept every pleasure though it [be] only that of two friends meeting together I have promised myself every day = / m m

1
1
I am at Kettel Hall one of the first nights of the next week I am afraid my stay with you cannot be long but what is the inference? We must endeavour to make it cheerful I wish your brother could meet us that we might go and drink tea with Mr Wise in a body I hope he will be at Oxford or at his nest of British and Saxon antiques I shall expect to see Spenser finished and many other things begun Dodsley is gone to visit the Dutch The *Dichonary* sells well The rest of the world goes on as it did Dear Sir your most affectionate &c

[London] Jun 10 1755 SAM JOHNSON

TO THE SAME

DEAR SIR To talk of coming to you and not yet to come has an air of trifling

whom Nature does not spread her volumes or utter her voice in vain

Do not dear Sir make the slowness of this letter a precedent for delay or imagine that I approved the incivility that I have committed for I have known you enough to love you and sincerely to wish a further knowledge and I as

¹His Dictionary

1
At Elstid a village three miles from Oxford
WARTON

success and miscarriage are empty sounds. I therefore dismiss it with frigid tranquillity, and have little to fear or hope from censure or from praise. That this indifference was rather a temporary than an habitual feeling appears, I think, from his letters to Mr Warton and his wife. He may have been affected for the moment; certain it is that the honours which his great work procured him, both home and abroad, were very grateful to him. His friend the Earl of Cork and Orrery being at Florence presented him the *Accademia della Crusca*. That Academy sent Johnson their *Vocabolario* and the French Academy sent him their *Dictionnaire*, which Mr Langens had the pleasure to convey to him.

It must undoubtedly seem strange that the conclusion of his Preface should be expressed in terms so desponding when it is considered that the labour was then only in his forty-sixth year. But we must ascribe to gloom to that miserable delirium of spirits to which he was

of rank and elegance, that his melancholy was the more meridian. It pleased God to grant him almost thirty years of life after this time and once when his placid frame of mind, he was blighted to own it, me that he had enjoyed happier days, and had many more friends, since this gloomy hour than before.

It is sad to say that most of those whom he visited in peace had sunk not to grave and his case of fortitude was singularly unhappy unless the circle of his friends was very

make new acquaintance as he did andances through life, he will soon find himself left alone. A man, Sir, should keep his friends as he keeps his art.

The celebrated Mr Wilkes, whose notions and habits of life were very opposite to his but who was ever eminent for literature and activity sallied forth with a little *J. d'Esprit* upon the following passage in his Grammar of the English Tongue prefixed to the *Dictionary*. It seldom perhaps ever begins by but the first syllable. In an Essay printed in *The Public Advertiser* this highly writer enumerated many instances of opposition to this remark for example. The author of this observation must be a man of a quick perception and of a most comprehensive genius. The position is undoubtedly expressed with too much latitude.

Thus I might say we may suppose made no great impression on our Lexicographer for we find that he did not alter the passage till many years afterwards.

He had the pleasure of being introduced in a very different manner by his old pupil Mr Garrick, in the following complimentary Epigram

ON JOHNSON DOCTOR AR

Talk favour with Britain, he'll be long of
Thou' English soldier will beat the French
It will be alter'd, boast from the sword to the pen,
Our odd or till get after till get our own men
I the deep more sincere though French may lead
Can their strength be compar'd to Lock, Newton and Boyle

Let them all their hero send forth all it is power
There are men and pro-men then in which them with our
F it Shakespeare and Milton, let god in the fight
Have put their whole and and it is of the
I at justice and order would they open
There number it at before Dryden was Pope
And Johnson, well arm'd like hero from
Has beat forty French and will be a forty more

cellar be thus continually renewed and it is consolatory to think, that although we can seldom add what will equal the generous first growths of our youth, yet friendship becomes in sensibly less numerous than is commonly imagined and many years are required to make it very mellow and pleasant. It is with will, no doubt, make considerable difference. A man of affectionate temper and bright fancy will coalesce great deal sooner than those who are cold and dull.

The proposition on which I have now endeavoured illustrates was, the subsequent period of his life. In opinion of Johnson himself. He said to Sir Joshua Reynolds, If man does not

having every strong propensity to the study of natural philosophy had made many in his

In the third edition published in 1773 he left out the words *perhaps never* and added the following paragraph.

It sometimes begins middle or final syllables in words compounded, as *black* & *ad* or derived from the Latin as *emphatic*.

The number 15th French Academy employed in settling the language.

who he was afterwards informed was Dr Pearce Bishop of Rochester. The etymologies though they exhibit learning and judgement are not I think entitled to the first praise amongst the various parts of this immense work. The definitions have always appeared to me such astonishing proofs of acuteness of intellect and precision of language as indicate a genius of the highest rank. This it is which marks the superiour excellence of Johnson's *Dictionary* over others equally or even more voluminous and must have made it a work of much greater mental labour than mere *Lexicons* or *Word books* as the Dutch call them. They who will make the experiment of trying how they can define a few words of whatever nature will soon be satisfied of the unquestionable justice of this observation which I can assure my readers is founded upon much study and upon communication with more minds than my own.

A few of his definitions must be admitted to be erroneous. Thus *Windu'd* and *Leeward* though directly of opposite meaning are defined identically the same.

So immense a work nor was he at all disconcerted when an instance was pointed out to him. A lady once asked him how he came to define *Pastern* the *kn e* of a horse instead of making an elaborate defence as she expected he at once answered Ignorance. Madam pure ignorance. His definition of *Network* has been often quoted with sportive malignity as obscuring a thing in itself very plain. But to these frivolous censures no other answer is necessary than that with which we are furnished by his own Preface.

To explain requires the use of terms less abstruse than that which is to be explained and such terms cannot always be found. For as nothing can be proved but by supposing something intuitively known and evident without proof so nothing can be defined but by the use of words too plain to admit of definition. Sometimes easier words are changed into harder as *burial* into *sepulture* or *interment* *dry* into *desert* *care* into *dryness* *aridity* *st* into *par* *ism* for the *earliest* word whatever it be can never be translated into one more easy.

His introducing his own opinions and even prejudices under general definitions of words while at the same time the original meaning of the words is not explained as his *Tory* *Whig* *Pennis* *Oats* *Excise* and a few more cannot be fully defended and must be placed to the ac-

count of

Tallan

at Ash

he mentioned a still stronger instance of the predominance of his private feelings in his

than any

Lord Gov

When I came to the word *Rene* *ado* after telling that it meant one who deserts to the enemy a revolter I added *Somet mes ut say a GOWER*. Thus it went to the press but the printer had more wit than I and struck it out.

Let it however be remembered that this indulgence does not display itself only in sarcasm towards others but sometimes in playful allusion to the notions commonly entertained of his own laborious task. Thus *Grub street* the name of a street in London much inhabited by writers of small histories *dictionary's* and temporary poems whence any mean production is called *Grub street* — *Lexicographer* a writer of dictionaries a *harmless drud*.

At the time when he was concluding his very eloquent Preface Johnson's mind appears to have been in such a state of depression that we cannot contemplate without wonder the vigorous and splendid thoughts which so highly distinguish that performance. I (says he) may surely be contented without the praise of perfection which if I could obtain in this gloom of solitude what would it avail me? I have protracted my work till most of those whom I wished to please have sunk into the grave and

His definition Excise

now

the passage might be considered as actionable but that it would be manifest in the books to prosecute. It is never in the smallest alt rat in this passage. He said he still in his judgment against the use of the word. No flow

and George Docket Esq

M J hn Old

had ever formed. If there be no thoughtless enough to suppose such increase the weakness of great understanding I think look up to Johnson and be convinced that what he so earnestly practised must have rational foundations.

His works this year were an abstract or epitome in octavo of his *First Dictionary* and a few essays in a monthly publication, entitled *The Universal Review*. Christopher Smart, with whose unhappy acutal of mind he sincerely sympathized, was one of the talented undertakers of *this miscellany*: and it was to assist him that Johnson sometimes employed his pen. All the essays marked with two asterisks have been ascribed to him but I am confident, from internal evidence, that of these neither *The Life of Chaucer*, *Reflections on the State of Portugal*, nor an *Essay Architecture* were written by him. I am equally confident, upon the same evidence, that he wrote *Further Thoughts on Agriculture* † being the sequel of a very interior essay on the same subject, and which, though carried on as if by the same hand, is both in thinking and expression so far above it and so strikingly peculiar as to leave no doubt of its true parent: and that he also wrote *A Dissertation on the State of Literature and Authors*, † and *A Dissertation on the Epitaphs written by Pope* †. The last of these, indeed, he afterwards added to his *Life*. Why the essays truly written by him are marked in the same manner with some which he did not write I cannot explain but with deference to those who have ascribed to him the three essays which I have rejected, they were all the characteristic marks of Johnsonian composition.

He engaged also to superintend and contribute largely to other monthly publications, entitled *The Literary Magazine Or Universal Review*, the first number of which came out in May this year. What were his emolument is from this undertaking, and what they were employed in it, I have not discovered. He continued writing it, with intermissions, till the fifteenth number and I think that he never gave better proofs of his force, cuteness, and

marks on the *Militia Bill* † *Observations on his Britannick Majesty's Treaties with the Empress of Russia and the Landgrave of Hesse Cassel* † *Observations on the Present State of Affairs* † and *Memoirs of Frederick III King of Prussia*. † In all these he displays extensive political knowledge and sagacity expressed with uncommon energy and perspicuity without any of those words which he sometimes took a pleasure in adopting in imitation of Sir Thomas Browne of whose *Christian Moral* † this year gave an edition, with his *Life* † his best bio-

the father of his hero, took in being ill. In the tallest regiment in Europe he says, "To review this tower of regiment was his daily pleasure and it perpetuated it was so much his care that when he met tall women he immediately commanded one of his *Tutor* to let me to marry her that they might be *fratres*." For this Anglo-Latin word *fratres* Johnson had, however the authority of Addison.

His review are of the following books *Birch History of the Popes Society* † *Murphy's Geography* † *Journal of War* † *Essay on the History and Genius of Poetry* † *Hampton's Translation of Polibus* † *Blackwell's Memoirs of the Count of Augustus* † *Russell's Natural History of Aleppo* † *Sur Isaac Newton's Axioms in Proof of Duty* † *Bortolani's History of the Isles of Sicily* † *Home's Experiments on Blackness* † *Brownie's Christian Moral* † *Hales's Oration on the Sea-Doctor* † *Journal of Ship and cargo on the Sea* † *Alk's Lucas's Essay on Water* † *Kent's Catalogue of the Scotch Bishop* † *Brownie's History of the Sea* † *Philosophical Transactions* vol. xlix. † *Mrs. Lennox's Translation of Sully's Memoirs* † *Miscellany* by Elizabeth Harrison † *Enquiries into the Account of the Middle Colonies* † *Letter on the Case of Admiral Byng* †

Appeal to the People concerning Admiral Byng † *Hanway's Eight Days' journey and Essay on the Trade of the Cadet Military Affairs* † Some further Particulars in Relation to the Case of Admiral Byng by a Gentleman of Oxford † *The Conduct of the Ministry Relating to the Present War Impartially Examined* † *A Free Inquiry into the Nature and Origin of Evil* † All these from internal evidence were written by Johnson some of them I know he

as the plan of magazine

His original essays are, *An Introduction to the Political State of Great Britain* † *Re-*

advances towards a discovery of the longitude and repaired to London in hopes of obtaining the great parliamentary reward. He failed of success but Johnson having made himself master of his principles and experiments wrote for him a pamphlet published in quarto with the following title *An Account of an Attempt to ascertain the Longitude at Sea by an exact Theory of the Variation of the Magnetical Needle with a Table of the Variations at the most remarkable Cities in Europe from the year 1660 to 1680* † To diffuse it more extensively it was accompanied with an Italian translation on the opposite page which it is supposed was the work of Signor Baretti an Italian of considerable literature who having come to England a few years before had been employed in the capacity both of a language master and an authour and formed an intimacy with Dr Johnson. This pamphlet Johnson presented to the Bodleian Library¹ On a blank leaf of it he pasted a paragraph cut out of a news paper containing an account of the death and character of Williams, plainly written by Johnson.²

In July this year he had formed some scheme of mental improvement the particular purpose of which does not appear. But we find in his *Prayers and Meditations* p 25 a prayer entitled

On the Study of Philosophy as an Instrument of living and after it follows a note. This study was not pursued.

On the 13th of the same month he wrote in his *Journal* the following scheme of life for Sunday

Having lived (as he with tenderness of conscience expresses himself) not without an habitual reverence for the Sabbath yet without that attention to its religious duties which Christianity requires

1 To rise early and in order to it to go to sleep early on Saturday

2 To use some extraordinary devotion in the morning

3 To examine the tenour of my life and particularly the last week and to mark my advances in religion or recession from it

¹ See note by M. Warton i p 75

² On Sunday the 12th about twelve o'clock Mr Zachariah Wallis in his eighty third

4 To read the Scripture methodically with such helps as are at hand

5 To go to church twice

6 To read books of Divinity either speculative or practical

7 To instruct my family

8 To wear off by meditation any worldly soil contracted in the week

1756 *ÆTAT* 47]—IN 1756 [Johnson found a

No royal or noble patron extended a munificent hand to give independence to the man who had conferred stability on the language of his country. We may feel indignant that there should have been such unworthy neglect but we must at the same time congratulate ourselves when we consider that to this very neglect operating to rouse the natural indolence of his constitution we owe many valuable productions which otherwise perhaps might never have appeared.

He had spent during the progress of the work the money for which he had contracted to write his *Dictionary*. We have seen that the reward of his labour was only fifteen hundred and seventy five pounds and when the expence of amanuenses and paper and other articles are deducted his clear profit was very inconsiderable. I once said to him I am sorry Sir you did not get more for your *Dictionary*. His answer was I am sorry too. But it was very well. The booksellers are generous liberal minded men. He upon all occasions did ample justice to their character in this respect. He considered them as the patrons of literature and indeed although they have eventually been considerable gainers by his *Dictionary* it is to them that we owe its having been undertaken and carried through at the risk of great expence for they were not absolutely sure of being indemnified.

On the first day of this year we find from his private devotions that he had then recovered from sickness and in February that his eye was restored to its use.³ The pious gratitude with which he acknowledges mercies upon every occasion is very edifying as is the humble submission which he breathes when it is the will of his heavenly Father to try him with afflictions. As such dispositions become the state of man here and are the true effects of religious discipline we cannot but venerate in Johnson one of the most exercised minds that our holy religion

³ *Prayer and Meditations* p 40 [25]

Ibid p 27

ters t nite and speak like other men by shew
gth m that el e ce might consist th p ty
They would h e both d h n ur to a bett r
soci ty for they had that charity huch m h
well mak th ur failings be forgott and w th
which th wh l Christian orld might wish
for comm n n. Th y were pur from all the
herenes of a ge to whch every pun on is be
come a fa vourite that the un versal church has
huth rt d tested!

This praise th g n ral int rest of mankind
equres t be g n t writers h pl ase nd
d t corrupt wh instruct and d n t eary
ll t t them all human eulogies are ain, wh m
l believe ppl ded by an els, and n mbered
w th th just.

His def of t a against Mr J nas H n
ays l t tack pon th l ganta d pop
lar be trage shews how ery ell man fg n
m wri upon th slightest byect, wh n h

laved by such an t mperat use l. m
sured m that h n erf l th least co
ce from t which is proof that th fault f

h condese ded t ppose y t m g t m
was wri t gainst h m. I suppose wh n h
though f y f h l t t g n s h was
er justly ware f th h g l l sentiment f Aj
Ond

I tul pr cum jam nar eriam m h jus
Qui cum tulus erit merum tas f tur

sure there is the follow ng Ep tapl upon his
m nument huch I ha e transcribed

TO THE P REYU L DISC CE
O PU LI J STICE
T H OUR LE J B V ESQ
A MIRA LO TI II
F LL MARTYR TO OLITICAL
PERS CUTIO.
MARCH 14 IN TI YE 1757
W BRAVE Y D LO ALTY
WERE UFFICIENT S CL PTIES
O TH LIFE A D I O R O
A N VAL OFFICE

Johnson s most equus t crit cal essay in th
Literary if ax e a d ndeed any h re m
his rev ew f So me J nyns s f quary t the
O f Enl Jenyns was possessed of l ly
d a sty! mu ntly pure and easy

posed by Johnson both w a e t
a d brillia t w t I remember hen th late
M B ckn lls humourous perfo ma ce n
led *The Man of T rel* f Joel Collyer
which slight c mpt is made t rid cule
f hson was ascribed t Soam Jenyns, H l
(sa d J hson) I thought l h d g ven him
h of t.

port

Th ge rosity w h wh h h pl dsth cause
f Admral Byng is highly m th bon ur f his
h rt and spirit. Th gh V ltaure flects t be
y po th f t f th t unfortunate flice
bserving tha h was h t pour encour erl au
t th na has l g been satisfied that his
lf was sacrif ed th pol t cal fervour f the
mes l the fault bel g g t th Torr gt
f muly th church of Southall, in Bedford

and the rumble den

avoided and have marked them with an *asterisk* accordingly Mr Thomas Davies indeed ascribed to him the Review of Mr Burke's *Inquiry into the Origin of our Ideas of the Sublime and Beautiful* and Sir John Hawkins with equal discernment has inserted it in his collection of Johnson's works whereas it has no resemblance to Johnson's composition and is well known to have been written by Mr Murphy who has acknowledged it to me and many others

It is worthy of remark in justice to Johnson's political character which has been misrepresented as abjectly submissive to power that his Observations on the present State of Affairs glow with as animated a spirit of constitutional liberty as can be found any where Thus he begins

The time is now come in which every Englishman expects to be informed of the national affairs and in which he has a right to have that expectation gratified For whatever may be urged by Ministers or those whom vanity or interest make the followers of ministers concerning the necessity of confidence in our governors and the presumption of prying with profane eyes into the recesses of policy it is evident that this reverence can be claimed only by counsels yet unexecuted and projects suspended in deliberation But when a design has ended in miscarriage or success when every eye and every ear is witness to general discontent or general satisfaction it is then a proper time to disentangle confusion and illustrate obscurity to shew by what causes every event was produced and in what effects it is likely to terminate to lay down with distinct particularity what rumour always huddles in general exclamation or perplexes by indigested narratives to shew hence happiness or calamity is derived and whence it may be expected and honestly to lay before the people what inquiry can gather of the past and conjecture can estimate of the future

Here we have it assumed as an incontrovertible principle that in this country the people are the superintendants of the conduct and measures of those by whom government is administered of the beneficial effect of which the present reign afforded an illustrious example when addresses from all parts of the kingdom controuled an audacious attempt to introduce a new power subversive of the crown

A still stronger proof of his patriotic spirit appears in his review of an *Essay on Wits* by Dr Lucas of whom after describing him as a

man well known to the world for his daring defiance of power when he thought it exerted on the side of wrong he thus speaks

The Irishman -
his country charged him
tended to be caused to the proof and oppressed by methods equally irresistible by guilt and innocence

Let the man thus driven into exile for having been the friend of his country be received in every other place as a confessor of liberty and let the tools of power be taught in time that they may rob but cannot impoverish

Some of his reviews in this *Magazine* are very short accounts of the pieces noticed and I mention them only that Dr Johnson's opinion of the works may be known but many of them are examples of elaborate criticism in the most masterly style In his review of the *Memoirs of the Court of Augustus* he has the resolution to think and speak from his own mind regardless of the cant transmitted from age to age in praise of the ancient Romans Thus

I know not why any one but a school boy in his declamation should whine over the Commonwealth of Rome which grew great only by the misery of the rest of mankind The Romans like others as soon as they grew rich grew corrupt and in their corruption sold the lives and freedoms of themselves and of one another

Again — A people who while they were poor robbed mankind and as soon as they became rich robbed one another

In his review of the *Miscellanies* in prose and verse published by Elizabeth Harrison but written by many hands he gives an eminent proof at once of his orthodoxy and candour

The authors of the essays in prose seem generally to have imitated or tried to imitate the copiousness and luxuriance of Mrs Rowe Thus however is not all their praise they have laboured to add to her brightness of imagery her purity of sentiments The poets have had Dr Watts before their eyes a writer who if he stood not in the first class of genius compensated that defect by a ready application of his powers to the promotion of piety The attempt to employ the ornaments of romance in the decoration of religion was I think first made by Mr Byles in *Myrdm f The d a* but Byles's philosophical studies did not allow him to make

*If for subscribers hale his heart,
And let your cash but ache the book.
A matter where we as you know
Forbid the oblong of you
But what to serve our private ends
Forbids the cheating of our friends.*

About this period he was offered living of considerable value in Lancashire, if he were inclined to minister to holy orders. It was a rectory in the gift of Mr Langton, the father of the famous chancellor. But he did not accept of it partly I believe from a conscientious motive, being persuaded that his temper and habits rendered him unfit for that assiduous and familiar instruction of the vulgar and ignorant which he held to be essential duty in a clergyman and partly because his view of London life was so strong that he would have thought himself anomalous in any other place, particularly if residing in the country. Whoever would wish to see his thoughts upon that subject displayed in their full force, may peruse *The Adventurer* Number 16

1757 *Mr T* 48]—I 1757 it does not appear that he published any thing except some of those articles in *The Literary Magazine* which have been mentioned. That magazine after Johnson ceased to write in it, gradually declined, though the popular path of *the gall*

ject of an Address to the Throats of the Republic of Rochfort, which was delivered by one of his friends, I know not in what public meeting. It is printed in *The Gentleman's Magazine* for October 1785 as his, and bears sufficient marks of utility.

By the favour of Mr Joseph Cooper Walker of the Treasury Dublin I have obtained copy of the following letter from Johnson to the venerable author of *Dissertations on the History of Ireland*.

To C. S. O. C. O. Esq.

Sir I have lately by the favour of Mr Falkner seen your account of Ireland and cannot forbear to solicit prosecution of your design. Sir William Temple complains that Ireland is less

to have been once the seat of poetry and learning and surely it would be very acceptable to all those who are curious either in the original fictions or the fineries of languages, to be furnished of the revolution of a people so

Mr T

London, April 9 1757 SAM JOHNSON

TO THE REVEREND MR. THOMAS WARTON
DEAR SIR Dr Marsh of Padua, a learned

wife Lady Frances to the University of Dublin
"desiring that immediately for the said estate shall come in their possession they shall appoint two professors for the study of the Latin or Irish language and the other for the study of Irish antiquities and Irish history and for the study of any other European language illustrative of or auxiliary to the study of Irish antiquities Irish history and that they shall give yearly two liberal premiums for two compositions in verse

"The cell be red or a Mr Flood has shewn himself be for Dr Johnson's pension having by his will bequeathed his estate after the death of his

The Chest *fit the woods among*
I was
Still chided unmarried. WARTON

This year Mr William Payne brother of the respectable Bookseller of that name published *An Introduction to the Game of Draughts* to which Johnson contributed a Dedication to the Earl of Rochford and a Preface * both of which are admirably adapted to the treatise to which they are prefixed Johnson I believe did not play at draughts after leaving College by which he suffered for it would have afforded him an innocent soothing relief from the melancholy which distressed him so often I have heard him say

There is a composure and gravity in it

though he himself never smoked

... by the subject in his Dedication
with what is most estimable in it observes

Triflers may find or make any thing a trifle but since it is the great characteristic of a wise man to see events in their course

caution foresight and circumspection

As one of the little occasional advantages which he did not disdain to take by his pen as a
dulgence of puny escentment

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100
101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200
201
202
203
204
205
206
207
208
209
210
211
212
213
214
215
216
217
218
219
220
221
222
223
224
225
226
227
228
229
230
231
232
233
234
235
236
237
238
239
240
241
242
243
244
245
246
247
248
249
250
251
252
253
254
255
256
257
258
259
260
261
262
263
264
265
266
267
268
269
270
271
272
273
274
275
276
277
278
279
280
281
282
283
284
285
286
287
288
289
290
291
292
293
294
295
296
297
298
299
300
301
302
303
304
305
306
307
308
309
310
311
312
313
314
315
316
317
318
319
320
321
322
323
324
325
326
327
328
329
330
331
332
333
334
335
336
337
338
339
340
341
342
343
344
345
346
347
348
349
350
351
352
353
354
355
356
357
358
359
360
361
362
363
364
365
366
367
368
369
370
371
372
373
374
375
376
377
378
379
380
381
382
383
384
385
386
387
388
389
390
391
392
393
394
395
396
397
398
399
400
401
402
403
404
405
406
407
408
409
410
411
412
413
414
415
416
417
418
419
420
421
422
423
424
425
426
427
428
429
430
431
432
433
434
435
436
437
438
439
440
441
442
443
444
445
446
447
448
449
450
451
452
453
454
455
456
457
458
459
460
461
462
463
464
465
466
467
468
469
470
471
472
473
474
475
476
477
478
479
480
481
482
483
484
485
486
487
488
489
490
491
492
493
494
495
496
497
498
499
500
501
502
503
504
505
506
507
508
509
510
511
512
513
514
515
516
517
518
519
520
521
522
523
524
525
526
527
528
529
530
531
532
533
534
535
536
537
538
539
540
541
542
543
544
545
546
547
548
549
550
551
552
553
554
555
556
557
558
559
560
561
562
563
564
565
566
567
568
569
570
571
572
573
574
575
576
577
578
579
580
581
582
583
584
585
586
587
588
589
590
591
592
593
594
595
596
597
598
599
600
601
602
603
604
605
606
607
608
609
610
611
612
613
614
615
616
617
618
619
620
621
622
623
624
625
626
627
628
629
630
631
632
633
634
635
636
637
638
639
640
641
642
643
644
645
646
647
648
649
650
651
652
653
654
655
656
657
658
659
660
661
662
663
664
665
666
667
668
669
670
671
672
673
674
675
676
677
678
679
680
681
682
683
684
685
686
687
688
689
690
691
692
693
694
695
696
697
698
699
700
701
702
703
704
705
706
707
708
709
710
711
712
713
714
715
716
717
718
719
720
721
722
723
724
725
726
727
728
729
730
731
732
733
734
735
736
737
738
739
740
741
742
743
744
745
746
747
748
749
750
751
752
753
754
755
756
757
758
759
760
761
762
763
764
765
766
767
768
769
770
771
772
773
774
775
776
777
778
779
780
781
782
783
784
785
786
787
788
789
790
791
792
793
794
795
796
797
798
799
800
801
802
803
804
805
806
807
808
809
810
811
812
813
814
815
816
817
818
819
820
821
822
823
824
825
826
827
828
829
830
831
832
833
834
835
836
837
838
839
840
84

EPITAPH

Prepared for a creat r tq l d advet

man whose profession was literature he this year accepted of a guinea from Mr Robert Dodsley for writing the introduction to *The London Chronicle* an evening news paper and even in so slight a performance exhibited peculiar talents Thus *Chronicle* still subsists and from what I observed when I was abroad has a more extensive circulation upon the Continent than any of the English news papers. It was constantly read by Johnson himself and it is but just to observe that it has all along been distinguished for good sense accuracy and

He has done himself considerable credit by his own writings.

Sitting with Dr Johnson one morning alone he asked me if I had known Dr Madden who was authour of the premium scheme in Ireland. On my answering in the affirmative and also that I had for some years lived in his neighbour hood &c. he begged of me that when I returned to Ireland I would endeavour to procure for him a poem of Dr Madden called *Boulter's Monument* The reason (said he) why I wish for it is this when Dr Madden came to London he submitted that work to my castigation and I remember I blotted a great many lines and might have blotted many more without making the poem worse However the Doctor was very thankful and very generous for he gave me ten guineas which was to me at that time a great sum

He this year resumed his scheme of giving an edition of *Shakspeare* with notes. He issued Proposals of considerable length ²² in which he shewed that he perfectly well knew what a variety of research such an undertaking required but his indolence prevented him from pursuing it with that diligence which alone can collect those scattered facts that genius however acute penetrating and luminous cannot discover by its own force. It is remarkable that at this time his fancied activity as for the moment so vigorous that he promised his work should be published before Christmas 1757 Yet nine years elapsed before it saw the light His throes in bringing it forth had been severe and remittent and at last we may almost conclude that the Caesarian operation was performed by the knife of Churchill whose upbraiding satire I dare say made Johnson's friends urge him to dispatch

²They have been represented by M. M. Loeb in the Preface to his edition of *Shakespeare*.

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1, 28]

Mr Reynolds has within these few days raised his price to twenty guineas head and Miss is to be employed in miniatures. I know not any body whose prosperity has increased since

erty to insert in his own genuine style I love to exhibit sketches of my illustrious friend by various eminent hands.

Soon after this, Mr Burney during a visit to the capital had an interview with him in Gough-square where he dined and drank with him, and was introduced to the acquaintance

REV. A. J. 18

SAM. JOHNSON

TO MR. BURNEY AT LYNN, NORFOLK

Sir, Your kindness is so great, and my claim to an particular regard from you so little that I am at a loss how to express my sense of your favours but I am, indeed, much pleased to be thus distinguished by you.

I am ashamed to tell you that my *Shakspeare* will not be out so soon as I promised my subscribers but I did not promise them more than I promised myself. It will, however, be published before summer.

I have sent you a bundle of proposals, which I think do not profess more than I have hitherto performed. I have printed many of the plays, and have hitherto left very few passages unexplained where I am quite at a loss, I confess my ignorance which is seldom done by commentators.

I have likewise enclosed twelve receipts that I mean to impose upon you that trouble I publish them, with more opportunity than may seem proper but that you may rather have more than fewer than you shall want. The proposals you will disseminate as there shall be an opportunity. I have printed them in length in the *Chronicle* and some of my friends (I believe Mr Murphy formerly not the *Critic* *Journal*) introduced them with splendid encomiums.

Accept the *Lives of Bishops*. I have been little engaged from time to time in the *Literary Magazine* but I try to have no collection by me and therefore cannot draw out a catalogue of my own parts, but will do and send. Do not buy them, for I will gather all those that have anything to mine in them, and send them to Mrs. Burney as small tokens of gratitude for the regard which she is pleased to bestow upon me. I am, Sir your most obliged and most humble servant,

London, March 8, 1788. SAM. JOHNSON

Dr Burney has kindly favoured me with the following memorandum, which I take the liberty

The letter was an answer to one which was enclosed in draft for the payment of some subscriptions to his *Shakspeare*

he seemed to be more severe on all than Theobald. O poor Theobald! (said Johnson) he was really knocked down by my hands. Warburton stands between me and him. But, Sir (said Mr Burney) you will have Warburton upon your bones, won't you? He will not come out of his den only to growl in his den. But you think, Sir that Warburton is a supercilious critic. Theobald? O Sir he did make two or three Theobalds, cut into slices. The worst of Warburton is, that he has a rage for saying something when there is nothing to be said. Mr Burney then asked him whether he had seen the letter which Warburton had written in answer to pamphlet addressed "To the most impudant Man alive." He answered in the negative. Mr Burney told him it was supposed to be

Boli broke my type and therefore am not

little published by Newberry. These essays were continued till April 5, 1760. Of one hundred and three the total number twelve were collected

words of Johnson and pollute his canvas with

Mr Burney having enclosed to him an extract from the review of his *Dictionary* in the *Bibliothèque des Savans*¹ and a list of subscribers to his *Shakspeare* which Mr Burney had procured in Norfolk he wrote the following answer

TO MR BURNLEY IN LYNN NORFOLK

SIR That I may shew myself sensible of your favours and not commit the same fault a second time I make haste to answer the letter which I received this morning Th

Your *Dictionary* Your praise was welcome not only because I believe it was sincere but because praise has been very scarce A man of your candour will be surprised when I tell you that among all my acquaintances there were only two who upon the publication of my book did not end

I have indeed I am promised something of that sort from Sweden

How my new edition² will be received I know not the subscription has not been very successful I shall publish about March

If you can direct me how to send proposals I should wish that they were in such hands

I remember Sir in some of the first letters with which you favoured me you mentioned your lady May I enquire after her? In return for the favours which you have shewn me it is not much to tell you that I wish you and her all that can conduce to your happiness I am Sir your most obliged and most humble servant

Gough square Dec 24 1757 SAM JOHNSON

In 1758 I find him it should seem in as easy and pleasant a state of existence as constitutional unhappiness ever permitted him to enjoy

TO BENNET LANGTON ESQ AT
LANGTON LINCOLNSHIRE

DEAREST SIR I must indeed have slept very fast not to have been awakened by you

example and learn the danger of delay When I was as you are now towering in the confidence of twenty one little did I suspect that I should be at forty nine what I now am

But you do not know how I am being known joy the enquirer happier I you told me that you were to your sisters. I who have no sisters nor brothers look with some degree of innocent envy on those who may be said to be born to friends and cannot see with out wonder how rarely that native union is afterwards regarded It sometimes indeed happens that some supervient cause of discord may overpower this original amity but it seems to me more frequently thrown away with levity or lost by negligence than destroyed by injury or violence We tell the ladies that good wives make good husbands I believe it is a more certain position that good brothers make good sisters

I am satisfied with your stay at home as judicious with his friend's retirement to Cumæ I know that your absence is best though it be not best for me

Quam digne tibi famam
Laudem vacuam quid dmfis Cumis
Digne atque m m d Sibylla

Langton is a good Cumæ but who must be Sibylla? Mrs Langton is as wise as Sibyl and as good and will live if my wishes can prolong life till she shall in time be as old But she differs in this that she has not scattered her precepts in the wind at least not those which she bestowed upon you

The two Wartons just look at

I cannot contentedly quarrel any more Cleopatra as well acted by all the characters but Bellamy left nothing to be desired I went the first night and supported it as well as I might for Diddy you know is my patron and I could not desert him The play was very well received Diddy after the danger was over went every night on the stage and cried at the distress of poor Cleopatra

I have left off house keeping and therefore made presents of the game which

outer both rich and wise and yet cultivate neither mind nor fortune Do you take notice of my

Book is p 48

²Of Shakspeare

Mr Garrick
Mr Dodds the Author of Cl
Mr Samuel Richardson the of Cl and a.

See also, *Plumage of each bird,
 It bears its body in the way,
 Has known its drinking water
 See fresh and, more*

THE *Liter* when collected in volumes, he
 and, beside the "Essay on Epitaphs" and the
 Dissertation on those of Pope" an Essay on
 the "Beaver of the English Common So does"
 H., however, omitted one of the original papers,
 which in the copy is No.

TO THE REVEREND MR. THOMAS WARTON

DEAR SIR, Your notes upon my poet were
 very acceptable. I beg that you will be so kind
 as to continue your searches. It will be reputa-
 ble to my work, and valuable to your professor-
 ship. It has something of yours in the notes. As
 you have given no directions about your name,
 I shall therefore put it I wish your brother
 would take the same trouble. A commentary
 must arise from the fortuitous discoveries of many
 men in various walks of literature. Some of your
 remarks are on paper already printed but I pur-
 pose to add an Appendix of Notes, so that nothing
 comes too late.

You give yourself too much uneasiness, dear
 Sir, about the loss of the papers. The loss is
 common to nobody has found them yet even
 then, perhaps, if the numbers be known. You
 are not the only friend that has had the same
 misfortune. You may repair your way out of
 stock, which is deposited with Mr. Allen, of
 Magdalen-Hall or of a parcel which I have
 just sent to Mr. Chambers for the use of a
 body that will be so kind as to wait upon Mr.
 Langtons are Mr. and Miss Roberts, whom I
 have just brought to speak upon the termina-
 tion which you gave me that he had some
 thing to say. I am, &c.

[London] 4th 4. 78 SAM. JOHNSON

TO THE SAME

DEAR SIR, You will receive this by Mr. Barrett,
 the gentleman particularly alluded to in the no-
 tice and kindness of the Professor of poetry. He
 has time but for a short stay and will be glad to
 have it fixed up with as much as he can bear
 and see.

In recommending another to your favour
 I ought not to omit thanks for the kindness
 which you have shown to myself. Have you any
 more notes on Shakespeare? I shall be glad of
 them.

I see your pupil sometimes his mind is as ex-
 ailed as his stature. I am half afraid of him, but

This paper may be found in 'Stockdale's' sup-
 plemental volume of Johnson's *Miscellaneous Papers*
Receipts for Shakespeare by ARTHUR
 THOMAS of Lincoln's Inn. Now of Robert
 Chambers, one of the Judges in India. WARTON.
 Mr. Langton, WARTON.

he is no less amiable than formidable. It will,
 if the forwardness of his writing be not blam-
 ed, be a credit to you, and to the University. It
 brings some of my plays within him, which he has
 now permission to show you, on condition you
 will hide them from every body else. I am, dear
 Sir, &c.

[London] 7th 1. 78 SAM. JOHNSON

TO BENNET LANGTON ESQ. OF TRINITY
 COLLEGE, OXFORD

DEAR SIR, Though I might have expected to
 hear from you, upon your entrance into a new
 state of life, in a new place yet recollecting (not
 without some degree of shame) that I owe you
 a letter upon an old account, I think I may
 at last write first. Thus, indeed, I do not only from
 complaisance but from interest for living on in
 the old way. I am very glad of a correspondent
 so capable as yourself to divertify the hours. You
 have at present too many novelties before you
 to need any help from me to drive along your
 time.

I know not any thing more pleasant, or more
 instructive than to compare experience with
 expectation, or to remove from time to time the
 difference between idea and reality. It is by this
 kind of observation that we grow dear to the
 world. You, who are very capable of an accurate
 future, and raise your own eyes, must of necessity
 have imagined to yourself an academical life, and have con-
 sidered what would be the manners, the news,
 and the conversation, of men devoted to letters.
 how they would choose their companions, how
 they would direct their studies, and how they
 would regulate their lives. Let me know what
 you expected, and what you have found. At
 least record it to yourself before custom has re-
 conciled you to the scenes before you, and the

fresh upon the mind.

ton, and tell you that I am, dear Sir, most affec-
 tionately your very humble servant,

JUNE 28, 1757

SAM. JOHNSON

TO BENNET LANGTON ESQ. AT LANGTON,
 EARL OF LINCOLNSHIRE

DEAR SIR, I should be sorry to think that
 what engrosses the attention of my friend, should
 have no part of mine. Your mind is now full of

"Part of the impression of the *State Papers* which
 Dr. Johnson conducted alone and published by
 subscription. This edition came out in 1757. WARTON.

deformity being added by Johnson as Sir Jos hua informed me

The Idler is evidently the work of the same mind which produced *The Pambler* but has less body and more spirit. It has more variety of real life and greater facility of language. He describes the miseries of idleness with the lively sensations of one who has felt them and in his private memorandums while engaged in it we find This year I hope to learn diligence. Many of these excellent essays were written as hastily as an ordinary letter. Mr Langton remembers Johnson when on a visit at Oxford asking him one evening how long it was till the post went out and on being told about half an hour he exclaimed Then we shall do very well. He upon this instantly sat down and finished an *Idler* which it was necessary should be in London the next day.

Mr Langton having signified a wish to read it Sir (said he) you shall not do more than I have done myself. He then folded it up and sent it off.

Yet there are in *The Idler* several papers which shew as much of language.

No 14 R

ing No 4 Death of a Friend No 43

Flight of Time No 51 Domestick great

ness unattainable No 52 Self denial No

58 Actual how short of fancied excellence

No 89 Physical evil moral good and his

concluding paper on The horror of the last

will prove this assertion I know not by a mot

to the usual trapping of periodical papers is

prefixed to very few of the *Idlers* as I have heard

Johnson commend the custom and he never

could be at a loss for one his memory being

stored with innumerable passages of the clas

sicks. In this series of essays he exhibits admir

able instances of grave humour of which he had

an uncommon share. Nor on some occasions has

he repressed that power of sophistry which he

possessed in so eminent a degree. In No 11 he

treats with the utmost contempt the opinion

that our mental faculties depend in some de

gree upon the weather an opinion which they

who have never experienced its truth are not

to be envied and of which he himself could

not but be sensible as the effects of weather

upon him were very visible. Yet thus he de

claims.

Surely nothing is more reproachful to a be

ing endowed with reason than to resign its

powers to the influence of the air and live in

Progers and Al dlat on p 30 [56]

dependence on the weather and the wind for the only blessings which nature has put into our power tranquillity and benevolence. This distinction of seasons is produced only by imagination operating on luxury. To temperance every day is bright and every hour is propitious to diligence. He that shall resolutely excite his faculties or exert his virtues will soon make him self superiour to the seasons and may set at defiance the morning mist and the evening damp the blasts of the east and the clouds of the south.

Alas! it is too certain that where the frame has delicate fibres and there is a fine sensibility such influences of the air are irresistible. He might as well have bid defiance to the ague the palsy and all other bodily disorders. Such boasting of the mind is false elevation.

I think the Romans call it Slo laziness

But in this number of his *Idler* his spirits seem to run riot for in the wantonness of his disquisition he forgets for a moment even the reverence for that which he held in high respect and describes the attendant on a Court as one whose business is to watch the looks of the

or surely a test of truth yet we cannot help admiring how well it is adapted to produce the effect which he wished. Neither the judges of our laws nor the representatives of our people would be much affected by laboured gesticulation or believe any man the more because he rolled his eyes or puffed his cheeks or spread abroad his arms or stamped the ground or thumped his breast or turned his eyes sometimes to the ceiling and sometimes to the floor.

A casual coincidence with other writers or an adoption of a sentiment or image which has been found in the

wards appear unfrequent. Johnson's fancy which could supply his page abundantly on all occasions and the strength of his memory which at once detected the real owner of a thought made him less liable to the imputation of plagiarism than perhaps any of our writers. In *The Idler* however there is

1
1
a
u
e

1739]

would have been in vain to deny that the scheme of that huch came latest was taken from the other. Though the proposition illustrated by both these works was the same, namely that in our present state there is more evil than good, the extent of the writers' views was very different.

As I have maintained that the moral mind may not

possessed lady may be considered as far-extended and more deeply philosophical discourse propose the interesting truth, which has lately *Johnson* has shown so successfully enforced in verse.

The fund of thinking which thus took course of

our mind which produced it is so highly raised that I can scarcely believe that I had the honour of enjoying the intimacy of such man.

I restrain myself from quoting passages from this excellent work, or even referring to them, because I should not know how to select, or rather what to omit. I shall however transcribe as they show which could cut the argument of those who believe the appearance of departed spirits does in which it is a mistake to suppose that he himself repeated the id.

If all your fears be I appear to us, (said the Prince) I will permit you safely to retire as to go from the dead that is to be buried will be seen more.

That the dead see in us (said the lady) I will not risk to maintain against the common doctrine of the resurrection of all the dead and fallacious. There is no people rude or learned among whom appear to us of the dead are related and believed. This punishment which prevails as far as human nature is diffused could become universal only by truth those who never heard of an otherworldly greed in all his other goods but perceiving the small credit that is due to the general evidence of some who with their tongues, confess it by their

have let the error add to the same as a particular sensation may have been thrown on his representation of life attended by observation and close enquiry have convinced me that there is too much of reality in the gloomy picture. The truth however is, that we judge of the happiness of misery of life differently at different times, according to the state of our changeable frame. I always remember a remark made to me by a Turkish lady educated in France. *Mais nous n'avons bon-heur et pendant la saison que nous sommes en exil.* This I have learnt from a pretty hard course of experience and would from the benevolence of necessity impress upon all who honour this book with the preface that until it is ady to conclude is biased that the present life is imperfect state and only a passage to a better if we comply with the scheme of progress improvement and also that it is a part of the mysterious plan of Providence that intellectual beings must be made perfect through suffering. There will be a continual recurrence of disappointment and unassisted. But if we walk with hope in the mind of the sun of revelation our temper and disposition will be such that the comforts and enjoyments in our way will be relished and perfectly support the inconveniences and pains. As much peculiar and various reasons, I acknowledge myself convinced of the truth of the latter conclusion. *It is to be said. I am much pleased that we must not think too deeply.*

After entrance bliss is fully to be trusted

is, in many respects, more than poetically just. Let us cultivate and the command of good principles, *the virtuous de sensations of the* as Mr Burke excellently counted the good and anxious gentleman to be pleased.

The effect of *Rasselas* and Johnson's other moral tales, is thus beautifully illustrated by Mr Court may

*I perceive the pleasurable and the
Cheerful and the anxious the trouble of the
Over the darkness of light I sail to see
And so is the anxious passion to pass
And find the dark and smooth the deep
When and the dark the sweet the green sweep*

Literary and Moral Character of Dr Johnson.

the fate of Dury¹ but his fate is past and nothing remains but to try what reflection will suggest to mitigate the terrors of a violent death which is more formidable at the first glance than on a nearer and more steady view. A violent death is never very painful the only danger is lest it should be unprovided. But if a man can be supposed to make no provision for death in war what can be the state that would have awakened him to the care of futurity? When would that man have prepared himself to die who went to seek death without preparation? What then can be the reason why we lament more him that dies of a wound than him that dies of a fever? —

I
 « , ent a soldier's death ■
 that we think he might have lived longer yet
 this cause of grief is common to — — —

I
 age or when life is extinguished for any other
 reason than the
 fore six
 reality I
 u h n

but
 not
 "

1759 1758 SAM JOHNSON

1759. ÆTAT 50.]—In 1759 in the month of January his mother died at the great age of ninety an event which deeply affected him not that his mind had acquired no firmness by the contemplation of mortality² but that his reverential affection for her was not abated by years as indeed he retained all his tender feelings even to the latest period of his life. I have been told that he regretted much his not having gone to visit his mother for several years previous to her death. But he was constantly engaged in literary labours which confined him to London.

1759. Gene al Al xande Du y of the t r g
 iment of foot guards who fill n the g ill t dis
 cha ge of his duty n ar St Cas in the well k own
 unf rtun te m ped t on against F n c n 1758
 H l d d M f —

don and though he had not the comfort of seeing his aged parent he contributed liberally to her support

Soon after this event he wrote his *Rass las Prince of Abyssinia* * concerning the publication of which Sir John Hawkins guesses vaguely and idly instead of having taken the trouble to inform himself with authentic precision. Not to trouble my readers with a repetition of the whimsicalities I have to mention that the late Mr Strahan the printer told me that Johnson wrote it that with the profits he might defray the expence of his mother's funeral and pay some little debts which she had left. He told Sir Joshua Reynolds that he composed it in the evenings of one week sent it to the press in portions as it was written and had never since read it over. Mr Strahan Mr Johnston and Mr Dodsley purchased it for a hundred pounds but afterwards

retained the compilations and works requiring not much more genius than compilations. I cannot but wonder at the very low price which he was content to receive for this admirable performance which though he had written nothing else would have rendered his name immortal in the world of literature. None of his writings has been so extensively diffused over Europe for it has been translated into most if not all of the modern languages. This Tale with all the charms of oriental imagery and all the force and beauty of which the English language is capable leads us through the most important scenes of human life and shews us that this stage of our being is full of vanity and vexation of spirit. To those who look no further than the present life or who maintain that human nature has not fallen from the state in which

it was at first admitted on its truth and its dominion Voltaire's *Ca dide* is often to refute the system of Optimism which it has accomplished with brilliant success is wonderfully similar in its plan and conduct to Johnson's *Rass las* in so much that I have heard Johnson say that if they had not been published so closely together that there was not time for imitation

See p 11 2 3 4

al
 ly
 S

H. now refreshed himself by an excursion to Oxford, of which the following short characteristical notice, in his own words, is preserved

is now making tea for me. I have been in my gown ever since I came here. It was, at first coming, quite new and handsome. I have worn twice, which I had dressed for many years. I have proposed to Vanittsitt, climbing over the wall, but he has refused me. And I have clapped my hands till they are sore, at Dr King's speech."¹

His negro servant, Francis Barber, having left him, and been some time at sea, not pressed as has been supposed, but with his own consent, it appears from a letter to John Wilkes, Esq. from Dr Smollet, that his master kindly interested himself in procuring his release from a state of L. of which Johnson always expressed the utmost abhorrence. He said, "No man will be a slave who has contrivance enough to get himself out of jail, for being in ship is being in a jail, with the chance of being drowned." And at another time, "A man in jail has more room, better food, and commonly better company."² The letter was as follows

C

Johnson. His black servant, FRANCIS BARBER, has been pressed on board the Stag, Frigate, Captain Ansell, and our lexicographer

Dr Robert Vanittsitt, of the ancient and respectable family of the name in Berinsbury. He was eminent for learning and worth, and much esteemed by Dr Johnson.

The Gentleman of Letters April, 85.
Journal of Tour of a Hibernian 3d edit., p. 26 Aug. 3.

1746, p. Sept. 23.

In my first edition this word was printed *Chow*, as appears in one of Mr Wilkes' *Miscellanies* and I am diverted on Dr Smollet's ignorance for which let me propose the name of the ingenious and benevolent gentleman. *Chow* was certainly a mistake for *Chow*, the title of the Sovereign of Tartary which was applied to Johnson, the Monarch of Literature and was an epigram.

is in great distress. He says the boy is a sickly lad of a delicate frame, and particularly subject to a malady in his throat, which renders him very unfit for his Majesty's service. You know what manner of animosity the said Johnson has against you and I dare say you desire no other opportunity of resenting it than that of laying him under an obligation. He was humble enough to desire my assistance on this occasion, though he and I were never father-sons, and I gave him to understand that I would make application to my friend Mr Wilkes, who perhaps, by his interest with Dr H. and Mr Elliot, might be able to procure the discharge of his lacquey. It would be superfluous to say more on this subject, which I leave to your own consideration but I cannot let slip this opportunity of declaring that I act, with the most inalienable esteem and attachment, dear Sir your affectionate, obliged, humble servant,

T. SMOLLET

Mr Wilkes, who upon all occasions has acted, as a private gentleman, with most polite liberality, applied to his friend Sir George Hay then one of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty and Francis Barber was discharged, as he has told me, without any wish of his own. He found his old master in Chambers in the Inner Temple, and returned to his service.

What particular new scheme of life Johnson had in view this year I have not discovered but that he meditated one of some sort, is clear from papers now which we find

beginning may proceed according to thy laws, and end in the enjoyment of thy favour." But he did not, in fact, make any external or visible change.

At this time, there being competition among the architects of London to be employed in the building of Blackfriars-bridge, a question was very warmly agitated whether semicircular or elliptical arches were preferable. In the design offered by Mr Mitchell the elliptical form was adopted, and therefore it was the great object of his rivals to attack it. Johnson's regard for his friend Mr Gwyn induced him to engage in this controversy against Mr Mylne and after he

It will be recollected that during all this year he carried on his *Idler*¹ and no doubt was proceeding though slowly in his edition of *Shakspeare*. He however from that liberality which never failed when called upon to assist other labourers in literature found time to translate for Mrs Lennox's English version of Brumoy's *A Dissertation on the Greek Comedy* † and *The General Conclusion of the book* ‡

An inquiry into the state of foreign countries was an object that seems at all times to have interested Johnson. Hence Mr Newberry found no great difficulty in persuading him to write the Introduction* to a collection of voyages and travels published by him under the title of *The World Displayed* the first volume of which appeared this year and the remaining volumes in subsequent years

† This paper was

it
was
an
so
for
m
words than the occurrences and mand d
London Janu ry 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12

I would ascribe to this year the following letter to a son of one of his early friends at Lichfield Mr Joseph Simpson Barrister and author of a tract entitled *Reflections on the Study of the Law*

TO JOSEPH SIMPSON ESQ

DEAR SIR Your father's inexorability not only grieves but amazes me he is your father he is always accounted a wise man nor do I remember any thing to the disadvantage of his good nature

He pursued the delinquent It is natural for a father to think more favourably than others of his children and it is always wise to give assistance while a little help will prevent the necessity of greater

If you married imprudently you miscarried at your own hazard at an age when you had a right of choice It would be hard if the man might not choose his own wife who has a right to plead before the Judges of his country

tu my Your debts in the whole are not large and of the whole but a small part is troublesome Small debts are like small shot they are rattling on every side and can scarcely be escaped without a wound great debts are like cannon of loud noise but little danger You must therefore be enabled to discharge petty debts that you may have leisure with security to struggle with the rest Neither the great nor little debts disgrace you I am sure you have my esteem for the courage with which you contracted them and the spirit with which you endure them I wish my esteem could be of more use I have been invited or have invited myself to several parts of the kingdom and will not incommode my dear Lucy by coming to Lichfield while her present lodging is of any use to her I hope in a few days to be at leisure and to make visits Whither I shall fly is matter of no importance A man unconnected is at home everywhere unless he may be said to be at home nowhere I am sorry dear Sir that where you have parents a man of your merits should not have an home I wish I could give it you I am my dear Sir affectionately yours

SAM JOHNSON

men by whom no tenderness has been shown The past is without remedy and shall be

He now refreshed himself by a commission to Oxford, of which the following short characteristical notice in his own words, is preserved

is now making tea for me. I have been in my room ever since I came here. It was, at my first coming quite new and handsome. I have sworn thence, which I had disused for many years. I had proposed to leave him, climb over the wall, but he has refused me. And I have clamped my hands till they are sore, at Dr King's speech."

His negro servant, Francis Barber, having left him, and been some time at sea, not pressed as was then supposed, but with his own consent, appears from a letter to John Wilkes, Esq. from Dr Smollett, that his master kindly intended himself, in procuring his release from a state of L. of which Johnson always expressed the utmost abhorrence. He said, "No man will be a slave who has conscience enough to see himself in a jail, for being in a ship is being in jail, with the chance of being drowned." And another time, "A man in a jail has more room, better food, and commonly better company." The letter was as follows

Chelsea, March 6, 39

DEAR SIR, I am again your penitence in behalf of that great CHAM of literature Samuel Johnson. His black servant, whose name is Francis Barber, has been pressed on board the St. Francis, Captain Ansell, and our letterographer

Dr Robert Vassant, of the ancient and respectable family of that name in Berkshire. He was renowned for learning and worth, and much esteemed by Dr Johnson.

The *Gravest Magazine* April, 39, *Journal of Two of the best 3d edn.*, p. 26 (see 31, 1840, p. 23).

His first edition this word was printed *Cham*, *quell*

is in great distress. He says the boy is a silly lad, of a delicate frame, and particularly subject to a malady in his throat, which renders him very unfit for his Master's service. You know what manner of a mission the said Johnson has against you, and I dare say you desire no other opportunity of resenting it than that of taking him under an obligation. It was humble enough to desire my assistance on this occasion, though he and I were never cater-cousins, and I gave him to understand that I would make application to my friend Mr Wilkes, who, perhaps, by his interest with Dr Hay and Mr Elliot, might be able to procure the discharge of his language. It would be superfluous to say more on the subject, which I leave to your own consideration

from
ob-

JOHN JEFF

Mr Wilkes, who upon all occasions has acted as a private gentleman, with most polite liberality, was joined to his friend Sir George Hay then one of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, and Francis Barber was discharged, as he has told me, without any wish of his own. He found his old master in Chambers in the Inner Temple, and returned to his service.

What particular new scheme of life Johnson had in view this year I have not discovered, but that he meditated one of some sort, is clear from his private devotions, in which we find, the change of outward things which I am now to make, and Grant me the grace of the Holy Spirit, that the course which I am now beginning may proceed according to thy laws, and end in the enjoyment of thy favour. But he did not, in fact, make any external or visible change.

At this time, there being competition among the architects of London to be employed in the building of Blackfriars-bridge, a question was very warmly agitated whether semicircular or elliptical arches were preferable. In the design

controversy against Mr Mylne, and after be-

Proverbs and Meditations pp. 30 [30] and 40.

Mr John Hawkins (*Life* p. 373) has given long detail of it, in that manner vulgarly but significantly called *rigorous* in which, amidst an ostentatious exhibition of arts and artists, he talks of "proportions of column being taken from that of the human figure, and assisted by Nature—masculine and feminine—in man, perspective of the head, and in a woman *separated*" nor has he

ing at considerable pains to study the subject he wrote three several letters in the *Gazette* in opposition to his plan

If it should be remarked that this was a controversy which lay quite out of Johnson's way

failed to induce a

do no
but se
follow
us les
to may
remar
h

a ch s
have act
th op n
Thomas
of the sem
that how
h gh e pa
was i ttle versed n m ed and pract al m
i l a

i r

ll be al antip thy to M Myline th t h aft r
w rds h d w th that g ntle m upon v y agree
able te ms of equ t nce and d n d v th hum at
his h use S John H wkins i d ed e f i
v

g s whoeve has o m m

thw rted their endcas urs N t ith tand e h

sto e and every necessary newal can be com
pleted at a moderat expence

let it be remembered that after all his employ
ing his powers of reasoning and eloquence upon
a subject which he had studied on the moment
■ not more strange than what we often observe
in lawyers who as *quicquid agunt homines* in the
matter of law suits are sometimes obliged to
pick up a temporary knowledge of an art or
science of which they understood nothing till
their brief was delivered and appear to be much
masters of it In like manner members of the
legislature frequently introduce and expatiate
upon subjects of which they have informed
themselves for the occasion

1 1760 ETAT 1761

dress of the F
the Throne of
ever ascended with more sincere congratula
tions from his people Two generations of for
eign princes had prepared their minds to re
joice in having again a King who gloried in
being born a Briton He also wrote for Mr
Baretti the Dedication of his *Italian and English
Dictionary* to the Marquis of Abreu then En
voy Extraordinary from Spain at the Court of
Great Britain

Johnson was now either very idle or very
busy with his *Shakspeare* for I can find no other
publick composition by him except an Intro
duction to the proceedings of the Committee
for cloathing the French Prisoners * one of the
many proofs that he was ever awake to the calls
of humanity and an account which he gave in
The Gentleman's Magazine of Mr Tytler's acute
and able vindication of Mary Queen of Scots
The generosity of Johnson's feelings shines forth
in the following sentence

It has now been fashionable for near half a
century to defame and vilify the house of
Stuart and to exalt and magnify the reign of
Elizabeth The Stuarts have found few apolog
ists for the dead cannot pay for praise and
who will without reward oppose the tide of
popularity? Yet there remains still among us not
wholly extinguished a zeal for truth a desire of
establishing right in opposition to fashion

In this year I have not discovered a single
private letter written by him to any of his
friends It should seem however that he had at
this period a floating intention of writing a his
tory of the recent and wonderful successes of the
British arms in all quarters of the globe for
among his resolutions or memorandum Sep
tember 18 there is Send for books for Hist of
War How much it is to be regretted that it is

¹Pr ye s and M d tat as p 42

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1760]

intent on was fulfilled. His majestic expression would have carried down to the latest posterity the glorious achievements of his country in the same fervent glow which they produced on the mind at the time. He would have been under no temptation to dilate on any degree from truth, which he held very sacred or to ask licence which he earned on the title of me. His voice seemed in conversation jocularly to all who to historians.

There are (said he) inexcusable lies and consecrated lies. For instance, we are told that on the arrival of the news of the unfortunate battle of Fontenoy every heart beat, and every eye was in tears. Now we know that no man eat his dinner the worse but there should have been a little concern and to say there was (murmur) may be reckoned consecrated lies.

This year Mr. Murphy having thought him self interested by the Reverend Dr. Fraichlin

London in order to get ready for the press he sent the numbers of that *Journal* Foot sent to him, and need not go on that account. Here is French magazine in which you will find a very pretty original tale translated that, added to it to your printer. Mr. Murphy having read the tale, was highly pleased with it, and favoured Foot's address. When he returned to town this tale was pointed out to him in *The Rambler* from whence it had been translated into the French magazine. Mr. Murphy then waited upon Johnson, to explain this curious incident. His talents, literature and general manly manners, were soon perceived by Johnson and a friendship was formed which was never broken.

TO BENJAMIN LAMOTHE ESQ AT LAMOTHE
EARLSBURY LINCOLN-SHIRE
DEAR SIR You that travel about the world

plum is Johnson a just and legible man

*Tender and Gentle whose presence
Is to the world a fragrant perfume
Thou art Apollo when all his stores
And every Muse for service lend thee
Say poor old Johnson where thy verse is strong
Which is such grace such energy flows
Which is thy strength instructs the
I hasten number and to poets has
O for I know alas too late
His unobscured exchange for gold and state
What is your own every got in line
So unity and elegance combine
Thy nervous plot and unperceivable every soul
It has harmony gives power to whole*

Again, towards the conclusion

*Then when my friends who see'st he danger's strife
I which some deem but misfortune myself
Thou art a hero and dost every day
Say when he is thy lonely mourning one
Which is worth to thy own said strong
Thy moral sense thy great strong
Thou art, for you can by what suffering art
Thou art to suffer every heart
I wish to give some truth important give
And bid to fate some thy RAMBLER live*

I take this opportunity to relate the manner in which an acquaintance first commenced between Dr. Johnson and Mr. Murphy during the publication of *The Grasp*. Its journal periodical paper which was successfully carried on by Mr. Murphy alone when very young man, he happened to be the country with Mr. Foot and had the notion that he was obliged to go

vacation to Oxford

I am very sincerely solicitous for the preservation

but if it be true in some cases, and those cases can be distinguished (may be) and uncommonly comfortable day

Of dear Mrs. Langton you give me the pleasure

Let me hear from you again wherever you are or whatever you are doing whether you wander out till, plant trees or make *Rusticks*

play with your sisters or muse alone and in return I will tell you the success of Sheridan who at this instant is playing Cato and has already played Richard twice He had more company the second than the first night and will make I believe a good figure in the whole though his faults seem to be very many some of natural deficiency and some of laborious affectation He has I think no power of assuming either that dignity or elegance which some men who have little of either in common life can exhibit on the stage His voice when strained is displeasing and when low is not always heard He seems to think too much on the audience and turns his face too often to the galleries

However I wish him well and among other reasons because I like his wife ¹ Make haste to write to dear Sir your most affectionate servant
Oct 18 1760 SAM JOHNSON

1761 *ÆTAT* 52]—In 1761 Johnson appears to have done little He was still no doubt proceeding in his edition of *Shakspeare* but what advances he made in it cannot be ascertained He certainly was at this time not active for in his scrupulous examination of himself on Easter eve he laments in his too rigorous mode of censuring his own conduct that his life since the communion of the preceding Easter had been dissipated and useless ² He however contributed this year the Preface to Rolt's *Dictionary of Trade and Commerce* in which he displays such a clear and comprehensive knowledge of the subject as might lead the reader to think that its author had devoted all his life to it I asked him whether he knew much of Rolt and of his work Sir (said he) I never saw the man and never read the book The booksellers wanted a Preface to a *Dictionary of Trade and Commerce* I knew very well what such a Diction

ary ought to be and I thought not in the least acquainted with him

My next proof of it in our sister kingdom as Dr Johnson informed me When Akenstide's *Pleasures of the Imagination* first came out he did not put his name to the poem Rolt went over to Dublin published an edition of it and put his own name to it Upon the same of this he lived

Mrs Sheildon was authour of *Memoirs of Sydney Biddolph* a novel of great merit and of some other pieces—She is a charming person beginning of 1763
Præterea *nd* *Meditationes* *et* *alia*

for several months being entertained at the best tables as the ingenious Mr Rolt ³ His conversation indeed did not discover much of the fire of a poet but it was recollected that both Addison and Thomson were equally dull till excited by the Akenstide having been informed of this imposition vindicated his right by publishing the poem with its real author's name Several instances of such literary fraud have been detected The Reverend Dr Campbell of St Andrews wrote *An Enquiry into the original of Moral Virtue* the manuscript of which he sent to Mr Innes a clergyman in England who was his countryman and acquaintance Innes published it with his own name to it and before the imposition was discovered obtained considerable promotion as a reward of his merit ⁴ The celebrated Dr Hugh Blair and his cousin Mr George Bannantine when students in divinity wrote a poem entitled *The Resurrection* copies of which were handed about in manuscript They were at length very much surprised to

find Eccles a young Irish clergyman who was afterwards drowned near Bath He had been in the pains to transcribe the whole book with blotting out corrections and corrections that it might be shewn to several people as an original It was in truth the production of Mr Henry Mackenzie an Attorney in the Exchequer at Edinburgh who was the author of several other ingenious pieces but the belief with regard to Mr Eccles became so general that it was thought necessary for Messieurs Strahan and Cadell to publish an advertisement in the new papers contradicting the report and mentioning that they purchased the copyright of Mr Mackenzie I can conceive this kind of fraud to be very easily practised with successful effrontery *The Fillet* of a literary performance is difficult of proof seldom is there any witness present at its birth A man either in confidence

¹ I have had inquiry made in Ireland as to this story but did not find it collected there I give it on the authority of Dr Johnson to whom it may be added that of the *Beaumont and Flammion* *Damant* in both of which the good man says Mr Malon observed that the truth probably is that he did not write it but that the poem

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1761]

or by improper means, obtains possession of a copy of it in manuscript and boldly publishes it his own. The truth is, that in many cases, the son.

appropriate them to their.

*But Shakespeare might could it up do
With that is let one do it walk but he*

His this year! thus in daily assistance to correct and improve a pamphlet written by Mr. G. the architect, titled *The light on the Coronet of George III*

Johnson had now for some years admitted Mr. Barrett to his intimacy notwithstanding their friendship ceased possibly being separated by Barrett retaining his natural country as appears from Johnson's letters to him.

T. M. JOSEPH BARETTI AT MILAN

changes made by time are talways perceived if they are perceived cannot be recounted. I have said and when talked and mused while I have said inside
vid my

merely expected our matters, do so as to be fully died out it turns I received you kind

good

You know that we have a new King and a new Parliament. Of the new Parliament Herbert is member. We know many of our friends that we are much pleased with his success of whom we are so much indebted to his great things that most of us begin already to believe in him. The young man is the most blameless but it would be unreasonable to expect him to have much more than his share, and the ignorance of people is much educated. He has been in the hands of the Scots and has already found them more than the English will not tediously endure. But perhaps he has been misled by the news which he has distinguished himself in has disgust.

The Arts have constituted a yearly Exhibition

call in the assistance of so many trifles to rid us

more than in former seasons But I have gone thither only to escape from myself We have had many new farces and the comedy called *The Jealous Wife* which though not written with much genius was yet so well adapted to the stage and so well exhibited by the actors that it was crowded for near twenty nights I am digressing from myself to the playhouse but a barren plan must be filled with episodes Of myself I have nothing to say but that I have hitherto lived without the concurrence of my own judgment yet I continue to flatter myself that when you return you will find me mended I do not wonder that where the monastick life is permitted every order finds votaries and every monastery inhabitants Men will submit to any rule by which they may be exempted from the tyranny of caprice and of chance They are glad to supply by external authority their own want of constancy and resolution and court the government of others when long experience has convinced them of their own inability to govern themselves If I were to visit Italy my curiosity would be more attracted by convents than by

be so soon quitted is a powerful remedy against impatience but what shall free us from reluctance? Those who have endeavoured to teach us to die well have taught few to die willingly yet I cannot but hope that a good life might end at last in a contented death

You see to what a train of thought I am drawn by the ment on of myself Let me now turn my attention upon you I hope you take care to keep an exact journal and to register all occurrences and observations for your friends here expect such a book of travels as has not been often seen You have given us good specimens in your letters from Lisbon I wish you had staid longer in Spain for no country is less known to the rest of Europe but the quickness of your discernment must make amends for the celerity of your motions He that knows which way to direct his view sees much in a little time

Write to me very often and I will not neglect to write to you and I may perhaps, in time

get something to write at least you will know by my letters whatever else they may have or want that I continue to be your most affectionate friend

London June 10 1761 SAM JOHNSON

1762 *ÆTAT* 53]—In 1762 he wrote for the Reverend Dr Kennedy Rector of Bradley in Derbyshire in a strain of very courtly elegance a Dedication to the King of that gentleman's work entitled *A complete System of Astronomical Chronology unfolded in the Scriptures* He had certainly looked at this work before it was printed for the concluding paragraph is undoubtedly of his composition of which let my readers judge

Thus have I endeavoured to free Religion and History from the darkness of a disputed and uncertain chronology from difficulties which

truth of the Mosaic account by evidence which no transcription can corrupt no negligence can lose and no interest can pervert I have shewn that the universe bears witness to the inspiration of its historian by the revolution of its orbs and the succession of its seasons that the stars in their courses fight against incredulity that the works of God give hourly confirmation to the law the prophets and the gospel of which one doth telleth another and one might certifyeth another and that the validity of the sacred writings can never be denied while the moon shall increase and wane and the sun shall know his going down

He this year wrote also the Dedication† to the Earl of Middlesex of Mrs Lennox's *Female Quixote* and the Preface to the *Catalogue of the Artists Exhibition*†

The following letter which on account of its intrinsic merit it would have been unjust to withhold from Johnson and the publick to have withheld was obtained for me by the solicitation of my friend Mr Selw

TO DR STAUNTON (NOW SIR GEORGE STAUNTON BARONET)

DEAR SIR I make haste to answer your kind letter in hope of hearing again from you before

it some alleviation of the loss that I must restore I likewise Dr Staunton to the English

It is a melancholy consideration that so much of our time is necessarily to be spent upon the care of living and that we can seldom obtain

use in one respect but by resigning it in an-
other I suppose we are by this dispensation in a
happy in the whole than if the poetical
nature poured all that it contains into

be broken

made your request to me

and pure conscience.

In America there is little to be observed ex-
cept natural curiosities. The new world must
have many vegetables and animals with which
philosophers are but little acquainted. I hope
you will furnish yourself with some books of nat-
ural history and some glasses and other instru-
ments of observation. Trust as little as you can
to report examine all you can by your own

reason why all
chuse to supplicate the Archbishop p nor why
among all the possible objects of his bounty the
Archbishop should chuse your son. I know Ma-
dam, how unwillingly objection is admitted
when interest opposes it but surely I dam
you must allow that there is no reason why that
should be done by me, much every other man
may do with equal reason and much, indeed
some very

I have seen your son this morning, a most
pretty youth, and will, perhaps, find some bet-
ter friend than I can procure him but, though
he should at last miss the University he may
still be wise useful, and happy I am, Madam,
your most humble servant,

June 8, 1762

SAM JOHNSON

Madam having at this time solicited him to ob-
tain the Archbishop of Canterbury's patronage
has her son sent to the University on of
those solicitations which are too frequent, where
people anxious for particular objects, dis-
consider propriety or the opportunity which
the persons whom they solicit have to assist
in, he wrote the following answer
a copy of which I am favoured by the Re-
verend Dr Farmer Master of Emanuel Col-
lege Cambridge

Madam I hope you will believe that my de-
lay in answering your letter could proceed only
from my unwillingness to destroy an hope that

To Mr. JOSE BARETT AT MILA

London July 10 1762

Sir How ever justly you may accuse me for
want of punctuality I correspond once I am
not so far lost in negligence as to miss the op-
portunity of writing to you, which Mr. Be-
cker's passage through Mila affords me.

I suppose you received the letter and I intend
that you shall soon receive that which you

As you have now been long way I suppose
your curiosity may want for some news of your

is excited by reason, but by desire expectation
arise, not by the common occurrences of life,

those whom I have mentioned but of myself I have very little which I care to tell. Last winter I went down to my native town where I found the streets much narrower and shorter than I thought I had left them inhabited by a new race of people to whom I

I collected his principles, and was become the tool of the predominant faction. My daughter in law from whom I expected most and whom I met with sincere benevolence has lost the beauty and gaiety of youth without having gained much of the wisdom of age. I wandered about for five days and took the first convenient opportunity of returning to a place where if there is not much happiness there at least, such a diversity of good and evil, that slight vexations do not fix upon the heart.

I think in a few weeks to try another excursion though to what end? Let me know my Baretts what has been the result of your return to your own country whether time has made any alteration for the better and whether when the first raptures of salutation were over you did not find your thoughts confessed their disappointment.

Most sentences appear ostentatious and tumid when they have no greater occasions than the journey of a wit to his own town yet such pleasures and such pains make up the mass of life.

I am as usual to end in disappointment.

I beg that you will shew Mr Beauclerk all the civilities which you have in your power.

I am sorry When you write to Mr Marshall let him know that I remember him with kindness.

May you my Baretts be very happy at Milan or some other place nearer to Sir your most affectionate humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

The accession of George the Third to the throne of these kingdoms opened a new and brighter prospect to men of literary merit who had been honoured with no mark of royal favour in the preceding reign. His present Majesty

This is a very judicious account of the effect which London affords to melancholy minds.

esty's education in this country as well as his taste and beneficence prompted him to be the patron of science and the arts and early this year Johnson having been represented to him as a very learned and good man without any certain provision his Majesty was pleased to grant him a pension of three hundred pounds a year. The Earl of Bute who was then Prime Minister had the honour to announce this instance of his Sovereign's bounty concerning which many and various stories all equally erroneous have been propagated maliciously representing it as a political bribe.

I have taken care to have it in my power to refute them from the most authentic information. Lord Bute told me that Mr Wedderburne now Lord Loughborough was the person who first mentioned this subject to him. Lord Loughborough told me that the pension was granted to Johnson solely as the reward of his literary merit without any stipulation whatever or even tacit understanding that he should write for administration. His Lordship added that he was confident the political tracts which Johnson afterwards did write as they were entirely

would soon

M then

Wedderburne told me that they previously talked with Johnson upon this matter and that it was perfectly understood by all parties that the pension was merely honorary. Sir Joshua Reynolds told me that Johnson called on him after his Majesty

to

as

the favour after the definitions which he had given in his Dictionary of penmanship and figures. He said he could not have Sir Joshua's answer till next day when he could call again and desired he might think of it. Sir Joshua answered that he was clear to give his opinion then that there could be no objection to his receiving from the King a small additional literary

Dr

it should

again

waited

told Sir Joshua that Lord Bute said to him expressly. It is not given you for anything you are to do but for what you have done. His

Lordship he said beha ed in th handsomest
man He repeated th w rds tw c that h
might be sure J hnson heard th m and thus set
his mind perf tly at ase This n bl man, wh
has been so rule tly based act d with great
a m d

Bounty always rece es part f is value from
the m n n r n h ch t besto d your Lord
— — — — — muta ce th t
n You
wh has

him his support.

Mr Murphy and the lat Mr Sheridan se
rally co t d d f th dist t n f having
bee th first wh me t ed to Mr Wedd
burne that J hnson ought t ha e a pens
Wh I pol of this t Lord Lo ghboro gh,
wash g to know if he recollected th prim
mover in th bus ess h sa d All his fr ds
assis ed a d wh It ld him th t Mr Sh n
d stre usly asserted his claim t t, his
Lordship said, H ang the bell And tis but
just t dd that M Sh nida t ld m that
h h e mmunicat d t Dr J hnson that
pens was t be gra t d h m h repl ed a
fer ur f gratit d Th English language
does t afford m terms d q te t my feel
ings this occas n I must ha recourse t
th Fre ch I am pl d f with his Majesty's
goodness Wh I repe ted this t Dr J hn
son h d d t co trad t e.

His d finit ns f pen d p ns or partly
fou ded th satirical rses f P pe wh ch h
q otes, may be g ally tru d yet ry
body must all w th t th may be a d h
bee nsta ces f pens ns gr n and cea ed
po libe al d h rabl t rms. Thus th
tis lar thar h was noth g nsut t
ll militating in J hnso ceeping f pens
so uncondu nally and so h ur bly f f red t
him.

E t I h ll t d tain my re ders f ger by
y ords f my by ct wh h I
am happily nabl d by th f o f th Earl
of E t pres th m with what J hnson

serva t,
July 1762

SAM JOHNSON

This y ar his fr nd S r Joshu R ynolds pa d
vist of som we ks t his nat'e co try
Devonshire in which h was a comp n ed by
w m h ol ased th thusjaunt

circumstan es, afforded him a grand s bject o
cont mpl t on. Th Commissioner of th Dock
— — — — — f ordering the

i d

Reyn lds and ll were at this time th gu st
f Dr Mudge the cel b at d surgeon d n w
phys cian f th t pl n t m re dist gu hed
for qu ckness f parts and ar ety f knowledge
tha loved d esteemed f his amiable man
n rs nd h re J hns n f rmed n a qual t nce
with D M dg f th th t ry mu t d
use th R erend Zachariah Mudge P ben
dary f Ex t wh as d lised th west,
both for his excell e as pre h d th
unif mperfect prop ety f his pri ate co du t
ll pre ched serm n purposely that Johnso

A on f thes cats Dr Amyat Phyu an m

hom ddressed

T R t H R LE THE E t

BUT.

M Lo n Wh th ball w re yes erd y d

those whom I have mentioned but of myself I have very little which I care to tell Last winter I went down to my native town where I found the streets much narrower and shorter than I thought I had left them inhabited by a
race of people

My play fell

to suspect if

remaining if

changed his principles and was become the tool of the predominant faction My daughter in law from whom I expected most and whom I met with sincere benevolence has lost the beauty and gaiety of youth without having gained much of the wisdom of age I wandered about for five days and took the first convenient opportunity of returning to a place where if there is not much happiness there is at least such a diversity of good and evil that slight vexations do not fix upon the heart

I think in a few weeks to try another excursion though to what end? Let me know my Baretts what has been the result of your return to your own country whether time has made any alteration for the better and whether when the first raptures of salutation were over you did not find your thoughts confessed their disappointment

Moral sentences appear ostentatious and timid when they have no greater occasions than the journey of a visit to his own town yet such pleasures and such pains make up the general mass of life and as nothing is common

feels it

common

by very common

temperament

when the

some of his

ness from hope

which at last is to end in disappointment

appointment

I beg that you will shew Mr Beauchamp all the civilities which you have in your power for he has always been kind to me

I have lately seen Mr Stratton Professor of Padua

Abbot

particular

write to

member him with kindness

May you my Baretts be very happy at Milan or some other place nearer to Sir your most affectionate humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

The accession of George the Third to the throne of these kingdoms opened a new and brighter prospect to men of literary merit who had been honoured with no mark of royal favour in the preceding reign His present Majesty

This is a very just consideration of the which London affords to melancholy minds

early education in this country as well as his taste and beneficence prompted him to be the patron of science and the arts and early this year Johnson having been represented to him as a very learned and good man without any certain provision his Majesty was pleased to grant him a pension of three hundred pounds a year The Earl of Bute who was then Prime Minister had the honour to announce this instance of his Sovereign's bounty concerning which many and various stories all equally erroneous have been propagated maliciously representing it as a political bribe to Johnson to desert his avowed principles and become the tool of a government which he held to be founded in usurpation I have taken care to have it in my power to refute them from the most authentic information Lord Bute told me that Mr Wedderburne now Lord Loughborough was the person who first mentioned this subject to him Lord Loughborough told me that the pension was granted to Johnson solely as the reward of his literary merit without any stipulation whatever or even tacit understanding that he should write for administration His Lordship added that he was confident the political tracts which Johnson afterwards did write as they were entirely consonant with his own opinions would have been written

before

the

Weaverburne told me that they previously talked with Johnson upon this matter and that it was perfectly understood by all parties that the pension was merely honorary Sir Joshua Reynolds told me that Johnson called on him after his return

to

as

the year after the definitions which he had given in his Dictionary of pension and pensioners

He said he would not have Sir Joshua answer till next day when he could call again and desired he might think of it Sir Joshua answered that he was clear to give his opinion on then that there could be no objection to his receiving from the King a reward for literary merit

and

It should

again till

you accepted the pension and had waited on Lord Bute to thank him He then told Sir Joshua that Lord Bute said to him expressly It is not given you for anything you are to do but for what you have done His

1763]

your mind, that, with due submission to Providence, man of genius has been seldom ruined but by himself. Your P. Tro. weakness or insensibility will finally do you little hurt, if his is by no means on a par with mine. Of your letter

mirable poet, in the collection of 1761 which he wrote for the body of English poetry formed and published by the booksellers of London. His account of them landly depresses now which Collins was severely afflicted, and which brought me to his grave is, I think, one of the most tender and interesting passages in the whole series of his writings. He also favoured Moore with the Dedication of his translation of *Assu* to the Queen which is so happily conceived and elegantly expressed, that I cannot but point it out to the peculiar notice of my readers.¹

This is to me a memorable year for in it I had the happiness to obtain the acquaintance of that extraordinary man whose memoirs I am now writing an acquaintance which I shall ever esteem as one of the most fortunate circumstances in my life. Though then but two-and-twenty I had for several years read his works with delight and instruction and had the highest

idea of abstraction, in which I supposed him to live in the immense metropolis of London. Mr. Gentleman, a native of Ireland who passed some years in Scotland as player and as an instructor in the English language a man whose talents and worth were depressed by misfortunes, had given me a representation of the figure and manner of DRICHO ARY JOHNSON as he

would receive you.

Reynolds still continues to increase in reputation and in riches. Miss Williams, who cry

MADAM, To approach the high and illustrious has been in all ages the privilege of Poets and though translators cannot justly claim the same honour yet they naturally follow their authors as attendants and I hope that in return for having enabled Tasso to diffuse his fame through the British mind I may be introduced by him to the presence of your Majesty.

TASSO has peculiar claim to your Majesty's favour as a flatterer and panegyrist of the House of

was before us, I insist to force that we are subject to the general law of mortality and shall soon be where our doom will be fixed for ever. I pray God bless you, and am, Sir your most affectionate humble servant,

SAM JOHNSON

Written soon.

1763 et 34]—I 1763 has furnished the Port of Calcutta published by F. W. W. Harris of Calcutta, which has afterwards ungrafted in his entire life of that ad

might hear him and we shall see afterwards that Johnson honoured his memory by drawing

tion It was here that he made that frank and truly original confession that ignorance pure ignorance was the cause of a wrong definition in his *Dictionary* of the word *pastern*¹ to the no small surprise of the Lady who put the question to him who having the most profound reverence for his character so as almost to suppose him endowed with infallibility expected to hear an explanation (of what to be sure seemed strange to a common reader) drawn from some deep learned source with which she was unacquainted

Sir Joshua Reynolds to whom I was obliged for my information concerning this excursion mentions a very characteristical anecdote of Johnson while at Plymouth Having observed that in consequence of the Dock yard a new town had arisen about two miles off as a rival to the old and knowing from his sagacity and just observation of human nature that it is certain if a man hates at all he will hate his next neighbour he concluded that this new and rising town could not but excite the envy and jealousy of the old in which conjecture he was very soon confirmed

duty to stand by it He accordingly entered warmly into its interests and upon every occasion talked of the *dockers* as the inhabitants of the new town were called as upstarts and aliens Plymouth was very plentifully supplied with water by a river brought into it from a great distance which is so abundant that it runs to waste in the town The Dock or New town being totally destitute of water petitioned Plymouth that a small portion of the conduit might be permitted to go to them and this was now under consideration Johnson affecting to entertain the passions of the place was violent in opposition and half laughing at himself for his pretended zeal where he had no concern exclaimed No no! I am against the *dockers* I am a Plymouth man Rogues! let them die of thirst They shall not have a drop!

Lord Macartney obligingly favoured me with a copy of the following letter in his own handwriting from the original which was found by the present Earl of Bute among his father's papers

¹See ante p 82

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE EARL OF BUTE

MY LORD That generosity by which I was recommended to the favour of his Majesty will not be offended at a solicitation necessary to make that favour permanent and effectual

The pension appointed to be paid me at Michaelmas I have not received and know not

may be necessary which I believe his friendship will make him think it no trouble to convey to me

To interrupt your Lordship at a time like this with such petty difficulties is improper and unseasonable but your knowledge of the world has long since taught you that every man's affairs however little are important to himself Every man hopes that he shall escape neglect and with reason may every man whose vices do not preclude his claim expect favour from that beneficence which has been extended to my Lord your Lordship's most obliged and most humble servant

Temple Lane N^o 3 1762 SAM JOHNSON

TO MR JOSEPH BARETTI AT MILAN

London Dec 21 1762

SIR You are not to suppose with all your conviction of my idleness that I have passed all this time without writing to my Baretto I gave a letter to Mr Beauclerk who in my opinion and in his own was hastening to Naples for the recovery of his health but he has stopped at Paris and I know not when he will proceed

your resolution and experience to have been did I not know that general truths are seldom applied to particular occasions and that the fallacy of our self love tends itself as wide as our interest or affections Every man believes that mistresses are unfaithful and patrons capricious but he excepts his own mistress, and his own patron We have all learned that greatness is

mounted but turn your thoughts with vigour to some other plan of life and keep always in

his mind and though I informed him I all that
Johnson said and that he would be very glad to
meet him amicably he positively declined re-

"— he made and once went off

that teaches is impressed upon the mind by a
series of as deep distress as can affect humanity
in the amiable and pious heroine who goes to
her grave unrelieved but resigned and full of
hope of heaven's mercy Johnson paid her
this high compliment upon it I know not
Madam, that you have a right, upon moral
principles, to make your readers suffer so much.

Mr Thomas Davies the actor who is now at
a bookseller's shop in Russell-street, Covent-ga-
den told me that Johnson was very much his
friend and came frequently to his house, here
he more than once invited me to meet him but
by some unlucky accident or other he was pre-

vented from coming to us.

Mr Thomas Davies was a man of good unde-
standing and talents, with the advantage of a
tombous,

imprint in the writings of his life was to
depreciate Johnson, by characterizing him as
A man of elegant claim in these days find
men that very Johnson whom he once so
highly admired and created.

This rupture with Sheridan deprived Johnson
of one of his most agreeable resources for
amusement in his leisure evenings for Sheri-
dan well informed animated, and bustling
mind ever suffered earnestly to tag and
and Mrs. Sheridan was a most agreeable com-
panion to an intellectual man. She was sensible,
ingenious, unassuming; yet communicative. I
recollect, with satisfaction many pleasing hours
which I passed with her under the hospitable
roof of her husband who was my very kind
friend. Her novel, *led Memoirs of Mrs. Sydney*
my friend, contains an excellent moral which
inculcates future satisfaction and

led in as easy an intimacy with them, as I
any family which he used to visit Mr. Davies
recollected several of Johnson's remarkable say-
ings, and was one of the best of the many imita-
tors of his voice and manner while relating
them. He increased my impression more and
more to see the extraordinary man whose works
I highly valued, and whose conversation as re-
ported to be so peculiarly excellent.

than if he rose from his distress but we are inevit-
ably induced to cherish the sublime idea that day
of future retribution will arrive when he will re-

8.—The very place where I was fortun-
ately introduced to this illustrious subject
of his work, deserves to be particularly marked. I
never pass by without feeling reverence and re-
gret.

was then generally called 'and du considerably improved the arts of

at which I was very ambitious But he never found

THAT SIR might very well have introduced you I had a kindness for Derick and am sorry he is dead

In the summer of 1761 Mr Thomas Sh was the large

audiences I was often in his company and heard him frequently expatiate upon Johnson's extraordinary knowledge talents and virtues repeat his pointed sayings describe his particularities and boast of his being his guest sometimes till two or three in the morning At this house I hoped

When I returned to London in the end of 1762 to my surprise and regret I found an irreconcilable difference had taken place between Johnson and Sheridan A pension of

J
t)
is

as a pensioned exclaimed What! have they given him a pension? Then it is time for me to give up mine Whether this proceeded from a momentary indignation as if it were an affront to his exalted merit that a player should be rewarded in the same manner with him or was the sudden effect of a fit of peevishness it was unluckily said and indeed cannot be justified Mr Sheridan's pension was granted to him not as a player but as a sufferer in the cause of government when he was manager of the Theatre Royal in Ireland when parties ran high in 1753 And it must also be allowed that he was a man of literature and had

As great men of antiquity such as Scipio Africanus had an epithet added to their names in consequence of some celebrated action so my illustrious friend was often called Dr Johnson

and a pronunciation to Mr Alexander Wedderburne whose sister was married to Sir Harry Erskine an intimate friend of Lord Bute who was the favourite of the King and surely the most outrageous Whig will not maintain that whatever ought to be the principle in the disposal of offices a pension ought never to be granted

Mr Wedderburne and thought it was too late in life for a Caledonian to acquire the genuine English cadence yet so successful were Mr Wedderburne

native wood note wild as to mark his country which if any Scotchman should affect to forget I should heartily despise him Notwithstanding the difficulties which are to be encountered by those who have not had the advantage of an English education he by degrees formed a mode of speaking to which Englishmen are

praise of elegy which I advocate in elder of the Academy was had its fame and ample reward in much higher spheres When I look back on this noble person at Edinburgh in situations so unworthy of his brilliant powers and behold Lord LOUGHBOROUGH at London the change seems almost like one of the metamorphoses in Ovid and as his preceptors by refining his utterance gave currency in his talents we may say in the words of that poet *Amor vos mutastis*

I have dwelt the longer upon this remarkable instance of successful parts and assiduity because it affords animating encouragement to other gentlemen of North Britain to try their fortunes in the southern part of the Island where they may hope to gratify their utmost ambition and not that we are one people by the Union it would surely be ill beral to maintain that they have not an equal title with the natives of any other part of his Majesty's dominions

Johnson complained that a man who disliked him repeated his sarcasm to Mr Sheridan without telling him what followed which was that after a pause he added However I am glad that Mr Sheridan has a pension for he is a very good man Sheridan could never forgive this hasty contemptuous expression It rankled in

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1763]

Speaker of one who with more than ordinary boldness attacked public measures and the royal family he said

I think he is safe from the law but he is an abominable scoundrel and instead of applying to my Lord Chief Justice to punish him I would send half a dozen footmen and have him well ducked.

The notion of liberty amuses the people of England, and helps to keep off the idle and riotous

perturbed to him and he was disturbed at this picturesque account of himself Dr Blair had been presented to him by Dr James Fordyce At this time the controversy concerning the poems published by Mr James Macpherson as translations of Ossian was at its height Johnson had all along disapproved the poetical city and what was still more provoking to his admirers, many of them

He asked Dr Johnson whether a modern poet could have written such poems Johnson replied Yes Sir many men of our age and children of Johnson at

years afterwards, when I reminded him of this sarcasm, he said Well but Derrick has now got character that he need not fear from.

I was highly pleased with the extraordinary vigour of his conversation, and regretted that I was drawn away from it by an engagement to another place. I had, for a part of the evening been left alone with him, and had ventured to make an observation now and then, which he received very civilly so that I was satisfied that though there was roughness in his manner there was no ill nature in his disposition. Davies followed me to the door and when I complained to him of the hard blows which the great man had given me he kindly took upon himself to console me by saying Don't be uneasy I can see he likes you very well.

A few days afterwards I called on Davies and asked him if he thought I might take the liberty of waiting on Mr Johnson at his Chambers the Templar He said I certainly might, and that Mr Johnson would take as complaisant men So on Tuesday the 4th of May after having been invited by the worthy sallyes of Messrs Thornon Wilkes, Churchill and Lloyd with whom I had passed the morning I boldly repaired to Johnson His Chambers were on the first floor of the Inner Temple lane and I entered them with an impression given me by the Reverend Dr Blair of Edinburgh who had been in residence there long before and described his hanging found the Giant he had expressed which when I came before you will equaled with Johnson, I re-

sorry that they got thus much Sir it was like I did not talk of a book when the author is concealed behind the door

He received me very courteously but it must be confessed that his apartment, and furniture and morning dress, were sufficiently un-

Som gentle men whom I did not recollect, sitting with him and when they went away I also rose but he said to me No do not go Sir (said I) I am afraid that I intruded upon

passed this day

Madness frequently discovers itself merely by a necessary departure from the usual modes of the world. My poor friend Smart showed the disturbance of his mind by falling upon his knees, and saying his prayers in the street, in any other unusual place Now although I rationally speaking am greater madman than pray at all, than Smart did I am afraid there are so many who do not pray that their understanding is not called in question.

Mr Sheridan was then reading lectures upon Ory Bath where Derrick was Master of the Ceremonies or as the phrase is, his

At last on Monday the 16th of May when I was sitting in Mr Davies's back parlour after having drunk tea with him and Mrs Davies Johnson unexpectedly came into the shop. Mr Davies advanced and announced his awful approach to me somewhat in the manner of an actor in the part of Horatio.

The idea of Johnson's figure from the portrait of him painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds soon after he had published his

his in which Sir Joshua very kindly presented to me and from which an engraving has been made for this work Mr Davies mentioned my name and respectfully introduced me to him I was much agitated and recollecting his prejudice against the Scotch of which I had heard much I said to Davies Don't tell where I come from — From Scotland cried Davies roguishly Mr Johnson (said I) I do indeed come from Scotland but I cannot help it I am willing to flatter myself that I meant this as light pleasantry to sooth and conciliate him and not as an humiliating abasement at the expence of my country But however that might be this speech was somewhat unlucky for with that quickness of wit for which he was so remarkable he seized the express on come from Scotland which I used in the sense of being of that country and as if I had said that I had come away from it or left retorted That Sir I find it is what a very great many of your countrymen cannot help This stroke stunned me a good deal and when we had sat down I felt myself not a little embarrassed and apprehensive of what might come next He then addressed himself to Davies

What do you think of Garrick? He has refused me an order for the play for Miss Williams, because he knows the house will be full and that an order would be worth three shillings Eager to take any opening to get into conversation with him I ventured to say O Sir I cannot think Mr Garrick would grudge such a trifle to you Sir (said he with a stern look) I have known David Garrick longer than you have done and I know no right you have to talk to me on the subject Perhaps I deserved this check for it was rather presumptuous in me an entire stranger to express any doubt of his

And in truth had not my ardour been uncommonly strong and my resolution uncommonly persevering so rough a reception might have deterred me for ever from making any further attempts Fortunately however I remained upon the field not wholly discomfited and was soon rewarded by hearing some of his conversation of which I preserved the following short minute without marking the questions and observations by which it was produced

People (he remarked) may be taken in once who imagine that an author is greater in private life than other men Uncommon parts require uncommon opportunities for their exertion

In barbarous society superiority of parts is of real consequence Great strength or great wisdom is of much value to an individual But in our polished times there are people to do every thing for money and then there are a number of other superiorities such as those of birth and fortune and rank that dissipate men's attention and leave no extraordinary share of respect for personal and intellectual superiority This is wisely ordered by Providence to preserve some equality among mankind

His book (*The Elements of Criticism*) which he had taken up is a pretty essay and deserves to be held in some estimation though much of it is chimerical

That this was a momentary silly mistake Garrick thought can be no doubt for this is the best in your service for a nation's benefit to this very person by which I had got two hundred pounds from Johnson indeed upon the occasion of my visit

put it in motion to King's Court don't you

Dr me per

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1,63]

so s dvic a d instructu ms th mod f was nda ger of los g that degre of est mat on
 purs ing my t des, I as at th t me so occu
 P d hall I call t r so diss p t d by th
 amuse nt f Lo do th t ur ne. t m eting
 was t till S turd y J n 25 wh n happe g
 t dine t Clifio t gh use in W tch
 row I was uprizd t per c J hns com
 in d tak hasse t t ther tabl Th mod
 f d g r ther be g f d t such house
 — he nar

ter um.

minded ma h w e wh l est talk, will
 br k through this churlish and unsocial
 tr J hns and a I shg d mang t to
 disp t co rn gth cause f som pat f
 ma ku d be g bl k Why Sir (sa d J hn
 son) t ha be c ou t d f thre w ys
 h by suppos g that they are th post rity
 f H m, wh was cursed or that Go at first
 cre t d tw ku ds f m n bl ck d
 th whut or that by th h t f th th
 ku soo ched d so a qures sooty h
 Thi mat has be mu h ca assed m g
 na ur lists, but has cr be br ght y
 certa iss Wha th Inshman said is t tally
 bl d from my mi d but I rem mbe that
 h becam ry warm a d t mper t in his
 p es ns po wh h J h son rose d q tly
 alk d w y Wh h h d retired his g
 ut took his re g ash thought, by sayi g

h m d w w t th h t W nas
 good ppe d port win of wh h h th
 some mes d k bottl Th orthod h gh
 hur h so d f th MIRA —th figure d
 ma of th cel brated SAMUEL J VSO —

of our co versa wh ch though t w ll g
 bu very f on f wh t passed is som

very ill gt submit t em um.
 coupl t in allus on to the fu g and himself

P Ad the gle our gu g
 Th loulyl nnel t g

Sir h had hard som thing f th fabulous tale
 f th ren tt g upon the eagl s w g nd
 h had appl d t t a h t Cbbe familar
 tyle h r as better than that h ch
 Wh t h d has assum d G nd n nsense is n
 s ppo table, Wh t h d is but a little man to

complime tt n m ntperf rmer as t le
 head has ry happily d his ersest Mr
 Garri k

S Id t th k G y first at poet He
 has at a bold m g nat n m h com
 ma d f words. The bcur ty n wh ch h has
 in l d himself will n t persuad us th the s
 sublm His El gy Chur hy d has a happy
 sel t n f images b t l d n t lik what are
 call d his great ths His Ode wh ch begins

the rathl A g
 Co fur thy bonne w t

has be n cel brated f ts brupt ess and
 pl ging into the by ct all t ce But such
 art asth ha nom t u l s wh n th y e
 origenal. W admire th m nly o d this
 abrupt ss has n th g new t We h e had
 t f n befor N w ha t n th ld so
 f J hn y Armstro

I the w ma all Scotland
 F om the highest tairt the l u. l d gr G

And th S

Y the is m W t m r land
 And J hn y A m t they d h m all

Th n w y u pl g at c to th sub-
 j t You h n p v i us arrat n t l d
 you to t Th two ext lines in that Ode ar I
 think ery good

Though f d by que t crimsa wt g
 They mock the w u th d l tale

My frs d M M l his val bl com
 m ts Sh ksp ear has tra d in th t gr t
 poct th day ta m m b r f these lines

Concerning this unfortunate poet Christopher Smart, who was confined in a mad house he had at another time the following conversation with Dr Burney — BURNLEY How does poor Smart do Sir is he likely to recover? JOHNSON It seems as if his mind had ceased to struggle with the disease for he grows fat upon it BURNLEY Perhaps Sir that may be from want of exercise JOHNSON No Sir he has partly as much exercise as he used to have for he digs in the garden Indeed before his confinement he used for exercise to walk to the ale house but he was carried back again I did not think he ought to be shut up His infirmities were not noxious to society He insisted on people praying with him and I did as lief pray with Kit Smart as any one else Another charge was that he did not love clean linen and I have no passion for it — Johnson continued Mankind have a great aversion to intellectual labour but even supposing knowledge to be easily attainable more people would be content to be ignorant than would take even a little trouble to acquire it

The morality of an action depends on the motive from which we act If I fling half a crown to a beggar with intention to break his head and he picks it up and buys victuals with it the physical effect is good but with respect to me the action is very wrong So religious exercises if not performed with an intention to please God avail us nothing As our Saviour says of those who perform them from other motives Verily they have their reward

The Christian religion has very strong evidences It, indeed appears in some degree strange to reason but in History we have undoubted facts against such reasoning *a priori* we have more arguments than we have for them but then testimony has great weight and casts the balance I would recommend to every man whose faith is yet unsettled Grotius — Dr Pearson — and Dr Clarke

Talking of Garrick he said He is the first man in the world for sprightly conversation

When I rose a second time he again pressed me to stay which I did

He told me that he generally went abroad at four in the afternoon and seldom came home till ten in the morning I took the liberty to ask if he

use to favour me with his company one evening at my lodgings and as I took my leave shook me cordially by the hand It is almost needless to add that I felt no little elation at having now so happily established an acquaintance of which I had been so long ambitious

My thus considered was to me a most valuable acquisition and laid the foundation of whatever instruction and entertainment they may receive from my collections concerning the great subject of the work which they are now perusing

I did not visit him again till Monday June 13 at which time I recollect no part of his conversation except that when I told him I had been to see Johnson ride upon three horses, he said Such a man Sir should be encouraged for his performances shew the extent of the human powers in one instance and thus tend to raise our opinion of the faculties of man He shews what may be attained by persevering application so that every man may hope that by giving as much application although perhaps he may never ride three horses at a time or dance upon a wire yet he may be equally expert in whatever profession he has chosen to pursue

He again shook me by the hand at parting and asked me why I did not come oftener to him Trusting that I was now in his good graces I answered that he had not given me much encouragement and remanded him of the check I had received from him at our first interview

Poh poh! (said he with a complacent smile) never mind these things Come to me as often as you can I shall be glad to see you

I had learnt that his place of frequent resort was the M — — — loved to sit

lowed to sit which he promised I should A few days afterwards I met him near Temple bar about one o'clock in the morning and asked if he would then go to the M — — Sir (said he) it is too late they will not let us in But I'll go with you another night with all my heart

A revolution of some importance in my plan of life had just taken place for instead of procuring a commission in the foot guards which was my own inclination I had in compliance with my father's wishes agreed to study the law and as soon as I returned to Utrecht to hear the lectures of an excellent Civilian in that University and then to proceed on my travels Though very desirous of obtaining Dr John

years my journal of this period I wonder how at my first visit I ventured to talk to him so freely and that he bore it with so much indulgence

Before we parted he was so good as to from

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1763]

ted and in this research he was assisted by the Reverend Dr Douglas, now Bishop of Salisbury the great detector of impostures who informs me that after the good men who went and examined the evidence were satisfied of its falsity Johnson wrote in their presence an account of it, which was published in the newspapers and *Gentleman's Magazine* and circulated the world.

Our conversation proceeded. "Sir (said he) I am friend to subordination, as most conducive to the happiness of society. There is recip-

The account was as follows. On the night of the 31 of February [1763] many gentlemen eminent for their rank and character were by the invitation of Mr Aldrich, of Clerken-

well, to a social pleasure in governing and being governed.

Dr Goldsmith is one of the first men we now have a thorough and highly worthy

Mr Dempster and in the same pamphlet, entitled, *Critical Strictures* against it. That the mildness of Dempster's disposition had, however, relented and he had candidly said, "We have hardly a right to abuse the tragedy for bad as it is, how can we should ther of us be to write one not near so good." Johnson says, "Why no, Sir this is not just reason. You may abuse a tragedy though you cannot write one. You may scold a carpenter who has made you a bad table, though you cannot make a table. It is not your trade to make tables."

When I talked to him of the paternal estate to which I was heir he said, "Sir let me tell you, that to be a Scotch landlord, where you have a number of families dependent upon you, and attached to you, is, perhaps, as high a situation as humanity can arrive at. A merchant upon the Change of London, with a hundred thousand pounds, is no more an English Duke, with an immense fortune is nothing he has no tenants who consider themselves as under his patriarchal care, and who will follow him to the field upon an emergency.

His notion of the dignity of a Scotch landlord had been formed upon what he had heard of the Highland Chiefs for this is now, since a lowland landlord has been so curtailed in his feudal authority that he has little more influence over his tenants than an English landlord and of late years most of the Highland Chiefs have destroyed, by means too well known, the princely power which they once enjoyed.

He proceeded "Your going broad, Sir and breaking off old habits, may be of great importance to you. I would go where there are courts

1

promised but nothing more than. Hence caused the person proposed to be caused by the spirit, then it down with several others, but no effect was perceived. Upon their return they examined the girl, but could draw no confession from her. Between two and three she desired and was permitted to go home with her father.

It is, therefore the opinion of the whole assembly that the child has some sort of meaning or communicating particular sense and that there is no agency of any by her cause.

Authors, had a humorous conceit how each should be propounded.

Church of St. John, London
is deposited, and given to her presence there, by knocking her coffin was therefore determined to make a trial of the existence or veracity of the supposed spirit.

Here let it be observed that although his opinion of Gray's poetry was widely different from mine and I believe from that of most men of taste by whom it is with justice highly admired there is certainly much absurdity in the clamour which has been raised as if he had been culpably injurious to the merit of that bard and had been actuated by envy. Alas! ye little short sighted criticks could Johnson be envious of the talents of any of his contemporaries? That his opinion on this subject was what in private and in public he uniformly expressed regardless of what others might think we may wonder and perhaps regret but it is shallow and unjust to charge him with expressing what he did not think.

Finding him in a placid humour and wishing to avail myself of the opportunity which I fortunately had of consulting a sage to hear whose wisdom I conceived in the ardour of youthful imagination that men filled with a noble enthusiasm for intellectual improvement would gladly have resorted from distant lands—I opened my mind to him ingenuously and gave him a little sketch of my life to which he was pleased to listen with great attention.

I acknowledged that though educated very strictly in the principles of religion I had for some time been misled into a certain degree of infidelity but that I was come now to a better way of thinking and was fully satisfied of the truth of the Christian revelation though I was not clear as to every point considered to be orthodox. Being at all times a curious examiner of the human mind and pleased with an undisguised display of what had passed in it he called to me with warmth Give me your hand I have taken a liking to you. He then began to descant upon the force of testimony and the little we could know of final causes so that the objections of why as it so? or why was it not so? ought not to disturb us adding that he himself had at one period been guilty of a temporary result.

As I was a poet of his biography I was agreeably surprized when he expressed the following very liberal sentiment which has the additional value of obviating an objection to our holy religion founded upon the discordant tenets of Christians themselves. For my part Sir I think all Christians whether Papists or Protestants agree in the essential articles and the

make a distinction between what a man may experience by the mind and by the senses and by the heart and by the soul. I will not reduce them to a single form and

a very wicked crew and unless you repent you will certainly be punished my own unworthiness is so deeply impressed upon my mind that I might imagine I thus saw and heard and therefore I should not believe that an external communication had been made to me. But if a form should appear and a voice should tell me that a particular man had died at a particular place and at a particular hour a fact which I had no apprehension of nor any means of knowing and this fact with all its circumstances should afterwards be unquestionably proved I should in that case be persuaded that I had supernatural intelligence imparted to me.

Here it is proper once for all to give a true and fair statement of Johnson's way of thinking upon the question whether departed spirits are ever permitted to appear in this world or in any way to operate upon human life. He has been ignorantly misrepresented as weakly credulous upon that subject and therefore though I feel an inclination to disdain and treat with silent contempt so foolish a notion concerning my illustrious friend yet as I find it has gained ground it is necessary to refute it. The real fact then is that Johnson had a very philosophical mind and such a rational respect for testimony as to make him submit his understanding to what as authentically proved though he could not comprehend why it was so. Being thus disposed he was willing to inquire into the truth of any relation of supernatural agency a general belief of which has prevailed in all nations and ages. But so far as he from being the dupe of implicit faith that he examined the matter with a jealous attention and no man was more ready to refute its falsehood when he had discovered it. Church II in his poem entitled *The Ghost* availed himself of the absurd credulity imputed to Johnson and drew a caricature of him under the name of Pomposo representing him as one of the believers of the story of a Ghost in Cock Lane which in the

very generalers I am content to press on that Johnson was thus foolishly deceived. It will therefore surprize them no good deal when they are informed upon undoubted authority that Johnson was one of those by whom the imposture was detected. The story had become so popular that he thought it should be investigated.

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1763]

ted and in this research he was assisted by the Reverend Dr. Douglas, now Bishop of Salt. He was the great detector of impostures who informs me that among the gentlemen who were present and examined the evidence were satisfied of a falsity. Johnson wrote in their presence an account of it, which was published in the newspapers and *Gentleman's Magazine* and circulated the world.

Our conversation proceeded. Sir (said he) I am friend to the ordination, as most conducive to the happiness of society. There is a recap-

The account was as follows: "On the night of the 1st of February [1763] many gentlemen eminent for their rank and character were, by the invitation of Mr. Aldrich, of Clerken-

well, present at a public dinner, and being given the opportunity of expressing their sentiments on the subject.

Dr. Goldsmith is one of the first men who now have an authority and he is a very worthy man too. He has been loose in his principles,

a pamphlet, *the* *truth* *is* *that* *the* *malice* *of* *Dempster's* *disposition* *had,* *however* *relented* *and* *he* *had* *candidly* *said,* *'We* *have* *hardly* *right* *to* *abuse* *this* *traitor—* *for* *bad* *as* *he* *is,* *he* *can* *should* *either* *of* *us* *be* *to* *write* *one* *to* *near* *so* *good.'* *Johnson* *says* *'Why* *no* *Sir* *this* *is* *not* *just* *reasoning* *You* *may* *abuse* *a* *traitor* *thou* *thou* *cannot* *write* *one.* *You* *may* *scold* *a* *carpenter* *who* *has* *made* *you* *bad* *table* *thou* *thou* *cannot* *make* *table.* *It* *is* *not* *your* *trade* *to* *make* *tables.*

When I talked to him of the paternal estate which I was heir to, he said, Sir I told me that

The *spirit* *spoke* *had* *before* *passed* *at* *the* *end,* *by* *an* *affirmative* *knock,* *that* *it* *would* *attend* *one* *of* *the* *gentlemen* *into* *the* *vault* *under* *the* *Church* *of* *St. John, Clerkenwell,* *where* *the* *body* *deposited,* *and* *give* *token* *of* *her* *presence* *there,* *by* *knock* *upon* *her* *coffin* *it* *was* *therefore* *determined* *to* *make* *this* *trial* *of* *the* *existence* *or* *veracity* *of* *the* *spirit.*

While they were enquiring and deliberating they were summoned into the great chamber by some ladies who were near her bed, and who had heard knocks and screams. When the gentlemen entered, the girl declared that she felt the spirit sit mouse upon her back and was required to

thousand pounds, is nothing but an English lease, with an immense fortune is nothing but he has no tenants who consider themselves as under his patriarchal care, and who will follow him to the field upon an emergency."

His notion of the dignity of Scotch Landlord had been formed upon what he had heard of the Highland Chiefs for this once a lowland landlord has been so curtailed in his feudal authority that he has little more influence over his tenants than an English landlord of late years most of the Highland Chiefs have destroyed, by means too well known the princely power which they once enjoyed.

He proceeded "Your going abroad, Sir and breaking if die hab is, may be of great importance to you. I would go where there are courts and learned men. There is good deal of Spain that has not been perambulated. I would have you go rather. A man of your talents is yours may furnish you with useful observations upon that country." His supposition, at that period of life, capable of writing a collection of

The *Critical Review* in which Mallet himself sometimes wrote characterised this pamphlet as "the cruel efforts of envy and penulience directed against." There being, thus three epithets, we the three authors, had humorous contention how each should be appropriated.

striking the coffin, as then bore to the vault, and that the performance of the promise was then claimed. The company soon clock out into the church, and the gentleman to whom the promise was made went with others into the vault. The spirit was again required to perform its promise but nothing more than once caused the prison ward to be caused by the spirit, then went down with several others, but no effect was perceived. Upon their return they examined the girl, but could draw no confession from her. Between two and three she desired and was permitted to go home with her father.

I am, therefore, the opinion of the whole assembly that the child has some art of making or counterfeiting particular noise and that there is no remedy of any thing her cause.

gerated. He had, no doubt, a more than common share of that hurry of ideas which we often find in his countrymen, and which sometimes produces a ghastly confusion in expressing them. He was very much what the French call *un homme de bien*, and from anxiety and an eager desire of being conspicuous wherever he was, he frequently talked carelessly without knowledge of the subject, or even without thought on his. His person was short, his countenance coarse and vulgar, his deportment that of a school-boy awkwardly affected to the rank of a gentleman. Those who were in

the bookseller had such faint hopes of profit by his barrow, that he kept the manuscript by him a long time and did not publish it till after *The Traveller* had appeared. Then, to be sure, it was accorded tall worth more money."

Mrs. Piozzi and Sir John Hawkins have strangely misstated the history of Goldsmith's situation and Johnson's friendly interference when this novel was old. I shall give it then actually from Johnson's own exact narration—

I received an interesting message from poor Goldsmith that he was in great distress, and as I was not in his power to come to me begging that I would come to him as soon as possible I sent him a guinea, and promised to come to him directly. I accordingly went as soon as I was dressed, and found that his landlady had arrested him for his rent at which he was in a violent passion. I perceived that he had already changed my guinea, and had got a bottle of Madras and glass before him. I put the cork into the bottle desired he would be calm, and began to talk to him of the means by which he might be extricated. He then told me that he had a novel read for the press, which he pro-

posed, where those who sat next him used to pick him up. He could no longer bear what he received in such praise and exclaimed with some warmth, "Pray I can do better myself."

He is afraid, had no settled system of thought, so that his conduct must not be strictly scrutinised, but his affections were social and generous, and when he had money, he gave it away very liberally. His desire of imaginary consequence predominated over his reason. When he began to rise in power, he said he had a brother who was Dean of Durham. Fiction so easily detected, that it is wonderful how he should have been so inconsiderate as to hazard it. He boasted to me this time of the power of his present command money, which I believe was true in certain degrees, though in the instance he gave me was by no means correct. He told me what he had sold a novel for four hundred pounds. This was his last of his kind. But Johnson informed me that he had made the bargain for Goldsmith, and the price was six hundred pounds. And, Sir (said he), sufficient price too, when it was sold for the fame of Goldsmith had not been elected as afterwards was by his *Traveller* and

lady in a hurry for his own used him so ill.

My next meeting with Johnson was on Friday the 21st of July when he and I and Dr Goldsmith supped together. At this time I was better acquainted with Goldsmith, who was one of the brightest ornaments of the

And see J. Johnson, p. 9.

See J. Johnson, p. 40.

I may not be improper to annex here Mrs. Piozzi's account of this transaction, in her own

Journal, in her own words.

Mrs. Hornecks, one (whom is now married to Henry Bunbury Esq. and the other to Colonel Gwyn).

"I went home with Mr. Baskin, supper and took it in by stepping each to be compensated how much better he could jump over sticks than he appears."

recommending the performance and derive some advantage of which when he brought back the writer he said a woman of the house did it, to partake of French, and pass her time in writing." A note of Dr. Johnson, p. 6.

Johnsonian school Goldsmith's respectful attachment to Johnson was then at its height for his own literary reputation had not yet distinguished him so much as to excite a vain desire of competition with his great Master. He had increased my admiration of the goodness of Johnson's heart by incidental remarks in the course of conversation such as when I mentioned Mr. Levett whom he entertained under his roof. He is poor and honest which is recommended enough to Johnson and when I ordered that he was very kind to a man of whom I had heard a very bad character. He is now become miserable and that insures the protection of Johnson.

Goldsmith attempted this evening to maintain I suppose from an affectation of paradox that knowledge was not desirable on its own account for it often was a source of unhappiness. JOHNSON. Why Sir that knowledge may in some cases produce unhappiness I allow. But upon the whole knowledge *per se* is certainly an object which every man would wish to attain although perhaps he may not take the trouble necessary for attaining it.

Dr. John Campbell the celebrated political and biographical writer being mentioned Johnson said Campbell is a man of much knowledge and has a good share of imagination. His *Hirrupus Redivivus* is very entertaining as an account of the Hermetick philosophy and as follows.

not always rigidly careful of truth in his conversation but I do not believe there is any thing of this carelessness in his books. Campbell is a good man a pious man I am afraid he has not been in the inside of a church for many years¹ but he

1 —

never passes a church without pulling off his hat. This shews that he has good principles. I used to go pretty often to Campbell's on a Sunday evening till I began to consider that the shoals of Scotchmen who flocked about him might probably say when any thing of mine was well done Ay ay he has learnt this of CAWMELL!

He talked very contemptuously of Churchill's poetry observing that it had a temporary cur-

was not quite a fair judge as Churchill had attacked him violently. JOHNSON. Nay Sir I am a very fair judge. He did not attack me violently till he found I did not like his poetry and his attack on me shall not prevent me from continuing to say what I think of him from an apprehension that it may be ascribed to resentment. No Sir I called the fellow a blockhead at first and I will call him a blockhead still. However I will acknowledge that I have a better opinion of him now than I once had for he has shewn more fertility than I expected. To be sure he is a tree that cannot produce good fruit he only bears crabs. But Sir a tree that produces a great many crabs is better than a tree which produces only a few.

In this depreciation of Churchill's poetry I could not agree with him. It is very true that the greatest part of it is upon the topics of the day on which account as it brought him great fame and profit at the time it must proportionally slide out of the publick attention as other occasional objects succeed. But Churchill had extraordinary vigour both of thought and expression. His portraits of the players will ever be valuable to the true lovers of the drama and his strong caricatures of several eminent men of his age will not be forgotten by the curious. Let me add that there are in his works many passages which are of a general nature and his *Phrygian* mine is a poem of no ordinary merit. It is indeed falsely injurious to Scotland but therefore may be allowed a greater share of invention.

Bonnell Thornton had just published a burlesque *Ode on St. Galloway's day added to the antient British munick viz. the salt brack the jew's halp the marrwbo's and cle the humstrum or hurdy-gurdy* &c. Johnson praised its humour and seemed much delighted with it. He repeated the following passage.

In st nrm altd the alt b hall y
And cl tte g and b tte g and l ffp g mb ne
W th a p nd sapu hll the holl w s d nd
Up and d wml p th flap nd u th tll g b ndr

I mentioned in my medical paper called *The* *Common* *H* *and* *the* *ter*—
doubt (has not the deep thinking of Johnson's
recessed but surely it has just one of the sur-
face of L. and a very striking manner. His
columns of *The* *World* was not much better than
of *The* *Common*.

Let me here perceive for the imperfect man-
ner in which I am obliged to exhibit Johnson's
conversation this period. In the early part of
my acquaintance with him, I was so wrapped in
admiration of his extraordinary colloquial tal-
ents, and so I, the accused, to his peculiar
mode of expression, that I found extremely
difficult to reflect and record his conversation.

It is now more vigorous and vivacious in process
of time when my mind was, as I were, strongly
impressed with it. Johnson's *et* *et* I could,
with much more facility and easiness, carry in
my memory and commit to paper the exuber-
ant variety of his wisdom and wit.

At this time Mrs. Williams, as she was then
called, though she did not read with him in
the Temple under his roof, but had lodgings in
Bridgeway, Fleet-street, had so much of his
treatment, that he every night drank tea with her
before he went home however late it might be,
and she always sat up for him. Thus, it may be
said, my pen

discipline of a man of a superior. I got Mrs.
Williams. I confess, I then envied him this
mighty privilege of which he seemed so proud
but was not long before I obtained the same
mark of distinction.

On Tuesday, the 5th of July I again read
Johnson's *H* and he had looked into the
press of pretty voluminous writer Mr (now
Dr) Johnson's one of the Presbyterian
ministers of Scotland, which had lately come
out. It is now found no looking in there. Bos-
well. Is there no translation in them,
Sir? Johnson. Why Sir there is in them what
is not in them, but it is no more transla-
tion in the, as sound is sound in the echo. And
his dream too is of his own. We have long ago
seen a sort of mirror and flower-besombed
wall.

Talking of London, he observed, Sir if you
wish to have your notice of the manuscript of

his own you must not be satisfied with seeing
it in great streets and squares, but must survey
the labyrinthine little lanes and courts. It is not
in the showy evenness of buildings, but in the
real picture of human habitations which are
crowded together that the wonderful immensity
of London consists."—I have often amused my-
self with thinking, how different a place London
is to different people. Those whose narrow minds
are contracted to the consideration of some one
particular pursuit, never know enough that
medium. A politician thinks of it merely as the
seat of government in its different departments
rather as a vast market for cattle, mercan-
tile man, as a place where a prodigious deal of
business is done upon. Chancery a dramatick
entertainment as the grand scene of theatrical en-
tertainments a place of pleasure as an assem-
bly of taverns, and the great emporium for
ladies of easy virtue. But the universal man is
struck with it, as comprehending the whole of
human life in all its variety the conglomeration
of which is insupportable.

On Wednesday July 6, he was engaged to
sup with me and my lodgings in Downing-street,
Westminster. But on the preceding night my
landlord having behaved very rudely to me and
some company who were with me I had re-
solved not to remain another night in his house.
I was exceedingly uneasy at the awkward ap-
pearance I supposed I should make to Johnson
and the other gentlemen whom I had invited,
not being able to receive them at home and be-
ing obliged to order supper at the Mitre. I went
to Johnson in the morning, and talked of it as a
serious distress. He laughed, and said, "Con-
sider Sir how magnificent this will appear a
twelvemonth hence."—Were this consideration
to be applied to most of the little trifling inci-
dents of life, by which our quiet is too often dis-
turbed, it would prevent many painful sensa-
tions. I have tried it frequently with good
effect. "There is nothing (continued he) in this
misfortune that we shall be better at
the Mitre." I told him that I had been to Sir
John Fildes' office complaining of my land-
lord, and had been allowed, tho' though I had
taken no lodgings for a year. I might, upon
proof of his bad behaviour quit them when I
pleased, without being under an obligation to
pay rent for any longer time than what I pos-
sessed them. The fertility of Johnson's mind
could show itself even upon so small a matter as
this. "Well Sir (said he) I suppose this must
be the law since you have been told so in Bow-
street. But, your landlord could have told you to

your bargain and the lodgings should be yours for a year you may certainly use them as you think fit So Sir you may quarter two life guardsmen upon him or you may send the greatest scoundrel you can find into your apartments or you may say that you want to make some experiments in natural philosophy and may burn a large quantity of assafoetida in his house

I had as my guests this evening at the Mitre tavern Dr Johnson Dr Goldsmith Mr Thomas Davies Mr Eccles an Irish gentleman for whose agreeable company I was obliged to Mr Davies and the Reverend Mr John Ogilvie who was desirous of being in company with my illustrious friend while I in my turn was proud to have the honour of shewing one of my countrymen upon what easy terms Johnson permitted me to live with him

Goldsmith as usual endeavoured with too much eagerness to *shame* and disputed very warmly with Johnson against the well known maxim of the British constitution the King can do no wrong affirming that what was morally false could not be politically true and as the King might in the exercise of his regal power command and cause the doing of what was wrong it certainly might be said in sense

that he is supreme he is above every thing and there is no power by which he can be tried Therefore it is Sir that we hold the King can do no wrong that whatever may happen to be wrong in government may not be above our reach by being ascribed to Majesty Redress is always to be had against oppression by punishing the immediate agents The King though he should command cannot force a Judge to condemn a man unjustly therefore it is the Judge whom we prosecute and punish Political institutions are formed upon the consideration of what will most frequently tend to the good of the whole although now and then exceptions may occur Thus it is better in general that a nation should have a supreme legislative power

The northern mentioned page 119 When I asked Dr Johnson permission to visit Scotland

ever but just to Dr Ogilvie to observe that this day's judgement has no inconsiderable share of merit

although it may at times be abused And then Sir there is this consideration that if the *abuse* of the enormous Nature will rise up and claim her eternal rights overturn a corrupt political system I mark this animated sentence with peculiar pleasure as a noble instance of that truly dignified spirit of freedom which ever glowed in his heart, though he was charged with slavish tenets by superficial observers because he was at all times independent against that false patriotism that pretended love of freedom that unruly restlessness, which is inconsistent with the stable authority of any good government

This generous sentiment which he uttered with great fervour struck me exceedingly and stirred my blood to that pitch of fancied resistance the possibility of which I am glad to keep in mind but to which I trust I never shall be forced

Great abilities (said he) are not requisite for an Historian for in historical composition all the greatest powers of the human mind are quiescent He has facts ready to his hand so there is no exercise of invention Imagination is not required in any high degree only about as much as is used in the lower kinds of poetry Some penetration accuracy and colouring will fit a man for the task if he can give the application on which is necessary

Bayle's *Dictionnaire* is a very useful work for those to consult who love the biographical part of literature which is what I love most

Talking of the eminent writers in Queen Anne's reign he observed I think Dr Arbuthnot the first man among them He was the most universal genius being an excellent physician a man of deep learning and a man of much humour Mr Addison was to be sure a great man his learning was not profound but his morality his humour and his elegance of writing set him very high

Mr Ogilvie was as unlucky enough to choose for the topic of his conversation the praises of his native country He began with saying that there was very rich land round Edinburgh Goldsmith who had studied physick there contradicted this very untruly with a sneering laugh Disconcerted a little by this Mr Ogilvie then took new ground where I suppose he thought himself perfectly safe for he observed that Scotland had a great many noble wild prospects Johnson I believe Sir you have a great many Norway too has noble wild prospects and Lapland is remarkable for prodigious noble wild prospects But let me tell you the noblest prospect which a Scotchman ever sees is

to high road that leads him to England. This unexpected and pointed salutation produced a roar of applause. At all, however, those who admired the rude grandeur of nature cannot deny it Caldonia.

On Saturday July 9, I found Johnson surrounded with a numerous lecture, but have not preserved any part of his conversation. On the 4th we had an other evening by ourselves. The Mistris happening to be a very rainy night, I made some common-place observations on the relaxation of nerves and depression of spirits which such weather occasions. I did not know how ever that it was good for the vegetable creation. Johnson, who, as we have already seen, needed the temperature of the air had any influence on the human frame, answered with a smile of ridicule. Why, yes, Sir, it is good for vegetables, and for the animals who eat those

had maintained the same opinion strenuously and I repeated some of his arguments. JOHNSON. Sir I was once in company with Smith, and we did not talk of each other but had I known that he loved rhyme as much as you tell me he does, I should have recited him.

Talking of those who denied the truth of Christianity he said, It is always easy to be on the negative side. If a man were now to deny that there is salt upon the table, you could not reduce him to an absurdity. Come let us try this *but* further I deny that Canada is taken and I can support my denial by pretty good arguments. The French are much more numerous people than we and it is not likely that they would allow us to take it. But the ministry has assured us, in all the formality of *The Gazette* that it is taken. — Very true. But the ministry has put us to an enormous expence by the war in America and it is their interest to persuade us that we have got something for our money — But the fact is confirmed by thousands of men who were taking of it — Ay but these men have still more interest in deceiving us. They don't want that you should think the French have beat them, but that they have beat the French. Now suppose you should go over and find that it is really taken, that would only satisfy yourself for when you come home we will not believe you. We will say you have been bribed — Yes, Sir notwithstanding all these plausible objections, we have no doubt that Canada is really ours. Such is the weight of common testimony. How much stronger are the evidences of the Christian religion.

Idleness is a disease which must be combated but I would advise a rigid adherence to particular plan of study. I myself have never

Johnson company the influence of music in the sphere

Feeling myself now quite at ease as his companion, though I had all possible reverence for him, I expressed regret that I could not be so easy with my father though he was not much older than Johnson, and certainly however respectable had more learning and greater abilities to depress me. I asked him the reason of this. Johnson. Why Sir I am man of the world. I live in the world and I take, in some degree the colour of the world as it moves along. Your father is Judge in remote part of the island, and all his notions are taken from the old world. Besides, Sir there must always be a struggle between father and son, while one aims at power and the other at independence. I said I was afraid my father would force me to be a lawyer. JOHNSON. Sir you need not be afraid of his forcing you to be a laborious practitioner. A lawyer that is no in his power for as the proverb says. One man may lead a horse to the water but he cannot make him drink. He may be dissuaded that you are what he wishes you to be but the dissuade will not go far if it is not on your having as much law as is necessary for a man of property and to order your gentry to Parliament, he is the right

He dared try on a finely polished exorcism of him over black trees. English poets. I mentioned to him that Dr. Adam Smith, his lectures upon composition, when I studied under him in the College of Glasgow

and so may acquire a great deal of knowledge.

It is a man of vigorous intellect and ardent curiosity like his own, reading without regular plan may be beneficial though even such a man must submit to it, if he would attain full understanding of any of the sciences.

It is such a degree of unrestrained frankness had he now accustomed me that in the course of this evening I talked of the numerous reflections which had been thrown out against him on account of his having accepted a pension from his present Majesty. Why Sir (said he, with hearty laughter) it is a mighty foolish noise

your bargain and the lodgings should be yours for a year you may certainly use them as you think fit So Sir you may quarter two life guardsmen upon him or you may send the greatest scoundrel you can find into your apartments or you may say that you want to make some experiments in natural philosophy and may burn a large quantity of assafoetida in his house

I had as my guests this evening at the Mitre tavern Dr Johnson Dr Goldsmith Mr Thomas Davies Mr Eccles an Irish gentleman for whose agreeable company I was obliged to Mr Davies and the Reverend Mr John Ogilvie who was desirous of being in company with my illustrious friend while I in my turn was proud to have the honour of shewing one of my countrymen upon what easy terms Johnson permitted me to live with him

Goldsmith as usual endeavoured with too much eagerness to *shine* and disputed very warmly with Johnson against the well known maxim of the British constitution the King can do no wrong affirming that what was morally false could not be politically true and as the King might in the exercise of his regal power command and cause the doing of what was wrong it certainly might be said in sense

is the head he is supreme he is above every thing and there is no power by which he can be tried Therefore it is Sir that we hold the King

always to be had against oppression by punishing the immediate agents The King though he should command cannot force a Judge to condemn a man unjustly therefore it is the Judge whom we prosecute and punish Political institutions are formed upon the consideration of what will most frequently tend to the good of the whole although now and then exceptions may occur Thus it is better in general that a nation should have a supreme legislative power

er but just ce to Dr Ogilvie to observe that his
Dy f Judge m t has no inconsideable ha e of
ment

although it may at times be abused And then Sir there is this consideration that if the enormous Nature will rise up and claim her eternal rights overturn a corrupt political system I mark this animated sentence with peculiar pleasure as a noble instance of that truly divine spirit of freedom which ever glowed in his heart, though he was charged with slavish tenets by superficial observers because he was at all times indignant against that false patriotism that pretended love of freedom that unruly restlessness which is inconsistent with the stable authority of any good government

This generous sentiment which he uttered with great fervour struck me exceedingly and stirred my blood to that pitch of fancied resistance the possibility of which I am glad to keep in mind but to which I trust I never shall be forced

Great abilities (said he) are not requisite for an Historian for in historical composition all the greatest powers of the human mind are quiescent He has facts ready to his hand to there is no exercise of invention Imagination is not required in any high degree only about as much as is used in the lower kinds of poetry Some penetration accuracy and colouring will fit a man for the task if he can give the application which is necessary

Bayle's Dictionary is a very useful work for those to consult who love the biographical part of literature which is what I love most

Talking of the eminent writers in Queen Anne's reign he observed I think Dr Arbuthnot the first man among them He was the most universal genius being an excellent physician a man of deep learning and a man of much humour Mr Addison was to be sure a great man his learning was not profound but his morality his humour and his elegance of writing set him very high

Mr Ogilvie was unlucky enough to choose for the topic of his conversation the praises of his native country He began with saying that there was very rich land round Edinburgh Goldsmith who had studied physick there contradicted this very untruly with a sneering laugh Disconcerted a little by this Mr Ogilvie then took new ground where I suppose he thought himself perfectly safe for he observed that Scotland had a great many noble wild prospects Johnson I believe Sir you have a great many Norway too has noble wild prospects and Lapland's remarkable for prodigious noble wild prospects But Sir let me tell you the noblest prospect which a Scotchman ever sees is

th high road that leads him t Engl d This
unexpected and pointed sally prod ced roar
of pplause At er all, however those wh ad
mure the rod grandeur f Nature cann deny
it Caledonia.

On Saturday July 9, I found J has n sur-
rounded w th numerous lever but have not
preserved any part of his co versation. O the
4th we had an ther evening by oursel ves t the
Mitre. It happening t be a very rainy night, I
made some common place observations the
relaxation of nerves and d pressio of punts
such such weather ocean need ddm how
ever. That t was good for the vegetable creation.
J Ineson, who, as we ha e already seen d med
that the temperature of the air had any influ-
ence n th human frame, answered, w th a
kind of ridicul Why yes, Sir t is good for
vegetables, and for th animals who eat those
vegetables, and for th animals wh eat those
animals. This observa on of his phy enou h
introduced good supper and I soon forgot, in
Johnson company th influence of a moist at-
mosphere

Feeling myself now quit at ease as his companion, though I had all possible reverence for him, I expressed regret that I could not be so easy with my father though he was not much older than I himself, and certainly however respectable had no more learning and greater abilities to depress me. I asked him the reason of this. "Johnson Why Sir I am a man of the world. I live in the world, and I take, in some degree the colour of the world as it moves along. Your father is Judged in remote part of the island, and all his notions are taken from the old world. Besides, Sir there must always be struggle between father and son, while one aims power and the other independence." I said, I was afraid my father would see me as he did Mr Johnson. Sir you need be afraid of his forcing you to be laborious practical lawyer that is in his power. For as the proverb is. One man may lead horse to the water but never can make him drink. He may be displeased that you are not what he wishes you be but that displeasure will not go far with Johnson. Your father has as much law as is necessary for man of property and an idea of your going into Parliament, he

He started trying to sing on the
course of time over blank verse in English
poetry I met one of him the Dr Adam
- has he writes on composition on which I
acted under him in the College of Glasgow

had maintained the same opinion strenuously and I repeated some of his arguments. JOHNSON

known
ll me be

Christianity, he said. It is always as, to be on the negative side. If a man were now to deny that there is salt upon the table, you could not redress him to an absurdity. Come, let us try this little further. I deny that Canada is tall, and I can support my denial by pretty good arguments. The French are a rough, mercurial people, than we are, and it is not likely that

istry ha' e put us t an rminous expence ; th
war in America and t is th ur interest to per
suade us that we ha' e got something for our
mon ; — ■ t th fact is confirmed by thous-
ands of men who were at the taki g of t — A
but these men ha' e still more interest in de-
ce ring us They d n t want that you should
think th Fre ch ha' e be t th m, but that they
ha' e be t th Fre ch. N w suppose ; you should
go ovr and find that it ■ really taken that
would only satisfy ; ourself for when you come
hom we will n t believ you. W will say you
ha been bribed.— t, Sur n twitstand g
all these plausibl bject ns, we ha' e n d ubt
that Canada is reall ours. Such is th we ght
comm testimon y How much stro ger are th

¹¹ The man of vigorous intellect and arduous curiosity like his own, reading without regular plan may be beneficial though even such a man must submit to it, if he would attain a full understanding of any of the sciences.

T such degree of unstrained frankness
had h now accustomed me, that in the course
of this even I talked of th numerous reflec-
tions which had bee thrown out against him
account f his having accepted a pens n
from his present M^{ty}esty Why Sir (said h
w th hearty la gh) i is a mighty foolish n use

that they make¹ I have accepted of a pension as a reward which has been thought due to my literary merit and now that I have this pension I am the same man in every respect that I have ever been I retain the same principles It is true that I cannot now curse (smiling) the House of Hanover nor would it be decent for me to drink King James's health in the wine that King George gives me money to pay for But Sir I think that the pleasure of cursing the House of Hanover and drinking King James's health are amply overbalanced by three hundred pounds a year

There is as here most certainly an affection of more Jacobitism than he really had and indeed an intention of admitting for the moment in a much greater extent than it really existed the charge of disaffection imputed to him by the world merely for the purpose of shewing how dexterously he could repel an attack even though he were placed in the most disadvantageous position for I have heard him declare that if holding up his right hand would have secured victory at Culloden to Prince Charles's army he was not sure he would have held it up so little confidence had he in the right claimed by the house of Stuart and so fearful was he of the consequences of another revolution on the throne of Great Britain and Mr Topham Beauclerk assured me he had heard him say this before he had his pension At another time he said to Mr Langton Nothing has ever offered that has made it worth my while to consider the question fully He however also said to the same gentleman talking of King James the Second It was become impossible for him to reign any longer in this country He no doubt had an early attachment to the House of Stuart but his zeal had cooled as his reason strengthened Indeed I heard him once say that after the death of a violent Whig

“ a lister

Yet there is no doubt that at earlier periods he was wont often to exercise both his pleasantry and ingenuity in talking Jacobitism. My much respected friend Dr Douglas now Bishop of Salisbury has favoured me with the following admirable instance from his Lordship's own recollection One day when dining at old Mr

When I mentioned the same declaration to him several years afterwards he said

I
m

Langton's here Miss Roberts his niece was one of the company Johnson with his usual complacent attention to the fair sex took her by the hand and said My dear I hope you are a Jacobite Old Mr Langton

mean by putting such a question to his niece?

Why Sir (said Johnson) I meant no offence to your niece I meant her a great compliment A Jacobite Sir believes in the divine right of Kings He that believes in the divine right of Kings believes in a Divinity A Jacobite believes in the divine right of Bishops He that believes in the divine right of Bishops believes in the divine authority of the Christian religion Therefore Sir a Jacobite is neither an Atheist nor a Deist That cannot be said of a Whig for Whigism is a negation of all principle

He advised me when abroad to be as much as I could with the Professors in the Universities and with the Clergy for from their conversation I might expect the best accounts of every thing in whatever country I should be with the additional advantage of keeping my learning alive

It will be observed that when giving me advice as to my travels Dr Johnson did not dwell upon cities and palaces and pictures and shows and Arcadian scenes He was of Lord Essex's opinion who advises his kinsman Roger Earl of Rutland rather to go an hundred miles to speak with one wise man than five miles to see a fair town

I described to him an impudent fellow from Scotland who affected to be a savage and railed at all established systems Johnson There is nothing surprising in this Sir He wants to make himself conspicuous He would tumble in a hog sty as long as you looked at him and called to him to come out But let him alone never mind him and he'll soon get it over

I added that the same person maintained that there was no distinction between virtue and vice Johnson Why Sir if the fellow does not think as he speaks he is lying and I see not what honour he can propose to himself from

He used to tell with great humour of my relation to him the following little story of my early years when I was little truly Boswell in the year 1745 as a boy wrote his cock and a d p y d f King James till his uncles (General Cock and) gave him his good conduct in the Highland p y f King George which he accordingly did So you see (said Boswell) that Whig fall of a mad the man Letter to Rutland I rel 6mo 596

ha'ing the character of a liar B t if he does
really think that there is distinct betw n
— h s wh n h lea'es ur

N xt m rn ¶ Mr Demp te happened to
call o me nd as so much struck n th
th mperfect acc unt wh ch I ga e him of D
Johns o crsat n that t his hon ur be it
record d wh n I complained that drinking
po t d tt g up late w th hum affected my
nerves fr s m t me aft r h said O e had
bette be pained at e ghie n than not keep com

d J hns was t mu h pl ased t a e
f ou ev n g meetings h g hum fr his
toast l t thum k pt pa ryfreq t or
respond ce w th Sir D vid and l e d to Dr
h f l i n e assaee from th

omas
saa d
upon
cia
a d a a thour Jonson Pretty l S r
f e man. As to his be g an authour I ha e
n t lo ked at his poetry but his prose is poo
stuff H wr tes just as you might suppose V l
h h amanu

la d has prod ed At th sam t m l nvy
youth free d disguised o rsew ths ch
a ma M y l beg y t prese t my best re
pects t h m, d t ass h m f the v ra
t w h l t t a f the th ur f th
Rambler d f Ras las Let m rec mne d this
last ork t you with th Rambler y u certainly
are acquai ted. In Ras las y u will see t d
h ar d perat wh p bes th w und nly
t h l t Swift, th trary ma gles hu
ma na H cuts and lashes as if h took
plasure th perat lk the tyra t who
sa d *Ita fer ut est tem m*

Wh n I t as at Fe ey l epe ted this to
t ur n de t re cl hum s m what to
J hns n wh m h aff ct g the E gish

— — — — — h no ex re f

J hns seemed t be m h graufi d by this
jus d w l l r n d m plum t

If rec m m ded t m t keep j urnal of
my lif full d nreserv d He said t w uld be
very good er use a d wo ldy l d m great
sa s f wh th part culars were f ded
from my m mbra I was m m nly f r
t na ha g had pre ous co d f
p w th h m po this subject for I had
k p uch j alf m t m d t was no
mail pl as re m h thist t l l h m,
d rec his ppr bat H mselled
ne t keep t p d sa d l m ght surely
ha e f nd wh would burn t case f my
de h k m ths habt l h be enabled t
m l l d so ma y ed m which would
herw se ha e bee lost t post rity l m
t ned that I was afra d l put int my journal
oo ma y l tle d J so. There is
noth g S too l tle for so l t l creature as
man. It is by dy g l t l th g that w at
ta th gre t art of ha g as h t l misery d
as much happiness as possible.

though tra g t w p a us u b m
d lity has, many pl es great animat
nd ome ¶ th t ekt derness.

Upo this tempt ous animad rs on n
the h a g f Pruss a, l bserve t J hnson It
would seem th Sre that m ch less part are
cessary t mak a h a ¶ than t make n
A th ur for the h a g f Pruss is c n fessedly
th greatest h a g ow Europe y t you th nk
h makes rypoo figure as Authour

M Le t thurd y hewed m Dr J hns n
l library wh h was t d tw garrets o er
his Chambers wh re La t t, n f th cl
brated books l f that name, had formerly
his wareh use l f d numbe fg od bo ks,
but cry dusty d gre n f us on. The floor
was trew d with manuscript l es, in J hn
so own handwrit g which I beh l d with a
d gree f nerat supposing they pe haps
might co t po t ms of *The Rambler* o f
Ras las I bserve d ppar tus f hym cal
experim ts of which J hnson was all his lif

very fond The place seemed to be very favourable for retirement and meditation Johnson told me that he went up thither without mentioning it to his servant when he wanted to study secure from interruption for he would not allow his servant to say he was not at home when he really was A servant's strict regard for truth (said he) must be weakened by such a practice A philosopher may know that it is merely a form of denial but

I am however satisfied that every servant of any degree of intelligence understands saying his master is not at home not

and tell from it

Mr Temple now vicar of St Gluvias Cornwall who had been my intimate friend for many years had at this time chambers in Farrar's buildings at the bottom of Inner Temple lane which he kindly lent me upon my quitting my lodgings he being to return to Trinity Hall Cambridge I found them particularly convenient for me as they were so near Dr Johnson's

On Wednesday July 20 Dr Johnson Mr Dempster and my uncle Dr Boswell who happened to be now in London supped with me at these Chambers Johnson's pity is not natural to man Children are always cruel Savages are always cruel Pity is acquired and improved by the cultivation of reason We may have uneasy sensations from seeing a creature in distress without pity for we have not pity unless we wish to relieve them When I am on my way to dine with a friend and finding it late have bid the coachman make haste if I happen to attend when he shifts his horses I may feel unpleasantly that the animals are put to pain but I do not wish him to desist No Sir I wish him to drive on

Mr Alexander Donaldson bookseller of Edinburgh had for some time opened a shop in London and sold his cheap editions of the most popular English books in defiance of the supposed common law right of Literary Property Johnson though he concurred in the opinion which afterwards sanctioned by a judgement of the House of Lords that there was no such right was at this time very angry that the Booksellers of London for whom he uniformly professed much regard should suffer from an invasion of what they had ever considered to be secure and he was loud and violent against Mr

Donaldson He is a fellow who takes advantage of the law to injure his brethren for notwithstanding that the statute secures only fourteen years of exclusive right it has always been understood by the trade that he

are made to transfer that property after the expiration of the statutory term. Now Donaldson I say takes advantage here of people who have really an equitable title from usage and if we consider how few of the books of which they buy the property succeed so well as to bring profit we should be of opinion that the term of fourteen years is too short it should be sixty years DEMPSTER Donaldson Sir is anxious for the encouragement of literature He reduces the price of books so that poor students

We he is no book robber who robbed the rich in order to give to the poor

It is remarkable that when the great question concerning Literary Property came to be ultimately tried before the supreme tribunal of this country in consequence of the very spirited exertions of Mr Donaldson Dr Johnson is zealous against a perpetuity but he thought that the term of the exclusive right of authors should be considerably enlarged He was then for granting a hundred years

The conversation now turned upon Mr David Hume's style Johnson Why Sir his style is not English the structure of his sentences is French Not the French structure and the English structure may in the nature of things be equally good But if you allow that the English language is established he is wrong My name might originally have been Nicholson as well as Johnson but were you to call me Nicholson now you would call me very absurdly

Rousseau's treatise on the inequality of mankind is at this time a fashionable topic It gave rise to an observation by Mr Dempster that the advantages of fortune and rank were nothing to a wise man who ought to value only merit Johnson If man were a savage living in the woods by himself this might be true but in civilized society we all depend upon each other and our happiness is very much owing to the good opinion of mankind Not Sir in civilized society external advantages make us more respected A man with a good coat upon his back meets with a better reception than he who has a bad one Sir you may analyse this and say what is there in it? But that will avail you

h t out li these

serv y u o m ch as y us
may mak th experim t Go t th street
d en ne ma l ctur e o m al ty and

po ds y ar but as t mes are t u as es
l t us call t s po ds This um will fill y ur
belly sh lter y fr m th w th and e n
m l at suppos g t t be

cre ur A d, Sur if six h u pu w a
y ar procu man m nseq ce d f
ourse m happ esst h pou ds year
h sam ll po on will h ld ast ix thousand
and t as far as pul can be carried
ll haps h wh has larg f tune may ot be

wh is rich c lized oc ry must be hap-
per tha h wh is poo as hes, if p pc ly
used (d is ma ow f it f th y ar
) must be p od t e f th highest d
ges M y be sure of tself s f use f
nly use is t part w th Rouse u and all
hose wh d al par d s, ar led w y by a
ch ld h desu f ov ly Wh I was a boy I
used al y t hoose th w g d f d
ba bet use mos genu s th ga, that is to

de by hat j m thods prope ty has bre
of q ured d hat wh t was justly g t
us be jus keep wher is th harm
ne u ak g the property f an th fr m
h Bes des, S wh w n d th bad use
ha ma y pe pl mak f th property and
how m ch be use h th f may m k of t,
na be d f nded as cry all w bl p t oe.
y Sur he peri ce f manks d has discov
ered t aling be so cry had h g that th y

t m mak no scrupl t ha g a ma fo t Wh n I
was runn bo t this town n ery poor fell w
d f r I was a gre t argu r f r the d ant g s of po
and rty but l as, t the sam t m rys rry to
be po Sur all the argum nts h ch are br ight
t represent pove ty as no evil sh w it to be
d ntly a gre t evil. You ne c find pe ple
l l bouri g to co m e you that you may l e
— — — — — So ou

It was suggested that kings must be
because they are depriv d f th gre test f ll
satisfact ns easy nd us reserved oc ty Joiv
so Th t is an ill founded n n Be g a
ha g does n t e d e a man fr ms ch ociety
Gre t kings ha e al ways be n oc al Th h g
of Pruss the o ly great King at present is
y oc al Charles th S c nd th last ha g of
E gl d who was a ma f parts was oc al
d ur H arys d Edwards wer all social
M Dempst r havi g d ured t mai

bolished the tro gestw uld t l g coquesc
but would nd a urt btain a super ty by
th ur bodily tre gth B t S as subord t n
is ery n estary f oc ty d c t t ns
ll super ority ry da g rous mankind th t is

ga es him a ce tain nk. S bordi at n t da
gre tly t h m happiness. W re we all upon
an equal ty we should ha e noothe j yme t
th m mal pl asur

I said I ons d ed distun t m f ank t be
f m ch impo tance n civilized oc ty that
if I were askd th same d y t d w th
the first Duk n E gl d nd with the first
ma Bri for g us, I should hes t t
wh h t prefer JOH so T be sure if you
ret d ly c and t ere ev t be
known wh re y di ed y u uld choose
h t d e w th th first man for genius b t
t gai most espe t, y u should d w th th
first Duk in E gl d F ni pe pl t n
that you me t w th, would h h gh p
on of you for ha g dined w th a Duk d
th gre t g nus h mself w ld re y u bet
ter because you had been w th th gre t Duk

He took care to guard himself against any possible suspicion that his settled principles of reverence for rank and respect for wealth were at all owing to mean or interested motives for he asserted his own independence as a literary man. No man (said he) who ever lived by literature has lived more independently than I have done. He said he had taken longer time than he needed to have done in composing his *Dictionary*. He received our compliments upon that great work with complacency and told us that the *Accademia della Crusca* could scarcely believe that it was done by one man.

Next morning I found him alone and have preserved the following fragments of his conversation. Of a gentleman who was mentioned he said I have not met with any man for a long time who has given me such general dis-pleasure. He is totally unfixed in his principles and wants to puzzle other people. I said his principles had been poisoned by a noted infidel writer but that he was nevertheless a benevolent good man. Johnson. We can have no dependence upon that instinctive that constitutional goodness which is not founded upon principle. I grant you that such a man may be a very amiable member of society. I can conceive him placed in such a situation that he is not much tempted to deviate from what is right and as every man prefers virtue when there is not some strong incitement to transgress its precepts I can conceive him doing nothing wrong. But if such a man stood in need of

plation. Hume and other sceptical innovators are vain men and will gratify themselves at any expence. Truth will not afford sufficient food to their vanity so they

could have allowed myself to gratify my vanity at the expence of truth. At the same might I have acquired. Every thing which Hume has advanced against Christianity had passed through my mind long before he wrote. Always remember

how the objections raised against anything. There are objections against a *plenum* and objections against a *vacuum* yet one of them must certainly be true.

I mentioned Hume's argument against the

belief of miracles that it is more probable that the witnesses to the truth of them are mistaken or speak falsely than that the miracles should be true. Johnson. Why Sir the great difficulty of proving miracles should make us very cautious in believing them. But let us consider although God has made Nature to operate by certain fixed laws yet it is not unreasonable to think that he may suspend those laws in order to establish a system highly advantageous to mankind. Now the Christian religion is a most beneficial system as it gives us light and certainty where we were before in darkness and doubt. The miracles which prove it are attested by men who had no interest in deceiving us but who on the contrary were told that they should suffer persecution and did actually lay down their lives in confirmation of the truth of the facts which they asserted. Indeed for some centuries the heathens did not pretend to deny the miracles but said they were performed by the aid of evil spirits. This is a circumstance of great weight. Then Sir when we take the proofs derived from prophecies which have been so exactly fulfilled we have most satisfactory evidence. Supposing a miracle possible as to which in my opinion there can be no doubt we have as strong evidence for the miracles in support of Christianity as the nature of the thing admits.

At night Mr. Johnson and I supped in a private room at the Turk's Head coffee house in the Strand. I encourage this house (said he) for the mistress of it is a good civil woman and has not much business.

Sir I love the acquaintance of young people because in the first place I don't like to think myself growing old. In the next place young acquaintances must last longest if they do last and then Sir young men have more virtue than old men they have more generous sentiments in every respect. I love the young dogs of this age they have more wit and humour and knowledge of life than we had but then the dogs are not so good scholars. Sir in my early years I read very hard. It is a sad reflection but a true one that I knew almost as much at eighteen as I do now. My judgement may be sure was not so good but I had all the facts I remember very well when I was at Oxford an old gentleman said to me Young man ply your book diligently now and acquire a stock of knowledge for when you are come upon you you will find that poring upon books will be but an irksome task.

This account of his reading given by himself in plain words sufficiently confirms that I have

a card advanced upon the disputed question as to his political principles, exhibiting a seeming inconsistency in his way of talking upon it at different times and shewing that allness and readiness hard were in him relative terms, the report of which, as used by him, must be gathered from a comparison with what scholars of

much might be and ded from his spirit of con-
 tradiction, or more properly from his love of
 argument, in content, to speak boldly of his
 own application to study it is pleasing to
 find that the old gentleman's gloomy prophecy
 as to the uselessness of books to men of an ad-
 vanced age which is too often fulfilled, was to
 far from being verified in Johnson, that his ar-
 dour for literature ever failed and his last
 writings had more ease and facility than any
 of his earlier productions.

He mentioned to me how for the first time, he had been distressed by melancholy and for this reason had been obliged to fly from duty and meditation, to the dissipation and variety of life. Against melancholy he recommended

perance for relief, but that I sunk th in mud.

to t down and d new thus, I thus, Sir sh ed
- b absurdity of the levellin doctri Sh

all have some people under (tho' so) and
have some people above them. I mentioned
a certain author who disgusted me by his for-
wardness, and by showing no deference to noble
men into whose company he was admitted.
JOHN. Suppose a shoemaker should claim
an equality with him, as he does the Lord
how he would dare. Why Sir, do you stare
(says the shoemaker) I do great service to so-
ciety 'Tis true I am paid for doing it but so are
you, Sir and I'm sorry to say I'm paid better
than I am, for doing something not so necessary.
For mankind could do better without your books
than without my shoes. Thus, Sir, there would
be perpetual struggle if precedence were
there is fixed invariable rules for the disti-
nction of rank, which creates no jealousy as it al-
lows it to be civil.

H said Dr Joseph Warton "a very agreeable man, and his *Essay on the Genius and History of Poetry* a very pleasing book. I was deterred that he delayed so long to give us the continuation of it. Johnso. Why Sir I suppose he finds himself a little disappointed in the thing being unable to persuade the world to be of his opinion." ast P de

It has now been viewed with concluding volume, in which, to use parliamentary expression, he has planned as not to appear quite so diverse the point of the world concerning Pp as was first thought and we must all agree that his work is most valuable access to English literature.

A writer of deserved fame once said, "Why should a man of good parts, but being morally poor, has got love (mean company) and popularity, a very bad thing. Sir Toh is good as talk is good. But you ought no more to think enough if you like, than you are to think."

his own, great repul can. One day when I
as he house, I put on very gra'te coun
na c rd said t her M dam, I am now
ber me on ttt your way of thinking I m
or need a all mankind are pon an equal
f and g you an unquest nabl
proof M dam, hat I m arnest, here is a
ery vnsabl cl, h w ll beha ed f flow-citizen,
sur for ma I desire hat h may be allowed

1b. as Mrs Maczulay was the same person-
ho a. erwards made herself so much known
he celebe red female historian.

that had never seen Al Johnson but he had
a great respect for him, though at the same time
it was mixed with some degree of terror for him.

SON Sir if he were to be acquainted with me it might lessen both

The mention of this gentleman led us to talk of the Western Islands of Scotland to visit which he expressed a wish that then appeared to me a very romantick fancy which I little thought could be afterwards realised He told me that his father had put Martin's account of those islands into his hands when he was very young and that he was highly pleased with it that he was particularly struck with the St Kilda man's notion that the high church of Glasgow had been hollowed out of a rock a circumstance to which old Mr Johnson had directed his attention He said he would go to the Hebrides with me when I returned from my travels unless some very good companion should offer when I was absent which he did not think probable adding There are few people to whom I take so much to as you And when I talked of my leaving England he said with a very affectionate air My dear Boswell I should be very unhappy at parting did I think we were not to meet again I cannot too often remind my readers that although such instances of his kindness are doubtless very flattering to me yet I hope my recording them will be ascribed to a better motive than to vanity for they afford unquestionable evidence of his tenderness and complacency which some while they were forced to acknowledge his great powers have been so strenuous to deny

He maintained that a boy at school was the happiest of human beings I supported a different opinion from which I have never yet varied that a man is happier and I enlarged upon the anxiety and sufferings which are endured at school JOHNSON Ah! Sir a boy is not so happy

JOHNSON I am sure they have of it the more afraid they are of losing it I silently asked myself Is it possible that the great SAMUEL JOHNSON really entertains any such apprehensions and is not confident that his exalted fame is established upon a foundation never to be shaken?

He this evening drank a bumper to Sir David Dalrymple as a man of worth a scholar and a wit I have (said he) never heard of him except from you but let him know my opinion of him for as he does not shew himself much in the world he should have the praise of the few who hear of him.

On Tuesday July 26 I found Mr Johnson alone It was a very wet day and I again com-

1 The atmosphere press heavy from above there is an equal resistance from below To be sure bad weather is hard upon people who are obliged to be abroad and men cannot labour so well

2 rainy weather as in fair Some very delicate frames indeed may be affected by wet weather but not common constitutions

We talked of the education of children and I asked him what he thought was best to teach them first JOHNSON Sir it is no matter what you teach them first any more than what leg you shall put into your breeches first Sir you may say

but in while you shall have a little more

On Thursday July 27 we again supped in private at the Turk's Head coffee house JOHNSON Swift has a higher reputation than he deserves His excellence is strong sense for his humour though very well is not remarkably good I doubt whether the *Tale of a Tub* be his for he never owned it and it is much above his usual manner

Thompson I think had as much of the poet about him as most writers Every thing appeared to him through the medium of his favourite pursuit He could not have viewed those two candles burning but with a poetical eye

Has not — a great deal of wit, Sir? JOHNSON I do not think so Sir He is indeed continually

no m wit as leap o

He guessed heartily when I mentioned to him a saying of his concerning Mr Thomas Sheridan which Foote took a wicked pleasure to circulate Why Sir Sherry is dull naturally dull but it must have taken him a great deal of pains to become what we now see him Such an excess of stupidity Sir is not in Nature So (said he) I allowed him all his own merit

He now added Sheridan cannot bear me I bring his declamation to a point I ask him a plain question What do you mean to teach?

This opinion was given by him more than a year ago See *Jour of a Tour to the Hebrides* 3d ed p 32 [Aug 16]

Bender, Sir what manner can Mr Sheridan have po the language of this great country by his narrow exertions Sir is burning a far too cand. at Dover t shew high t Calais.

Taking of you man wh was uneasy from anki that he was very deficient in learning and knowledge, h said, "A man has n reason t complain who holds midd. place and has many below him and perhaps he has not six of his years above him — perhaps n t se. Though he may not know any thing perfectly t general mass of knowled that he has e quired is considerable. Time will d for him all that is wa. ting

The oratist on then took philosophical turn. f Johnson Human experience which is constantly contradicting theory is the great test of truth. A system, built upon the discoveries of great many minds, is always of more strength, than what is produced by the mere workings of y one mind, which, of itself can d little. There is not so poor book in the world that

— How many writers h

few minds and we see how very little power they have

As t the Christian religion, &c besides the strong evidence which we have for t, there is a balance in its fa our from the number of great men wh have been convinced of its truth, after serious consideration of th question. Grotius as cu man, lawyer man coust med examine evidence and h was convinced. Grotius as not recuse but man of th world, wh certainly had bias to the ad of re from J Isaac Newton se out an infid., nd can be very firm believer

If thusever g gai recommended me t perambula pain. I said t would amuse him. He et from me d ed Salamanca. f Johnson I love the University of Salamanca for wh he pariards were doubt as t the law users of their conquer America, the Uners of Salamanca ga t as their opaw at was not la ful. H spoke this with gre emotion, and w th th generous warmth ch d ta ed the lines in his Letter anst parish encroachmen

I fully intended to have f blowed both of such wnt t bu having read much longer drice in Ger no Italy than I proposed do and having no m d Corucia, I found th I had exceeded t allowed me by my father and hastened t ore in my way homeward.

I expressed my opinion of my friend Derrick as but poor writer Johnson To be sure, Sir he is but you are t consider that his being a li rary man has got for him all that he has. It has made him King of Bath. Sir h has nothing to say for himself but that h is writer Had he not been writer he must ha e been sweeping th crossings in th streets, and asking halfpence from every body that past."

In justice, how ever to the memory of Mr Derrick, h was my first tutor in the ways of London, and shewed me th town in all its an ty of departments, both literary and sport e, the particulars of which Dr Johnson ad sed me t put in writin t is proper t ment on what J hson, at a subsequent period said of him both as a writer and an editor Sir I have of en said, that if Derrick s letters had been written by one of a more est blished name they would have been thou ht very pretty letters. And, I sent Derrick to Dryden's relations to gather materials for his life and I believe h got all that I myself should have got."

Poor Derrick I remember him w th kindness. Y t I cannot withhold from my readers a pleasant humorous saw which could n t have hurt him had h been alive and now is perfectly harmless. In his collect on of poems, there is one upon entering th harbour of Dublin, his native city after ling absence. It begins thus

*Eliza, such we'd city be.
When first we t'ight day*

And after a solemn reflect on on his being "numbered with forgotten dead, there is the following stanza

*Unattending from our shore
Aition who have to whom, my
I knew him, Derrick was his name
I power to him as he*

Which was thus happily parodied by M J hn Home whom we owe the beautiful and pathetick tragedy of *Des. lar*

*Unseen deeds from our shore
And he who passes sad sings
I knew him, Derrick was his name
O yonder tree his carcase swims*

I doubt much whether the amiable d in genuous unthor of these burlesque lines will rec llect them, for they were produced ext mporore even while he and I were walkin to-

Journal of Tour to the Hebrides 3rd ed: p. 04
[Aug. 7 '73].
I Sep 4 [24 Sept. 2 773].

ing at the same time a liberal kindness to the tenantry as people over whom the proprietor was placed by Providence. He took delight in hearing my description of the romantick seat of my ancestors. I must be there, Sir (said he) and we will live in the old castle and if there is not a room in it remaining we will build one. I was highly flattered but could scarcely indulge a hope that Auchinleck would indeed be honoured by his presence and celebrated by a description as it afterwards was in his *Journey to the West Indies*.

After we had again talked of my setting out for Holland he said I must see thee out of England. I will accompany you to Harwich. I could not find words to express what I felt upon this unexpected and very great mark of his affectionate regard.

Next day Sunday July 31 I told him I had been that morning at a meeting of the people called Quakers where I had heard a woman preach Johnson. Sir a woman's preaching is like a dog's walking on his hinder legs. It is not done well but you are surprised to find it done at all.

On Tuesday August 2 (the day of my departure from London having been fixed for the 5th) Dr Johnson did me the honour to pass a part of the morning with me at my Chambers. He said that he always felt an inclination to do nothing. I observed that it was strange to think that the most indolent man in Britain had written the most laborious work *The English Dictionary*.

I mentioned an imprudent publication.

He mentioned an election.

I had now made good my title to be a privileged man and was carried by him in the evening to drink tea with Miss Williams whom, though under the misfortune of having lost her sight I found to be agreeable in conversation for she had a variety of literature, and expressed herself well but her peculiar value was the intimacy in which she had long lived with Johnson by which she was well acquainted with his habits and knew how to lead him on to talk.

After tea he carried me to what he called his walk which was a long narrow paved court in the neighbourhood over shadowed by some trees. There we strolled a considerable time and I complained to him that my love of London and of his company was such that I shrunk almost from the thought of going away even to

travel which is generally so much desired by young men. He roused me by manly and spirited conversation. He advised me when settled in any place abroad to study with an eagerness after knowledge and to apply to Greek an hour every day and when I was moving about to read diligently the great book of mankind.

On Wednesday August 3 we had our last social evening at the Turk's Head coffee house before my setting out for foreign parts. I had the misfortune before we parted to

J What do they make me say Sir?
BOSWELL Why Sir as an instance very strange indeed (laughing heartily as I spoke) David Hume told me you said that you could stand before a battery of cannon to restore the Convocation to its full powers. Little did I apprehend that he had actually said this but I was soon convinced of my error for with a determined look he thundered out And could I not Sir? Shall the Presbyterian Kirk of Scotland have its General Assembly and the Church of England be denied its Convocation? He was talking up and down the room while I told him the anecdote but when he uttered this explosion—
my
I b

it by aiding him to expatiate on the influence which religion derived from maintaining the church with great external respectability.

I must not omit to mention that he this year wrote *The Life of Ashurst* and the Dedication to the Earl of Shaftesbury prefixed to the edition of that writer's English works published by Mr Bennet.

On Friday August 5 we set out early in the morning in the Harwich stage coach. A fat elderly gentleman and a young Dutchman seemed the most inclined among us to conversation. At the inn where we dined the gentleman said that she had done her best to educate her children and particularly that she had never lost sight of her son I too for

I am sure you (said she) you have not been idle Johnson. Nay Madam very true and that gentleman there (pointing to me) has been idle. He was idle at Edinburgh. His father sent him to Glasgow where he continued to be idle. He then came to London where he has been very idle and now he is going to Utrecht.

where he will be as vile as ever I asked him
 "how could you expose me so?"

th R man (said) as w
 I quist To th utterast ishm t fall the
 passengers but myself wh k ew th th c uld
 d f ded

th t ges that I os t t usly ga e him t
 th coachman, wh th custom was f ach
 passe ger g nly pe ce h t k m
 and d sc lded m saying that wh t I had
 d ne w uld mak th chman dissat fied
 w th all th rest of th passe g rs, wh g him
 more tha hisd This was just reprimand
 for in whatever w y ma may dudge his
 g eros ty hu va tv pe dung his m ney
 for h sak of th rs h ought t t raise the
 price of y articl f which th re is a nstant
 d mand.

H alked of Mr Bl cklock's poetry so far as
 as descr pt e f bl byrets and b-
 served, hat t uthour had th misfortu e
 t be blind we may be bsol tely sure that such
 passa es are mb ns f wh t h has re-
 membered f h works f ther writers wh
 could see Tha fool h fellow Spenc has l
 bourd expla phlos phically h Blacklock
 may ha d ne by me ns of h own f cult es,
 ha mpossi b h sh ldd Th sol t
 as l ha g e t, is pl in S ppose, I know
 ma be so lam that h b l tly cap
 bl move himself and I find h m d f f
 en room from tha wh h l l f ham hall I
 pu z l m self w h idl ony c rra, ha per
 haps his nerves have b w m known cha ge
 all ce become fsec e N S t is clear
 h w he go d f lere t room h was ar
 f

Ha n opped m h Colchest J h
 som talked of ra tow w th era f ha
 a good reger for Cha lesth First The Dut h
 ma lone how rma ned w h us H spoil
 English t bratly w ll and thinka g t recom

m nd himself t us by xp t ting on the s pe
 n rity f the criminal jurispru e of this own
 try over that f H lla d he ghed g nst
 the barbarity f p tti g an ccus d person t
 the torture rd a force a confess But
 J hns n was as eady f r this as f the Inquis
 t on. Why Sir y ud n t, I f d und rstand
 the law of your own cou try Th torture in
 Holla d is cons d red as f ur to an a cused
 perso for no ma is put t th torture there
 unless th c is as much de m against him as
 would amou t t n ct on n E gl nd An
 accused pers n among y us, therefore has one
 cha ce m re t escape p nishm nt than those
 wh are tried m gus

At supper this night he talked f good t g
 w th commo satisfact n Som peopl (sa d
 h) ha a f olish way of n t mindi g o pre-
 t d g n t t mind wh t th y eat Fo my
 part, I mnd my belly ery stud usly and ry
 ear fully f i lo k upo t, that h who does
 n t mnd his belly will hardly mnd anything

other occas ns aia uig
 pe pl who were anxious gratify th ir palates
 nd th oth umbe f his Rambler m mas
 t ly essay gaunst gulos ty His pract ce und ed
 I must cknowled maybe ns der d as cast
 ing the balance of his d fferent p n s upon
 this bject for I n knw a y man wh l
 ushed good eating more than h d d Wh n t
 tabl h wast tally bs bed n the bus ess f
 the m m t his looks eemed r etted t his
 plate would h unless when n ery h h
 comp y say o word, or e m p y the least
 att t to wh t was said by thers till he had

this could n t b t be disgust g and t was
 doubtless t ery sustabl th ch ra t fa
 phulos pher wh h uld be dist nguishd by
 self-c mma d B t t must be own d th t J hn
 so th gh h could be rigidly bstem ous was t
 a temper te man th eat g r drinking H
 could refra but h e uld n t use mod rat ly
 H t ld me that h had fasted two d ys th ut
 come ce d that h had eve bee hu
 gry b t once. Th y wh beh ld w ch w d
 how m h h t pon all occas ns wh h
 di was t hus tast ould n t asily co
 ce what t must ha meant by hunger d

not only was he remarkable for the extraordinary quantity which he eat but he was or affected to be a man of very nice discernment in the science of cookery. He used to descant critically on the dishes which had been at table & here he had dined or supped and to r

very

when

palate

at the Honourable Alexander Gordon's) with a warmth of expression which might have done honour to more important subjects. As for MacLaurin's imitation of a *made dish* it was a wretched attempt. He about the same time was so much displeased with the performances of a nobleman's French cook that he exclaimed with vehemence I'd throw such a rascal into the river and he then proceeded to alarm a lady at whose house he was to sup by the following manifesto of his skill. I Madam who live at a variety of good tables am a much better judge of cookery than any person who has a very tolerable cook but lives much at home for his palate is gradually adapted to the taste of his cook & whereas I am in trying by a wider range I can more exquisitely judge. When invited to dine even with an intimate friend he was not pleased if something better than a plain dinner

not a dinner to ask a man to. On the other hand he was wont to express with great glee his satisfaction when he had been entertained quite to his mind. One day when we had dined with his neighbour and landlord in Bolt-court Mr Allen the printer whose old housekeeper had studied his taste in everything he pronounced this eulogy. Sir we could not have had a better dinner had there been a *Synod of Cooks*.

While we were left by ourselves after the Dutchman had gone to bed Dr Johnson talked of that studied behaviour which many have recommended and practised. He disapproved of it and said I never considered whether I should be a grave man or a merry man but just let inclination for the time have its course.

He flattered me with some hopes that he would in the course of the following summer come over to Holland and accompany me in a tour through the Netherlands.

I teased him with fanciful apprehensions of unhappiness. A moth having fluttered round the candle and burnt itself he laid hold of this little incident to admonish me saying with a sly look and in a solemn but quiet tone That

creature was its own tormentor and I believe its name was BOSWELL.

Next day we got to Harwich to dinner and my passage in the packet boat to Helvoets was being secured and my baggage put on board & we dined at our inn by ourselves. I happened to say it would be terrible if he should not find a speedy opportunity of returning to London and be confined to so dull a place. JOHNSON Don't Sir accustom yourself to use big words for little matters. It would not be terrible though I were to be detained some time here. The practice of using words of disproportionate magnitude is, no doubt too frequent everywhere but I think most remarkable among the French of which all who have travelled in France must have been struck with innumerable instances.

We went and looked at the church and having gone into it and walked up to the altar Johnson whose piety as constant and fervent sent me to my knees saying Now that you are going to leave your native country recommend yourself to the protection of your CREATOR AND REDEEMER.

After we came out of the church we stood talking for some time together of Bishop Berkeley's ingenious sophistry to prove the non-existence of matter and that every thing in the universe is merely ideal. I observed that though we are satisfied his doctrine is not true it is impossible to refute it. I never shall forget the alacrity with which Johnson answered striking his foot with mighty force against a large stone till he rebounded from it. I refute it thus. This as a stout exemplification of the first truths of *Pere Boffer* on the original principles of Reid and of Beattie without admitting which we can no more argue in metaphysics than we can argue in mathematics without axioms. To me it is not conceivable how Berkeley can be answered by pure reasoning but I know that the nice and difficult task as to have been undertaken by one of the most luminous minds of the present age had not politics turned him from calm philosophy aside. What an admirable display of subtilty united with brilliance might his contending with Berkeley have afforded us! How must we have felt on the loss of such an intellectual feast regret that he should be characterized as *the man*

Whob fth r u d t m d
And i p h g p h t v a m i f o r m a r k e d .

My revered friend walked down with me to the beach & here we embraced and parted with tenderness and engaged to correspond by letter.

— the quest wh ther you shall end our t know
 re th all of God — side nly such studies as
 old
 pt
 ne

what he remained roling his majes ca me
 in t usual manner and tlast I perce ed him
 walk back int the town, nd h disappeared.

Utrecht seeming t first ery dull t m after
 the animated scenes of Lo don, my spirits were
 grievousl affected and I wrot t J hnson
 plaintu and despondin I tter in which h
 paid reward Afterwards, wh I had a
 quired firmer tone f mind I wrot him a
 second let er express g m ch anxio ty to hear
 from him. A l th I recee ed the f llowing
 ep the wh ch was of important serv ce to me,
 nd I trust, will be so to many thers.

À M^r M^r BOSWELL, À LA COUR DE
 EMPERE^r, UTRECHT

DEA SIR, You are no t think yourself for
 g n, or criminall neglected, that you ha e
 had yet no l er from me I lov t see m

th a m u u u i
 differe t moti es, nd cha gi t direction as
 any moti e gains or loses strength. If you can
 but kindl in your m d any tro g desire if you
 ca but keep pred minant an wish f some
 particular vel ce or attainme t, th gusts of
 imaginati will bre k way w thout any ef
 ————— h m t

and another ctuat desires, till they rise by art
 much bove their original stat of power a das

lived which are wri en only for th sak of writ
 ung I seld m shall think worth communicati
 b f I can ha e in my power to calm y
 harass g disq se excit rtuous desire
 to rectify importa t p n, or fortify any
 g nerous resol n, you need not doubt but I
 shall tl as with prefe th pleasure of grati
 f g friend m less es rmed than yourse
 be'x the gloom calm of sll cancy Wh th
 er I shall asl arrive va pu ctuality of
 correspondce. I cannot ll I shall, t pres
 expre tha you w d receive this return
 for two t ch I ha e had from you. Th first,
 dnd ga me cor t so hopeless of th
 of ur mind, ha hardly dmitted r
 derved ne er br h second I was m ch
 be er pleased nd the pl asure will stll be in
 creased I such narra e of he progress of
 ur ud es, as ma es nice the con ua ce of
 equal and tonal ppl ca on of your mind
 to v useful enquiry

I w w l perhaps, wist t d, what study I
 ould recommend. I sha t pr k of theolo
 gy be use t ought not to be considered as a

common f brck btain only by mut bstrac
 ti nd solitary drudgery I l tried this sch me
 of lif while, was mad weary f t by his sense
 a d his rtue be th n wished to return t his
 nudes and findin l hab ts of dleness and

ployment.

Let all such fancies, illus e nd destructi
 be banished henceforward from your thou ht
 for ever Resol e, d keep you esol on

choose and pursue your choice If you spend this day in study you will find yourself still more able to study to-morrow not that you are to expect that you shall at once obtain a complete victory Depravity is not very easily overcome Resolution will sometimes relax and diligence will sometimes be interrupted but let no accidental surprize or deviation whether short or long dispose you to despondency Consider these failings as incident to all mankind Begin again where you left off and endeavour to avoid the seducements that prevailed over you before

This my dear Boswell = advice which perhaps has been often given you and given you without effect But this advice if you will not take from others you must take from your own reflections if you purpose to do the duties of the station to which the bounty of Providence has called you

Let me have a long letter from you as soon as you can I hope you continue your journal and enrich it with many observations upon the country in which you reside It will be a favour if you can get me any books in the Frisick language and can enquire how the poor are maintained in the Seven Provinces I am dear Sir your most affectionate servant

London Dec 8 1763

SAM JOHNSON

I am sorry to observe that neither in my own minutes nor in my letters to Johnson which have been preserved by him can I find any information how the poor are maintained in the Seven Provinces But I shall extract from one of my letters what I learnt concerning the other subject of his curiosity

I have made all possible enquiry with respect to the Frisick language and find that it has been less cultivated than any other of the northern dialects a certain proof of which is their deficiency of books Of the old Frisick there are no remains except some ancient laws preserved by Schultens in his *Beschryvinge van die Heerlykheid van Friesland* and his *Historia Frisica* I have not yet been able to find these books Professor Trotz who formerly was of the University of Vrancken in Friesland and is at present preparing an edition of all the Frisick laws gave me this information Of the modern Frisick or what is spoken by the boors at this day I have procured a specimen It is *Gisbert Jap's Rymder* which is the only book that they have It is amazing that they have no translation of the Bible no treatises of devotion nor even any of the ballads and story books which are so agreeable to country people You shall have *fix* by the first convenient opportunity I doubt not to pick up *Schotanus* Mynheer Trotz has promised me his assistance

1764 ETAT 55]—EARLY IN 1764 Johnson paid of La some Benne

every thing in his power to make the place agreeable to so illustrious a guest and the elder Mr Langton and his lady being fully capable of understanding his value were not wanting in attention He however told me that old Mr Langton though a man of considerable learning had so little allowance to make for his occasional laxity of talk that because in the course of discussion he sometimes mentioned what might be said in favour of the peculiar tenets of the Romish church he went to his grave believing him to be of that communion

Johnson during his stay at Langton had the advantage of a good library and saw several gentlemen of the neighbourhood I have obtained from Mr Langton the following particulars of this period

He was not fully convinced that he could not have been satisfied with a country living for talking of a respectable clergyman in Lincolnshire he observed This man Sir fills up the duties of his life well I approve of him but could not imitate him

To a lady who endeavoured to vindicate herself from blame for neglecting social attention to worthy neighbours by saying I could go to them if I could do them any good he said

What good Madam do you expect to have in your power to do them? It is sheing them respect and that is doing them good

So socially accommodating as he that once when Mr Langton and he were driving together in a coach and Mr Langton complained of being sick he insisted that they should go out and sit on the back of it in the open air which they did And being sensible how strange the appearance must be observed that a countryman whom they saw in a field would probably be thinking If these two madmen should come down what would become of me?

Soon after his return to London which was in February was founded that Club which ex-

Johnson acceded and the original members were Sir Joshua Reynolds Dr Johnson Mr Edmund Burke Dr Nugent Mr Beauclerk Mr Langton Dr Goldsmith Mr Chambers and Sir John Hawkins They met at the Turks

1764]

ag d m t t r s that he w s n e m form lly pro-
posed a d by o s qu nce m m adm tted
I ust c both to Mr Garrick a d Dr J hn

g th on f r t ght d n b f
Parliame t Ther ginal ta m n havin been
o t d to a pri tch us they mov d first
m Prin in S ck ille tre t th n to Lc T l r's
Dove str et and no m t at P rloes St.
J mes -street Bet v th t m f us forma
t d th two at huch thus w l s pass g
through th press (Ju m 179) the follow g
pers ns, ow d d e members of t Mr
D n g (afterw rd Lord Ashburt) Mr
C r k D Shapley Bish p

terwards J hns though h had take a wo-
m tary ff ce at his arr ga ce wa mly a d
kindly s pport d him nd he was a c rd gly
elected was most gre abl m mber and c
tun ed t attend our meetings to the t me f his
d th

Mrs P r z has als g n m sunlar misrep-
res nt tu n of J hns n s treatment f Garr ck in
thus part cular as if he had ed these cont imp-
tuous express ns If Garrick d pply l l
black ball him, Surely ne ought t s t in a
soci tylik urs

Uneth w d by gam te p mp or pl yer

I am happy t be nabl d by such unquest on
abl authority as that f S Jo hu Reyn lds
as w l as from my own knowl dge to nd cate
at the h art f J hns n d the s cialmer
t f Garrick.

Do glas Bish p f S lsbury d th wnter f
th t

Sur J hn Hawkins represe ts him elf as
re der from this oc ry a d assigns as th
so f his thd m e g h mself from t that
lat hours w c nsut t w th had mes
t ck r r gem t. I thus be n s t cur t
f w th f t was that h ex n a g t cked
M B k s rud m ex that all th
mp v t f ed th ur d pl assure a d t th ur
ne t meet g his rec pt was such, th t he
ever cam gain

H is equally curat w th respe t to Mr
Garr k f w h m h says, h trust d that the
l as m. on f desire t m m g that
ould procure h m dy d mss but
hus he was m tak J hns nsulted m p-
d w h I ould f d by t t
re g h m, ex l med — H will disturb us
by his buffoon ry — nd ft rewards so ma

I thus ye m pt what h may ha e d m
g Shaks p or we do not fi d that h
lab ured mu h n lit t ture He wrote a r vi w
f G g s S ar C ne P m n the Lond
Ch n l He t l d m that D P rcy wr te th
gr t st part f this re w but I imagi h
d d n t collect t d tun tly f r t p pears t be
mostly if t h g th m his own H also r te
The C t l Review ccou t f of G l d
sm th ex ell t poem, The T a ller

Th ase a d d dependence t h ch h had
at last tta d by yal munificence t creased
his natu al d l ce In his W d t t w h thus
cruces h mself — Go d F r d v April
1764 — I ha m d no ref rmat I ha e
l ed t tally useless m re sensual n th ght
d m e d d icted t w ne d meat And
t m g h thus fel gly mpl ns —
My d l c my last cept f the

Th second l l so is her poken f [M]

L f J Johnson p. 45.

l from Sir Joshua Reynolds.

L f J Johnson p. 45.

Letter and from Dr J Johnson V l. li, p 78

[387]

Prayer nd M d to m s p 50.

choose and pursue your choice. If you spend this day in study you will find yourself still more able to study to-morrow, not that you are to expect that you shall at once obtain a complete victory. Depravity is not very easily overcome. Resolution will sometimes relax, and diligence will sometimes be interrupted, but let no accidental surprize or deviation, whether short or

seducements that prevailed over you before.

This, my dear Boswell, is advice which perhaps has been often given you, and given you without effect. But this advice, if you will not take from others, you must take from your own reflections, if you purpose to do the duties of the station to which the bounty of Providence has called you.

Let me have a long letter from you as soon as you can. I hope you continue your journal, and enrich it. I hope you can get it.

and can enquire how the poor are maintained in the Seven Provinces. I am, dear Sir, your most affectionate servant.

London Dec 8 1763

SAM JOHNSON

I am sorry to observe that neither in my own minutes, nor in my letters to Johnson, which have been preserved by him, can I find any information how the poor are maintained in the Seven Provinces. But I shall extract from one of my letters what I learnt concerning the other subject of his curiosity.

I have made all possible enquiry with respect to the Frisick language, and find that it has been less cultivated than any other of the northern dialects, a certain proof of which is their deficiency of books. Of the old Frisick there

Professor Trotz, who formerly was of the University of Vrancken in Friesland, and is at present preparing an edition of all the Frisick laws gave me this information. Of the modern Frisick, or what is spoken by the boors at this day, I have procured a specimen. It is *Gisbert J. P. Rym lere*, which is the only book that they have

the first convenient opportunity I doubt not to procure Sch. Mynheer Trotz has promised me his assistance.

1764 *ÆTAT* 55]—EARLY in 1764 Johnson paid a visit to the Langton family at their seat of Langton in Lincolnshire, where he passed some time much to his satisfaction. His friend Bennet Langton it will not be doubted did every thing in his power to make the place agreeable to so illustrious a guest, and the elder Mr Langton and his lady, being fully capable of understanding his value, were not wanting in attention. He however told me that old Mr Langton, though a man of considerable learning, had so little allowance to make for his occasional laxity of talk, that because in the course of discussion he sometimes mentioned what might be said in favour of the peculiar tenets of the Romish church, he went to his grave believing him to be of that communion.

Johnson during his stay at Langton had the advantage of a good library, and saw several gentlemen of the neighbourhood. I have obtained from Mr Langton the following particulars of this period.

He was now fully convinced that he could not have been satisfied with a country living for talking of a respectable clergyman in Lincolnshire he observed, "This man Sir fills up the duties of his life well. I approve of him, but could not imitate him."

To a lady who endeavoured to vindicate herself from blame for neglecting social attention to worthy neighbours by saying, "I could go to them if it would do them any good," he said,

"What good, Madam, do you expect to have in your power to do them? It is shewing them respect, and that is doing them good."

So socially accommodating was he, that once when Mr Langton and he were driving together in a coach, and Mr Langton complained of being sick, he insisted that they should go out and sit on the back of it in the open air, which they did. And being sensible how strange the appearance must be observed that a countryman whom they saw in a field, would probably be thinking, "If these two madmen should come down what would become of me?"

Soon after his return to London, which was in February, was founded that CLUB, which existed long without a name, but at Mr Garrick's funeral became distinguished by the title of THE LITERARY CLUB. Sir Joshua Reynolds had the merit of being the first proposer of it, to which Johnson acceded, and the original members were Sir Joshua Reynolds, Dr Johnson, Mr Edmund Burke, Dr Nugent, Mr Beauclerk, Mr Langton, Dr Goldsmith, Mr Chamier, and Sir John Hawkins. They met at the Turk

1764]

H. d. in Gerrard-street, Soho the evening every week, the ten a day generally continued their conversation till a pretty late hour. Thus the club has been gradually increased to its present number about five. After about ten years, in the end of supping week I was resolved to dine together once fortnight during the meeting of Parliament. The original tavern has been converted into a private house they moved first to Prince's in Salisbury-street, then to the Tavern in Dover-street and now meet at Paradise, St. James's-street. Between the time of its formation, and the time at which this work is passing through the press, (June 1792) the following persons, now dead, were members of it: Mr. Dunning (afterwards Lord Ashburton) Mr. Samuel Dyer Mr. Garrick Dr. Shipley Bishop of St. Asaph Mr. Vesey Mr. Thomas Warton and Dr. Adam Smith. The present members are Mr. Burke Mr. Langton Lord Charlemont Sir Robert Chambers Dr. Percy Bishop of Dromore Dr. Barnard Bishop of Killaloe Dr. Maria Bishop of Clonfert M. F. Dr. George Fordyce Sir William Scott Sir Joseph

agreed matters that he was never formally proposed and by consequence never admitted.

I just see both Mr. Garrick and Dr. Johnson, I think it necessary to rectify the mistake

displeased with the actor's concert. He is / us (said Johnson) how does he know we will permit him. The first Duke in England has no right to hold such a wage. However when Garrick was regularly proposed some time afterwards, Johnson, though he had taken some tarry licence in his romance warmly and kindly supported him, and he was accordingly elected was a most greivable member and continued to attend our meetings to the time of his death.

Mrs. Piozzi has also given a similar misrepresentation of Johnson's treatment of Garrick in this particular as if he had used these contemptuous expressions "If Garrick dares apply I'll black ball him. Surely one ought to sit in a society like ours,

Labour'd by gamsters & up as players"

I am happy to be enabled by such unquestionable authority as that of Sir Joshua Reynolds, as well as from my own knowledge to understand at once the heart of Johnson and the social merit of Garrick.

I this year except what he may have done in revising *Samuel* we did not find that he laboured much in literature. He wrote a review of Grainier's *Sage's Poem* in the *London Chronicle*. He told me that Dr. Percy wrote the greatest part of this review but, I imagine he did recollect distinctly for appears to be mostly if not altogether his own. He also wrote in *The Critical Review* an account of Goldsmith's excellent poem, *The Traveller*.

His ease and independence to which he had attained by royal munificence increased his natural and lenient. In his *Visitation* he thus accuses himself — GOOD FRIDAY April 9, 1764.—I have made no reformation. I have lived still useless, more sensual in thought, and more addicted to wine and meat. And next morning he thus feelingly complains — My mind and hence since my last receipt on of the

Richard Burke junior Sir William Hamlyn Dr. Warren Mr. Courtina Dr. Hinchcliff Bishop of Peterborough the Duke of Leeds Dr. Dougl'as. Bishop of Salisbury and the writer of this account.

Sir John Hawkins represents himself as a seer from this society and assigns as the reason of his withdrawal of himself from it, that its late hours were inconsistent with his domestic arrangements. I think he is not accurate for the fact was, that he one evening attacked Mr. Burke, in so rude manner that all the company testified their displeasure and their next meeting his reception was such, that he never came again.

He is equally inaccurate with respect to Mr. Garrick, of whom he says, he trusted that the least intimation of desire would come among us, would procure him red dress but in his he was mistaken. Johnson consulted in upon and when I could find no objection to receiving him, exclaimed, — He will disturb us by his buffoonery — and afterwards so man

The second edition here spoken of [M.]

See *Johnson*, p. 425.

From Sir Joshua Reynolds.

See *Johnson* p. 45.

Letter to and from Dr. Johnson. Vol. II. p. 278 [387].

Prayer and Visitation p. 50.

sacrament has sunk into grosser sluggishness and my dissipation spread into wilder negligence. My thoughts have been clouded with sensuality and except that from the beginning of this year I have in some measure forborne excess of strong drink my appetites have predominated over my reason. A kind of strange oblivion has overspread me so that I know not what has become of the last year and perceive that incidents and intelligence pass over me without leaving any impression. He then solemnly says This is not the life to which heaven is promised and he earnestly resolves an amendment.

It was his custom to observe certain days with a pious abstraction viz Ne

I have five years in resolving having from the earliest time almost that I can remember been forming schemes of a better life. I have done nothing. The need of doing is short. O God grant me to resolve aright and to keep my resolutions for Jesus Christ's sake. Amen.

Such a tenderness of conscience such a fervent desire of improvement will rarely be found. It is surely not decent in those who are hardened in indifference to spiritual improvement to treat this pious anxiety of Johnson with contempt.

About this time he was afflicted with a very severe return of the hypochondriack disorder which was ever lurking about him. He was so ill as notwithstanding his remarkable love of company to be entirely averse to society, the most fatal symptom of that malady. Dr Adams told me that as an old friend he

then used this emphatical expression of the misery which he felt. I would consent to have a limb amputated to recover my spirits.

Talking to himself as indeed one of his singularities ever since I knew him. I was certain that he was frequently uttering pious ejaculations for fragments of the Lord's Prayer have been distinctly overheard. His friend Mr Thomas Davies of whom Church

That Day is a year thyself

when Dr Johnson muttered lead us not into temptation used with aggress and gallant hu-

¹ *Prayers and Meditations* p. 51

² *Ibid* p. 58

mour to whisper Mrs Davies You my dear are the cause of this

He had another particularity of which none of his friends ever ventured to ask an explanation. It appeared to me some superstitious habit which he had contracted early and from which he had never called upon his reason to disentangle him. This was his anxious care to go out or in at a door or passage by a certain number of steps from a certain point or at least so as that either his right or his left foot (I am not certain which) should constantly make the first actual movement when he came close to the door or passage. Thus I conjecture for I have upon innumerable occasions observed him suddenly stop and then seem to count his steps with a deep earnestness and when he had neglected or gone wrong in this sort of magical movement I have seen him go back again put himself in a proper posture to begin the ceremony and having gone through it break from his abstraction walk briskly on and join his companion. A strange instance of something of this nature even when on horseback happened when he was in the Isle of Sky. Sir Joshua Reynolds has observed him to go a good way about rather than cross a particular alley in Leicester fields but this Sir Joshua imputed to his having had some disagreeable recollection associated with it.

That the most minute singularities which he longed to him and made very observable parts of his appearance and manner may not be omitted it is requisite to mention that while talking or even musing as he sat in his chair he commonly held his head to one side towards his right shoulder and shook it in a tremulous manner moving his body backwards and forwards and rubbing his left knee in the same direction with the palm of his hand. In the intervals of articulating he made various sounds with his mouth sometimes as if ruminating or what is called chewing the cud sometimes giving a half-histle sometimes making his tongue play backwards from the roof of his mouth as if clucking like a hen and sometimes protruding it against his upper gums in front as if pronouncing quickly und

sc
qu
co
by which time he was a good deal exhausted by violence and vociferation he used to blow out his breath like a Whale. Thus I supposed was a relief to his lungs and seemed in him to be a contemptuous mode of expression as if he had

Journal for Tuesday the 11th of 3d d d p 316

There may be some who think that way

and an apartment was appropriated to him both in the room at Southwark and in the room at Streatham.

Johnson had a very sincere esteem for Mr Thrale as a man of excellent principles, good sense, and a sound understanding of the

Sq. =

oned

as a false

as if

not on has pre

for a different green signification compared

with Mrs Thrale it may be proper to give a

of him

access be titled to give those who by such means by which mankind are usually

captured

Scholarship, but false argument

to let suppose that he is above

attempts. She is more sensible but he has to times her learning is a regular scholar but her learning is that of a school boy; one of the lower forms. My readers may naturally wish for some representation of the figures of this couple. Mr Thrale was a well proportioned

and tall. As for Adam or my friend by which epithet Johnson used to mention Mrs Thrale she was more plump and brisk. She has herself given us a lively sketch of a which

to you or generally

Mr Thrale had married Miss Hesther Lynch Salisbury of good Welsh extraction lady

lively and amiable by education. That Johnson introduced to Mr Thrale family

which contributed so much to the happiness of his life was owing to his desire of his

it is very probable and a plausible supposition but the truth Mr Murphy who was

intimate with Mr Thrale has spoken very highly of Johnson who was qualified to make

the acquaintance. Thus being mentioned to Johnson

he accepted of an invitation to dine at Thrale and was much pleased with his

reception both by Mr and Mrs Thrale and they so much pleased with him, that his visit

was not the first use was more and more frequent, till at last he became a family

What if he is not gay like Mr Thrale his wife is liberal and agreeable both

—

was associated with Johnson's conversational for his own sake and had also a very allowable reason in appearing to be conversant with the literature of a man

Nothing could be more fortunate for Johnson than this circumstance. He had to Mr Thrale

most respect and devoted affection. The very

of Mrs Thrale's literary talents roused him to

effort and exertion which they were all benefited by

But this was the first case for he found himself constantly conversant with what gave him the highest enjoyment the society of the

Mrs P. And thus p. 79

bed post be lay there I want to you in industry is daily

Anno Domini millesimo septingentesimo sexagesimo quinto

FRAN ANDREWS

Proeps

R MURRAY

ROB^t LAW

MICH KEARNEY

GUL CLEMENT

THO WILSON

THO LELAND

on

our

1

I have to obtain a copy of it

He appears this year to have been seized with a temporary fit of ambition for h h d

h

u y

u c

Sept 26 1765

Almighty God the giver of wisdom without whose help resolutions are vain h

h

u s and terminate contentions and grant that that I may use that knowledge which I shall attain to thy glory and my own salvation for Jesus CHRIST's sake Amen^t

His prayer in the view of becoming a politician is entitled Engaging in POLITICS with H——n no doubt his friend the Right Honourable William Gerard Hamilton for whom during a long acquaintance he had a great esteem and to whose conversation he once paid this high compliment I am very unwilling to be left alone Sir and therefore I go with my company down the first pair of stairs in some hopes that they may perhaps return again I go with you Sir as far as the street-door In what particular department he intended to engage does not appear nor can Mr Hamilton explain His prayer is in general terms —

Enlighten my understanding with knowledge of right and govern my will by thy laws that no deceit may mislead me nor temptation corrupt me that I may always endeavour to do good and hinder evil There is nothing upon the subject in his diary

This year was distinguished by his being introduced into the family of Mr Thrale one of the most eminent brewers in England and Member of Parliament for the borough of Southwark Foreigners are not a little amazed when they

¹ Piers and M d t d n s p 66

² Id p 67

hear of brewers, distillers, and men in similar departments of trade held forth as persons of considerable consequence In this great commercial country it is natural that a situation which produces much wealth should be considered as very respectable and no doubt honest industry is entitled to esteem But n h

y which has ever been found beneficial to the grand scheme of subordination Johnson used to give this account of the rise of Mr Thrale's father He worked at 81 shillings a week for twenty years in the great brewery which afterwards was his own The proprietor of it had an only daughter who was married to a nobleman It was not fit that a peer should continue the business On the old man's death therefore the brewery was to be sold To find a purchaser for so large a property was a difficult matter and after some time it was suggested that it would be advisable to treat with Thrale a sensible active honest man who had been employed in the house and to transfer the whole to him for thirty thousand pounds security being taken upon the property Thus was accordingly settled In eleven years Thrale paid the purchase money He acquired a large fortune and lived to be Member of Parliament for Southwark But what was most remarkable in the liberality with which he used his riches He gave his son and daughters the best education The esteem which his good conduct procured him from the nobleman who had married his master's daughter made him be treated with much attention and his son both at school and at the University of Oxford associated with young men of the first rank His allowance from his father after he left college was splendid no less than a thousand a year This in a man who had risen as old Thrale did was a very extraordinary instance of generosity He used to say If this young dog does not find so much after I am gone as I expect let him remember that he has had a great deal in my own time

The son though in affluent circumstances, had good sense enough to carry on his father's trade which was of such extent that I remember he once told me he could not quit it for an annuity of ten thousand a year Not (said I) that I get ten thousand a year by it but it is an estate to a family His six left daughters only the property was sold for the immense sum of one hundred and thirty five thousand pounds a magnificent proof of what may be done by fair trade in no long period of time

learned the witty and the eminent in every way who were assembled in numerous companies called forth his wonderful powers and gratified him with admiration to which no man could be insensible.

In the October of this year he at length gave to the world his edition of *Shakspeare* which if it had no other merit but that of producing his Preface in which the excellencies and defects of that immortal bard are displayed with a masterly hand the nation would have had no reason to complain. A blind indiscriminate admiration of *Shakspeare* had exposed the British nation to the ridicule of foreigners. Johnson by candidly admitting the faults of his poet had the more credit in bestowing on him deserved and indisputable praise and doubtless none of all his panegyrists have done more.

Their praise

own side of *Shakspeare* was like the grave well considered and impartial opinion of the judge which falls from his lips with weight and is received with reverence. What he did as a commentator has no small share of merit though his researches were not so ample and his investigations so acute as they might have been which we now certainly know from the labours of other able and ingenious critics who have followed him. He has enriched his edition with a concise account of each play and of its characteristic excellence. Many of his notes have illustrated obscurities in the text and placed passages eminent for beauty in a more conspicuous light and he has in general exhibited such a mode of annotation as may be beneficial to all subsequent editors.

His *Shakspeare* review was virulently attacked by Mr William Kenrick who obtained the degree of LL.D. from a Scotch University and wrote for the booksellers in a great variety of branches. Though he certainly was not without considerable merit he wrote with so little regard to decency and principles and decorum and in so hasty a manner that his reputation was neither extensive nor lasting. I remember one evening when some of his works were mentioned Dr Goldsmith said he had never heard of them upon which Dr Johnson observed Sir he is one of the many who have made themselves public without making themselves known.

A young student of Oxford of the name of Barclay wrote an answer to Kenrick's review of *Shakspeare*. Johnson was at first angry that Kenrick's attack should have the credit of an answer. But afterwards considering the young man's good intent on he kindly noticed him

and probably could have done more had not the young man died.

In his Preface to *Shakspeare* Johnson treated Voltaire very contemptuously observing upon some of his remarks "These are the remarks of a Frenchman."

"

A general index to his voluminous works have searched in vain and therefore cannot quote it.

Voltaire was an antagonist with whom I thought Johnson should not disdain to contend. I pressed him to answer. He said he perhaps might but he never did.

Mr Burney having occasion to write to Johnson for some receipts for subscriptions to his *Shakspeare* which Johnson had omitted to deliver when the money was paid he availed himself of that opportunity of thanking Johnson for the great pleasure which he had received from the perusal of his Preface to *Shakspeare* which although it excited much clamour against him at first is now justly ranked among the most excellent of his writings. To this letter Johnson returned the following answer.

TO CHARLES BURNESY ESQ IN POLAND-STREET

SIR I am sorry that your kindness to me has brought upon you so much trouble though you have taken care to abate that sorrow by the pleasure which I receive from your approbation. I defend my criticism in the same manner with you. We must confess the faults of our favourite to gain credit to our praise of his excellencies. He that claims either in himself or for another the honours of perfection will injure himself.

Be p

family

humble

Oct 16 1765

SAM JOHNSON

From one of his journals I transcribed what follows.

At church Oct — 65

To avoid all singularity *Donar nura*

To come in before service and compose my mind by meditation or by reading some portions of scriptures *T thy*

If I can hear the sermon to attend it unless attention be more troublesome than useful.

To consider the act of prayer as a disposal of myself upon God and a resignation of all into his holy hand.

How poor the hypocrite is in his life and death of this celestial person will for his piety with him be the same as the *phic Doctor*

Wn at Utrecht A mall dr k g glas d
larg o c (d he) may be eq lly full b t
th larg h lds mo than the sm ll

Dr J hns n was ry ku d ths m g a d
s d t me, You ha now l ved fi c a d
two ty years a d you ha mployed them
w ll, Alas (sa d I) If ar ot D I know
h tory D I know math mat cls Do I kn w
l w Jo so Why Sur tho gh you may
k on ci ces well ast be abl t teach t
d pr fess on s well ast be abl t f llow
t, y urg ral mass of kn wledge of books a d
m d rs y u very cap ble to make yourself
mast f any sc or fit yours lff a y pro-
fess n. I ment oned that gay fine d had ad
vi dm ga nst be galawyer because I should
be ll d by plodd g block h ads Jo n sov

Why Sur n the form lary and at t t ry part
of l plodd g block h d may excel but n
th ge ous drat l part f t a plodd g
block h d can er excel.

I talk d f th mod d pted by some to rse
th world by ou tin gr tm and asked
h m h ther h h dev r submitted to t Jo n
so Why Sur I n was n ar ough to

rend M T mple th n f Cambridge I ha
ng n nt o d that I had passed some t me w th
R c u l t wld retr t nd ha g q ot d
m remark made by Mr W lkes, w th wh m

have e pelt (sa d I) I d
protected this country Bos well I d
d) S but that h s ovel may pe haps d
harm but I ca t th k h u l tent m was had.
Jo nso (sa d I) that will not do. W ca ot
rove y man s t t n to be had You may

when ev l s e m m tted will not be alloweu
urt f just c Rousseau (sa d I) is a verry bad
man I would soo er s gn a s e t ce for his
transportat than that f a y felon wh l as
go c from th Old Bail y these ma y years. Yes,
I sh uld lk t ha h m w k th pla ta
t ns Boswell S do you th k h m as bad
man as V ltaire Jo so Why S it is
difficult t settle th proport on of iniquity be
t th m.

Thus v lence seem d ery stra ge to me wh
had re d ma y of Rousseau s mated writ gs
with gre t pleasure a d ev n ed fcat on had
bee m ch pl ased w th his soci ty and was
just com fr m th Co t t whe h was
ry gen rally dmured Nor can I y t all w
that h deserves th ery severe censure wh ch
J hns p d pon him His bsurd pref
eren c f sa g t lused lff nd ther
gular t s re proofs rather f defect hus u
d rsta d g th f y d pravity hus l rt.
And tw th standi g the unf t te op
wh h ma y worthy m n ha e pressed of his
P f d F d f can S yard I ca t
h lp dmurg t as th perf rmance of ma
f ll f m t l bmiss n to D e
Mystery th gh bes t th perplex g d bt
tat f mnd t be v ed w th p ty ther
th w th ger

O his f urte by ct f subordin t
J hns n sa d S far is t fr m being tru that

H sa d I f t s should be allow d t
all, th y h ld ly be treat f pers ns
bl t serv th p b lck, or wh ha serv d t
It is our first duty t serv oc r ty d af w
h d that m y t d wh lly t the sal
u f wn la. A youthful passn for
bsur edev t h uld t be uraged.
I t rod ed th by t f se d ght, d
the myst us manif tat ns th fulfllm nt
f whch I sug es d might happe by h e
J so Yes S but h y h happe d so
f that ma k d h gr d t think th m
f rtu ous.

I alk d t him a gr t deal f what I had
se Cors ca and f my t t p blish
un f t. H our g d m by saying
You nn tg t th b t m f th subj ct b t
all that y ut ll u will be cwt s G us as
m y ed t asy ca

Our xt meet g t th M tre was on S tur
day the 5th f F bruary wh I p se t d t
him my ld nd most tun t fr d th R

coaches and six but Dryden's horses are either galloping or stumbling Pope's go at a steady even trot. He said of Goldsmith's *Traveller* which had been published in my absence There has not been so fine a poem since Pope's time

And here it is proper to settle with authentic precision what has long floated in public report as to Johnson's being himself the author of a considerable part of that poem Much no doubt both of the sentiments and expression were derived from conversation with him and it was certainly submitted to his friendly revision but in the year 1783 he at my request marked with a pencil the lines which he had furnished which are only line 420th

To stop too fearful and to fight

and the concluding ten lines except the last couplet but one which I distinguish by the Italick character

How

Th

St

O

It

Gl

Th

L

T

Le

He

They

consists

Goldsmith

in

the

couplet

which

h

h

h

h

h

h

h

h

h

h

h

h

h

h

h

h

h

h

h

h

h

h

h

Dr Johnson at the same time favoured me by marking the lines which he furnished to Goldsmith's *Deserted Village* which are only the last four

7

Talking of education People have now adays (said he) got a strange opinion that every thing should be taught by lectures No I can not see that lectures can do so much good as reading the books from which the lectures are taken I know nothing that can be best taught by lectures except where experiments are to be shown You m

You m

At n

ern th. u. But renew our social intimacy at the original place of meeting But there is now a considerable difference in his way of living Having had an illness in which he was advised to leave off wine he had from that period continued to abstain from it and drank only water or lemonade

I told him that a foreign friend of his, whom I had met with abroad was so wretchedly perverted to infidelity that he treated the hopes of immortality with brutal levity and said As man dies like a dog let him lie like a dog JOHNSON If he dies like a dog I think he like a dog I added that this man said to me I hate mankind for I think myself one of the best of them and I know how bad I am JOHNSON

Sir he must be very singular in his opinion if he thinks himself one of the best of men for none of his friends think him so — He said no honest man could be a Deist for no man could be so after a fair examination of the proofs of Christianity I named Hume JOHNSON No Sir Hume owned to a clergyman in the bishoprick of Durham that he had never read the New Testament with attention I mentioned Hume's notion that all who are happy are equally happy all tile miss with a new gown at a dancing school ball a general at the head of a victorious army and an orator after having made an eloquent speech in a great assembly JOHNSON Sir that all who are happy are equally happy is not true A peasant and a philosopher may be equally satisfied but not equally happy Happiness consists in the multiplicity of agreeable consciousness A peasant has not a city having equal happiness though he is poorer I remember this very question very happily illustrated in opposition to Hume by the Reverend Mr Robert

perplexed by Luke as by Lyd at n T

the year 1514, headed by two brothers of the name of Zerk George and Luke When it was quelled George not Luke was punished by his head being encircled with a red hot iron crown so a descendant of a sonatur The same severity of torture was exercised on the Earl of Athol one of the murderers of King James I of Scotland

R A D

TO BENNET LANGTON ESQ. LANGTON PARISH LINCOLNSHIRE

DEAR SIR, What your friends have done to me from your departure till now has been heard of you, most of us are to be the rest; but as we are all well and all the same, I should have known nothing of you or of Langton, from the time that dear Mrs. Langton left us, but one I met Mr. Simpson, of Lincoln, one day in the street, by whom I was informed that Mr. Langton, your Mother, of course, had been all the while you were recovered.

This sickness should spread you, corresponded I did not wonder but hoped that it would be removed & your recovery.

How you will not let me see where you are, or how you live, I know on whether you desire to know a thing of us. However, I will tell you that the club is better by we have the loss of Bank company since he has been concerned in public business, in which he has gained more money than perhaps any man at his [work] ever raised before. He made two members in the House for reviving the stamp act, which were publicly commended by Mr. Pitt and have filled the room with wonder.

But is a man by nature and is expected soon to raise a illustration. I am grown great too, for I have maintained the news-papers three many weeks and what is greater still, I have risen every morning since New-year's.

When I was with him, I was in the room.

now
very

pretty about me.

Dr. is constant. The club Hawkins is remains I am or over done. Dr. Vincent, Dr. Coleman and Mr. Reynolds, are very common. Mr. L. is printing his Saxon and Gothic Dictionary as the club subscribers.

You will put in respects to all my Lincolnshire friends I am dear & most affectionately
our

AM. JOHNSON

J. JOHNSON SCOTCH FIRE-ARMER
M-F 10 70

T. ELIZABETH LANGTON ESQ. LANGTON PARISH LINCOLNSHIRE

DEAR SIR, I am surprised that I should be ever so common a word by the death of Perpetua Langton, you were not mistaken, he was or of those whom I loved, once by instinct and by reason. I have seldom met and more by the way of being able to improve or acquaintance to friends. Truly, dear Mr. Langton, uncle.

have I placed myself again at Langton, and married the person which I should walk to Parton in a winter morning to be in no longer possible. We must now end to preserve what is left of us—examine of pen and quill. I hope you make what requires or can, and win a down what is told you. The things which I am much do not think dear are soon forgotten if you do not to enjoy or will be no satisfaction if you neglect it with the same will be vain.

The place of residence of Mr. Perpetua Langton, Mr. Langton did not dareward to be comfort, but wrote the following account, which he has been pleased to communicate to me.

The circumstances of Mr. Perpetua Langton were these. He had an estate for life of two hundred pounds per annum. He resided in three or four small fields, was twenty-five pounds he could be lived in was not more than moderate. His family consisted of sister who put it on six or seven pounds usually for her board, and two more. The servants were two maids, and two more in livery. His common was of living that he was three or four days the maintenance. He table was great and handsome, he from early retirement company, dinner and then to table was well served with as many dishes as were usual. The table of the other gentlemen in the neighbourhood. His own revenue was a few pounds, was generally paid and paid. He had a few post-chaises and kept three horses.

Such, with the resources I have mentioned, was his way of living which he did not suffer to employ his whole income for he had ways sum of money lying by him for any extraordinary expenses. At his death, the sum he had there amounted to one hundred and fifty pounds. He purchased out of his income his house and furniture and lived, of which I have by had very ample store; and, as I am assured by those who had very good sense of knowing not less than by tenth part of his income was set apart for charity. At the time of his death, the sum of twenty-five pounds was found, with directions to be distributed in such uses.

He had laid down a plan of living proportioned to his income and did not practise any extraordinary degree of parsimony but encouraged what in his family there would be plenty of what was as an instance that he was his own way of life, he worth while to mention method he took in maintaining proper allowance of malt liquor, by drink in his family the three times not be deficiency or any intemperate profusion. On comparison made to his allowance of household in month, was not more than for his own family he or

men are naturally equal that no two people can be half an hour together but one shall acquire an evident superiority over the other

I mentioned the advice given us by philosophers to console ourselves when distressed or embarrassed by thinking of those who are in a worse situation than ourselves. Thus I observed could not apply to all for there must be some who have nobody worse than they are. JOHNSON

Why to be sure Sir there are but they don't know it. There is no being so poor and so contemptible who does not think there is somebody still poorer and still more contemptible

As my stay in London at this time was very short I had not many opportunities of being with Dr. Johnson but I felt my veneration for him in no degree lessened by my having seen *multorum hominum mores et urbes*. On the contrary by having it in my power to compare him with many of the most celebrated persons of other countries my admiration of his extraordinary mind was increased and confirmed

The roughness indeed which sometimes appeared in his manners was more striking to me now from my having been accustomed to the studied smooth complying habits of the Continent and I clearly recognised in him not without respect for his honest conscientious zeal the same indignant and sarcastical mode of treating every attempt to unbuckle or weaken good principles

O him
want you not believe the scriptures because he could not read them in the original tongues and be sure that they were not invented. Why foolish fellow (said Johnson) has he any better authority for almost every thing that he believes? BOSWELL. Then the vulgar Sir never can know they are right but must submit themselves to the learned. JOHNSON. To be sure Sir The vulgar are the children of the State and must be taught like children. BOSWELL. Then Sir a poor Turk must be a Mahometan just as a poor Englishman must be a Christian? JOHNSON. Why yes Sir and what then? This novel stuff as I used to talk to my mother when I first began to think myself a clever fellow and she ought to have taught me for it

Another evening Dr. Goldsmith and I called on him with the hope of prevailing on him to sup with us at the Mitre. We found him indisposed and resolved not to go abroad. Come then (said Goldsmith) we will not go to the Mitre to night since we cannot have the best

man with us. Johnson then called for a bottle of port of which Goldsmith and I partook, while our friend now a water-drinker sat by us. GOLDSMITH. I think Mr. Johnson you don't go near the theatres now. You give yourself no more concern about a new play than if you had never had any thing to do with the stage. JOHNSON. Why Sir our tastes greatly altered. The lad does not care for the child's rattle and the old man does not care for the young man's whistle. GOLDSMITH. Nay Sir but your Muse was not a whore. JOHNSON. Sir I do not think she was. But as we advance in the journey of life we drop some of the things which have pleased us whether it be that we are fatigued and don't choose to carry so many things any farther or that we find other things which we like better. BOSWELL. But Sir why don't you give us some thing in some other way? GOLDSMITH. Ay Sir we have a claim upon you. JOHNSON. No Sir I am not obliged to do any more. No man is obliged to do as much as he can do. A man is to have part of his life to himself. If a soldier has fought a good many campaigns he is not to be blamed if he retires to ease and tranquillity. A physician who has practised long in a great city may be excused if he retires to a small town and takes less practice. Now Sir the good I can do by my conversation bears the same proportion to the good I can do by my writings that the practice of a physician retired to a small town does to his practice in a great city. BOSWELL.

But I wonder Sir you have not more pleasure in writing than in not writing. JOHNSON. Sir you may wonder

He talked of making verses and observed The great difficulty is to know when you have made good ones. When composing I have generally had them in my mind perhaps fifty at a time. I am a lazy fellow. I am a hundred a day. Do quite idle one or two but I made no more. GOLDSMITH. Let us hear it. I put a bad one to it. JOHNSON. No Sir I have forgot it

Such specimens of the easy and playful conversation of the great Dr. Samuel Johnson are I think to be prized as exhibiting the little varieties of a mind so enlarged and so powerful when objects of consequence required. Inertness and as giving us a minute knowledge of his character and modes of thinking

His art of life certainly deserves to be known and studied. He lived in plenty and elegance

served and saved all future dispute. He was in general very diligently and

and
ate
the
s
t

t
civ
cour

gerr above the wages it is remarkable that he would permit these relations to visit them and stay at his house two or three days at a time

The wonder with most that hear an account of his economy will be how he was able with such an income to do so much especially when it is considered that he paid for everything he had. He had no land except the two or three small fields which I have said he rented and instead of gaining anything by the produce I have reason to think he lost by them how very they furnished him with no further assistance towards his house keeping than grass for his horses (not hay for that I know he bought) and for two cows. Every Monday morning he settled his family accounts and so kept up a constant attention to the ordering his expenses within his income and to do this more actively compared those expenses with a computation. He had made him much that in some would afford him every week and day of the year. On of his economical practices was as soon as any receipt was wanting in or about his house to have immediately performed. When he had money to spare he chose to lay in a provision of linen cloth so many other necessities than he said he could afford it while he might not be so well able to do with the actual want came in consequence of which he had a considerable supply of necessary articles lying by him besides what was usual.

But the main part of his cula that seems to have enabled him to do so much with his income was that he paid for every thing as soon as he had it in receipt of which was

upon an income which to many would appear indigent and to most scanty. How he lived therefore every man has an interest in knowing. His death I hope was peaceful it was surely happy

I
b

I hope that

f

I
t

c about his estate in fine weather

Be pleased to make my compliments to Mrs. Langton and to dear Miss Lanter. D. and A.

T

is it and will I did I hope something will yet come on it. I am Sir your most affectionate servant

SAM JOHNSON

Johnson's-court Fleet street

May 10 1766

After I had been some time in Scotland I mentioned to him in a letter that on my first return to my native country after some years of absence I was told of a vast number of my acquaintance who were all gone to the land of forgetfulness and I found myself like a man stalking over a field of battle who every moment perceives some one lying dead. I complained of irresolution and mentioned my having made a vow as a security for good conduct. I wrote to him again without being able to move his indolence nor did I hear from him till he had received a copy of my inaugural Exercise or Thesis in Civil Law which I published at my admission as an Advocate as is the custom in Scotland. He then wrote to me as follows

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR The reception of your Thesis put me in mind of my debt to you. Why did you ***** I will punish you for it by telling you that your Latin is not correct. In the beginning of the letter not to urge

Of his being

what
Th pr
action

thus of my Latin letters to the Doctor to which was followed

VIRO NOBILISSIMO DDO ATRI D
JOHANNI

VICECOMITI SCOTLANDIAE
ATAVE DITO REGIS

EXCELSAE PAULAE DE BUTE ALTERE

only he had by him knew that it was intended and I saw that he might as well employ it as he pleased

His example was followed by the others in the place of his

f
t
w

tion, that I metioned to Johnson, repeating
at the same time what Mrs. Warton had said.
His answer was, It is true Sir that I wrote
before I was acquainted with me but I
has or told you that I wrote it all over again,
except two lines. The Four lines, I be-
lieve little Fairy tale, I prove written with exqui-
site similitude one of Johnson's productions
and I cannot withdraw it from Mrs. Thrale the
praise of being the author of that admirable
poem, "The Three Warnings."

He wrote this year a letter not in need of re-
publication, which has, perhaps, as strong marks
of his sentiment and style as any of his common
ones. The original is in my possession. It is ad-
dressed to the late Mr. William Drummond,
bookseller in Edinburgh, a gentleman of good
family but small estate who took arms for the
house of Stuart in 1745 and during his conceal-
ment in London till the act of general pardon
came out obtained the acquaintance of Dr. John-
son, who justly esteemed him as a very worthy
man. It seems, some of the members of the society
in Scotland for propagating Christian knowl-
edge, had opposed the scheme of translating the
holy scriptures into the Erse or Gaelic lan-
guage from political considerations of the dis-
advantage of keeping up the distinction between
the Highlanders and the other inhabitants of
North Britain. Dr. Johnson being informed of
this, I suppose by Mr. Drummond, wrote with
generous indignation as follows.

To Mr. William Drummond

Sir, I did not expect to hear that you could be
in an assembly convened for the propagation of
Christian knowledge, questioning whether any
nation unenlightened in religion should receive
instruction or whether that instruction should
be imparted to them by translation of the holy
books into their own language. If obedience to
the will of God be necessary to happiness, and
knowledge of his will be necessary to obedience
I know not how he that withholds this knowl-

edge which I know not that the world has, could have
example except in the practice of the priests
of America, race of mortals whom I can pore
no other man wishes to remember.

The Papists have indeed, denied to the laity
the use of the Bible but this protestantism, few
places now very numerous, is defended
by arguments, which have for their foundation
the care of souls. To obscure religion is
merely political, the instruction, is a prac-
tice reserved for the reformed and, sure, the
blackest mud of popery is meridian in
aiming to such reformation. I am not very wil-
ling that your language should be translated, yet
grieved. The similarity and distinction of lan-
guages afford the most solid proof of the
tradition of nations, and the genealogy of man-
kind. They add to the philosophical certainty of his-
torical evidence and of nature, the only evi-
dence of ancient traditions, and of the truth
of the scriptures which I do not wish to be forgotten
behind them.

Ever and sincerely, I thank his deservings, are
your friend &c.

“
“

“

English.

This speculation may perhaps, be thought
more subtle than the grossness of real life, will
easily admit. Let it, however, be remembered,
that the efficacy of ignorance has been long
tried, and has not produced the consequence
expected. Let knowledge therefore take its turn
and let the patrons of patronage, who
and, and admit the operation of positive prin-
ciples.

ereast good. To omit for year or for day
the most efficacious method of educating Chris-
tians in compliance with an purposes that
terminate on this side of the grave is crime of

which might have been said of my Lord Bute
some years ago Now I consider the present F
of Bute to be *F*
and my Lor
be *spes alter*
ing mention
ent *spes* the
would say the *spes prima* the poet adds

Eljuxta Asia s m gne spes altera R me

me
lect

may protect a lawyer who writes
altera in a dissertation upon part of his own sci
ence But as I could hardly

act III scene 4

A m h calte p t q a s t p f i n

Plautus is to be sure an old comick writer but
in the days of Scipio and Lelius i e find Terent
Heautontimorumenos act II scene 3

h p a s t i n e altera
D m a r t f i t d

You doubt my having authority for using *ge*
nus absolutely for what we call *family* that is
for *illu t i u s ext a t i o n* Now I take *g nus* in Lat
in to have much the same signification with
bi th in En lish both in the r primary meaning
expressing simply descent but both made to
stand *et x* for noble descent *Genus* is
thus used in Hor lib II Sat v l 8

Elgenus et v tus cum l o r l g e t

And in lib I Epist vi l 37

Elg nu l f m m R g p u d nat

And in the celebrated contest bet een Ajax
and Ulysses Ovid s *Metamo ph lib xii l 140*

N m genus t p t s et qua f mu p
l x e s t o c

Homines nullius in origines for *null s o r t i s m a j o r i b u s*
or *null loco nati* is, you are afraid barbarous
O *go* is used to signify extraction as in Virg
Æneid I l 286

Nas et p l h d T j nus o g n e Cas

And in *Æneid* x l 618

Ill t m m n o t d d d u c t o q m n

And as *nullus* is used for obscure is it not in the
genius of the Latin language to r t e n *illu ori*
ginis for obscure extraction?

I have defended myself as well as I could.
Might I venture to differ f o

1

I always remember a pas
sage in one of your letters to our Italy f d
Bare
say
put
grou
they
part
sure
a n o t e t h a n o r d i n a r y s t r u g g l e t o
maintain with the *Evil Principle* and all the meth
ods I can devise are little enough to keep me
tolerably steady in the paths of rectitude I
am ever with the highest veneration your af
fectionate humble servant

JAMES BOSWELL

It appears from Johnson s diary that he was
this year at Mr Thrale s from before Midsum
mer till after Michaelmas and that he after
wards passed a month at Oxford He had then
contracted a great intimacy with Mr Chambers
of that University afterwards Sir Robert Cham
bers one of the Judges in India

He published nothing this year in his own
name but the noble dedication* to the King of
Gwyn s *London and Westminster Imp o d* was writ
ten by him and he furnished the Preface f and
several of the pieces which compose a volume
of *M*

lady
there
tion l a Latin Epitaph on Sir Thomas Han
mer f Friendship an Ode and The
Ant a paraphrase from the Proverbs of h ch
I have a copy in his m n hand writing and
f o m i n t e r n a l e v i d e n c e I a s c r i b e t o h i m T o
Miss— on her g u n g the Authour a gold and
silk net work Purse of her o n n e a v i n g f and
The happy Life f

Most of the pieces in this volume ha e e vi
dently rece ved additions from his superiour pen
part cularly Verses to Mr P h a r d s o n o n h i s
Sir Charles Grandison The Excursion Re
flect ons on a Grave d g g n g in Westminster
Abbey There is in th s collection a poem On
the Death of Stephen Grey the Electrician
which on read ng it appeared to me to be un
doubtedly Johnson s I ask d Mrs Will a n s
v h e t h e r i t w a s n o t h i s S r (said she v i t h s o m e
warmth) I v rote that poem before I had the
honour of Dr Johnson s acquaintance I l o w
ever v a s s o m u c h i m p r e s s e d v i t h m y f r s t n o

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1,67]

shall read I trust whilfully to your judgment. I
am Sir &c.

W. JOHNSON

Lond Jhnsn s-con t, Fleet street
Oct 24 -67

Mr C thebt Shaw alk dist gushed by
his genius, misfortunes and miscondit published
this year poem called *The Race* by
M reurusspur Esq which he whimscally
made the living poets of England contend for
pre-eminence of fame by running

Pr by then he l th prou ss f th head

I th poem th re was the f llow g portrait of
Jhns

to do as he might perhaps, have knocked me
down for insulting him, and have afterwards
put the letter in his pocket But I said, if Hervey
would write him a letter and enclose a fifty
pound note I should take care to deliver it. If
I could write him a letter mentioning
that he was only paying a legacy a little sooner
than he expected I should be glad to do so.
In his letter he added P.S. I am going to part
with my share of Johnson's notes to him, say
nothing of the note but remonstrating with him
against parting with his work.

When I mentioned to Johnson this story in as
direct terms as I could he told me that the
letter was to him by Mr Hervey

at once, when requested by his friend as
his being honoured by private conversation
was his privilege to the Queen's

Th Honorable Thomas Hervey and his
lady having unhappily disagreed and being

than he supposed a ypers could have made
in the time which the high employed Mr
Barnard the librarian took care that he should
have every accommodation that could contribute
to his ease and convenience while and
his literary taste and the place so that the
should here a very agreeable resource to his
hours.

occasions of the correspondence between Dr

His Majesty having been informed of this occa-
sional visits, was pleased to signify desire that
he should be told when Dr Johnson came to
the library Accordingly the next time that

You will be pleased Sir to assure the worthy man who is employed in the new translation¹ that he has my wishes for his success and if here or at Oxford I can be of any use that I shall think it more than honour to promote his undertaking

I am sorry that I delayed so long to write I am Sir your most humble servant

Johnson s-court Fleet street SAM JOHNSON
Aug 13 1766

The opponents of this pious scheme being made ashamed of their conduct the benevolent undertaking was allowed to go on

The following letters though not written till the year after being chiefly upon the same subject are here inserted

TO MR WILLIAM DRUMMOND

DEAR SIR That my letter should have had such effects as you mention gives me great pleasure I hope you do not flatter me by imputing to me more good than I have really done Those whom my arguments have persuaded to change their opinion shew such modesty and candour as deserve great praise

I hope the worthy translator goes diligently forward He has a higher reward in prospect than any honours which this world can bestow I wish I could be useful to him

The publication of my letter if it could be of use in a cause to which all other causes are nothing I should not prohibit But first I would have you consider whether the publication will really do any good next whether by printing and distributing a very small number you may not attain all that you propose and what perhaps I should have said first whether the letter which I do not now perfectly remember be fit to be printed

If you can consult Dr Robertson to whom I am a little known I shall be satisfied about the propriety of whatever he shall direct If he thinks that it should be printed I entreat him to revise it there may perhaps be some negligent lines

written and whatever is amiss, he knows very well how to rectify²

Be pleased to let me know from time to time, how this excellent design goes forward.

Make my compliments to your Mr Drummond whom I hope you will live to see such as you desire him

I have not lately seen Mr Elphinstone but believe him to be prosperous. I shall be glad to hear the same of you for I am Sir your affectionate humble servant,

SAM JOHNSON

Johnson s-court Fleet street
Apr 21 1767

TO THE SAME

SIR I returned this week from the country after an absence of near six months and for your letter with many others which I should have answered sooner if I had sooner seen them.

Dr Robertson's opinion was surely right Men should not be told of the faults which they have mended I am glad the old language is saved and honour the translator as a man whom God has distinguished by the high office of propagating his word

I must take the liberty of engaging you in an office of charity Mrs Heely the wife of Mr Heely who had lately some office in your theatre is my near relation and now in great distress They wrote me word of their situation some time ago to which I returned them an answer which raised hopes of more than it is proper for me to give them Their representation of their affairs I have discovered to be such as can not be trusted and at this distance though their case requires haste I know not how to act. She or her daughters may be heard of at Canon Gate Head I must beg Sir that you will enquire after them and let me know what is to be done I am willing to go to ten pounds and will transmit you such a sum if upon examination you find it likely to be of use If they are in immediate want advance them what you think proper What I could do I would do for the women having no great reason to pay much regard to Heely himself³

I believe you may receive some intelligence from Mrs Baker of the theatre whose letter I received at the same time with yours and to whom if you see her you will make my excuse for the seeming neglect of answering her

Whatever you advance within ten pounds shall be immediately returned to you or paid as you

¹This paragraph was Johnson's last mention of the character and abilities of the translator

was and in obedience to his Majesty's commands mentioned that Dr Johnson was then in the library His Majesty said he was at leisure and would go to him upon which Mr Barnard took one of the candles that stood on the King's table and lighted his Majesty through a suite of rooms till they came to a private door into the library of which his Majesty had the key Being entered Mr Barnard stepped forward hastily to Dr Johnson who was still in a profound study and whispered him Sir here is the King Johnson started up and stood still His Majesty approached him and at once as courteously easy¹

His Majesty began by observing that he understood he came sometimes to the library and then mentioning his having heard that the Doctor had been lately at Oxford asked him if he was not fond of going thither To which Johnson answered that he was indeed fond of going to Oxford sometimes but was likewise glad to come back again The King then asked him what they were doing at Oxford Johnson answered he could not much commend their diligence but that in some respects they were mended for they had put their press under better regulations and were at that time printing Polybius He was then asked whether there were

adding I hope whether we have more books or not than they have at Cambridge we shall

The particular of this conversation on I have been at great pains to collect with the utmost exactness from Dr Johnson's own dictation to my Lord Macclesfield who was present when he gave an account of it to Dr Joseph Warton a discourse both of the said Sir Joshua Reynolds from Mr Bennet's mouth in reply of a letter written by the late Mr St. John to Bishop Warburton

make as good use of them as they do Being asked whether All Souls or Christ Church library was the largest he answered All Souls library is the largest we have except the Bodleian Aye (said the King) that is the public library

His Majesty enquired if he was then writing any thing He answered he was not for he had pretty well told the world what he knew and

think you borrow much from any body Johnson said he thought he had already done his part as a writer I should have thought so too (said the King) if you had not written so well — Johnson observed to me upon this that no man could have paid a handsomer compliment and it was fit for a King to pay It was decisive When asked by another friend at Sir Joshua Reynolds's whether he made any reply to this high compliment he answered No Sir When the King had said it it was to be so It was not for me to bandy civilities with my Sovereign Perhaps no man who had spent his whole life in courts could have shewn a more nice and dignified sense of true politeness than Johnson did in this instance

His Majesty having observed to him that he supposed he must have read a great deal Johnson answered that he thought more than he read that he had read a great deal in the early part of his life but having fallen into ill health he had not been able to read much compared with others for instance he said he had not read much compared with Dr Warburton Upon which the King said that he heard Dr Warburton was a man of such general knowledge that you could scarce talk with him on any subject on which he was not qualified to speak and that his learning resembled Garlick's acting in its universality His Majesty then talked of the controversy between Warburton and Lowth which he seemed to have read and asked Johnson what he thought of it Johnson answered Warburton has most general most scholastick learning Lowth is the more correct scholar I do not know which of them calls names best The King was pleased to say he was of the same opinion adding You

Thence Mr St. John's library collection has

word I have the King's command to assure

T BE ET L GTO ESQ AT MR.
ROTHWELL'S, PERFUME IN NE
BO D-STREET LO DO

DEAR SIR That you have been all summer in
London is no more reason for which I regret
— but you try I hope that you

during the last to Oxford I shall throw them
together in confusion.

I asked him what he thought as a moralist he did not
think that the practice of the law in some de-
gree hurt the necessary feelings of honesty Johnson

Why, Sir, if you act properly you are not
to deceive you do not with false representations
of your opinion you are not to tell lies to a
judge BOSWELL. But what do you think of

supporting a cause which you know to be bad
Johnson. So you do not know it to be good or
bad till the Judge's decision I have said that
you are not satisfied so that your thing
is or what you call knowing a cause to be bad,
must be from reasons; it must be from your sup-
posing your arguments to be weak and incon-

Lichfield, Oct 1767

— 68 [ET 39]—] appears from his notes
of the state of his mind that he suffered great
perturbation and distraction in 1768. In the
of his writings was given to the public this year
except the Prologue to his friend Goldsmith's
medley of *The Good Countryman*. The first lines
of this Prologue are strongly characteristic of
the dismal gloom of his mind which his case
as the case of all who are distressed in the

you are not to be confident you are not on
that cause is bad but to say all you can for
yourself and then to have the Judge's opinion.
BOSWELL. But Sir, doesn't it affect your warmth
when you have no warmth, and prevent it be-
coming of necessity when you are really of
no opinion, does it such discomfiture in
your necessity? Is there not some danger that
lawyer may put the same mask upon
his necessity to recourse with his friends. JOHNSON.

so Why no Sir Everybody knows you are
paid for affecting warmth for your client and
that, therefore, perhaps you do simulate with
me in this you are from the bar you resume your
usual behaviour Sir man will more carry

ly-be-an,

Press it with the lead if I am any mind
Survey the general of his mind and

But this dark ground might make Goldsmith the
himself in the mind.

I then spent this year having published
my *Account of Corsica* with *Journal of Travels*
to that Island I returned to London very de-
spondent to see Dr Johnson and hear him upon
the subject I found he was tired with his
friend Mr Chambers, who was wandering

If and had Dr Johnson had seen the letter me
Scotland and that I had then to me
pl in the house being more distressed than my
now had I wished him to be lost and I for-
get the circumstances of time and place
such figures to his eyes as I preserved
Ibid p 8

world between character of nature and char-
acters of man and there is the difference be-
tween the characters of Fielding and those of
Richards Characters of man are as cry in a
noise but they are to be understood by a
more perfect sense than characters of a

ture where a man must dive into the recesses of the human heart

It always appeared to me that he — I
th —

I put if those two writers he used this expression that there is as great a difference between them as between a man who knew how a writer — could tell the

This is as a distinction between drawing characters of nature and characters only of manners. But I cannot help being of opinion that the neat watches of Fielding are as well constructed

I human nature and I will venture to say have more striking features and nicer touches of the pencil and though Johnson used to quote with approbation a saying of Richardson's that the virtues of Fielding's heroes were the vices of a truly good man I will venture to add that the moral tendency of Fielding's writings though it does not encourage a strained and rarely possible virtue is ever favourable to honour and honesty and cherishes the benevolent and generous affections. He who is as good as Fielding would make him is an amiable member of society and may be led on by more regulated instructors to a higher state of ethical perfection

Johnson proceeded. Even Sir Francis Wronghead is a character of manners though drawn with great humour. He then repeated very happily all Sir Francis's credulous account to Manly of his being with the great man and securing a place. I asked him if Th —

I take and a lively young fellow but no scholar

The great Douglas Cause is at this time a very general subject of discussion. I found he had not studied it with much attention but had only heard parts of it occasionally. He however talked of it and said I am of opinion that positive proof of fraud should not be required of the plaintiff but that the Judges should decide according as probability shall appear to preponderate granting to the defendant the presumption of falsity to be strong in his favour. And I think too that a good deal of weight should be allowed to the dying declarations because they were spontaneous. There is a great differ-

ence between what is said without our being urged to it and what is said from a kind of compulsion. If I praise a man's book without being asked my opinion of it that is honest praise to which one may trust. But if an author asks me if I like his book and I give him something like praise it must not be taken as my real opinion.

I have not been troubled for a long time with authors desiring my opinion of their works. I used once to be sadly plagued with a man who wrote verses but who literally had no other notion of a verse but that it consisted of ten syllables. Lay your knife and your fork across your plate was to him a verse.

Lay your knife and your fork across your plate

As he wrote a great number of verses he sometimes by chance made good ones though he did not know it.

He renewed his promise of coming to Scotland and going with me to the Hebrides but said he would now content himself with seeing one or two of the most curious of them. He said Macaulay who writes the account of St Kilda set out with a prejudice against prejudices and wanted to be a smart modern thinker and yet he affirms for a truth that when a ship arrives there all the inhabitants are seized with a cold.

Dr John Campbell the celebrated writer took a great deal of pains to ascertain the fact and attempted to account for it on physical principles from the effect of effluvia from human bodies. Johnson at another time praised Macaulay for his magnanimity in asserting the wonderful story because it was well attested by Lady of Norfolk by a letter from my friend Dr Burney has favoured me with the following solution. Now for the explication of this seemingly mysterious which is so very obvious as for that reason to have escaped the penetration of Dr Johnson and his friend as well as that of the author. Reading the book with my ingenious friend the late Reverend Mr Chrusan of Docking—after rummaging a little. The cause (says he) is a natural one. The situation of St Kilda renders a North East Wind indispensably necessary before a stranger can land. The wind not the stranger causes an epidemic cold. If I am not mistaken Mr Macaulay is dead if living it is solut on might please him as I hope it will Mr Boswell in return for the many agreeable hours his works have afforded us.

Johnson expatiated on the advantages of Oxford learning. The cause is the same (said he) such a progressive emulat on the students are anxious to appear well to the tutors the tutors

... has e their pupus ppear well n
be true but is nothin again u
members fan Uni vrsity may for a season, be
unmindful of their d ty I am arguing for the
excellency of the institution.

O'G Lri h said, Sir he is a man of parts.
H has great regular f nd of knowled-e but
by readin so long and writ g so lon br no
dor bt has picked up good d al.

He said h had lat ly been long while at
your
stand

His prejudice against bootlans ppear-d re-
markably stron t this time When I talked of
our ad vancement in literature Sir (said he)
you ha e learnt little from us, and you think
yourselves very great men. H m would never
ll e ritten H tory had no \ laure written
t before him. H is echo of Voltaire Bos-
well. "But, Sir we ha e Lord James. JOHN-
SON You her Lord James. keep him ha, ha,
ha W don er y you him. Do you ever see
Dr R. berison? Bos WELL Yes, Sir JOHN-
SON Does th dog talk of me BosWELL In-
ded, Sir h does, and loves you." Thinking
that I now had him in corner and being soli-
ous for t... literary fame of my country I
pressed him for his n n on on th merits of Dr
Robertson. *History of Scot and B t*, t my star
prize, he escaped.— Sir I love Robertson, and
I won alk of his book.

It is bu justice both t him and Dr Robert-
son t dd, t a t ou b h undul ed himself in
this all of w t b had no good tast t he
f... sensible of th. merits of that admirab
work.

An essay wr en by M Deane, di me of
the Church of En-land, maintainin the future
L. of tru es, by an *explicit on of certai parts*
of the scriptures, was mention-d, and the doc-
trine instated on by ge tleman wh seemed
fond of curious speculation. J hson, wh did
lik hea. of any thing concerning future
ea which was n t thersed by the regular
canons of orthodox discouar-d t... talk and
bea? "ended t is continuat n, h wa ched
an opportunity gi e the gen tleman blow f
reprehens n So when the poor speculatist, w th
serious metaph cal pensu e f ce ddressed
him, Bu reali Sir wh we se e cry sensu

ll do we don t know what to th k of h m
J hson, rol g w th joy at the thought wh ch
be med in his ye turned q xcl round and re-
plied, Tru S and wh n w see evr fool
wh f d or we d tk ow what t th nk of f m"
H then rose up strided t the fire and stood
for some tim la hung and exult

I told him that I had several t mes, when n
It ly see th experime t of placing scorpion
w thin circle of burnin coal thastra rou d
and round xtreme pa a d find g now y
to escape retured to th centre and lik a true
Stock ph losopher darted us t gi t us he d
and thus t once freed tself from its work. *Th*
rust ed on I said, this was curious f et as t
shwed d i berat r cid in reptile. J hson
would t admit th fact H said M vertus
was of opinion that t does not kill tself but d es
of th be t that it get t the centre of the circle
as the coolest place thast turns H H t...
pon is head is merel a co rils on, and that it
does t sting tself. H sa d he would be satis-
fied if the great anat mist Morgagnu af er dis-
secting a scorpion on wh ch the e piment had
bee ured, should certify that its sting had pene-
trated int t head.

H seemed pleased to talk of natural ph los-
oph "That woodcocks, (said he) fly o er t
the northern countries is proved because they
ha been observed t sea. Swallows certainly
sleep all the winter A number of th m congl
bulate togethery by fl in round nd round and
then all in a heap throw themsel es under w
ter and lye in the bed of a ri er" H t ld us,
one of his first essays was Latin poem upon
the glow worm. I am sorry I did not ask where
t was to be found.

Takin of the Russians nd the Ch nese he
ad sed me t read Dell tra els. I asked him
whether I should read Du Hald account of
China. Why yes, (said h) as one reads such
book that is t sa consult t.

I should think impossible not t wonder t

*Que is sur t foud h...
There was in Maupertuis vigour and yet ten-
derness f ac uent and ed w h strong in floc-
tual powers, and uncommon ardour f soul. Would
h had been Christian I cannot help earnestly
venturing to hope th he is one now*

He talked of the heinousness of the crime of adultery by which the peace of families was destroyed. He said Confusion of progeny constitutes the essence of the crime and therefore a woman who breaks her marriage vows is much more criminal than a man who does it. A man to be sure is criminal in the sight of God but he does not do his wife a very material injury if he does not insult her if for instance from mere wantonness of appetite he steals private conversation from her.

My former husband on that account. A wife should study to reclaim her husband by more attention to please him. Sir a man will not once in a hundred instances leave his wife and go to a harlot if his wife has not been negligent of pleasing.

Here he discovered that acute discrimination that solid judgement and that knowledge of human nature for which he was upon all occasions remarkable. Taking care to keep in view the moral and religious duty as understood in our nation he shewed clearly from reason and good sense the greater degree of culpability in the one sex deviating from it than the other and at the same time inculcated a very useful principle.

At this principle she has been very much

He wished to marry but was afraid of her superiority of talents. Sir (said he) you need not be afraid marry her. Before a year goes about you'll find that reason much weaker and that wit not so bright. Yet the gentleman may be justified in his apprehensions on by one of Dr Johnson's admirable sentences in his life of Waller. He doubtless praised many whom he would have been afraid to marry and perhaps married one whom he would have been ashamed to praise. Many qualities contribute to domestic happiness upon which poetry has no colours to bestow and many airs and sallies may delight imagination which he who flatters them never can approve.

He praised Signor Baretta. His account of Italy is a very entertaining book and Sir I know no man who carries his head higher in conversation than Baretta. There are strong powers in his mind. He has not indeed many hooks

but with what hooks he has, he grapples very forcibly.

At this time I observed upon the dial plate of his watch a short Greek inscription taken from the New Testament. Νη γαρ ερχεται being the first words of our SAVIOUR'S solemn admonition to the improvement of that time which is allowed us to prepare for eternity the night cometh when no man can work. He some time afterwards laid aside this dial plate and when I asked him the reason he said It might do very well upon a clock which a man keeps in his closet but to have it upon his watch which he carries about with him and which is often looked at by others might be censured as ostentatious. Mr Steevens is now possessed of the dial plate inscribed as above.

He remained at Oxford a considerable time. I was obliged to go to London where I received his letter which had been returned from Scotland.

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

MY DEAR BOSWELL I have omitted a long time to write to you without knowing very well why I could now tell why I should not write for who would write to men who publish the letters of their friends without their leave? Yet I write to you in spite of my caution to tell you that I shall be glad to see you and that I wish you would empty your head of Cors which I think has filled it rather too long. But at all events I shall be glad very glad to see you. I am Sir yours affectionately

SAM JOHNSON

Oxford March 23 1768

I answered thus

TO MR SAMUEL JOHNSON

London 26th April 1768

MY DEAR SIR I have received your last letter which though very short and by no means complimentary yet gave me real pleasure because it contains these words I shall be glad very glad to see you. Surely you have no reason

to be so much afraid of me and noble curiosity are to me more valuable than many of the grants of kings.

But how can you bid me empty my head of Corsica? My noble minded friend do you not feel for an oppressed nation bravely struggling to be free? Consider airily what is the case. The Corsicans never received any kindness from the Genoese. They never agreed to be subject to them. They owe them nothing and hence reduced to an abject state of slavery by force

shall they not rise in the great cause of liberty
y villain yoke. And shall not cr

would soon d away of itself would not suffer
me to tak a y not ce of t.

A while I li z. Lo sum
bra e isl ad rs hall impl much of my
att t n shall ever int rest me in th interest
manner I am, &c.

JAMES BOSWELL

Mr Barber rece you hu
preserved three h ch h kindly ga e me and
which I shall insert according to their dates.

To Mr. FRASER B. 2322

His answer was, y our well
m ma d as you will.

May 8, 1-68

Soon af erwards, he supped at the Crown and
Anchor ta rrs in st Strand w th a compa y
wh m I collected t meet him. Th y were Dr
Percy now Bishop of Dromore Dr Dou las,
now Bishop of Salisbury Mr Langton, Dr
R bertson th Historian Dr H gh Blair and
Mr Th mas D ca, ho wished much to be
in roduced to these eminent Scotch / ura but
o th present occasion t had very little oppor
tun ty of hearing them talk, for w th n excess
of prudence for which J hson afterwards found
— m will mended th ur l ra,

h is be alued or mdeu ta u

port on would tra is ad p
pri at happiness f the nati n

This mood of representing the inco niences
of res rain as light and insignificant, was kind
of sophistry in which h d lighted t indulge
himself ppos t the extreme laxity for
which has bee flashy nable for too ma y to
argu when t is ev de t, pon reflect n, that
th very essence of government is restraint nd
certai is, ha as go vrn t prod ces ra
— m h restr t is bet er

part of what passed.

H allowed high praise t Thomson as a poet
but when ne of the company said h was also
very good man, our moral t contested thus w th
great warmth ccusing him of gross sensuality

stra and if reli f is no gran ed, reust. Of
his manly and spirited pri tiple man was
more co nced tha J hson himself.

About his time Dr K nrick tacked him,
through m sides, in pamphl t, tled A
Eg l Jame B sr ll Esq occasioned by his ha-
trium d th moral H t n, f Dr Samuel

w th t m seventy but I was vrecably dis-
ppointed and I may claim a litt m rit in
from my ha g berr t pouns t send him a
th tick ocous of the fleet nat and gen-
erous du t f that poet t his sus rs, of
whom, the wif of Mr Th mson schoolmaster
t Lanark, I knew and was prese ted by her

He talked of the heinousness of the crime of adultery by which the peace of families was destroyed. He said Confusion of progeny constitutes the essence of the crime and therefore a woman who breaks her marriage vows is much

wantonness of appetite he steals privately to her chambermaid. Sir a wife ought not greatly to resent this. I would not receive home a daughter who had run away from her husband on that account. A wife should study to reclaim her husband by more attention to please him. Sir a man will not once in a hundred instances leave his wife and go to a harlot if his wife has not been negligent of pleasing.

Here he discovered that acute discrimination that solid judgement and that knowledge of human nature for which he was upon all occasions remarkable. Taking care to keep in view the moral and religious duty as understood in our nation he shewed clearly from reason and good sense the greater degree of culpability in the one sex deviating from it than the other and at the same time inculcated a very useful lesson as to the way to keep him.

I asked him if it was not hard that one deviation from chastity should so absolutely ruin a

greatly admired and wished to marry but was afraid of her superiority of talents. Sir (said he) you need not be afraid marry her. Before a year goes about you'll find that reason much weaker and that wit not so bright. Yet the gentleman by one of his life of

how he would have been afraid to marry and

no colours to bestow and many a lady who may delight imagination which he who flatters them never can appreciate.

He praised Signor Baretti. His account of Italy is a very entertaining book and Sir I

but with what hooks he has, he grapples very forcibly.

At this time I observed upon the dial plate of his watch a short Greek inscription taken from the New Testament. *Νὺτ γὰρ ἐρχεται* being the first words of our Saviour's solemn admonition to the improvement of that time which is allowed us to prepare for eternity. The night cometh when no man can work. He some time afterwards laid aside this dial plate and when I asked him the reason he said It might do very well upon a clock which a man keeps in his closet but to have it upon his watch which he carries about with him and which is often looked at by others might be censured as ostentatious. Mr Stevens is now possessed of the dial plate inscribed as above.

He remained at Oxford a considerable time. I was obliged to go to London where I received his letter which had been returned from Scotland.

To JAMES BOSWELL, Esq

MY DEAR BOSWELL I have omitted a long

letters of their friends without telling you. I write to you in spite of my caution to tell you and that I wish which I at all e you I

SAM JOHNSON

Oxford March 23 1768

I answered thus

To MR SAMUEL JOHNSON

London 6th April 1768

cause it contains these words. I said to him

strong. An irrevocable grant of your life and your dignity my desire of visiting Corsica with the epithet of a wise and noble curiosity are to me more valuable than many of the grants of kings.

But how can you bid me empty my head of Corsica? My noble minded friend do you not feel for an oppressed nation bravely struggling to be free? Consider fairly what is the case. The Corsicans never received any kindness from the Genoese. They never agreed to be subject to them. They owe them nothing and when reduced to an abject state of slavery by force

that his unhappiness is certain & respect that dignity of character which prevented him from complaining

His Majesty having the preceding year instituted the Royal Academy of Arts in London, Johnson had now the honour of being appointed Professor in Ancient Literature. In the course of the year he wrote some letters to Mrs. Thral, passed some part of the summer at Oxford and Lichfield, and when at Oxford wrote the following letter

THE REVEREND MR. THOMAS WARTON
DEAR SIR, I was very sorry when I used to read in the library of your College I promised recompence to the College for that permission. In addition to the books a Baskerville set of the Bible is now sent to, and desire you to replace it in the shelves in my name.

If you will be pleased to let me know when you have an hour of leisure I will drink tea with you. I am engaged for the afternoon, to-morrow and on Friday all my mornings are my own. I am, &c.

SAM. JOHNSON

May 3 1769

I came to London in the autumn and having informed him that I was going to be married in few months I wished to have as much of his conversation as I could before engaging in that of which would probably keep me more in Scotland, and prevent in some measure as when I was a man but I found he was

In which place he has been succeeded by Bennett Langton, Esq. When this truly religious gentleman was lectured this honorary Professorship the same time the Edward Gibbon, Esq. noted for introducing kind of sneering infidelity in his Historical Writings, was elected Professor in Ancient History in the rooms of Dr. Goldsmith, I believed the breadth of my mind, Wicked Will

at Brighthelmston with Mr and Mrs. Thral I was very sorry that I had noth company with me at the Jubilee for our of Shakespeare at Stratford-upon-Avon the great poet a native town. Johnson so connected on both with Shakespeare and Garrick found a double claim on his presence and it would have been highly gratifying to Mr. Garrick. Upon this occasion I particularly lamented that he had not the warmth of friendship for his brilliant pupil which we may suppose would have had been in effect on both. When almost every man

regretted. The only trace of it in there was the whimsical advertisement of a haberdasher who sold stillist crans of various dyes and, by way of illustrating their appropriateness to the hard, introduced a line from the celebrated Prologue to the opening of Drury Lane theatre

Each large of many-colour'd list dress

From Brighthelmston Dr. Johnson wrote the following letter which they who may think that I ought to have suppressed it, must have less and not feel less than I have a way to a word.

TO JAMES BOSWELL, Esq.

DEAR SIR, Why do you charge me with unkindness. I have omitted nothing that could

I the Preface to *Account of Cowper*, published in 1768, I thus express myself

He who publishes book affecting not to be an author and professing an indifference for literary fame, may possibly impose upon many people such an idea of his consequence as he wishes may be received. For my part, I should be proud to be known as an author and I have a ardent ambition for literary fame for of all possessions I should imagine literary fame to be the most valuable. A man who has been blighted by a book which has been approved by the world has established himself as respectable character in distant society without any danger of having that character lessened by his being so. His weaknesses I preserve an uniform dignity among those who see us every day is hardly possible and in the

stud as been more spacious and airy he repaired, So if man has mind peace he must study Christ-Church and All-Souls.

During this visit he seldom or never dined out. He appeared to be deeply engaged in some literary work. Miss Williams was now with him at Oxford.

may have the consolation that, as it is in things are the very thing giving, please to numbers of such an author may cherish the hope of being remembered after death, which has been great object the noblest minds all ages.

with three of his letters one of which Dr Johnson has inserted in his *Life*

He was vehement against old Dr Mounsey of Chelsea College as a fellow who swore and talked bawdy I have been often in his company (said Dr Percy) and never heard him swear or talk bawdy Mr Davies who sat next to Dr Percy having after this had some conversation aside with him made a discovery which in his zeal to pay court to Dr Johnson he eagerly proclaimed aloud from the foot of the table O Sir I have found out a very good reason why Dr Percy never heard Mounsey swear or talk bawdy for he tells me he never saw him but at the Duke of Northumberland's table And so Sir (said Johnson loudly to Dr Percy) you would shield this man from the charge of swearing and talking bawdy because he did not do so at the Duke of Northumberland's table Sir you might as well tell us that you had seen him hold up his hand at the Old Bailey and he neither swore nor talked bawdy or that you had seen him in the cart at Tyburn and he neither swore nor talked bawdy And is it thus Sir that you presume to controvert what I have related? Dr Johnson's animadversion was uttered in such a manner that Dr Percy seemed to be displeased and soon afterwards left the company of which Johnson did not at that time take any notice

Swift having been mentioned Johnson as usual treated him with little respect as an author Some of us endeavoured to support the Dean of St Patrick's by various arguments One in particular praised his *Conduct of the Allies* JOHNSON Sir his *Conduct of the Allies* is a performance of very little ability Surely Sir (said Dr Douglas) you must allow it has strong facts JOHNSON Why yes Sir but what is that to the merit of the composition? In the Sessions paper of the Old Bailey there are strong facts Housebreaking is a strong fact robbery is a strong fact and murder is a mighty strong fact but is great praise due to the historian of those strong facts? No Sir Swift has told what he had to tell distinctly enough but that is all He had

to count ten and he has counted it right Th recollected that Mr Davies by acting as an informer had been the occasion of his talking somewhat too harshly to his friend Dr Percy for which probably when the first ebullition was over he felt some compunction he took an opportunity to give him a bit so added with a preparatory laugh Why Sir Tom Davies might have written *The Conduct of the Allies* Poor Tom being thus suddenly dragged into ludicrous notice in presence of the Scottish Doctors to whom he was ambitious of appearing to advantage was grievously mortified Nor did his punishment rest here for upon subsequent occasions whenever he statesman all over assumed a strutting importance I used to hail him—the Author of *The Conduct of the Allies*

— I — — —

Sir you tossed and gored several persons

The late Alexander Earl of Eglintowne who loved wit more than wine and men of genius more

the roughness which sometimes appeared in Johnson's behaviour One evening about this time when his Lordship did me the honour to sup at my lodgings with Dr Robertson and several other men of literary distinction he regretted that Johnson had not been educated with more refinement and lived more in polished society

No no my Lord (said Signor Baretto) do with him what you would he would always have been a bear True (answered the Earl with a smile) but he would have been a *dancing bear*

To obviate all the reflections which have gone round the world to Johnson's prejudice by applying to him the epithet of a *bear* let me impress upon my readers a just and happy saying of my friend Goldsmith who knew him well

Johnson to be sure has a roughness in his manner but no man alive has more tender heart *He has nothing of the bear but his skin*

[1,69 ETAT 60]—IN 1,69 so far as I can discover the public was favoured with nothing of Johnson's composition either for himself or any of his friends His *Meditations* too strongly prove that he suffered much both in body and mind yet was he perpetually struggling against it and

See the head and wing of him Clail R d

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1769]

h is talking n sence Boswell. Is t w r g
then Sir t aff ingularity n order t mak
pe ple tare Jo so Yes, if you d it by
prop gating error a d indeed it is wro g
y ay There is human n ture a g eral
inclination t mak peopl stare d every wise
man has himself t cure of t, and does cure him
self. If you wish t mak pe ple stare by d ing
better tha th rs, why mak th m tare till
th y stare th ir yes out B t e ns der how ay
tist mak peopl stare by being heard I may
d t by g in int dra g room w thout my
shoes Y u rem ber the ge tleman in *The
Spect* for wh had a mmiss of l nacy tak n
out gainst himf his extrem ingularity such
as neve wearing g b t a night-cap Now
Sir bstractly th night-cap was best but, re
lau vely th d antag as overbala ced by
his making th boy run after him.

Talking f a Lo d n l s h said The hap-
piness of Lo d is n t t be concern d but by
those wh ha bee in t. I will e ture to say
th re is m re l arn g and science w thin th
circumf rence f t miles from where we now
at, than in all th rest of th k d m. Bos-
well. The nly disadvantage is the great dis-
tan at which peopl l e from ther
Johnson Yes S but that is occas ned by
the large ess f t which is th cause f all the
ther d antages. Bos well. S m times I
ha bee in th humour f wishing t retire t
desart. Johnson Sir yo ha v desart ough
in Scotla d.

Although I had promised myself a great d al
instru ti con ersa w th him on th co
d of th married t f which I had th n a
ear p ospe t, h d d t say m ch pon that
p k. Mr Seward h ar d him say th t
man has ry bad cha for happ ess that
is unless h marries w man of very tro g
d fi ed prin pl frel g n. H maintained
t m trary th common ti that
w man would be th worse wif f being
learned which fr m all hat I ha bserved
f *Artemus* I humbly differed from him. That
man should be sens bl and well n rmed
I all w t be gre t dvantage and think that

Sir Th mas O erb ry n his rude vers fication
has very j d ciously po ted out that decree of
t llig ce wh h is t be des red f male
compan n

*Item next good an nderst d g w f
By Natur wise natl ar d t y m hart
Some k ledge her de t l all m l f
Nor ac po f once satis m part
B id her borne ex ture fort
They ar m t firmly good who b t l x h*

Whe l censured m t l man f my acqu t

ga t might be oncluded that his first w le
had given h m a disgust to marnag but by
tak ng a second wif he pays th highest com-
pluse t to the first by shew g that sh mad
him so happy as a married ma that he wiles
to be so second time So gen ous turn d d

cl ed I J h perser n g f d appropri-
ation of his T ty eve aft her decease he
seem t tally t ha e verlooked the prior claim
of th ho est B r m gham trad I presume
that h ha g been married before had, m
times, g h m som u au ess for l rem m
be his bservi gupo th marriage f f
our m m n fr ds. He had d ne ery fool
ish thing Sir h has married w dow wh h
m ght ha e had a ma d

W dr kt w th Mrs Williams I had last
year the pl asure of see g Mrs Thral t Dr
J hns morn g and had co t riat n
ough w th her t admire her tal m d t
hewh that I was as J hnsonia ash rself Dr
J hns had g bably been kind ough t
speak well f m for this even g he d li red
m ery polit card from Mr Thrale and h
m u g m t Streatham.

O th 6th f O t b e I complied with this
bliging t t and f und t an l ga t
illa, n mules fr m t wn e ery circumsta ce
that can mak soci ty pleas g J hns on, though
q t th m was, t looked pt with an a

you good or give you pleasure unless it be that I have forborne to tell you my opinion of your *Account of Corsica* I believe my opinion if you think well of my judgement might have given you pleasure but when it is considered how much vanity is excited by praise I am not sure

History

is in a

There

hat dis

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100

2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100

Journal rose out of your own experience and observation You express images which operated strongly upon yourself and you have impressed them with great force upon your readers I know not whether I could name any narrative by which curiosity is better excited or better gratified

I am glad that you are going to be married and as I wish you well in things of

tance

in th

to yo

with

6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

Brightelmstone

Sept 9 1769

SAM JOHNSON

After his return to town we met frequently and I continued the practice of making notes of his conversation though not with so much assiduity as I wish I had done At this time indeed I had a sufficient excuse for not being able to appropriate so much time to my Journal for General Paoli after Corsica had been overpowered by the monarchy of France was now no longer at the head of his brave countrymen but having with difficulty escaped from his native island had sought an asylum in Great Britain and it was my duty as well as my pleasure to attend much upon him Such particulars of Johnson's conversation at this period as I have committed to writing I shall here introduce without any strict attention to method or arrangement Sometimes short notes of different days shall be blended together and sometimes a day may seem important enough to be separately distinguished

He said he would not have Sunday kept with rigid severity and gloom but with a gravity and simplicity of behaviour

I told him that David Hume had made a short collection of Scottisms I wonder (said Johnson) that he should find them

He would not admit the importance of the question concerning the legality of general warrants Such a power (he observed) must be vested in every government to answer particular cases of necessity and there can be no just complaint but when it is abused for which those who administer government must be answerable It is a matter of such indifference a matter about which the people care so very little

and the apprehension of them hung over our heads we did not possess that security of freedom congenial to our happy constitution and such

of Mr Wilke

He said I for seven years or the life of the King appears to me so immaterial that I would not give half a crown to turn the scale one way or the other The *habeas corpus* is the single advantage which our government has over that of other countries

On the 30th of September we dined to ether at the Mire I attempted to argue for the superior happiness of the savage life upon the usual fanciful topics Johnson said there can be nothing more false The savages have no bodily advantages beyond those of civilised men They have not better health and as to care or mental uneasiness they are not above it but below it like bears No Sir you are not to talk such paradox let me have no more on it It cannot entertain far less can it instruct Lord Monboddo one of your Scotch Judges talked a great deal of such nonsense I suffered him but I will not suffer you Boswell But Sir does not Rousseau talk such nonsense? Johnson True Sir but Rousseau knows he is talking nonsense and laughs at the world for staring at him Boswell

How so Sir? Johnson Why Sir a man who talks nonsense so well must know that he is talking nonsense But I am of a clucking and laughing) Monboddo does not know that

The first edition of *His Master's Story* of the first edition of *Scottisms* in my collection corrected in subsequent editions [M]

hat he thou ht f the spun of fidelity wh ch
as so pre al t. Johnson Sir this gloom of
fidelity I hope is nly transie tel d pass-
ng through th h mspere wh ch ll soo be
dissipated and th sun break forth w th his usual
spl dour You think th n, (sa d th General,)
tha th y will change th ir pri ciples b k th ir
el thes J into Wh Sir if they bestow n
more thought on principles than on dress, it
m n be so Th General said, that a gre t

f ce w th a h city all on
on the good h alth which h seemed then t e
joy whl th sage shak s his h d, beheld
hum w th a gentle complacency One of the com
ny not be g com at the appo ted hour I
proposed as usual pon such occasions t order
din cr t be served add g Ought s people
t be kept waiting for one? "Why yes, (
swered Johnson w th a delicate human ty) if

" ———— say w s t g down,

flet on. Faris ne lth pass us
na ure of which t is imposs ble t d restit. You
rem ber that th Emperou Charles V wh n
h read pon th t mb-st of Span h ble-
man Here lies one wh ever knew fear w t
tily said Then he nev s uffed a candle w th
his fingers.

H talked a few words of French to th Ge
ral but findin he did n t d t w th facility
he asked for pen ink, and paper and wrote the
f llowing n te

*J'ai dans l'ogre phie de Lucas d'And n
Palerno ter lert dans une langue tout d fait d'ferre*

no more of that You are perhaps, th worst—
ch, h! —Goldsmith was agerly att mpt g t
interrupt him, wh n Garrick we t on la gh g
ironically say you will all say look l k gen
tleman but I am talki I be g w ll or ll
d r t W ll t me t ll you (said Goldsmith)
when my talor brought home my bloom
coloured coat, h said Sir I ha e a f our
to beg of you. Wh n a y body asks you who
mad your el thes, be pleased t ment on J h
Filby at the Harrow n W ter lane JOHN-
SON Why Sir that was because h knew the
strange colour would attract crowds t gaz at
t, d thus they might hear of him, and see
how well h could make a coat even of so ab-
surd a colour

After di ner our con versat on first turned up—

Th General mmedia ly informed him that
th l gae ru c was nly Sardinia.

Dr Johnson we h m with me and drank
tea till a in h night. H said General F l
had th lof est port of any man he had ever
en. H d ned that military men were al
wa the best bred me . Perfect goodbreedi g
h barred as t in ha ing part cular
mark f any profess n, bu general legance
of man r s whereas, in military man, you
ca om m d d sturuish th b nd of sold
f home d r

D Johnson hu ed to-nigh any discus-
s. of th pepl ed q est on of fat and free
al, t h l mmp ed t grate. Sir (said
h) w k c our al is free and there an nd

lines, ne f the compa y ventured t say Too
fine for such poem — poem n what John-
son (w th a disdainf I look,) Why o dore
It was worth whil be a d then Ah, S
hadst thou l ed those days! It is n t worth
while be a duncie now when there ar no
w s B kerstaff observed as peculiar circum-
stance that Pope sam was higher whe h was
ali e than t asthen. Johnson said his Pastorals

H h ured m w th his mpany t d
h 6th Oc ber my lodgings Old
Bo d s rect, w th S Josh Reyn lds, Mr
Garrick D G ldsmith, M Murphy Mr B c

passages drawn from prof d ty wh ch P pe
could ne e reach. H repe t d m fin li es

tempered by affection and seemed to be equally the care of his host and hostess I rejoiced at seeing him so happy

He played off his wit against Scotland with a good humoured pleasantry which ran through the

port said denials almost all their good gardeners being Scotchmen JOHNSON Why Sir that is because gardening is much more necessary amongst you than with us which makes so many of your people learn it It is all gardening with you Things which grow wild here must be cultivated with great care in Scotland Pray now (throwing himself back in his chair and laughing) are you ever able to bring the stone to perfection?

I boasted that we had the honour of being the first to abolish the inhospitable trouble some and ungracious custom of giving vails to servants JOHNSON Sir you abolished vails because you were too poor to be able to give them.

Mrs Thrale disputed with him on the merit of Prior He attacked him powerfully said he wrote of love like a man who had never felt it his love verses were college verses and he repeated the song Alexis shunned his fellow swains &c in so ludicrous a manner as to make us all wonder how any one could have been pleased with such fantastical stuff Mrs Thrale stood to her gun with great courage in defence of amorous ditties which Johnson despised till he at last silenced her by saying My dear Lady talk no more of this Nonsense can be defended but by nonsense

Mrs Thrale then praised Garrick's talent for light gay poetry and as a specimen repeated his song in *Flora, the Peacock* and dwelt with peculiar pleasure on this line

I dreamt I thought myself dead with thee

JOHNSON Nay my dear Lady this will never do Poor David! Smile with the simple — What folly is that? And who would feed with the poor that can help it? No no let me smile with the wise and feed with the rich I repeated this sally to Garrick and ordered to find his sensibility as a writer not a little irritated by it To soothe him I observed that Johnson spared none of us and I quoted the passage in Horace in which he compares one who attacks his friends for the sake of a laugh to a pushing over that is marked by a bunch of hay put upon his horns *fanum habet in cornu* Ay (said Garrick) he meantly) he has a whole motte of it

Talking of history Johnson said We may know historical facts to be true as we may know facts in common life to be true Motives are generally unknown We cannot trust to the characters we find in history unless when they are drawn by those who knew the persons as those for instance by Sallust and by Lord Clarendon

He would not allow much merit to Whitefield's oratory His popularity Sir (said he) is chiefly owing to the peculiarity of his manner He would be followed by crowds were he to wear a night-cap in the pulpit or were he to preach from a tree

I know — he bur the Co — I was talking in high terms Sir (said he) that is all the story about the Corsicans? They have been at war with the Genoese for upwards of twenty years and have never yet taken their fortified towns They might have battered down their walls and reduced them to powder in twenty years They might have pulled the walls in pieces and cracked the stones with their teeth in twenty years It is in vain to argue with him upon the want of artillery he was not to be resisted for the moment

On the evening of October 10 I presented Johnson to General Paoli I had greatly wished that two men for whom I had the highest et

and Dr Johnson English and understood one another very well with a little aid of interpretation from me in which I compared myself to an isthmus which joins two great continents Upon Johnson's approach the General said From what I have read of your works Sir and from what Mr Boswell has told me of you I have long held you in great veneration The General talked of languages being formed on the particular notions and manners of a people without knowing which we cannot know the language We may know the direct signification of single words but by these no beauty of expression no sally of genius no it is conveyed to the mind All this must be by allusion to other ideas Sir (said Johnson) you talk of language as if you had never done any thing else but study it instead of governing a nation The General said *Quis est unitus populi compleretur* this is too great a compliment Johnson answered I should be thought so Sir if I had not heard you talk The General asked him

Thursday Oct ber 19 I passed th eve
n g th him at h s house He ad sed me to
complete a D ct ary f word pecul r t Sc t
— and I m a nec men. S r
h

O day at S Joshu t e
l ed th t Mrs M taou s ne cess of com
plu t t th thour f a mod rn tra edy
had claumed I tremble f Shakspeare
J hns sad Wh Shakspeare has got —
— for h def d

I d t mean that he has t gn us
but h has t ld us ld th gn a ew way
M rry H se must ha read a gre t deal
of Fre ch criticism, nd wants to make t his
n as if h had bee f years anat m g th
heart f man and pe p g t e rycanny f
— hark

I compla ed that h hau ar
nick his Pref cet Shakspe re and asked h m
if he d d t adm re h m JOHNSON Yes, as a
poor player wh fret a d trust h s hou upon
the st ge — as a shadow Bos WILL. B t has
h n t brought Shakspeare t not ce" JOHNSON
so Sir to llow that would be to lampoon
th ge M y of Sh kspeare s plays a the
worse so being cted Macb th f inst ce.
Bos WILL. What I usn th gga ed by dec

d pe d truth. There gre t merit tell
ing how many pl y ha ghosts th m, d
how this Ghost is better than that You must
shew how terour imp essed on th human
heart. I th descr ptu f night in Macb th,
th beetl d th bat d tra f om th g al
id f darkness, — nsp isa ed gloom.

P litucks be me u ed h said Thus pe
t tu nu g is ew mod f distress g govern
ment, and mighty asy I will u d rtake
t get petitions ther gainst quarter-gu eas or
half-gu eas, w th h help f littl h t wine.
Th re must be y lding t ourag this.
Th bj is t important ough. W aren t
t blow p half doz palaces because o c
cottage is burns g

Th co ersati then took an ther turn.
J HNSON It mazi g wha gnorance f cer
tain points on m mmes finds me f ma
ce. A wit bo is town, wh wro Lat n
ba dy res, asked me, h w t happe ed that
England and Sc tland wh h w ce tw
ki gd m, w re ow ne — d S Fl h N
t did t cent t R w th t th re w re such
p bl ca ns as th R ew

Th ballad f Hardyk t has gre t merit,
if t be ally c t P pl talk f t re B t
m re bvious maybe wh bted with ry
littl powe f m d.

— — — — — some mbr wh n he

cut f save a l c n in t Tyburn tw days
before, a d that f th m se med t be u
— — — — — Most f th m. Sir

tha occas n I kn w n t (sadh) heth I
sh ld wisht h ve f d by m or h tall
between Gon d myself.

Talk I f f l g f th dust esses f th
rs — JOHNSON Why Sir there much n use
mad bo t t but t greatly xagg t d N
S w ha certain degree f f eling t prompt

on love by the former (which I have now for gotten) and gave great applause to the character of Zimri Goldsmith said that Pope's character of Addison shewed a deep knowledge of the human heart Johnson said that the description of the temple in the *Mourning Bride* was the finest poetical passage he had ever read he recollected none in Shakspeare equal to it But (said Garrick all alarmed for the God of his idolatry) we know not the extent and variety of his powers We are to suppose there are such passages in his works Shakspeare must not suffer from the badness of our memories Johnson diverted by this enthusiastick jealousy went on with greater ardour No Sir Congreve has *nature* (smiling on the tragick eagerness of Garrick) but composing himself he added Sir this is not comparing Congreve on the whole with Shakspeare on the whole but only maintaining that Congreve has one finer passage than any that can be found in Shakspeare Sir a man may have no more than ten guineas in the world but he may have those ten guineas in one piece and so may have a finer piece than a man who has ten thousand pounds but then he has only one ten guinea piece What I mean is that you can shew me no passage where there is simply a description of material objects without any intermixture of moral notions which produces such an effect Mr Murphy mentioned Shakspeare's description of the night before the battle of Agincourt but it was observed it had *men* in it Mr Davies suggested the speech of Juliet, in which she figures herself awaking in the tomb of her ancestors Some one mentioned the description of Dover Cliff JOHNSON No Sir it should be all precipice—all vacuum The crows impede your fall The diminished appearance of the boats and other circumstances are all very good description but do not impress the mind at once with the horrible idea of immense height The impression is divided you pass on by computation from one stage of the tre-

taking him into his own hands and describing nating JOHNSON No Sir There is to be sure

the ranks of good And Sir it must be allowed that Sheridan excels in plain declamation, though he can exhibit no character

I should perhaps have suppressed this discussion concerning a person of whose merit and worth I think with respect had he not attacked Johnson so outrageously in his *Life of Swift* and at the same time treated us, his admirers as a set of pigmies He who has provoked the lash of wit cannot complain that he smart from it

Mrs Montagu a lady distinguished for having written an Essay on Shakspeare being mentioned REYNOLDS I think that essay does her honour JOHNSON Yes Sir it does her honour but it would do nobody else honour I have indeed not read it all But when I take up the end of a web and find it packthread I do not expect by looking further to find embroidery Sir I will venture to say there is not one sentence of true criticism in her book GARRICK

But Sir surely it shews how much Voltaire has mistaken Shakspeare which nobody else has done JOHNSON Sir nobody else has thought it worth while And what merit is there in that? You may as well praise a schoolmaster for whipping a boy who has construed ill No Sir there is no real criticism in it none shewing the beauty of thought as formed on the workings of the human heart

any proud jealousy of a woman intruding herself into the chair of criticism for Sir Joshua Reynolds has told me that when the Essay first

Of whom I am knowing my life to be on condition getteth up of this and that composition

it would not have aided the idea but weakened it

Talking of a Barrister who had a bad utterance some one (to rouse Johnson) wickedly

has too much vanity to be a good man We shall now see Johnson's mode of defending a man

is contented with ad hominem

LIFE OF JOHNSON

179]

d d such a co

Ses-

-ALL

a d

rable

Dr J hnso d d y
 testimo y had d we ght w h th Court and
 Jury J hns g hi d n e s low de
 d d d t mann which was un

du lgn g h i s t a i t u u u
 h u s i n t o r s w h i c h I c o l l o q u a l l y t r m e d m a k e
 i s o W h y S r w h n

We went home t his house to tea Mrs. Wil
 I am s made t w t h s f l i c e t d e t r i t y n t i t h
 stand g h e b l d e s s , t h o u g h h e m a n n e r o f
 s a t i s f y g h r s e l f t h a t t h e c u p s w e r e f l l u g h
 a p p e r e d t o m e a l t i t l e a u k w a r d f o r I f e d
 s h e p u t h e r f i g e r d o w n a c e r t a w y t i l l s h e
 f l i t h t a t o u c h t I m y f i r s t e l a t m a t b e g
 a l l o w e d t h p r i l g f t t e d i g D r J h n s o n
 a t h i s l a t t s t o t h i s l a d y h c h v a s l e b e
 t g d e r t o r b u s w l I w l l i n g l y d r a n k c u p
 t a f t r c u p a s I t h a d b e e t h H e l c o n n s p r i g
 r B u t a s t h e c h a r m f n l i t y w t o f f I g r e v
 f m o r e f a s t d o u s n d b e s i d e s I d i s c o v e r e d t h a t
 w e f a d e e v i s h t u p e r

h i m s e l f a d t h m a c h t o o l i k e u
 g m t o n e d h e w o u l d t a l l o w h m a n y m e r m

th r e i s a p f i t p l a s u r e b y t s t u r n i s h g o c
 c u p a t i t s u c h u m b e r s f m a n k d J n e
 s o v W h y S y o u c a n n t c a l l t h a t p l a s u r e t
 h i c h a l l a r e a e r a c d w h i c h n b e g u n b u t
 t h i h o p e f i n g f f t h i g w h c h m
 d i s l i k b e f r e t h y h a t r i e d t , a n d w h t h e y
 h a t r i e d t B o s w e l l . B t S i r t h m i n d
 m u s t b e i m p l y e d d w g r o w w e a r y w h n
 d i J n s o T h a t i s , S b e c a u s e t h r s
 b e g b u s y w e w a n i m p y b u t f w w e
 a l l d i t h r e w o l d b e g r o w g w e a r y w
 s h o u l d a l l e n e r t a i a n t h e r T h e r e i s ,
 d e e d t h i s i n t r d — g r e s m a n p p o t u
 y f i m p r o v i n g t h i r t u a t I f t h r e w e r e
 t r a d m a n y w h a r e p o o w o u l d a l y r e m a i
 p o o r B t m a n l o v e s l a b o u r f t e l f B o s
 w e l l Y e s , S i r I k n o w p e r s o w h d o e s H i s
 v e r y l a b o r i o u s J d g a n d h l o v e s t h e l b o u r
 J H N S O S i r t h a s b e c a u s e h l o v e s r e s p e c t
 a n d d i u n t C o u l d h h a v e t h m a t h o u t l a
 b o u r h w o u l d l i k t l e s s . B o s w e l l . H t e l l s
 m e h l i k e s t f t e l f — W h y S i l f c i e s
 o , b e c a u s e h e i s n o t c o c u s t m e d t b a t r t .

u s s o r t a d s m e t o o o f m o s t p o w e r t u l u t
 a r e t r o d c e d i n t o t h h u m a n f r a m b y t h e
 m e d m f t h e p o r e s d t h e r e f o r e w h n w a r m
 t e r i s i m p r g n t e d w t h s a l t f r o u s s u b
 s t a n c e s , t m a y p r o d g r e a t f l e c t s a s b a t h .
 T h i s a p p e a r e d t m v e r y s a t i s f a t o r y J h n s o n
 d i d t a n s w e r t b u t t a l k g f t o r v d
 d t e r m e d t b e m a s t o f t h e f i e l d , h h a d r e

w h n h i s p a t l m s s e s f i r e h e k n o c k s y u d o w n
 w t h t h b u t t e n d f t H t u r n e d t t h g e n
 t l e m a n W l l m g o t D o m i n i c e t t a n d g t
 t h y s e l f m g t e d b u t b e s u r t h a t t h e t m b e
 d i r e c t e d t t h y a d f t h a t s t h e p n t p o r t
 T h i s p r o d u c e d t r i m p h t o a r o f l a g h t
 f r o m t h m t l y a s s e m b l y f p h i l o s o p h e r s , p r i t
 e r s a n d d p e d t s m a l a d f m a l

I k n o w n t h o s w h i m s c a l a t h u g h t c a m e
 I h v e m e e t h d e s o t t h i n k t h a t I w a s m u s

us to do good more than that Providence does not intend It would be misery to no purpose

BOSWELL But suppose now Sir that one of your intimate friends were apprehended for an offence for which he might be hanged JOHN SON I should do what I could to bail him and give him any other assistance but if he were once fairly hanged I should not suffer BOSWELL Would you eat your dinner that day Sir? JOHNSON Yes Sir and eat it as if he were eating it with me Why there's Baretto who is to be tried for high treason

risen up for be hanged plum pudding the less Sir that sympathetic feeling goes a very little way in depressing the mind

I who from been able to sleep from the concern which he felt on account of *This sad affair of Baretto* begging of him to try if he could suggest any thing that might be of service and at the same time recommending to him an industrious young man who kept a pickle shop JOHN SON Ay Sir here you have a specimen of human sympathy a friend hanged and a cucumber pickled We know not whether Baretto or the pickle man has kept Davies from sleep nor does he know himself And as to his not sleeping Sir Tom Davies is a very great man Tom has been upon the stage and knows how to do those things I have not been upon the stage and cannot do those things BOSWELL I have often blamed myself Sir for not feeling for others as sensibly as many say they do JOHNSON Sir don't be duped by them any more You will find these very feeling people are not very ready to do you good They *play you by the hand*

BOSWELL Foote has a great deal of humour?

JOHNSON Yes Sir BOSWELL He has a singular talent of exhibiting character JOHNSON

Sir it is not a talent it is a vice it is what others abstain from It is not comedy which exhibits the character of a species as that of a miser gathered from many misers it is a vice which exhibits individuals BOSWELL Did not he think of exhibiting you Sir? JOHNSON Sir fear re strained him he knew I would have broken his bones I would have saved him the trouble of

has never thought upon the subject BOSWELL

I suppose Sir he has thought superficially and seized the first notions which occurred to his mind JOHNSON Why then Sir still he is like a dog that snatches the piece next him Did you never observe that dogs have not the power of comparing? A dog will take a small bit of meat as readily as a large when both are before him

Buchanan (he observed) has fewer errors than any modern Latin poet He not only had great knowledge of the Latin language but as a great poetical genius Both the Scaligers praise him

He again talked of the passage in Congreve with high commendation and said Shakspeare never has six lines together without a fault. Perhaps you may find seven but this does not refute my general assertion If I come to an orchard and say there's no fruit here and then comes a poring man who finds two apples and three pears and tells me Sir you are mistaken I have found both apples and pears I should laugh at him what would that be to the purpose?

BOSWELL What do you think of Dr Young's *Night Thoughts* Sir? JOHNSON Why Sir there are very fine things in them BOSWELL Is there not less religion in the nation now Sir than there was formerly? JOHNSON I don't know Sir that there is BOSWELL For instance there used to be a chaplain in every great family which we do not find now JOHNSON Neither do you find any of the state servants which great families used formerly to have There is a change of modes in the whole department of life

Next day October 20 he appeared for the only time I suppose in his life as a witness in a Court of Justice being called to give evidence to the character of Mr Baretto who having stabbed a man in the street was arraigned at

1776

17

17

Un-
try!
Un-
try!
Un-
try!

an infidel as a dog is an infidel that is to say he

— d d h on

Mr Burke is now

Dr Johnson and I doubted the result of the trial. I had a weight with the Court and Jury Johnson's evidence was a slow and liberating and distinct manner which was uncommonly impressive. It is well known that Mr Baretta was acquitted.

On the 6th of October we were together at

young to see a man who will be nice to visit your house, and then bring you in a public tag which will entertain you at his house for the very purpose of bringing you in public stage. Sir he does not make fools of his company; they who make exposures are fools already he only brings them into a use.

Talking of trade, he observed it is mistake upon that as deal money is brought to a nation by trade. It is not so. Commodities come from commodities but trade produces capital and wealth. I have thought there should be little profit. Money there is considerable profit. pleasure, as to get on nature the production is as we have

104 Why Sir you cannot call that pleasure to which all are wise and which is begged but with the hope of a gain which we dislike before they have tried it, and when they have tried Boswell. But Sir the mind must be improved, and we grow weary when we are idle. Johnson. That is, because there is being busy with company but if we were all doing there would be growing weary we should all enter into another. There is, indeed, this in trade — it gives men an opportunity of improving their situation. If there were no trade many who are poor would always remain poor. Boswell loves labour for itself. Boswell. Yes, Sir I know persons who do. He is very laborious. Johnson. And he loves the labour. Johnson. Sir that is because he loves respect and distinction. Could he have them without labour he would like less. Boswell. He tells me he likes it for itself — Why Sir he likes it so, because he is not accustomed to be abstract.

We went home to his house to tea. Mrs. Williams made it with sufficient dexterity. I then sat down to the table, though her manner of satisfying herself that the cups were full enough appeared to me a little awkward for I found she put the finger down a certain way till she felt the tea. But I my first class in being allowed the privilege of sitting down Dr Johnson at his last visit to this lady which was like being a guest at a lady's and I willingly drank cup after cup as if it had been the Heliconian spring. But as the charm of novelty was off I grew more fastidious and besides, I discovered that she was of a peevish temper.

There was a pretty large circle there every

—

Johnson, what is gained is, I think, a choice whether he will move himself alone or himself and the machine too. Dominick being too good, he would not allow himself to merit. There is nothing in all this boasted system. No medicinal baths can be so better than warm water: the only effect can be that of the perspiration. One of the company took the other and maintained that medicinal waters of various sorts, and some too of most powerful effects are trodden to the human frame by the medium of the pores, and therefore when warm water is impregnated with saliferous substances, it may produce great effects as a bath. This appeared to me very satisfactory. Johnson did not answer it but talked for a while and then ended to be master of the field, he had recourse to the device which Goldsmith imputed to him in his witty words for Cibber's comedies. There is an argument with Johnson for which his past I must first thank you and then with the butt end of it. He turned to the general man, William S. Gorton Dominick, and get thyself fumigated but be sure that the time be directed to thy head for that is the proper part. Thus produced a triumphant roar of laughter from the assembly of philosophers, printers, and depicted male and female.

I know not how so whimsical a thought came into my head had I thought that I was mis-

into my mind but I asked If Sir you were shut up in a castle and a newborn child

What the trouble of rearing it?

He seemed as may well be supposed unwilling to pursue the subject but upon my persevering in my question replied Why yes Sir I would but I must have all conveniences If I had no garden I would make a shed on the roof and take it there for fresh air I should feed it and wash it much and with warm water to please it not with cold water to give it pain BOSWELL

But Sir does not heat relax? JOHNSON Sir you are not to imagine the water is to be very hot I would not *coddle* the child No Sir the hardy method of treating children does no good I'll take you five children from London who shall cuff five Highland children Sir a man bred in London will carry a burthen or run or restle as well as a man brought up in the hardest manner in the country BOSWELL Good living I suppose makes the Londoners strong JOHNSON Why Sir I don't know that it do

What is it is child that I have furnished you with any thing? JOHNSON No I should not be apt to teach it BOSWELL Would not you have a pleasure in teaching it? JOHNSON No Sir I should not have a pleasure in teaching it BOSWELL Have you not a pleasure in teaching men?—That I have you You have the same pleasure in teaching men that I should have in teaching children JOHNSON Why something about that

BOSWELL Do you think Sir that what is called natural affection is born with us? It seems to me to be the effect of habit or of gratitude for kindness No child has it for a parent whom it has not seen JOHNSON Why Sir I think there is an instinctive natural affection in parents towards their children

Russia being mentioned as likely to become a great empire by the rapid increase of population —JOHNSON Why Sir I see no prospect of their propagating more They can have no more children than they can get I know of no way to make them breed more than they do It is not from reason and prudence that people marry but from inclination A man is poor he thinks I cannot be worse and so I'll eat take Peggy BOSWELL But have not nations been more populous at one period than another? JOHNSON Yes Sir but that has been owing to the people

being less thinned at one period than another whether by emigrations war or pestilence not by their being more or less prolific Births at all times bear the same proportion to the same number of people BOSWELL But to consider the state of a

number

tion? Jo

tity of for

by the same number of mouths though the people may be disposed of in different ways We see if corn be dear and butchers meat cheap the farmers all apply themselves to the raising of corn till it becomes plentiful and cheap and then butchers meat becomes dear so that an equality is always preserved No Sir let fanciful men do as they will depend upon it it is difficult to disturb the system of life BOSWELL

But Sir is it not a very bad thing for landlords to oppress their tenants by raising their rents JOHNSON Very bad But Sir it never can have any general influence it may distress some individuals For consider this landlords cannot do without tenants Now tenants will not give more for land than land is worth If they can make more of their money by keeping a shop or any other way they'll do it and so oblige landlords to let land come back to a reasonable rent in order that they may get tenants Land in England is an article of commerce A tenant who pays his landlord his rent thinks himself no more obliged to him than you think yourself obliged to a man in whose shop you buy a piece of goods He knows the landlord does not let him have his land for less than he can get from others in the same manner as the shopkeeper sells his goods No shopkeeper sells a yard of ribband for sixpence when seven pence is the current price BOSWELL But Sir is it not better

speaking we should wish not But if you please you may let your lands cheap and so get the value part in money and part in homage I should agree with you in that BOSWELL So Sir you laugh at schemes of political improvement JOHNSON Why Sir most schemes of political improvement are very laughable things

He observed Providence has wisely ordered that the more numerous men are the more difficult it is for them to agree in any thing and so they are governed There is no doubt that if the poor should reason We'll be the poor no longer we'll make the rich take the turn they could

ing the sacrament only in one kind is criminal because it is contrary to the express institution of CHRIST and I wonder how the Council of Trent admitted it. BOSWELL. Confession?

JOHNSON. Why I don't know but that is a good thing. The scripture says. Confess your faults one to another and the priests confess as well as the laity. Then it must be considered that their absolution is only upon repentance and often upon penance also. You think your sins may be forgiven without penance upon repentance alone.

I thus ventured to mention all the common objections against the Roman Catholick Church that I might hear so great a man upon them. What he said is here accurately recorded. But it is not improbable that if one had taken the other side he might have reasoned differently.

I must however mention that he had a respect for the old religion as the mild Melancthon called that of the Roman Catholick Church even while he was exerting himself for its reformation in some particulars. Sir WILLIAM SCOTT informs me that he heard JOHNSON say. A man who is converted from Protestantism to Popery may be sincere. he parts with nothing. he is only superadding to what he already had. But a convert from Popery to Protestantism give up so much of what he has held as sacred as any thing that he retains. there is so much *laceration of mind* in such a conversion that it can hardly be sincere and lasting. The truth of this reflection may be confirmed by many and eminent instances some of which will occur to most of my readers.

When we were alone I introduced the subject of death and endeavoured to maintain that the fear of it might be got over. I told him that DAVID HUME said to me. he was no more uneasy to think he should not live after this life than that he had not lived before he began to exist. JOHNSON. Sir if he really thinks so his perceptions are disturbed. he is mad if he does not think so he lies. He may tell you he holds his finger in the flame of a candle without feeling pain. would you believe him? When he does he at least gives up all he has. BOSWELL. Foote Sir told me that when he was very ill he was not afraid to die. JOHNSON. It is not true. Sir. Hold a pistol to Foote's breast or to HUME's breast and threaten to kill them and you'll see how they behave. BOSWELL. But may we not fortify our minds for the approach of death? Here I am sensible I was in the wrong to bring before his view what he ever looked upon with horror for although when in a celestial frame

in his *Vanity of Human Wishes* he has supposed death to be kind Nature's signal for retreat, from this state of being to a happier seat, &c.

at Rome. In the centre stood his judgement, which like a mighty gladiator combated those apprehensions that like the wild beasts of the *Arena* were all around in cells ready to be let out upon him. After a conflict he drives them back into their dens but not killing them, they were still assailing him. To my question whether we might not fortify our mind for the approach of death he answered in a passion. No Sir let it alone. It matters not how a man dies, but how he lives. The act of dying is not of importance it lasts so short a time. He added (with an earnest look). A man knows it must be so, and submits. It will do him no good to whine.

I attempted to continue the conversation. He was so provoked that he said. Give us no more of this and was thrown into such a state of agitation that he expressed himself in a way that alarmed and distressed me. He showed an impatience that I should leave him, and when I was going away called to me sternly. Don't let us meet tomorrow.

I went home exceedingly uneasy. All the harsh observations which I had ever heard made upon his character crowded into my mind and I seemed to myself like the man who had put his head into the lion's mouth a great many times with perfect safety but at last had it bit off.

Next morning I sent him a note stating that

I stand now our agreement not to meet that day. I would call on him in my way into the city and stay five minutes by my watch. You are (said I) in my mind since last night surrounded with cloud and storm. Let me have a glimpse of sunshine and go about my affairs in serenity and cheerfulness.

Upon entering his study I was glad that he was not alone which would have made our meeting more awkward. There were with him Mr STEEVENS and Mr TYERS both of whom I now say for the first time. My note had on his own reflect on softened him for he received me very complacently so that I unexpectedly found myself at ease and joined in the conversation.

He said the criticisms I had done too much honour to. Sir RICHARD BLACKMORE by writing so much against him. That this Criticism he had

been helped by various = *is, a line by Phillips*
and *line by Tickell* so that by their aid and
that of others, the poem had been made out.

I defended Blackmore's supposed lines, which
have been ridiculed as abominable nonsense

*A painted best Prince Tamerlane had on,
Which from a wild Fox his greatness won.*

I maintained it to be poetical conceit. A Fox is
being painted, if he is slain in battle and a vest
is made of his skin, it is a painted vest won from
him, though he was naked.

Johnson spoke with favour of certain pretty
voluminous books saying H used to write
anamous books, and the other books com-
mended those books, in which there was some-
thing of rascality.

I whispered to him, "Well, Sir you are now in
good humour." Johnson "Yes, Sir" I was go-
ing to leave him, and had got as far as the stair-
case H stopped me and smiling said, Get
you gone in curious mood off in turn me to
say which I accordingly did for some time
longer.

This little accidental quarrel and reconcilia-
tion, which, perhaps, I may be thought to have
detailed so minutely must be esteemed as one
of many proofs which his friends had, that
though he might be charged with bad humour at
times, he was always a good-natured man and I
have heard Sir Joshua Reynolds, once and I
was bearer of manners, particularly remark,
that when so any occasion Johnson had been
rough to any person in company he too the
first opportunity of reconciliation, by drinks.

An early correspondent of *The Evening Post* in
April, 1761 has completely exposed a mistake
which has been unaccountably frequent in ascrib-
ing these lines to Blackmore notwithstanding that
Blackmore &c. in that very popular work, *The*
Review mentions them as taken by the Author
of *The British Press* the Historian Edward
Howard. The correspondence here mentioned,
shows this mistake to be so inevitable that not only
I defended the lines as Blackmore's, in the presence
of Dr Johnson, without any contradiction or doubt
of their authenticity but that the Reverend Mr

to him, or addressing his discourse to him but if
he found his dignified indirect overtures suddenly
neglected he was quite indifferent and conso-
lated himself as he had done all that he ought to
do, and that there was now nothing wrong.

Being then set out for Scotland on the 10th of
November I wrote to him at Stirling, begging
that he would meet me in town on the 9th but
if this should be very inconvenient to him, I
would go thither. His answer was as follows.

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ.

DEAR SIR, Upon balancing the pro and
con of both parties, I find it will less incom-
modious to spend you in this here than me to
come to town. I wish to see you and am ordered
by the lady of this house to come to you either
Whether you can come or not. I shall not have
any occasion of writing to you again before
your marriage, and therefore tell you now that
with great sincerity I wish you happiness. I am,
dear Sir your most affectionate humble servant,
SAM. JOHNSON

12. 9. 1769

you and yet you may have reason to console
yourself as upon this whole, very happily mar-
ried.

Talked of marriage in general, he observed
Our marriage service is too refined. It is cal-
culated only for the best kind of marriages
whereas, we should have a form for matches of
convenience of which there are many. He
agreed with me that there was no absolute ne-
cessity for having the marriage ceremony per-
formed by a regular clergyman, for this was not
commanded in scripture.

I was almost bound to repeat to him a little
epigrammatical song of mine on matrimony
which Mr Garrick had a few days before pro-
cured to be set to music by the very ingenious
Mr Dibden.

A MATRIMONIAL TRIO. HY

*I let a day's prosperity,
With Kate's sweetest smile,
I let her love I let her love,
And let her love still live.
But when my heart grows old,
And grows like a stone,
O let me see my love's love,
If I can let her live.*

Oh! let it be so in his legacy
I am probable, I think, that some were in order to
make Howard still more ridiculous than he really
was, has forced the couplet as it now circulates.

My illustrious friend said It is very well Sir but you should not swear Upon which I altered O' by my soul to Alas alas!

He was so good as to accompany me to London and see me into the post-chaise which was to carry me on my road to Scotland And sure I am that however inconsiderable many of the particulars recorded at this time may appear to some they will be esteemed by the best part of my readers as genuine traits of his character contributing together to give a full fair and distinct view of it

[1770 *ÆTAT* 61]—IN 1770 he published a political pamphlet entitled *The False Alarm* intended to justify the conduct of ministry and their majority in the House of Commons for having virtually assumed it as an axiom that the expulsion of a Member of Parliament was equivalent to exclusion and thus having declared Colonel Luttrell to be duly elected for the county of Middlesex notwithstanding Mr Wilkes had a great majority of votes This being justly considered as a gross violation of the right of election an alarm for the constitution extended itself all over the kingdom To prove this alarm to be false was the purpose of Johnson's pamphlet but even his vast powers were inadequate to cope with constitutional truth and reason and his argument failed of effect and the House of Commons have since expunged the offensive resolution from their Journals That the House of Commons might have expelled Mr Wilkes repeatedly and as often as he should be re-chosen was not denied but incapacitation cannot be but by an act of the whole legislature It was wonderful to see how a prejudice in favour of government in general and an aversion to popular clamour could blind and contract such an understanding as Johnson's in this particular case yet the wit the sarcasm the eloquent vivacity which this pamphlet displayed made it be read with great avidity at the time and it will ever be read with pleasure for the sake of its composition That it endeavoured to infuse a narcotic indifference as to public concerns into the minds of the people and that it broke out sometimes into an extreme coarseness of contemptuous abuse is but too evident

It must not however be omitted that when the storm of his violence subsides he takes a fair opportunity to pay a grateful compliment to the King who had rewarded his merit These unborn rulers have endeavoured surely without effect to alienate the affections of the people from the only King who for almost a century

has much appeared to desire or much endeavoured to deserve them And Every honest

man by his opposition to the Court do not yet consider that they have at last a King who knows not the name of party and who wishes to be the common father of all his people

To this pamphlet which was at once discovered to be Johnson's several answers came out in which care was taken to remind the public of his former attacks upon government and of his now being a pensioner without allowing for the honourable terms upon which Johnson's pension was granted and accepted or the change of system which the British court had undergone upon the accession of his present Majesty He was however soothed in the highest strain of panegyric in a poem called *The Remonstrance* by the Rev Mr Stockdale to whom he was upon many occasions a kind protector

The following admirable minute made by him describes so well his own state and that of numbers to whom self-examination is habitual that I cannot omit it

June 1 1770 Every man naturally persuades himself that he can keep his resolutions nor is he convinced of his imbecility but by length of time and frequency of experiment This opinion of our own constancy is so prevalent that we all say despite him who suffers his general and settled purpose to be overpowered by an occasional desire They therefore whom frequent failures have made desperate cease to form resolutions and they who are become cunning do not tell them Those who do not make them are very few but of their effect little is perceived for scarcely any man persists in a course of life planned by choice but as he is restrained from deviating on by some external power He who may live as he will seldom lives long in the observation of his own rules.

Of this year I have obtained the following letters

TO THE REVEREND DR FARMER CAMBRIDGE

SIR As no man ought to keep wholly to himself any possession that may be useful to the publick I hope you will not think me unreasonably intrusive if I have recourse to you for such information as you are more able to give me than any other man

In support of an opinion which you have already placed above the need of any more support Mr Streevens a very ingenious gentleman

Prayers and Meditations p 95 [p 101]

selves wiser and better than they were before. On serious subjects he flashed the most interesting conviction upon his auditors and upon lighter topics you might have supposed—
Albano musas de monte locutas

Though I can hope to add but little to the celebrity of so exalted a character by any communications I can furnish yet out of pure respect to his memory I will venture to transmit to you some anecdotes concerning him which fell under my own observation. The very merit of such a character must be interesting and may be compared to the filings of diamonds.

In politics he was deemed a Tory but certainly was not so in the obnoxious or party sense of the term for while he asserted the legal and salutary prerogatives of the crown he no less respected the constitutional liberties of the people. Whiggism at the time of the Revolution he said was accompanied with certain principles but latterly as a mere party distinction under Walpole and the Pelhams was no better than the politics of stock jobbers and the religion of infidels.

He detested the idea of governing by parliamentary corruption and asserted most strenuously that a prince steadily and conspicuously pursuing the interests of his people could not fail of parliamentary concurrence. A prince of ability he contended might and should be the directing soul and spirit of his own administration in short his own minister and not the mere head of a party and then and not till then could the royal dignity be sincerely respected.

Johnson seemed to think that a certain degree of crown influence over the Houses of Parliament (not meaning a corrupt and shameful dependence) was very salutary nay even necessary in our mixed government. For (said he) if the members were under no crown influence and disqualfied from receiving any gratification from Court and resembled as they possibly might Pym and Hasleig and other stubborn and sturdy members of the long Parliament the wheels of government could be totally obstructed. Such men would oppose merely to shew their power from envy jealousy and perversity of disposition and not gaining themselves would hate and oppose all who did not loving the person of the prince and conceiving they owed him little gratitude from the mere spirit of

human governments consisted he said in not

being able to create a sufficient fund of wit and principle to carry the laws into due and effectual execution. Wisdom might plan but virtue alone could execute. And where could sufficient virtue be found? A variety of delegated and often discretionary powers must be entrusted somewhere which if not governed by integrity and conscience would necessarily be abused till at last the constable could sell his for a shilling.

This excellent person was sometimes charged with abetting slavish and arbitrary principles of government. Nothing in my opinion could be a grosser calumny and misrepresentation for he can it be rationally supposed that he should adopt such pernicious and absurd opinions, who supported his philosophical character with so much dignity was extremely jealous of his personal liberty and independence and could not brook the smallest appearance of neglect or insult even from the highest personages?

But let us view him in some instances of more familiar life.

His general mode of life during my acquaintance seemed to be pretty uniform. About twelve o'clock I commonly visited him and frequently found him in bed or declaiming over his tea which he drank very plentifully. He generally had a levee of morning visitors chiefly men of

letters. A French lady of wit and fashion doing him the honour of a visit. He seemed to me to be considered as a kind of public oracle whom every body thought they had a right to visit and consult and doubtless they were relieved. I never could discover how he found time for his compositions. He declaimed all the morning then went to dinner at a tavern where he commonly staid late and then drank his tea at some

place. I can well recollect that he ever refused going with me to a tavern and he often went to Ranelagh which he deemed a place of innocent recreation.

He frequently gave all the silver in his pocket to the poor who watched him between his house and the tavern where he dined. He walked the streets at all hours and said he was never rolled for the rogues knew he had little money nor had the appearance of having much.

Though the most accessible and communicative man alive yet when he suspected he was

in ted t be exhibited, he constantly spurned the in tation.

"Two young women from Staffordshire int ed him when I was present, t consult him on th subject of Methodism, t which they were inclined. Come, (said he) you pretty fools, dine th Maxwell and me at th Mitre and we will alk over that subject which they did and after dinner he took one of them upon his knee and as h lf hour together

consisted of opulent traders, retired in busi ness. H said, h never much liked that class f peopl For Sir (said he) they ha e lost the ci lity of tradesmen, w thout acquiring the man ners of gentlemen.

Johnson was much attached to London h bersed, that man stored his mind better there than any where lse and that in remote situa ons man body might be f asted but his mind was starved and his faculties pt to degenerate from want of exercise and com petition. A place (h said) cured man an ty or arrogance so well as London f r as no man was either great or good f r se but as compared w th others n t s good or gre t, h was sure t find in th metropolis many his equals, and some his superiours. H bersed, that man in London was less danger of fallin in love indiscreetly than any where else for there the difficulty f deciding between the conflict ing pretensions f a ast art ty of byets, kept him safe. H od me that he had frequely bee ffered country preferment, if h would consent t take orders but he could not lea e th improved soci ty of the cap tal, or consent t exchange th xhilarati g joy and splendid decorations of public lif for th obscurity and uniformity of rem e situations.

Speaki g f Mr Hart Caron f Windsor and nter f *The History f Gustavus Adolphus* he much ommanded him as scholar and man of th mos compari nabl talents h had ev known. H said, th defects in his history proceeded no from imbecility bu from f ppery

H loved, h said, the ld bla k let er books they ere rich in matter though their style was unclean wonderfully so con d rin how co rrasp the wri ers were w th the bes mod f antiquity

Bur *Anatomy f Man* h ly H said, was the only book that ever took him out f bed two hours sooner than h wished to rise.

H frequely exhorted me t set about writi g Hist ry of Ireland and archly rema ked there had been some good Irish wri ters, and that one Irishman might t least aspre to be equal to a other He had great compass f for the miseries and distresses of the Irish nat on par tcularly the Papists and severely reprobaed the barbarous d bil tat pol cy of the British gov ernment, which, he said, was the most detest abl mode of persecut on. To gentleman who h ted such policy might be necessary to support the uthority of the English government he repl ed by sayi g Let th author y of the English government prush rather tha be maintained by in quity Better would it be t restrai the turbulence of th nat es by the authority of the sword and to make them amenable to law and just ce by an effectual and gorous pol ce than t grind them t powder by all manne of disabilities and cap cit es. Better (said he) t hang or drown peopl at once than by a u se lenu g persecut t beggar and slave them. The moderat on and humanity of th prese t times ha e, in some measure just fied the wisdom of his observat ons.

Dr J hnso was oft n accused of pr judices, nay ant pathy w th regard t the nat es of Scotland. Surely illiberal a prejud ce neve entered his mind and t is well known ma v nau es of that respectabl country possessed a large share n his esteem nor were any of th m ever excluded from his good ffices, as far as pportunity permitted. True t is, he con dored th Scotch, nationally as a crafty design peopl eag rly t u e t their own interest, and too apt to overlook th claims and pret ns f ther people. What they e fine the

w should d well to mutate su ll cond ct if wron we cann t too much detest t.

"Being lic ed t impose funeral sett on for th daughter of tradesman, he naturally quired int th chara t of th deceased and beim t ld sh was remark bl f her humility and ondescends on t f riours, he bersed that those were ery laudabl qualites, but it might n t be so easy t discover wh the l dy inferiours were.

Of certain player he remarked that his co versation usually threat ned nd announced mor than t performed that h fed yo w th continual re ovation f hope to nd n constant success. n f disappointmen

selves wiser and better than they were before. On serious subjects he flashed the most interesting conviction upon his auditors and upon lighter topics you might have supposed—*Albano musas de monte locutas*

Though I can hope to add but little to the celebrity of so exalted a character by any communications I can furnish yet out of pure respect to his memory I will venture to transmit to you some anecdotes concerning him which fell under my own observation. The very minutiae of such a character must be interesting and may be compared to the filings of diamonds.

In politics he was deemed a Tory but certainly was not so in the obnoxious or party sense of the term for while he asserted the legal and salutary prerogatives of the crown he no less respected the constitutional liberties of the people. Whiggism at the time of the Revolution he said was accompanied with certain principles but latterly as a mere party distinction under Walpole and the Pelhams was no better than the politics of stock jobbers and the religion of infidels.

He detested the idea of governing by parliamentary corruption and asserted most strenuously that a prince steadily and conspicuously pursuing the interests of his people could not fail of parliamentary concurrence. A prince of ability he contended might and should be the directing soul and spirit of his own administration in short his own minister and not the mere head of a party and then and not till then could the royal dignity be sincerely respected.

Johnson seemed to think that a certain degree of crown influence over the Houses of Parliament (not meaning a corrupt and shameful dependence) was very salutary nay even necessary in our mixed government. For (said he) if the members were under no crown influence and disqualifed from receiving any gratification from Court and resembled as they possibly might Pym and Haslerig and other stubborn and sturdy members of the long Parliament the wheels of government could be totally obstructed. Such men would oppose merely to shew their poverty of spirit and conceiving they owed him little gratitude from the mere spirit of insolence and contradiction they would oppose and thwart him upon all occasions.

The inseparable imperfect on annexed to all human governments considered he said in not

being able to create a sufficient fund of virtue and principle to carry the laws into due and effectual execution. Wisdom might plan but virtue alone could execute. And where could sufficient virtue be found? A variety of delegated and often discretionary powers must be entrusted somewhere which if not governed by integrity and conscience would necessarily be abused till at last the constable could sell his for a shilling.

This excellent person was sometimes charged with abetting slavish and arbitrary principles of government. Nothing in my opinion could be a grosser calumny and misrepresentation for how can it be rationally supposed that he should adopt such pernicious and absurd opinions who supported his philosophical character with so much dignity was extremely jealous of his personal liberty and independence and could not brook the smallest appearance of neglect or insult even from the highest personages?

But let us view him in some instances of more familiar life.

His general mode of life during my acquaintance seemed to be pretty uniform. About eleven o'clock I commonly visited him and frequently found him in bed or reclining over his tea which he drank very plentifully. He generally had a levee of morning visitors chiefly men of letters.

One French lady of wit and fashion doing him the honour of a visit. He seemed to me to be considered as a kind of public oracle whom every body thought they had a right to visit and consult and doubtless they were well rewarded. I never could discover how he found time for his compositions. He declared all the morning then went to dinner at a tavern where he commonly staid late and then drank his tea at son of friend's house over which he bestowed a great deal but seldom took supper. I fancy he must have read and wrote chiefly in the night for I can scarcely recollect that he ever refused going with me to a tavern and he often went to Ranelagh which he deemed a place of innocent recreation.

He frequently gave all the silver in his pocket to the poor who attended him between his house and the tavern where he dined. He walked the streets at all hours and said he as never obbied for the rogues knew he had little money no had the appearance of having much.

Though the most accessible and communicative man alive yet when he suspected he was

his principal merit consisted in a happy selection and arrangement of circumstances.

Speaking of the French not to be compared with Richardson &c. he said, they might be pretty haughty, but were not an equal.

Latin conversation with the Père Bos-

forever. It being observed that they were for ever thus. En. who prevailed much in France &c. or Lord Chatham glorious war he said, he did not wonder at, for that we had doubted those of our own proper reverence for us, and that their national petulance required periodical chastisement.

Lord Lyttelton & Dialogues he deemed a great or performance. That man, (said he) sat down with book, to tell the world what the world had all his life been telling him.

Somebody being that the Scotch Highlanders, in the year 43, had made surprising efforts, considering their numerous wants and dissimulations. Yes, Sir (said he) their wants were numerous but you have not mentioned the great of them all, — the want of law.

Speaking of the word of God which some methodists pretended, he said, it was principally in company with social or civil security. If man (said he) pretends to a principle of duty of which I can know nothing, no not so much as that he has it, but only that he pretends, how can I tell what that person may be prompted to. When a person professes to be governed by written ascertained law I can then know where to find him.

The poem of Fanny he said, was more unconnected rhapsody and tiresome repetition of the same images. In this small we look for the history and where there is no other end or object, even or moral, *veritas enim liberat*.

Being asked by some nobleman, what was become of the gallantry and military spirit of the old English nobility he replied, Why my Lord, I tell you what is become of it, is gone to the city look for fortune.

Speaking of a dull tiresome fellow whom he had met, he said, This fellow seems to

me to possess but one idea, and that is a wrong one.

Mr Ch. enquires has been made concerning a gentleman, who had quitted a company where Johnson was, and no information being obtained at last Johnson observed that he did not care to speak ill of any man behind his back, but he believed the gentleman was an error.

He spoke with much contempt of the not to be taken of Woodhouse the poetical shoemaker. He said it was all anti and childishness and that such objects were to those who patronised them, mere mirrors of their own superiority. They had better (said he) furnish the man with good implements for his trade than raise subscriptions for his poems. He may make an excellent shoemaker but can never make a good poet. A school-boy exercise may be a pretty thing for a school boy but it is no treat for a man.

Speaking of Boetius, who was the favourite writer of the middle ages, he said I was very surprised that upon such subject, and in such situation, he should be sought for by the Christians.

Speaking of Arthur Murphy whom he very much loved, I don't know (said he) that Arthur can be classed with the very first dramatic writers — at present I doubt much whether we have any thing superior to Arthur.

Speaking of the national debt, he said, it was an idle dream to suppose that the country could sink under it. Let the public creditors be ever so clamorous, the interest of millions must ever prevail over that of thousands.

Of Dr Kennicott's Conations, he observed, that though the text would not be much mended thereby yet it was small advantage to know that we had as good a text as the most consummate industry and diligence could procure.

Johnson observed, that so many objections might be made at every time that nothing could overcome them but the necessity of doing something. A man would be of an profession, as simply exposed to not being of it but every one must do something.

He remarked, that London parish was very comfortable thing for the clergyman so long as the face of one out of ten of his parishioners.

Of the last Mr Mallet he spoke with no great respect and, he was ready for any dirty job that he had wrote against Beggars the indignation of the ministry and was equally ready to write for him, provided he found his account in it.

When exasperated by contradiction he was apt to treat his opponents with too much acrimony as Sir you don't see your way through that question — Sir you talk the language of —

He must of a very brilliant and learned society Sir (said he) the conversation overflowed and drowned him

His philosophy though austere and solemn was by no means morose and cynical and never blunted the laudable sensibilities of his character or exempted him from the influence of the tender passions Want of tenderness he always alleged was want of parts and was no less a proof of stupidity than depravity

Speaking of Mr Hanway who published *An Eight Days Journey from London to Portsmouth* (said he) acquired some reputation by travelling abroad but lost it all by travelling at home

Of the passion of love he remarked that its violence and ill effects were much exaggerated for who knows any real sufferings on that head more than from the exorbitancy of any other passion?

He much commended Law's *Serious Call* which he said was the finest piece of hortatory theology in any language Law (said he) fell latterly into the reveries of Jacob Behmen whom Law alleged to have been somewhat in the same state with St Paul and to have seen *unsterbliche thins* Were it even so (said Johnson) Jacob would have resembled St Paul still more by not attempting to utter them

He observed that the established clergy in general did not preach plain enough and that polished periods and glittering sentences flew over the heads of the common people without any impression upon their hearts Something might be necessary he observed to excite the affections of the common people who were sunk in languor and lethargy and therefore he supposed that the new concomitants of methodism might probably produce so desirable an effect The mind like the body he observed delighted in change and novelty and even in religion itself courted new appearances and modifications Whatever might be thought of some methodist teachers he said he could scarcely doubt the sincerity of that man who travelled nine hundred miles in a month and preached twelve times a week for no adequate reward merely temporal could be given for such indefatigable labour

Of Dr Priestley's theological works he remarked that they tended to unsettle every thing and yet settled nothing

He was much affected by the death of his mother and wrote to me to come and assist him to compose his mind which indeed I found extremely agitated He lamented that all serious and religious conversation was banished from the society of men and yet great advantages might be derived from it All acknowledged he said what hardly any body practised the obligation we were under of making the concerns of eternity the governing principles of our lives Every man he observed at last wishes for retreat he sees his expectations frustrated in the world and begins to wean himself from it, and to prepare for everlasting separation

He observed that the influence of London now extended every where and that from all manner of communication being opened there shortly would be no remains of the ancient simplicity or places of cheap retreat to be found

He was no admirer of blank verse and said it always failed unless sustained by the dignity of the subject In blank verse he said the language suffered more distortion to keep it out of prose than any inconvenience or limitation to be apprehended from the shackles and circumspection of rhyme

He reproved me once for saying grace without mention of the name of our Lord Jesus Christ and hoped in future I could be more mindful of the apostolical injunction

He refused to go out of my room before me at Mr Langton's house saying he hoped he knew his rank better than to presume to take place of a Doctor in Divinity I mention such little anecdotes merely to shew the peculiar turn and habit of his mind

He used frequently to observe that there was more to be endured than enjoyed in the general condition of human life and frequently quoted those lines of Dryden

St g enag u ldl posty arag
Yt lth p plasu fom uhtstll m

For his part he said he never passed that week in his life which he would wish to repeat were an angel to make the proposal to him

He was of opinion that the English nation cultivated both the reason and the reason better than any other people but admitted that the French though not the highest perhaps in any department of literature yet in every department were very high Intellectual pre-eminence he observed was the highest advantage that every nation derived the highest reputation from the splendour and dignity of their writers Voltaire he said as a good narrator and that

gree so as to enable him to assume a different rank in society than he did, and might answer some purpose.

His reserved principal source of error in his judgement was, that he was partial and only on his side as an instance of *stunt hunter* while they contemplated the *stunt hunter* and separately it was a dazzling and imposing object but when they came to possess themselves and their fortunes together they began to suspect that they had made a mad quest to good a bargain.

Speaking of the Duke of Northumberland he very magnificently when Lord Lisburne's Ireland omnibus remarked it would be difficult to find a suitable successor to him, he exclaimed Johnson, *he is fit to succeed him*.

He used me if possible to have a good orchard. He knew he said clergyman of small family very repugnant.

am going to bring in the most correct in quantity. He intended the same observation on Scotland.

Speaking of a certain Prelate who exerted himself very laudably in building churches and parsonage houses however said he I do not find that he is esteemed man of much professional learning or liberal patronage—yet, it is well where man possesses any strong positive excellence—Few have all kinds of merit belonging to the character. We must not amuse matters so deeply—*Sir fall his bag will fall in a hurry*.

Talking of the Irish clergy he said Swift as man figure parts, and the instrument of much good; his country Berkeley was profound scholar as well as man of fine manners but Lusher he said was the greatest many of the Irish church and greatly added church could boast of at least in modern times.

W. d. edit. dit. with Nature as I was pre-

of the letters, leaves London without regret. Remember Sir you have seen and enjoyed great deal—) he has seen his in his highest decorum, and the world has things with which he is so well qualified to be black as he has long tried and known well. We are always hankering after untried at

was a great relief to them than they can afford. Strikingly a virtue may be acquired all out of us, and your local consequence will make you some inroads for the intellectual gratifications you relinquish. This he quoted the following lines the great

*If I had only vent for it
(For this is all that, the glorious to do in)
And for that turned to good by
Ca. boldly by the first of London
It is such one corner as could be
Conceded to old Id*

He then took most affecting leave of me said he knew it was possible that called me away. We shall all be sorry to lose you said he last time.

771. ETAT 62]—I 1771 he published another political pamphlet titled *The rights of the Taxpayer as feeling Fallacious* in which he

perdable suffer the quiet of night to be undisturbed, rather than of our country in a other war. It has been suggested by some what truth I shall not take upon me to decide that he rated the consequence of those states Great Britain too low. But have this may

These lines have been discovered by the author seen also in *The London Magazine* for July 1773 where they form part of a poem in the manuscript of his home light was taken from his smaller poems titled *The Return of the Traveller* neither proof that Johnson retained his memory fragments of neglected poetry. I quote the verses of the description appears by light varies so that he sometimes wrote in the moral

*See how the world's Dances
Realms and regions pass
A friend to all true friends
For I pray Jack and Marry
Now for the last and for the last
A constant long letter
A length of the journey
And a journey of the
Thus in the last of the known set
Half for the last half for the
And amidst the world's
Turn for the last*

A gentleman who had been very unhappy in marriage married immediately after his wife died Johnson said it was the triumph of hope over experience

He observed that a man of sense *Α Α*

was roasted and probably a dispute about that

He did not approve of late marriages observing that more was lost in point of time than compensated for by any possible advantages Even ill assorted marriages were preferable to cheerless celibacy

Of old Sheridan he remarked that he neither wanted parts nor literature *h h h*

bad *no* those of the body were never rectified once a cockcomb and always a cockcomb

Being told that Gilbert Cooper called him the Caliban of literature Well (said he) I must dub him the Punchinello

very
at a
not

To find a substitution for violated morality he said as the leading feature in all perversions of religion

He often used to quote with great pathos those fine lines of Virgil

Speaking of Homer whom he venerated as the prince of poets Johnson remarked that the advice given to Diomed by his father when he sent him to the Trojan war as the noblest exhortation that could be instanced in any heroic writer and compressed in a single line

Αλλ' ὅρα τί νῦν ἵπποξ ἔμμε δέλω

which if I recollect well is translated by Dr Clarke thus *si nunc optetere praesta tui sum et omnis*

He observed it was a most mortifying reflection for any man to consider what he did do compared with what he might have done

He said few people had intellectual resources sufficient to forego the pleasures of wine They could not otherwise contrive how to fill the interval between dinner and supper

He went with me one Sunday to hear my old Master Gregory Sharpe preach at the Temple In the prefatory prayer Sharpe ranted about Liberty as a blessing most fervently to be implored and its continuance prayed for Johnson observed that our liberty as in no sort of danger—he would have done much better to pray against our licentiousness

One evening at Mrs Montagu's, where a splendid company was assembled consisting of the most eminent he seemed to pay attention on our return home if he was not highly gratified by his visit No Sir (said he) not highly gratified yet I do not recollect to have passed many evenings with fewer obnoxious

Though of no high extraction himself he had much respect for birth and family especially among ladies He said adventitious accomplishments may be possessed by all ranks but one may easily distinguish the benevolent woman

He said the poor in England were better provided for than in any other country of the same extent he did not mean little Cantons or petty Republics Where a great proportion of the people (said he) are suffered to languish in helpless misery that country must be ill policed and wretchedly governed a decent provision for the poor is the true test of civilization—Gentlemen of education he observed were pretty much the same in all countries the condition of the lower orders the poor especially was the true mark of national discrimination

When the corn laws were in agitation in Ireland by which that country has been enabled not only to feed itself but to export corn to a large amount Sir Thomas Robinson observed that those laws might be prejudicial to the corn trade of England Sir Thomas (said he) you talk the language of a savage what Sir? would you prevent any people from feeding themselves, if by any honest means they can do it?

It being mentioned that Garrick assisted Dr Brown the author of the *Estimate* in some dramatick composition No Sir (said Johnson) he would no more suffer Garrick to write a line in his play than he would suffer him to mount his pulpit

Speaking of Burke he said It was commonly observed he spoke too often in parliament but nobody could say he did not speak well though too often

was
has
pounds a year If a man could save to that de

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1771]

If you think this worthy I think you will be pleased to take the opportunity of mentioning it to Lord North. If his Lordship should happily approve of it, I shall have the satisfaction of having been, in some degree, the humble instrument of doing you any service I know your

New-street, March 30 1771

This recommendation which was so effectual but how far for what reason can only be conjectured. It is to be believed that Mr Strahan would have applied unless Johnson had approved of it. I never heard him mention the subject but at a later period (thus) when Joshua Reynolds told him that Mr Edmund Burke had said that if he had met early in Parliament, he certainly would have been the greatest speaker that ever was the case, Johnson exclaimed, I should like to try my hand

now
It has been much gratified in his friends there, whether he would have been powerful

poetry, sarcasm, would have had great effect in popular assembly and that the magnificence of his figure and tricks of peculiarity of his manner would have aided the effect. But I remember it was observed by Mr Flood that Johnson, having been used to set out too briefly and the short flights of conversation, might have failed that continued and expanded kind of argument, which is equipt in stating complicated matters in public speaking and as proof of this he mentioned the supposed speeches in Parliament written by him for the magazine on which, in his opinion, were tall like real debates. The opinion of one who was himself an eminent orator must be allowed to have great weight. It was confirmed by

those that society to deliver a speech which he had prepared but (said he) all my flowers of oratory forsook me. I however cannot help wishing that he had tried his hand. Parliament and I wonder that ministry did not make the experiment.

I then renewed a correspondence which had been too long discontinued.

To D. Johnson

Edinburgh April 18 1771

MY DEAR SIR I can now fully understand those that rivals of hence you correspond with him which has signified in many degrees of uneasiness for although I am conscious that my exertions do not for Mr Johnson have been in the least abated, yet I have deferred for almost a year and half to write to him.

In the subsequent part of this letter I gave him an account of my comfortable life as a married man and a lawyer in practice at the Scotch bar invited him to Scotland and promised to attend him to the Highlands, and High bridges.

To JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

The Grosvenor

delay I fear was so much pleased as now with your account of yourself and sincerely hope that between public business, improving studies, and domestic pleasures, whatever melancholy caprice will find a proper place for the tranquility. Whatever philosophy may determine of

as to your mind your studies, and your business, make you truly happy and be a good Christian. After this,

—trial on the merits
I do prefer the more certain
Porter ends

If we perform our duty we shall be satisfied and steady. I prefer the more certain

be every humane mind must surely applaud the earnestness with which he averted the calamity of war a calamity so dreadful that it is astonishing how civilised nay Christian nations can deliberately continue to renew it His description of its miseries in this pamphlet is one of the finest pieces of eloquence in the English language Upon this occasion too we find Johnson lashing the party in opposition with unbounded severity and making the fullest use of what he ever reckoned a most effectual argumentative instrument — contempt His character of their very able mysterious champion Junius is executed with all the force of his genius and finished with the highest care He seems to have exulted in sallying forth to single combat against the boasted and formidable hero who bore defiance to principalities and powers and the rule of law

in
cor

George Grenville

we have enforced payment of the Manila ransom he could have counted it Which instead of retaining its ally sharp point was reduced to a mere flat unmeaning expression or if I may use the word — *triumph* He had powers not universally possessed and if he sometime erred he was likewise sometimes right

Th

DEAR Sir
and much

out my paper as it is not yet at an end Not many had been dispersed before Lord North ordered the sale to stop His re

can not make all the sport that might be expected from it

Soon after your departure I had the pleasure of finding all the danger past with which your navigation was threatened I hope nothing happens at home to abate your satisfaction but that Lady Rothes and Mrs Langton and the young ladies, are all well

I was last night at the club Dr Percy has written a long ballad in many fits it is pretty enough He has printed and will soon publish it Goldsmith is at Bath with Lord Clare At

Th his on the 11th Transact on p t g Falk and Islands

By comparing the first with the subsequent editions this curious circumstance of ministerial avarice may be discovered

Mr Thrale's, where I am now writing all are well I am dear Sir your most humble servant,
SAM JOHNSON

March 20 1771

Mr Strahan the printer who had been long in intimacy with Johnson in the course of his literary labours who was at once his friendly agent in receiving his pension for him, and his banker in supplying him with money when he wanted it who was himself now a Member of Parliament and who loved much to be employed in political negotiation thought he should do eminent service both to government and Johnson if he could be the means of his getting a seat in the House of Commons With this view he wrote a letter to one of the Secretaries of the Treasury of his hand

Sir
honour took the liberty to observe to you that Dr Johnson would make an excellent figure in the House of Commons and heartily wished he had a seat there My reasons are briefly these

I know his perfect good affection to his Majesty and his government, which I am certain he wishes to support by every means in his power

He possesses a great share of manly nervous, and ready eloquence is quick in discerning the strength and weakness of an argument

could be the attention of the House and could not fail to give him

He can sit in the House of Commons and be able to give an account of the business of the Ministry might therefore securely depend on his doing upon every proper occasion the utmost that could be expected from him They could find him ready to vindicate such measures as tended to promote the stability of government and resolute and steady in carrying them into execution Nor is any thing to be apprehended from the supposed impetuosity of his temper To the friends of the King you will find him a lamb to his enemies a lion

For these reasons I humbly apprehend that he would be a very able and useful member And I will venture to say the employment would not be disagreeable to him and know as I do his strong affection to the King his ability to serve him in that capacity and the extreme ardour with which I am convinced he would engage in that service I must repeat that I wish most heartily to see him in the House

1771]

If you think this worthy of attention, you will be pleased to take a convenient opportunity of mentioning it to Lord North. If his Lordship should happily approve of it, I shall have the satisfaction of having been, in some degree, the humble instrument of doing my country in my opinion, a very essential service. I know your

rose in that society to deliver a speech which he had prepared but (said he) all my flowers of oratory flew off me. I however cannot help remark that he had tried his hand. Parliament did wonder that ministry did not make the experiment.

I thought renewed a correspondence which had been too long discontinued

To Dr. JOHNSON

Edinburgh April 18, 1771

MY DEAR SIR I can now fully understand those intervals of silence your correspondence with me has often given me anxiety and uneasiness for although I am conscious that my veneration and love for Mr Johnson have never in the least abated, yet I have deferred for almost a year and a half to write to him

In the subsequent part of this letter I gave him an account of my comfortable life as a married man, and a lawyer in practice at the Scotch bar. I told him that Scotland and promised to attend him to the Highlands, and to his brides.

To JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

New-street, March 30, 1771

This recommendation, which we know was not factual but how or for what reason, can only be conjectured. It is not to be believed that Mr Strahan would have applied unless Johnson had approved of it. I never heard him mention the subject but at a later period when Sir Joshua Reynolds told him that Mr Edmund Burke had said, that if he had come early to Parliament, he certainly would have been the greatest speaker that ever was there Johnson exclaimed, I should like to try my hand now

It has been much agitated among his friends and others, whether he would have been a powerful speaker in Parliament, had he been brought in when advanced in life. I am inclined to think that his extensive knowledge, his quickness and force of mind, his activity and richness of expression, his wit and humour and his boldness of poignancy of sarcasm, would have had great effect in popular assembly and that the magnitude of his figure and striking peculiarity of his manner would have added to the effect. But I remember it was observed by Mr Flood that Johnson, having been long used to sententious brevity and the short flights of conversation, might have failed in that continued and expanded kind of argument, which is requisite in states complicated matters in public speaking and as proof of this I mean to read the supposed speeches in Parliament written by him for the magazine one of which, in his opinion, were all likely to read badly. The point is whether as himself estimate an orator must be allowed the high weight. I was confirmed by Sir William Scott, who mentioned that Johnson had told him that he had several times tried to speak in the Society of Arts and Sciences, but had found he could not do so. From Mr William Gerrard Hamel I have heard that Johnson, when observing him that it was prudent for a man who had to be occupied in public, to begin his speech as simply as possible acknowledged that he

was, and domestic pleasures, rather melancholy caprice will find no place for in it. Whatever philosophy may determine of material nature it is certainly true of intellectual

may your lady happy and be a good Christian. After this,

— — — — —
T ad fratres mar Cr tium
Pater est

servant,

London June 9, 1771

SAM JOHNSON

be every humane mind must surely applaud the earnestness with which he averted the calamity of war a calamity so dreadful that

Mr Thrale's where I am now writing all are well I am dear Sir your most humble servant,
SAM JOHNSON

March 20 1771

Mr Strahan the printer who had been long in intimacy with Johnson in the course of his literary labours who was at once his friendly

one of the finest pieces of eloquence in the English language Upon this occasion too we find Johnson lashing the party in opposition with unbounded severity and making the fullest use of what he ever reckoned a most effectual argumentative instrument — contempt His character of their very able mysterious champion JUNIUS is executed with all the force of his genius

and who loved much to be employed in political negotiation thought he should do eminent service both to government and Johnson if he could be the means of his getting a seat in the House of Commons With this view he wrote a letter to one of the Secretaries of the Treasury of which he gave me a copy in his own hand writing which is as follows

in one particular after the first edition for the conclusion of Mr George Grenville's character stood thus Let him not however be depreciated in his grave He had powers not universally possessed could he have enforced payment of the Manilla ransom he could have counted it Which instead of retaining its sly sharp point was reduced to a mere flat unmeaning expression or if I may use the word — truism He had powers not universally possessed and if he sometime erred he was likewise sometimes right

SIR You will easily recollect when I had the honour of waiting upon you some time ago, I took the liberty to observe to you that Dr Johnson would make an excellent figure in the House of Commons and heartily wished he had a seat there My reasons are briefly these

I know his perfect good affection to his Majesty and his government which I am certain he wishes to support by every means in his power

He possesses a great share of manly nervous and ready eloquence is quick in discerning the strength and weakness of an argument can express himself with clearness and precision and fears the face of no man alive

His knowledge

TO BENNET LANGTON ESQ

DEAR SIR, After much lingering of my own and much of the ministry I have at length got out my paper But delay is not yet at an end Not many had been dispersed before Lord North ordered the sale to stop His reason I do not

it necessary and where his heart and affections are strongly engaged His Majesty's ministers might therefore securely depend on his doing upon every proper occasion the utmost that

will do to make all the sport that man can

resolute and steady

nothing happens at home to abate your satisfaction but that Lady Rothes and Mrs Langton and the young ladies, are all well

his enemies a lion

I was last night at the club Dr Percy has written a long ballad in many fits it is pretty enough He has printed and will soon publish it Goldsmith is at Bath with Lord Clare At

For these reasons I humbly apprehend that he would be a very able and useful member And I venture to say the employment would not be disagreeable to him and knowing I do his only affect on to the King his ability to serve him in that capacity and the extreme advantage which I am convinced he would engage in that service I must repeat that I wish most heartily to see him in the House

Thoughts on the late Transients by the Falkland Islands

By comparing the first with the subsequent editions this curious circumstance of mutual authorship may be discovered

1772]

LIFE OF JOHNSON

187

Sir I retu th kst you dt Dr S la
derf th pl sure whch I ce d in ye t
days ers t I ould tr llect not
tof y Goat b th g en h e you
S m ype h psha pck poemf m some
h pp pe th Sir j m th mhl servant,
JOH 304

J hns s-c t, Fl et tr t
February 27 1772

To Dr J H so

My D Sir It is hard th t l t pre ail
y to writ t m ft t I am c o
v ed that t as to e pect from yo a
p n t correspo de ce w th a y e gular ty I
must th fr e look up y uas f nta f
wisd m, f m wh ce f w rills ar m m
e t d to a dista ce a d which must be p
pro hed t m ure t partake fully f its
virtues.

I m migt Lo d soo d am t p
pear in ppeal f om th Court f Sess on n

press I sh uld tl k there co ld n t be m ll

ot let us try to make ch other ll ppy when
ve meet, d t efer o r pl as re to d tant
times or dista t pl ce.

Mar h 15 1772

TO BEN ET LANGTO ESQ NEAR S H S Y
LI COLNS RE

D AR SIR I e ngratulate you d Lady
Roths n y ur l t d ma a d hope you will
ll be many years happy tog th

Poo Miss La gt n ca h l t d p r t n th
y of h sam ly She thus day called her a t
La gton to rece the sacram t with her d
made me talk y r day su h subjects as t
h co ditio ft w ll prob bly be h i cum
I surely eed n t ment o ag n that h shes
to ee h r moth I am S you most humble
serv t,

SA t JOI SO

Mar h 14 1772

O the a t of M rch I was h ppy to f d
myself g myfri d a t dy d was gl d
t s e my ld oq a t c Mr Fra c Ba
be wh was ow ret rned h me D J hns
re ed m w th hearty w l m say g I
m gl d yo e come a d gl d yo ar m
upon su h rra d (all d gt the ca c of
the hoolmast) Boswell. I h pe S h

JA ES BOSWELL

us cse your own ll wh ch

u y ca n th d gre f obst cy d
glge c f th sh lars y u ca ot f x th
d gree fsc ty f the mast r Se nity must
be t ed t l bst cy bes bd ed a d
glge c bec ed H m t d thes er
ty f H t hus wn Mast S (s d I)
Hunter is a Sc tch m s t h ld eem th s
schoolmast wh be ty ose rely as a
Sc tchman I can n wa ou t f y p j
d ce gainst the Scot h JOHNSO S h w
not Sc t h d abat g his brutal ty h
cry good master

W talked f his tw pol t cal pamphl ts Th
Fals Alarm and Thought ncern g Falkland I

Mr Langton marr ed th Coun ess Dowag f
Roths.

OLD Be tt I h uld ha th ght m ch,
bu tha hsl dyp tsh m t f my h d sh is
ry l ly w nan.
Th jecti wh h yo ome huth t p
pose pp rs cry cruel nreasonabl and op-

TO SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS IN LEICESTER FIELDS

DEAR SIR When I came to Lichfield I found that my portrait had been much visited and much admired Every man has a lurking wish to appear considerable in his native place and I was pleased with the dignity conferred by such a testimony of your regard

I am pleased therefore to accept the thanks of Sir your most obliged and most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

Ashbourn in Derbyshire

July 17 1771

Compliments to Miss Reynolds

TO DR JOHNSON

Edinburgh July 27 1771

MY DEAR SIR The bearer of this Mr Beattie Professor of Moral Philosophy

JAMES BOSWELL

TO BENNET LANGTON ESQ AT LANGTON NEAR SPI

DEAR SIR

My consequence put my journey to Langton out of my thoughts My summer wanderings are now over and I am engaging in a very great work the revision of my *Dictionary* from which I know not at present how to get loose

If you have observed or been told any errors or omissions you will do me a great favour by letting me know them

Lady Rothes I find has disappointed you and herself Ladies will have these tricks The Queen and Mrs Thrale both ladies of experience yet both missed their reckoning this summer I hope a few months will recompence your uneasiness

Please to tell Lady Rothes how highly I value the honour of her

pose
elf I
offer
better
ness
Sir your most affectionate and most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

August 9 1771

In October I again wrote to him thanking him for his last letter and his obliging reception of Mr Beattie informing him that I had been

at Alnwick lately and had good accounts of him from Dr Percy

In his religious record of this year we observe that he was better than usual both in body and mind and better satisfied with the result

yet he mentions what was surely a sufficient excuse for this supposing it to be a duty seriously required as he all his life appears to have thought it One great hindrance is want of rest my nocturnal complaints grow less troublesome towards morning and I attempted to repair the deficiencies of the night Alas! how hard would it be if this indulgence were to be imputed to a sick man as a crime In his retrospect on the following Easter Eve he says,

When I review the last year I am able to recollect so little done that shame and sorrow though perhaps too weakly come upon me. Had he been judging of any one else in the same circumstances how clear would he have been on the favourable side How very difficult and in my opinion almost constitutionally impossible it was for him to be raised early even by the strongest resolutions appears from a note in one of his little paper books (containing words arranged for his *Dictionary*) written I suppose about 1753 I do not remember that since I left Oxford I ever rose early by mere choice but once or twice at Edial and two or three times for the *Pmblar* I think he had fair ground enough to have quieted his mind on this subject, by concluding that he was physically incapable of what is at best but a commodious regulation.

In 1772 he was altogether quiescent as an author but it will be found from the various evidences which I shall bring together that his mind was acute lively and vigorous

TO SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS

DEAR SIR Be pleased to send to Mr Banks, whose place of residence I do not know this note which I have sent open that if you please you may read it

When you send it do not use your own seal I am Sir your most humble servant,

SAM JOHNSON

Feb 27 1772

TO JOSEPH BANKS ESQ

P p t m t d b u s t e r d f r a m l a c t
H h b t l t u a C a p t c u d J r u s

Pr) a d M d t t m p o i { 05 }

Thus t

LIFE OF JOHNSON

177]

For if you should advise me to go to Japan, I believe I should do it." JOHNSON "Why yes, Sir I am serious." BOSWELL "Why then, I'll see what can be done."

I gave him an account of the two parties in the Church of Scotland, those for supporting the rights of presbyters, independent of the people, and those against it. JOHNSON "It should be settled one way or other I cannot wish well to popular election of the clergy when I consider that occasions such animosities, such unworthy courts of the people such slanders between the contending parties, and their disadvantages. I am enough to allow the people to remonstrate against the nomination of a minister for solid reasons." (I suppose he meant heresy or immorality.)

He was engaged to dine abroad, and asked me to return to him in the evening at nine, which I accordingly did.

We drank tea with Mrs. Williams, who told us a story of second sight, which happened in Wales where she was born. He listened to it very attentively and said he should be glad to have some instances of that faculty well substantiated. His elevated wish for more evidence for "puns" in opposition to the groveling belief of materialism, led him to love of such mysterious disquisitions. He was justly observed, that we could have no certainty of the truth of supernatural appearances, unless some thing was told us which we could not know by ordinary means, or something good which he could not be done but by supernatural power that Pharaoh in reason and justice required such evidence from Moses as that our Saviour said, "If I had not done among them the works which no other man did, they had not had sin." If

may differ widely in external forms. There is a prodigious difference between the external form of one of your Presbyterian churches in Scotland, and a church in Italy yet the doctrine taught is essentially the same."

I mentioned the petition to Parliament for removing the scriptures in the Thirty nine Articles. JOHNSON "It was soon thrown out. Sir they talk of not making boys at the University subscribe to what they do not understand but they ought to consider that our Universities were founded by bringing preachers from the Church of England, and we must not supply our enemies with arms from our arsenal. No, Sir the meaning of subscription is, not that they fully understand all the articles, but that they will adhere to the Church of England. Now take it in this way and suppose that they should only subscribe their adherence to the Church of England, there would be still the same difficulty for still the young men would be subscribing to what they do not understand. For if you should ask them, what do you mean by the Church of England? Do you know in what it differs from the Presbyterian Church, from the Romish Church, from the Greek Church, from the Coptic Church, they could not tell you. So, Sir it comes to the same thing. BOSWELL "But, would it not be sufficient to subscribe the Bible?" JOHNSON "Why no, Sir for all sects will subscribe the Bible say the Mahometans will subscribe the Bible for the Mahometans acknowledge Jesus Christ as well as Moses, but maintain that God sent Mahomet as a still greater prophet than either."

I mentioned the motion which had been made in the House of Commons, to abolish the fast of the 3d of January. JOHNSON "Why Sir I could have wished that it had been temporary act, perhaps, to have expired with the century. I am against abolishing it because that would be declaring it wrong to establish it but I should have no objection to make an act, continuing it for another century and then letting it expire."

He disapproved of the Royal Marriage Bill "Because (said he) I would not that the people think that the validity of marriage depends on the will of man, or that the right of a husband depends on the will of man. I should not have been against making the marriage of a member of the royal family without the approbation of King and Parliament, highly criminal."

I the morning when he talked of old times and the respect due to them. JOHNSON "Sir you have right to that kind of respect and I am glad for your sake."

so well justified, he did command to retain JOHNSON "I have things out of book, merely because people will say they will not be believed, is meanness. Macaulay cited with more impartiality."

We talked of the Roman Catholic religion, and how little difference there was in essential matters between ours and Johnson "True, Sir all denominations of Christians have really little difference in point of doctrine though they

lands JOHNSON Well Sir which of them did you think the best? BOSWELL I liked the second best JOHNSON Why Sir I liked the first best and Beattie liked the first best

husband she'll have Beattie He sunk upon us that he was married else we should have shewn his lady more civilities She is a very fine woman But how can you shew civilities to a woman? I did not think he had been married Nay I did not think about it one way or other but he did not tell us of his lady till late.

JOHNSON I have paid you a visit and that you got two hundred a year in addition to your pension? JOHNSON No Sir Except what I had from the bookseller I did not get a farthing by them And between you and me I believe Lord North is no friend to me BOSWELL How so Sir? JOHNSON Why Sir you cannot account for the fancies of men Well how does Lord Elibank? and how does Lord Monboddo? BOSWELL Very well Sir Lord Monboddo still maintains the superiority of the savage life JOHNSON What strange narrowness of mind now is that to think the things we have not known are better than the things which we have known BOSWELL Why Sir that is a common prejudice JOHNSON Yes Sir but a common prejudice should not be found in one whose trade it is to rectify error

A gentleman having come in who was to go as a mate in the ship along with Mr Banks and Dr Solander Dr Johnson asked what were the names of the ships destined for the expedition The gentleman answered they were once to be called the Drake and the Raleigh but now they were to be called the Resolution and the Adventure JOHNSON Much better for had the

fine fish and we will take some dried tongues with us and some books We will have a strong built vessel and some Orkney men to navigate her We must build a tolerable house but we may carry with us a wooden house ready made, and requiring nothing but to be put up Consider Sir by buying St Kilda you may keep the people from falling into worse hands We must give them a clergyman and he shall be one of Beattie's choosing He shall be educated at Marischal College I'll be your Lord Chancellor or what you please BOSWELL Are you serious Sir in advising me to buy St Kilda?

To JAMES BOSWELL Esq

Edinburgh 31st 3 1792

MY DEAR SIR As I suppose you are too busy to write I beg leave to trouble you with a memorandum of the things which I am a little misapprehended Be not alarmed that I am

present at is not in the way of my business but that he was narr'd or words to that purpose I am not sure that I understand it as which I am

could be to occur in circumstances which I have no can be ashamed of I have

My acquaintance therewith is not to be regretted I believe it is to be regretted that I am not more acquainted with the subject of the

Your obliged and affectionate humble servant J B BOSWELL I have from my respect for myself and Dr Beattie and for the sake of the public interest that I have given the public a copy of this on and as a ymptition ph commonly used among the best friends

and the Raleigh was laying a trap for satire BOSWELL Had not you some desire to go upon this expedition Sir? JOHNSON Why yes but I soon laid it aside Sir there is very little of intellectual in the course Besides I see but at a small distance So it was not worth my while to go to see birds fly which I should not have seen fly and fishes swim which I should not have seen swim

The gentleman being gone and Dr Johnson having left the room for some time a debate arose between the Reverend Mr Stockdale and Mrs Desmoulins whether Mr Banks and Dr Solander were entitled to any share of glory from their expedition When Dr Johnson returned to us I told him the subject of their dispute JOHNSON Why Sir it is as properly for botany that they went out I believe they thought only of culling of samples

I thanked him for showing civilities to Beattie Sir (said he) I should thank you We all love Beattie Mrs Thrale says if ever she has another

in the city. He told me that there was a very good History of Sweden, by Daine Havins. At that time an attention of writers to the history of that country. I asked Dr. Johnson whether one might write histories of Sweden, without going to the source. "Yes, Sir," (said he) "one for common use."

We talked of languages. Johnson observed, that Leibnitz had made some progress in work, that all languages up to the H. brew. Why Sir (said he) you would not imagine that the French *jour* day is derived from the Latin *diem*, and yet nothing is more certain, and the intermediate steps are very clear. From *diem* comes *diem* *dis* *di*, by inaccurate ears, or inaccurate pronunciation, easily confounded with *gi*, then the Italian forms a substantiv of the *gi* as of an dycire and thence *gi* or as they make *gi* *gi* *gi* which is readily contracted into *gi* or *gi*. He observed, that the Bohemian language is almost identical with the German. Johnson. "Why Sir to be sure such parts of *Sclavonia* as confine with Germany will borrow German words and such parts as confine with Tartary will borrow Tartar words."

He said, he never had properly ascertained the Scotch Highlanders and the Irish understood each other. I told him that my cousin Colonel Graham, of the Royal Highlanders, whom I met at Drogheda, told me they did. Johnson. "If the Highlanders understood Irish, why translate the New Testament into Irish as was done by the Rev. Mr. Blair, when there is an Irish translation?" Boswell. "Although the English and Irish are both dialects of the same language, there may be good deal of difference between them, as between the different dialects in Italy."—The next day and Mr. Johnson continued his reading of the papers. I said, I am afraid Sir is too laborious. Why Sir (said he) I did not take much delight in it but I'll go through it.

We went to the Mirror, and dined in the room here he and I first met together. He gave me every hopes of my cause. (said he) the government of schoolmaster is somewhat of the nature of military government. That is say

must be arbitrary. It must be exercised by the will of one man, according to particular circumstances. You must shew some learning upon this occasion. You must show that schoolmaster has prescription to beat and that an action of assault and battery cannot be brought against him, unless there is some great excess, some barbarity. This man has maimed none of

his boys. They are all left with the full exercise of their corporal faculties. In our schools in England, many boys have been maimed yet I never heard of an action against a schoolmaster on that account. Puff-blowers I think, maintain the right of schoolmaster to beat his scholars."

On Saturday March 2 I introduced to him Sir Alexander Macdonald, with whom he had expressed a wish to be acquainted. He received him very courteously.

Sir Alexander observed, that the Chancellors in England are chosen from views much less our office being chosen from temporary political views. Johnson. "Why Sir in such a government as ours, no man is proper to an office because he is the fittest for it, nor hardly in an other government because there are so many connections and dependencies to be studied. A despotic prince may choose a man to an office merely because he is the fittest for it. The King of Prussia may do so." Sir A. I think, Sir almost all great lawyers, such at least as have written upon law have known only law and nothing else." Johnson. "Why no, Sir Judge Hale was a great lawyer and wrote upon law and yet he knew a great many other things, and has written upon other things. Giddens too." Sir A. Very true Sir and Lord Bacon. But was not Lord Coke a mere lawyer? Johnson. "Why I am afraid he was but he would have taken it very ill if you had told him so. He would have prosecuted you for scandal. Boswell. Lord Mansfield is not a mere lawyer." Johnson. "No Sir I never was in Lord Mansfield's company" but Lord Mansfield was distinguished at the University of Leiden when he first came to town, drank champagne with the wisest, as Prior said. He was the friend of Pope." Sir A. Baristers, I believe are not so abusive now as they were formerly. I fancy they had less law long ago, and so were blundered to take abuse, till fill up the time. Now they have such a number of precedents, they have no occasion for abuse." Johnson. "Sir they had more law long ago than they have now. As to precedents, I be sure they will increase in course of time but the more precedents there are, the less occasion is there for law that is to say the less occasion is there for investigating principles." Sir A. I have been correcting several Scotch accents in my friend Boswell. I doubt, Sir if any Scotch man ever attains to perfect English pronunciation. Johnson. "Why Sir few of them do, because they do not persevere at acquiring a certain degree of it. But, if there can be no doubt that they may attain to perfect English

ciple and am disinterested in doing it as I have no such right BOSWELL Why Sir it is one more incitement to a man to do well JOHNSON

Yes Sir and it is a matter of opinion very necessary to keep society together What is it but opinion by which we have a respect for authority that prevents us who are the rabble from rising up and pulling down you who are gentlemen from your places and saying We will be gentlemen in our turn? Now Sir that respect for authority is much more easily granted to a man whose father has had it then to an upstart and so Society is more easily supported BOSWELL Perhaps Sir it might be done by the respect belonging to office as among the Romans where the dress the *to a* inspired reverence JOHNSON Why we know very little about the Romans But surely it is much easier to respect a man who has always had respect than to respect a man who we know was last year no better than ourselves and will be no better next year In republics there is not a respect for authority but a fear of power BOSWELL At present Sir I think riches seem to gain most respect JOHNSON No Sir riches do not gain hearty respect they only procure external attention A very rich man from low beginnings may buy his election in a borough but *ceteris paribus* a man of family will be preferred People will prefer a man for whose father their fathers have voted though they should get no more money or even less That shows that the respect for family is not merely fanciful but has an actual operation If gentlemen of family would allow the rich upstarts to spend the money profusely which they are ready enough

in expence with the upstarts which is very foolish they must be ruined

I gave him an account of the excellent mimicry of a friend of mine in Scotland observing at the same time that some people thought a very mean thing JOHNSON Why Sir it is making a very mean use of a man's powers But to be a good mimick requires great powers great acuteness of observation great retention of what is observed and great pliancy of organs to represent what is observed I remember a lady of quality in this town Lady ——— who was a wonderful mimick and used to make me laugh immoderately I have heard she is now gone mad BOSWELL It is amazing how a mimick can not only give you the gestures and voice of a person whom he represents but even what a

person would say on any particular subject JOHNSON Why Sir you are to consider that the manner and some particular phrases of a person do much to impress you with an idea of him and you are not sure that he could say what the mimick says in his character BOSWELL I don't think Foote a good mimick Sir JOHNSON No Sir his imitations are not like He gives you something different from himself but not the character which he means to assume He goes out of himself without going in to other people He cannot take off any person unless he is strongly marked such as George Faulkner He is like a painter who can draw the portrait of a man who has a wen upon his face and who therefore is easily known If a man hops upon one leg Foote can hop upon one leg But he has not that nice discrimination which your friend seems to possess Foote is however very entertaining with a kind of conversation between wit and buffoonery

On Monday March 3 I found him busy preparing a fourth edition of his folio *Dictionary* Mr Peyton one of his original amanuenses was writing for him I put him in mind of a meaning of the word *sine* which he had omitted viz relationship as father's side mother's side He inserted it I asked him if *humiliating* was a good word He said he had seen it frequently used but he did not know it to be legitimate English He would not admit *civilisatio* but only *civility* With great deference to him I thought *civilisatio* from *to civilis* better in the sense opposed to *barbary* than *civility* as it is better to have a distinct word for each sense than one word with two senses which *civilis* is in his way of using it

He seemed also to be intent on some sort of chymical operation I was entertained by observing how he contrived to send Mr Peyton on an errand without seeming to degrade him

Mr Peyton — Mr Peyton will you be so good as to take a walk to Temple Bar? You will there see a chymist's shop at which you will be pleased to buy for me an ounce of oil of vitriol not spirit of vitriol but oil of vitriol It will cost three half pence Peyton immediately went and returned with it and told him it cost but a penny

I then reminded him of the schoolmaster's cause and proposed to read to him the printed papers concerning it No Sir (said he) I can read quicker than I can hear So he read them to himself

After he had read for some time we were interrupted by the entrance of Mr Krustrom a Swede who was tutor to some young gentlemen

th city He t ld me that there was a very good History f Sweden by Dahl H ing t that time int u n of writing th history f that untry I asked Dr J hnso wh ther o c mu ht writ hist ry f S ed w thout g g th ther Yes, Sir (said h) o f r comm n use

W talked fl a guare J hnso bserved that Le b tzhad mad some progress in work trac ing all langu ges p to th H bres Why Sir (said h) you would t mame that th French j a day is deriv d from th Lats die and yet thing is more certai and the t rmedi t pear crycl ar Froud t mrs d uras Dru || inaccurate ra, or accurate pro ci n, asly conf unded w th g then th Ital ans form substa || of the blat e fan dye e n d th ce guon as they make t, g eno which is readily co tracted int g our or jour H bserved that th Boh mia la guage as true Scla onuck The Swed said thad som similarity w th th German. J H. 304 Why Sir to be sure such parts f Scla onia as con fine w th Germany w ll borrow G rman words and su h parts as confin w th T rtary will borrow Tartar words.

H said h ne'er h d t properly ascertained that th Scotch Highland rs and th Irish u d rstood each ther I t ld him that my cousin Colonel Graham, f th R al H ghlanders, houn l m t t Drogheda t ld m they did

guar there may be good deal f d r s ty be ee them, as betw ee th diff re t dialect Italy —Th Swed we t way d Mr J hn

his boys. Th y are all f w th th full e rise of their orporal f cult es. In our schools in Engla d manj boys ha e been ma med yet I ne'er h ard f act on against a schoolmaster n that acco nt Puffe d f I think, ma ntains th right f schoolmaster t be th scholars.

O Saturd y March 7 I troduced t hum Sir Alexander M ed nald w th wh m he had expressed a ish to be acquai ted H recei ed hum very courteo ly

Sir Alexa der observed that the Chancellors n Engla d are chosen from cws m ch n f r o t the office bet chosen from t mporary polit cal c s. Joinso Why S such a g rime t as ours, no man is appo ted to n office because he is the fittest f t, nor hardly in a y th government because there are so many co nect ns and d pe d cies to be tud ed A despot ck pri ce may choose a man to n office merely because h t th fittest f t. The h m f Prussia may do t Sir A. I think, S almost all great lawyers, su h t least as ha e writt n upon law ha e k own nly law and n th g else J t. 30 Why no Sir J dge Hal was gre t lawyer d wrot pon law and yet h knew a great many oth th g, and has writt n upon th r th g. Seld n too Sir A. Very tru Sir and Lord Bacon. But was t Lord Cok a mere la ye r Joinso Why I m afraid he was but h would ha e taken it very ill if you had t ld him so H would ha e prosecuted you f r sca d l. Bos TEL Lord

W wen t the M tre and dined in th roon here h and I fir supped t g th H g ve t gre b pes fry cause Sir (said he,) the government of schoolmas r is somewhat || th nature f muly ary governr t hat is say must be arb trary t must be crised by th ill fone man, coords particular scum ta ces. You must sh w m learning po ths occas on. You m shew th t schoolmast has prescrip t right beat nd that an jo of assaul nd bat ery cann be dmitted rains him, l-as there is some gre t excess, some barbarity This man has maimed ne f

masters, I believe, are t so abus e now as they were f rmerly I fa cy they had less law lo g go, d so were oblig d to take to buse t fill p th time N w they ha e such number of precedents, they ha e o occas n for buse J hnso \ y Sir th y had more law long a than they ha e now Ast preced ts, to be sure they will crease n ouse of tim but the m re precedents there are, th less occas n is there f law that is to say the less occas n is there f vstgating pri ciples. Sir A. I ha e been correct ac rual Scotch accent in my fr d Boswell I doubt Sir if any Scotch man tains t pfect English pronuncia tion. J H. 30 Why S f w f th m d be cause they d t perse ere after acquiring a ce tain degree f t B t, S ther ca be no doubt that th y may ttain t pfect English

pronunciation if they will We find how near
they come to it and
quers nineteen
conquer the two

good humour that the master of a shop in London where he was not known said to him, I suppose Sir you are an American Why Sir? (said his Lordship) Because Sir (replied the shopkeeper) you speak neither English nor Scotch but something different from both which I conclude is the language of America

BOSWELL It may be of use Sir to have a Dictionary to ascertain the pronunciation JOHNSON Why Sir my Dictionary shows you the accents of words if you can but remember them BOSWELL But Sir we want marks to ascertain the pronunciation of the vowels. Sheridan I believe has finished such a work JOHNSON Why Sir consider how much easier it is to learn a language by the ear than by any marks Sheridan's Dictionary may do very well but you cannot always carry it about with you and when you want the word you have not the Dictionary It is like a man who has a sword that will not draw It is an admirable sword to be sure but while your enemy is cutting your throat you are unable to use it Besides Sir what entitles Sheridan to fix the pronunciation of English? He has in the first place the disadvantage of being an Irishman and if he says he will fix it after the example of the best company why they differ among themselves I remember an instance when I published the Plan for my Dictionary Lord Chesterfield told me that the word *great* should be pronounced so as to rhyme to *state* and Sir William Yonge sent me word that it should be pronounced so as to rhyme to *seat* and that none but an Irishman would pronounce it *grat* Now here were two men of the highest rank the one the best speaker in the House of Lords the other the best speaker in the House of Commons differing entirely

I again visited him at night Finding him in a very good humour I ventured to lead him to the subject of our situation in a future state having much curiosity to know his notions on that point JOHNSON Why Sir the happiness of an unembodied spirit will consist in a consciousness of the favour of God in the contemplation of truth and in the possession of felicitating ideas BOSWELL But Sir is there any harm in our forming to ourselves conjectures as to the particulars of our happiness though the scripture has said but very little on the subject? We know not that we shall be JOHNSON There is no harm What philosophy suggests to us on this topic is probable what scripture tells us is certain Dr Henry More has carried it as far as philosophy can You may buy both his theological and philosophical works in two

when people watch me narrowly and I do not watch myself they will find me out to be of a particular county In the same manner Dunning may be found out to be a Devonshire man So most Scotchmen may be found out But Sir little aberrations are of no disadvantage I never caught Mallet in a Scotch accent and yet Mallet I suppose was past five and twenty before he came to London

Upon another occasion I talked to him on this subject having myself taken some pains to improve my pronunciation by the aid of the late Mr Love of Drury lane theatre when he was a player at Edinburgh and also of old Mr Sheridan Johnson said to me Sir your pronunciation is not offensive With this concession on I was pretty well satisfied and let me give my countrymen of North Britain an advice not to aim at absolute perfection in this respect not to speak *High English* as we are apt to call what is far removed from the *Scotch* but which is by no means *good English* and makes the fools who use it truly ridiculous Good English is plain easy and smooth in the mouth of an Englishman

lyd gusting A small intermixture of provincial peculiarities may perhaps have an agreeable effect as the notes of different birds concur in the harmony of the grove and please more than if they were all exactly alike I could name some gentlemen of Ireland to whom a slight proportion of the accent and recitative of that country is an advantage The same observation will apply to the gentlemen of Scotland I do not mean that we should speak as broad as a certain prosperous member of Parliament

and equal to tropes and figures in a good English speaker I could give as an instance of what I mean to recommend to my countrymen the pronunciation of the late Sir Gilbert Elliot and may I presume to add that of the present Earl of Marchmont who told me with great

sumes *façade*, for about eight shillings." Boswell. One of the most pleasing *thou-hits* is, that we shall see our friends again." J. says

Yes, Sir, but you must consider that when we are become purely rational, many of our friends will be cut off. Man's friendships are formed by community of sensual pleasures; all these will be cut off. We form many friendships with bad men, because they have agreeable qualities, and they can be useful to us both, after death, they can no longer be of use to us. We form many friendships by mistake, imagining people to be different from what they really are. After death, we shall see every one in a true light. Then, Sir, let us talk of our meeting: our relations be then all relationship is dissolved, and we shall have no reward for one person more than another but for their real value. However we shall either have the satisfaction of meeting our friends, or be satisfied without meeting them.

Boswell. Yet, Sir, we see in scripture that David still retained an anxious concern about his brethren. Johnson. Why, Sir, we must either suppose that passage to be metaphorical, or hold that man dies, and all the Purge torments, the departed souls do not all at once arrive at the utmost perfection to which they are capable. Boswell. I think, Sir, that is very rational supposition. Johnson. Why, yes, Sir, but I do not know it is true one. There is no harm in believing it, but you must not compel others to make an article of faith for it is not revealed. Boswell. Do you think, Sir, it is wrong in man who holds the doctrine of purgatory for the souls of his deceased friends. Johnson. Why, no, Sir, Boswell.

I have been told, that in the Liturgy of the Episcopal Church of Scotland, there was form of prayer for the dead. Johnson. Sir, it is not in the liturgy which is laudably framed for the Episcopal Church of Scotland if there is liturgy older than that, I should be glad to see it. Boswell. As to our improvement in future state, the sacred writings say little. The Revelation however of St. John gives us many ideas, and particularly mentions much. Johnson. What ideas must be given you by means of something which you know, and as much there are some philosophers and divines who have maintained that we shall not be spiritualized to such degree but that something of matter very much refined, will remain. In this case much may make part of our future felicity.

Boswell. I do not know whether there are any material stones of the appearance of ghosts, or know where is famous story of the

appearance of Mrs. Veal prefixed to *Dred and the Deaf*. Johnson. I believe Sir that is given up. I believe the woman declared upon her death-bed that it was a lie. Boswell.

"This objection is made against the truth of ghosts appearing, that if they are in a state of happiness, it would be a punishment to them to return to this world, and if they are in a state of misery, it would be giving them a respite." Johnson. "Why Sir, as the happiness or misery of embodied spirits does not depend upon place but is intellectual, we cannot say that they are less happy or less miserable by appearing upon earth."

We went down between twelve and one to Mrs. Williams's room, and drank tea. I mentioned that we were to have the remains of Mr. Gray in prose and verse published by Mr. Johnson. Johnson. I think we have had now of Gray I see they have published splendid edition of Akenside's works. One bad ode may be suffered but a number of them together makes one sick." Boswell. Akenside's distinguished poem is his *Pleasures of Imagination* but for my part, I never could admire it so much as most people do. Johnson. Sir, I could not read it through. Boswell. I have read it through, but I did not find it great power in it.

I mentioned Elwal, the heretic, whose trial Sir John Prynne had given me to read. Johnson. Sir, Mr. Elwal was, I think, an ironmonger of Wolverhampton, and he had a mind to make himself famous, by being the founder of a new sect, which he wished much should be called *Elwalians*. He held, that every thing in the Old Testament that was not typical, was to be of perpetual observance, and so he wore a ribband in the plaits of his coat, and he also wore a beard. I remember I had the honour of dining in com-

pany with him on the 11th of April 1729.

— — — — —

bring thousand of your air-guards with you and if you should still be afraid, you may bring thousand of your air-guards. The latter had something of the impudence of Junius to our present day. But the men of Wolverhampton were not so inflexible as the Common-Council.

*This fiction is known to have been invented by Daniel Defoe, and was added to Defoe's book, to make well. The first edition had it not. [N.]

got the better of nine tenths he grows weary he relax
his ac
he no
he does he choose to be told Sir when people watch me narrowly and I do not watch myself they will find me out to be of a particular county In the same manner Dunning may be found out to be a Devonshire man So most Scotchmen may be found out But Sir little aberrations are of no disadvantage I never caught Mallet in a Scotch accent and yet Mallet I suppose was past five and twenty before he came to London

Upon another occasion I talked to him on this subject having myself taken some pains to improve my pronunciation by the aid of the late Mr Love of Drury lane theatre when he was a player at Edinburgh and also of old Mr Sheridan Johnson said to me Sir your pronunciation is not offensive With this concession I was pretty well satisfied and let me give my countrymen of North Britain an advice not to aim at absolute perfection in this respect not to speak *High English* as we are apt to call what is far removed from the *Scotch* but which is by no means *good English* and makes the fools who use it truly ridiculous Good English is plain easy and smooth in the mouth of an unaffected English Gentleman A studied and factitious pronunciation which requires perpetual attention and imposes perpetual constraint is exceedingly disgusting A small intermixture of provincial peculiarities may perhaps have an agreeable effect as the notes of different birds concur in the harmony of the grove and please more than if they were all exactly alike I could name some gentlemen of Ireland to whom a slight proportion of the accent and recitative of that country is an advantage The same observation will apply to the gentlemen of Scotland I do not mean that we should speak as broad as a certain prosperous member of Parliament from that country though it has been well observed that it has been of no small use to him as it rouses the attention of the House by its uncommonness and is equal to tropes and figures in a good English speaker I would give as an instance of what I mean to recommend to my countrymen the pronunciation of the late Sir Gilbert Elliot and may I presume to add that of the present Earl of Marchmont who told me with great

good humour that the master of a shop in London where he was not known said to him, I suppose Sir you are an American Why no Sir? (said his Lordship) Because Sir (replied the shopkeeper) you speak neither English nor Scotch but something different from both I wish I conclude is the language of America

BOSWELL It may be of use Sir to have a Dictionary to ascertain the pronunciation Johnson Why Sir my Dictionary shows you the accents of words if you can but remember them BOSWELL But Sir we want marks to ascertain the pronunciation of the vowels Sheridan I believe has finished such a work Johnson Why Sir consider how much easier it is to learn a language by the ear than by any marks Sheridan's Dictionary may do very well but you cannot always carry it about with you and when you want the word you have not the Dictionary It is like a man who has a sword

which is all useless to use it Besides Sir what entitles Sheridan to fix the pronunciation of English? He has in the first place the disadvantage of being an Irishman and if he says he will fix it after the example of the best company why they differ among themselves I remember an instance when I published the Plan for my Dictionary Lord Chesterfield told me that the word *great* should be pronounced so as to rhyme to *state* and Sir William Yonge sent me word that it should be pronounced so as to rhyme to *seat* and that none but an Irishman would pronounce it *grat* Now here were two men of the highest rank the one the best speaker in the House of Lords the other the best speaker in the House of Commons differing entirely

I again visited him at night finding him in a very good humour I ventured to lead him to the subject of our situation in a future state having much curiosity to know his notions on that point Johnson Why Sir the happiness of an unembodied spirit will consist in a consciousness of the favour of God in the contemplation of truth and in the possession of felicitating ideas BOSWELL But Sir is there any harm in our forming to ourselves conjectures as to the particulars of our happiness though the scripture has said but very little on the subject?

W

II

U

It is us is certain Dr Henry More has carried it as far as philosophy can You may buy both his theological and philosophical works in two

"Were I a rich man, I would propagate all kinds of trees that will grow in the open air. A greenhouse is childish. I would introduce foreign animals into the country for instance the reindeer."

The conversation now turned on critical subjects. Johnson. Bavin, in *The Recluse* is mainly still character. If it was intended to be like particular man, it could not be distressing while the man was remembered. But I question whether it was meant for Dryden, as has been reported. For we know some of the passages said to be misquoted, were written since *The Recluse* at least. The passage mentioned in the Preface is of later date. I maintained that it had meant as a general satire the self-importance of dramatical authors. Even in this light it held every clasp.

We then waited till the Pantheon. The first view of it did not strike us so much as Ranelagh, of which he said, the *omnium locorum* was the finest thing he had ever seen. The truth is, Ranelagh of more beautiful from more of it, or rather the whole stands appears twice and is better lighted. However as Johnson observed, we saw the Pantheon in time of mourning, when there was dull uniformity whereas we had seen Ranelagh when the crowd was enlivened with gay profusion of colour. Mrs. Bonville, of Gillingham in Yorkshire joined us, and entered into conversation with us. Johnson said to me afterwards, "She is a gushy sentimental."

I said there was no half guinea worth of pleasure in seeing this place. Johnson. "But, Sir, there is half guinea worth of immortality to other persons in not having seen it. For till I do so, Sir, whether there are many happy people here." Johnson. "Yes, Sir, there are many happy people here. There are many people here to see what a crowd of hundreds, and who look on hundreds are waiting there."

Harvey met Sir Adam Ferguson, I pressed him. Dr. Johnson. Sir Adam expressed some apprehension that the Pantheon would encourage luxury. Sir (said Johnson) I am your friend to publick amusements for

This project has since been realized. Sir Henry Lapland, who has visited both the Lapland, brought me a number of letters to Northumberland last winter. They said that the fair has succeeded very prosperously.

Dr. Johnson seems to have meant the Address to the King with which he was to which have been prefixed in the modern editions of that part. He did not know it, means, that several editions are made to *The Poet* and after the first edition. M.

they keep people from vice. You now (addressing himself to me,) would have been with a wench, had you not been here.—O I forgot you were married."

Sir Adam suggested, that luxury corrupts a people and destroys the spirit of liberty. Johnson. "Sir that is all visionary I would not give half guinea to live under one form of government rather than another. It is of no moment to the happiness of an individual. Sir the danger of the abuse of power is nothing to a private man. What Frenchman is prevented from passing his life as he pleases." Sir Adam. But, Sir in the British constitution it is surely of importance to keep up spirit in the people, so as to preserve balance against the crown." Johnson. Sir I perceive you are a little Whig. Why all this childish jealousy of the power of the crown. The crown has not power enough. When I see that all governments are alike I consider that in no government power can be abused long. Mankind will not bear it. If a sovereign oppresses his people to a great degree, they will rise and cut off his head. There is a remedy in human nature against tyranny that will keep us safe under every form of government. He did not the people of France thought themselves honoured as sharing in the brilliant actions of Lewis XIV. they would not have endured him and we may say the same of the King of Prussia.

people. Sir Adam introduced the ancient Greeks and Romans. Johnson. "Sir the mass of both of them were barbarians. The mass of every people must be barbarous where there is no printing and consequently knowledge is not generally diffused. Knowledge is diffused among our people by the news-papers. Sir Adam mentioned the orators, poets, and artists of Greece. Johnson. "Sir I am talking of the mass of the people. We see even what the boasted Athenians were. The little flock which Demosthenes's orations had upon them, show that they were barbarians."

Sir Adam was unlucky in his topick for he suggested a doubt of the propriety of Bishops having seats in the House of Lords. Johnson.

How so Sir. Who is more proper for having the dignity of peer than a Bishop provided a Bishop be what he ought to be and if improper Bishops be made, that is not the fault of the Bishops, but of those who make them."

On Sunday April 5, 2. or attending divine service in St. Paul's church, I found him alone. Of Scotland, or of his acquaintance a native of Scotland, he said, H has great deal of good about him, but he is also very defective in

cil of London so Mr Elwal failed in his scheme of making himself a man of great consequence

On Tuesday March 31 he and I dined at General Paoli's. A question was started whether the state of marriage was natural to man. JOHNSON Sir it is so far from being natural for a man and woman to live in a state of marriage that we find all the motives which they have for remaining in that connection and the restraints which civilized society imposes to prevent separation are hardly sufficient to keep them together. The General said that in a state of nature a man and woman uniting together would form a strong and constant affection by the mutual pleasure each would receive and that the same causes of dissension would not arise between

schools he attended when he came to Oxford, when he came to London &c &c He did not disapprove of my curiosity as to these particulars but said They will come out by degrees as we talk together

He censured Ruffhead's *Life of Pope* and said he knew nothing of Pope and nothing of poetry. He praised Dr Joseph Warton's *Essay on Pope* but said he supposed we should have no more of it as the author had not been able to persuade the world to think of Pope as he did. BOSWELL Why Sir should that prevent him from continuing his work? He is an ingenious Counsel who has made the most of his cause he is not obliged to gain it. JOHNSON But Sir there is a difference when the cause is of a man's own making

We talked of the proper use of riches. JOHNSON If I were a man of a great estate I could drive all the rascals whom I did not like out of the country at an election

I asked him how far he thought wealth should be employed in hospitality. JOHNSON You are to consider that ancient hospitality of which we hear so much was in an uncommercial country when men being idle were glad to be entertained at rich men's tables. But in a commercial country a busy country time becomes precious and therefore hospitality is not so much valued. No doubt there is still room for a certain degree of it and a man has a satisfaction in seeing his friends eating and drinking around him. But promiscuous hospitality is not the way to gain real influence. You must help some people at table before others you must ask some people how they like their wine oftener than others. You therefore offend more people than you please. You are like the French statesman who said when he granted a favour *J'ai fait des amis tant et si long* at Besdes Sir being entertained ever so well at a man's table impresses no lasting regard or esteem. No Sir the way to make sure of power and influence is by lending money confidentially to your neighbours at a small interest or perhaps at no interest at all and having their bonds in your possession.

BOSWELL May not a man Sir employ his riches to advantage in educating young men of merit? JOHNSON Yes Sir if they fall in your way but if it be understood that you patronize young men of merit you will be harassed with solicitations. You will have numbers forced upon you who have no merit some will force them upon you from mistaken partiality and some from downright interested motives without scruple and you will be disgraced

You choose to go a hunting in this wood the other in that one would choose to go a fishing in this lake the other in that or perhaps one would choose to go a hunting when the other would choose to go a fishing and so they would part. Besides Sir a savage man and a savage woman meet by chance and when the man

is as duty independent of utility. The General maintained there was not Dr Johnson maintained that there was and he instanced a coffee cup which he held in his hand the painting of which was of no real use as the cup would hold the coffee equally well if plain yet the

in barbarous nations swore from a certain violence of temper that could not be confined to earth but was always reaching at the powers above. He added too that there was greater variety of swearing in proportion as there was a greater variety of religious ceremony.

Dr Johnson went home with me to my lodgings in Conduit street and drank tea previous to our going to the Pantheon which neither of us had seen before

He said Goldsmith's *Life of Par II* is poor not that it is poorly written but that he had poor materials for nobody can write the life of

me all the little circumstances of his life what

son was me too ed. J hnson said the
was an imitation of Stern, and not of Coriat,
whose name P erson had chosen as whimsical
ne. T m Coriat, (said L) was a humourist
bout the court of James the First. H had mi-
ture f learning f wit, and f buffoonery. H
first tr elled through Europe and published his
tra els. H af erwards tra elled on foot through
Asia and had mad many remarks but h died
t M doas and his remarks were lost
W talked f gamin and ammad cried o s

— pre ched two sermons to the same L H seemed
to b ect to the passage t scripture here we
n are t t that th a g l of the Lord sm te n one
> n ght forty thousand Assyrians. S (said J hn
> so) v sh ld recollect that th re was a sup-
-d — — — — — th s were destroyed by

them w th a u g h
h d ma by man."

son was me too ed. J hnson said the
was an imitation of Stern, and not of Coriat,
whose name P erson had chosen as whimsical
ne. T m Coriat, (said L) was a humourist
bout the court of James the First. H had mi-
ture f learning f wit, and f buffoonery. H
first tr elled through Europe and published his
tra els. H af erwards tra elled on foot through
Asia and had mad many remarks but h died
t M doas and his remarks were lost

W talked f gamin and ammad cried o s

tary f th Embassy t Spai wbe s j s
wro g d s a u l l a h m W h S (said

you think you can play better than h and th
superiour skill carries t. ERSKINE. H is fool
bu you are t rogue. JOHNSON. That much
bout th truth, Sir It must be considered that
man wh ally does wha every of th so-
m ty t which b bel gs would d as dis-
h nest man. In th rep blick f Sparta t was
greed, tha t ali was t dish nourabl f
not discov red. I d comm d soci ty
here there is an green nt that what would
therwise be fair shall be fair but I main-
tain, tha an ind dual f y soci ty wh pra-
uses wha is allowed is n t dish est man.
BOSWELL. So th n, Sir you d n think all of
ma wh wins pe haps forty thousand pou ds
in w er j nso Sir ld recall game
er dishones man b t I call him an unsocial
m u profitabl man. Gaming is mod f
transf ring property without prod cin y
termedia good Trad g es impl yne t t
mbers, and so prod ces in ermedia good.

Mr Erskine t ld us tha wh he was in the
island f Minorca, h tonly re d prayers, bu

M Sam J Pa rso eminent for his knowl-
edge f books.

Mr B rso in pamphlet, produced som
critic hew ha his work wa wr m before
S rone *Serimental Journey* appeard

his nt rior was Ambassador h would na e
been a traitor t his rank and family

I talked f the little attache t which sub-
sisted between near relat ns in Lond n. Sir
(said J hnson,) n cou try so mmercial as
ours, where every man can d f himself there
is not s much occas n for that ttachm nt. No
man is thought th worse f h re whose brother
was hanged I uncommercial countries, ma y
of th branches of family must depend on th
stock so in ord t mak th h d f th fami-
ly tak care of th m, th y are represe ted as
connected w th th rep tau n, that, self love be-
t rested h may exert himself to prom t
the ant rest Y u ha e first large circles, or
clans as commere creases, th nnect n is
nined t families. By d grees, that too goes
ff as ha g become unnecessary d there be-
ing few opportunit es f intercourse One broth-
merchant n th city and an ther is
fficer in th guards How littl intercourse can
these tw ha e

I argued warmly for th m f udal system. Sir
Al xander pposed t, and talked of th pl asure
f see g all m n free and ind pendent JOH-
son I ere w th Mr Boswell that there must
be hich satisfaction in bein f udal Lord but
we are t ns der that w ought t to wish t
ha mbe f men unhapp f th satisf-
t of one — I maintained that numbers, name-
ly th assals or f flowers, were t unhappy

some respects His inner part is good but his outer part is mighty awkward You in Scotland do not attain that nice critical skill in languages which we get in our schools in England I would not put a boy to him whom I intended for a man of learning But for the sons of citizens who are to learn a little get good morals and then go to trade he may do very well

I mentioned a cause in which I had appeared as counsel at the bar of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland where a *Probationer* (as one licensed to preach but not yet ordained is called) was opposed in his application to be inducted because it was alleged that he had been guilty of fornication five years before JOHNSON Why Sir if he has repented it is not a sufficient objection A man who is good enough to go to heaven is good enough to be a clergyman This was a humane and liberal sentiment But the character of a clergyman is more sacred than that of an ordinary Christian As he is to instruct with authority he should be regarded with reverence as one upon whom divine truth has had the effect to set him above such transgressions as men less exalted by spiritual habits and yet upon the whole

as sinners in general as all men are cannot be denied but this reflection will not counteract their good precepts so much as the absolute knowledge of their having been guilty of certain specific immoral acts I told him that by the rules of the Church of Scotland in their *Book of Discipline* if a scandalous man is called is not prosecuted for five years it cannot afterwards be proceeded upon unless it be of a heinous nature or again become flagrant and that hence a question arose whether fornication was a sin of a heinous nature and that I had maintained that it did not deserve that epithet in as much as it was not one of those sins which argue very great depravity of heart in short was not in the general acceptance of mankind a heinous sin JOHNSON No Sir it is not a heinous sin A heinous sin is that for which a man is punished with death or banishment BOSWELL But Sir after I had argued that it was not

man's denou asked whether considering this there could be any doubt of fornication being a heinous sin JOHNSON Why Sir observe the word *whore* *monstrous* Every sin if persisted in will become heinous Whoremonger is a dealer in vices as

ironmonger is a dealer in iron But as you don't call a man an ironmonger for buying and selling a penknife so you don't call a man a whoremonger for getting one to each with child

I spoke of the inequality of the livings of the clergy in England and the scanty provisions of some of the Curates JOHNSON Why yes Sir but it cannot be helped You must consider that the revenues of the clergy are not at the disposal of the state like the pay of the army Different men have founded different churches and some are better endowed some worse The State cannot interfere and make an equal division of what has been particularly appropriated Now when a clergyman has but a small living or even two small livings he can afford very little to a curate

He said he went more frequently to church when there were prayers only than when there was also a sermon as the people required more an example for the one than the other being much easier for them to hear a sermon than to fix their minds on prayer

After a few talks upon that he attracted particular attention He proved to be the Honourable Thomas Erskine youngest brother to the Earl of Buchan who has since risen into such brilliant reputation at the bar in Westminster hall

Fielding being mentioned Johnson exclaimed he was a blockhead and upon my expressing my astonishment at so strange an assertion he said What I mean by his being a blockhead is that he was a barren rascal BOSWELL Will you not allow Sir that he draws very natural pictures of human life? JOHNSON Why Sir it is of very low life Richardson used to say that had he not known Mr Fielding as he should have believed he was an ostler Sir there is more knowledge of the heart in one letter of Richardson's than in all *Tom Jones* I indeed never read *Jacob Andrus* ERSKINE Surely Sir Richardson is very tedious JOHNSON Why Sir if you were to read Richardson for the story your impatience would be so much fretted that you would hang yourself But you must read him for the sentiment and consider the story as only giving occasion to the sentiment —I have already

It must be perceived that Johnson meant to give you an account of his own character of an Adonis he made a just and bitter distinction between occasional and habitual transgressions

Dr Johnson said, Pra General give us an account of the ~~case~~ of *Beccles* upon which the General, poor man. Little wine poath it is described every where with the finger "Here ere here were the Turks." &c. &c. Johnson is ended with the closest attention.

A question was started, how far people who disagree in capital point can live in friendship together. Johnson said they might. Goldsmith said they could not, as they had not the *res* *equi* *idem* all—the same likes and the same reasons. JOHNSON. Why Sir you must shew the subject as it which you disagree. For instance I can live very well with Burke. I love his knowledge his genius, his diffusion, and influence of conversation but I would not talk to him of the Rockingham party." GOLDSMITH.

But, Sir when people live together who have something at which they disagree and which they want to shun, they will be in the situation mentioned the story of *Beccles* "You may look oall the chambers but one *Beccles* should have the greatest in linen not look into that chamber or talk of that subject." JOHNSON (with loud voice) "I am of opinion that you could live in friendship with the man from whom you differ." I mean only saying that I could not you put me in mind of *Sophocles* Ovid.

Goldsmith told us, that he was now busy musing natural history and that he might have full leisure for it, he had taken lodgings, the farmer's house near the milestone on the Edgware road, and he had carried down his books in a row returned post-chaises. He said he believed the farmer himself thought him an odd character. He said that in which *The Spectator* prepared the lady and her children he was *The Gentleman* M. Micklethwait the translator of *The Lusus* and I went to them thus plain (few days afterwards) He was then busy but he gave us a very good part of two weeks in and found curious scraps of descriptions of male, scrawled upon the wall with black ink &c. &c.

The subject of ghosts he introduced Johnson repeated that he had told me of friendship with him, he said he had made sense he asserted that he had had a apparition. Goldsmith told he was assured by his brother the Reverend Mr. Goldsmith that he had seen the General Oglethorpe told us that Predericst had said that *Dr. Keble* had enough arms had mentioned many of his friends, that he should do part of the day. That poor thing day had looked at it with the

French that after it was over and Predericst was still alive his brother officers, while they were in the field, jestingly asked him, where was his prophesy now. Predericst gravely answered "I shall die notwithstanding what you see." So afterwards, there came a shot from French battery to which the orders for a cessation of arms had not yet reached and he was killed upon the spot. Colonel Cecil, who took possession of his effects, found in his pocket-book the following solemn entry

[Here the date] Dreamt—on— Sir John Friand meets me (here the very day on which he was killed, was mentioned) Predericst had been connected with Sir John Friand who was executed for high treason. General Oglethorpe said, he was the Colonel Cecil who the Pope came and enquired to the truth of this story which made a great noise at the time and was the confirmed by the Colonel.

On Saturday April 11 he proposed to come to him in the evening when he should be at leisure to give me some assistance for the defence of *Hastur*, the schoolmaster of Campbell town, for whom I must appear in House of

me while I wrote as follows

The charge is, that he has used immoderate

the care of children. It is the duty of parents and has never been thought in assistance in the parental tenderness. It is the duty of a master to his highest exaltation when he is for *parus* yet, as good things become evil by excess, or even, by being immoderate, may become cruel. But this is not correct in immoderate. When it is more frequent or more severe than is required *admonition* or *correction* for reforming the student. A severity is cruel which is not necessary for the greatest utility could be to desist, and leave the scholar too careless in study and too much hard pressed for reproach. Look in his treatise of Education

for that there was a reciprocal satisfaction between the Lord and them he being kind in his authority over them they being respectful and faithful to him

On Thursday April 9 I called on him to beg he would go and dine with me at the Mitre tavern He had resolved not to dine at all this day I know not for what reason and I was so unwilling to be deprived of his company that I was content to submit to suffer a want which was at first somewhat painful but he soon made me forget it and a man is always pleased with himself when he finds his intellectual inclinations predominate

He observed that to reason philosophically on the nature of prayer was very unprofitable Talking of ghosts he said he knew one friend who was an honest man and a sensible man who told him he had seen a ghost old Mr Edward Cave the printer at St John's Gate He said Mr Cave did not like to talk of it and seemed to be in great horror whenever it was mentioned BOSWELL Pray Sir what did he say was the appearance? JOHNSON Why Sir something of a shadowy being

I mentioned witches and asked him what they properly meant JOHNSON Why Sir they properly mean those who make use of the aid of evil spirits BOSWELL There is no doubt Sir a general report and belief of their having existed JOHNSON You have not only the general report and belief but you have many voluntary solemn confessions He did not affirm anything positively upon a subject which it is the fashion of the times to laugh at as a matter of absurd credulity He only seemed willing as a candid enquirer after truth however strange and inexplicable to shew that he understood what might be urged for it

On Friday April 10 I dined with him at General Oglethorpe's where we found Dr Goldsmith

Armorial bearings having been mentioned Johnson said they were as ancient as the siege of Thebes which he proved by a passage in one of the tragedies of Euripides

I started the question whether duelling was consistent with moral duty The brave old General fired at this and said with a lofty air Undoubtedly a man has a right to defend his honour GOLDSMITH (turning to me) I ask you first Sir what would you do if you were affronted? I answered I should think it necessary to fight

See this curious question treated by him with most civility *J. nal. fa. T. t. the II. b. d.* 3rd ed. p. 33 [A. g. 16]

Why then (replied Goldsmith) that solves the question JOHNSON No Sir it does not solve the question It does not follow that h

Christianity Johnson immediately entered on the subject and treated it in a masterly manner and so far as I have been able to recollect his thoughts were these Sir as men become in a high degree refined various causes of offence arise which are considered to be of such importance that life must be staked to atone for them though in reality they are not so A body that has received a very fine polish may be easily hurt Before men arrive at this artificial refinement if one tells his neighbour he lies his neighbour tells him he lies if one gives his neighbour a blow his neighbour gives him a blow but in a state of highly polished society an affront is held to be a serious injury It must therefore be resented or rather a duel must be fought upon it as men have agreed to banish from their society one who puts up with an affront without fighting a duel Now Sir it is never unlawful to fight in self-defence He then who fights a duel does not fight from passion against his antagonist

of that driv that superfluity of refinement but while such notions prevail no doubt a man may lawfully fight a duel

Let it be remembered that this justification is applicable only to the person who receives an affront All mankind must condemn the aggressor

The General told us that when he was a very young man I think only fifteen serving under Prince Eugene of Savoy he was sitting in a company at table with a Prince of Wurtemberg The Prince took up a glass of wine and by a filip made some of them fly in Oglethorpe's face Here was a nice dilemma To have challenged him instantly might have fixed a quarrel on the character upon the young soldier to have taken no notice of it might have been considered as cowardice Oglethorpe therefore kept his eyes upon the Prince and smiling all the time as if he took what his shyness had done in jest

Mo. p. 100 — (I to get the French words he used the purport however was) That's a good joke but 'do it much better next time and throw away a whole glass of wine in the Prince's face An old General who sat by said *Il a b. fit m. n. Pr. e. us l. e. r. m. n. e. f. e. d.* and thus all ended in good humour

O T esday April 14 th decree fth Court of Sess: in th schoolmaster's cause was reversed in th House f Lords aft a very eloq nt speech by Lord Mansfield who loved himself an d pt n school discipline, but I thou ht was too rigorous towards my client. O the evening fth next d y I supped w th Dr J nson, at th Crown d Anchor tavern in
— h at Lanteton and

learns t read d write it is no longer a dis tinct on. A man who has a laced austcoat is too fine man to wo k but if e ery body had laced waistcoats we should ha e people o king n laced waistcoats. Th re are no peopl whate er more industri us, non ho work more, than our manuf cturers yet th y ha e all learnt to neglect d ne

My Lords, severity is n t th way to b ern

I talked of th recent expuls n of six students from th U ersity f Oxford wh were meth odists and would t demst from p blickly pra)
n c s h tervulsion

■ g s but they were t fit to be in the Uni versity f Oxf rd. A cow is very good animal th fi ld but we turn her t f a gard n. Lord Elibank used t repeat this as an illustra tion uncommonly happy

Dearous of calling J nson forth to talk, and exercise his w t, though I should myself be th bject f t, I resol tely e tured t undertake the d fence of vial dulg ce in wine, though h was not o-night in the most genial h mour After rguing th comm plausibl t p icks, I t last had recourse t th maxim, in rre eris man wh is well warmed w th win will speak truth J nson Why Sir that may be an argumen for drinks if you suppose in n in general be hars B t, S I would ot keep company w th fellow wh lyres as l gash is sober and whom you must mak drunk bef re you can ge word of truth out f him.

Mr La gton id us h was bou t est blish school po his estate bu t had bec sug gested t him, that tough ha e t d y t mak the peopl less industrious. J nson
S While learning t re d and writ is dis tinction th few wh ha e that distinct may be the less inclined work but when everybody

u p ses
be better to f llow N ture nd go to bed nd rise just as n ture ga es us light or w thh lds
t J nson N E for then we should ha e no kind f equality n th partu n of our time betwee sleeping and aking It would be very diff rent in different seasons and differe ll places. I som of the orth rn parts of Scotla d how litt light is there in th d pth of winter!

We talked f T c us, and I hazarded a p on that w th all his merit for pen trat shrewdness f judgement, and terseness f e press n, he was too comp ct, too m ch broken int hints, as t were and therefore too d fficult t be understood T my great satisf cuon, Dr J nson sanct oned this pinion Tacitus, Sir seems t me rathe t ha mad n tes fo historical work, than t ha e writte history

At this tim t ppears from his *Prayer and Meditation* as that h h d been more than com mly diligent n religious d ties, particularly in reading th Holy Scriptures. It was Pass n Week, that solemn season hich th Christian world has appropriated t th commemora t f th my t ries of red mptuon, and duri g which, whateve embers f religi n are in our breasts, will be k dled t p us warmth.

I paid him h re visits both on Frid y nd Saturday and see g his large f h Greek Test ament bef re him, beh ld him w th reverential we and w uld intrud upo his time. While he was thus empl yed ll such good purpose and whil his fr ds n th intercourse w th him constantly found gorous tellect and a lively imaginati t is mel choly t read in his privat regist My mi d is unsettled and

an infant eight times before she had subdued it for had she stopped at the seventh act of correction her daughter says he would have been ruined The degrees of obstinacy in young minds are very different as different must be the degrees of persevering severity A stubborn scholar must be corrected till he is subdued The discipline of a school is military There must be either unbounded licence or absolute authority The master who punishes not only consults the future happiness of him who is the immediate subject of correction but he propagates obedience through the whole school and establishes regularity by exemplary justice The victorious obstinacy of a single boy would make his future endeavours of reformation or instruction totally ineffectual Obstinacy therefore must never be victorious Yet it is well known that there some times occurs a sullen and hardy resolution that laughs at all common finesse
 tion mu
 able v
 the ref
 ods Th
 as of military punishment no stated rules can ascertain It must be enforced till it overpowers temptation till stubbornness becomes flexible and perverse
 ness regular Custom and reason have indeed set some bounds to scholastick penalties The schoolmaster inflicts no capital punishments nor enforces his edicts by either death or mutilation The civil law has wisely determined that a master who strikes at a scholar's eye shall be considered as criminal But punishments however severe that produce no lasting evil may be just and reasonable because they may be necessary Such have been the punishments used by the respondent No scholar has gone from him either blind or lame or with any of his limbs or powers injured or impaired They were irregular and he punished them they were obstinate and he enforced his punishment But however provoked he never exceeded the limits of moderation for he inflicted nothing beyond present pain and how much of that as required no man is so little able to determine as those who have determined against him — the parents of the offenders It has been said that he used unprejudiced and improper instruments of correction Of this accusation the meaning is not very easy to be found No instrument of correct on is more proper than another but as it is better adapted to produce present pain without lasting mischief Whatever were his instruments no lasting mischief has ensued and therefore however unus-

ual in hands so cautious they were proper It has been objected that the respondent admits the charge of cruelty by producing no evidence to confute it Let it be considered that his scholars are either dispersed at large in the world, or continue to inhabit the place in which they were bred Those who are dispersed cannot be found those who remain are the sons of his persecutors, and are not likely to support a man to whom their fathers are enemies If it be supposed that the enmity of their fathers proves the justice of the charge it must be considered how often experience shews us that men who are angry on one ground will accuse on another with how little kindness in a town of low trade a man who lives by learning is regarded and how implicitly where the inhabitants are not very rich a rich man is hearkened to and followed in a place like Campbelltown it is easy for one of the principal inhabitants to make a party It is easy for that party to heat themselves with imaginary grievances It is easy for them to oppress a man poorer than themselves and natural to assert the dignity of riches by persisting in oppression The argument which attempts to prove the impropriety of restoring him to the school is altogether the
 pr
 ti
 their judgement but for his own actions It may be convenient for them to have another master but it is a convenience of their own making It could be convenient for him to find another school but this convenience he cannot obtain The question is not what is now convenient but what is generally right If the people of Campbelltown be distressed by the restoration of the respondent they are distressed only by their own fault by turbulent passions and unreasonable desires by tyranny which law has defeated and by malice which virtue has surmounted

This Sir (said he) you are to turn in your mind and make the best use of it you can in your speech

Of our friend Goldsmith he said Sir he is
 and JOHNSON True Sir but if a man is to stand forward he should wish to do it not in an awkward posture not in rags not so as that he shall only be exposed to ridicule BOSWELL For my part I like very well to hear honest Goldsmith talk at any carelessly JOHNSON Why yet Sir but he should not like to hear himself

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1772]

Alex d the Great sw pt I d n w th
Turks rep Greece

A learn d g il ma wh s the c urse f
o crsat o wished t inf rm us of th s impl
fa t, that th Counsel ponth circu t t Shr
bury e em ch b tten by f as took I suppose
se o ghtma tes lat g te cumst
tially H plenitud f pl rase t ld us that
larg bales f w ll d th ere lodged the
toyn hall—that by reas f this fleas nestled
ther p od gous mbers th t th lodg
f the co l ere ar to th t wn hall— d
that those little an mal m d f om place t
pla ew thw d f l gilty Johns sat great
mp u nce ull th g il m h d fin shed has
tedous arrate e and then burst t (playfully
h ever) It is a pty Sur th t y h n t
see l for f a ha taken you ch time
th t h must ha serv d y n twelve
m th

H ould not all Se tla d t dern e a y
cred t f m Lord M sfeld f he was ed cat
ed E gla d M ch (sa d h) may be made

best t th wo ld they lose much by being car
ried
M Demp t r nd I had

recollect but l ttle of t h t passu

He said Walpole was a minister given by
th h s g to th pc ple P t t was a min ster giv
en by the people to th h ng—as n adj nct
The misfortu e of G lds muth s e era

is a pty h is n t kn v gh H w u u o t esp
his knowledge to h mself

Bef el ving Lo d n t is y ar I c sulted
of Scotel law It was

th nty t guard g st mbez l m nt h d
bes by ct dt p yall th debts f th de ased
as h g been guilty of wh t as t chn cally
call d m s us nt m s s Th Court of Sess on
h dgr du lly clax d th strictn ss of ths p in
cpl wher the t f re ce pro d had be n
m nad bl In a case wh h came before
that C rth p ed gw te I h d laboured
t persu d th J dg t t n t th cie t

hallow tream f th ht n h a t ry Boswell.

H said I m ry li gt d th ma
scripts f th rs dgt th many pua
If th thours wh pply t m h m y l
bid th m boldly p t w th t m if th y
ha e writte ord t g t m y l t l th m
t g th booksell rs a d mak th best bar
g th yea Boswell. B t S f a book
selle should bri gyo m criptt lookat
J so Why S I ould des th book
sellert tak t w y

I m t on d fr d f m wh h dre ded
l Sp d was w lli gt retur t
Brita Johnso S h is tached t som
man Boswell. I rath bel e S t s
th fi l ma wh h k psh m th re Jo
s N y S how y t l k Wh t s
l m t happ ness Pl m th li t of
Asia should l t be ld Wh t p o t n
does l bear d pl yst m f h
ma l f y d se t g t l t Bo-
logn t sag l h sag d re th

Mrs I so y wh I l l h t has
la d f h g l ma h dg th nat-
ural history f h mear dnc p 9

argum t

Th w ar t ld is a law huch has t force
o ly f m the l pra t of the Court and
m y th ef re be suspe d d or modified as the
Court hall th k p pe

Co m g th pow f th C utt mak
ort supe d l w w h n t t
q re l t f t f p u p th t e ry
justlaw d t ted by d th t th prac
t f cry l g l Co t is regul t d by equ ty
lt th q lty f nt be n bl d
c nst t d f q ty t g t man wh t
th case n t th Th d
a t g wh l h tyd r e s f m l w ths
th t th la g ry m rul of t o
and presc rbes mod f c d ct which sh ll

*W h o g m s S m h d Arm ur

my memory confused I have of late turned my thoughts with a very useless earnestness upon past incidents I have yet got no command over my thoughts an unpleasing incident is almost certain to hinder my rest What shall I do

mysterious principle of being made perfect through suffering was to be strongly exemplified in him

that blind persons can distinguish colours by the touch Johnson said that Professor Sanderson mentions his having attempted to do it but that he found he was aiming at an impossibility that to be sure a difference in the surface makes the difference of colours but that difference is so fine that it is not sensible to the touch The General mentioned jugglers and fraudulent gamesters who could know cards by the touch Dr Johnson said the cards used by such persons must be less polished than ours commonly are

We talked of sounds The General said there was no beauty in a simple sound but

JOHNSON No Sir if a serpent or a toad uttered it you would think it ugly BOSWELL So you would think Sir were a beautiful tune to be uttered by one of those animals JOHNSON No Sir it would be admired We have seen fine siddlers whom we liked as little as toads (laughing)

Talking on the subject of taste in the arts he said that difference of taste was in truth difference of skill BOSWELL But Sir is there not a quality called taste which consists merely in perception or in liking? For instance we find people differ much as to what is the best style of English composition Some think Swift the best others prefer a fuller and grander way of writing JOHNSON Sir you must first define what you mean by style before you can judge who has a good taste in style and who has a bad The two classes of persons whom you have mentioned don't differ as to good and bad They both agree that Swift has a good neat style but one loves a neat style another loves a style of more splendour In like manner one loves a plain coat another loves a laced coat but neither will deny that each is good in its kind

Prayers and Meditations p 111

While I remained in London this spring I was with him at several other times, both by himself and in company I dined with him one day at the Crown and Anchor tavern in the Strand with Lord Elibank Mr Langton and Dr Vansittart of Oxford Without specifying each particular day I have preserved the following memorable things

I regretted the reflection in his Preface to Shakspeare against Garrick to whom I could not but apply the following passage I collated such copies as I could procure and wished for more but have not found the collectors of these rarities very communicative I told him that Garrick had complained to me of it and had vindicated himself by assuring me that Johnson was made welcome to the full use of his collection and that he left the key of it with a servant with orders to have a fire and every convenience for him I found Johnson's notion as that Garrick wanted to be courted for them and that on the contrary Garrick should have courted him and sent him the plays of his own accord But indeed considering the slovenly and careless manner in which books were treated by Johnson it could not be expected that scarce and valuable editions should have been lent to him

A gentleman having to some of the usual arguments for drinking added this You know Sir drinking drives away care and makes us forget whatever is disagreeable Would not you allow a man to drink for that reason? JOHNSON Yes Sir if he sat next you

I expressed a liking for Mr Francis Osborne's works and asked him what he thought of that writer He answered A conceited fellow Were a man to write so now the boys would throw stones at him He however did not alter my opinion of a favourite author to whom I was first directed by his being quoted in *The Spectator* and in whom I have found much shrewd and lively sense expressed indeed on a style somewhat quaint which however I do not dislike His book has an air of originality We figure to ourselves an ancient gentleman talking to us

When one of his friends endeavoured to maintain that a country gentleman might contrive to pass his life very agreeably Sir (said he) you cannot give me an instance of any man who is permitted to lay out his own time contriving not to have tedious hours This observation however equally applicable to gentle men who live in cities and are of no profession

He said There is no permanent national character it varies according to circumstances

entitle him to the support and protection of society That the law may be a rule of action

the measure be change-
able the extent of the thing measured never can be settled

To permit a law to be modified at discretion is to leave the community without law It is to withdraw the direction of that publick sense by which it is

thus governed lives not by law but by opinion not by a certain rule to which he can apply his intention before he acts but by an uncertain and variable opinion which he can never know but after he has committed the act on which that opinion shall be passed He lives by a law (if a law it be) which he can never know before he has offended it To this case may be justly applied that important principle *misera est servitus ubi jus est incognitum aut vagum* If Intromission be not criminal till it exceeds a certain point and that point be unsettled and consequently different in different minds the right of Intromission and the right of the Creditor arising from it are all *jura ta* and by consequence are *jura incognita* and the result can be no other than a *misera servitus* an uncertainty concerning the event of action a servile dependence on private opinion

It may be urged and with great plausibility that there may be Intromission without fraud which however true will by no means justify an occasional and arbitrary relaxation of the law The end of law is protection as well as vengeance Indeed vengeance is never used but to strengthen protect on That society only is well governed where life is freed from danger and from suspicion where possession is so sheltered by salutary prohibitions that violation is prevented more frequently than punished Such a prohibition was this while it operated with its original force The creditor of the deceased was not only without loss but without fear He was not to seek a remedy for an injury suffered for injury was warranted off

As the law has been sometimes administered it lays us open to wounds, because it is imagined to have the power of healing To punish fraud when it is detected is the proper act of vindictive justice but to prevent frauds, and make punishment unnecessary is the great employment of legislative wisdom To permit Intromis-

sion and to punish fraud is to make law no better than a pitfall To tread upon the brink is safe but to come a step further is destruction But surely it is better to enclose the gulf and hinder all access than by encouraging us to advance a little to entice us afterwards a little further and let us perceive our folly only by our destruction

As law supplies the weak with adventitious strength it likewise enlightens the ignorant with extrinsic understanding Law teaches us to know when we commit injury and when we suffer it It fixes certain marks upon actions by which we are admonished to do or to forbear them *Quantum bene temperat in lictis* says one of the fathers, *quia mædedit in illicitis* He who never intromits at all will never intromit with fraudulent intentions

The relaxation of the law against vicious intromission has been very favourably represented by a great master of jurisprudence whose words have been exhibited with unnecessary pomp and seem to be considered as irresistibly decisive The great moment of his authority makes it necessary to examine his position Some ages ago (says he) before the ferocity of the inhabitants of this part of the island was subdued the utmost severity of the civil law was necessary to restrain individuals from plundering each other Thus the man who intermeddled irregularly with the moveables of a person deceased was subjected to all the debts of the deceased without limitation This makes a branch of the law of Scotland known by the name of *vicious intromission* and so rigidly was this regulation applied in our Courts of Law that the most trifling moveable abstracted *malafide* subjected the intermeddler to the foregoing consequences which produced in many instances most rigorous punishment But this severity was necessary in order to subdue the undisciplined nature of our people It is extremely remarkable that in proportion to our improvement in manners this regulation has been gradually softened and applied by our sovereign Court with a sparing hand

I find myself under a necessity of observing that this learned and judicious writer has not

in which all laws are vain passes or may pass by innumerable gradations, in a state of reciprocal benignity in which laws shall be no law

s
if

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1773]

At bears Dictionary of Arts & Crafts H
Shakspeare deed which had been recited through
 high approbation by the publick, and go
 through several editions, was this year re-pub-
 lished by George Steevens, Esq. a genil man
 not only deeply skilled in ancient learning and
 of every taste relating in English literature
 especially the early writers, but at the same time
 of acute discernment and elegant taste. It is al-
 most necessary to say that by his great and
 valuable additions to Dr Johnson's works has
 justly obtained considerable reputation

¶ *nam imperium cum J de Cesar habet*

To JAMES BOSWELL, Esq

DEAR SIR I have received your kind letter much
 more than the legal tender which it accom-
 panied. I am almost obliged to myself to for-
 get and to be forgotten by you would give
 me great uneasiness. My orthography is de-
 cayed and unkind to me I have from your dear
 Sir testimonies of respect, which I have not
 often been able to do. Dr Beattie's
 testimony which I was desirous of paying to
 him in return, which I should have
 been able to expect.

definition at a repetition you will daily gain if
 you keep Lord A Chute's precept in your
 mind endeavour to consolidate in your
 mind a firm and regular system of la-
 bouring upon occasional fragments.

ai

~ y
 L
 S r

SAM JOHNSON

Londo Feb 24 1773

You continue to stand very high in the favour
 of Mrs Thrale

What firm editions of my works as pass
 through the press I was unexpectedly favoured
 with a packet from Philadelphus from Mr
 James Abercrombie, a gentleman of that
 country who is pleased to honour me with every
 high praise of my *Lives of Dr Johnson*. The
 testimony of my illustrious friend and his
 fulsome flattery echoed from the New World is
 extremely flattering and my grateful acknowl-
 edgements shall be wafted across the Atlantic
 Mr Abercrombie has politely offered me
 considerable additional blagat on by trans-
 mitting me copies of two letters from Dr Johnson
 so to arrange them in Gladly I say
 he, would I have sent you the originals but

looked very little. I wrote to, and I
 think, I found it full as full as better as was
 than I expected.

future publication of yours relative to that great
 and good man that you may perhaps be thought
 worthy of notice.

To Mr B——

SIR That in the hurry of sudden departure
 you should yet find I sure to consult my o-
 pinion is a great deal of kindness, and an instance
 of regard not only beyond my limits, but above
 my expectations. You are not mistaken in pre-
 suming to consult me.

lover is made to mistake his future of their
 law house for a man. Thus, you see borders
 so farce. The dialogue is quick and gay and
 incidents are so prepared as not to seem im-
 probable.

I am sorry that you lost your cause. I tro-
 miss because I think the argument is
 your undeniable. But you seem, I think,
 say that you gained reputation even by your
 given by Lady Edinburgh.

There had been many grades in Scotland is
 of for very long time.

The genil man, who writes des in America in
 public character of considerable dignity de-
 sired that his name might be transcribed in full
 length.

This masterly argument after being prefaced and concluded with some sentences of my own and garnished with the usual formularies was actually printed and laid before the Lords of Session but without success My respected friend Lord Hailes however one of that honourable body had critical sagacity enough to discover a more than ordinary hand in the *Petition* I told him Dr Johnson had favoured me with his pen His Lordship with wonderful *acumen* pointed out exactly where his composition began and where it ended But that I may do impartial justice and conform to the great rule of Courts *sum cuique tribuito* I must add that their Lordships in general though they were pleased to call this a well-drawn paper preferred the for

history of mankind Do not forget a design
worthy of a scholar

August 31 1772

To Dr JOHNSON

Edinburgh Dec 25 1772

MY DEAR SIR I was much disappointed that you did not come to Scotland last autumn However I must own that your letter prevents me from complaining not only because I am sensible that the state of your health is but too good an excuse but because you write in a strain which shews that you have agreeable views of the scheme which we have so long proposed

I communicated to Beattie what you said of his book in your last letter to me He writes to me thus You judge very rightly in supposing that Dr Johnson's favourable opinion of my book must give me great delight Indeed it is impossible for me to say how much I am gratified by it for there is not a man upon earth whose good opinion I would be more ambitious to cultivate His talents and his virtues I reverence more than any words can express The extraordinary civilities (the paternal attentions I should rather say) and the many instructions I have had the honour to receive from him will to me be a perpetual source of pleasure in the recollection

D m memor pse m d m sp stus h s eget artus
T h .

and given some vent to my gratitude and admiration This I intend to do as soon as I am left a little at leisure Mean time if you have occasion to write to him I beg you will offer him my most respectful compliments and assure him of the sincerity of my attachment and the warmth of my gratitude I am &c

JAMES BOSWELL

1773 ATAT 64]—In 1773 his only publication was an edition of his folio *Diction* with additions and corrections nor did he so far as is known furnish any productions of his fertile pen to any of his numerous friends or dependants except the Preface to his old manuscripts

He however wrote privately wrote Ep
t ph o Mrs B ll wife of his friend J hn Bell

composition of the papers you present to us for indeed it is casting pearls before swine

I renewed my solicitations that Dr Johnson would this year accomplish his long intended visit to Scotland

To JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR The regret has not been little with

I but in seeing those whom I love and esteem
* * * But such has been the course of things that I could not come and such has been I am afraid the state of my body that it would not well have seconded my inclination My body I think grows better and I refer my hopes to another year for I am very sincere in my design to pay the visit and take the ramble

that the determination ought to have been in your favour Poor Hastie I think had but his deserts

You promised to get me a little *Pindar* you may add to it a little *Acris*

The leisure which I cannot enjoy it will be a pleasure to hear that you employ upon the antiquities of the feudal establishment The whole system of ancient tenures is gradually passing away and I wish to have the knowledge of it preserved adequate and complete For such an institution makes a very important part of the

1773]

there is in his writ g a pointed acity

me a question f some d fficulty A scripture e
press n may be used lik a highly class cal
phrase t produce an instantane us stro gum
press n and t may be d e w thout bei g t
Yet I own th re is danger that p

I
1

speak to a dog you use ct n } u
hand thus, because he is a brute and in propor
tion as men are removed from brutes, ction
will ha e the less inf ce upon th m. Mrs.
THRALE. What then Sir becomes f Demos-
thenes saying Acti n, actio acti n? JOHN-
so Demosthenes Madam, spok to an assem-
bly of brutes t a barbarous people.

I thought extraordinary that he should d
ny the power f h torical cu upo human
nature when t is proved by innumerable fact

R asonabl beings are

should be w th ery great caut o

O Thursday April 8 I at a good part f the
ev ni g w th him, but h was ery silent. H
said Burnet's *History f His Own Times* is ery
entertaining. The style, deed is mere chit
chat. I do not believe that Burnet int nt nally
lyed but he was s much prejudiced th t he
took n pains to find out th truth. He was like
man wh res lves to regulat his time by a c r
tain watch b t will n t inquire whether th
watch is right o not.

Th h he was n s disposed t talk, he was
unwilling that I should l a him and when I

u l e

allowed th ment of good w t t his Lordship
saying of Lord Tyravley and himself wh n both
ery ld and infirm Tyravley nd I ha e been
dead these two y ars but w d t choose t
have t known

H talked w th pprobation f an intended
ed u f *The Spectator* w th tes tw ol mes
of which had bee prepared by a g ileman m
use t th literary world d th mai nals
huch li had l ted for th emander had
bee transferred t ther hand. H bserved,
th all works whi h describe man ers, require
es sixty sev ty y ars or less d t ld
us, h had communicated all h knew that ould
throw l ght po *The Spectator* H ad d Addi-
son had mad his Sir Andrew Freeport ru
Whig arguing gainst givi e charity t beg-
gars, d throw g out th such u gracious
se me e but that h had thought better and
mad me ds by maki g him found a hosp tal
for decayed farmers. H called for h volume
of *The Spectator* whi h that cou t is co-
tained nd read t aloud. H read so well
that every bi g equir dditional w ght d
gra from his t rance

The co ersati h ing turned o mod rn
mista ons fanci ballad d some ha
praised their impi ety h trea ed h m
th th rid cule whi h alway displayed
be th subject was m t oned

H disapproved of troduc e scripture
p rases secular discourse. This seemed t

d d It was settled that we should go to chur n
together ext day

On th 9th f April being Good Frnd y I
breakfasted w th him o tea and cross-buns
Doctor Lev t, as F ank called him maki g the
tea. H carried me w th him to th church f St.
Cl m t Danes where he had his seat and h
behavi ur was, as I had mag d t myself l
emny dev t I nev hall forg t th tremul us
earnestness with which h pronounced th w
ful pet u n in th Litany In th hour of d th
and th day f judg me t, good Lord del
us

We went t church both n the morni g d
ev ning In the t r v l between th two serv-
ces we did n t din but he read n the Greek
New Testame t, d I turned over se eral f
his books.

I Archbishop La d Diary I fou d th f l
low g passag whi h I d to D J hnso

5 3 F bruary Sunday I tood by th
most illustri us Prince Charles, t d: H
was then ry merry and talked occas nally f

Afterwards Charles I

veyance because I wish a safe and speedy voyage to him that conveys it I am Sir your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

London Johnson's-court
Fleet street, March 4 1773

TO THE REVEREND MR WHITE¹

DEAR SIR Your kindness for your friends and companies you across the Atlantick. It is as long since observed by Horace that no ship could leave care behind you have been attended in your voyage by other powers — by benevolence and constancy and I hope care did not often shew her face in their company

I received the copy of *Rasselas* The impression is not magnificent but it flatters an author because the printer seems to have expected that it would be scattered among the people The little book has been well received and translated into Italian French German and Dutch It has now one honour more by an American edition

I know not that much has happened since your departure that can engage your curiosity Of all publick transactions the whole world is now informed by the news papers Opposition seems to despond and the dissenters though they have taken advantage of unsettled times and a government much enfeebled seem not likely to gain any immunities

Dr Goldsmith has a new comedy in rehearsal at Covent Garden to which the manager predicts ill success I hope he will be mistaken I think it deserves

Dr Johnson's letter to Mr White but added little to its usefulness

No book has been published since your departure of which much notice is taken Faction only fills the town

I have

humble servant,

SAM JOHNSON

Johnson's-court Fleet street
London March 4 1773

¹ Now Doctor White and Bishop of the Episcopal

On Saturday April 3 the day after my arrival in London this year I went to his house late in the evening and sat with Mrs Williams till he came home I found in *The London Chronicle* Dr Goldsmith's apology to the publick for beating Evans a bookseller on account of a paragraph in a newspaper published by him, which Goldsmith thought impertinent to him and to a lady of his acquaintance The apology was written so much in Dr Johnson's manner that both Mrs Williams and I supposed it to be his but when he came home he soon undeceived us. When he said to Mrs Williams Well Dr Goldsmith's *manifesto* has got into your paper I asked him if Dr Goldsmith had written it, with an air that made him see I suspected it was his though subscribed by Goldsmith JOHNSON

Sir Dr Goldsmith would no more have asked me to write such a thing as that for him than he would have asked me to feed him with a spoon or to do anything else that denoted his imbecility I as much believe that he wrote it as if I had seen him do it Sir had he shewn it to any one friend he would not have been allowed to publish it He has indeed done it very well but it is a foolish thing well done I suppose he has been so much elated with the success of his new comedy that he has thought every thing that concerned him must be of importance to the publick BOSWELL I fancy Sir this is the first time that he has been engaged in such an adventure JOHNSON Why Sir I believe it is the first time he has *beat* he may have been *beaten* before This Sir is a new plume to him

I mentioned Sir John Dalrymple's *Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland* and his discoveries to the prejudice of Lord Russel and Algernon Sidney JOHNSON Why Sir every body who had just notions of government thought them rascals before It is well that all mankind now see them to be rascals BOSWELL But Sir may not those discoveries be true without the r being rascals? JOHNSON Consider Sir would any of them have been willing to have had it known that they intrigued with France? Depend upon it Sir he who does what he is afraid should be known has something rotten about him This Dalrymple seems to be an honest fellow for he tells equally

of the and such stuff

I could not agree with him in this criticism for though Sir John Dalrymple's style is not regularly formed in any respect and one cannot help smiling sometimes at his affected *grandilo-*

1773]

quence there is in his writing, good poetry, and in which I am extremely partial.

At Mr Thrale the evening he repeated his usual paradoxical declamation against a union in public speaking. Action can have no effect upon reasonable minds. It may augment use but it cannot enforce argument. If you speak to a dog you use the language of the dog thus because he is brut and in position as we are removed from brutes, action will have the less influence upon the mind. Mrs. THRALE. What then Sir becomes of Demosthenes's saying? At a union action? JOHN —

By the power of his rhetorical nature which is spread by innumerable facts in all stages of society Reasonable beings are

in question of mind difficulty A scriptural press may be used like a highly classical phrase to produce an instantaneous stroke of the press and it may be done without being at

should be with cry great caution

On Thursday April 8 I sat a good part of the evening with him but he was very silent. He said Burnet's *History of His Own Times* is very entertaining. The style indeed is mere chat. I did not believe that Burnet tentatively lied but he was so much prejudiced that he took pains to find out the truth. He was like a man who would regulate his time by a tail watch but will not inquire whether the watch is right or not.

Thogh he was not disposed to like him usually, I thought that I should leave him a day when I looked at my watch and told him that at twelve o'clock, he cried What that to you and answered Faintly I like Mrs Williams that were coming to drink tea with her while we did. It was settled that we should go to church together the next day.

On the 9th of April being Good Friday I breakfasted with him on the day of cross bones

dead these two years but would choose to have it known.

He talked the probability of an intended union of *The Spectator* with the two volumes of his which I had been compared by the same man in the literary world and the materials which he had collected for the remainder had been transferred to his hand. He observed that all works which describe man require six or seven years less did I say, he had communicated all his knowledge that could throw light upon *The Spectator*. He said Addison had made his Sir Andrew Freport true Whig arguing not giving charity to beggars and throwing to the such grace as we use but that he had thought better to make amendments by making him a more hospitable and cayed farmer. He called for the volume of *The Spectator* which that time I had returned and read it. He read well that everything acquired did to us always did grow from his practice.

The verses he had turned in modern imitations of fancy ballads, and in his own language praised their simplicity. He treated them with the ridicule which he always displayed in his subject was merely a disapproval of introducing scripture phrases into secular discourse. This seemed to

earnestly desired I half regretted the tremulousness with which he pronounced the words fulpet in the Latin of the Hebrew of the day of judgment good Lord deliver us

We went to church both in the morning and evening. In the interval between the two services we did not but he read in the Greek New Testament, and I turned several of his books.

I Ar hopped Laud Drury if und the following passage which I did to Dr Johnson 623 February Sunday I took by the most illustrious Priest Charles de Har was the very merry and talked occasionally of many things with his little daughter. Am I that the girls said that if he were necessary to take a particular profession that he would be a lawyer, did he say so I cannot say (said he) did he say so I cannot say so because so Sir that false religion good because religion has a bad and a lawyer is not. Afterwards Charles I

overcome though the cause which he has endeavoured to support be determined against him

I told him that Goldsmith had said to me a few days before As I take my shoes from the shoemaker and my coat from the taylor so I take my religion from the priest I regretted this loose way of talking JOHNSON Sir he knows nothing he has made up his mind about nothing

To my great surprize he asked me to dine with him on Easter day I never supposed that he had a dinner at his house for I had not then heard of any one of his friends having been entertained at his table He told me I generally have a meat pye on Sunday it is baked at a public oven which is very properly allowed because one man can attend it and thus the advantage is obtained of not keeping servants from church to dress dinners

April 11 being Easter Sunday

JEAN JAQUES ROUSSEAU while he lived in the wilds of Neufchatel I had as great a curiosity to dine with DR SAMUEL JOHNSON in the dusky recess of a court in Fleet street I supposed we should scarcely have knives and forks and only some strange uncouth ill dressed sh but I found every thing in very good order We had no other company but

I was frequently interrogated on the subject my readers may perhaps be desirous to know our bill of fare Foote I remember in allusion to Francis the negro as willing to suppose that our repast was black but the fact was that we had a very good soup a boiled leg of lamb and spinach a veal pye and a rice pudding

Of Dr John Campbell the authour he said He is a very inquisitive and a very able man and a man of good religious principles though I am afraid he has been deficient in practice Campbell is radically right and we may hope that in time there will be good practice

He observed that he thought He knew of two as one of his imitators but he did not think Goldsmith

regard for Johnson which he at this time expressed in the strongest manner in the Dedication of his comedy entitled *She Swoops to Conquer*

Johnson observed that there were very few books printed in Scotland before the Union He had seen a complete collection of them in the possession of the Hon Archibald Campbell a non juring Bishop I wish this collection had been kept entire Many of them are in the library of the Faculty of Advocates at Edinburgh I told Dr Johnson that I had some intention to write the life of the learned and worthy Thomas Rudiman He said I should take pleasure in helping you to do honour to him But his farewell letter to the Faculty of Advocates when he resigned the office of their Librarian should have been in Latin

I put a question to him

mon

found

son that women servants though obliged to be at the expense of purchasing their own clothes, have much lower wages than men servants, in whom a great proportion of that article is furnished and when in fact our female house servants work much harder than the male?

He told me that he had twelve or fourteen times attempted to keep a journal of his life but never could persevere He advised me to do it.

The great thing to be recorded (said he) is the state of your own mind and you should write down every thing that you remember for you cannot judge at first what is good or bad and write immediately while the impression is fresh for it will not be the same a week afterwards

I again solicited him to communicate to me the particulars of his early life He said You shall have them all for twopence I hope you shall know a great deal more of me before you write my Life He mentioned to me thus day many circumstances which I wrote down when I went home and have interwoven in the former part of this narrative

On Tuesday April 13 he and Dr Goldsmith and I dined at General Oglethorpe's Goldsmith expatiated on the common topick that the re

By this slight peformance to you I do not mean so much to compliment yourself in my dominion of honour to form the best of the world

Goldsmith though his vanity often excited him to occasional competition had a very high

gentle
St
371

of our people was degenerated and that this was owing to luxury. JOHNSON: In the first place I doubt the fact. I believe there are as many tall men in England now as ever there were. But secondly, supposing the stature of the people to be diminished, that is not owing to luxury. For Sir consider to how very small a portion of our people luxury can reach. Our very surely are not luxurious, but live frugally day and the same remark will apply almost all the the classes. Luxury so far as reaches the poor will do good to the race if people will sure when and multiply them. Nature was ever hurt by luxury for as I did before it can reach but a very few. I do not think that the great increase of commerce and manufactures hurts the military spirit of a people because it produces a competition for something else than martial honours.—competition for riches. It also hurts the bodies of the people for you will observe there is no man who works

pleas in his moral his not one of nequity a subordinate now wishing all to the help of all mankind who might live in a reasonable had they all the portions of land and money to dominion over another. JOHNSON: Why Sir I recollect my principles very well because mankind are happy in a state of inequality and subordination. Were they to be in this pretty state of equality they would soon degenerate into brutes—they would become Mobbed slaves—their tails would grow. So all would be losers were all to work for all—they would have

Talking of the family of Stuart, now said should seem that the family at present on the throne has now established as good a right as the former family by the long consent of the people and that to disturb this right might be considered as culpable. At the same time I own that it is a very difficult question when considered with respect to the house of Stuart. To blame people to talk as to the disputed right is wrong I know not whether I could take them but I do not blame those who do. So conscientious and so delicate was he upon this subject, which has occasioned so much clamour against him.

Talking of law cases, he said The English reports, in general are very poor only the half of what has been said is taken down and of the half much is mistaken. Whereas, in Scotland the arguments in each case are deliberately put in writing to be considered by the Court. I think collect your cases upon subjects of importance in the papers of the Judges upon them, could be valuable.

On Thursday April 5 I dined with him at Goldsmith's General Pallis. We found here Sgor Mar inelli of Florence, a thorough Italian printed in London. I spoke of Allan Ramsay's *Gentle Shepherd* the Scottish dialect, as the best pastoral that had ever been written not only bounding the beautiful rural imagery and just and pleasing scene, but being a real picture of manners and I flattered to teach Dr Johnson to understand it. Sir (said he) I won't learn it. You shall retain your superiority by my not knowing it.

Thus brought in question whether man is lessened by another's acquiring an equal degree of knowledge with him. Johnson asserted the affirmative. I maintained that the position might be true, those kinds of knowledge which

every tailor is cross-legged but this is not luxury. Goldsmith: Come you're just going to the same place by another road. JOHNSON: Sir I say that is a very long way to take from Chancery-cross to White-chapel through, I suppose the greatest series of shops in the world which is there many of these shops

JOHNSON: Will Sir do I know that a maid can in an afternoon make pickles sufficient to serve whole families for year may the five pickling-shops can serve all the kingdom. Besides, Sir there is no harm done to anybody by the making of pickles, or the eating of pickles. We drank to the ladies and Goldsmith and Tony Lumpkin's son in his comedies. *She's a Jolly Fellow* and very pretty to an Irish one which he had designed for Miss Hardcastle but Mrs. Bulkley who played the part, could not was I found. He afterwards wrote down for me by which means it was preserved, and now appears among his poems. Dr Johnson, his wish in getting my lodgings Piccadilly was that we drink a second time all last hour.

I told him that Mrs. A. could said he wondered how he could recollect his political principles.

The humour of Ballamagary

produce wisdom power and force so as to enable one man to have the government of others but that a man is not in any degree lessened by others knowing as well as he what ends in mere pleasure — eating fine fruits drinking delicious wines reading exquisite poetry

The General observed that Martinelli was a Whig JOHNSON I am sorry for it It shows the spirit of the times he is obliged to temporise BOSWELL I rather think Sir that Toryism prevails in this reign JOHNSON I know not why you should think so Sir You see your friend Lord Lyttelton a nobleman is obliged in his *History* to write the most vulgar Whiggism

An animated debate took place whether Martinelli should continue his *History of England* to the present day GOLDSMITH To be sure he should JOHNSON No Sir he would give great offence He would have to tell of almost all the living great what they do not wish told GOLDSMITH It may perhaps be necessary for a native to be more cautious but a foreigner who comes among us without prejudice may be considered as holding the place of a Judge and may speak his mind freely JOHNSON Sir a foreigner when he sends a work from the press ought to be on his guard against catching the error and mistaken enthusiasm of the people among whom he happens to be GOLDSMITH Sir he wants only to sell his history and to tell truth one an honest the other a laudable motive JOHNSON Sir they are both laudable motives It is laudable in a man to wish to live by his labours but he should write so as he may live by them not so as he may be knocked on the head I would advise him to be at Calais before he publishes his history of the present age A foreigner who attaches himself to a political party in this country is in the worst state that can be imagined he is looked upon as a mere intermeddler A native may do it from interest BOSWELL Or principle GOLDSMITH There are people who tell a hundred political lies every day and are not hurt by it Surely then one may tell truth with safety JOHNSON Why

than one truth which he does not wish should be told GOLDSMITH For my part, I'd tell truth and shame the devil JOHNSON Yes Sir but

claws can do you no harm when you have the shield of truth

It having been observed that there was little hospitality in London — JOHNSON Nay Sir any man who has a name or who has the power of pleasing will be very generally invited in London The man Sterne I have been told has had engagements for three months GOLDSMITH And a very dull fellow JOHNSON Why no, Sir

Martinelli told us that for several years he lived much with Charles Townshend and that he ventured to tell him he was a bad joker JOHNSON Why Sir thus much I can say upon the subject One day he and a few more agreed to go and dine in the country and each of them

bring you back I can only carry you there Fitzherbert did not much like this arrangement He however consented observing sarcastically It will do very well for then the same jokes will serve you in returning as in going

An eminent public character being mentioned — JOHNSON I remember being present when he shewed himself to be so corrupted or at least something so different from what I think right as to maintain that a member of parliament should go along with his party right or wrong Now Sir this is so remote from native virtue from scholastic virtue that a good man must have undergone a great change before he can reconcile himself to such a doctrine It is maintaining that you may lie to the public for you lie when you call that right which you think wrong or the reverse A friend of ours, who is too much an echo of that gentleman observed that a man who does not stick uniformly to a party is only waiting to be bought Why then said I he is only waiting to be what that gentleman is already

We talked of the King's coming to see Goldsmith's new play — I wish he would said Goldsmith adding however with an affected indifference Not that it would do me the least good JOHNSON Well then Sir let us say it would do him good (laughing) No Sir this affectation will not pass — it is mighty idle In such a state as ours it would not be to please the Chief Magistrate? GOLDSMITH I'd wish to please him I remember a line in Dryden

And yet to them na h f nd

It ought to be reversed JOHN O Nay there are finer lines in Dryden on this subject

F ll g b t k g d f nd
A dne b l uast art f nd

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1731

General Pa l observed th t successful rebelli
els mu ht. MA TELL II ppy rebelli ns
GOLDSMITH W ha no ch phrase GE.
ERA PAOLL B tha you tth th g G LD-
SMITH Yes all ur hof gre volut ns They ha e
hurt our constitut a d will hurt it, till e
me d b th I APPY RE O UTTO I e
er befor disco ered that my fri d Goldsmith
had so m h f th ld prejud in him.
Ge ral P l talk g f G ldsmiths e
pla said II f t un compliment t grace d
e certain grande dame meaning Duchess of
the first rank.

I xpressed d bt h ther G ldsmith in
t nded t, order that I might b ar th truth
from h mself It, pe h ps, was n t quit f ur t
end m bri g hum t a confess n as h

to th purpos of our argum t that w ll as
th th th can play upon the fiddle as

end our t d l here is tth
which th po r f rt is shown so much as n
play n nth fiddl I all oth r th gs ca
d som thing at first Any man w ll f rg a bar
f ron if you gi e him a hamme n t well as
w ll sa a p

can d noung

On M d y April 19 he called on m th
Mrs Williams in Mr Strahan s coach and ca

jetta d perl et b aucoup d ar t b
GOLDSMITH. T t b en dit et l ds
f gment

A perso was m ed wh t as said
could tak down h rt hand th peeches in
parli me tw th perfect va e J n o Sur
is impos bl I rem mbe e A gel wh
came m t writ f him Preface Ded
cau book pon short hand a d h pro-
fessed t wri as fas as man uld peak. I
order t trv hum, I took down book and re d
hile h wrot d l f oured him, for I re d

alt had t auted s i g as Mr d
but had k pt his coach several years soo er
JOHNSO H was n th right Laf is hort.
Th oo er that a man begins t enj yhu alth
th bett

J has off nded t be g thus pressed and
obliged t on his curs ry mod f read g an
red tartly N Sir d you read books
th gh

H th d y eaindef d d d lli g and p t
hu argue t upon what I ha e thought
th most old d basis th t f publi k war be al
lo ed t be cons s nt with m al ty pri at
war must be equally I deed we may bserv
what train d argum re used t rec cil
war w th the Christian rel n. But, in my p
t sex ced gly I ar that d ell ng ha g
bett re sonsf t barbarous l nce is m re
just fiabl than war n whi h th usa ds g forth
w th ut any caus f pers nal quarrel nd ma
sacre h th

t I said Wh xpense Sir d you p t

famil GOLDSMITH A d perhaps, Sir n t
se ce f a wh le Ded cat J
so II haps E BOSWELL. What th n
is the reason for pplyi g part cular perso
d ha wh h may d as well
J nson Wh S ne m has gre cr re d
ness d e ha an ther

I pok of Mr Harris, f Salisbury as be ga
very learned ma d part cular m t
Grecia J nson I m sure f hat H s
frinds gi e humou as such bu I know tw
of t fr ds are bl j dg of Gold-
SMITH H what is m h be t he is w rthy
h mane man J so N y S that is

he is ai ma wh is perpetual y cu
e r y mod hat ca be ce ed So ma y bel
lows ha blow th fire that w nders h is
n f by this time becom a ci d BOSWELL

produce wisdom power and force so as to enable one man to have the government of others but that a man is not in any danger of

[113]

It having been observed that there was little hospitality in London — JOHNSON Nay Sir any man who has a name or who has the power of pleasing will be very generally invited in London The man Sterne I have been told has had engagements for three months GOLDSMITH And a very dull fellow JOHNSON Why no, Sir

The General observed that Martinelli was a Whig JOHNSON I am sorry for it It shows the spirit of the times he is obliged to temporise BOSWELL I rather think Sir that Toryism prevails in this reign JOHNSON I know not why you should think so Sir You see your friend Lord Lyttelton a nobleman —

En land to be sure he

JOHNSON No Sir he would give great offence He would have to tell of almost all the living great what they do not wish told GOLDSMITH It may perhaps be necessary for a native to be more cautious but a foreigner comes more

When he sends a work from the press ought to be on his guard against catching the error and mistaken enthusiasm of the people among whom he happens to be GOLDSMITH

It is laudable in a man to wish to live by his labours but he should write so as he may live by them not so as he may be knocked on the head I would advise him to be at Calais before he publishes his history of the present age A foreigner who attaches himself to a political party in this country is in the worst state that can be imagined he is looked upon as a mere intermeddler A native may do it from interest BOSWELL Or principle GOLDSMITH There are people who tell a hundred political lies every day and are not hurt by it Surely then one may tell truth with safety JOHNSON Why Sir in the first place he who tells a hundred lies has disarmed the force of his lies But besides a man had rather have a hundred lies told of him than one truth which he does not wish should be told GOLDSMITH For my part, I did tell truth and shame the devil JOHNSON Yes Sir but the devil will be angry I wish to shame the devil as much as you do but I should choose to be out of the reach of his claws GOLDSMITH His claws can do you no harm when you have the shield of truth

Martinelli told us that for several years he lived much with Charles Townshend and that he ventured to tell him he was a bad joker JOHNSON Why Sir thus much I can say upon the subject One day he and a few more agreed to go and dine in the country and each of them was to bring a friend in his carriage with him Charles Townshend asked Fitzherbert to go with him but told him You must find somebody to bring you back I can only carry you there Fitzherbert did not much like this arrangement He however consented observing sarcastically It will do very well for then the same jokes will serve you in returning as in going

An eminent public character being mentioned — JOHNSON I remember being present when he shewed himself to be so corrupted or at least something so different from what I think right as to maintain that a member of parliament should go along with his party right or wrong Now Sir this is so remote from native virtue from scholastic virtue that a good man must have undergone a great change before he can reconcile himself to such a doctrine It is maintaining that you may lie to the public for you lie when you call that right which you think wrong or the reverse A friend of ours who is too much an echo of that gentleman observed that a man who does not stick uniformly to a party is only waiting to be bought Why then said I he is only waiting to be what that gentleman is already

We talked of the King's coming to see Goldsmith's new play — I wish he would said Goldsmith adding however with an affected indifference Not that it would do me the least good JOHNSON Well then Sir let us say it would do him good (laughing) No Sir that sectat on will not pass — it is mighty idle In such a state as ours how could not wish to please the Chief Magistrate? GOLDSMITH I did wish to please him. I remember a line in Dryden

And report them near his friend

It ought to be inserted JOHNSON Nay there are fine lines in Dryden on this subject

For Ugly but a King's friend
Adverser blows the wind

fable in it, and the simplicity which it has of composition requires, and observed, that in most fables the animals introduced seemed to talk in character. For instance (said he) the fable of the little fishes, who said birds fly over the river and can sing them, pointed Johnson to

Court as much as it could do, but I told him your judgements were seen and seen in the case in front of the President must be given on the side of the river no matter for my argument, on which side of the river must be taken as when I am to move there is no matter which way the river

then he observed Johnson smiling and laughing. Upon which he smartly proceeded. Why Dr Johnson, this is not so easy as you seem to think for if you were to make little fishes talk, they would talk like tales.

Johnson then remarked for instance at a society of composition, never exercised his talents in a fable except we allow his beautiful tale published in Mrs. Williams's *Miscellany* to be of that species. I have however found among his manuscripts collected on the following sketch of one —

Glow worms lying in the garden saw a can

temperament, it is so much in ruins, what a fall. Sir a game of jokes is composed partly of skill, partly of chance. A man may be beaten ten times by one who has not the tenth part of his wit. Now Goldsmith putting himself against another is like a man laying a hundred to one who cannot spare the hundred. It is not worth a man while a man should play hundred to

are only brighter as they have the thing

On Thursday April 9, I dined with him at General Oglethorpe's, where were Sir Joshua Reynolds, Mr Langton, Dr Goldsmith and Mr Thrale. I was very desirous to go with me absolutely fixed in his resolution to go with me to the H. brides this year and I told him that I

he is miserable.

Johnson's own superlative powers of wit set him above any risk of such uneasiness. Garrick

later out of you, whether you will

Goldsmith however was of very fortune in his own eyes, even when he entered the lists with Johnson himself. Sir Joshua Reynolds said as company with him in need, when Goldsmith said that though he could write good

I regretted that Dr Johnson ever took the trouble to do questions which in eyes of nations. He could not even read pamphlets which I wrote upon, called *The Essence of the Douglas Case* which I have reason to flatter myself had considerable effect in favour of Mr Douglas. How long a time it was then, I am still firm convinced. Let me add that no fact can be more respectably ascertained than by the decision of the most equitable tribunal in the world, the judges. Both Lord Mansfield and Lord Camden ruled in 1769, and from which only five numerous body entered protest.

common there as any other butchery and that when he walks abroad all the dogs fall on him. Johnson said That is not owing to his killing dogs, Sir I remember butcher at Lichfield, who had a dog that was in the house where I lived, always killed. It is the smell of carnage which provokes this, let the animals he has killed be what they may. Goldsmith. Yes there is a general abhorrence of animals to the signs of massacre. If you put tub full of blood into a stable the horses are likely to go mad. Johnson I doubt

I have already been observed (ante 59) that none of his first Essays was Latin Poem in general worm but which be anywhere extant, has not been ascertained. [M.]

terian My dear Sir you surely will not think his comparison of the Roman History with the works of other historians of this age?" JOHNSON.

"We who are before him?" BOSWELL. "Hume, — Robertson, — Lord Lyttelton." JOHNSON (his a. upath to the Scotch beginning to rise) "I have not read Hume but, doubtless, Goldsmith's History is better than the rest, — of Robertson, or the foppery of Dalrymple." BOSWELL. "Will we not admit the superiority of Robertson, in whose History we find such penetration — such painting?" JOHNSON. "Sir you must consider how that penetration and that painting are employed. It is not history that is imagination. He who describes what he never saw draws from fancy. Robertson paints minds as Sir Joshua paints faces in a history piece he imagines and

have put twice as much in as his book. — — — — —
 is like man who has packed gold in wool
 the wool takes up more room than the gold. No,
 Sir I always thought Robertson would be
 crushed by his own weight, — would be buried

Goldsmith plain narrative will please a. — — — — —
 and run. I would say to Robertson what an
 ed to or of — — — — — said to one of his pupils
 Read over your compositions, and where ever
 you meet with passages which you think are par-
 ticularly fine strike out Goldsmith abridge-
 ment is better than that of Lucius Florus or
 Eutropius and I will venture to say that if you
 compare him with V. — — — — — in the same places of
 the Roman History you will find that he excels
 V. — — — — — Sir he has the art of comping and of
 saying every thing he has said in pleasant
 manner He is now writing a rural History
 and will make it as entertaining as Persian
 Tale

JOHNSON "I remember once being with Goldsmith in Westminster abbey. While we surveyed the Poets' Corner I said to him,

Forum et sepulchrum videretur istum

When we got to Temple-bar he stopped me pointed to the heads upon it, and sadly whispered to me,

Forum et sepulchrum videretur istum."

Johnson praised John Bunyan highly "His *Pilgrim's Progress* has great merit, both for invention, imagination, and the conduct of the story and it has had the best evidence of its merit, the general and continued approbation of mankind. Few books, I believe have had a more extensive sale. It is remarkable, that it begins very much like the poem of Dante yet there was no translation of Dante when Bunyan wrote. There is reason to think that he had read Spenser."

A proposition which had been agitated, that monuments to eminent persons should, for the time to come be erected in St. Paul's church as well as in Westminster-abbey was mentioned and it was asked, who should be honoured by having his monument first erected there. Somebody suggested Pope. JOHNSON. "Why Sir as Pope was Roman Cath. lick, I would not have him to be first. I think Milton rather should have the precedence. I think more highly of him now than I did at twenty. There is more greatness in him and in Butler than in any of our poets."

Some of the company expressed a wonder why the author of so excellent a book as *The Wicked Day* if he should conceal himself. JOHNSON. "There may be different reasons assigned for this, any one of which would be very sufficient. He may have been a clergyman, and may have thought that his religious counsels would have less weight when known to come from a man whose profession was Theology. He may have been a man whose practice was in it suited to his principles, so that his character might inure the effect of his book, which he had written in a season of penitence. Or he may have been a man of rigid self-denial, so that he would have no reward for his pious

"Ovid. De Art. Amoris. l. iii. 15 [530]."

JOHNSON on his moral works, in the candour of
 of which he expressed his real and decided
 opinion for it is not easy to suppose, that he
 should so widely differ from the rest of the liter-
 ary world.

that GOLDSMITH Nay Sir it is a fact & ell
authenticated THRALE You had be

It If he is content to take his information from others he may get through his book with little trouble and without much endangering his reputation But if he makes experiments for so comprehensive a book as his there would be no end to them his erroneous assertions would then fall upon himself and he might be blamed for not having made experiments as to every particular

The character of Mallet having been introduced and spoken of slightly by Goldsmith JOHNSON Why Sir Mallet had talents enough to keep his literary reputation alive as long as he himself lived and that let me tell you is a good deal GOLDSMITH But I cannot agree that it was so His literary reputation is dead long before his natural death I consider an author's literary reputation to be alive

as for any thing whatever that you shall write if you put your name to it Dr Goldsmith's new play *She Stoops to Conquer* being mentioned JOHNSON I know of no comedy for many years that has so much exhilarated an audience that has answered so much the great end of comedy—making an audience merry

Goldsmith having said that Garrick's compliment to the Queen which he introduced into the play of *The Chances* which he had altered and revised this year was mean and gross flattery JOHNSON Why Sir I could

let it flatter ever so extravagantly is formulae It has always been formulae to flatter Kings and Queens so much so that even in our church service we have our most religious King used indiscriminately & however is King Nay they even flatter themselves—we have been graciously pleased to grant No modern flattery however is so gross as that of the Augustan age & here the Emperor & as deified *Pesens Divus habebitur Augustus* And as to meanness (rising into a smother) how is it mean in a player—a showman—a fellow who exhibits himself for a shilling to flatter his Queen? The attempt indeed is as dangerous for it had missed what became of Garrick and what became of the Queen? As Sir William Temple says of a great General it is necessary not only

that his designs be formed in a masterly manner but that they should be attended with success Sir it is right at a time when the Royal Family is not generally liked to let it be seen that the people like at least one of them Sir JOSHUA REYNOLDS I do not perceive why the profession of a player should be despised for the great and ultimate end of all the employments of mankind is to produce amusement Garrick produces more amusement than any body BOSWELL You say Dr Johnson that Garrick exhibits himself for a shilling In this respect he

Garrick refuses a play for a part which he does not like a lawyer never refuses JOHNSON Why Sir what does this prove? only that a lawyer is worse Boswell is now like Jack in *The Tale of a Tub* who

vociferous y SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS Mr Boswell thinks that the profession of a lawyer being unquestionably honourable if he can show the profession of a player to be more honourable he proves his argument

On Friday April 30 I dined with him at Mr Beauclerk's where were Lord Charlemont Sir Joshua Reynolds and some more members of the LITERARY CLUB whom he had obligingly invited to meet me as I was this evening to be balloted for as a candidate for admission into that distinguished society Johnson had done me the honour to propose me and Beauclerk was very zealous for me

Goldsmith being mentioned JOHNSON It is amazing how little Goldsmith knows He seldom comes where he is not more ignorant than any one else SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS Yet there is no man whose company is more liked JOHNSON To be sure Sir When people find a man of the most distinguished abilities as a writer their inferiority while he is with them it must be highly gratifying to them What Goldsmith comically says of himself is very true—he always gets the better when he argues alone meaning that he is master of a subject in his study and can write well upon it but when he comes into company grows confused and unable to talk Take him as a poet his *Tellur* is a very fine performance and so his *Desert Island* is created not sometimes too much the echo of his *Tellur* Whether indeed we take him as a poet—as a comic writer—or as a historian he stands in the first class BOSWELL In his

patron should exercise his right with tenderness
the inclination of the people of a parish, he

— The supposing
moral

Against the right of patronage, the only
opposed, by the inferior judicatures, the plea
of conscience. Their conscience tells them, that
they should choose their pastor their

own

refusal

not

relates

to be

of something. It is a
a moral and unquestionable of simple unperplexed
moral conscience is very often a guide that
may be trusted. But before conscience can de-
termine the state of the question is supposed to
be completely known. In questions of law, or of
fact, conscience is very often confounded with
reason. A man's conscience calls him to the
right of another man, they must be known by
rational testimony in his rational inquiry.
Opinion, which he that holds it may call his
conscience may teach some men that religion
would be promoted, and quiet preserved, by
granting the people a universal choice of
their ministers. But this conscience is all in-
formed that violates the rights of one man, for-
get the rest of another. Religion cannot be
promoted by injustice and it was never yet
found that popular election was very quietly
insured.

"The justice would be violated by transfer
in the property the right of patronage is
parental and we know whence that right had
its origin. The right of patronage was not at
first privileged or by power from a superior

parish are regularly received from each other. The
churches which the proprietors of lands had
thus built and thus endowed they justly thought
themselves entitled to provide with ministers
and where the episcopal government prevails
the Bishop has no power to reject a man in-
stituted by the patron, but for some crime that
might exclude him from the priesthood. For the
endowment of the church being the gift of the
landlord, he was necessarily at liberty to give
it according to his choice to any man capable
of performing the holy offices. The people did
not choose him, because the people did not pay
him.

We hear it sometimes urged, that this origi-
nal right is passed out of memory and is obli-
terated and obscured by many translations of
property and changes of government that
scarce any church is now in the hands of the
heirs of the builders and that the present per-
sons have entered subsequently upon the pre-
tended rights by thousand accidental and un-
known causes. Much of this, perhaps, is true.
But how is the right of patronage extinguished?
If the right followed the lands, it is possessed by
the same equity by which the lands are pos-
sessed. It is, in effect, part of the manor and
protected by the same law with every other
privilege. Let us suppose an estate forfeited by
treason, and granted by the Crown to a new
family. With the lands were forfeited all the
rights appendant to those lands by the same
power that grants the lands, the rights also are
granted. The right lost to the patron falls not to
the people, but is either retained by the Crown,
or what the people is the same thing, is by the
Crown given away. Let it change hands ever so
often, it is possessed by him that receives it with
the same right as it was conveyed. It may be
sold, like all our possessions, be forcibly seized
or fraudulently obtained. But no jury will
doe to the people for what they never had,
they have never lost. Caus may usurp the right
of Titus but neither Caus nor Titus injure the
people and no man's conscience however en-
dered or however acted can prompt him to restore
what may be proved to have been never taken
was proposed what Titus could not prove
that popular action of ministers were to be
desired, our desires are not the measure of
equity. I were it desired that power should
be out in the hands of the merciful, and riches
in the power of the generous but the law
must leave both riches and power where it finds
them and must of necessity leave them with the con-
querors and power with the cruel. Convenience

possessions and justly inherited by those that
succeeded them. When Christianity was estab-
lished the usual regular mode of public
worship was presented. Public worship re-
quires public place and the proprietors of
lands they are converted, built churches
for the farmers and their vassals. For the main-
tenance of these churches certain por-
tion of their lands and distinct tithes which
each church or was required extend his care
as by the circumstances, constituted par-
ish. This is a position so generally received in
England, that the extent of manor and of a

labours while in this world but refer it all to a future state

The gentlemen went away to their club and I was left at Beaucherk's till the fate of my election should be announced to me. I sat in a state of anxiety which even the charming conversation of Lady Dr Beaucherk could not entirely dissipate. In a short time I received the agreeable intelligence that I was chosen. I hastened to the place of meeting and was introduced to such a society as can seldom be found. Mr Edmund Burke whom I then saw for the first time and whose splendid talents had long made me ardently wish for his acquaintance. Dr Nugent Mr Garrick Dr Goldsmith Mr (afterwards Sir William) Jones and the company with whom I had dined. Upon my entrance Johnson placed himself behind a chair on which he leaned as on a desk or pulpit and with humorous formality gave me a *Charge* pointing out the conduct expected from me as a good member of this club.

Goldsmith produced some very absurd verses which had been publicly recited to an audience for money. JOHNSON I can match this nonsense. There was a poem called *Eugenio* which came out some years ago and concludes thus

*And w y t f l g s l f s m g e l
B i m f l f p d e o f n t h g f y s l s
S t y E g w h m e n d r
T h s l t y s l e s n d b m e*

Nay Dryden in his poem on the Royal Society has these lines

T h n w p o r g l b s l t v g s h l l g

Dr Johnson's memory here was not perfectly accurate. *Eugenio* does not conclude thus. The real eight moe in's after the last of the equot d by h m and the p s s a g w h h h meant t e c t s as follows

*S y n u s f u t i g p o r a s m g l
S t i f l f p d f f l l y f y l*

w

Mr Reed informs me that the Author of *George and the Witch* at Wrexham in Denbshire soon after its publication viz 17th May 1737 cut his own throat and that it appears by Swift's Works that the poem had been written to

Talking of puns Johnson who had a great contempt for that species of wit designed to allow that there was one good pun in *Memoria*. I think on the word *corps*?

Much pleasant conversation passed which Johnson relished with great good humour. But his conversation alone or what led to it, or was interwoven with it is the business of this work.

On Saturday May 1 we dined by ourselves

lish than the Scotch do their language is nearer to English as a proof of which they succeed very well as players which Scotchmen do not. Then Sir they have not that extreme nationality which we find in the Scotch. I will do you Boswell the justice to say that you are the most *unscottified* of your countrymen. You are almost the only instance of a Scotchman that I have known who did not at every other sentence bring in some other Scotchman.

We drank tea with Mrs Williams. I introduced a question which has been much agitated in the Church of Scotland whether the claim of lay patrons to present ministers to parishes be well founded and supposing it to be well founded whether it ought to be exercised without the concurrence of the people? That Church is composed of a series of judicatures a Presbytery a Synod and finally a General Assembly before all of which this matter may be contended and in some cases the Presbytery having refused to induct or settle as they call it the person presented by the patron it has been found necessary to appeal to the General Assembly. He said I might see the subject well treated in the *Deference of Plurities* and although he thought that a

It is morally thought that I had perhaps mistaken the word and meant it to be *Corps* from its similarity of sound to the *al on* for an accurate

*H p e h e f t b e t m b f i - M g a
S e l s o t d t s L i t t e r A t c l B o u r d a l
P -*

*M a d d B o u d n e q u j j p a s v u d c o r p -
M a v l p 6 4 A m s t d 1 7 3*

husband by act of Parliament. I said, that he had used her very ill, had behaved brutally to her and that she could not continue to live with him without having her delicacy contaminated. All affection for him was thus destroyed, but the essence of conventional union being gone, love remained only in cold form, a mere civil union. As she was in the prime of life, with qualities productive of happiness that these ought not to be lost, and, that gentleman on whose account she was divorced had gained his heart while thus unhappily situated. Seduced, perhaps, by the charms of the lady in question, I was tempted to palliate what I was sensible could not be justified, for when I had finished my business my venerable friend gave me a proper check. "My dear Sir never censure your mind to mingle virtue and vice. The woman is whole, and there is an end on it."

He described the father of one of his friends to Sir he was so exuberant talker at public meetings that the gentlemen of his country were afraid of him. No business could be done for his declamation.

He did not give me full credit when I mentioned that I had turned on a short conversation by giving some Esquimaux who were then in London, particularly with one of them who was priest. He thought I could not make them understand me. No man was more incredulous as to particular facts, which were to me extraordinary, and therefore no man was more scrupulously inquisitive, in order to discover the truth.

I dined with him this day at the house of my friends, Messieurs Edward and Charles Dilly, bookellers in the Poultry: there were present their elder brother Mr. Dilly of Bedfordshire, Dr. Goldsmith, Mr. Larion, Mr. Claxton, Friend Dr. Mayo dissenting minister the Reverend Mr. Topady and my friend the Reverend Mr. Temple.

Hankinworth's continuation of the voyages to the South Sea being men owned by Johnson. Sir did not talk of it as subject of commerce will be gained if it is too late is increase human knowledge. I believe there will be much of it. He knew that can do only what he says. He told him and then he found very little on one or two animals, I think Boswell.

But many insects, as Johnson. Why Sir as to insects, the collectors of British insects have thousands species. They might have said more and discovered enough in that way. Tale of birds, I mentioned Mr. Daines Barrington's ingenious Essay gains the record

notion of their migration. JOHNSON I think we have as good evidence for the migration of woodcocks as can be desired. We find they disappear at a certain time of the year and appear again some of them,

own to

One

I been

instances of some of them found in summer in Essex. JOHNSON Sir that strengthens our argument. Ex. 1. *propter* *argumentum*. Some being found shews, that, if all remained many would be found. A few sick or lame ones may be found." GOLDSMITH. "There is partial migration of the swallow: the stronger ones migrate, the others do not."

BOSWELL I am well assured that the people of Otaheite will have the bread tree the fruit

sowing, harrowing, reaping, threshing, grinding, baking." JOHNSON. Why Sir all ignorant savages will laugh when they are told of the advantages of a civilized life. Were you to tell men who live without houses, how we pile brick upon

He repeated an argument, which is to be found in his *Flora* or *against* the notion that the brute creation is endowed with the faculty of

JOHNSON Sir that is because at first she has full time and makes her nest and liberate. In the case you mention she is pressed to lay and must therefore make her nest quickly and consequently it will be light." GOLDSMITH. "The education of birds is what is last known in natural history though one of the most curious things in it."

I introduced the subject of elevation. JOHNSON. Every society has in it preserve public peace and order and therefore has a good right to prohibit the propagation of opinions which have a dangerous tendency. To say the slave trade has this right, is using an inadequate word: it is the story for which the magistracy

may be a rule in little things where no other rule has been established But as the great end of government is to give every man his own no inconvenience is greater than that of making right uncertain Nor is any man more an enemy to publick peace than he who fills a cake heads with imaginary claims and breaks the series of civil subordination by inciting the lower classes of mankind to encroach upon the higher

Having thus shown that the right of patronage being originally purchased may be legally transferred and that it is now in the hands of lawful possessors at least as certainly as any other right—we have left to the advocates of the people no other plea than that of convenience Let us therefore now consider what the people would really gain by a general abolition of the right of patronage What is most to be desired by such a change is that the country should be supplied with better ministers But why should we suppose that the parish will make a wiser choice than the patron? If we suppose mankind actuated by interest the patron is more likely to choose with caution because he will suffer more by choosing wrong By the deficiencies of his minister or by his vices he is equally offended with the rest of the congregation but he will have this reason more to lament them that they will be imputed to his absurdity or corruption The qualifications of a minister are well known to be learning and piety Of his learning the patron is probably the only judge in the parish and of his piety not less a judge than others and is more likely to enquire minutely and diligently before he gives a presentation than one of the parochial rabble who can give nothing but a vote It may be urged that

ate with greater efficacy That ignorance and perverseness should always obtain what they like as never considered as the end of government of which it is the great and standing benefit that the wise see for the simple and the regular act for the capricious But that this argument supposes the people capable of judging

dom but unanimity in those who upon no other occasions are unanimous or use If by some strange concurrence all the voices of a parish should unite in the choice of any single man though I could not charge the patron with injustice for presenting a minister I should

censure him as unkind and injudicious But it is evident that as in all other popular elections there will be contrariety of judgement and acrimony of passion a parish upon every vacancy would break into factions and the contest for the choice of a minister would set neighbours at variance and bring discord into families The minister would be taught all the arts of a candidate would flatter some and bribe others and the electors as in all other cases would call for holidays and ale and break the heads of each other during the jollity of the canvass The time must however come at last when one of the factions must prevail and one of the ministers get possession of the church On what terms does he enter upon his ministry but those of enmity with half his parish? By what prudence or what diligence can he hope to conciliate the affections of that party by whose defeat he has obtained his living? Every man who voted against him will enter the church with hanging head and downcast eyes afraid to encounter that neighbour by whose vote and influence he has been overpowered He will hate his neighbour for

but with hatred Of a minister presented by the patron the parish has seldom any thing to say to say than that they do not know him Of a minister chosen by a popular contest all those who do not favour him have nursed up in their bosoms principles of hatred and reasons of rejection Anger is excited principally by pride The pride of a common man is very little exasperated by the supposed usurpation of an acknowledged superior He bears only his little share of a general evil and suffers in common with the whole parish but when the contest is between equals the defeat has many aggravations and he that is defeated by his next neighbour is seldom satisfied without some revenge and it is hard to say what bitterness of malignity could prevail in a parish where these elections should happen to be frequent and the enmity of opposition should be rekindled before it had cooled

Though I present to my readers Dr Johnson's

opinion

argue for a lady who had been divorced from her

instead by act of Parliament. I said, that he had used her very ill, had behaved brutally to her and that she could no longer continue to live with him without her honour and decency contaminated. That all affection for him was thus destroyed. That the essence of conjugal union being gone there remained only cold form, mere civil duty on which was in the prime of life with qualities to produce happiness that these ought not to be lost and that the gentleman on whose account she was divorced had gained his heart while thus unhappily situated. Seated, perhaps, by the charms of the lady in question, I was emptied of pallia what I was sensible could not be justified for when I had finished my harangue, my venerable friend gave me a proper check. My dear Sir never crosses your mind in mine virtue and vice. The woman where, and there is an end on it.

He described the father of one of his friends to Sir he was so exuberant talker at public meetings that the gentlemen of his country were afraid of him. No business could be done for his declamation.

He did not give me full credit when I mentioned that I had carried on a short conversation by signs with some Esquimaux who were then in London, particularly with one of them who was priest. He thought I could not make him understand me. No man was more incredulous as to particular facts, which were to all extraordinary and therefore no man was more scrupulously accurate, in order to discover the truth.

I dined with him this day the hour of my friends, Messieurs Edward and Charles Dilly booksellers in the Poultry were present their elder brother Mr Dilly of Bedfordshire, Dr Guden, Mr Langton, Mr Claxton, Reverend Dr Mayo dissenting minister to Reverend Mr Topady and my friend the Reverend Mr Temp.

His noteworthy compilation of the ovals to the South Sea being mentioned JOHNSON. Sir if you take of it as subject of commerce it will be painful if as book that is sacred human knowledge. I believe there will not be much of that. Hawkerworth can tell only what the voyagers have told him, and they have found very little, only one new animal, I think. BOSWELL.

But many insects, JOHNSON. Why Sir as to insects, Ray reckons of British insects twenty thousand species. They may hit his standard at home and discovered enough in the war.

Talk of birds, I mentioned Mr Daines Barrington's ingenious Essay against the received

notion of their migration. JOHNSON. I think we have as good evidence for the migration of woodcocks as can be desired. We find they disappear at certain time of the year and a year gain at certain time of the year and some of them, when weary in their flight, have been known to alight on the masts of ships far out at sea. One of the company observed, that there had been instances of some of them found in summer in Essex. JOHNSON. "Sir that strengthens our argument. Excuse me, Sir. Some birds found shews, that, if all remained man would be found. A few sick or lame ones may be found." BOSWELL. "There is partial migration of the swallow the stronger ones migrate and others do not."

BOSWELL. I am well assured that the people of Otterley who have the bread tree the fruit of which serves them for bread, laboured heartily when they were tormented of the tedious process necessary with us to have bread—plough, sowing, harrow, reap, threshing, grind, &c. &c. JOHNSON. Why Sir all ignorant savages will laugh when the are told of the adventures of civilized life. Were you to tell men who live without houses, how we pile brick upon brick, and rafters upon rafters and that a tier house is raised to a certain height, a man tumbles off a scaffold, and breaks his neck he would laugh heartily at our folly in building but it does not follow that men are better without houses. No, Sir (holding up a slice of a good loaf) this is better than the bread tree."

He repeated an argument, which is to be found in his *Race* against the notion that the brute creation is endowed with the faculty of

she will make shelter nest and lay again." JOHNSON. Sir that is because at first she has full time and makes her nest liberally. In the case you mention it is pressed lay and must therefore make her nest quickly and consequently it will be shill. BOSWELL. "The modification of birds is what is best known in natural history though one of the most curious things in it."

I introduced the subject of toleration. JOHNSON. Every society has a right to preserve public peace and order and therefore has a good right to prohibit the propagation of opinions which have dangerous tendency. To say the minister has this right, is using an inadequate word. It is the story for which the ministers

may be a rule in little things where no other rule has been established. But as the great end of government is to give every man his own no inconvenience is greater than that of m l r

It is shown that the right of patronage being originally purchased may be legally transferred and that it is now in the hands of layful possessors at least as certainly as any other right — we have left to the advocates of the people no other plea than that of convenience. Let us therefore now consider what the people would really gain by a general abolition of the right of patronage. What is most to be desired by such a change is that the country should be supplied with better ministers. But why should we suppose that the parish will make a wiser choice than the patron? If we suppose mankind actuated by interest the patron is more likely to choose with caution because he will suffer more by choosing wrong. By the deficiencies of his minister or by his vices he is equally offended with the rest of the congregation but he will have this reason more to lament them that they will be imputed to his absurdity or corruption. The qualifications of a minister are well known to be learning and piety. Of his learning the patron is probably the only judge in the parish and of his piety not less a judge than others and is more likely to enquire minutely and diligently before he gives a presentation than one of the parochial rabble who can give nothing but a vote. It may be urged that though the parish might not choose better ministers they could at least choose ministers whom they like better and who would therefore officiate with greater efficacy. That ignorance and perverseness should always obtain what they like is as never considered as the end of government of which it is the great and standing benefit that the wise see for the simple and the regular act for the capricious. But that the argument supposes the people capable of judging and resolute to act according to their best judgments though this be sufficiently absurd it is not all its absurdity. It supposes not only wisdom but unanimity in those who upon no other occasions are unanimous or wise. If by some strange concurrence all the voices of a parish should unite in the choice of any single man though I could not charge the patron with injustice for presenting a minister I should

censure him as unkind and injudicious. But it is evident that as in all other popular elections there will be contrariety of judgement and army of passion a parish upon every vacancy would break into factions and the contest for the choice of a minister would set neighbours at variance and bring discord into families. The minister would be taught all the arts of a candidate would flatter some and bribe others and date the electors as in all other cases would call for holidays and ale and break the heads of each other during the jollity of the canvas. The time must however come at last when one of the factions must prevail and one of the ministers get possession of the church. On what terms does he enter upon his ministry but those of enmity with half his parish? By what prudence or what diligence can he hope to conciliate the affections of that party by whose defeat he has obtained his living? Every man who voted against him will enter the church with hanging head and downcast eyes afraid to encounter that neighbour by whose vote and influence he has been overpowered. He will hate his neighbour for opposing him and his minister for having prospered by the opposition and as he will never see him but with pain he will never see him but with hatred. Of a minister presented by the patron the parish has seldom any thing worse to say than that they do not know him. Of a minister chosen by a popular contest all those who do not favour him have nursed up in their bosoms principles of hatred and reasons of rejection. Anger is cited principally by pride. The pride of a common man is very little exasperated by the supposed usurpation of an acknowledged superior. He bears only his little share of a general evil and suffers in common with the whole parish but when the contest is between equals the defeat has many aggravations and he that is defeated by his next neighbour is seldom satisfied without some revenge and it is hard to say what bitterness of malignity would prevail in a parish where these elections would happen to be frequent and the enmity of opposition should be rekindled before it had cooled.

Though I present myself to you I do not entirely subscribe to his opinion.

On Friday May 7 I breakfasted with him at Mr Thales in the Borough. While we were alone I endeavoured as well as I could to apologise for a lady who had been divorced from her

t you? Or suppose you should teach your children the notion of the Adamites and they should run naked through the streets, would not the magistrates have a right to flog them into their doublets? Mr. O. I think the magistrates have a right to tell them this custom is not to be followed. So Sir though he sees an enemy to the rate charged upon him, he must be satisfied till it is fired off? MAYO. He must be satisfied till it is fired off?

as no
evil
thus
agis

tolerable. This is no good definition of toleration upon any principle but it shows that he thought some things were tolerable. TOP-LADY. Sir you have twisted this difficult subject with great dexterity.

During this argument at Gildsmith sat in rest less agitation from a wish to get in and shine. Find himself excluded he had taken his hat and went away but remained for some time with his hands like a gamester when at the close of a long night, he gets so a little while to see if he can have a favourable opening to show his success. O. C. when he was beginning to speak, he found himself empowered by the loud voice of the

he was beginning again a while ago
I from Toplady Upon which he seized this opportunity to speak

put forth my hand I shall be satisfied. This is the great danger I think of preaching and if a man thinks erroneously he may keep his thoughts to himself and a dangerous body will trouble him if he preaches erroneous doctrine society may be perilled if he is a consequence of it, then I will take place and he is hanged. MAYO. But Sir ought not Christians to have liberty of conscience? JOHNSON. I have already told you Sir you are coming back to where you were. BOSWELL. Dr. Mayo is always taking return post-chaise and going the other way over again. He has the half price of his sermon. Mr. May likes the champagne of his sermon. I am told that he has given the words Sir to his minister.

He said but my member of that club must

Dr. Mayo calm temper and dry perspicacity

was not interrupting the gentleman who was going to him as a sign of my attention Sir you are impertinent. Goldsmith made no reply but continued the company of some time. A gentleman present ventured to ask Dr. Johnson

why he preached against the doctrine of the immortality of the soul. Johnson was highly offended and said I wonder Sir how a gentleman can say that to me. I told you this subject in mixed company. He told me afterwards that the impertinence was, that he had paid me for the sermon I might have talked on the subject in church times as might have provoked him or he might have been disappointed to appear in the yes arrow meadow. The gentleman, with submission, said he had only heard that the question from a distance. He heard Dr. Johnson's name upon the subject. Why then I think that he must give me the preference. I am contrary to the doctrine of the establishment of the church and the establishment of the church is the less than the utility of the church and the utility is less than the utility of the church. It may be considered that the utility of the church

agent He may be morally or theologically wrong in restraining the propagation of opinions which he thinks dangerous but he is politically right

MAYO I am of opinion Sir that every man is entitled to liberty of conscience in religion and that the magistrate cannot restrain that right

JOHNSON Sir I agree with you Every man has a right to liberty of conscience and with that the magistrate cannot interfere People cannot found liberty of thinking with liberty of talking nay with liberty of preaching Every man has a physical right to think as he pleases for it cannot be discovered how he thinks He has not a moral right for he ought to inform himself and think justly But Sir no member of a society has a right to teach any doctrine contrary to what the society holds to be true The magistrate I say may be wrong in what he thinks but while he thinks himself right he may and ought to enforce what he thinks MAYO Th

JOHNSON Sir the only method by which religious truth can be established is by martyrdom The magistrate has a right to enforce what he thinks

JOHNSON Sir the only method by which religious truth can be established is by martyrdom The magistrate has a right to enforce what he thinks

JOHNSON Sir the only method by which religious truth can be established is by martyrdom The magistrate has a right to enforce what he thinks

at we have perfect and imperfect obligations Perfect obligations which are generally not to do something are clear and positive as thou shalt not kill But charity for instance is not definable by limits It is a duty to give to the poor but no man can say how much another should give to the poor or when a man has given too little to save his soul In the same manner it is a duty to instruct the ignorant and of consequence to

danger of martyrdom as no man is obliged to strip himself to the shirt in order to give charity I have said that a man must be persuaded that he has a particular delegation from heaven GOLDSMITH How is this to be known? Our first reformers who were burnt for not believing bread and wine to be CHRIST — JOHNSON (interrupting him) Sir they were not burnt for not believing bread and wine to be CHRIST but for insulting those who did believe it And Sir when the first reformers began they did not intend to be martyred as many of them ran away as could BOSWELL But Sir there was your countryman Elwal who you told me challenged King George with his black guards and his red guards JOHNSON

My countryman Elwal Sir should have been put in the stocks a proper pulpit for him and he had have had a numerous audience A man who preaches in the stocks will always have hearers enough BOSWELL But Elwal thou hast him self in the right JOHNSON We are not providing for mad people there are places for them in the neighbourhood (meaning Moorfields) MAYO But Sir is it not very hard that I should not be allowed to teach my children what I really believe to be the truth? JOHNSON Wh Sir you might contrive to teach your children *extra scandalum* but Sir the magistrate if he knows it has a right to restrain you Suppose you teach your children to be thieves? MAYO This is making a joke of the subject JOHNSON Nay Sir take it thus — that you teach them the community of goods for which there are as many plausible arguments as for most erroneous doctrines You teach them that all things at first were in common and that no man had a right to any thing but as I have laid his hands upon it and that this will be or ought to be the rule amongst mankind Here Sir you sap a great principle in society — property And don't you think the magistrate would have a right to pre

1773]

Johnson. I recollect his telling me once on my arrival in London. Our great friend has made an improvement on his appeal to a friend. Mr Sheridan H. calls him now *Sherry derry*.

TO THE REVEREND Mr. B. G.
T. B. OMLEY

re thanks for your

servant,

SAM JOHNSON

May 8, 1773

On Sunday May 8, I dined with Johnson at Mr Langton with Dr Beattie and some other company. He described on the subject of Literary Property. There seems (said he) to be in a thousand strong right of property than that of occupancy, a metaphysical right, right as it were of creation, which should from its nature be perpetual but the consequence of nations is against it, and indeed reason and the necessities of learning are against it for were it to be perpetual no book, however useful could be universally diffused amongst mankind, should the proprietor take time to restrain its circulation.

the author sent tied to an adequate reward. This should have been by exclusive right to his work for a considerable number of years.

He attacked Lord Monboddo's strange speculation on the primitive state of human nature observing that it is all conjecture about a thing useless, even were it known to be true. Knowledge falls in with good Conjecture as things useful is good but conjecture is what I would be useless to know such as the men went upon all four every day.

On Monday May 9, as I was to set out on my return to Scotland I met him as I was desirous to see as much of Dr Johnson as I could. But I first called on Goldsmith to take leave of him. Though jealousy and envy which though possessed of many most amiable qualities, he frankly avowed, broke out of him this time.

that a man has such a superabundant odious quality that he cannot keep it within his own breast, but it boils over. In my presence Goldsmith had not more of it than other people but only talked of it freely.

He now seemed very angry that Johnson was going to be a traveller and he would be a dead weight for me to carry and that I should never be able to lug him all through the Highlands and High Brides. I would have patiently allowed me to enlarge upon Johnson's wonderful abilities.

in his country

I dined with Dr Johnson and General Pulteney. He was obliged by indisposition to leave the company early but proposed to me how to meet him in the evening. I met Mr (now Sir Robert) Chambers at the Temple where he could by law though he could not be very ill Chambers, as is common in such occasions, prescribed various remedies to him. JOHNSON (fretted by pain,) I therefore did not tease me. Stay

The Reverend Thomas Bagshaw M.A., who died November 787 in the seventy seventh

ALL THIS

BY A

AND

ject was circumstance in his character exceedingly remarkable, which is considered that he himself had pretensions to blood. I have heard him once say that he ought to be called out for subordination and the honors of birth.

whether it would not be politick to tolerate in such a case JOHNSON Sir we have been talking of right this is another question I think it is not politick to tolerate in such a case

Though he did not think it fit that so awful a subject should be introduced in a mixed company and therefore at this time waved the theological question yet his own orthodox belief in the sacred mystery of the TRINITY is evinced beyond doubt by the following passage in his private devotions

O LORD hear my prayer [prayers] for Jesus CHRIST's sake to whom with thee and the HOLY GHOST *three persons and one God* be all honour and glory wd he d

Bo
land
forth

are in a most unnatural state for we see there the minority prevailing over the majority There is no instance even in the ten persecutions of such severity as that which the protestants of Ireland have exercised against the Catholics Did we tell them we have conquered them it would be above board to punish them by confiscation and other penalties as rebels was monstrous in justice King William was not their lawful sovereign he had not been acknowledged by the Parliament of Ireland when they appeared in arms against him

I here suggested something favourable of the Roman Catholics TOPLADY Does not their invocation of saints suppose omnipresence in the saints? JOHNSON No Sir it supposes only pluri presence and when spirits are divested of matter it seems probable that they should see with more extent than when in an embodied state There is therefore no approach to an invasion of any of the divine attributes in the invocation of saints But I think it is ill worship and presumption I see no command for it and therefore think it is safer not to practise it.

He and Mr Langton and I went together to THE CLUB where we found Mr Burke Mr Garrick and some other members and amongst them our friend Goldsmith who sat silently brooding over Johnson's reprimand to him after dinner Johnson perceived this and said aside to some of us I'll make Goldsmith forgive me and then called to him in a loud voice Dr Goldsmith—something passed today here you and I dined I ask your pardon Goldsmith answered placidly It must be much from you Sir that I take ill And so at once the differ

Prayers and Meditations p 40.

ence was over and they were on as easy terms as ever and Goldsmith rattled away as usual.

In a

gr
ca
—

cellency in conversation for which he found himself unfit and that he said to a lady who complained of his having talked little in company Madam I have but ninepence in ready money but I can draw for a thousand pounds. I observed that Goldsmith had a great deal of gold in his cabinet but not content with that was always taking out his purse JOHNSON Yes Sir and that so often an empty purse!

Goldsmith's incessant desire of being conspicuous in company was the occasion of his sometimes appearing to such disadvantage as one should hardly have supposed possible in a man of his genius When his literary reputation had risen deservedly high and his society was much courted he became very jealous of the extraordinary attention which was every where paid to Johnson One evening in a circle of visits he found fault with me for talking of Johnson as entitled to the honour of unquestionable superiority Sir (said he) you are for making a monarchy of what should be a republic

He was still more mortified when talking in a company with fluent vivacity and as he flattered himself to the admiration of all who were present a German who sat next him and perceived Johnson rolling himself as if about to speak suddenly stopped him saying Stay stay — Doctor Shonson is going to say something This was no doubt very provoking especially to one so irritable as Goldsmith who frequently mentioned it with strong expressions of indignation

It may also be observed that Goldsmith was sometimes content to be treated with an easy familiarity but upon occasions would be consequential and important. An instance of this occurred in a small particular Johnson had a way of contracting the names of his friends as Beauclerk Beau Boswell Bozzy Langton Lanky Murphy Mur Sheridan Sherry I remember one day when Tom Davies was telling that Dr Johnson said We call in labour for a name to *G*ladys play Goldsmith seemed displeased that such a liberty should be taken with his name and said I have often desired him not to call me *Goldy* Tom was remarkably attentive to the most minute circumstance about

1773]

must conform little to mine. The time which
you shall fix, must be the common point to
which we will come as near as we can. E. cept

will be well pronounced
upon him at the Marischal College without

of
my

legacy

I hope your dear lady and her dear baby are
both well. I shall see them too when I come
and I have thought of your choice as to
expect that when I have seen Mrs Boswell I
shall be less willing to go away I am, dear Sir
your affectionate humble servant,

SAM JOHNSON

Johnson's Court, Fleet-street

July 5, 1773

Write to me as soon as you can. Chambers is
now at Oxford.

I gave to them from him that the
Court of Sessions the twelfth of August,
hoping to find him before then and express
my perhaps too extra want to him, my de-
claration of him, and my expectation of his
return from our intended tour

To JAMES BOSWELL, Esq

you

My compliments to your lady,

TO THE SAME

Mr Johnson sends his compliments to Mr
Boswell, being just arrived at Boyd's.—Since
day night.

His stay in Scotland was from the 18th of
August which day he arrived at 11th 2nd of
November which he set out on his return. Lo-
dona and I believe nearly four days were not
passed by my more vigorous exertion
He came by the way of Berwick upon Tweed
to Edinburgh where he remained a few days

through Argyleshire by Inverary and from
thence by Lochmaddy to Duart to Glas-
gow then by Loudoun to Dunblane in
the seat of my family and then by Hamilton

I

by the great, the learned and the elegant which
even here it was not less delighted in the
hospitality which he experienced in his life
His anxious duties, and the force and vi-
vacity of his mind as exercised in this per-

August 3 1773

TO THE SAME

DEAR SIR Not being to Mr Thrale who
our letter came I had written the closed
paper and sealed it bringing it hither for
Frank, I found yours. If any thing could repress
my ardour it would be such a letter as yours. The
disposition for disunion is a pleasing doubt that
forms expectations like yours, must be disap-
pointed. Think only when you see me that you
see me who loves you and is proud and glad
that you love him. I am, Sir your most affec-

our truly affectionate and remarkable po-
tion of his life which may be there seen and
— That he was not a small one by the way

August 3 1773

SAM JOHNSON

for I can hardly tell who was my grandfather. He maintained the dignity and propriety of male succession in opposition to the opinion of one of our friends who had that day employed Mr Chambers to draw his will devising his estate to his three sisters in preference to a remote male heir. Johnson called them three *doublers* and said with as high a spirit as the boldest Baron in the most perfect days of the feudal system. And

As for an estate newly acquired by trade you may give it if you will to the dog *Towser* and let him keep his *own* name.

I have known him at times exceedingly diverted at what seemed to others a very small sport. He now laughed immoderately without any reason that we could perceive at our friend's making his will called him the *testator* and added I dare say he thinks *h h h*.

Johnson on the road and after a suitable preface upon mortality and the uncertainty of the first

made with the assistance of one of the ablest lawyers in the kingdom and he

had more conscience than to make him say being of sound understanding *ha ha ha* I hope he has left me a legacy. I'd have his will turned into verse like a ballad.

In this playful manner did he run on exulting in his own pleasantry which certainly was not such as might be expected from the author of *The Rambler* but which is here preserved that my readers may be acquainted even with the slightest occasional characteristics of so eminent a man.

Mr Chambers did not by any means relish this jocularly upon a matter of which *passion* *nausea* and seemed impatient till he got rid of us. Johnson could not stop his merriment but continued it all the way till he got without the Temple gate. He then burst into such a fit of laughter that he appeared to be almost in a convulsion and in order to support himself laid hold of one of the posts at the side of the foot pavement and

This most ludicrous exhibition of the awful melancholy and venerable Johnson happened well to counteract the feelings of sadness which I used to experience when parting with him for a considerable time. I accompanied him to his door where he gave me his blessing.

He records of himself this year between Easter and Whitsuntide having always considered that time as propitious to study. I attempted to learn the Low Dutch language. It is to be observed that he here admits an opinion of the human mind being influenced by seasons which he ridicules in his writings. His progress, he says, was interrupted by a fever which by the imprudent use of a small print left an inflammation in his useful eye. We cannot but admire his spirit when we know that amidst a complication of bodily and mental distress he was still animated with the desire of intellectual improvement. Various notes of his studies appear on different days in his manuscript diary of this year such as

Inch aut lectionem Pentateuchi—Fis ita lectorem
Cnf Gab Burdonum—Legi primum actum Trid
um—Ler D
—2 of
trict m

Let this serve as a specimen of what accessions of literature he was perpetually infusing into his mind while he charged himself with idleness.

This year died Mrs Salusbury (mother of Mrs Thrale) a lady whom he appears to have esteemed much and whose memory he honoured with an Epitaph.

In a letter from Edinburgh dated the 29th of May I pressed him to persevere in his resolution to make this year the projected visit to the Hebrides of which he and I had talked for many years and which I was confident would afford us much entertainment.

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR When your letter came to me I was so darkened by an inflammation in my eye that I could not for some time read it. I can now write without trouble and can read large prints. My eye is gradually growing stronger and I hope will be able to take some delight in the survey of a Caledonian loch.

Chambers is going a Judge with a thousand a year to Bengal. He and I shall come down together as far as Newcastle and thence I shall easily get to Edinburgh. Let me know the exact time when your Courts intermit. I must conform a little to Chambers's occasion and lie

must conform but to me The sum I cl
you shall fix, must be th e sum m po t t
wh ch we will come as n ar as we can E. cept
— —

will be well prov cu
pon him t the Marischal College w thout
p y or modesty

— I ft the town w tho t taken lea of
m d is go in d p d g on t —
l t thus cry childish. Where as now my
legacy

I h pe our d ar lady and h r dear baby are
I am

TO THE SAME

N ewcastle A g 11 1771

DE R Sir I came h ther last n ght, and hope
but do n t absol t ly promise t be n Edin
burgh o S turday Be t t e w ll not come so
soon. I am, Sir your most humbl s rvant

SAM JOHNSON

My compliments to your lady

TO THE SAME

Mr J hns o d s h compl me ts to M
Bosw ll be ng just arriv d t Boyd k.—S tur
day n ht.

His stay n Sc tla d as from the 18th f
d f

passed by y man n a more g rous exc t t
I am t non Tweed

J hns o court Fleet-street

July 5 773

Writ t m as soo as yo can Chambers is
ow t Oxford

I am writ t him, inform g him that th
Court of Sessu rose th tw lfth f A gnt,
hoping t se him bef re tha tm and express
ing perhaps too xtra want t rms, my d
muration f h m, and my xpectat of pl
ure from our t ded t ur

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR I hall set out from Lo d Fri
day th sixth f this m th a d p pose t t
l t m ch by th way Whs h d y I hall be t
Edinburgh, I cann t xa dy t ll I ppose I
must dr to an inn and send a portet t find
you.

I am afraid Beatt will t be t hus College
soo ou h f us, d I hall be sorry t miss
h m but th re ta ring f th co curre ce
fall co n es. W will d as w ll as
an l m S your mos humbl erv t,

SAM J HNSO

4 Aug 3 3

TO THE SAME

DE R S N t be g t Mr Thr l wh
our l cam I had writ th losed
p pe d scaled t br o t bath for
ira k, I sou d yours If y th g could repress
m and ur would be such l t as yours T
d ppo fri nd is u pl a an d h th
f rna xpe ta ns lik yours, must be disap
po ed. Th k nly wh n you see re that you
see ma h l es yo and is proud and glad
that y lov him. I m, Sir your most affec
iona

SAM JOHNSON

4 Aug 3 773

ba kt Ed burgh wh re h ga pe t som
time H thus sa th four U vers ites of Scot

by th gre t the l arned, d the l gant, wh
h we t or was he less d l ighted th th
hospal ty wh ch h experi ced; h mbl er l f
His an us d e tures d th force and
ty f h m d as xercised dur g ths per

ur t by ery tens circulat I beg! e
t rel as t sep t and remarkabl po
t of his l f which may be th ce nd

tail and which exhibits as striking a view of his powers in conversation as his works do of his excellence in writing Nor can I deny to myself the very flattering gratification of inserting here the character which my friend Mr Courtenay has been pleased to give of that work

H

[11/3]
Enquire if you can the order of the Clans
Macdonald is first Maclean second further I
cannot go Quicken Dr Webster I am Sir
yours affectionately

SAM JOHNSON

Nov 7 1773

MR BOSWELL TO DR JOHNSON

Edinburgh Dec 17/3

You shall ha

procu
man o
no seti
the M
of the army at Culloden the Stuarts were I
sh II h

promiss of your being in earnest with your
book of northern travels
Your box shall be sent next week by sea You
will find in it some pieces of the broom bush,
which you saw growing on the old castle of Tu
chinnelock The wood has a curious appearance
when sawn across You may either have a little
writing standish made of it or get it formed in
to boards for a treatise on witchcraft by way of
a suitable binding

MR BOSWELL TO DR JOHNSON

Edinburgh Dec 18 1773

You promised me an inscription for a
print to be taken from an historical picture of

will appear from his subsequent letters that he
was not less solicitous for intelligence on this
subject after his return to London

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR I came home last night without
any incommody danger or weariness and am
ready to begin a new journey I shall go to Ox
ford on Monday I know Mrs Boswell wished
me well to go her wishes have not been disap
pointed Mrs Williams has received Sir As's
letter

Make my compliments to all those to whom
my compliments may be welcome

Let the box be sent as soon as it can and let
me know when to expect it

In this

Be so good as to read the passage in Robert
son and see if you cannot give me a better in
scription I must have it both in Latin and En
lish so if you should not give me another Latin
one you will at least choose the best of these
two and send a translation of it

His humane forgiving disposed it on as put to
a pretty strong test on his return to London by
a libel which Mr Thomas Davies had taken
with him in his absence which was to publish
two volumes entitled *Wells and Fells*
Preliminary which he advertised in the newspapers,
By the Author of the Rambler In this col
lection several of Dr Johnson's acknowledged
writings several of his anonymous performances
and some which he had written for others were

Sir Alexander Gordon one of the Professors of
Aberdeen

This was a box containing number of us
things which had been put up in Scotland pa
ticulately some in spoons

Th Rev D

1, 4]

inserted but there were also some in which he had no concern what it was the first very angry as he had good reason to be it upon consideration of his poor financial narrow circumstances, and that he had not a little profit in new and meant no harm, he soon relented and continued his kindness to him as from before.

I, course, this self-examination with respect this ear li seemst ha e bee m ch directed for he says, January 1. 4 This year has passed w th so little improvement, that I doubt whether I ha e n t rather impaired than increased my learnin and twe ha e seen how b r we know how h t lkd during that period.

He was now seriously engaged in writing an account of our travels through the brides, consequence of which I had the pleasure of more frequent correspondence with him.

T JAMES BOYDALL, Esq

borou h. Nothin of th Erse language I have
heard than of m box.

You must make haste and get me all you can, and do it quickly or I will and shall die.

Make my compliments to Mrs. Bowell and
tell her that I do not love her the less for wishing
me well, I grieve her trouble enough and shall

Make in compliments to all the Doctors of
Edinburgh and to all my friends, from the end
of Scotland the the

What me and send me what ill nee
ye can and if any thing is too bulky f th
post, let me ha by the carrier I d no lik
trusting unds and wa res. I am, d ar Sir your
most &

SAMI I IL-50

$$J^{-1} \quad \eta \quad \delta$$

TO THE SAME.

D Sir I da or m af I had written
last disc ed lter I rece d my box
h h as er w l o n e B al l m n
we v hasten Dr W s er and u w
pick p wa you can that may be useful.

pick p was you can that may be useful.
Mr Oglethorpe as with me this morning
you know his errand. It was no unwork me
From and Medway p. a.
The new Burgh of Prestwick in Ayrshire

Tell Mrs. Boswell that my good intentions
to see her & you I should be glad to do

all of a cold a u R
Thral s, that I might be tak n care of I am
m ch better now earl fra. m but I m

lants case that is, the plea against it is
- - - - -

friends I have very great kindness for them. Let
me know likewise how fees come in and what new
are to see you. I am, Sir yours affect natl

SAN JOSE

Load n. F 5 7 1 4

He at this time wrote the following letters to Mr Stearns, his able associate in editing Shakespeare.

TO GEORGE STEELE, ESQ
IN HAMPSHIRE

Str, If I am asked wh I have seen M
Sister's, you know what answer I must gi
if I am asked wh n I shall see him, I wish you
would tell me what t say

Fb 7 : 74

TO THE SAME

See We are thinking to gment our cl b
and I am desirous of managing you, if you
care to stand th ball t, and ca it nd on Fri
da nights I last ce in fi eeks less than
this is oo littl and rather more will be
pected Be pl ased t I me kno before Friday
I m, < our most, &c.

SAM. 10 EN50

F5 74

TO THE SAME

S Last night you became member of the club if you call me Frida I will introduce you. A gentleman proposed after you was rejected.

I thank you for your letter but wish to see the
so fine I will take care of him. I am, Sir your
humble servant,

Ver 4.5 -74

SAM JOHNSON

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR Dr Webster's informations were much less exact and much less determinate than I expected they are indeed much less positive than if he can trust his own book¹ which he laid before me he is able to give But I believe it will always be found that he who calls much for information will advance his work but slowly I am however obliged to you dear Sir for your endeavours to help me and hope that between us something will some time be done if not on this on some occasion

felt on that occasion diffused its influence on my mind through the rest of the year

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

[Not dated but written at the 15th of March]

DEAR SIR I am ashamed I think that since I received your letter I have

you should delight to come once a year to the fountain of intelligence and pleasure is very natural but both information and

we enjoyed at the expence of another's pain can never be such as a worthy mind can fully delight in

What improvement you might gain by coming to London you may easily supply or easily compensate by enjoining yourself some particular study at home or opening some new avenue to information Edinburgh is not yet exhausted and I am sure you will find no pleasure here which can deserve either that you should anticipate any part of your future fortune or that you should condemn yourself and your lady to penurious frugality for the rest of the year

I need not tell you what regard you owe to Mrs Boswell

by mutual reciprocal concessions. She permitted you to ramble last year you must permit her now to keep you at home

Your last reason is willing that you certain people in imitation of the Jews is but a comparison and simile of the annual resort to Jerusalem as a duty to the Jews, it was a duty because it was commanded and you have no such command therefore no such duty. It may be dangerous to receive too readily and indulge too far

because they have produced over a great part of the Christian world I am now writing and you when you read this are reading under the Eye of Omnipresence

To what degree fancy is to be admitted into religious offices it would require much deliberation to determine I am far from intending to exclude it. Fancy is a faculty bestowed by our Creator and it is reasonable that all His gifts should be used to His glory that all our fac

but persuaded to take her chance with him in the East

We have added to the club Charles Fox Sir Charles Bunbury Dr Fordyce and Mr Stevens

Return my thanks to Dr Webster Tell Dr Robertson I have not much to reply to his censures of my negligence and tell Dr Blair that since he has written hither what I said to him we must now consider ourselves as even forgive one another and begin again I care not how soon for he is a very pleasing man Pay my compliments to all my friends and remind Lord Elbank of his promise to give me all his works

I hope Mrs Boswell and little Miss are well — When shall I see them again? She is a sweet lady only she was so glad to see me go that I have almost a mind to come again that she may again have the same pleasure

Enquire if it be practicable

your humble servant
SAM JOHNSON

March 5 1774

On the 5th of March I wrote to him requesting his counsel whether I should this spring come to London I stated to him on the one hand some pecuniary embarrassments which together with my wife's situation at that time made me hesitate and on the other the pleasure and improvement which my annual visit to the metropolis always afforded me and particularly mentioned a peculiar satisfaction which I experienced in celebrating the festival of Easter in St Paul's cathedral that to my fancy it appeared like going up to Jerusalem at the feast of the Passover and that the strong devotion which I

yes but they has high respect for you and I yes you much more since he sa to a Scotland. It would both direct and please you to see his address about this matter

TO JAMES BOWELL, ESQ

Streatham, June 11 4

DEAR SIR, Yesterday I put the first sheets of the *Journey to the Hebrides* to the press. I have desired to do you some justice in the first paragraph. It will be one volume in octavo not thick.

It will be proper to make some press in Scotland. You shall tell me to whom I shall give and I have stipulated twenty shillings for you to give in your own name. Some will take the present better from me others better from you. In this, you who are to live the place ought to direct. Consider it. Whatever you can get for my purpose send me and make no compliments to your lady and both the young ones. I am, Sir, your &c.

SAM. JOHNSON

Mrs. BOWELL TO DR. JOHNSON

Edinburgh, June 24 174

You do not acknowledge the receipt of the various packets which I have sent to you. Neither can I prevail with you to answer letters, though you honour me with answer. You have said nothing to me about poor Goldsmith nothing about Langton.

I have received for you from the Society for propagating Christian knowledge in Scotland the following Erse books *The New Testament Bazaar* *Cal The Confession of Faith* *The Assembly of Divines at Westminster* *The Minister's Calendar* *A Gadick and Erse Dictionary*

TO JAMES BOWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR, I wish you could have looked over my book before the printer but it could not as-

lowly for a time because I am going into

SAM. JOHNSON

Mrs. BOWELL TO DR. JOHNSON

Edinburgh, May 2 1774

Lord Hailes has begged of me to offer you his best respects, and to transmit to you specimens of *Tracts for Scotland* and *from the late society of Methodists*

of great use to me in the prosecution of my

*Dr Goldsmith died April 4, this year
*These books Dr Johnson presented to the Bodleian Library

*On the covers enclosing them, Dr Johnson wrote, If my delay has given any reason for supposing that I have not very deep sense I owe honour done me by asking my judgement, I am very sorry

and neither by word nor letter has he made the least complaint of you but, on the contrary

full cannot be necessary

Thus I have answered your letter and have not answered it entirely. I love you too well to be careless when you are serious.

I think I shall be very diligent next week about our travels, which I have too long neglected. I am, dear Sir, your most, &c.

SAM. JOHNSON

Compliments to Madame and Miss.

TO THE SAME

DEAR SIR, The lady who did letters this has a letter sent, in which she desires to make use of your skill and eloquence and she seems to think that she shall have something more of both for me

I have done worse to Lord Hailes than by neglecting his sheets I have run him in debt Dr Horne the President of Magdalen College in Oxford wrote to me about three months ago that he purposed to reprint *Walton's Lives* and desired me to contribute to the work my answer was that Lord Hailes intended the same publication and Dr Horne has resigned it to him His Lordship must now think seriously about it

Of poor dear Dr Goldsmith there is little to be told more than the papers have made public He died of a fever made I am afraid more violent by uneasiness of mind His debts began to be heavy and all his resources were exhausted Sir Joshua is of opinion that he owed not less than two thousand pounds Was ever poet so trusted before?

You may if you please put the inscription thus

Maria Scotorum Regina nata 15— a suis in exilium acta 15— ab hospitibus necata 15— You must find the years

Of your second daughter you certainly gave the account yourself though you have forgotten it While Mrs Boswell is well never doubt of a boy Mrs Thrale brought I think five girls running but while I was with you she had a boy

affectionate servant

Yours most

SAM JOHNSON

July 4 1774

My compliments to all the three ladies

TO BENNET LANGTON ESQ AT LANGTON NEAR SPILSBY LINCOLNSHIRE

DEAR SIR You have reason to reproach me that I have left your last letter so long unanswered but I had nothing particular to say Chambers you find is gone far and poor Goldsmith is gone much further He died of a fever exasperated as I believe by the fear of distress He had raised money and squandered it by every artifice of acquisition and folly of expence But let not his frailties be remembered he was a very great man

I have just begun to print my *Journey to the Hebrides* and am leaving the press to take another journey into Wales & thither Mr Thrale is going to take possession of at least five hundred a year fallen to his lady All at Streatham that are alive are well

I have never recovered from the last dreadful illness but flatter myself that I grow gradually better much however yet remains to mend

Edinburgh
If you have the Latin version of *Busybody* th stylly be so kind as to transcribe and send it but you need not be in haste for I shall be I

I know not where for at least five weeks I wrote the following tetastick on poor Goldsmith

Τὸ φῶς τοῦ δὲ ὀλίγου
Ἀφροσύνη σὺ μὲν πῶς
Ὁ σὺ μὲν φῶς μὲν πῶς
Καὶ πῶς τοῦ δὲ φῶς

Please to make my most respectful compliments to all the ladies and remember me to young George and his sisters I reckon George begins to shew a pair of heels

Do not be sullen now but let me find a letter when I come back I am dear Sir your affectionate humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

July 5 1774

TO MR ROBERT LEVET

Llewenny in Denbighshire

Aug 16 1774

DEAR SIR Mr Thrale's affairs have kept him here a great while nor do I know exactly when we shall come hence I have sent you a bill upon Mr Strahan

I have made nothing of the *Ipecacuanha* but have taken abundance of pills and hope that they have done me good

Wales so far as I have yet seen of it is a very beautiful and rich country all enclosed and planted Denbigh is not a mean town Make my compliments to all my friends and tell Frank I hope he remembers my advice When his money is out let him have more I am Sir your humble servant,

SAM JOHNSON

MR BOSWELL TO DR JOHNSON

Edinburgh Aug 30 1774

You have seen

My picture is a representation of a paruc scene in her history her being forced to re

submit to that particular scene or determine which of the two formerly transmitted to you is the best and at any rate favour me with an English translation It will be doubly kind if you comply with my request speedily

Your critical notes on the specimen of Lord Hailes *Annals of Scotland* are excellent I agreed with you in every one of them He himself objected only to the alteration of *se to bra* in the passage here he says that Edward departed with the glory due to the conqueror of a free people He says, to call the Scots brave would only add to the glory of their conqueror You will make allowance for the national zeal of our annalist I now send a few more lines of the

74] which I hope you will peruse and return
 th observations, as you did upon th former
 occasion. Lord Hailes writes t me thus — Mr
 Boswell will be pl ased t express th grateful
 of Dr
 The

In th distribution of my books I purpose to
 f llow your ad ce add g such as shall occur
 es of re

Even an Ed ard he can't desert."

I m es m much pleasure t h ar that re-

think twill be p jct
 and hat er else is printed Er that the
 pres nt may be compl te. Th donor s name
 should be told.

I wish you could ha e read the book before t
 was printed, but our distance does n t easily
 permit t.

I m sorry Lord Hailes does not tend to pub-
 lish *Walter* I am afraid t will n t be d e so
 well, if t be done at all.

I purpose now to dri e the book forward.
 Make my complime ts to Mrs. Boswell, and let
 me hear often from you. I am, dear Sir your af-
 fect nate humbl servant,

SAM. JOHNSON

London, Oct ber 1 1774

fed.

MR. BOSWELL TO DR. JOHNSON

Edinburgh, Sept 6 1774

Wales has probably d tained you l ger than

am a the booksellers spect an ther book. I am
 impatient see your *Tour to Scotland and the
 Hebrides* Might you t send m a copy by the
 post as soon as t is printed. P

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR, Yesterday I returned from my Welch
 journey I was sorry t l e my book suspended
 so long but having an pportunity of seeing
 w th so much co emence, a new part of th
 island, I could no reject t. I ha e been in fi e
 of the ix counties f North Wales and ha e
 seen St. Asaph and Bang the two seats of
 their Bishops have been upon Pl nmanmaur
 and E owden, and passed over into An lsea.
 B t Wales is so lirt different from E gland,
 that ffers n thing to th speculati n of the
 traveller

When I came home, I f und several of your
 papers, w th some ps es of Lord Hailes *Annals*
 hich I will consider I am in hast to g e you
 some account of m self lest you should suspect
 me of negligence in th pressing business which
 I find recommended t my care, and which I
 knew othing of till now when all car is an.

I had written to him, to request his m exposition
 in behalf f co vct, who I thought was very
 unjustly condemned.

friend Mr Thrale, wh was a steady supporter
 of government, having again t encounter the
 storm of contested election h wrot a short
 polit cal pamphlet, entitl *The P n t* ad
 dressed t th lectors of Great Britain a title
 which, t f ctious men who consider patri t

ndicat th glaring outrage f the House f
 Commons in the case of the Middlesex lect
 and t justify the attempt to reduce our fell w
 subjects in America to unconditional submis-
 on t co tained an dmurabl displ y f th
 properties of a real patri t, in the original and
 genuin sense — sincere, steady rational, nd
 unbiased fri nd to th interests and prosperity
 of his Km and country It must be cknowl-
 edged, however that both in this and his two
 former pamphlets, there was, amidst many pow

erful arguments not only a considerable por-
tion of sophistry but a contemptuous ridicule of
his opponents which was very provoking

TO MR PERKINS¹

SIR You may do me a very great favour Mrs
Williams a gentlewoman whom you may have
seen at Mr Thrale's as a petitioner for Mr
Hetherington's charity petitions are this day
issued at Christ's Hospital

I am a bad manager of business in a crowd
and if I should send a mean man he may be put
away without his errand I must therefore in-
treat that you will go and ask for a petition for
Anna Williams whose paper of enquiries was
delivered with answers at the counting house of
the hospital on Thursday the 20th My servant
will attend you thither and bring the petition
home when you have it

Th -

return to them again Thus we must have or we
cannot proceed according to their directions
You need I believe only ask for a petition if
they enquire for whom you ask you can tell
them

I beg pardon for giving you this trouble but
it is a matter of great importance I am Sir
your most humble servant

October 25 1774

SAM JOHNSON

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR There has appeared lately in the
papers an account of a boat overset between
Mull and Ulva in which many passengers were
lost and among them Maclean of Col We you
know were once drowned I hope therefore
that the story is either wantonly or erroneously
told Pray satisfy me by the next post

I have printed two hundred and forty pages
I am able to do nothing much more but
dear Lord Ha
back the sheet
all your reasons

¹ M Perkins was for a number of years
worthy superintendent of Mr Thrale's great brew-
ery and after his death became one of the proprie-
tors of it and now resides in Mr Thrale's

— w a l p r o o f

use the letter Sir (said Johnson) I thank
you It is a very handsome compliment I be-
lieve you speak sincerely
In the news-papers

Mr Thrale has happily surmounted a very
violent and acrimonious opposition but all go
have their abatement Mrs Thrale has fallen
from her horse and hurt herself very much The
rest of our friends I believe are well My com-
pliments to Mrs Boswell I am Sir your most
affectionate servant,

SAM JOHNSON

London October 27 1774

This letter which shews his tender concern
for an amiable young gentleman to whom he
had been very much obliged in the Hebrides, I
have inserted according to its date though be-
fore receiving it I had informed him of the mel-
ancholy event that the young Laird of Col was
unfortunately drowned

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR Last night I corrected the last page
of our *Journey to the Hebrides* The printer has de-
tained it all this time for I had before I went
into Wales written all except two sheets. The
Patriot was called for by my political friends on
Friday was written on Saturday and I have
heard little of it So vague are conjectures at a
distance As soon as I can I will take care that
copies be sent to you for I would wish that they
might be given before they are bought but I am
afraid that Mr Strahan will send to you and to
the booksellers at the same time Trade is as dis-
gent as courtesy I have mentioned all that you
recommended Pray make my compliments to
Mrs Boswell and the younglings The club has,
I think not yet met

Tell me and tell me honestly what you think
and what others say of our travels Shall I
touch the continent? I am dear Sir your most
humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

Nov 26 1774

In his manuscript diary of this year there is
the following entry

Nov 27 Advent Sunday I considered that
this day being the beginning of the ecclesiasti-
cal year was a proper time for a new course of
life I began to read the Greek Testament regu-
larly at 160 verses every Sunday This day I
began the Acts

In this week I read Virgil's *Pastorals* I learned
to repeat the *Psalms* and *Gallus* I read carelessly
the first *Georgics*

Alluding to a passage in a letter of mine where
I speak of my
has not
time to
specimen
W
Black
n r l c r n e n s

Such evidences of his unceasing ardour both for divine and human lore when danced out his 55th year and notwithstanding his usual disturbances from disease must make us once honour his spirit, and lament that it should be so grievously clouded by material taintment. It is remarkable that he was very fond of the precision which calculation produces. Thus we find in one of his manuscript diaries, 2 pages in 4th Gr Test, and 30 pages in Beza I compare the whole in 40 days.

Dr. J. H. HOOLE, Esq.

DEAR SIR, I have returned your plan which
you will find underscored with red, where there
was word which I did not like. The red will be
washed off with little water.

The play is so well framed, the intricacy so
artful, and the descent so easy, the suspense
so affecting and the passionate parts so
properly exposed, that I have no doubt of its
success. I am, Sir your most humble servant,
SAM. JOHNSON

DEPT OF G. S. 4

5 *ET* 66]—THE first fruit of his pen
7 was, *Prove it for yourself; the Works of*
11 *Charles Lemaire*, † in three volumes quarto.

forced

Most of the pieces, as they appeared singly, have been read with approbation, perhaps above their merits, but of great advantage to the writer. She hopes, therefore, that she will not be considered as too indurven anxiety or too zealous of interest, if from the labour which has hitherto been chiefly painful to others, she endeavours to obtain last some profit for herself and her children. She cannot decently enforce her claim by the praise of her own performances or can she suppose that, by the most zealous and laboured address, any additional notice could be procured publication, of which H. M. J. has condescended to be the Patroness.

He has also wrote the Preface to Baretta
Eni Luv 1.1.1. and *Eni Luv*

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEA SIR You never did ask for book by the post til now and I did not think You see now I sent one to the Man and I bear be likes

✓ Create

I shall send a parcel into Scotland for presents, and intend to give to many of my friends. In your catalogue you left out Lord Auchinleck.

Let me know as fast as you read it, how you like it and let me know if any mistake is committed, an thing important left out. I wish you could have seen the sheets. My compliments to Mrs. Boswell, and to Veronica, and to all my friends. I am, Sir your most humble servant,

SAM JOHNSON

Jesus 14, 17 c

MR. BOYD TO DR. JOHNSON

Edinburgh, Jan. 9, 1875.

Be pleased to accept of my best thanks for
same time

part of the last night for I did not sleep and read every word of your book. I looked back to our first talking of a visit to the Hebrides, which was many years ago, when sprung by our selves in the *Mitre* to town, in London, I think about *travelling for* *the* *the* and then exulted in contemplating our scheme fulfilled, and a *monument* *a* *gesture* of it erected by your superior talents. I shall only say that your book has afforded me *the* *the* gratification. I shall

But I am now to apply to you for immediate aid in my profession, which you have never refused to grant when I requested it. I enclose you a petition for Dr. Menzies, physician at Aberdeen, in which Sir John Dalrymple has exerted his talents, and which I am to answer as Counsel for the managers of the Royal In-

The fact is shortly this. In translation of the charter of the Infirmary from Latin into English, made under the authority of the managers, the same phrase in the original is in one place rendered *Physician* but when applied to Dr. Menus is rendered *Doctor of Medicine*. Dr. Menus complained of this before the translation was printed, but was not indulged with having altered and he has brought an action for damages on account of a supposed injury as if the

designation given to him was an inferiour one tending to make it be supposed he is *not* a Physician and consequently to hurt his practice My father has dismissed the action as groundless and now he has appealed to the whole Court¹

[1713]
Boswell and to Miss Veronica I am dear Sir
yours most faithfully

Jan 21 1775

SAM JOHNSON¹

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR I long to hear how you like the book it is I think much liked here But Macpherson is very furious can you give me any more intelligence about him or his *Fingal*? Do what you can and do it quickly Is Lord Hailes on our side?

Pray let me know what I owed you when I left you that I may send it to you

I am going to write about the Americans If you have picked up any hints among your lawyers who are great masters of the law of nations or if your own mind suggests any thing let me know But mum it is a secret

I will send your parcel of books as soon as I can but I cannot do as I wish However you find every thing mentioned in the book which you recommended

Langton is here we are all that ever we were He is a worthy fellow without malice though not without resentment

Poor Beauclerk is so ill that his life is thought to be in danger Lady D nurses him with very great assiduity

Reynolds has taken too much to strong liquor and seems to delight in his new character

This is all the news that I have but as you love verses I will send you a few which I made upon Inchkenneth² but remember the condition you shall not shew them except to Lord Hailes whom I love better than any man whom I know so little If he asks you to transcribe them for him you may do it but I think he must promise not to let them be copied again nor to shew them as mine

I have at last sent back Lord Hailes's sheets I never think about returning them because I alter nothing You will see that I might as well have

MR BOSWELL TO DR JOHNSON

Edinburgh Jan 7 1775

You rate our lawyers here too high & you call them great masters of the law of nations

As for myself I am ashamed to say I have read little and thought little on the subject of America I will be much obliged to you if you will direct me where I shall find the best information of what is to be said on both sides. It is a subject vast in its present extent and future consequences The imperfect hints which now float in my mind tend rather to the formation of an opinion that our government has been precipitant and severe in the resolution taken against

the trial and not be condemned on character alone Have we not express contracts with our colonies which afford a more certain foundation of judgement than general political speculations on the mutual rights of States and their provinces or colonies? Pray let me know immediately what to read and I shall diligently endeavour to gather for you any thing that I can find Is Burke's speech on American taxation published by himself? Is it authentick? I remember to have heard you say that you had never

H new

If the Court

Lo ds from th names of th Court th t tl of
Auch neck Lo d Monboddie &c
It should be

Man S t r i m R g
H m m d t o r u m
C t m l l a s t
M t r r t l m b t
L a b l l p q m
R g d t
L a c r m t p d n q u
N m p p t
M y Q f S c t
H a s d t e r r i d d r v p o n c e d
B y t h e r u l t m a c
A n d l m
O f h b l l b y t s
S t s h e h a d
W t h t a r n d f
T g n a t f t h k g d m

17751

1775 I
 suggest something I trust you will put me in the

3) What does Beck mean by the Ossian of Fingal and the poems [Ossian, which he ad-
mires to have lain in his ship

TO JAMES BOSTELL, ESQ

To JAMES DOUGLAS, Esq.
 - - - - - give me a case to consider in

TO DR. LA RE. CE

FB 7 1775

Sir One of the Scotch physicians is now prosecuting a corporation in that in some public tribunals has ruled him Doctor of Medicine and of Physicians as Boswell desires, being ad-

I am, Sir your most, &c.
Saml. JOHNSON

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

My DEAR BOSWELL, I am surprized that,

DAM, J. H. 30

Jan 28, 775

MR. BOZZELL TO DR. J. HENSON

Edinburgh, F b 1775

As Macpherson, I am anxious to have from yourself full and pointed account of what

stated that he had stated as matter of
 "graciously" you may believe gives me pause to
 hear your conduct represented as unfavorable
 but I can only say what is said to the ground
 that your character refuses to without harm
 any information to oppose. Let me believe
 of you, be furnished with sufficient answer to any
 call may be on this occasion.

Lord Hailes writes to me (for we correspond more than we talk together) As Fingal, I see controversy arising and purpose keep out of it as There is doubt that I might in it

cisms Had he got some structures the general plan of the work would have added much to his cause. He is charmed with your verses. I think, too, that they are very long but bids me tell you his doubts with regard to the

Legitimas facimus perinde per prices

be according to the rubric, but that is your concern for you know it is Presbyterian.

can be easily had, suppose them another proof of Scotch conspiracy in national falsehood.

Don't censure the expression you know to be true.

Dr. Williams' question is so narrow as to allow no speculation. I have no facts before me but those which his advocate has produced against you.

I consulted this morning the President of the London College of Physicians, who says, that within this Doctor of Physick (we don't say Doctor of Medicine) is the highest title that a practitioner of physick can have that Doctor implies not only Physician, but the chief of physick that ever

The learned and worthy Dr Lawrence whom Dr Johnson respected and loved as his physician and friend.

My friend has in this letter relied upon my testimony with confidence of which the ground has escaped my recollection.

Doctor is legally a Physician but no man not a Doctor can practice physic but by licence particularly granted The Doctorate is a licence of it self It seems to us a very slender cause of prose cution

I am now engaged but in a little time I hope to do all you would have My compliments to Madam and Veronica I am Sir your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

February 7 1775

What words were used by Mr Macpherson in his letter to the venerable Sage I have never heard but they are generally said to have been of a nature very different from the language of literary contest Dr Johnson's answer appeared in the news papers of the day and has since been frequently re published but not with perfect accuracy I mv

is a true copy I think

MR JAMES MACPHERSON I received your foolish and impudent letter Any violence offered me I shall do my best to resist I shall never think a cheat by the menaces of a ruffian

What would you have me retract? I thought your book an imposture I think it an imposture still For this opinion I have given my reasons to the publick which I here dare you to refute Your rage I defy Your abilities since your Homer are not so formidable and what I hear of your morals inclines me to pay regard not to what you shall say but to what you shall prove You may print this if you will

SAM JOHNSON

Mr Macpherson little knew the character of Dr Johnson if he supposed that he could be easily intimidated for no man is as ever more remarkable for personal courage He had indeed an awful dread of death or rather of something after death and that rational man who seriously thinks of quitting all that he has ever known and going into a new and unknown state of being can be without that dread? But his fear was from reflection his courage natural His fear in that one instance was the result of philosophical and religious consideration He feared death but he feared nothing else not even what might occasion death Many instances of his resolution may be mentioned One day at Mr Beauclerk's house in the country when a large drove were fighting he went up to them and beat them till they separated and at another I have deposited it in the British Museum.

er time

a gun

he put

Wall M Johnson told me that when they were swimming together near Oxford he cautioned Dr Johnson against a pool which was reckoned particularly dangerous upon which Johnson directly swam into it He told me himself that one night he was attacked in the street by four men to whom he would not yield but kept them all at bay till the watch came up and carried both him and them to the round house In the play house at 1715

Johnson

which

scenes a gentleman took possession of it and when Johnson on his return civilly demanded his seat rudely refused to give it up upon which Johnson laid hold of it and tossed him and the chair into the pit Foote who so successfully revived the old comedy by exhibiting living characters had resolved to imitate Johnson on the stage expecting great profits from his ridicule of so celebrated a man Johnson being informed of his intention and being at dinner at Mr Thomas Davies's the bookseller from whom I had the story he asked Mr Davies what was the common price of an oak stick and being answered six pence Why then Sir (said he) give me leave to send your servant to purchase me a shilling one I'll have a double quantity for I am told Foote means to take me off as he calls it and I am determined the fellow shall not do it with impunity Davies took care to acquaint Foote of this which effectually checked the wantonness of the mimic Mr Macpherson's menaces made Johnson provide himself with the same implement of defence and had he been attacked I have no doubt that old as he was he would have made his corporal prowess be felt as much as his intellectual

His journey to the Hebrides of Scott is a most valuable performance It abounds in extensive philosophical views of society and in ingenious sentiment and lively description A considerable part of it indeed consists of speculations which many years before he saw the wild regions which he visited together probably had employed his attention though the actual sight of those scenes undoubtedly quickened and augmented them Mr Orme the cryable historian agreed with me in this opinion which he thus strongly expressed — There are in that book thoughts which by long revolution in the great mind of Johnson have been refined and polished like pebbles rolled in the ocean!

That he was to some degree of excess true
 but his heart so ast has been tainted an un-
 der prejudice against both the country and the
 people of Scotland must be allowed. But it was
 prejudice of the head and not of the heart. He
 had no ill will to the Scotch for if he had been
 conscious of that he would never have thrown
 himself in the bosom of their country and
 trusted to the protection of its remotest inhabit-
 ants who fearlessly confided in his remark upon
 the nakedness of the country from its being
 denuded of trees, was made after having tra-
 velled two hundred miles along the eastern coast,
 where certain trees are not to be found near
 the road and he said it was "a map of the road"
 which he gave. His disbelief of the truth of the
 poems ascribed to Ossian a Highland bard,
 was confirmed by the course of his journey
 by every strict examination of the evidence of-
 fered for it and although their merit may be
 mind too much national poet by the Scotch
 there were many respectable persons in that
 country who did not concur thus so that his
 judgment upon the question ought not to be
 deemed, even by those who differ from him. As
 to me, I can only say upon subject now be-
 come very uninteresting that when the frag-
 ments of Highland poetry first came out, I was
 much pleased with their wild peculiarity and
 was one of those who subscribed to enable their

emions, but when there came forth in Epick Poem in six books, with all the common circumstances of former compositions of that nature and when, upon a tentative examination of it, there was found a perpetual recurrence of the same images which appear the fragments and when no new ones were introduced.

courteous and kind letter and inserted in the newspapers an advertisement, correcting the mistake.

The observations of my friend M. Dempster in letter written to me, soon after he had read Dr. Johnson's book, are so just and liberal, that they cannot be too often repeated.

There is nothing in the book, from beginning to end that a Scotchman need take amiss. What he says of the country is true and his observations on the people are what must naturally occur to a sensible observing and reflective inhabitant of every great metropolis, where a man on three pounds a year may be better accommodated with all the little wants of life than Col or S. Allan.

I am charmed with his researches concerning the Ewe language and the antiquity of their manuscripts. I am quite convinced and I shall rank Orian and his Fables and Oscars amongst the literary tales, not the true history of our country in all time to come.

Upon the whole the book can't dispense

people and the face of the country are all he

in Glasgow University show he has formed a very sound judgement. He understands our climate too and he has carefully observed the changes, however slow and unperceptible to us, which Scotland has undergone in consequence of the blessings of liberty and internal peace.

Mr. Knox, anther man of Scotland, who has completed the same tour and published an account of it, is equally liberal.

I have read (says he) his book gay and again travelled with him from Berwick to Glenelg through countries with which I am well acquainted sailed with him from Glenelg to Rascay Skye Rùm, Col. Mull, and Icolmkill, but have not been able to correct him an matter of consequence. I have often admired the accuracy the precision and the justness of what he details, respecting both the country and the people.

The Doctor has every where delivered his sentiments with freedom, and in many instances

See journal of Tour to the U. S. 1893, 2nd ed., p. 5- [p. 43].

on a conspicuous from his conduct, when informed by Mr Macleod, of Raza that he had committed mistake, which gave that gentleman some uneasiness. He wrote him a

Doctor is legally a *Physician* but no man not a *Doctor* can practice *physick* but by *licence* particularly granted The *Doctorate* is a licence of it self It seems to us a very slender cause of prosecution

I am now engaged but in a little time I hope to do all you would have My compliments to Madam and Veronica I am Sir your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

February 7 1775

What words were used by Mr Macpherson in his letter to the venerable Sage I have never heard but they are generally said to have been of a nature very different from the language of literary contest Dr Johnson's answer appeared in the news papers of the day and has since been frequently re published but not with perfect accuracy I give it as dictated to me by him

17

Mr JAMES MACPHERSON I received your foolish and impudent letter Any violence offered me I shall do my best to repel and what I can not do for myself the law shall do for me I hope I shall never be deterred from detecting you

you take I defy your abilities since your Homer are not so formidable and what I hear of your morals inclines me to pay regard not to what you shall say but to what you shall prove You may print this if you will

SAM JOHNSON

Mr Macpherson little knew the character of Dr Johnson if he supposed that he could be easily intimidated for no man is as ever more remarkable for personal courage He had indeed an

at one instance was the result of philosophical and religious consideration He feared death but he feared nothing else not even what might occasion death Many instances of his resolution may be mentioned One day at Mr Beauchamp's house in the country when a large dog were fighting he went up to them and beat them till they separated and at another I have deposited it in the British Museum.

er time when told of the danger there as that a gun might burst if charged with many balls he put in six or seven and fired it off against a wall Mr Langton told me that when they were swimming together near Oxford he cautioned Dr Johnson against a pool which was reckoned particularly dangerous upon which Johnson directly swam into it He told me himself that one night he was attacked in the street by four men to whom he would not yield but kept them all at bay till the watch came up and carried both him and them to the round house In the play house at 17 of 17 Johnson which

scenes a gentleman took possession of it, and when Johnson on his return civilly demanded his seat rudely refused to give it up upon which Johnson laid hold of it and tossed him and the chair into the pit Foote who so successfully imitated the old comedy by exhibiting living characters had resolved to imitate Johnson on the stage expecting great profits from his ridicule of so celebrated a man Johnson being informed of his intention and being at dinner at Mr Thomas Davies's the bookseller from whom I had the story he asked Mr Davies what was the common price of an oak stick and being answered six pence Why then Sir (said he) give me leave to send your servant to purchase me a shilling one I'll have a double quantity for I am told Foote means to take me off as he calls it and I am determined the fellow shall not do it

son's menaces made Johnson provide himself with the same implement of defence and had he been attacked I have no doubt that old as he was he would have made his corporal prowess be felt as much as his intellect

His *Scot's* the *History of Scotland* is a most valuable performance It abounds in extensive philosophical views of society and in ingenious sentiment and lively description A considerable part of it indeed consists of speculations which many years before he said they had employed his attention though the actual sight of those scenes undoubtedly quickened and suggested them Mr Orme the very able historian agreed with me in the opinion which he thus so elegantly expressed — There are in that book thoughts which by the great revolution in the great mind of Johnson have been formed and polished like pebbles rolled in the ocean!

1755]

LIFE OF JOHNSON

41

h am n nses,
a d l
o g st
of m
d meet
d f

mine Scotchman was t u u
Mr J hnson does not se hy Mr Boswell
bould ppose a Scotchman less ce ptal than
y ther man. H will be at the Mure
My much alued friend Dr Barnard now
Bishop f Kullaloe ha g ce xpressed t
him pprehensu that f he sh uld is t
Ireland h might tre t th people f that un
try more unf ourably than h had d e the
Scot h, h answered w th t ro gpounded d ble
edred w t, Sir you ha e n reason t be afraid
consouracy t ch t

som cons derat on Lo d solicited him
rec mmend by th w ht of his learned u
thority be master f an I glish school a
perso of whom h who recomm ded him con
fessed h knew more but that h was his
countryman. J hnso was shocked t this un
conscientious co d

All th miserable ca ills gaunst his J any
m ewsp pers magazines, and ther f out
publicat ons, I can peak from certain kn vl
edg nly furnished him w th sport. At last
th re cam out scurrilous hum larger than
J hnso own fill d w th malicnan buse un
der nam real fic ous, f m low man
in bcure corn f Sc tla d th gh sup
posed be th work f an th Sc tchman
h has found me ns t mak himself well
known both Sco l d and Engl d. Th f
fect wh h had po J hnso was, t prod ce
thus pl asa t bservat Mr Seward t
wh m h lent th book Thus f llow must be

M Macle n f T lask n Mfull a
sau abo t yo d w y
bump Th toast as n t proposed by me
which is circumsta ce to be rema ked for I
am w so ected th yo that any th g
that I ca say or d t your bo our has n t the
val e of an dd t l compl me t. It is only
ga you guin a out m f that treasure f ad
tur ton which lre dy bel ga to you, and
wh ch is h dde treasure for I suppos my
dmrat n of you co-existe t with the knowl
edge f my charact r

I find that th H ghland is a d Hebrideans
ing er lare much f d r f y ur Journey tha
th low cou try or futher Scots One f th G m is
said to-day that he was sure you were man of
a good h art, and a ca d d man, and seemed t
h pe h should be bl t con noe you of the
t q n f good proport n f th poems of
Ossian. Af r all th t has passed, I think the
matter is cap bl of be proved to a ce tain
degree I m told that Ma pherso g t on old
Erse MS from Clanranald f r th restitut of
which h uted a formal blgat a d t is
affirmed that th G l k (call t Erse call t
Irish,) has been writt n th Higl ds a d

their testum y

so us as use pss di dms ac
sure I th m wh h was hewn t m does
ppear t ha e the duskyness f antiquity
Th query is n t t qu h peless, and I
h uld th k that th exa t truth may be dis
covered, if prope means be used I am &c.
JAMES BOSWELL

Mr BOSWELL TO DR. J so
Edinburgh, F b 8 775
You would ha e bee ery well pleased if you

TO JAMES BOSWELL, Esq
DEAR DR, I m sorry that I ould get n
books for my fr ds in Scotland Mr Strahan

with a seeming regard for the benefit of the inhabitants and the ornament of the country His remarks on the want of trees and hedges for shade as well as for shelter to the cattle are well founded and merit the thanks not the illiberal censure of the natives He also felt for the distresses of the Highlanders and explodes with great propriety the bad management of the grounds and the neglect of timber in the Highlands

Having quoted Johnson's just compliments on the Rasay family he says "On the other hand I found this family equally lavish in their entertainments upon the Doctor's conversation and his subsequent civilities to a young friend."

could bestow Mr Macleod having also been in London waited upon the Doctor who provided a magnificent and expensive entertainment in honour of his old Hebridean acquaintance. And talking of the military road by Fort Augustus he says By this road though one of the most rugged in Great Britain the celebrated Dr Johnson passed from Inverness to the Hebride Isles His observations on the country and people are extremely correct judicious and instructive.

Mr Tytler the acute and able vindicator of Mary Queen of Scots in one of his letters to Mr James Elphinstone published in that gentleman's *Fifty Years Ago* responds says

I read Dr Johnson's Tour with very great pleasure. Some few errors he has fallen into but of no great importance and those are lost in the numberless beauties of his work.

If I had le sure I could perhaps point out the most exceptionable places but at present I am in the country and have not h's book at hand It is plain he meant to speak ell of Scotland and he has in my app ehens on done us great honour in the most capital article the character of the inhabitants

His private letters to Mrs Thrale written during the course of his journey, which therefore may be supposed to convey his genuine feelings at the time abound in such benignant sentiments towards the people, who showed him civilities that no man whose temper is not very harsh and sour can retain a doubt of the goodness of his heart.

It is painful to recollect with what rancour he was assailed by numbers of shallow irritable North Britons on account of his supposed in-

P ge 103

Junious treatment of their country and countrymen in his *Journey*. Had there been any just ground for such a charge would the virtuous and candid Dempster have given his opinion of the book in the terms which I have quoted. Would the patriotick Know^r have spoken of it as he has done? Would Mr Tytler surely

—a Scot *f* Scot there were

have expressed himself thus? And let me add, that citizen of the world as I hold myself to be I have that degree of predilection for my *patriam* nay I have that just sense of the merit of an ancient nation which has been ever renowned for its valour which in former times maintained its independence against a powerful neighbour and in modern times has been equally distinguished for its ingenuity and industry in civilized life that I should have felt a generous indignation at any injustice done to it. Johnson treated Scotland no worse than he did to his best friends whose characters he used to praise as they appeared to him both in light and shade. Some people who had not exercised their minds sufficiently condemned him for censuring his friends. But Sir Joshua Reynolds whose philosophical penetration and justness of thinking were not less known to those who lived with him, than his genius in his art is admired by the world, explained his conduct thus. He was fond of discrimination which he could not share without pointing out the bad as well as the good in every character and as his friends were those whose characters he knew best they afforded him the best opportunity for showing the acuteness of his judgement.

He expressed to his friend Mr Windham of Norfolk his order at the extreme jealousy of the Scotch and their resentment at having their country described by him as treacherous as when to say that it was as a country as good as England would have been a gross falsehood. None of us (said he) would be offended if a foreigner who has travelled here should say that vines and olives don't grow in England. And as to his prejudice against the Scotch which I always ascribed to that nationality which he observed in the matter said to the same gentleman. When I find a Scotchman as a Scotch English Gentleman of Scotland and is employing so

I observed with much interest while the first
 day of this work was passing that the press
 (15 1790) that this generous gentleman was
 dead

— it to the latter can be openly formed and freely
 arose.

At the paragraph which now concludes
 the pamphlet, there followed thus which he
 certainly means the great Earl of Chatham and
 glances at certain popular Lord Chancellor

If by the fortune of war they do us utterly
 destroy it, they will do us no harm.

If ever war by any means should be brought
 on, who for that sake should be so far from

should have some good men, William has been
 known both as a conqueror and a liberator and perhaps

England however contented might yet supply them
 with another William. William has not as yet

will give it to be earned and it is possible that King
 William may be still in need of a good

man but who has been he told like their mor-
 tal and suffer death, I admit become their tyrant

under the name of a Protector. What more they
 will do from England no man can tell. I their

admirers I hope they may want a Chancellor.

Then came this paragraph

This number is so great that it is sufficient

employer is a common case. But should it be when the

and quarter be more than equal to the number of

Europe. When the King of America as this must
 find let the Prince of the earth emblem their pal-

ace. If they could count on no doubt and to doubt
 then even here they would not count them. But let

our boldest of our authority look forward
 to the delight to the future of William.

How it ended I know not, as it is cut off
 abruptly at the foot of the last of these proof

pages.

any man who should be so as to
 pages which were truck or it, it does not appear
 why they by himself or those who revised it.
 They appear printed few proof leaves of
 it in my possession, marked with corrections in
 his own handwriting. I shall distinguish them
 by italics.

In the paragraph where it says the Ameri-
 cans were incited to resistance by European
 in all grace from America when they thought
 their friends, but who were friends only to them
 set on it. It followed, — and made by Lewis self
 with the enemies of their country.

And the next paragraph ran thus — O the
 original contents of much of the than on
 to be from they have done and it an insulted na-
 tion pour out its vengeance.

The paragraph which came next was these
 words. It is to be that country has been an
 here for as a result by its own is evident. The
 of the of its state government is also very
 for served against its own interests for its own sake
 but that can be the of quiet when factious ho-

*Fallatur quod quod quod sub Principe et id
 Servitum aut quodam deus quod quod
 Quam sub Regis pro*

CLAUSE

These pamphlets drew upon him numerous
 attacks. Against the common weapons of literary
 warfare he was hardened but there were two
 instances of animadversions on which I communi-
 cated to him, and from what I could judge both
 from his language and his looks appeared to me to
 impress him much.

On was a letter to Dr Samuel Johnson occa-
 sioned by his late political Publications. It appeared
 previous to his *Tax on a Tyranny* and was

has at last promised to send two dozen to you. If they come put the names of my friends into them you may cut them out¹ and paste them with a little starch in the book.

You then are going wild about Ossian. Why do you think any part can be proved? The dusky manuscript of Egg is probably not fifty years old if it be ^{h. and}

tale of
told it?

Erse m

a single

it is like

You write. He learned if any learned there were could but knowing by that learning some written language in that language they wrote as letters had never been applied to their own. If there are manuscripts let them be shewn with some proof that they are not forged for the occasion. You say many can remember parts of Ossian. I believe all those parts are versions of the English at least there is no proof of their antiquity.

Macpherson is said to have made some translations himself and having taught a boy to write it ordered him to say that he had learnt it of his grandmother. The boy when he grew up told the story. This Mrs. Williams heard at Mr. Strahan's table. Don't be credulous you know how little a Highlander can be trusted. Macpherson is so far as I know very quiet. Is not that proof enough? Every thing is against him. No visible manuscript no inscription in the language no correspondence among friends no transaction of business of which a single scrap remains in the ancient families. Macpherson's pretence is that the character is as Saxon. If he had not talked unskilfully of manuscripts he might have sought with oral tradition much longer. As to Mr. Grant's information I suppose he knows much less of the matter than ourselves.

In 1 —

I am sorry that I have not managed to send the book sooner. I have left four for you and do not restrict you absolutely to follow my directions in the distribution. You must use your own discretion.

Make my compliments to Mrs. Boswell. I suppose she is now just beginning to forgive me. I am dear Sir your humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

Feb 25 1775

On Tuesday March 1 I arrived in London and on reparing to Dr. Johnson's bed chamber

From a list his hand wrote

*Of his 7 entry to the West I land f.S. it nd

found him in his study sitting with Mr. Peter Garrick the elder brother of David strongly resembling him in countenance and voice but of more sedate and placid manners. Johnson informed me that though Mr. Beauclerk was in great pain it was hoped he was not in danger and that he now wished to consult Dr. Heberden to try the effect of a new understanding. Both at this interview and in the evening at Mr. Thrale's where he and Mr. Peter Garrick and I met again he was vehement on the subject of the Ossian controversy observing we do not know that there are any ancient Erse manuscripts and we have no other reason to disbelieve that there are men with three heads, but that we do not know that there are any such men. He also was outrageous upon his supposition that my countrymen loved Scotland better than truth saying All of them — nay not all — but *drones* of them would come up and attest any thing for the honour of Scotland. He also persevered in his wild allegation that he questioned if there was a tree between Edinburgh and the English border older than himself. I assured him he was mistaken and suggested that the proper punishment would be that he should receive a stripe on every tree above a hundred years old that was found within that space. He laughed and said I believe I might submit to it for a bubble.

The doubts which in my correspondence with him I had ventured to state as to the justice and wisdom of the conduct of Great Britain towards the American colonies, while I at the same time requested that he would enable me to inform myself upon that momentous subject he had altogether disregarded and had recently published a pamphlet entitled *Taxation no Tyranny* a *Answer to the Resolutions and Address* &c.

as early as 1769. As told by Dr. John Campbell that he had said of them. *Sir they are a race of convicts and ought to be thankful for any thing we allow them short of hanging.*

Of this performance I avoided to talk with him for I had now formed a clear and settled opinion that the people of America were well warranted to resist a claim that their fellow subjects in the mother-country should have the entire recommendation of the fortunes by taxing them without their own consent and the extreme violence which it breathed appeared to me as unsuitable to the mission of a Christian philosopher and so directly opposite to the principles

such pour of mind such swarm of
 locusts, so much of nature and art, and life
 I wonder to hear him say of *Gold of Time*
 "When once you have thought of the men and
 the men, is very easy to do all the rest." I
 intended to make stand for Swift, and tried
 to rouse those who were much more blighted
 of him but in vain. Johnson at last, of his
 own accord, allowed very great merit to the
 inventory of articles found in the pocket of the
Man of the Sea, part of which description of his
 works, which it was conjectured was his God
 as he consulted it upon all occasions. He ob-
 served, that Swift put his name to but two
 letters (after he had named put) *The Power*
for the Improvement of the English Language and
 the *Last of Letters*."

From Swift, there was an easy transition to
 Mr Thomas Sheridan. —] Mr Sheridan is
 a wonderful admirer of the trade of Doctors
 and presented us there with a gold medal.
 Some years ago the coffee house in Oxford, I
 called him, Mr Sheridan, Mr Sheridan, how
 came you giving gold medals to me for
 nothing but foolish plays. Thus you see was
 rant and insolence but I am to be wakened
 and smart. A medal has no value but as a
 stamp of merit. And was Sheridan to assume to
 himself the right of giving that stamp. If Sheri-
 dan was mistaken enough bestow gold
 medal as an honorary reward of dramatick ex-
 ceed not he should have requested of the
 University to choose the person on whom it
 should be conferred. Sheridan had no right to
 give stamp of merit it was counterfeiting
 Apollo coin.

On Monday March I breakfasted with
 him. Mr Sheridan asked us, that he was
 going to give the education to Mrs Abington
 benefit. She was among some ladies whom I
 was visiting and behind this I would come to
 her home. I said he could not hear but he
 insisted so much on my coming, that I would
 have been obliged to have refused her. This was
 a preposterous characteristic. He loved her,
 I said he had been in the gay circles of life
 and he was perhaps, the villain of the solists

And on various pieces prove his learn-
 ing as well as his correctness in logic and meta-
 physics with various compositions of different
 nature but knowledge of nature and art and
 the combination of these powers
 when (as a speaking says) the hour was
 young to be in the best of his, and his read-
 ing fresh in his head, might well produce *The*
Task of Time

tions of this elegant and fast orable actress. He
 told us, that play was to be *The Hypocrite* altered
 from Cibber's *Verdier* so as to satirize the Whigs
 and --

Johnson would have been less criminal in taking
 this imposed by the ruling power than re-
 fusing them because refusing them, necessarily
 laid him under almost irresistible temptation
 to be more criminal for man must live and if
 he precluded himself from the support furnished
 by

DOSWELL. Did the jury ever condemn so
 Sir Johnson. I am afraid many of them did.

I was startled at his argument and could by
 no means think to connect him with his own

"This was not merely a cursory remark for in
 his *Life of Ferriar* he says --

At county lecture in Scotland, many years
 ago when there was warm contest between the
 friends of the Hanoverian succession, and those
 against it, the oath of abjuration having been de-
 manded, the freeholders proposed to use it go
 was a po which very handsome gentleman
 he flew mber ran the door to stop them,
 calling out with much earnestness, "Stay stay my
 friends, and let us swear the rogues out of it!"

written by Dr Joseph Towers In that performance Dr Johnson was treated with the respect due to so eminent a man while his conduct as a political writer was boldly and pointedly arraigned as inconsistent with the character of one who if he did employ his pen upon politics It might reasonably be expected should distinguish himself not by party violence and rancour but by moderation and by wisdom

It concluded thus — I would however wish you to remember should you again address the publick under the character of a political writer that luxuriance of imagination or energy of language will ill compensate for the want of candour of justice and of truth And I shall only add that should I hereafter be disposed to read as I heretofore have done the most excellent of all your performances *The Rambler* the pleasure which I have been accustomed to find in it will be much diminished by the reflection that the writer of so moral so elegant and so valuable a work was capable of prostituting his talents in such productions as *The False Alarm* the *Thrights on the Transactions respects Falkland's Islands* and *The Patriot*

I am willing to do justice to the merit of Dr Towers of whom I will say that although I abhor his Whiggish democratical notions and propensities (for I will not call them principles) I esteem him as an ingenious knowing and very convivial man

The other instance was a paragraph of a letter to me from my old and most intimate friend the Reverend Mr Temple who wrote the character of Gray which has had the honour to be adopted both by Mr Mason and Dr Johnson in their accounts of that poet The words were — How can your great I will not say your *pious* but your *moral* friend support the barbarous measures of administration which they have not the face to ask even their infidel pens oner Hume to defend

How ever confident of the rectitude of his opinion mind Johnson may have felt sincere uneasiness that his conduct should be erroneously imputed to unorthodox motives by good men and that the influence of his valuable writings should on that account be in any degree obstructed or lessened

He complained to a Right Honourable friend of distinguished talents and very elegant manners with whom he maintained a long intimacy and whose generosity towards him will afterwards appear that he spends on having been given to him as a literary character he had been applied to by administration to write political

pamphlets and he was even so much irritated that he declared his resolution to resign his pension His friend shewed him the impropriety of such —

gr

To

his

never asked nor received from government any reward whatsoever for his political labours

On Friday March 4 I met him at the Literary Club where were Mr Beauchamp, Mr Langton Mr Colman Dr Percy Mr Vesey Sir Charles Bunbury Dr George Fordyce Mr Stevens and Mr Charles Fox Before he came in we talked of his *Journey to the Western Islands*, and of his coming away willing to believe the second sight which seemed to excite some ridicule I was then so impressed with the truth of many of the stories of it which I had been to do that I avowed my conviction saying He is only *well* to believe I do believe The evidence is enough for me though not for his great mind What will not fill a quart bottle will fill a pint bottle I am filled with belief Are you? (said Colman) then cork it up

I found his *Journey* the common topic of conversation in London at this time wherever I happened to be At one of Lord Mansfield's for mal Sunday evening conversations strangely called *Levee* his Lordship addressed me We have all been reading your travels Mr Boswell I answered I was but the humble attendant of Dr Johnson The Chief Justice replied with that air and manner which none who ever saw and heard him can forget He speaks ill of nobody but Ossian

Johnson was in high spirits this evening at the club and talked —

cess He a all occasi- perious to his other writings that one can hardly believe he is the authour of it there is in

Johnson's *Journey to the Western Islands* &c. 1785 p 56

This d b has been in ch g t d o both s des I th k w thout good as S Addo s F h lde M v 4 17 4 — A Af t r for the T o f a T b — D H wks w th s Pr i to S r i W k a d Swift Lett to Took to Pr t r d Took Answer m th t c l l ct — Shet dan Lsf f S e st — M Co r t y n t p 3 of his Poetical R cu f the Lib ary nd Moral Char acter f Dr J hns d Mr Cooksey Es y on t Lsf and Ch act f J h Lord S mer Bar f Ex ham

D Johnson h pe ks o ly to t t r d r d s I t k l a t d f f m h m h a r r y h g h e s t u m o n o f t l p o w e r s o f Dr Swift H s Sent m e n t s f a Ch h o f Engl nd m h u s S e r m o n

151] berat and tro gut erance His mode of speak
was indeed very mpres. c d I wis it
— cord

ot dull poetry J
compa y dull n his closet, dull ex ry wh re
H was dull in ew w y and that made many
peop think him REAT H was a mechanical
poet. H then repeated some l cherous li es,
which ha e escaped my m mory and said, Is
not that GREAT like his Odes Mrs Thrale
maintained that his Odes w re melodious up-
on which he exclaimed,

|| are the warp and w are the woof —²⁷

I added, in sol mn t e

The wond'ring-hut of Edward's are

Ther n good lin Ay (said he,) and th
ext line is good one, (pronouncs g t con
tempt ously)

Give ample erg and som enough.

^ Sir there are but two good tanzas in
Gray's poetry which are in his *El y* *Con*
try Char h yard. H then repeated the tanza,

For who to dumb forg fulne prey &c.

My nobl friend Lord Pembrok said once to
me Wilton, with happy please try nd some
truth ha Dr J hmas sayings would not p-
— — — — — his warr

correctly

²⁷See *Pr soc* *Rationalist or an Essay towards*
the t g he M lody and M arar f Speech to b x-
pr ed and ppe acted by peculiar Symbol *Lo don,*
779.

I use the phrase *see* as Dr J hmas has ex-
plained in h Dictionary — *A song* *Score,*
the words with th musical no es f so g n-
oried || I understand th in scien sick prop-
erty the rs ll he parts f musical compo-
sion not d d wn in he characters by which it is
exhib ed the eye f the skilful.

mistaki g n word for instead of *precincts* he sa d
cor'r s He added The ther st nza I forget.

A y ung lady who had married a man much
h nferiour in rank be ng ment oned a ques-
t n arose how w man's relati ns should be
ha to her n such a s tuat o and, while I re-
cap tulate the d bat and recollect what has
since happened, I cannot but be struck n a man
n that d licy forbids me to express. Whil I
cont nded that sh ought to be treated w th an
unfl xible steady c ss of displeasure Mrs Thrale
was all for mildness d forgi eness, and, ac-
cordi g t the vulgar phrase makin th best
of bad ba gain. Joh so Madam, must
distinguish. Were I a man of rank, I would not
l t a daughter tarve who had made a mea-
marriag but ha ng olu tarly degraded
herself from the statu n which sh was orig-
inally entitl'd to hold, I would support her
only in that which sh herself had chosen and
ould not put her on level w th my other
da ght rs You are to m de Madam, that
it is our d ty to mai tain th subord nation
of ci lized society and wh n th re s a gross
and shameful deviati n from rank, it should
be punished s ast deter thers from th same
pervers n.

As er frequently considering this subject, I am
more nd mor confirmed in what I then mea t
to express, and which was sanct oned by th u-
thority and illustrated by the wisdom, of J hn-
and I think t of th utmost consequence to
the happi ess of Soci ty t which subordina-
tion is bsolutely necessary It is weak, and con-

that th claim f a daughter who has acted thus,
|| be restored to her former tuat n, is || ther
fantastical or unjust. If th re be no value in the
distincti n of rank, what does sh suffer by be-
ing k pt in the tuat on to which she has des-
cended? If there be a al in that distincti it
ou ht to be teadily maintained. If ndulgence be
shewn t such conduct, and th ff ders know
that in l ger or shorter tme they shall be
rece ed as well as if they had not co taminated
th ir blood by bas alliance, the gre t check
upon that mordinat caprice which ge rally oc-
cas ons low marriages will be remov d and th
fal and comfortabl order f improved lf will
be miserably disturbed.

Lord Chesterfield Letters being ment oned
J hmas said It was ot t be wond red t
that they had so gre t sal cons d n g that
they were the l e rs of stat sman, w t, one

father complied with the requisition of government (as to which he once observed to me when I pressed him upon it *That Sir he was to settle with himself*) he would probably have thought more unfavourably of a Jacobite who took the oaths

— had he tre mbled
Myf the ash wor —

Mr Strahan talked of launching into the great ocean of London in order to have a chance for rising into eminence and observing that many men were kept back from trying their fortunes there because they were born to a comp tency said Small certainties are the bane of men of talents which Johnson confirmed Mr Strahan put Johnson in mind of a remark which he had made to him There are few ways in which a man can be more innocently employed than in getting money The more one thinks of this (said Strahan) the juster it will appear

Mr Strahan had taken a poor boy from the country as an apprentice upon Johnson's recommendation Johnson having enquired after him said Mr Strahan let me have five guin

I heard him profess that he talked alike to all Some people tell you that they let themselves down to the capacity of their hearers I never do that I speak uniformly in as intelligible a manner as I can

Well my boy how do you go on? — Pretty well Sir but they are afraid I am too strong enough for some parts of the business JOHNSON Why I shall be sorry for it for when you consider with how little mental power and corporal labour a printer can get a guinea a week, it is a very desirable occupation for you Do you hear — take all the pains you can and if this does not do we must think of some other way of life for you There's a guinea

Here was one of the many many instances of his active benevolence At the same time the slow and sonorous solemnity with which while

ludicrous emotions

I met him at Drury lane play house in the evening Sir Joshua Reynolds at Mrs Abington's request, had promised to bring a body of wits to

her benefit and having secured forty places in the front boxes had done me the honour to put

out a play of five acts and a farce of two He said very little but after the prologue to *Bon Ton* had been spoken which he could hear pretty well from the more slow and distinct utterance he talked of prologue writing and observed,

Dryden has written prologues superiour to any that David Garrick has written but David Garrick has written more good prologues than Dryden has done It is wonderful that he has been able to write such variety of them

At Mr Beauclerk's where I supped as Mr Garrick whom I made happy with Johnson's praise of his prologues and I suppose in gratitude to him he took up one of his favourite topics the nationality of the Scotch which he maintained in a pleasant manner with the aid of a little poetical fiction Come come don't deny it they are really national Why now the Adams are as liberal minded men as any in the world but I don't know how it is all their workmen are Scotch You are to be sure wonderfully free from that nationality but so it happens that you employ the only Scotch shoe black in London He imitated the manner of his old master with ludicrous exaggeration repeating with pauses and half whistlings in terjected

O h m bled d t — al mque tuers
Just — t et adsd — t il eultus

looking downwards all the time and while pronouncing the four last words absolutely touching the ground with a kind of contorted gestulation

Garrick however when he pleased could imitate Johnson very exactly for that great actor with his distinguished powers of expression which we so universally admired possessed also an admirable talent of mimicry He was always jealous that Johnson spoke lightly of him I recollect his exhorting him to me one day as if saying Davy has some convivial pleasantries about him but tis a fine fellow which he uttered perfectly with the tone and air of Johnson

I cannot too frequently request of my readers while they peruse my account of Johnson's conversation to endeavour to keep in mind his de

who had been so much in the mouths of mankind one long accustomed *urim solitare per ora*

On Friday March 31 I supped with him and some friends at a tavern. One of the company attempted with too much forwardness to rally him on his late appearance at the theatre but had reason to repent of his temerity. Why Sir did you go to Mrs Abington's benefit? Did you see? JOHNSON No Sir Did you hear? JOHNSON No Sir Why then Sir did you go? JOHNSON Because Sir she is a favourite of the publick and when the publick cares the thousandth part for you that it does for her I will go to your benefit too

Next morning I won a small bet from Lady Diana Beauclerk by asking him as to one of his

He squeezed the juice of them into the drink which he made for himself Beauclerk to be

was the bold question to be put. I saw on his table the spoils of the preceding night some fresh peels nicely scraped and cut into pieces. O Sir (said I) I now partly see what you do with the squeezed oranges which you put into your pocket at the Club. JOHNSON I have a great love for them BOSWELL

And pray Sir what do you do with them? You scrape them it seems very neatly and what next? JOHNSON Let them dry Sir BOSWELL

And what next? JOHNSON Nay Sir you shall know their fate no further BOSWELL Then the world must be left in the dark. It must be said (assuming a mock solemnity) he scraped them and let them dry but what he did with them next he never could be prevailed upon to tell JOHNSON Nay Sir you should say it more emphatically—he could not be prevailed upon even by his dearest friends to tell

He had this morning received his Diploma as Doctor of Laws from the University of Oxford. He did not vaunt of his new dignity but I understood he was highly pleased with it. I shall here insert the progress and completion of that high academical honour in the same manner as I have traced his obtaining that of Master of Arts

To the Reverend D. FOTHERGILL Vice-Chancellor of the University of Oxford to be communicated to the Heads of Houses and printed in the University

Mr Vice-Chancellor

recommended by the strongest powers of argument and elegance of language reflected an equal degree of lustre upon the University itself.

The many learned labours which have since that time employed the attention and displayed the abilities of that great man so much to the advancement of literature and the benefit of the

your affectionate friend and servant

NORTH

Downing street March 23 1775

DIPLOMA

CANCELLARIUS Magistri et Scholarum Universitatis Oxoniensis omnibus ad quos pretere litteras per te erunt salutem in Domino Semper in

SCIATIS curam illustrem SAMUELEM JOHNSON in omni humaniorum litterarum genere eruditum omniumque scientiarum comprehensione felissimum scriptis suis ad pulchrum morem formandas summumque bonum eleganti ac sententiarum varietate compositis ita olim incluisse ut dignus videretur cujus Academiis suis eximia quædam laudis præmia deferrentur [differrent] quaque [id est] tener dilectum Magistrum et eorum Ordinem summum cum dignitate cooptaretur

Cum vero eundem et rursus unum curam tot postulat et tunc labores in patriâ præsertim lingua ornanda et sublienda felicitate impensè ita instaret ut in Laterum Republicâ PRINCEPS et in PRIMARIIS jure haberetur Nos CANCELLARIUS Magistrum et Scholares Universitatis Oxoniensis quibus istis litteris merito per hoc oris remissum erat ne exequi tamen et perperam suæ simul ludi non sit æque erga litteras propriissimè soluti latius extet in nunc tum et solennitate Doctorem et Magistrum in Regentium et non Regentium prædiximus SAMUELEM JOHNSON Doctorem in Jure Civilis re unctum et constiterit mus eumque et tunc per æque nunc Doctorem in Jure Civilis per valgis et hinc rebus ad singulum in quodque perlietibus frui et gaudeat jure suis In cuius a testem meum communis Universitatis Oxoniensis sigillum præsentibus apponimus fecimus

Etenim testem fuisse eum Consecratum in Register Oxford

*Datum in Domestica Concilio tunc datus est
me Mens Mart. A no Domestica Mili tunc spt
gentium septuaginta tunc gant*

1 Received THOMAS FOTHERGILL, S.T.P.
Unc or latus O oratus latus Ca-cellari

S P D

SAM. JOHNSON

*MULTIS non t opus ut testimonium quo te
pr nd O orer i omen m am po teris commend
rui qu d am oic om e mper am faciam hem
b placens non let tur emo sibi non placet qua
re litar m ar tr placet potuit Hoc tamen
hs et ne m od tantum beneficium quod maha non
quam p illa e t fames det mer l l bi
luc at l or mperque t timentum ne quod m
hs tam exima laudi i vobis al quando fiat p o
b l al*

7 12 Apr 1775

H revised some sheets of Lord Hailes's *A
nals of Scotland* and wrote a few lines on the
margin which which he had me to his
Lordship did think the paper and might
be printed in the paper, so that he did
no spoil his manuscript. I observed to him that
there were very few of his friends's accurate as
that I could return to put down writing
that they told me as his say. JOHNSON. Why
should you write down my say? BOSWELL.
I write them when they are good. JOHNSON.
Why you may as well write down the sayings
of any one else that are good. But when I might

*The original in my possession. H hewed me
the Diploma, and allowed me to add to but would
not consent in taking copy of fearing per-

plasma as perhaps gh took me ashamed
by a very like y or per uses I wonder whether
I shall ever show y

with great propriety have added can I find
such.

I visited him by appointment in the evening
and we drank tea with Mrs. Williams. H told
me that he had been in the company of a gentle-

has a new series of relations

On Sunday April 1 I dined with him
at Mr. Hoole's. We talked of Pope John's son.

H wrote his *Dissertation* for me. That was his
primary matter. Had it not been for that, the
dunces might have raised against him that they
were weary without his troubling himself about
them. He delighted to vex them, no doubt, but
he had more delight in seeing how well he could
ex them.

Th *Ode to Obscurity and Oblivion* in ridicule
of poor Mason and warm Gray being men-
tioned by him, said, 'They are Colman's best
things. Upon it being observed that it was be-
lieved these Odes were made by Colman and
Lilley, only—JOHNSON. Nay, Sir, how can
two people make an Ode? Perhaps one made

it them, and the other I observed
that two people had made a play and quoted
the anecdote of Beaumont and Fletcher who
were brought under suspicion of treason, be-
cause while concerting the plan for a tragedy
when sitting together at a tavern, one of them
was overheard saying that the other would kill
the King. JOHNSON. The first of these Odes
is the best but they are both good. They ex-
posed every bad kind of writing. BOSWELL.

Surely Sir William Mason's *Elfrida* is a fine
Poem. I trust you will allow there are some
good passages in it. JOHNSON. There are now
and then some good imitations of Milton's bad
manner.

I often wondered at this low estimation of the
writings of Gray and Mason. Of Gray's poetry
I have in my part of this work expressed
my high opinion and for that I Mr. Mason I

directed him with his designs so inferior to
a Doctor but he looked me and seemed
pleased with it, because as I conjectured, he liked
to see fortunes taken from the class of literary
men, and to be merely genteel—anger abominable none

The original is in the hands of Dr. Fothergill,
the Vice-Chancellor who read this transcript.
T. WARTON

have ever entertained a warm admiration His *Elfrida* is exquisite both in poetical description and moral sentiment and his *Caractacus* is a noble drama Nor can I omit paying my tribute of praise to some of his smaller poems which I have read with pleasure and which no criticism shall persuade me not to like If I wondered at Johnson's not tasting the works of Mason and Gray still more have I wondered at their not tasting his works that they should be-

to
age
diff
sho

ments but who can be
insensible to the powerful impressions of the majestic organ?

His *Taxation no Tyranny* being mentioned he said I think I have not been attacked enough for it Attack is the reaction I never think I have hit hard unless it rebounds BOSWELL I don't know Sir what you would be at Five or six shots of small arms in every newspaper and repeated cannonading in pamphlets might I think satisfy you But Sir you'll never make out this match of which we have talked with a certain political lady since you are so severe against her principles JOHNSON Nay Sir I have the better chance for that She is like the Amazons of old she must be courted by the sword But I have not been severe upon her BOSWELL Yes Sir you have made her ridiculous JOHNSON That was already done Sir To endeavour to make her ridiculous is like blacking the chimney

I put him in mind that the landlord at Ellon in Scotland said that he heard he was the greatest man in England—next to Lord Mansfield

Ay Sir (said he) the exception defined the idea A Scotchman could go no farther

The first is the old of the

Lady Miller's collection of verses by fashionable people which were put into her Vase at Bathaston villa near Bath in competition for honorary prizes being mentioned he held them very cheap *Bouts rimés* (said he) is a mere conceit and an old conceit now I wonder how people were persuaded to write in that manner for this lady I named a gentleman of his acquaintance who wrote for the Vase JOHNSON He was a blockhead for his pains BOSWELL The Duchess of Northumberland wrote JOHNSON Sir the Duchess of Northumberland may do what she pleases nobody will say anything to a lady of her high rank But I should be apt to throw
* * * verses in his face

I talked of the cheerfulness of Fleet street, owing to the constant quick succession of people which we perceive passing through it JOHNSON

Why Sir Fleet street is a very animated appearance but I think the full tide of human existence is at Charing-cross

He made the common remark on the un happiness which men who have led a busy life experience when they retire in expectation of enjoying themselves at ease and that they generally languish for want of their habitual occupation and

strong
ined
who l

upth in favour of his foreman and went to live at a country house near town He soon grew weary and paid frequent visits to his old shop where he desired they might let him know their melting-days and he would come and assist them which he accordingly did Here Sir was a man to whom the most disgusting circumstance was a

On

Messieurs Dilly's with Mr John Scott of Amwell the Quaker Mr Langton Mr Miller (now Mr John) and Dr Thomas Campbell, an Irish clergyman whom I took the liberty of inviting to Mr Dilly's table having seen him at Mr Thrale's and been told that he had come to England chiefly with a view to see Dr Johnson for whom he entertained the highest veneration He has since published *A Philosophical Survey of the South of Ireland* a very entertaining book which has however one fault—that it assumes the fictitious character of an Englishman

We talked of public speaking—JOHNSON

We must not estimate a man's powers by his being able or not able to deliver his sentiments in public Isaac Hawkins Browne one of the first poets of this country got into Parliament and never opened his mouth For my own part I think it is more disgraceful never to try to speak than to try it and fail as it is more disgraceful not to fight than to fight and be beaten This argument appeared to me fallacious for if a man has not spoken it may be said that he could have done very well if he had tried whereas if he has tried and failed there is nothing to be said for him Why then (I asked) is it thought disgraceful for a man not to fight and not disgraceful not to speak in public? JOHNSON Because there may be other reasons for a man's not speaking in public than want of res

1770]

l to he may ha e nothing to say (laugh g)
Wh reas, S you know courag r ck ed th
gre t t fall virtu becaus unless man has
that rtue he has security f preserv
any ther

H bs rved that th statutes against brib-
ery ere t nded t prev t pstarts w th mon
ey from ¶ tting ¶ Parliam t addi g th t
fh were a ge tl man f land d property h

f r hom h had an extraord nary partial ty)
Charles the Second as l cent us: his prac
t ce but h always had a re ere c f r hat was
good. Charle the Se nd knew his peopl and
rewarded merit The Church was t no time bet
t r filled than in his re gn. ¶ was th best King
we ha e had from his t me till the re gn f his
pres nt Majesty except J mes the Seco d who

e and my ld acquaintan e Mi h was a
player

Dr J hnso as usual, spok c t mpt ously
of Coll y Cibber It is wo d rful that m
h for forty years had h ed w th th great d

R m m d m m
ing our rel g n, at th expe ce f submitt ¶
oursel es to the go vernm nt f King W lliam
(for t uld n t be d e otherwise)—t the
governme t of o f th most worthl ss coun-
drels that e er exulted No Charles th Seco d
was n t s ch a man as — (am g an th r
h g) H d d n t destroy h s father's w ll. He
took mo y d ed from France but h d d

stances g several such chara t rs comedies

t restore th crown t t sh red tary su cessor
¶ roared th prodigi us v l ce against
George the Seco d. Wh n h ceased Moody
terjected in an Irish t nd w th a comick
look, Ah poo G rge th Second.

ge dity and m ral ty are insepar
WELL. By m ans, Sir Th gent lest char-
ct rs are f th most imm ral. Does t
Lord Ches rfield g e precepts f unitt gw ck
ed eas and th grace? A man, deed is t
g l wh h g is drunk but most v ces may
be m m ed vry ge lly man may d
ba ch his fri d wif g teelly ¶ may cheat
t card ge cell Hick. I d n t think th
g l. BOSWELL. Sir t may t bel k
ge tem but may be g teel. JOHNSO
You r n g wo diff rent thi gs O e
me t rous grace th th h ur It is
ce tas th ma may be vry mmoral w th
t rous gra Lov lace in *Clarissa*, is vry
¶ teel and vry cked harac T n Her
ev h d ed ther day, though crous man,
was one of the gen celest men that ever li ed.
T m D es tanced Charles th Second. J hn
son (tak fire any track pon that Prince

JOHNSO I h uld n th hed t be dead
to disappo t Campbell, h d h been foolish
as yo represe t him but I hould ha e wis. ed
t ha bee hu dred miles ff" This was p-
pare tly perverse and I ¶ believe t was not
his real w y f think g h ould not but lik a
man wh cam o far t se him. H la ghed
w th m complac cy wh n it ld him Camp-
bell odd xpress n t m cernu g him
"That ha rgs such a man was thi g to
talk of century h noc, —as if h could l ve so
l g

W g t int an argum nt w th ther th J dge
wh we t t I dia might with propriety engage
Piny Eps book ep 3

in trade Johnson warmly maintained that they might For why (he urged) should not Judges get riches as well as those who deserve them?

Is
hav
er

He should employ what time he has to himself to his own advantage in the most profitable manner. Then Sir (said Davies who enlivened the dispute by making it somewhat dramatick) he may become an insurer and when he is going to the bench he may be stopped — Your Lordship cannot go yet here is a bunch of invoices several ships are about to sail. JOHNSON Sir you may as well say a Judge should not have a house for he may come and tell him Your Lordship's house is on fire and so instead of minding the business of his Court he is to be occupied in getting the engine with the greatest speed. There is no end of this. Every Judge who has land trades to a certain extent in corn or in cattle and in the land itself undoubtedly. His steward acts for him and so do clerks for a great merchant. A Judge may be a farmer but he is not to geld his own pigs. A Judge may play a little at cards for his amusement but he is not to play at marbles or at chuck farthing in the Piazza. No Sir there is no profession to which a man gives a very great proportion of his time. It is wonderful when a calculation is made how little the mind is actually employed in the discharge of any profession. No man could be a Judge upon the condition of being totally a Judge. The best employed lawyer has his mind at work but for a small proportion of his time a great deal of his occupation is merely mechanical. I once wrote for a magazine I made a calculation that if I should write but a page a day at the same rate I should in ten years write nine volumes in folio of an ordinary size and print. BOSWELL Such as Carte's *History*? JOHNSON Yes Sir When a man writes from his own mind he writes very rapidly. The greatest part of a writer's time is spent in reading in order to write a man will turn over half a library to make one book.

I argued warmly against the Judges trading and mentioned Hale as an instance of a perfect Judge who devoted himself entirely to his office. JOHNSON Hale Sir attended to other things besides law he left a great estate. BOSWELL

That was because what he got accumulated without any exertion and anxiety on his part.

While the dispute went on Moody once tried to say something upon our side. Tom Davies clapped him on the back to encourage him. Beauclerk to whom I mentioned this circumstance said that he could not conceive a more humiliating situation than to be clapped on the back by Tom Davies.

We spoke of Rolt to whose *Dictionary of Commerce* Dr Johnson wrote the Preface. JOHNSON

Old Gardner the bookseller employed Rolt and Smart to write a monthly miscellany called *The Universal Interest*. There was a formal written contract which Allen the printer saw. Gardner thought as you do of the Judge. They were bound to write nothing else they were to have I think a third of the profits of this sixpenny pamphlet and the contract was for ninety nine years. I wish I had thought of giving this to Thurlow in the cause about Literary Property. What an excellent instance would it have been of the oppression of booksellers towards poor authors! (smiling) Davies zealous for the honour of the Trade said Gardner was not properly a bookseller. JOHNSON Nay Sir he certainly was a bookseller. He had served his time regularly as a member of the Stationers company kept a shop in the face of mankind purchased copy right and was a bibliophile Sir in every sense. I wrote for some months in *The Universal Interest* for poor Smart while he was mad not then knowing the terms on which he was engaged to write and thinking I was doing him good. I hoped his time would soon return to him. Mine returned to me and I wrote in *The Universal Interest* no longer.

Friday April 7 I dined with him at a Tavern with

as good as those of Keyser or Blount. He says as Addison's if you except the leading. They are not so good as Brydones but they are better than Pockocks. I have not needed either the leads yet but I have read them here the pages are open and I do not suppose that that is the pages which are closed is worse than that is in the open pages. It could seem (he added)

That has probably been

1775]

th t Addiso had n t acquired much Italian
l arm for we d n t find t ntrod ced t
his writi gs. Th nly nstance that I rec llect,
is his qu t g *Stare bene per stare megli i qua*

Im t ed Addis sha g borrowed many
of his class cal remarks from Leandr Albe t.
Mr Be cl k said It as alledged that h
had borrowed als from an th Italian u
thour Jo nso. Why Sir all wh g t look
for what th Class ks ha said of Italy must
find th sam passa es d I should th k t
would be n of th first thi s th Italians
ould d th re al fl arning t ll t
all that the R man thours ha said f th ir
country

Ossian be g m t ed—JOH so S p
posing th Irish and Ers lanouag t be the
same which I d t bel y t as th re is n
reaso t suppose tha th nhabitants f th
Highlands and H brd wrot th ir nat
langua tu t be credited that l g po
m was preserv d m them. If e had no
e d ce f th art f riu g be g pra used in
on f th f England w should n t
believe that l g poem as pres rved th
though in th ghbouris ou tes, wh th
sam lanou g was pok th nhabitants could
rit BE CLERK. Th ballad f *Lull buster*
was nec h m uths fall th pe pl f this
coun ry and is said t ha e had great fct
br n g bou th Rev l u n. Y t l questu
beth any body can pea t ow huch
shew how mp babi that m ch poetry
should be preserv d by trad

O f th mpany su ges ed an ernal b
pcti th q y f th poetry said t be
Ossian s, tha w d f th d th vlf t hich
must ha bee h case had be f that ce.

Th me f th w lf had l d j hns t
th k f ther wild bees and whal Sir Josh
R n lds and M Langt w re carry g a
dialogu to som thing wh ch g ed th m
earnes ly h th mudst f t, brok out, Pen
na t lls f Bears— [wha h dded I ha
forgo] They we t which h be g dull
of h ar g d d pe ce e f h did was
ll g bre k f th talk so h co t ed
ocf h remarks, and B ar (l k w rd
ca h as Be l s aid) was repe t dly
h ard rials, wh h comi g fr m h m wh
by thoe h d d know him, had bee so f
t ssumia ed th f roc ous an mal h l
wh ere g around ould hardly fll

Addiso does no me so where th p taph
h h has l ded very diligen m q ry as f nd.
(N)

la ht r p od ced ery had crous effect S
l ce ha g nsued he proc eded W are
t ld that th black bear is n ocent but I h uld
n like t trust myself w th h m. Mr G bbon
m ttered in a low t of o e I should n t
lk t trust m lf th yos. Th p ece of sar
cast ck pl asantry was a prud t resol t n, if
applied t m mpet t of ab l e

P tri tism ha g become f our top cks,
J hnson sudd nly uttered in a stro det r
m ed t m pophth gm, at huch many
all tart P tri tism sth lastref ge fasco m
drel. But l t t be co s d red that he did not
mean a real and g rous l f our country
but that pret nded patri t m wh chs many m
m d a loak for

but e h m oreas t clud from his po
litical co d t that h h est W re h et ac
cept f a place from ths ministry h wo ld lose
that characte of firm ess which h has and
might be turned ut f his place a y Ar Ths

Mrs. Prichard be g m t ed h said He
play g as q t m chanical. It is w nd rful
how l t l m d sh h d Sir h had n re d
th trag d f *Macb* th all through. Sh m re
though f the pl y f which h part was
tak than shoemak thinks f th skin out
f which th p ce fl th r f which he is mak
in pair f shoes is out

O S turday M y 8 l d d th him t M
Thral h re w met th Irish Dr Campbell.
J hnso h d pped th night before t Mrs.
Abingt s, w ths m fashu nabl pe pl whom
h named and h seemed m ch pl ased w th
ha g mad on in so l gant circel Nor did
li matt p q hu m tr littl th j alousy
f h houses f ry f h said (w th mil)
Mrs Abu gt j lly my d ar lady was bett r
than y urs.

Mrs Thral wh freq e tly pra tused coarse
mod f flattery by repe t g his bon m t in his
heari g t ld us that h had sa d certai cel
brated or was j t fit t tand t th doo of
an oom w th l pole, d cry Pray
g t l m alk and that ce tain thour
po heart g thus, had sa d tha another till
more cel brated tor was f f n thing better

than that and could pick your pocket after you came out JOHNSON: Nay my dear lady there is no it in what our friend added there is only abuse You may as well say of any man that he will pick a pocket Besides the man who is stationed at the door does not pick people's pockets that is done within by the auctioneer

Mrs Thrale told us that Tom Davies repeated in a very bald manner the story of Dr Johnson's first repartee to me which I have related exactly¹ He made me say *I was born in Scotland* instead of *I come from Scotland* so that Johnson saying That Sir is what a great many of your countrymen cannot help had no point or even meaning and that upon this being mentioned to Mr Fitzherbert he observed It is not every man that can carry a bon mot

On Monday April 10 I dined with him at General Oglethorpe's with Mr Langton and the Irish Dr Campbell whom the General had obligingly given me leave to bring with me This learned gentleman was thus gratified with a very high intellectual feast by not only being in company with Dr Johnson but with General Oglethorpe who had been so long a celebrated name both at home and abroad²

I must again and again intreat of my readers not to suppose that my imperfect record of conversation contains the whole of what was said by Johnson or other eminent persons who lived with him What I have preserved however has the value of the most perfect authenticity

He this day enlarged upon Pope's melancholy remark

Manne is b t l u s to be b t

See l p 110

Let me be allowed to pay my tribute to the memory of that excellent person my friend with whom a the most valuable to me became my first acquaintance with him was expected and unsolicited Soon after the publication of my *Account of Dr Johnson*

*O d ven by t g b vol ne f soul
W ll fly t k Ogl th p f m p l t p l*

He asserted that *the present* was never a happy state to any human being but that as every part of life of which we are conscious as at some point of time a period yet to come in which felicity was expected there as some happiness produced by hope Being pressed upon this subject and asked if he really was of opinion that though in general happiness was as very rare in human life a man was not sometimes happy in the moment that was present he answered Never but when he is drunk

He urged General Oglethorpe to give the world his Life He said I know no man whose Life would be more interesting If I were furnished with materials I should be very glad to write it³

Mr Scott of Amwell's *Elegies* were lying in the room Dr Johnson observed They are very well but such as twenty people might write Upon this I took occasion to controvert Horace's maxim

*m d o c r bus es p t u s
A n Dr h m nes n n c t t l u m n a*

For here (I observed) was a very middling rate poet who pleased many readers and therefore poetry of a middling sort as entitled to some esteem nor could I see why poetry should not like every thing else have different gradations of excellence and consequently of value Johnson repeated the common remark that as there is no necessity for our having poetry at all it being merely a luxury an instrument of pleasure it can have no value unless when exquisite in its kind I declared myself not satisfied Why then Sir (said he) Horace and you must settle it He was not much in the humour of talking

No more of his conversation for some days after

good thing and a wise thing I have done a good thing (said the gentleman) but I do not know that I have done a wise thing JOHNSON

Yes Sir no money is better spent than that is laid out for domestic satisfaction A man is

That Gner I seemed unwilling to enter upon at this time but upon a subsequent occasion

pleased that his wife is dressed as well as her people and I am pleased that she is dressed."

On Friday April 14. being Good Friday I repaired to him in the morning. According to my usual custom on that day and breakfasted with him. I observed that he fasted very strictly but he did not even taste bread, and took no milk which he takes I suppose because it is kind of animal food.

He entered upon the state of the nation, and was discoursed Sir the great misfortune now is that Government has too little power. All that is left below must of necessity be given to support itself so that I cannot reward merit. A man, for instance can now be made Bishop for his learning and piety has no chance for promotion as his being connected with something who has parliamentary interest. Our several miseries in this respect have outbid each other in concessions to the people. Lord Bute, though a very honourable man — a man who meant well, — a man who had his blood full of premeditation, — was a theoretical statesman, — book minister — and thought this country could be governed by the influence of the Crown alone. Then, as he grew up we told him divided the King's estate that the judges should hold their places for life in case of losing them the creation of a new King. Lord Bute, I suppose, thought it might make the King popular by this concession, but the people never minded it and it was almost impotent measure. There is no reason why a Judge should hold his office for life more than any other person in public trust. A Judge may be partial otherwise than the Crown we have seen J does partial the populace. A Judge may become corrupt, and yet there may be legal evidence against him. A Judge may become forward from age. A Judge may grow weak for his office in many ways. It is desirable that there should be possibility of being disinterested from him by a new King. This is now gone by an act of Parliament or from the Crown. Lord Bute advised the King to give a very large sum of money for which

nobody thanked him. It was of consequence to the King but nothing to the public and whom it was directed. When I say Lord Bute advised, I mean that such acts were done while he was minister and we are to suppose that he advised them. — Lord Bute shewed an undervaluing of Scotchmen. He turned out Dr Vachols, a very eminent man, from being physician to the King, to make room for one of his countrymen, a man very low in his profession. He had no business to go on errands for him. He had occasion for people to go on errands for him but he should not have had Scotchmen and certainly he should not have suffered them to have access to him before the first people in England.

I told him, that the admission of one of them before the first people in England, which had given the greatest offence, was no more than what happens at every minister's levee where those who attend are admitted in the order that they have come, which is better than admitting them according to their rank for if that were to be the rule, a man who has waited all the morning might have the mortification to see a peer newly come go in before him, and keep him waiting still. Johnson "True Sir but should not have come to the levee, to be in the way of people of consequence. He saw Lord Bute at all times and could have said what he

no on head there since Sir Robert Walpole's time" Boswell. What then Sir the use of Parliament? Johnson "Why Sir Parliament is

every man who dares to oppose the Government has the distribution of offices, that it may be enabled to maintain its authority"

he limited sum of £500,000 year upon which Blackstone observes, that The hereditary revenues, being put under the same management as the

From this too just observation there are some minor exceptions. The money arising from the property of the profits taken before the declaration of war which were given to the Ministry by the peace of Paris, and amounted to upwards of £1,000,000, and from the lands in the ceded islands, which were estimated £1,000,000 more. Surely there was noble recompense in this from Monarch to his people And he be remembered, that during the Earl of Bute's administration the King was extraordinarily pleased to give up the hereditary revenues of the Crown, and receive instead of them, of

than that and would pick your pocket after you came out JOHNSON Nay my dear lady there is no wit in what our friend added there is only abuse You may as well say of any man that he will pick a pocket Besides the man who is stationed at the door does not pick people's pockets that is done within by the auctioneer

Mrs Thrale told us that Tom Davies repeated in a very bald manner the story of Dr Johnson's first repartee to me which I have related exactly¹ He made me say I was born in Scotland instead of I come from Scotland so that Johnson saying That Sir is what a great many of your countrymen cannot help had no point or even meaning and that upon this being mentioned to Mr Fitzherbert he observed It is not every man that can carry a bon mot

On Monday April 10 I dined with him at General Oglethorpe's with Mr Langton and the Irish Dr Campbell whom the General had obligingly given me leave to bring with me This learned gentleman was thus gratified with a very high intellectual feast by not only being in company with Dr Johnson but with General Oglethorpe who had been so long a celebrated name both at home and abroad²

I must again and again intreat of my readers not to suppose that my imperfect record of conversation contains the whole of what was said by Johnson or other eminent persons who lived with him What I have preserved however has the value of the most perfect authenticity

He this day enlarged upon Pope's melancholy remark

Misery is better to be felt

See it plainly be allowed to pay my tribute of merit to the greatness of the merit of the excellent person my acquaintance with him as the most valuable to me because my first acquaintance with him was unexpected and useful

Odious by the general confession I fly like Oglethorpe's magnificent
I was fortunate no gift before of his

He asserted that the present is as never a happy state to any human being but that as every part of life of which we are conscious is at some point of time a period yet to come in which

though in general happiness was very rare in human life a man was not sometimes happy in the moment that was present, he answered Never but when he is drunk

He urged General Oglethorpe to give the world his Life He said I know no man whose Life would be more interesting If I were furnished with materials I should be very glad to write it³

Mr Scott of Amwell's *Elegies* were lying in the room Dr Johnson observed They are very well but such as twenty people might write Upon this I took occasion to controvert Horace's maxim

*— m d o c r i b s p e t u s
A n d i h m n e s c n e c e s s e e l m a*

For here (I observed) was a very middle rate poet who pleased many readers and therefore poetry of a middle sort is as entitled to some esteem nor could I see why poetry should not, like every thing else have different gradations of excellence and consequently of value Johnson repeated the common remark that as there is no necessity for our having poetry at all being merely a luxury an instrument of pleasure it can have no value unless when exquisite in its kind I declared myself not satisfied Why then Sir (said he) Horace and you must settle it He was not much in the humour of talking

No more of his conversation for some days appears in my journal except that when a gentleman told him he had bought a suit of lace for his lady he said Well Sir you have done a good thing and a wise thing I have done a good thing (said the gentleman) but I do not know that I have done a wise thing JOHNSON Yes Sir no money is better spent than what is laid out for domestic satisfaction A man is

¹Th General meddled unwillingly upon it at this time but upon subsequent occasion

passed that his wife is dressed as well as the people and wife is pleased that she is dressed.

On Friday April 4 being Good Friday I went with him in the morning according to my

milk with his I suppose because as I of animal food.

He entered upon the state of the nation and thus discoursed: "Sir the great misfortune now is, that government has too little power. All that it has to bestow must of necessity be given to support itself so that it cannot reward merit. A man, for instance can now be made Bishop for his learning and piety his only chance for promotion is his being connected with some body who has parliamentary interest. Our several ministries in this reign have outbid each other in concessions to the people. Lord Bute, though a very honourable man, — a man who meant well, — a man who had his blood full of prerogative, — was a theoretical statesman, — took minister — and thought this country could be governed by the influence of the Crown alone. Then it began to get up great deal. He had used me long to agree that the judges should hold their places for life instead of losing them at the accession of new kings. Lord Bute I suppose thought to make the King popular by this concession but the people never minded it and it was a most impolitic measure. There is a reason why judges should hold their office for life more than any other person in public trust. A judge may be partial otherwise than the Crown has never seen judges partial to the populace. A judge may become corrupt, and yet there may be legal evidence against him. A judge may become evasive from age. A judge

nobody thanked him. It was of consequence to him but nothing to the public among whom it was decided. When I say Lord Bute I mean that such acts were done when he was minister and we are to suppose that he advised them. — Lord Bute shewed an undue partiality to Scotchmen. He turned out Dr Nichols, a very eminent man, from being physician to the King to make room for one of his countrymen.

— now in his profession. He stands on either side had the

I told him, that the admission of one of them before the first people in England, which had given the greatest office was no more than what happens at every minister's levee where those who stand are admitted in the order that they have come, which is better than admitting them according to their rank for if that were to be the rule a man who has waited all the morning might have the most occasion to see a peer newly come go before him, and keep him waiting still. JOHNSON: "True Sir but should not have come to the levee to be in the way of people of consequence. I saw Lord Bute at all times and could have said what he had to say at any time as well as to the levee. There is now no Prime Minister there is only an agent for government in the House of Commons. We are governed by the Cabinet but there is no one he depends on. Sir Robert Walpole's time BOSWELL. What then, Sir is the use of Parliament?" JOHNSON. What Sir Parliament is

From his too just observation there are some common exceptions

every man who dared to oppose me. Government has the distribution of offices, that it may be enabled to maintain its authority

the limited sum of £200,000 year so which Blackstone observes, has the hereditary revenues being put under the same management as the other branches of the public patrimony will produce more and be better collected than heretofore and the public is gainer forwards of £100,000 per annum by this daily created bounty of his Majesty. Book 2, Chap. 8, p. 330

rously pleased give to the hereditary revenues of the Crown, and accept instead of them, of

Lord Bute (he added) took a

622

drawn by a set of bad horses it was necessary to change them. Jones. But he should have changed them one by one.

I told him that I had been informed by Mr Orme that many parts of the East Indies were better mapped than the Highlands of Scotland JOHNSON That a country may be mapped it must be travelled over Nay (said I meaning to laugh with him at one of his prejudices) can't you say it is not worth mapping?

As we walked to St Clement's church and saw several shops open upon this most solemn fast-day of the Christian world I remarked that one disadvantage arising from the

no way as it ought to be kept and as it is kept in country towns He said it was upon the whole very well observed even in London He however owned that London was too large but added It is nonsense to say the head is too big for the body It would be as much too big though the body were ever so large that is to say though the country were ever so extensive It has no similarity to a head connected with a body

Dr Wetherell Master of University College Oxford accompanied us home from church and after he was gone there came two other gentlemen one of whom uttered the common place complaints that by the increase of taxes labour would be dear other nations would undersell us and our commerce would be ruined JOHNSON (smiling) Never fear Sir Our commerce is in a very good state and suppose we had no commerce at all we could live very well on the produce of our own country I cannot omit to mention that I never knew any man who was less disposed to be querulous than Johnson Whether the subject was his own situation or the state of the publick or the state of human nature in general though he saw the evils his mind was turned to resoluton and never to musing or complaint

We went again to St. Clement's in the afternoon. He had found fault with the preacher in the morning for not choosing a text adapted to the day. The preacher in the afternoon had chosen one extremely proper. It is finished.

After the evening service he said Come you shall go home with me and sit just an hour But he was better than his word for after a

1 u, cerner in a serene undisturbed
frame of mind sometimes in silence and some
times conversing as we felt ourselves inclined
or more properly speaking as he v as inclined
for during all the course of my lon intimacy
with him my respectful attention never abated
and my wish to hear him was such that I con
stantly watched every dawning of communica
tion from that great and illuminated mind

He observed All know ledge is of itself of some value There is nothing so minute or inconsiderable that I would not rather know it than not In the same manner all power of whatever sort is of itself desirable A man would not submit to learn to hem a ruffle of his wife or his wife's maid but if a mere fish could attain it he would rather wish to be able to hem a ruffle

He again advised me to keep a journal fully and minutely but not to mention such trifles as, that meat was too much or too little done or that the weather was fair or rainy. He had till very near his death a contempt for the notion that the weather affects the human frame.

I told him that our friend Goldsmith had said to me that he had come too late into the world for that Pope and other poets had taken up the places in the Temple of Fame so that ~~but~~ a few at any period can possess poetical reputation a man of genius can now hardly acquire it. JOHNSON That is one of the most sensible things I have ever heard of Goldsmith It is difficult to get literary fame and it is every day growing more difficult Ah Sir that should make a man think of securing happiness in another world which all who try sincerely for it may attain In comparison of that how little are all other things! The belief of immortality is impressed upon all men and all men act under an impression of it however they may talk and though perhaps they may be scarcely sensible of it I said it appeared to me that some people had not the least notion of immortality and I mentioned a distinguished gentleman of our acquaintance JOHNSON Sir I think were not for the notion of immortality he would cut a throat to fill his pockets When I quoted this to Beauclerk who knew much more of the gentleman than I did he said in his acid manner He would cut a throat to fill his pockets if it were not for fear of being hanged

Dr Johnson proceeded S r there is a great cry about infidelity but there are in reality very few infidels I have heard a person or 5

LIFE OF JOHNSON

17 د]

Quaker but now I am afraid a Deist, so that he did not believe that there were in all England above two hundred infidels."

He was pleased to say, "If you come to settle here, we will have the day in the week on which we will meet by ourselves. That is the happiest conversation where there is no competition, no vanity but calm quiet interchange of sentiments. I his private remark this evening is thus marked, Boswell said with me I'll say we had some serious talk. It also appears from the same record, that after I left him he was occupied in religious duties, in giving Francis, his servant, some directions for preparation to communicate in reviewing his life and resolution on better conduct. The humility and privacy which he discovers on such occasions, is truly edifying. His saint, however in the course of his religious warfare was more sensible of the unhappy failure of pious resolutions, than Johnson. He said he never talked an acquaintance on his belief. Sir H is pained with good intentions."

On Sunday April 6, he gave a sermon after having attended the sermon at St Paul's, on the 11th inst.

my disposition to admire which people give and as they dance in life Johnson. Sir as man advances in life he gets what is better than admiration—judgement, estimate of the true value. I tell myself that admiration was more pleasant than judgement, as love is more pleasant than friendship. The feeling of friendship is like that of being comforted by a friend with a warm beef love like being enlivened with champagne. Johnson. Sir admiration and love are like being comforted with champagne judgement and friendship like being enlivened. Water has been upon the same thought with you but I don't believe you have borrowed from Water I wish you would nab yourself borrow more.

From the Memoirs p. 38.
This proverbial sense H. II, says H. T. bert full of good measures and washings.
James Frazer's p. ed. 1855 [M.]
Sweet as sweet and good,
As to me it is of good food
Which has tasted the import
Life and glad heart.
Sarkis' toasty wine
Which to madness drew me
Such I quote as my best
That is mortal as nature.

He then took occasion to enlarge on the advantages of reading and combated the idea of superficiality, that knowledge may be acquired conversation. The foundation (said he) must be laid by reading. General principles must be had from books, which, however must be brought to the test of real life. In conversation you never get a system. What is said upon a subject is to be gathered from a hundred people. The parts of a truth, which a man collects thus, are at such a distance from each other that he never attains to a full view."

To BENNET LACTO ESQ

DEAR SIR I have enquired more minutely about the medicine for the brumatism, which I am sorry to hear that you still want. The receipt is thus

Take equal quantities of flour of sulphur and

gle instance can afford the patient was
the patient very content, and the relief I
think, speed and lastly.

My professional medicine is not high, but from the use of it if it does harm, or does no good it may be omitted but that I may do good, you have I hope reason to think is desired by Sir your most affectionate humble servant,

SAM JOHNSON

April 3

On Tuesday April 8, he and I were engaged to go with Sir Joshua Reynolds to dine with Mr Cambridge this beautiful day on the banks of the Thames, near Twickenham. Dr Johnson's tardiness was such, that Sir Joshua who had an appointment to Richmond arrived on the day was obliged to go by himself on horseback, leaving his coach to Johnson and me. Johnson was such good spirits, that every thing seemed to please him as we drove along.

Our conversation turned on a variety of subjects. He thought proper pointing an improper employment for women. Public practice of any art, (he observed,) and stamming in men's faces, is very indelicate in female. I happened to start question, whether when man knows that some of his intimate friends are invited to the house of another friend and with whom they are all equally intimate he may join them with

out an invitation JOHNSON No Sir he is not to
go when he is not invited They may be invited
on purpose to abuse him (smiling)
As a curious note

As a curious instance how little a man knows or wishes to know his own character in the world or rather as a convincing proof that Johnson's roughness was only external and did not proceed from his heart I insert the following dialogue JOHNSON It is wonderful Sir how rare a quality good humour is in life We meet with very few good humoured men I mentioned four of our friends none of whom he would allow to be good humoured One was *acid* another was *muddy* and to the others

ency he turned to me and said I look upon myself as a good humoured fellow The epithet fellow applied to the great Levicographer the stately Moralist the masterly Critick as if he had been S^m Johnson a mere pleasant companion & as highly diverting and this light notion of himself struck me with wonder I answered also smiling No no Sir that will not do You are good natured but not good humoured you are irascible You have not patience with folly and absurdity I believe you would pardon them if there were time to deprecate your vengeance but punishment follows so quick after sentence that they cannot escape

I had brought with me a great bundle of Scotch magazines and new papers in which his *Journey to the Western Islands* was attacked in every mode and I read a great part of them to him knowing they would afford him entertainment I wish the writers of them had been present they would have been sufficiently vexed One ludicrous imitation of his style by Mr Maclaurin now one of the Scotch Judges with the title of Lord Dreghton and distinguished by him from the rude mass This (said he) is the best But I could caricature my own style much better myself He defended his remark upon the general insufficiency of education in Scotland and confirmed to me the authentic city of his witty saying on the learning of the Scotch — Their learning is but a head

Their learning is like bread in a besieged town: every man gets a little but no man gets a full meal. There is (said he) in Scotland a diffusion of learning a certain portion of it widely and thinly spread. A merchant there has as much learning as one of their clergy.
 He talked of Isaac Walton's *Leisure* which was one of his most favourite books. Dr. Donne's

Life he said was the most perfect of them. He observed that it was wonderful that Walton who was in a very low situation in life should have been familiarly received by so many great men and that at a time when the ranks of society were kept more separate than they are now. He supposed that Walton had then given up his business as a linendraper and sempster and was only an authour and added that he was a great panegyrist BOSWELL. No quality will get a man more friends than a disposition to admire the qual ties of others I do not mean flattery but a sincere admiration JOHNSON. Nay Sir flattery pleases very generally. In the first place the flatterer may thank what he says to be true but in the second place whether he thinks so or not he certainly thinks those whom he flatters of consequence enough to be flattered.

No sooner had we made our bow to Mr Cambridge in his library than Johnson ran eagerly to one side of the room intent on poring over the backs of the books Sir Joshua observed (aside) He runs to the books as I do to the pictures but I have the advantage I can see much more of the pictures than he can of the books Mr Cambridge upon this politely said Dr Johnson I am going with your pardon to accuse myself for I have the same custom which I perceive you have But it seems odd that one should have such a desire to look at the backs of books Johnson ever ready for contest instantly started from his reverie wheeled about and answered Sir the reason is very plain Knowledge is of two kinds We know a subject ourselves or we know where we can find information upon it When we enquire into any subject the first thing we have to do is to know what books have treated of it This leads us to look at catalogues and the backs of books in libraries Sir Joshua observed to me the extraordinary promptitude with which Johnson flew upon an argument Yes (said I) he has no formal preparation no flourish with his sword he is though your body in an instant

Johnson was here solaced with an elegant retirement a very accomplished family and much good company among whom as Mr. Harris of Salisbury who paid him many compliments on his journey to the Outer Islands.

The common remark as to the utility of reading history being made — JOHNSON We must consider how very little history there is I mean real authentic history That certain kings reigned and certain battles were fought we can depend upon as true but all the colours of all

the philosophy of his story is no lecture. Boswell, "Then, Sir, you would reduce all history to no better than an annals, a mere chronological series of remarkable events. Mr Gibbon, who must at that time have been employed upon his *History* of which he published the first volume in the following year, was present but did not step forth in defence of that species of writing. He probably did not like to trust himself to Johnson.

Johnson observed, that the force of our early habits was so great, that though reason approved, our lower senses resisted a different course. Almost every man returned to them. I do not believe there are any reserves upon human nature to be set founded than this and its many causes. It is very painful truth for where early habits have been mean and wretched, the joy and exultation resulting from better modes of life must be damped by the gloomy consciousness of being under an almost unrelaxable doom to sink back into a situation which we recollect with disgust. I dare say may be prevented, by cross-education and unremitting exertion to establish contrary habits of superior efficacy.

In *The Beggar's Opera*, and the common question, whether it was pernicious in its effects, has long

which we were afraid might burst out. In his *Life of Gray* has been still more distressing as to the influence of *The Beggar's Opera* on corruption society. But I have never thought somewhat differently from indeed, not all are the guilty and heroism of a highway man very capital to a youthful imagination, but the arguments for an virtuous depredation are so plausible the alms of soul and the contrasts with the ordinary and more painful modes of acquiring property are so artfully displayed, that it requires a cool and strong judgment to impose an alternative. Yet, I own, I should be very sorry to have *The Beggar's Opera* suppressed for there is in it so much of real London life so much brilliant wit, and such an art of art, which, from early association of ideas, entrance, soothe and enliven the mind, that no performance which the theatre exhibits, delights me more.

The late only Duke of Queensberry as Thomson, in his *Sermons* justly characterises him, told me that when Gray first shewed him *The Beggar's Opera*, as Grace's observation was, "This is very odd this Gray I am satisfied that is either very good Latin or a very bad thing." It proved the former beyond the warmest expectations of the author or his friends. Mr. Cannan however bowed us to say that there was good reason enough to doubt concerning its success. He was told by Quin, the duration of the first night of its appearance it was long in very dubious state that there was disposition to damn it and that it was saved by the song.

On person would be not so far

the audience being much affected by the innocent looks of Polly who she came to those two lines, which exhibit once a painful and ridiculous image.

*For an error rather my Dear
Depends poor Polly's fate*

Quin himself had so bad an opinion of it, that he refused to part of Captain Mordaunt, and George Walker who acquired great celebrity by his graceful and animated performance of it.

— — —

her talents would be liberally rewarded, so as to make her a good fortune. It was questioned whether the young gentle man, who had not sailing in the world, but was blessed with very uncommon talents, was not foolishly delicate

described *The Beggar's Opera* than in reality ever had for I do not believe that any man was ever made more to be in present is representation. At the same time I do not deny that it may have some influence by making the character of rovers familiar and in some degree pleasant. The collection house as were, I give the stroke. There is in it such a mixture of all principles, as may be in various to morality.

When he pronounced this response, we sat in comical sort of restraint, smothering laugh,

See vol. p. 33.

A very common opinion, whose discretion as acute and penetrating as judging of the human character as in his own person, remarked one of his where I as, the lively young man, fond of pleasure and without money would hardly resist solicitation from his mistress to go upon the highway immediately. It is a very proper representation of *The Beggar's Opera*. It has been old and unvaried observation by Mr. Gibbon, that *The Beggar's Opera* may perhaps have sometimes increased the number of high women, but that it has had beneficial effect in reducing the class of men, making them less ferocious more polite, in short, more like gentlemen. Upon this Mr. Court-may said, that Gray was the *Opheus* of highwaymen.

or foolishly proud and his father truly rational without being mean. Johnson with all the high spirit of a Roman senator exclaimed. He resolved wisely and nobly to be sure. He is a brave man. Would not a gentleman be disgraced by having his wife singing publicly for hire? No Sir, there can be no doubt here. I know not if I should not prepare myself for a publick singer as readily as let my wife be one.

Johnson arraigned the modern politicks of this country as entirely devoid of all principle of whatever kind. Politicks (said he) are now nothing more than means of rising in the world. With this sole view do men engage in politicks and their whole conduct proceeds upon it. How different in that respect is the state of the nation now from what it was in the time of Charles the First during the Usurpation and after the Restoration in the time of Charles the Second. *History* affords a strong proof how much hold political principles had then upon the minds of men. There is in *Hudibras* a great deal of bullion which will always last. But to be sure the brightest strokes of his wit owed their force to the impression of the characters which was upon men's minds at the time to their knowing them at table and in the street in short being familiar with them and above all to his satire being directed against those whom a little while before they had hated and feared. The nation in general has ever been loyal has been at all times attached to the monarch though a few daring rebels have been wonderfully powerful for a time. The murder of Charles the First was undoubtedly not committed with the approbation or consent of the people. Had that been the case Parliament would not have ventured to consign the regicides to their deserved punishment. And we know what exuberance of joy there was when Charles the Second was restored. If Charles the Second had bent all his mind to it had made it his sole object he might have been as absolute as Louis the Fourteenth. A gentleman observed he would have done no harm if he had. JOHNSON. Why absolute princes seldom do any harm. But they who are governed by them are governed by chance. There is no security for good government. CAMBRIDGE. There have been many sad victims to absolute government. JOHNSON. So Sir have there been to popular factions. BOSWELL. The question is which is the worst one. A wild beast or many?

Johnson praised *The Spectator* particularly the character of Sir Roger de Coverley. He said Sir Roger did not die a violent death as has

been generally fancied. He was not killed he died only because others were to die and because his death afforded an opportunity to Addison for some very fine writing. We have the example of Cervantes making Don Quixote die—I never could see why Sir Roger is represented as a little cracked. It appears to me that the story of the widow was intended to have something superinduced upon it but the superstructure did not come.

Somebody found fault with written verses in a dead language maintaining that they were merely arrangements of so many words and laughed at the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge for sending forth collections of them not only in Greek and Latin but even in Syriac, Arabic and other more unknown tongues. JOHNSON. I would have as many of these as possible. I would have verses in every language that there are the means of acquiring. Nobody imagines that an University is to have at once two hundred poets but it should be able to show two hundred scholars. Piers's death as lamented. I think in forty languages. And I would have had at every coronation and every death of a King every *Gaudium* and every *Luctus*. University verses in as many languages as can be acquired. I could have the world to be thus told. Here is a school here every thing may be learnt.

Having set out next day on a visit to the Earl of Pembroke at Wilton and to my friend Mr Temple at Mamhead in Devonshire and not having returned to town till the second of May I did not see Dr Johnson for a considerable time. Ad.

custom written out at large soon after the time much might have been preserved which is now irretrievably lost. I can only record some particular scenes, and a few fragments of his memory. But to make some amends for my relaxation of diligence in one respect I have to present my readers with arguments upon two law cases which he favoured me.

On Saturday the sixth of May visited by ourselves at the Mitre and he dictated to me what follows to obviate the complaint already mentioned which had been made in the form of an action in the Court of Session by Dr Meik of Aberdeen that in the same translation of a charter in which physicians were mentioned he was called *Doct* *f* *M* *d* *ine*.

See note p 244

See letter p 235

There are but two reasons for which a physician can decline the title of Doctor of Medicine because he supposes himself disgraced by the doctorship or propose himself doctorship degraded by himself. To be disgraced by a title which he shares in common with every illustrious name of his profession with Boerhaave and Astruc and with Cullen and many others is of no great reputation. It is I suppose to the doctor that from which he shrinks, that he owes his right of practice. A Doctor of Medicine is a physician under the protection of the laws, and by the authority of the physicians which is not Doctor usurps a profession and is

It is therefore effect that which was applied to him was the most honorable perhaps they who wrote the paper can remember. He did expect that a lawsuit to have been the consequence of such petty vanity. I hope they would have decided. But probably as they met it they expected to disagree and therefore resulted only what appeared to them in propriety or equity.

Afterwards I consulted him upon

as did the electors of some of the officers, because it was proved that three of the judges were who needed the majority had entered into a justifiable compact, for which how

particular in what instance any man can fuse the title which he has either begged or bought, is not easily discerned.

All a bad jury must comprise either some false position or some necessary declaration of false material truth. The title calls him Doctor a false appellation was given him, he himself lies in it pretend what the same time that he complains of the title would be false if it were proposed I must be the Doctor. If the title of Doctor be a defamatory truth it is true that I should sue for damages. I have the public good salaries to me whose probation is reproach. It may likewise deserve the notice of the public that I should what help can be given to the profession of physicians, which all have with this happy gentleman the unanimous appellation, and I wish to the young boy in the street to say *There goes the Doctor*.

What is implied by the title Doctor is well known. It distinguishes him from him it is granted as man who has attained such knowledge of his profession as qualifies him to instruct others. A Doctor of Laws is man who can form lawyers by himself.

superiority to power and power like many other things is to be estimated. *memoria sed per de* Now though the great numbers do not corrupt the great *ut sit* is corrupt so that corrupt premeditates the borough ticket. It is likely though perhaps take *numerically* the great part may be corrupted. The borough which is constituted as a territory is the great fear corrupt whether it be by the universal power of a few or by an accidental practice of the multitude. The objection which is urged that justice of making the innocent suffer with the guilty is by itself entirely against society but against the possibility of society. All societies great and small subsist upon this condition that as the dishonest are deterred a stage from us they may likewise suffer. It notes that as those

and the corrupt.

Thus in my opinion was a very nice case. In the decision was affirmed in the House of Lords.

On Monday May 8 we went to the theatre and visited the mansions of Bedlam. I had been in

I justice to Dr. Mead though I was against him as Adcock I must maintain that his subject did have a very accurately before the translation as printed.

It is a great honor to be Doctor must be used by himself to the doctorate. I have praised physicians, but he is Doctor must be used by himself to the doctorate. I have praised physicians, but he is Doctor must be used by himself to the doctorate.

By what occurred it happened that the doctors and physicians were mentioned differently in terms, where the terms themselves were equal.

c f

v

s

al d

" claimed He r

but be no doubt here I know not if I should not prepare myself for a publick singer as readily as let my wife be one

Johnson arraigned the modern pol

all means of rising in the world With this sole view do men engage in politics and their whole conduct proceeds upon it How different in that respect is the state of the nation now from what it was in the time of Charles the First during the Usurpation and after the Restoration in the time of Charles the Second *Hudibras* affords a strong proof how much hold political principles had then upon the minds of men There is in *Hudibras* a great deal of bullion which will always last But to be sure the brightest strokes of his wit owed their force to the impression of the characters which was upon men's minds at the time to their knowing them at table and in the street in short being familiar with them and above all to his satire being directed against those whom a little while before they had hated and feared The nation in general has ever been loyal has been at all times attached to the monarch though a few daring rebels have been wonderfully powerful for a time The murder of Charles the First was undoubtedly not committed with the approbation or consent of the people Had that been the case Parliament would not have ventured to consign the regicides to the deserved punishment And we know what exuberance of joy there was when Charles the Second was restored If Charles the Second had bent all his mind

happily he had JOHNSON Why Sir absolute princes seldom do any harm But they who are governed by them are governed by chance There is no security for good government CAMBRIDGE There have been many sad victims to absolute government JOHNSON So Sir have there been to popular factions BOSWELL The quest on is which is the worst one wild beast or many?

been generally fancied He was not killed because others were to die and because his death afforded an opportunity to Addison for some very fine writing We have the example of Cervantes making Don Quixote die—I never could see why Sir Roger is represented as a little cracked It appears to me that the story of the widow was intended to have something superinduced upon it but the superstructure did not come

Somebody found fault with writing verses in a dead language maintaining that they were merely arrangements of so many words, and laughed at the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge for sending forth collections of them not only in Greek and Latin but even in Syriac, Arabick and other more unknown tongues JOHNSON I would have as many of these as possible I would have verses in every language that there are the means of acquiring Nobody imagines that an University is to have at once two hundred poets but it should be able to show two hundred scholars Pierces death was lamented I think in forty languages And I would have had at every coronation and every death of a King every *Gaudium* and every *Luctus* University verses in as many languages as can be acquired I would have the world to be thus told Here is a school where every thing may be learnt

Having set out next day on a visit to the Earl of Pembroke at Wilton and to my friend Mr Temple at Mamhead in Devonshire and not having returned to town till the second of May I did not see Dr Johnson for a considerable time

in London

versa

custom written out at large soon after the time much might have been preserved which is now irretrievably lost I can now only record some particular scenes and a few fragments of his manuscript But to make some amends for my relaxation of diligence in one respect I have to present my readers with a garment upon two layers with which I have favoured me

On Saturday the sixth of May I attended by ourselves at the Mitre and he dictated to me what follows to obviate the complaint already mentioned which had been made in the form of an action in the Court of Sessions by Dr Memis of Aberdeen that in the same translation of a charter which physicians were mentioned he was called *Doct f Medice*

See ant p 244

See let p 235

To JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

the entertainment which you had in reading
them.

There has been a numerous flight of Hebrews
from Edinburgh this summer whom I have
seen.

I will be late.

My mind has been somewhat dark this morning
and I have need of your warming and vivifying
gray and I hope I shall have them frequently
by I am going to pass some time at my father
at Auchinleck.

To JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR, I am returned from the usual
ramble into the middle counties. Having seen
nothing I had not seen before I have in the going to
see late Tim has left the part of the island few
antiquities and commerce has left the people

man, were eminently good.

There are two little books published by the
Foulis, T. Lemachus and Collins's Poems each a
shilling—I would be glad to have them.

Make my compliments to Mrs. Boswell, though
she does not love me. You see what perverse
things ladies are, and how little fit to be trusted
in feudal estates. When she mends and
loves me, there may be more hope of her
daughters.

I will excuse compliments to my friends by
name, because I would be loath to let any out
in the imputation. Tell them, as you see them,
how well I peak of Scotch politeness, and Scotch
hospitality and Scotch beauty and of every
thing Scotch, but Scotch oat-cakes, and Scotch
prejudices.

Let us know the news of Rasay and the dis-
cussion relating to Sir Allan. I am, my dearest
Sir, with great affection, your most obliged, and
most humble servant,

SAM. JOHNSON

May 5

After my return to Scotland, I wrote three
letters to him, from which I extract the following
passages.

I have seen Lord Hailes since I came down.
He thinks it wonderful that you are pleased to
take so much pains in revising his *Annals*. It told
him that you said you were well rewarded by
a learned Greek.

Mr. the Rev. M. Kenneth Macaulay un-
der the title of *The History of Scotland*.

A law-suit carried by Sir Allan Maclean
Chief of his Clan, concerning certain parts of his
family estates from the Duke of Argyll.

good say that it may cure it.

For the black fumes which rise in your mind,
I can prescribe the good habit that you disperse
them by the best business or the most pleasure
and by reading some times any, and sometimes
serious. Charles of pleasant is useful and I hope
that your residence at Auchinleck will have
many good effects.

That I should have given pain to Rasay I am
sincerely sorry and am thankful every man
pleased that he is not I get uneasy. He tells
thinks that I have misrepresented him as personally
going up the Chulstainship. I meant only that
it was not yet contested between the two
houses, and as proposed to settled, perhaps, by the
cess of some remaining ground in the house
of Dunegan. I am sorry the disturbance was
not continued for three or four times in the
paper.

That Lord Mordaunt and Mr. Macquace
should controvert points contrary to the
imaginary in rest literary or national prej-
udice, might be easily imagined but I stand
glad that the right to be controverted. If
there are men with tails, catch an *homo audax*
if there is as written of old in the Highlands of
Hibernia, in the Erse language produced the
man userpts. Wherein write they will write
upon another and some of their letters, in

A very learned minister in his island of Sky whom
both Dr. Johnson and I have mentioned with re-
gard.

formed that he had once been there before with Mr Wedderburne (now Lord Loughborough) Mr Murphy and Mr Foote and I had heard Foote give a very entertaining account of Johnson's happening to have his attention arrested by a —

beat
of Cl

cruel in Scotland in 1746 There was nothing peculiarly remarkable this day but the general contemplation of insanity was very affecting I accompanied him home and dined and drank tea with him

Talking of an acquaintance of ours distinguished for knowing an uncommon variety of miscellaneous articles both in antiquities and polite literature he observed You know Sir he runs about with little weight upon his mind And talking of another very ingenious gentleman who from the warmth of his temper was at variance with many of his acquaintance and wished to avoid them he said Sir he leads the life of an outlaw

On Friday May 12 as he had been so good as to assign me a room in his house where I might sleep occasionally when I happened to sit with him to a late hour I took possession of it this night found every thing in excellent order and was attended by honest Francis with a most civil assiduity I asked Johnson whether I might go to a consultation with another lawyer upon Sunday as that appeared to me to be doing work as much in my way as if an artisan should work on the day appropriated for religious rest JOHNSON Why Sir when you are of consequence enough to oppose the practice of

of the law and increase of piety to which a peculiar observance of Sunday is a great help The distinction is clear between what is of moral and what is of ritual obligation

On Saturday May 13 I breakfasted with him by invitation accompanied by Mr Andrew Crosbie Scotch Advocate whom he had seen at Edinburgh and the Hon Colonel (now General) Edward Stopford brother to Lord Courtown who was desirous of being introduced to him His tea and rolls and butter and whole breakfast apparatus were all in such decorum and his behaviour was so courteous that Col

onel Stopford was quite surprized and wondered at his having heard so much said of Johnson's slovenliness and roughness I have preserved nothing of what passed except that Crosbie pleased him much by talking learnedly of al

transmutation of metals what near approaches there had been to the making of gold and told us that it was affirmed that a person in the Russian dominions had discovered the secret but died without revealing it as imagining it would be prejudicial to society He added that it was not impossible but it might in time be generally known

It being asked whether it was reasonable for a man to be angry at another whom a woman had preferred to him — JOHNSON I do not see Sir that it is reasonable for a man to be angry at another whom a woman has preferred to him but angry he is no doubt and he is loath to be angry at himself

Before setting out for Scotland on the 23rd I was frequently in his company at different places, but during this period have recorded only two remarks one concerning Garrick He has not Latin enough He finds out the Latin by the meaning rather than the meaning by the Latin And another concerning writers of travels who, he observed were more defective than any other writers

I passed many hours with him on the 17th of which I find all my memorial is much laughing It should seem he had that day been to a humour for jocularity and merriment and upon such occasions I never knew a man laugh more heartily We may suppose that the high relish of a state so different from his habitual gloom produced more than ordinary exertions of that distinguishing faculty of man which has puzzled philosophers so much to explain Johnson's laugh was as remarkable as any circumstance in his manner It was a kind of good humoured growl Tom Davies described it drolly enough He laughs like a rhinoceros

TO BENNET LANGTON Esq

DEAR SIR I have an old amanuensis in great distress I have given what I think I can give and begged till I cannot tell where to beg again I put into his hands this morning for your grace If you could collect three guineas more it could clear him from his present difficulty I am Sir your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

May 21 1775

LIFE OF JOHNSON

263

be we shall come home. Mr Thrale calculates that, as we shall see them in the fifteenth of September, we shall see them about the fifteenth of November.

I think I had not been on this side of the sea for six days before I found a sensible improvement in my health. I ran a race in the rain yesterday and beat Barrett. Barrett is fine fellow, and speaks French, I think, quite as well as English.

Make my compliments to Mrs. Williams and give my love to Francis and tell him friends that I am not lost. I am, as ever, your affectionate husband. &c.

SAM JOHNSON

To Dr. SAMUEL JOHNSON
Edinburgh Oct 4 1793

man of my readers than to you.

I

I

SAM J 11 10

Nov 17 6, 1793

To Mrs. LUCY PORTER IN LICHFIELD

DEAR MADAM This week I came home from Paris. I have brought you a little box, which I thought pretty, but I know not whether it is proper for a sister box, or a box for some other use. I will send it, when I can find an opportunity. I have been through the whole journey remarkably well. My fellow travellers were the same whom you saw at Lichfield. Only we took

to her I now write as I suppose your fellow traveller Mr Thrale will return to London this week, and his duty to Parliament, and

Johnson, I wish that you could assist me in a fancy which I have taken, of getting Dr Johnson draw a character of Robert Bruce from the story that I give of that prince. If he finds materials for my work, it will be proof that I have been fortunate in selecting the most striking need us.

I suppose by *The Life of Robert Bruce* his Lordship means the part of his *General* which relates to the history of that prince and not separate work.

Shall we have a journey to Paris from you? In case you will like any rather be kind enough to give me some count of our French travels as soon for I am very impatient. What did rest of her have you owed his return from that which you owed returning? I am, dear Madam, your most obliged and affectionate humble servant.

JAMES BOSWELL

To JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR I am glad that the young Lady is born, and glad as I hope you will find difference to you. I have told Mrs. Boswell I know that she does love me but I find persons who will tell I get the better of her.

Thou wilt desire me to find a prince please for preference, male of male succession.

Let me know how your health has been all the while I hope the fine summer has given you strength sufficient to encounter the winter.

Make my compliments to all my friends and if your fingers will let you, write to me or let your maid write if it be troublesome to you. I am dear Madam, your most affectionate humble servant.

SAM J 30

November 6, 1793

To THE SAME

DEAR MADAM Some weeks ago I told to

There can be no doubt but that the previous 1793 he corresponded with this lady who was his epistolary friend none of his articles her have been preserved

that I shall not very soon write to you

week that his respect for my little observations should keep his work in suspense makes one of the evils of my journey It is in our language I think a new mode of history which tells all that is wanted and I suppose all that is known without laboured splendour of language or affected subtilty of conjecture The exactness of his dates raises my wonder He seems to have the closeness of Henault without his constraint.

Mrs Thrale was so entertained with your *Journal* that she almost read herself blind She has a great regard for you

Of Mrs Boswell though she knows in her heart that she does not love me I am always glad to hear any good and hope that she and the little dear ladies will have neither sickness nor any other affliction But she knows that she does not care what becomes of me and for that she may be sure that I think her very much to blame

Never my dear Sir do you take it into your head to think that I do not love you you may settle yourself in full confidence both of my love and my esteem I love you as a kind man I value you as a worthy man and hope in time to reverence you as a man of exemplary piety I hold you as Hamlet has it in my heart of hearts and therefore it is little to say that I am Sir your affectionate humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

London Aug 27 1775

TO THE SAME

SIR If in these papers there is little alteration attempted do not suppose me negligent I have read them perhaps more closely than the rest but I find nothing worthy of an objection

Write to me soon and write often and tell me all your honest heart I am Sir yours affectionately

SAM JOHNSON

Aug 30 1775

TO THE SAME

MY DEAR SIR I now write to you lest in some of your freaks and humours you should fancy yourself neglected Such fancies I must entreat you never to admit at least never to indulge for my regard for you is so rated and fixed that it is become part of my mind and cannot be effaced but by some cause uncommonly violent the more whether I write or not set your thoughts at rest I now write to tell you

My *Journal* is finished I think I have written it with as much care as I could in this general manner

Another piece I have written is *Annales* of the *French* and *English* *Wars* from 1713 to 1763

SAM JOHNSON

September 14 1775

What he mentions in such light terms as I am to set out to-morrow on another journey I soon afterwards discovered was no less than a tour to France with Mr and Mrs Thrale This was the only time in his life that he went upon the Continent

TO MR ROBERT LEVET

Sept 18 1775 Calais

DEAR SIR We are here in France after a very pleasing passage of no more than six hours I know not when I shall write again and therefore I write now though you cannot suppose that I have much to say You have seen France yourself From this place we are going to Rouen and from Rouen to Paris where Mr Thrale designs to stay about five or six weeks We have a regular recommendation to the English resident so we shall not be taken for vagabonds We think to go one day and return another and for [?] see as much as we can I will try to speak a little French I tried hitherto but little but I spoke sometimes If I heard better I suppose I should learn faster I am Sir your humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

TO THE SAME

Paris Oct 22 1775

DEAR SIR We are still here commonly very busy in looking about us We have been to-day at Versailles You have seen it and I shall not describe it We came yesterday from Fontainebleau where the Court is now We went to see the King and Queen at dinner and the Queen was so impressed by Miss that she sent one of the Gentlemen to enquire who she was as I find all true that you have ever told me of Paris Mr Thrale is very liberal and keeps us in coaches, and a very fine table but I think our cooking very bad Mrs Thrale got into a cold

"We are at present here and though the churches palaces and some private houses are very magnificent the city is no very great pleasure after having seen many in England more at least the pleasure is not so great, must some time have an end and we are beginning to think

"Where Sir John Reynolds is Miss Thrale

17731

furnished w th profus of wealth and el
g ce wh h l e had sec bef re.—Vases
—Pictures.—Th Dragon chu a.—The lustre
said t be f cry tal, and t ha cost 3 500l.—
Th wh l furnit ure and t ha cost 3 500l.
—Damask ha g g cove d t th p ctures —
P rphyry.—Th h us struck me.—Th n w
wait d o th l d es to M ville s.—Captain
Irwin w th us —Spain. Co : ty towns all beg
gar.—At D j h ould n t find the ay to
Orl ans.—Cross roads of Fra ce ry bad —
F sold ers.—W man.—S ldi rs escaped.—
—The Col el would t los fi c m for the
d th f o w man.—Th magi trat can ot
seiz ldi but by th Col l permiss n.
—Good inn at Humes —Moors of Barbary fond
of E glishm —G b altar ma tly b althy
—It has beef from Barbary.—Th re is large
gard —Sold rs m ume f ll from th rock.

O t. 13 Frid y I taid th me all day
ly we t find th Prior wh vas ot th me
—I read s m thi g in Canus —A admirer
see multum laud

Oct. 14. S turd y W we t to th h se f
Mr Argenso which was almost wainscotted
th looking-glasses d co ered w th g ld -
Th ladie closet wa nscotted w th larg squares
of glass over p inted p pe Th y alw ys place
mirrours t reflect th ir ooma

The w w t Julien th Treasure f
the Cl rgy —30 oool } ar —Th hou has
ery larg oom, but m set w th mirrorrs
d cov red w th gold —Bo ks of wood h re,
and an th library

At D s I looked into the books in the lady's closet, and I must show them to Mr T—P n T t B M de F d the books—Sh was f d d d h t up as w h and aft rwards, her partm t

Th we n t t ju Le Roy th h g's
chmal ma fchara t hus bus ess
hewed mall clock mad to find the i n
gt d —A d t man.

Al rwards w saw th Pal Mar ha d d
th Courts f Just id and criminal.—Q
m he Sll u —Th bulda has th ill
Geth k passages and gr t ppear
quity —Three h dred prs rs m times
in th g l

Mild turbid hypenid will be

The est f this paragr ph ppears be ma-
 f wh was ld by Captain Irwin
 M l hor Ca us l l t d Spanish Domn-
 sca h d d T led un 5 H w
 tre se d Lx Thol g unt l books
 The passage wh bas ma y think perit ous
 rem ds m f Ar b b h p La d Diary

I the afternoon I visited Mr Freron the
urnal t. H poke Latin very scattly but

late my books w. l. d. d. d.
n. 101

On the banks of the Seine about 7 m. from Paris—The terrace noble all along the river—The rooms numerous and grand but not distinguished from other palaces.—The chapel beautiful but small—China glasses—Laid tables.—Labyrinth.—Sinking table—Tilt table.

O t 16 Mo day The Palau Royal very grand larg and l sty—A very great coll e t on sp ctur —Three of Raph el.—T o filly F mily —O e mall p ece f M Ang lo —O ro m of R bens—I thou ht the p ctures of Raphael fine

The Thuller es—Statues—V nu —Æ
and Anchuses in his arms.—N lus —Many more
Th walks n t pe to m a pers ns—Cha rs
t night lured f e tw sours ap ece —P t l w
ant

Austin Nuns —Grat —Mrs Fermo Ab-
bess —Sh kne P pe and thought h m d
agree ble —Mrs — has many books —has
se n life —Th u fro tlet dis tree bl —The
hood —Th life easy —Rise about f e li u
d half a chapel —D e at : —An th r
hour and half t chapel half h bo t
three and half an h u m at se e —f
h urs in chapel —A large gard —Thirteen
pens o rs —Teach —mpla ed

At the Boulevards sawn the yet was gl d
to be th —R pe-d cing d farce —Egg
dan

N [N t] N ar Paris, whether on week
d y Sund ys, th da mpty

O : 7 Tuesday At the Palais Marcha d
I bo ght

A ff box.

41.

T bl break

46

Scissors 3 p {pai }

3

—

18

63-2 26

—N As ma

W h and th lawyers pl ad —N As ma y
killed at Paris as th re are d ys the y ar
Chamb d que t —T ur lle t th P l
Marcha d—A old rabi b uld g
Th Palais Bourbo belo ■ at the Prince
f Co dé. O ly one small w g shewn —l fty

Th Palais Bourbo belo ■ ■ t the Prince
f Co dé. O ly one small w g shewn —l fly

happened at Lichfield among our friends I hope you are all well

inc
tak
however take care of ourselves and lose no part of our health by negligence

I never knew whether you received the *Commentary on the New Testament* and the *Travels* and the glasses

Do my dear love write to me and do not let us forget each other This is the season of good wishes and I wish you all good I have not lately seen Mr Porter nor heard of him Is he with you?

Be pleased to make my compliments to Mrs Adey and Mrs Cobb and all my friends and when I can do any good let me know I am dear Madam yours most affectionately

SAM JOHNSON

December 1775

It is to be regretted that he did not

so many former travellers have exhausted almost every subject for remark in that great kingdom his very accurate observation and peculiar vigour of thought and illustration would have produced a valuable work During his visit to it which lasted but about 10 months he wrote notes or minutes of what he saw He promised to show me them but I neglected to put him in mind of it and the greatest part of them has been lost or perhaps destroyed in a precipitate burning of his papers a few days before his death which must ever be lamented One small paper book however entitled *FRANCE II* has been preserved and is in my possession It

di
th
clu
tra
in on to various minute particulars Being the only memorial of this tour that remains my readers I am confident will perceive it with pleasure though his notes are very short and evidently written only to assist his own recollection

Oct 10 Tuesday We saw the *École Militaire* in which one hundred and fifty young boys are educated for the army They have arms of different sizes according to the age — flints of wood The building is very large but nothing fine except the council room The French have large squares in the windows — they make good iron palisades The meals are good

Son of Mrs Johnson by his first husband

We visited the Observatory a large building of a great height The upper stones of the parapet very large but not cramped with iron. The flat on the top is very extensive but on the insulated part there is no parapet. Though it was broad enough I did not care to go upon it. Maps were printing in one of the rooms

We walked to a small convent of the Fathers of the Oratory In the reading-desk of the refectory lay the lives of the Saints

Oct 11 Wednesday We went to see *Hotel de Chatou* a house not very large but very elegant One of the rooms was gilt to a degree that I never saw before The upper part for servants and their masters was pretty

Thence we went to Mr Monville's a house divided into small apartments furnished with effeminate and minute elegance — Porphyry

Thence we went to St Roque's church which is very large — the lower part of the pillars incrustured with marble — Three chapels behind the high altar — the last a mass of lozenges — Altars I believe all round

We passed through *Place de Vendôme* a fine square about as big as Hanover square — inhabited by the high families — Lewis XIV on horse back in the middle

Monville is the son of a farmer general In the house of Chatou is a room furnished with japan fitted up in Europe

We dined with *Boccard* the Marquis Blanchetti and his lady — The sweetmeats taken by the Marchioness Blanchetti after observing that they were dear — Mr Le Roy Count Manucci the Abbé Pior and Father Wilson who stood with me till I took him home in the coach

Bathian is gone

The French have no laws for the maintenance of their poor — Monks not necessarily a priest — Benedictines rise at four are at church an hour and half at church again half an hour before half an hour after dinner and again from half an hour after seven to eight They may sleep eight hours — Bodily labour wanted in monasteries

The poor taken to hospitals and miserably kept — Monks in the convent fifteen — accounted poor

Oct 12 Thursday We went to the Gobelins — Tapestry makes a good picture — imitates flesh exactly — One piece with a gold ground — the birds not exactly coloured — Thence we went to the King's cabinet — very neat not perhaps perfect — Gold ore — Candelsticks of the candle tree — Seeds — Woods Thence to Gagnier's house where I saw rooms nine

—splendid—gold and glass—The battles of the great Conde are painted in one of the rooms
The present Prince a grandsire at thirty nine
The sight of palaces and other great buildings leaves no very distinct images unless to those who talk of them As I entered—

shops open that Sunday a little distinguished at Paris—The palaces of Louvre and Thuilleries granted out in lodgings

In the *Palais de Bou bon* gilt globes of metal at the fire place

The French beds commended—Much of the marble only paste

The Colosseum a mere wooden building at least much of it

Oct 18 Wednesday We went to Fontainebleau which we found a large mean town crowded with people—The forest thick with woods very extensive—Manucci secured us lodgings—The appearance of the country pleasant—No hills few streams only one hedge—I remember no chapels nor crosses on the road—Pavement still and rows of trees

Nobody but mean people talk in Paris

Oct 19 Thursday At Court we saw the apartments—the King's bed-chamber and council-chamber extremely splendid—Persons of all ranks in the external rooms through which the family passes—servants and masters—Brunet with us the second time

The introducer came to us—civil to me—Presenting—I had scruples—Not necessary—We entered and saw the King and Queen at dinner—We saw the other ladies at dinner—Madame Elizabeth with the Princess of Guimené—At night we went to a comedy I neither saw nor heard—Drunken woman—Mrs Th preferred one to the other

Oct 20 Friday We saw the Queen mount in the forest—Brown habit rode as de one lady rode as de—The Queen's horse light grey martingale—She galloped—We then went to the apartments and admired them—Then wandered through the palace—In the passages stalls and shops—Painting in fresco by a great master worn out—We saw the King's horses and dogs—The dogs almost all English—De generate

The horses not much commended—The stables cool the kennel filthy

His tender effect of his depicted of which there are many evidence his presence and of that appears cry clearly in this passage

At night the ladies went to the opera I refused but should have been welcome

The King fed himself with his left hand as we

Saturday 1 In the night I got ground—We came home to Paris—I think we did not see the chapel—Tree broken by the wind—The French chairs made all of boards painted

N Soldiers at the court of justice—Soldiers not amenable to the magistrates—Donjon women?

Faggots in the palace—Every thing slowly except in the chief rooms—Trees in the roads some tall none old many very young and small

Women's saddles seem ill made—Queen's bridle woven with silver—Tags to strike the horse

Sunday Oct 22 To Versailles meant a Carriages of business passing—Mean shops against the wall—Our way lay through St. e where the China manufacture—Wooden bridge at St. e in the way to Versailles—The palace of great extent—The front long—I saw it not perfectly—The Menagerie Cygnets dark their black feet on the ground tame—Halcions, or guils—Stag and hind young—Aviary very large the net wire—Black stags of China small—Rhinceros the horn broken and pared away which I suppose will grow the basis I think, four inches cross the skin folds like loose cloth doubled over his body and cross his hips a vast animal though young as big perhaps as four oxen—The young elephant with his tusks just appearing—The brown bear put out his paws—all very tame—The lion—The tigers I did not well view—The camel or dromedary with its bunches called the Huguin's taller than any horse—The camels with one bunch—Among the birds was a pelican who being let out went to a fountain and swam about to catch fish His feet well webbed he dipped his head and turned his long bill side wise He caught two or three fish but did not eat them

Trancon is a kind of retreat appendant to Versailles It has an open portico the pavement, and I think the pillars of marble—There are many rooms which I do not distinctly remember—A table of porphyry about five feet long and between two and three broad given to Louis XIV by the Venetian State—In the council room almost all that is as not door or window as I think looking glass—Little Trancon is a

S p 267

This epithet should be applied to this animal, with the

its reality — It seems too hairy for an abortion and too small for a mature birth. — Nothing was sprouts all was dry. — The dog the deer the ant-bear with lion snout. — The toucan, long broad beak. — The stables were of very great length. — The kennel had scents. — There was mockery of villa. — The Menageri had few animals. — Two of ussars, or Braslian weasels, spotted, very wild. — There is forest, and, I think, park. — I walked till I was very weary and next morning felt my feet battered, and

the pause in the toes.

Nov 3 Friday We came to Compigne a very large town, with royal palace built round pentagonal court. — The court is raised upon vaults, and has, I suppose an entry on one side by a gentle rise. — Talk of painting. — The church

is by way and splendid.

very beautiful, the pillars alternately gothic and Corinthian. — We entered a very noble parochial church. — The organ is walled, and is said to be three miles round.

Nov 4. Saturday We rose very early and came through St. Quentin to Cambray a long and arduous journey. — We went to an English monastery to give letters. — Father Welch, the confessor, he came to visit us in the evening.

Nov 5. Sunday We saw the cathedral. — It is very beautiful, with chapels on each side. — The choir splendid. — The balustrade in one part brass. — The altar very high and grand. — The altar as far as is seen. — The vestments very splendid. — At the Benedictines church.

Here his Journal ends abruptly. Whether he wrote any more after this time, I know not. But the writing is so bad here that the names of

probably not much, as he arrived in England about the 12th of November. These short notes of his tour though they may seem minutely taken together a considerable mass of narrative.

has expanded them into a very entertaining narrative.

When I mentioned in London the following year the account which he gave me of his French tour was, Sir I have seen all the curiosities of Paris, and around it but to have formed an acquaintance with the people there would have required more time than I could spare. I was just beginning to creep into acquaintance by means of Colonel Drumgold, a very high man, Sir head

and have a cell appropriated to me in their convent."

land and Mr Thral justly observed, that the cookery of the French was forced upon them by necessity for they could not do it themselves, unless they added some taste. The French are not indolent people they will spare no pains. At Madame — a literary lady of rank, the footman took the sugar his fingers, and threw that my coffee. I was going to put

mistaken in supposing he found some and he Brasilia weasel to be the same he found some being different animal, and native of Madagascar I find from, however upon the plain Pennant Synonymus Quadrifid.

My worthy and ingenious friend, Mr Andrew Lumsden, by his accurate acquaintance with France enabled me to make out many proper names, which Dr Johnson had written indistinctly and sometimes spelt erroneously.

Scotland in every thing but climate. Nature has done more for the French but they have done less for themselves than the Scotch have done.

It happened that Foot was at Paris at the same time with Dr Johnson, and his description of my friend while there, was abundantly ludicrous. He told me that the French were quite as much as the figure and manner, and the dress, which he obstinately continued exactly as in London — his brown clothes, black stockings,

St Cloud — Gallery not very high nor grand but pleasing — In the rooms Michael Angelo drawn by himself Sir Thomas More Des Cartes Bochart Naudæus Mazarine — Gilded wain scot so common that it is not minded — Gough and Keene — Hooke came to us at the inn — A message from Drumgold

Oct 27 Friday I staid at home — Gough and Keene and Mrs S — s friend dined with us — This day we began to have a fire — The weather is grown very cold and I fear has a bad effect upon my breath which has grown much more free and easy in this country

Sat Oct 28 I visited the Grand Chartreux built by St Louis — It is built for forty but contains only twenty four and will not maintain more The friar that spoke to us had a pretty apartment — Mr Baretta says four rooms I remember but three — His books seemed to be French — His garden was neat he gave me grapes — We saw the Place de Victoire with the statues of the King and the captive nations

We saw the palace and gardens of Luxembourg to the t had money M — son called on the Prior and found him in bed

Hotel — a guinea a day — Coach three guineas a week — Valet de place three l a day — *Atantou cur* a guinea a week — Ordinary dinner six l a head — Our ordinary seems to be about five guineas a day — Our extraordinary expensive not rec

W

Sunday Oct 29 We saw the boarding school — The *E f nstrou* — A room with about eighty six children in caddies as sweet as a parlor — They lose a third take in to perhaps more than seven years old put them to trades pin to them the papers sent with them — Want nurses — Saw their chapel

Went to St Eustatia saw an innumerable company of girls catechised in many bodies perhaps 100 to a catechist — Boys taught at one time girls at another — These mon the preacher wears a cap which he takes off at the name — his action uniform not very violent

Oct 30 Monday We saw the library of St Germain — A very noble collection — *Codex Dinarum Officiorum* 1459 — a letter square like that of the *Offices* perhaps the same — The C dex by Eust and Gernsheym — *M us t v fol* — *Amadis* in French 3 v fol — CATHOLICON

I dined with Col Drumgold — had a pleasant afternoon

Some of the books of St Germain stand in presses from the wall like those at Oxford

Oct 31 Tuesday I lived at the Benedictines meagre day soup meagre herrings eels both with sauce fryed fish lentils tasteless in themselves In the library where I found *Magistrus de Historiæ Indici Promontorium flectere* to double the Cape I parted very tenderly from the Prior and Friar Wilkes

Ment e des Arts 2 y — *B te Theol* 3 y — *La centrate* 2 y — *Doctor Th* 2 y in all 9 years — For the Doctorate three disputations *At for At not Sorbo ica* — Several colleges suppressed and transferred to that which was the Jesuits College

Nov 1 Wednesday We left Paris — St Denis a large town the church not very large but the middle aisle is very lofty and awful — On the left are chapels built beyond the line of the wall which destroy the symmetry of the sides The organ is higher above the pavement than any I have ever seen — The gates are of brass — On the middle gate is the history of our Lord — The painted windows are historical and said to be eminently beautiful — We were at another church belonging to a convent of which the portal is a dome we could not enter further and it was almost dark

Nov 2 Thursday We came this day to Chantilly a seat belonging to the Prince of Condé — This place is eminently beautified by all varieties of waters starting up in fountains falling in cascades running in streams and spread in lakes — The water seems to be too near the house — All the water is brought from a source or river three leagues off by an artificial canal which for one league is carried under ground — The house is magnificent — The cabinet seems well stocked what I remember was the jaws of a hippopotamus and a young hippopotamus preserved which however is so small that I doubt

I have
M tta
two
m t
out I
la d po t d th o g IMS by B d w
m wh th may e t My g at f
a kn wledgern ts d to M Pl t f r th
to bl h w s pl ed t t k e n id g my t
scar hcs

as I as th fire and ca d l lasted a d m ch
l ge than th I t e ce f th r vants sub-
sisted.

A few f J hns n say gs wh ch that gent
ma rec llects, shall h re be nserted.

I nev r tak a nap aft dinn r but wh I
ha e had bad n ght, d then the nap tak
me

The wnter fan I taph should n t be con-
nd red as say ng n thing but what is stri ly
try Allowance must be made f s m d gree
of venged praise In lap dary nscript ns
man us t po oath.

Th re is now less f gging in our gre t schools
than formerly but th less is l armed th r so
that hat th boys get t one d they lose at
th other

M re s learned in publick th n private
schools from m l u th re is th collis of
mind w th m d th rad t n fna y m d s
pouting ce tre Thou h f e boys mak
their wn vercises, yet if good reise is gr e
p out f gre n mbe f boys, t s mad by
som body

I hate by ro ds ed cat n. Ed cat n is
as w l known and has l g be as l k n,
as er ca be End our in mak hal
dre prematurely wis us f as l bour Suppose
they ha m re knowledg t fi or ix y ars
ld han th childre what use m n be mad
of t It will be los bef re s want d and th
as f m ch um and labour of th t ch
can be repaid Too m h xpe ted from
precocacy and oolittl perf rmed M s—
as nta ce f arly cult at b t wha did
t termina c. l marry g l til Pr by n nan
pars n, wh k p an of t board; g-school o
that all h employ m t on s,

I suck foot d h t m f f e r

Shet lish childr Thu cat d that is
dog w th four l gs nd I h re you are
much be th ca d g for you can
speak. If I had be t wred such an ed cat n
d gh d had d se red that sh thou ht
of marry; g b f llow I ould ha se th
t th Co g r s

At er hav g talked sl ght gly f mcs ck, h
was bsered; list ry it vly while Miss
Thral played th harps ch red d w thea
gern as he called h Why d t you dash
y lik I mcy Dr Burn y pon thus sa d to
hum, I bel r Sur we shall mak mus f
you t las J hns n th cand d implacency
repld S I hall be glad t ha cwsense
give me.

He had com down n e morn I to the
b kfast room a d been co d rable t me
by h mself before y body appeared Wh n
o a subsequ nt day h was tw tted by Mrs
Thrale f being vry lat wh h he generally
was h d f dded himself by alludi I to the
tra rdinary m rni g wh n he had been too
early Madam, I do not like t com down to
acutly

D Burney ha gr marked that M Gar-
rick as begannt I to look old h sa d Why
Sur y u are u t t w nd r at that no man s
f ce has h d m re w ar a d tear

N t havi gh ard from hum f r a l nger t me
than I suppos d he would be s l t I wrote to
hum Dec mbe 18 not in good pints

Som t mes I ha v be n afra d that the cold
which has g over E rope this year I k a ort
of pestil e has s ed you severely s m t mes
my im gnat which s upon occas ons p o-
liffick f evil h th figured that you m y ha I
s m how tak n ff ce t som part of my con-
du t.

To J mes Bos tll Esq

De r Sir N dre m f any offence H v
m f ult I h uld lose t t uch
susp n find their w y t your m d alw ys
I th m t I hall mak hast m disperse
th m b t h d th first great if you can
Cons d h th ught as m b d
m m m n to

mutt d h se ds hus complum nta nu was
t sec you.

You d y ur l dy vill n w have n m
m ce Hor doe

yet b dcred m fr m l p ng f h nau
q er nghts than ar comun n w th m
ce h h h d th

Joseph Rutter Bohemian, who was in my
serv ce ma y y ars d it ded Dr J hns d
m m ou T ur I H b des Af er h ving l ft
m for some time h had w urned to m

and plain shirt He mentioned that an Irish gentleman said to Johnson Sir you have not seen the best French players JOHNSON Play ers Sir! I look on them as no better than creatures set upon tables and joint stools to make faces and produce laughter like dancing dogs — But Sir you will allow that some players are better than others? JOHNSON Yes Sir as some dogs dance better than others

While Johnson was in France he was generally very resolute in speaking French

with

by s₁

fectl

infer

v ho

Reynolds at one of the dinners of the Royal Academy presented him to a Frenchman of great distinction he would not deign to speak French

yet upon another occasion he was observed to speak French to a French

imagine pretty well as appears from some of his letters in Mrs Pozzi's collection of which I shall transcribe one

A Mad me La Comtesse de

July 16 1775

Où Mad me l m m nt st arru et il f ut que j p le M s pou qu i faut il pa t Est-ce qu je m ennuie? J m n Il s Et e quez cherch ou quelqu pl is u quelqu so l em t Je d rche n n je n esper r n Alle t i c quez u tre un peu rej ue u peu d goute m r souve ir qu la vi s p sse n i m plaindr d m m nd r r ux de ho s r ois l tout d ce qu on compt p ur les d l e s de l an Que Dieu vous d n M d me to s l s g m ns de la i ai cu esprit q p ut en j u i ns s y lire trop

Here let me not forget a curious anecdote as related to me by Mr Beauclerk which I shall endeavour to exhibit as well as I can in that gentleman's lively manner and in justice to him it is proper to add that Dr Johnson told me I might rely both on the correctness of his memory and the fidelity of his narrative When Madame de Boufflers was first in England (said Beauclerk) she was desirous to see Johnson I accordingly went with her to his chambers in the

Temple where she was entertained with his conversation for some time When our visit was over she and I left him and were got into Inner Temple lane when all at once I heard a noise like thunder This was occasioned by Johnson who it seems upon a little recollection had taken it into his head that he ought to have done the honours of his literary residence to a foreign lady of quality and eager to shew himself a man of gallantry was hurrying down the stair-case in violent agitation He overtook us before we reached the Temple gate and brushing in between me and Madame de Boufflers seized her hand and conducted her to her coach His dress was a rusty brown morning suit a pair of old shoes by way of slippers a little shrivelled wig sticking on the top of his head and the sleeves of his shirt and the knees of his breeches hanging loose A considerable crowd of people gathered round and were not a little struck by this singular appearance

He spoke Latin with wonderful fluency and elegance When Père Boscovich was in England Johnson dined in company with him at Sir Joshua Reynolds's and at Dr Douglas's now Bishop of Salisbury Upon both occasions that celebrated foreigner expressed his astonishment at Johnson's Latin conversation When at Paris Johnson thus characterised Voltaire to Freron the Journalist *Vir est acerrimus ingeni et paucarum literarum*

TO DR SAMUEL JOHNSON

Edinburgh Dec 5 1775

MY DEAR SIR

you for his you and I experienced from his brother's most unfortunate death we sincerely lament it I make us always desirous to shew attention to any branch of the family Indeed you have so much of the true Highland cordiality that I am sure you would have thought me to blame if I had neglected to recommend to you this Hebridean prince whose island we were hospitably entertained I ever am with respectful attachment my dear Sir your most obliged and most humble servant

JAMES BOSWELL

Mr Maclean returned with the most agreeable accounts of the polite attention with which he was received by Dr Johnson

In the course of this year Dr Burney in some measure at the very frequently met Dr Johnson at Mr Thrale's at Streatham where they had many long conversations often sitting up

1775]

as I gash fire d ca dies fasted and m ch
lo ge than th p t ce of the serv ts b-
sisted.

— h h that tle

me

"Th inter of an p taph should n t be co-
dered as saying th g b t what is str ctly
true. Allowa ■ must be mad for s m d gre
of sa get ted praise I lap dary inscript ns a
man is tupo oath.

"There is ow less flogga g in our great schools
than f rmerly but then less is learn d th r so
that hat th boy get t on end they los at
the the

More ■ learned in p blick than privat
schools, from mulat there is th collis f
mund thund th radiat sma ym ds
po u t on centre Though few boy make
their own exe cises, yet if good exercise is g n
p out of gre t umbe f boys, it is made by
somebody

I ha by ro ds d cat n. Ed cat is
as well known, and has long be as v llk ov n
as ev t can be End ouring t mak chil-
dren prematurely wis is us l s labour S ppose
they ha m re knowledge t fi ix y are
ld tha th chldre what use can be mad
of It ill be lost before t is wanted d th
was of m ch tum and labour of the t ch
can ev be repaid. Too m his xpe t d fr m
precoity and too li tl performed. Miss—was
nstance of arly cult t o but n wha d d
t t rmina l marry ■ htd Presbyt rian
parson, h k ps an nla board g-school
that all be employm t ow is,

T will fool and he not small beer

Shet lls th chldr "This is ca and that is
do" th four legs and tail se there you are
much be ter than ca dog for you ca
speak. If I had bestowed such an ed cation a
da ght nd had discovered that sh thought
of marrying such f llow I would ha se ther
to th Congr

After ha ung talked sh-wt gly of mus k, h
was bserved his cry ttenu ly while Miss
Thrac played on the harps chord, and w th ea-
gerness he called t her "Why d t you dash
w ylik Burney?" Dr Burney pon this said to
him, I believe, Sir we shall make mus cian of
yo last. J hnson w th candid complacency
replied, "Sir I shall be glad t ha new sense
g to me.

■ had com down o ■ morn g to the
b e kfast roo n a d be ■ cons d ble t me
by himself befo ny body appear d When
o a s beq e t d y h was tw tted by Mrs
Thrale for be g ery late which he ge erally
was he d f nded h ms lf by all d ng to the
tra rd ary m m g whe he had bee too
early Madam I do n t like t come down t
tacity

■ Burney ha g marked that Mr G r-
rick was beginnng to look old h sa d Why
S y u are n t t wo der at that no man s
f ce has had more wear a d t ar

N t ha g heard from him for a longer t me
tha I pposed h would be l nt, I wr te to
him Dec mber 18 not n good p rits

Som times I ha e bee af aid that th ■ ld
which has g e ■ Europe thus y ar like s t
f pestilence has seized you severely s met mes
my imaginat n which s upo occas ns pro-
l fiek of I hath figured that you may ha e
som how tak n ff ce at some part f my con-
d ct

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

— — — ff re How

t see you.

You d your lady will ow ha no m
wra gl bout f dal nherita How does
th you g Laurd f Au h l k l ppose Miss
Veronica is grown re d d discourser

I h jus now got a co gh but t has ev
y t hunder d m fr m l ■ g I h had

Y Col bro ght m y ur l tter H is a
cry pl asing youth I took him two day g t
th M tre d w d ed to ther I was as ci ul
as I had th means f be g

Joseph Rutter Boberman, who was in my
service ma y y ars d ded Dr J hnso d
me in our Tour t th H br des Af er having lef
m for some mnc h had now return d to me

I have had a letter from Rasay acknowledging with great appearance of satisfaction the insertion in the Edinburgh paper I am very glad that it was done
My comal —

December 23 1775

SAM JOHNSON

1776 ETAT 67]—In 1776 Johnson m r
far
but
wit
gre
vate
their proper place

small insert in

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR I have at last sent you all Lord Hailes's papers. While I was in France I looked very often into Hénault but Lord Hailes in my opinion leaves him far and far behind. Why I did not dispatch so short a perusal sooner when I look back I am utterly unable to discover but human moments are stolen away by a thousand petty m —

It was a cough which is now much mitigated though the country on which I look from a window at Streatham is now covered with a deep snow. Mrs Williams is very ill every body else is as usual.
Among the papers I found a

I have within these few days

LOUIS

ness Teach the young gentleman in spite of his mamma to think and speak well of Sir your affectionate humble servant

Jan 10 1776

SAM JOHNSON

At this time as in agitation a matter of great consequence to me and my family which I should not obtrude upon the world were it not that the part which Dr Johnson's friendship for me made him take in it was the occasion of an exertion of his abilities which it would be injustice to conceal. That what he wrote upon the subject may be understood it is necessary to give a state of

the question which I shall do as briefly as I can.

In the year 1504 the barony or manour of Auchinleck (pronounced Affleck) in Ayrshire which belonged to a family of the same name with the lands having fallen to the Crown by forfeiture James the Fourth King of Scotland granted it to Thomas Boswell a branch of an ancient family in the county of Fife still him in the charter *dicto familiari nostro* and assigning as the cause of the grant *pro bono et fidei servitio nobis prestito* Thomas Boswell was slain in battle fighting along with his Sovereign at the fatal field of Flodden in 1513

From this very honourable founder of our family the estate was transmitted in a direct series of male heirs to David Boswell my father's great grand uncle who had no sons but four daughters who were all respectably married the eldest to Lord Cathcart.

David Boswell being resolute in the military feudal principle of continuing the male succession passed by his daughters and settled the estate on his nephew by his next brother who approved of the deed and renounced any pretensions which he might possibly have in prefer

ence a considerable part of it and what remained was still much encumbered

The frugality of the nephew preserved and in some degree relieved the estate. His son my grandfather an eminent lawyer not only repurchased a great part of what had been sold but acquired other lands and my father who was one of the Judges of Scotland and had added considerably to it

inclined

law

entail which on account of his marriage articles could not be done without my consent

In the plan of entailing the estate I heartily concurred with him though I was the first to be restrained by it but we unhappily differed as to the series of heirs which should be established in the language of our law called to the succession. My father had declared a predilection for his general that is males and females indiscriminately. He was willing however that all males descending from his grandfather should be preferred to females but would not extend that privilege to males descending their descent from a higher source. I on the other hand had a zealous partiality for male heirs however remote which I maintained by arguments which

Acts of Parliament of Scotland 1685 cap 2

appeared to me to have considerable weight. And in the particular case of our family I apprehended that we were under an implied obligation, in honour and good faith, to transmit the estate by the same route which we held it, which was as male heirs excluding nearer females. I therefore as I thought conscientiously objected to my father's scheme.

My opposition was very displeasing to my father, who was entitled to great respect and deference, and I had reason to apprehend disagreeable consequences from my non-compliance with his wishes. As in each perplexity and un-

and advice.

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ.

DEAR SIR, I was much impressed by your letter and if I can form any your case any reso-

As first, the opinion of some distinguished naturalists, that our species is transmitted through males only the female being all along so more

might be (as son, though much younger may even grandsons by son, daughter) be nice

the representative the issue—the remote male heir upon the failure of those nearer to the original proprietor than he is becomes in fact the nearest male heir and therefore preferable as his representative of male descendant.—A little extension of mind will enable us easily to perceive that so soon, in consequence of the ever length of time preferable so daughter in the succession an ancient inheritance in such regard should be had the representative of the original proprietor and not that issue of his descendant.

I am aware of Blackstone's durable demonstration of the reasonableness of the legal succession, for the principle of the being the greatest probability has the nearest heir of the person who last does proprietor (an estate is of the blood of the first purchaser). But supposing pedigree be carefully taken and traced through all its branches, instead of mere probability there will be certainty. As the nearest male heir at whatever period has the same right of blood with the first male heir named by the original purchaser. L. 1800.

Write to me as any thing occurs to you and I find myself stopped by want of facts necessary to be known, I will make queries of you as my doubts arise.

If your former resolutions should be found only fanciful you decide rightly. I don't think that your father's fancies may claim the preference but whether they are fanciful or rational is the question. I really think Lord Hailes could help us.

Make my compliments to dear Mrs. Boswell and tell her that I hope to be waiting in Scotland that I can contribute to bring you all out of your troubles. I am, dear Sir most affectionately your humble servant,

SAM JOHNSON

London, Jan 15 1766

TO THE SAME

DEAR SIR I am going to write upon a question which requires more knowledge of local law and more acquaintance with the general rules of inheritance, than I can claim but I write because you request it.

Land is, like any other possession, by natural right wholly the property of its present owner and may be sold, given or bequeathed absolutely or conditionally as the degree to which it is to pass on to.

Of the estate which we are now considering your father still retains such possession with such power over it that he can sell it, and divide it among what he will, without legal impediment. But when he tends his power beyond his own life, by settling it through successive generations, the law makes it necessary. Let us suppose that he sells the land to risk the money in some specious enterprise of that adventure loses the whole of his posterity.

say that he was injurious or unjust.

He that may do more may do less He that by selling or squandering may disinherit a whole family may certainly disinherit part by a partial settlement

Laws are formed by the manners and exigencies of particular times and it is but accidental that they last longer than their causes the limitation of feudal succession to the male arose from the obligation of the tenant to attend his chief in war

As times and opinions are always changing I know not whether it be not usurpation to prescribe rules to posterity by presuming to judge of what we cannot know and I know not whether I fully approve either your design or your father's to limit that succession which descended to you unlimited If we are to leave *salutem* to posterity what shall we

any
tors
viola
ence
restr
th

any portions to his daughters? There is no reason why they should be excluded from the inheritance raised female only their steward

Suppose at one time a law that allowed only males to inherit and during the continuance of this law many estates to have descended passing by the females to remoter heirs

Could the women have no benefit from a law made in their favour? Must they be passed by upon moral principles for ever because they were once excluded by a legal prohibition? Or may that which passed only to males by one law pass like wise to females by another?

You mention your resolution to maintain the right of your brothers I do not see how any of the rights

you the
for you certainly are not bound by his act more than he intended to bind you nor hold your land on harder or stricter terms than those on which it was granted

Intentions must be gathered from acts When he left the estate to his nephew by excluding his daughters as it or as it not in his power

Which term I applied to all the males

to have perpetuated the succession in the males. If he could have done it he seems to have shewn by omitting

left the succession which your ancestors have

If your ancestor had not the power of making a perpetual settlement and if therefore we cannot judge distinctly of his intentions, yet his act can only be considered as an example it makes not an obligation And as you observe he set no example of rigorous adherence to the line of succession He that overlooked a brother would not wonder that little regard is shewn to remote relations

As the rules of succession are in a great part purely legal no man can be supposed to bequeath any thing but upon legal terms he can grant no power which the law denies and if he makes no special and definite limitation he confers all the power which the law allows

Your ancestor for some reason desired

therefore you ask by what right your father admits daughters to inheritance, ask your self first by what right you require them to be excluded?

It appears upon reflection that your father excludes nobody he only admits nearer females to inherit before males more remote and the ex

is still a glimmering of evidence. I cannot however but again recommend to you a conference with Lord Hailes whom you know to be both a Lawyer and a Christian. Make my compliments to Mrs Boswell though she does not love me I am Sir your affectionate servant

SAM JOHNSON

Feb 3 1773 [17,6]

I had followed his recommendation and consulted Lord Hailes who upon this subject had a firm opinion on contrary to mine His Lordship obligingly took the trouble to write me a letter in which he discussed with legal and historical learning the points in which I say much difficulty maintain that the success on of Scots general as the succession by the law of Scotland from the throne to the cottage as far as we can learn it by record observing that the estate of our family had not been limited to male he said that though a male heir had in one instance been chosen in preference to nearer females that had been an arbitrary act which had seemed to be best in the embarrassed state

of affairs at that time and the fact was, that upon fair computation of the value of land and money at the time, paid to the estate and the burdens upon it, there was not a great deal to be had, but the skeleton of an estate. The pen of conscience (said his Lordship) which you put, is most respectable one, especially when *another* and *self* are on different sides. But I think the conscience is not well informed, and that *self* and *the other* on this occasion to be of a side.

This letter which had considerable influence upon my mind, I sent to Dr. Johnson, begging it back from him again, upon this interesting question.

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ.

DEAR SIR, Having no acquaintance with the law or customs of Scotland, I endeavoured to consider your question upon general principles, and found nothing of much validity that I could oppose to this position "He who inherits his estate by his ancestors, inherits the power of limitation" according to his own judgment or opinion. If this be true, you may join with your father.

Further consideration produces another conclusion. He who receives his inheritance by his ancestors, gives his heirs some reason, compensation, if he does not transmit the unlimited power. For why should he make the state of others worse than his own, without reason? If this be true, though neither you nor your father are bound to do what is quite right, but as your father holds (I think) the legal succession, he seems to be nearer the right than you.

I cannot but observe that "Women have natural and equitable claims as well as men, and these claims are not to be capricious, or lightly superseded or limited. When self-imposed military service is easily discerned by females could not when them, but this reason is now to an end. As manners make laws, manners likely to repeal them.

These are the general conclusions which I have formed. None of them are very favourable to your scheme of entail, nor perhaps to any scheme of observation, that only he who acquires an estate may bequeath it capriciously, if he conveys any conviction, includes the position likewise that only he who acquires an estate may bequeath it capriciously. But I think may be said I presumed, that "he who inherits an estate inherits all the power legally concerning it, and that He who gives or leaves unlimited an estate may limit it, must be presumed give the power of limitation which he could take away and commit future.

I had reminded him of his observation mentioned, see p. 275.

contingencies & future prudence." In these two positions I believe Lord Hailes will advise you to rest every other notion of possession seems to me full of difficulties and embarrassed with scruples.

If these notions be allowed, you have arrived now to full liberty without the help of particular circumstances, which however have in your case great weight. You very rightly observe, that he who passing by his brother gave the inheritance to his nephew could limit no more than he gave and by Lord Hailes's estimate of fourteen years' purchase, what he gave was no more than you may easily entail according to your own opinion, if that opinion should finally prevail.

Lord Hailes's suspicion that entails are encroachments on the dominion of Providence, may be extended to all hereditary privileges and all permanent institutions. I do not see what may not be extended to any provision for the present hour since all care about futurity proceeds upon a supposition, that we know at least in some degree what will be future. Of the future we certainly know nothing but we may form conjectures from the past, and the power

SAM. JOHNSON

Feb. 4. -6

I hope I shall get some ground now with Mrs. Boswell make my compliments to her and to the little people.

Don't burn papers they may be safe enough in your own box,—you will wish to see them hereafter.

TO THE SAME

DEAR SIR, The letters which I have written about your great question I have nothing to add. If your conscience is so used, or have now only your prudence to consult. I long for a letter that I may know how this troublesome and vexatious question is at last decided. I hope this will last well. Lord Hailes's letter was very friendly and very reasonable.

The entail framed by my father with various judicious clauses, was settled by him and me set

tion is, that they should be treated with great affection and tenderness, and always participate of the prosperity of the family.

He that may do more may do less He that by selling or squandering may disinherit a whole family may certainly disinherit part by a partial settlement

Laws are formed by the manners and exigencies of particular times and it is but accidental that they last longer than h

As times and opinions are always changing I know not whether it be not usurpation to prescribe rules to posterity by presuming to judge of what we cannot know and I know not whether I fully approve either your design or your father's to limit that succession which descended to you unlimited If we are to leave *sum tectum* to posterity what we have without any merit of our own received from our ancestors should not choice and free will be kept unviolated? Is land to be treated with more reverence than liberty?—If this consideration should restrain your father from disinheriting some of the males does it leave you th

any portions to his daughters? Th

only their steward

Suppose at one time a law that allowed only males to inherit and during the continuance of this law many estates to have descended passing by the females to remoter heirs Suppose afterwards the law repealed in correspondence with a change of manners and women made capable of inheritance would not the tenure of estates be changed? Could the women have no benefit from a law m d

passed only to males by one law pass likewise to females by another?

You mention your resolution to maintain the right of your brothers I do not see ho

for you certainly are not bound by his intention than he intended to bind you nor should your land on harder or stricter terms than those on which it was granted

Intentions must be gathered from facts When he left the estate to his nephew by excluding his daughters as it or as t not n h s power

Whch term I ppl ed to all the mal h rs

to have perpetuated the succession to the males. If he could have done it he seems to have shewn by omitting it that he did not desire it to be done and upon your own principles, you will not easily prove your right to destroy that capacity of succession which your ancestors have left

If your ancestor had not the power of making a perpetual settlement and if therefore we cannot judge distinctly of his intentions, yet his act can only be considered as an example it makes not an obligation And you observe he set no example of rigorous adherence to the line of succession He that overlooked a brother would not wonder that little regard is shewn to rem

pu

our ancestor for some reason disinherited his daughters but it no more follows that he intended this act as a rule for posterity than the disinheriting of his brother

If therefore you ask by what right your father admits daughters to inheritance ask yourself first by what right you require them to be excluded?

It appears upon reflection that your father excludes nobody he only admits nearer females to inherit before males more remote and the exclusion is purely consequential

These dear Sir are my thoughts, immethodical and deliberative but perhaps you may find in them some glimmering of evidence

I cannot however but again recommend to you a conference with Lord Hailes whom you know to be both a Lawyer and a Christian

Makemy compliments to Mrs Boswell though she does not love me I am Sir your affectionate servant

SAM JOHNSON

Fb 3 1773 [1776]

I had followed his recommendation and consulted Lord Hailes who upon this subject had a firm opinion contrary to mine His Lordship obligingly took the trouble to write me a letter in which he

learned as to the succession by the law of Scotland from the th cottage as far as we can learn it by record observing that the estate of our family had not been limited to male heirs and that though a male heir had in one instance been chosen in preference to nearer female that had been an arbitrary act which had seemed to be best in the embarrassed state

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1776]

shall leave London, should tell me if thus I
think it necessary to inform you that you may
not be disappointed any of your enterprises
I had not fully resolved to go into the country
before this day.

Please to make my compliments to Lord
Hailes and most very particularly to Mrs.
Bowell my hope that she is reconciled to Sir
your faithful servant

SAM JOHNSON

March 11 1776

Above thirty years ago the heirs of Lord Chan-
cellor Clarendon presented the University of O-
xford with the continuation of his *History* and
such of his Lordship's manuscript as had
not been published on condition that the profits
should arise from their publication should be ap-
plied to the establishment of a *Museum* in the
University. The gift was accepted in full o-
ccasion. A person being now recommended to
Dr Johnson as fit person to discharge the proposed

learning
The booksellers if we look for them

negotiating the sale

Why books printed at Oxford should be par-
ticularly dear I am, however unable to find
Why persons to whom inherent many of our instru-
ments are sold at a low price

carried into execution the profits arising from
the Clarendon press being from some misman-
agement, eryscanty. Thus has been explained
to him by some table dignitary of the church,
who had good means for knowing to, he wrote
letter upon the subject, which once exhibits
his extraordinary powers and cute ess, and
his warm attachment to his ALMA MATER.

TO THE REVEREND M^r WETTERELL, MASTER
UNIVERSITY COLLEGE OXFORD

DEAR SIR Few things are more unpleasant
than the transaction of business with me who
are not knowing caring what they have to
do such as the trustees for Lord Cornbury's in-
terest on will, perhaps appear when you have
read Dr Johnson's letter

The last part of the Doctor's letter is of great
importance. The complaint which he makes I
have heard long ago did not know but was

profit each has had must retain as a matter of
interest to the next.

We will call our primary agent in London

that of commerce, between the manufacturer
and the consumer and if any of these profits is
too peculiarly distributed the process of com-
merce is interrupted

men, have to go prepared to their own fa-
vour are enough to do and think the practice
of printing and selling books by, but then
sell it, croach and then the hits of the
fraternity and have ended of the good

success of sale.

I suppose the complaint is that the trustees
of the Oxford Press did not allow the London book-
sellers sufficient profit upon vending the publica-
tions.

but I think his aversion from entails has some thing in it like superstition Providence is not counteracted by any means which Providence puts into our power The continuance and propagation of families makes a great part of the Jewish law and is by no means prophetic

When I wrote last I sent I think ten packets Did you receive them all?

You must tell Mrs Boswell that I suspected her to have written without your knowledge and therefore did not return any answer lest a clandestine correspondence should be discovered

Feb 24 1776

W J BOSWELL

Bacon mentions as a proof that the Turks are Barbarians their want of *Stipes* as he calls them or hereditary rank Do not let your mind when it is freed from the supposed necessity of a rigorous entail be entangled with contrary objections and think all entails unlawful till you have cogent arguments which I believe you will never find

I
th
ol
th

Having communicated to Lord Hailes what Dr Johnson wrote concerning the question which perplexed me so much his Lordship wrote to me Your scruples have produced more fruit than I ever expected from them an excellent dissertation on general principles of morals and law

I wrote to Dr Johnson on the 20th of February any complaining of me

a strong
that the
Hailes w
had almost
entails

re
ra
superior to that of Henault as I have formerly mentioned

under his narrative is far

I am afraid that the trouble which my irregularity and delay has cost him is greater far greater than any good that I can do him will ever recompense but if I have any more copy I will try to do better

Pray let me know if Mrs Boswell is friends with me and pay my respects to Veronica and Euphemia and Alexander I am Sir your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

February 15 1775 [1776]

MR BOSWELL TO DR JOHNSON

Edinburgh Feb 20 1776

You have illuminated my mind and relieved me from imaginary shackles

DR JOHNSON TO MR BOSWELL

DEAR SIR I am glad that what I could think

TO JAMES BOSWELL, Esq
DEAR SIR I have not had your letter half an hour as you lay so much weight upon my notions I should think it not just to delay my answer

I am very sorry that your melancholy should return and should be sorry likewise if it could have no relief but from company My counsel you may have when you are pleased to require it but of some month has to Italy

Let me warn you very earnestly against scruples I am glad that you are reconciled to your settlement and think it a great honour to have shaken Lord Hailes's opinion of entails Do not, however hope wholly to reason away your troubles do not feed them with attention and they will die imperceptibly away Fix your thoughts upon your business fill your intervals with company and sunshine will again break in upon your mind If you will come to me you must come very quickly and even then I know not but we may scour the country together for I have a mind to see Oxford and Lichfield before I set out on this long journey To this I can only add that I am dear Sir your most affectionate humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

March 5 1776

TO THE SAME

DEAR SIR Very early in April we leave England and in the beginning of the next week I

Attend to him on this interesting subject of the family's title at which I have

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1, 6]

you try would be lost. BOSWELL. Then, Sir would it be for the advantage of a country that all its lands were sold to me? JOHNSON. So far Sir as money produces good, it would be an advantage for the country would have as much money circulating in it as it is worth. But be sure this would be counterbalanced by disadvantages attending a total change of property.

I expressed my opinion that the power of the law could be limited thus. That there should

be no particular trade. To write a good book upon it, man must have experience. It is not necessary to have practised it. It is upon a subject. I mentioned law as a subject on which a man could write.

Why Sir in the country it by upon it has been in practice though I had not been much in practice when I published his *Commercials*. But upon the Continent, the great writers on law have not all been in practice.

should be certain of there being always a number of established roots and as in the course of nature, there is in every age an extinction of some families, there would be no unusual penalties for the ambitious perpetuity of the law.

The general principle, that it is improper to lay to solicit employment for why I urged, should not be equally allowable to solicit that

is certain that a lawsuit is to go on, there is that

that Sir John Phipps had observed to me, that Dr Smith, who had been in trade could not be expected to write well on that subject any more than a lawyer upon physics.

He is mistaken, Sir, a man who has been engaged in trade himself may undoubtedly write

upon trade and there is nothing which requires more to be illustrated by philosophy than trade does. As mere wealth, that is to say money is clear that on no nation or individual cannot increase its store but by making another poorer but trade procures what is more valuable the reciprocity of the peculiar disadvantages of different countries. A merchant sel

The privilege of perpetuating in families estates and arms derivably from generations, enjoyed by none of his Majesty's subjects except in Scotland, where the legal fiction of the crown is unknown. It is a privilege so profound, that I should think would be proper to have the review of dependence the royal prerogative. I seem to perceive the power of perpetuating representation, men, who have had no eminent merit have truly no name. The King as he is impartial father of his people would never refuse to grant the privilege those who deserved it.

in support in which his Lordship had made an ill speech in the House of Commons, was a pretty general topic of conversation. JOHNSON. As Scotland contributes so little land tax towards the general support of the nation it ought to have militia paid out of the general fund, unless it should be thought for the general interest, that Scotland should be protected from an invasion such no man can think will happen for what I myself would not add Scotland, where there is nothing to be got. No Sir now that the Scotch have not the pay of English soldiers spent among them, as many troops are sent abroad they are trying to get more another way by having a militia paid. If they are afraid and seriously desire it

must charge Mr Cadell with something less than fourteen We must set the copies at four teen shillings each

the
char

T
M Cadell who runs no hazard and gives no credit will be paid for warehouse room and attendance by a shilling profit on each book and his chance of the quarterly book

Mr Dilly who buys the book for fifteen shillings and who will expect the quarterly book if he takes five and twenty will send it to his country customer at sixteen and six

sixp

time

trus " al not much more than two and six pence otherwise than as he may perhaps take as long credit as he gives

W h

he c

live

sometimes bad

u edis

* Thus dear Sir I have been incited by Dr s letter to give you a detail of the circulation of books which perhaps every man has not had opportunity of knowing and which those who know it do not perhaps always distinctly consider I am &c.

Ma ch 12 1776

SAM JOHNSON

Having arrived in London late on Friday the 15th of March I hastened next morning to wait on Dr Johnson at his house but found he was removed from Johnson's court No 7 to Bolt court No 8 still keeping to his favourite Fleet street My reflection at the time upon this change as marked in my Journal is as follows I felt a foolish regret that he had left a court which bore his name but it was not foolish to be affected with some tenderness of regard for a place in which I had seen him a great deal from hence I had often issued a better and a happier man than when I went in and which had often appeared to my imagination while I trod its pavements in the solemn darkness of the night to be sacred to wisdom and piety Being informed

I m

that he was at Mr Thrale's in the Borough I hastened thither and found Mrs Thrale and him at breakfast I was kindly welcomed In a moment he was in a full glow of conversation and I felt myself elevated as if brought into another state of being Mrs Thrale and I looked to each other while he talked and our looks expressed our congenial admiration and affection for him I shall ever recollect this scene with great pleasure I exclaimed to her I am now intellectually *Hermippus reditrus* I am quite restored by him by transfusion of mind There are many (she replied) who admire and respect Mr Johnson but you and I love him

He seemed very happy in the near prospect of going to Italy with Mr and Mrs Thrale But, (said he) before leaving England I am to take a jaunt to Oxford

Lic

Ash

and

to accompany him being willing even to leave London to have the pleasure of his conversation

I mentioned with much regret the extravagance of the representative of a great family in Scotland by which there was as danger of its being ruined and as Johnson respected it for its antiquity he joined with me in thinking it would be happy if this person should die Mrs Thrale seemed shocked at this as feudal barbarity and said I do not understand this preference of the estate to its owner of the land to the man who talks upon that land JOHNSON Nay Madam, it is not a preference of the land to its owner it is the preference of a family to an individual Here is an establishment in a country which is of importance for ages not only to the chief but to his people an establishment which extends upwards and downwards that this should be destroyed by one idle fellow is a sad thing

He said Entails are good because it is good to preserve in a country series of men to whom the people are accustomed to look up as to their leaders But I am for leaving a quantity of land in commerce to excite industry and keep money in the country for if no land were to be bought in the country there would be no encouragement to acquire wealth because a family could not be founded there or if it were acquired it must be carried away to another country here land may be bought and although the land is a cry country it will remain the same and be as fertile as here there is no money as here there is yet all that port on of the happiness of civil life which is produced by money circulating

See ante p 118

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1776] W la ded at the Temple stairs where we
part d
If d hum the e n g n Mrs Wllams s
room. W talked of r l gous o ders H said
It is as u eas able for a m n t go i t a
f f ar of be n g immo al

well n uns n b t he wll p bably be offen
s o appe r r d c lou t otl r pe ple
He all w d v rygr t influ e to educat on
I d t de y Sr but th re is some m iginal
d ff r noe n mi ds but it is n th ng in compar
n f what so m d by d catio We may
insta ce the sci noe f umbers wh el all mu ds
a e qually capable f atta ng yet we f d a
t prod gious d ffer ce in th e powers of d ff r t
men that respect, after ti cy are grown p
because the r mu ds ha e been m re or less
exer ised m it and I th nk th same cause will
expla n the d fference of exc llence in ther
it th ngs gradations admitt ng always some d f
n seren e in the first p nciples
h Thus is a d fficult s by t but it s best to hope
st that d l gence may d a gr at deal We are sure
al f what it can do in i creas g our mecha cal
nt force and de te ty
ue I ga n vist d h m o M nday He took
re c t larg ash often d d pon th

f vice. St u.

drinki g w if h cand t moder
found myself pit g t xcess in t, a d there
fore after ha g been for som time without t,

be g da ger Wbe u w
If they are n t f t o lve n land — Th n
(a d I) it would be cru l n a fath to br d
his son t th sea JOHNSO It would be cru l
s in f th who th ks as I d M ng t se
I before they know the unhapp nes of that way
f life and when th y ha com to k ow it
they cann t escape fr m it because t s th n
no lat t choose another p ofess on as i d ed

One of th fathers Ls us h sou m l s u
him so peevish ha h did n practise t.

Though he of en nlarged upo the evil of
in oxca on, h was by no means harsh and u
forgi ng those who indulged in occasional
excess wine One of his friends, I well remem
ber came t sup ta ern w th him and some
other gentlemen, and oo plainly discovered
tha he had drunk too much at dinner When
one who loved mischief thinking to prod ce a
severe censure asked Johnson, few day after
wards, W ll, Sir wha did our friend say to
you, as an polocy for being in such situa
tuo?" Johnson answered, "Sir he said a d that
man . . . I say he said he was sorry for t.

I heard him once gi e vry judicious prac
tical ad ice pon this subject. A man, who has
been drinking wine a d freely should never
go ew company W th those who ha e
partaken of wine with him, he may be pretty

we were taken up by the Oxford cu u was
accompanied by Mr Gwyn, the architect and
m nlema of Merton Colleg whom we d d n t
know had the fourth se t. We soon got to
con versation for t was ery remarkabl of
J hnson, that the presence of stranger had no
restraint pon his talk. I bserved that Garrick,

be entirely the gentleman, a d not partly the
player he should no longer subject him self to
be hassed by mob or to be insolently treated
by performers, whom he used t rule with a

have an armed force to defend them they should pay for it Your scheme is to retain a part of your land tax by making us pay and clothe your militia BOSWELL You should not talk of *we* and *you* Sir there is now an *Union* JOHNSON There must be a distinction of interest while the proportions of land tax are so unequal If Yorkshire should say Instead of paying our land tax we will keep a greater number of militia it would be unreasonable In this argument my friend was certainly in the wrong The land tax is as unequally proportioned between different parts of England as between England and Scotland nay it is considerably

Scotland pays precisely as England does A French invasion made in Scotland would soon penetrate into England

He thus discoursed upon supposed obligation in settling estates — Where a man gets the unlimited property of an estate there is no obligation upon him in justice to leave it to one person rather than to another There is a motive of preference from kindness and this kindness is generally entertained for the nearest relation If I owe a particular man a sum of money I am obliged to let that man have the next money I get and cannot in justice let another have it but if I owe money to no man I may dispose of what I get as I please There is not a *debitum justitie* to a man's next heir there is only a *debitum caritatis* It is plain then that I have morally a choice according to my liking If I have a brother in want he has a claim from affection to my assistance but if I have also a brother in want whom I like better he has a preferable claim The right of an heir at law is only this that he is to have the succession to an estate in case no other person is appointed to it by the owner His right is merely preferable to that of the King

We got into a boat to cross over to Blackfriars and as we moved along the Thames I talked to him of a little volume which altogether unknown to him was advertised to be published in a few days under the title of *John's Notes on Ben Mot's of Dr Johnson* JOHNSON Sir it is a mischief

you had better say that you never said and ascribing to you dull stupid nonsense or making you say profanely as many ignorant relations of your *bon mots* do? JOHNSON No Sir there will always be some truth mixed with the falsehood

and how can it be ascertained how much is true and how much is false? Besides Sir what damages would a jury give me for having been represented as swearing? BOSWELL I think, Sir you should at least disavow such a publication, because the world and posterity might with much plausible foundation say Here is a volume which was publicly advertised and came out in Dr Johnson's own time and by his silence was admitted by him to be genuine JOHNSON I shall give myself no trouble about the matter

He was perhaps above suffering from such spurious publications but I could not help thinking that many men would be much injured in their reputation by having absurd and vicious sayings imputed to them and that redress ought in such cases to be given

He said The value of every story depends

on ours) used to think a story a story till I showed him that truth was essential to it I observed that Foote entertained us with stories which were not true but that indeed it was properly not as narratives that Foote's stories pleased us but as collections of ludicrous images JOHNSON Foote is quite impartial for he tells lies of every body

The importance of strict and scrupulous veracity cannot be too often inculcated Johnson was known to be so rigidly attentive to it that even in his common conversation the slightest circumstance was mentioned with exact precision The knowledge of his having such a principle and habit made his friends have a perfect reliance on the truth of every thing that he told however it might have been doubted if told by many others As an instance of this I may mention an odd incident which he related as having happened to him one night in Fleet-street A gentlewoman (said he) begged I would give her my arm to assist her in crossing the street which I accordingly did upon which she offered me a shilling supposing me to be the watchman I perceived that she was somewhat in liquor Thus if told by most people it would have been thought an invention I am told by Johnson it was believed by his friends as much as if they had seen what passed

1, -6]

al a writi g I hoped h was conscious that
th d bt was just, and meant t discharge t
though h disliked be dunn d

We the we t t Pembroke College nd
was ed his ld fri nd Dr Adams th mast r
of c whom I found t be most polite pleas g
commun cati e man. Bef re his advancem nt t
th h dshp of huc ll g I had t dedit go
a dvis th mat Shrev bury wh reh was rect r
t from him what par

trovery n indeed do I see hy a ma
sh uld lose his tempe hal he does all he can
to refute an ppon t I think ridicul may be
fairly used against an fd l f instance if he
be an ugly f flow and yet bsurdly vai of his
perso may c trast his appearance w th
V r could she be

portant c ntro ersy he is t d au can to
lessen his anta ist, because a thority from
personal respect has much e ght w th most
pe ple a d sten more than reas ni g If my
ant g nust rites had language though that
I w ll t

infid l rit w th smooth ality Wh re e
is contro ersy co cern g passag n class
sek thour or co cern g a questi n n aniq
u es, or any h s byect n which human
happ ess is t deeply t res d man may
tre t hus t gonist w th pol t ess and n
respect. B tw h er th co trovery is co cern g
th truth f religi t is f such ast impo t
ancti hum wh mas t ns t, t btain the
tory that th pers n f ppon tought t
t be spared If man firmly bel es th t rel
gon is an valuabl treasure h will c nsid a
rit wh d ourst d gr n e mankind of t
as ber h ll look po him as ed us
though th fid l tought think himself in th
right A robbe wh as ns as th gang d in
the B ggs' Oper wh call th msel es practical
philosoph rs, and may ha as m ch centy
as pernicious perul i philos ph rs, is t th
l ss byect f just d gn An abandoned
proflig t may th nk hat t t wro g t d
ba ch my wif but hall I th ref re n t d test
him. And if I ca ch him mak gan tt mpt,
hall I tre him w th pol t ess N I w ll kick
t no down aurs ru him through th body
tha s, if I really love my wif or ha e tru
rat onal of h our An infid l th hall
no be re ed handsomely by Christian, merely
because h nd ourat rob with genu y I
d d clar howe that I am accred gly
w ll g be provoked t ange and could I be
persuad d ha ruth would suff from
cool modera t d f nders, I hould wish
t preserve good humour I ast, ev ry con

stud t from ocial t terrors w th w u
th comm n oom. JOHNSO They are in th
right, S th re can be no real con versat on n
fair ru n fms dam gsth m, if the you g
m nar by f a ma ho has a chara ter does
n t choose t take t n their presence Bos
WELL B t, Sir may th re not be ry good
co riation without a contest for s pe only
J HNSO No animated con versat o Sir for t
cann t be but or oth r ll m ff supe
riour I d m e m n that th t must ha e
th bett f the argum nt, f r h may tak th
weak d but his supen rity f parts and
knowledg will necessarily appear a d he to
wh m he thus sh ws himself s per ur I as
ed in th eyes f th young men. You kn w t
was aid Vallem con Sciger error quam cum
Clari t per In the sam mann r take
Be tly s and Jas nd N res Comments upon
Hor or you w ll dmure Be tly more wh n
wro g than Jason whe right.

W walked w th D Adams to the master's

f rward th church. Fl dyer turned ut a
sc undr l, a Whig and aid li was ashamed f
h g been bred t Oxford. H had a livi g t
Po cy and got und th cy f m retai rs
t th court t that tim and so became o
l t Whig but h had be n a sco drel all
long t be sure BosWELL. Was h scoun
drel S y th way than that f be g a
pol t cal sco drel Did h ch t t dr ghts.
JOHNSO Sir w m er played f m ny

high hand and who would gladly retaliate
BOSWELL I think he should play once a year for the benefit of decayed actors as it has been said he means to do JOHNSON Alas Sir! he will soon be a decayed actor himself

Johnson expressed his disapprobation of ornamental architecture such as magnificent columns supporting a portico or expensive pilasters supporting merely their own capitals because it consumes labour disproportionate to its utility For the same reason he satyrised statuary Painting (said he) consumes labour not disproportionate to its effect but a fellow will hack half a year at a block of marble to make something in stone that hardly resembles a man The value of statuary is owing to its difficulty You would not value the finest head cut upon a carrot Here he seemed to me to be strangely deficient in taste for surely statuary is a noble art of imitation and preserves a wonderful expression of the varieties of the human frame and although it must be allowed that the circumstances of difficulty enhance the value of a marble head we should consider that if it requires a long time in the performance it has a proportionate value in durability

Gwyn as a fine lively rattling fellow Dr Johnson kept him in subjection but with a kindly authority The spirit of the artist however rose against what he thought a Gothick attack and he made a brisk defence What Sir will you allow no value to beauty in architecture or in statuary? Why should we allow it then in writing? Why do you take the trouble to give us so many fine allusions and bright images and elegant phrases? You might convey all your instruction without these ornaments Johnson smiled with complacency but said

Why Sir all these ornaments are useful because they obtain an easier reception for truth but a building is not at all more convenient for being decorated with superfluous carved work

Gwyn at last was lucky enough to make one reply to Dr Johnson which he allowed to be excellent Johnson censured him for taking down a church which might have stood many years

You are taking a church out of the way that the people may go in a straight line to the bridge — No Sir (said Gwyn) I am putting

your colloquial fame upon this

Upon our arrival at Oxford Dr Johnson and I went directly to University College but were disappointed on finding that one of the fellows, his friend Mr Scott who accompanied him from Newcastle to Edinburgh was gone to the country We put up at the Angel inn and passed the evening by ourselves in easy and familiar conversation Talking of constitutional melancholy he observed A man so afflicted Sir must divert distressing thoughts and not combat with them BOSWELL May not he think them down Sir? JOHNSON No Sir To attempt to think them down is madness He should have a lamp constantly burning in his bed chamber during the night and if wakefully disturbed take a book and read and compose himself to — — —

exercise BOSWELL Should not he provide amusements for himself? Would it not for instance be right for him to take a course of chymistry? JOHNSON Let him take a course of chymistry or a course of rope-dancing or a course of anything to which he is inclined at the time Let him contrive to have as many retreats for his mind as he can as many things in which it can fly from itself Burton's *Anatomy of Melancholy* is a valuable work It is perhaps overloaded with quotation But there is great spirit and great power in what Burton says, when he writes from his own mind

Next morning we visited Dr Wetherell Master of University College with whom Dr Johnson conferred on the most advantageous mode of disposing of the books printed at the Clarendon press on which subject his letter has been inserted in a former page I often had occasion to remark Johnson loved business loved to have his wisdom actually operate on real life Dr Wetherell and I talked of him without reserve in his own presence WETHERELL I could have given him a hundred guineas if he would have written a preface to his *Political Tracts* by way of a Discourse on the British Constitution BOSWELL Dr Johnson though in his writings and upon all occasions a great friend to the constitution both in church and state has never written expressly in support of either There is really a claim upon him for both I am sure he could give a volume of no great bulk upon each which would comprise all the substance and with his spirit would effectually maintain them He should erect a fort on the confines of each I could perceive that he was displeased with this dialogue He burst out, Why should I be

He then carried me to visit Dr Bentham Canon of Christ Church and Divinity Professor with whose learned and lively conversation we were much pleased. He gave us an invitation to dinner which Dr Johnson told me was a high honour. Sir it is a great thing to dine with the Canons of Christ Church. We could not
 cep h
 at l
 ner
 St l
 festi
 h h " l as a saint of Durh m

in unmerited respects the publick has had eminent proofs and the esteem annexed to whose character was in

upon Dr Johnson's telling him from mistake that Lord Hailes intended to do it. I had wished to negotiate between Lord Hailes and him that one or other should perform so good a work. JOHNSON In order to do it well it will be necessary to collect all the editions of Walton's *Lives*. By way of adapting the book to the taste of the present age they have in a later edition left out a vision which he relates Dr Donne had but it should be restored and there should be a critical catalogue given of the works of the different persons whose lives were written by Walton and therefore their works must be carefully read by the editor.

We then went to Trinity College where he introduced me to Mr Thomas Warton with whom we passed a part of the evening. We talked of biography—JOHNSON It is rarely well executed. They only who live with a man can write his life with any genuine exactness and discrimination and few people who have lived with a man know what to remark about him. The chaplain of a la R bon
 to assi
 could

I saw that Dodsley's life should be written as he had been so much connected with the wits of his time and by his literary merit had raised himself from the station of a footman. Mr Warton said he had published a little

It h been m

volume under the title of *The Muse in Livery*. JOHNSON I doubt whether Dodsley's brother would thank a man who should write his life yet Dodsley himself was not unwilling that his original low condition should be recollected. When Lord Lyttelton's *Dialogues of the Deaf* came out one of which is between Apicius an ancient epicure and Dartinus a modern epicure Dodsley said to me I knew Dartinus well for I was once his footman.

Biography led us to speak of Dr John Campbell who had written a considerable part of the *Biographia Britannica*. Johnson though he valued

an appointment on account of the bad success of that work had killed him. He thus evening observed of it. That work was his death. Mr Warton not adverting to his meaning answered I believe so from the great attention he bestowed on it. JOHNSON Nay Sir he died of want of attention if he died at all by that book.

We talked of a work much in vogue at that time written in a very mellifluous style but which under pretext of another subject contained much artful infidelity. I said it was not fair to attack us thus unexpectedly he should have warned us of our danger before we entered his garden of flowery eloquence by advertising Spring guns and men trapped there. The author had been an Oronian and was remembered there for having turned Papist. I observed that as he had changed several times—from the Church of England to the Church of Rome—from the Church of Rome to infidelity—I did not despair yet of seeing him a methodist preacher. JOHNSON (laughing) It is said that his range has been more extensive and that he has once been Mahometan. However now that he has published his infidelity he will probably persist in it. BOSWELL I am not quite sure of that Sir.

I mentioned Sir Richard Steele having published his *Christiana Hero* with the avowed purpose of obliging himself to lead a religious life yet that his conduct was by no means strictly suitable. JOHNSON Steele I believe practised the lighter vices.

Mr Warton being engaged could not superintend us at our inn we had therefore another evening by ourselves. I asked Johnson whether

strictly it is very useful work and of w n de f l e s h and labour so on ma t h a c executed

ma being for and t make himself know to
eminent peopl and se gas m h f l f d
gett asm chinformat as he c ld e cry
as ot y lessening himself by his fward
ness. J^{nsn} \ Sir man always makes
himself gre t r as he cr ases his k owledge "

I measured om l d cro f tast ck d al gues
betwe t o co ch h rse and th such st ff
h ch Barrett h d lat ly p blsh d H jo d
th me and said \ thing odd l l do lo g
Tristram Shandy did t last I p d a de
are to be equal ted th lady who had been
m ch talk d f a d u rally l b t d for
raord nary ddress d ns t JOHN

so \ev r belc \ traord ary haract rs
h h you h ar [peopl] Depe d upo t S
they are xaggerat d lo do t man
hoot great d al gh th n a th I m n
u ed M Burk J so \ s Burk s an
\ traord ary man. His stre m f m d s per
petual. It is rypl as ngt m t c rd that
J^{nsn} s a high t mat f th tal us f this
ge l ma w u f rm from th arly

quai ta ce S Joshua Reyn lds nf rms me
th t h Mr Burke was first l t d am mbe
of Parliam t, and Sir John H w k ns expressed
a wo d t his ttain g se t, J h said
Now who know M Burk k w that he
ill be of th first m thus try

And \ whe Johns was ll d nabl to
xert himself as m ch as usu l with t f t gu
Mr B k havi g bee me t ed h and
That f llow calls forth all my powers Were I
t see Burk ow t would kill m So m ch
was he ccust med t c ns d rs t on as
ont t, and such was his n tio f Burk as
ppo t.

N t morn g Thursday March 2 w ct
out postcha t p rru ur amble. It was
a delightful day d w ode thro gh Bl h m
p k. Wh I look d t th magnifice t bridge
built by J hn Duk f Marlborough o a small
r ul t, and c ll ted th Ep gram mad po
t—

*The fly or h his high amb t how
The str am an emblem f has b un yfloo*

and saw that ow by th g us f Brown a
magnifi t body sw t was ll t d I aid
They ha e dr and th Ep gr m. l bs rv d
t him, h l th mudst f th bl ce
arou d us, You d I S ha c I th k, c
togethe th tremes of what ca be seen
Bri as — th wild rough l d f Mull d
Bl nbe m park.

W d ed t cell t t Ch pel h use
here he pauated th l lenty f E gla d

ts ta s a d mns a d tr m phed o cr the
Ire ch f orn th vi g na y perf ct o the ta
n life There is n p te house (sa ll he)
h ch pe pl can enjoy them l es so ll as
at a cap tal ta ern Let there be ever gre t
plenty f good th g s ev so m h gra d ur
so much l c \ er so mu h des c th t
e ry body sh uld be sy th nature of th g s
t can t be there m t al ays be m degr \
of care d n x ty Th mast \f the house is
n xious to entertai h us guests the guests are anx
us to be agree ble t him a d no man but a
ery mpud t d g deed ca as freely m
ma d what \ the ma s h use as if it
were h vn Whereas at a ta ern th e is a
ge eral freed m f om anx ty You are ure you
are w lcom d th m n use you m k the
m ret bly g the more good th g s you
call f th w l c me you are No ervants ll
att d y u w th the alacnty hich wait rs d
wh eunc ted by th p ospect of an mmedi te
reward n propo t n as they pleas No S
th n th g wh ch has yet be co tri d by
man by wh h much h pp ess s p d ced
as by a good t ern o n. H th n repeated
with gre t m t Sh nsto l es

*Whoe hast self d l f dull ound
W he d'er has t m y h b n,
Meynright th ak he t l l h f nd
The w rm stool m t nn*

Sur J h H w k ns has preserved very f w Memo-

1,60 I have lately been reading one or two volumes of *The Rambler* who excepting against some few hardinesses¹ in his manner and the want of more examples to enliven is one of the most nervous most perspicuous most concise [and] most harmonious prose writers I know A learned diction improves by time

In the afternoon as we were driven rapidly along in the post chaise he said to me Life has not many things better than this

We stopped at Stratford upon Avon and drank tea and coffee and it pleased me to be with him upon the classical ground of Shakspeare's native place

He spoke slightly of Dyer's *Fleece* — The subject Sir cannot be made poetical How can a man

Yet you of that of *Grange* I mentioned to him Mr Langton's having told me that this poem when read in manuscript at Sir Joshua Reynolds's had made all the assembled is burst into a laugh when after much blank verse pomp the poet began a new paragraph thus —

A w Mus t t g f a u s

And what increased the ridicule was that one of the company per and

He too often makes use of the *b t t f o* the conc t SHENSTONE

be
mo
a d
c r

bl
oc
h v

the subject n kind d u n c h d n t r d c d
ody of H me b ttle of the f og and m c e n k
i g t h Muse of th old G c a n b a d i n a n l g n t
a d w l l t u n e d m a n In that stat I had s n
i b t a f t e w d s u n k n w n t o m e n d o t h
f e n d s h e h d b e e n p e r s u a d d c o n t r y t o h i s
n b e t t d m

I quest on the m a k s n t h t u t p s s a g n
to th p t e d p o e m t d o n t n o w p p l y

Ti Bush p g i t s t h i s c h t e o f D G

l c

This passage does not appear in the printed work Dr Grainger or some of his friends, it should seem having become sensible that introducing even *Rats* in a grave poem might be liable to banter He however could not bring himself to relinquish the idea for they are thus, in a still more ludicrous manner periphrasically exhibited in his poem as it now stands

A u t h l s u a s t e t h i h u k t d m a c e
A t h e s l a d s p l t h e l a l d n e

Johnson said that Dr Grainger as an agreeable man a man who would do any good that

what could he make of a sugar-cane? One might as well write the Parsley bed a Poem or The Cabbage garden a Poem BOSWELL

You must then *pickle* your cabbage with the *saluticum* JOHNSON You know there is already The Hop Garden a Poem and I think one could say a great deal about cabbage The poem might begin with the advantages of civilized society over a rude state exemplified by the Scotch who had no cabbages till Oliver Cromwell's soldiers introduced them and one might thus shew how arts are propagated by conquest as they were by the Roman arms He seemed to be much delighted with the fertility of his own fancy

I told him that I heard Dr Percy was writing the history of the wolf in Great Britain JOHNSON The wolf Sir why the wolf? Why does he not write of the bear which we had formerly? Nay it is said we had the beaver Or why does he not write of the grey rat the Hanover rat as it is called because it is said to have come into this country about the time that the family of Hanover came? I should like to see *The History of the Grey Rat by Thomas Percy D D Ch p l n O d n y t H l l M j s t y* (laughing immoderately) BOSWELL I am afraid a court chaplain could not decently write of the grey rat JOHNSON Sir he need not give it the name of the Hanover rat Thus could he indulge a luxurious antipathetic imagination when talking of a friend whom he loved and esteemed

He mentioned to me the singular history of an ingenious acquaintance He had practised physics in various situations with no great emolument A West India gentleman whom he delighted by his conversation gave him a bond for a handsome annuity during his life on the

Dr Johnson said to me Percy's as every thing that he said to make great things for get at

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1776]

condusion [his accompaniment] to the West
Indies, and living with him there for two years.
He accordingly embarked with the gentleman
but upon the voyage fell in love with a young
woman who happened to be one of the passen-
gers, and married her on the ship. From the impru-
dence of his disposition he quarrelled with the
gentleman and declared he would have a con-
flict with him. So he forfeited the company
He settled at Philadelphia in the Leeward

islands made another attempt to make her under-
stand him and roared loudly at her as she
was on the ship catching the sound.

We next called on Mr Lloyd one of the peo-
ple called Quakers. He too was not at home but
Mrs. Lloyd was, and received us courteously
and asked us to dine. Johnson said to me

As for the civility of all human things
He is right, thus in the same way. We
walked about the town and he was pleased to
see the increasing

I talked of matrimony by subsequent mar-
riage which obtained in the Roman law and
till obtains in the law of Scotland. Johnson
thought a bad thing because the chastity of
women becomes of the utmost importance as all
property depends upon it, they who feel that
they should not have any possibility of being restored
to good character nor should the children by
illicit cohabitation attain the full right of a
fulfillment by the positive consent of the
feeling parties. His opinion upon this subject

business, upon which he returned to London
and soon after died.

On Friday March 2 having set out early
from Halesbury where we had lain the preceding
night, we arrived at Birmingham about nine
o'clock, and after breakfast, we called on his
schoolfellow Mr Hector. A very stupid man
he opened the door to us, that his master
as going out he was getting the country
could tell whether he would return. I showed
the gentleman a miserable receipt and Johnson
observed. He would have behaved better
to people who wanted him than by his pro-
fession. He said to her My name is Johnson

before the gentleman. I see why they should
where there is evidence to occasion for it. He how

Mr Hector's use was in the Square—now
known as the Old Square. I afterwards formed

young legitimate brother by the same father
determined that he should get claim to the father's
estate that if that legitimate brother had only
the same father from whom all the estate
depended.

Mr Lloyd joined us in the street and in a
little while we met Friend Hector as Mr Lloyd
called him. It gave me pleasure to observe the
joy which Johnson displayed on seeing
each other again. Mr Lloyd did little more
together but he blithely showed me some of
the manufactures of this very curious assem-
blage of artificers. We all met together at
Lloyd where we were entertained with great
hospitality. Mr and Mrs. Lloyd had been mar-
ried the same year with the Majesties. I like
them, had been blessed with numerous family
of fine children. Their members being exactly the
same Johnson said Marriage is the best thing
for a man a general and every man is worse

not in my biographical course. I am
Johnson's History has furnished me with a
illustration of his question. An honest carpenter
after giving some needed assistance to his
ill-treatment which he had received from a
man who was noted criminal. I whom
he accused of being dishonest in some transaction
with him, added, I look are to let her know
what I thought of her. And being asked. What
did you say answered. I told her she was
a knave.

man in proportion as he is unfit for the married state

I have always loved the simplicity of manners and the spiritual mindedness of the

the interminability and that many a man was a Quaker without knowing it

As Dr Johnson had said to me in the morning while we walked together

is concerning the peculiarities of their faith But I having asked to look at Baskerville's edition of *Barclay's Apology* Johnson laid hold of it and the chapter on baptism happening to open Johnson remarked He says there is neither precept nor practice for baptism in the scriptures that is false Here he was the aggressor by no means in a gentlemanly and the good Quakers had the advantage of him for he had read negligently and had not observed that Barclay speaks of infant baptism which they calmly made him perceive Mr Lloyd however was in as great a mistake for when insisting that the rite of baptism by water was to cease when the spiritual administration of Christ began he maintained that John the Baptist said *My baptism shall decrease but his shall increase* Whereas the words are *He must increase but I must decrease*

One of them having objected to the observance of days and months and years Johnson answered The Church does not superstitiously observe days merely as days but as memorials of important facts Christmas might be kept as well upon one day of the year as another but the es should be a stated day for commemorating the birth of our Saviour because there is danger that what may be done on any day will be neglected

He said to me at another time Sir the holidays observed by our church are of great use in religion The e can be no doubt of this in a limited sense I mean if the number of such consecrated portions of time be not too extensive The excellent Mr Nelson's *Festivals and Fasts* which has I understand the greatest sale of any book ever printed in England except the Bible is a most valuable help to devotion and in addition to it I would recommend the sermons on the same subject by Mr Pott Archdeacon of St Alban's equally distinguished for piety and elegance I am sorry to have it to say that Scotland is the only Christian country Catholic or

Jhn 3 30

Protestant where the great events of our religion are not solemnly commemorated by its ecclesiastical establishment on days set apart for the purpose

Mr Hector was so good as to accompany me to see the great works of Mr Bolton at a place which he has called Soho about two miles from Birmingham which the very ingenious proprietor showed me himself to the best advantage I wish Johnson had been with us for it was a scene which I should have been glad to contemplate by his light The vastness and the contrivance of some of the machinery would have matched his mighty mind I shall never forget Mr Bolton's expression to me I sell here Sir what all the world desires to have—Power He had about seven hundred people at work I contemplated him as an iron chieftain and he seemed to be a father to his tribe

planning distrainted right Smith (said Bolton) But I'll tell you what find you a friend who will lay down one half of your rent and I'll lay down the other half and you shall have your goods again

From Mr Hector I now learnt many particulars of Dr Johnson's early life which with others that he gave me at different times since have contributed to the formation of this work

Dr Johnson said to me in the morning You will see Sir at Mr Hector's his sister Mrs Careless a clergyman's widow She was the first woman with whom I was in love It dropt out of my head imperceptibly but she and I shall always have a kindness for each other He laughed at the notion that a man never can be really in love but once and considered it as a mere romantick fancy

Q n —

though now advanced in years was a genteel woman very agreeable and well bred

Johnson lamented to Mr Hector the state of one of their school fellows Mr Charles Congreve a clergyman which he thus described He obtained I believe considerable preferment in Ireland but now lives in London quite as a valetudinarian afraid to go into any house but his own He takes a short airing in his post-chaise every day He has an elderly woman whom he calls cousin who lives with him and jogs his elbow when his glass has stood too long empty and encourages him in drinking in which he is very willing to be encouraged not that he gets drunk for he is a very pious man but he is al

235 muddy H confesses t bottl f po t
every day and h probably drinks more H is
quite unsocial his co versati n is quit mono-
-boreal and when t my last visit, I asked

hound bounding, t illi --
leave of Mr Hector he said Don t grow like
Congre e nor l t m grow lik him wh n you
are near me.

When h again talked f Mrs. Careless to-
night, h seemed t ha e had his affectu n re-
ed for he said If I had married h t
might ha e bee as happy f m BoswELL.
Pray Sir d you t ppose that th re are
fifty women in th orld w th any ne f wh m
man may be as happy as w th any o w man
particular? JOHNSON Ay Sir fifty th u
said. BOSWELL The S y u are not f pin

with some who imagine that certain men
nd certai w m are mad for each ther
nd that they cann t be happy if they must th ir
count rp ris JOHNSON T be sure n t, Sir
I believe marriages would n ge eral be as hap-
py nd oft more if th y were all mad by
th Lord Chancellor po a d consid rat on
of charact rs and circumstances, w th ut the
part of h r ing any ch ce in th matter

I wished t ha e said t Burman ham to-night,
t have talked m re w th Mr Hector but my
friend was mpat t t re ch his nat city so
we drove on that t ge th dark, and were
long pens v and d nt Wh m cam w th n
the focus f th Lichfi ld lamps, Now (said he)
e are getting out of ta f d th. W put
p t th Three Crowns, t of th gre t
nns, but good ld fashioned wh ch was
kept by Mr Wilkins, and was th cry n t
house tha wh ch J hnso was born and
brough m and which was s ll his own proper-
ty W had comfort bl suppe and got t
high spirits. I f l all my Toryism glow this
old capital f S ffordshire I uld ha e flied
nense ge lant d l d lved libat of
ha al wh ch Bo if ce The Bazaar St t gem,
re omends w h su h eloq t j llaty

Nex morn ghe rod ced me Mrs. Lucy
Porter his tep-da gher Sh was ow ld
maid, w th much mpl city of manne Sh had
never been in Lond n. Her brother a Captain

the n y had l f her a f rtune of ten thou-
sa d pounds about a third of h ch sh had
laid out in building a stat ly house and maki m
a ha dson garden in n levated tuat on in
Lichfield. J hnson hen h re by himself used
to h e at h r house Sh re erenced him, d he
had a pare tal se derness for her

We then as ted Mr Pet m Garrick who had
that morning rece ed a letter from his brother
Da d an ouncing ur comi g to Lichfi ld He
as engaged t d nner but asked ust t a and
h as h u er would

in his lodg m d wh th pe pl f the h use
ran in and ask d, w th surpriz what was th
matter h answered, Sh pprent t r ff

drank only ale. H had tried t be a cutler t
Birmingham, b t had n t succeeded and now
he li ed poorly at h m and had om schem
f dressing leather in better manner than com-
m t his d t t t count of which Dr
J hnson list ned w th p tinent tention, that h
might assist him w th his d ce Here was an
instance f ge uin humanity and real kind ess
n this great man wh has been most unjustly
represe ted as al ogeth harsh and destitut of

I wen through the house here my illustrious
friend was born, w th reverence w h which t
doubtless will long be n ed. I engr ed ew f
with the d j cen buildings is The Gentleman
At 12 o'clk for Feb 785.

I saw here for th first tim oat al d o t
cakes t hard as n Scotland but ft lik
Yorkshire cak ere served t breakfast. It was

pleasant to me to find that *Oats* the food of horses were so much used as the food of the people in Dr Johnson's own town. He expatiated in praise of Lichfield and its inhabitants who he said were the most sober decent people in England the genteel in proportion to their wealth and spoke the purest English. I doubted as to the last article of this eulogy for they had several provincial sounds as *there* pronounced like *fear* instead of like *fair* once pronounced *woonse* instead of *unse* or *unse*. Johnson himself never got entirely free of those provincial accents. Garrick sometimes used to take him off squeezing a lemon into a punch bowl with uncouth gesticulations looking round the company and calling out Who's for *poonsh*?

streamers for ships and I observed them making some saddle cloths and dressing sheepskins but upon the whole the busy hand of industry seemed to be quite slackened. Surely Sir (said I) you are an idle set of people. Sir (said Johnson) we are a city of philosophers we work

performing at Lichfield. The manager Mr Stanton sent his compliments and begged leave to wait on Dr Johnson. Johnson received him very courteously and he drank a glass of wine with us. He was a plain decent well behaved man and expressed his gratitude to Dr Johnson for having once got him permission from Dr Taylor at Ashbourne to play there upon moderate terms. Garrick's name was soon introduced. Johnson: Garrick's conversation is gay and grotesque. It is a dish of all sorts but all good things. There is no solid meat in it there is a want of sentiment in it. Not but that he has sentiment sometimes and sentiment too very powerful and very pleasing but it has not its full proportion in his conversation.

When we were by ourselves he told me: Forty years ago Sir I was in love with an actress here Mrs Emmet who acted *Flora* in *Hebe in the Well*. What merit this lady had as an actress or what was her figure or her manner I

elegans formarum spectat Garrick used to tell that Johnson said of an actor who played *Sir Harry Wildair* at Lichfield. There is a courtly vivacity about the fellow when in fact accord

ing to Garrick's account he was the most vulgar ruffian that ever went upon boards.

We had promised Mr Stanton to be at his theatre on Monday. Dr Johnson jocularly proposed me to write a Prologue for the occasion.

A Prologue by James Boswell Esq from the *Hebrides*. I was really inclined to take the hint. Methought Prologue spoken before Dr Samuel Johnson at Lichfield 1776 would have sounded as well as Prologue spoken before the Duke of York at Oxford in Charles the Second's time. Much might have been said of what Lichfield had done for Shakspeare by producing Johnson and Garrick. But I found he was averse to it.

We went and viewed the museum of Mr Richard Green apothecary here who told me he was proud of being a relation of Dr Johnson's. It was truly a wonderful collection both of antiquities and natural curiosities and ingenious works of art. He had all the articles accurately arranged with their names upon labels printed at his own little press and on the staircase leading to it was a board with the names of contributors marked in gold letters. A printed catalogue he had at a book

ing alacrity in shewing it was very pleasing. An engraved portrait with which he has favoured me has a motto truly characteristic of his disposition. *Nemo sibi vivat*.

A physician being mentioned who had lost his practice because his whimsically changing

people see a man absurd in what they understand they may conclude the same of him in what they do not understand. If a physician were to take to eating of horse flesh nobody would employ him though one may eat horse flesh and be a very skilful physician. If a man were educated in an absurd religion his continuing to profess it would not hurt him though his changing to it would.

We drank tea at a coffee at Mr Peter Garrick's. Here was Mrs Aston one of the maidens of Mrs Walmsley wife of Johnson's first friend and sister also of the lady of whom Johnson used to speak with the warmest admiration.

by the name of M^{rs} Mary Ast ^{who} was after-
wards married to Captain Brodie of the navy.

On Sunday March 4 we breakfasted with
Mrs Cobb, a widow lady who lived in an agree-
able sequestered place close by the town called

relious

great

ed to

such

want

ance. He accompanied Mrs Cobb to Mary's
church, and I went to the cathedral where I
was very much delighted with the music, find-
ing it to be peculiarly solemn and concordant
with the words of the service.

called in to him was to-day quite London nar-
row or to him was a variety of anecdotal notes with that
earnestness and attempt at mimicry which we
usually find in the writers of the metropolis. Dr
Johnson went with me to the cathedral the
afternoon. I was grand and pleased to com-
plate this illustrious writer now full of fame,
worshipping in the solemn temple of his na-
tive city.

I returned to the coffee-house Mr P^r Gar-
rick's, and then found Dr Johnson with the Re-
verend Mr Seward Canon of Ely, who had been
inhabited the Bishop's palace which Mr Wal-
pole lived, and who he had been the scene of
many happy hours in Johnson's early life. Mr
Seward had with ecclesiastical hospitality and
politeness, asked me in the morning merely as a
stranger dinner with him and in the afternoon
when I was introduced to him, he asked Dr
Johnson and me to spend the evening and sup-
per with him. He was generally well bred dignified
clergyman, had resided with Lord Charles Fitz-
roy uncle of the present Duke of Grafton who
died when broad and he had lived much in
the great world. He was an ingenious and liter-
ary man, had published editions of Beaumont
and Fletcher and written verses Doddsley col-
lection. His lady was the daughter of Mr H^{er}st-
er Johnson's first schoolmaster. And now for
the first time I had the pleasure of seeing his
brave daughter Miss Anna Seward, to whom
I have once been indebted for many civilities,
as well as someبلغ communicating us con-
cerning Johnson.

Mr Seward mentioned to us the observations
which he had made upon the state of earth in
volcanos, from which appeared, that they were

fully refuted an antinomia can ^{was} ^{the}
ant Captain Brydon's retreating to the
heedlessly from kind vanity which is too
common those who have not sufficiently stud-
ied the most important subjects. Dr John-
son, indeed had said before and predicted of this
observation. Shall all the accumulated evidence
of the history of the world—shall the authority
of what is unquestionably the most ancient writ-
ing be overturned by an uncertain remark such
as this?

On Monday March 5, we breakfasted at
Mrs Lucy Porter's. Johnson had sent express
to Dr Taylor's acquainting him of our being at
Lichfield and Taylor had returned an answer
that his postchaise should come for us this day.
While we sat at breakfast, Dr Johnson received
a letter by the post, which seemed to agitate him
very much. When he had read it, he exclaimed
O the most dreadful things that has hap-
pened in my time. The phrase *my time* like the
word *age* is usually understood to refer to an
event of public or general nature. I imagined
something like an assassination of the King—
like gunpowder plot earned in execution—
or like an earthquake in London. When asked
What is it, Sir he answered Mr Thral has
lost his only son. This was, no doubt, a very
— Thral who

th in me it be comparatively small I how-
ever soon felt sincere concern and was curi-
ous to hear how Dr Johnson would be af-

Dr Johnson, (said Johnson, warmly) he has
more value his daughter than— I as go
to speak.— Sir (said he) don't you know how
you yourself think. Sir he wishes to propagat-
his name. I short, I saw small success to go
in his mind, ever where there was no name no
family family standing I said to as lucky
he was not present when this misfortune hap-
pened Johnson. It is a loss for Mr P^r Johnson
distress me think that you feel enough Bos-
well. And so they will have the hope (see
you which will be real) in the meantime
and he you get it through the pain will be o-
far hated that they will be capable of being

consoled by you which in the first violence of it I believe would not be the case JOHNSON
No Sir violent pain of mind like violent pain of body must be severely felt BOSWELL I own Sir I have not so much feeling for the distress of others as some people have

it to vex his neighbours His lady I have reason to believe on the same authority participated in the guilt of what the enthusiasts for our immortal bard deem almost a species of sacrilege

Afterdinn D. John

T
b
forget it as she had so many things to think of JOHNSON No Sir Thrale will forget it first She has many things that she may think of He has many things that he must think of This was a very just remark upon the different effect of those light pursuits which occupy a vacant and easy mind and those serious engagements which arrest attention and keep us from brooding over grief

He observed of Lord Bute It was said of Augustus that it would have been better for Rome that he had never been born or had never died So it would have been better for this nation if Lord Bute had never been minister or had never resigned

In the evening we went to the Town hall which was converted into a temporary theatre and saw Theodosius with The Stratford Jubilee

ves it is equally so as if one should pretend to feel as much pain while a friend's leg is cutting off as he does No Sir you have expressed the rational and just nature of sympathy I would have gone to the extremity of the earth to have preserved this boy

He was soon quite calm The letter was from Mr Thrale's clerk and concluded I need not say how much they wish to see you in London He said We shall hasten back from Taylor's

Mrs Lucy Porter and some other ladies of the place talked a great deal of him when he was out of the room not only with veneration but affection It pleased me to find that he was so much beloved in his native city

Mrs Aston whom I had seen the preceding night and her sister Mrs Gastrel a widow

My apology I wondered at this want of that facility of manners from which a man has no difficulty in carrying a friend to a house where he is intimate I felt it very unpleasant to be thus left in solitude in a country town where I was an entire stranger and began to think myself unkindly deserted but I was soon relieved and convinced that my friend instead of being deficient in delicacy had conducted the matter with perfect propriety for I received the following

Gastrel at

Mr Bos

accepted of

and these are another proof how amiable his character was in the opinion of those

quite gay and merry I afterwards mentioned to him that I condemned myself for being so when poor Mr and Mrs Thrale were in such distress JOHNSON You are wrong Sir twenty years hence Mr and Mrs Thrale will not suffer much pain from the death of their son Now Sir you are to consider that distance of place as well as distance of time operates upon the human feelings I would not have you be gay in the presence of the distressed because it would shock them but you may be gay at a distance Pain for the loss of a friend or of a relation whom we love is occasioned by the want which we feel In time the vacancy is filled with something else or sometimes the vacancy closes up of itself

Mr Seward and Mr Pearson a otter clergyman here supped with us at our inn and after they left us we sat up late as we used to do in London

Here I shall record some fragments of my friend's conversation during this jaunt

Marriage Sir is much more necessary to a man than to a woman for he is much less able to supply himself with domestic comforts You will recollect my saying to some ladies the other day that I had often wondered why young women

gauche in Gothic barbarity cut down his mulberry tree and as Dr Johnson told me did

See an acur and an m t t tement f M

I should marry as they have so many more free
 dom, and so many more attention paid to them
 while married than he married I de-
 cided time to the strict reason for the mar-
 riage is a true one. But does it magnify
 make it much more important than it is in re-
 ality? It is a certain degree of luxury
 as well as in many things. JOHN. Why yes,
 Sir but it is a luxury that always begins
 with. BOSWELL. I don't know but there is
 upon the whole more misery than happiness
 produced by that passion. JOHNSON. I don't
 think so Sir

Never speak of man in his own presence.
It is alluring and licat and may be offensive.

Questi unus t[he mode] fecerat n[on]
among ge[n]t[ile] m[en]. It is assuming superiority
and is particularly wro[n]g t[he] quest[ion] man
cerns himself. There may be parts of his
former life which he may wish to be made
known to other persons, or even brought to his

be insured a d la gh t th tum but th y will
be seen at

was mad himself th great l wye that he
is allowed to be

1 me i ned a co q ai tance f mine sec
tary b wa

we was tain g that men are t be sa ed
 by faith al ne d that th Christia religi
 had ot prescribed any fixed rul f th ter
 course between th se cs j 30 Sar there
 " trustu g t that crazy p ty
 I bevered that I was tra ge how ell Sc tch
 men were k own t

which is not so large but they are all known
there is no such common place of collection in
England except London here from its great
spread diffusion many of those who reside in
the various counties of England may be regarded
as unknown to each other.

O T ceday March 6 th re came fo us an equipage proper ly suited to a healthy well ben eficed clergyman —Dr Tayl r's large roomy, post-chais drawn by four stout plump horses, and driven by two steady jolly postillions which conveyed us to Ashbourne where I so d my first school fellow I rung upon an establish ment perfectly correspondi g with his substantial equip m hush use gard pleasures, a bbl a short every thing good and scant less appears g E try man sh uld form such a plan fl gash can e cute com pl tely Let him t draw noutline w der than h can fill up I li e see ma y skeletons f shes and magnificence which excite to ceridicule and pity Dr Tayl r had a good estat of his own and good preferm t in th church be

million pounds among such of them as took

1. The character of the material

took particular notice of his appearance, Mr. Piers a decent gentleman in purple cloth shoes and a large white wig like that built major domo of Bath.

Dr J hns and Dr T ylor m t w th gre t
cordial y and J hnson oo ga hum th sam
sad count f th r school fellow Co greve
that h had ga to Mr Hect add ga re
mark f such mome t th rat all ond to f
ma nth decl f f th t ddeservet be
impr ted po every mnd Th re hu g
gaunst which an old ma sh ld be m ch
upo his guard as p n himself n rse
Inp merabl ha bee th m lan h ly n
stances f men o ce distingu shed f firmness

gentle from the north, which will meet and

S. Fleet her Wort
House f Commons
C by (M)

resolution and spirit who in their latter days have been governed like children by interested female artifice

Dr Taylor commended a physician who was known to him and Dr Johnson and said I fight many battles for him as many people in the country dislike him JOHNSON But you should consider Sir that by every one of your victories he is a loser for every man of whom you get the better will be very angry and resolve not to employ him whereas if people get the better of you in argument about him they'll think We'll send for Dr * * * nevertheless Thus was an observation deep and sure in human nature

Next day we talked of a book in which an eminent judge was arraigned before the bar of the publick as having pronounced an unjust decision in a great cause Dr Johnson maintained that this publication would not give any uneasiness to the judge For (said he) either he acted honestly or he meant to do injustice If he acted honestly his own consciousness will protect him if he meant to do injustice he will be glad to see the man who attacks him so much vexed

Next day as Dr Johnson had acquainted Dr Taylor of the reason for his returning speedily to London it was resolved that we should set out after dinner A few of Dr Taylor's neighbours were his guests that day

Dr Johnson talked with approbation of one who had attained to the state of the philosophical wise man that is to have no want of any thing Then Sir (said I) the savage is a wise man Sir (said he) I do not mean simply being without—but not having a want I maintained against this proposition that it was better to have fine clothes for instance than not to feel the want of them JOHNSON No Sir fine clothes are good only as they supply the want of other means of procuring respect Was Charles the Twelfth think you less respected for his coarse blue coat and black stock? And you find the King of Prussia dresses plain because the dignity of his character is sufficient I here brought myself into a scrape for I heedlessly said Would not you Sir be the better for velvet and embroidery? JOHNSON Sir you put an end to all argument when you introduce your opponent himself Have you no better manners? There is your fault I apologised by saying I had mentioned him as an instance of one who wanted as little as any man in the world and yet perhaps might receive some additional lustre from dress

Having left Ashbourne in the evening we stopped to change horses at Derby and availed ourselves of a moment to enjoy the conversation of —

am glad (said he) that Parliament has had the spirit to throw it out You wanted to take advantage of the timidity of our scoundrels (meaning I suppose the ministry) It may be observed that he used the epithet scoundrel very —

Mrs Thrale who had asked him how he did

Ready to become a scoundrel Madam with a little more spoiling you will I think make me a complete rascal he meant easy to become a capricious and self-indulgent valetudinarian a character for which I have heard him express great disgust

Johnson had with him upon this jaunt // *Palmerino d' In h' terra* a romance praised by Cervantes but did not like it much He said he read it for the language by way of preparation for his Italian expedition — We lay this night at Loughborough

On Thursday March 8 we pursued our journey I mentioned that old Mr Sheridan complained of the ingratitude of Mr Wedderburne and General Fraser who had been much obliged to him when they were young Scotch men entering upon life in England JOHNSON

Why Sir a man is very apt to complain of the ingratitude of those who have risen far above him A man when he gets into a higher sphere into other habits of life cannot keep up all his former connections Then Sir those who knew him formerly upon a level with themselves may think that they ought still to be treated as on a level which cannot be and an acquaintance in a former situation may bring out things which it could be very disagreeable to have mentioned before high company though perhaps every body knows of them He placed this subject in a new light to me and shewed that a man who has risen in the world must not be condemned too harshly for being distant to former acquaintance even though he may have been much obliged to them It is no doubt to be wished that a proper degree of attention should be shewn by great men to the nearly friends if either from obtuse insensibility to difference of situation or from pious forwardness which

will submit even in an exterior observance
 of the dignity of high place can be pre-
 served when they are admitted to the com-
 pany of those raised by the state in such
 they were reproach must be repelled
 and the kind feelings sacrificed To

see this, and
 improving his position, that he found him-
 self grateful. Macklin I suppose had not
 pressed upon him that with so much ge-
 nius as the gentleman who complained of him.
 Dr Johnson remark as to the jealousy
 to need of our friends rise far above us, is
 certainly very just. By this was warranted the
 early friendship between Charles Townshend
 and Akenside and many similar instances
 might be added.

He said it is commonly a weak man who
 marries for love. When talked of marrying
 women of fortune and I mentioned common
 remark, that man may be pained by the
 richer by marrying a woman with very small
 portion, because women of fortune will be
 proportionally expensive whereas a woman
 of small fortune will be very moderate in
 expenses. [Saw Depeydon, Sir this is
 not true. A woman of fortune be grieved to
 handling money spends it judiciously but a
 woman who gets the command of money for the
 first time for her marriage has such gust
 spending that she throws it away with great
 profusion.

There be excused it was undoubted
 proof of his good sense and good disposition
 that he was never querulous, for to
 involve gains the present means, as is so com-
 mon with superficial minds are his fire. On
 the contrary he was willing to speak fearlessly
 of his own good deeds made to his su-
 periority every respect, except to rever-
 ence for government the relaxation of which
 impeded as grand cause of the shock which
 our monarch received with the Revolution though
 necessary and decided the times of excess was
 made of it on by success and demonstrations
 in the reign of his present Majesty I am happy
 to think that he lived to see the Crown last
 recover its just influence.

At Leicester read in the new paper that
 of the messenger said. I thought that the death of

when we were in the chair he said with a
 tenderness. Since I set out on this journey I have
 lost an old friend and a you — Dr James,
 and poor Harry (Marian Mr Thral's son)
 Having lain at St Alban's, on Thursday
 March 8 we breakfasted the next morning at
 Barnet. I pressed to him a weakness of mind
 which I could not help an uneasy apprehension
 that my friends and children who were at great
 distance from me, might, perhaps, be ill. Sir
 (said he) consider how foolish you think them
 to be apprehensive that you are ill. Thus
 sudden turn relieved me for the moment but I
 afterwards perceived it to be an genuine fal-
 lacy. I must, therefore, be satisfied that they
 had no reason to be apprehensive about me
 because I knew that I myself was well but we
 must have mutual anxiety about the
 charge of family because each was, in me
 great uncertainty as to the condition of the
 other.

I joyed the luxury of our approach to Lon-
 don that metropolis which is both lovely and
 much for the high and varied intellectual plea-
 sure which it furnishes. I spent the immediate
 happiness which whirled along with such com-
 pany and said to him, Sir you deserve me
 do you think Oglethorpe's, that a man is never
 happy for the present, but when he is drunk.
 Will you not add — when driving rapidly in
 post-chaise Johnson — Sir you are
 driving rapidly from something or to some-
 thing.

Talking of melancholy he said Some men,
 and very thoughtful men too have not those
 singing thoughts Sir Joshua Reynolds in the same

The phrase "singing thoughts" is I think very
 expressive. I have been familiar to me from my
 childhood. I must be found in the *Psalm* in
 which used in the verses (I believe I should say
Psalm) of Scotland *Psalm*, 43, 5.

*It is art for the art down, we soul
 It has should discover the
 And by the singing the lights art down
 Disquieted me*

Some allowance must not be made for
 prepossession. But a maturer period followed
 looking various metrical versions of the *Psalm*
 I myself satisfied by his version used Scotland
 is so the whole best of that is said
 think of his singing better than in general un-
 pleasurable and sacred Poetry and in many
 parts is transference is admirable.

all the year round Beauclerk except when ill and in pain is the same But I believe most men have them in the degree in which they are capable of having them If I were in the country and were distressed by that malady I would force myself to take a book and every time I did it I should find it the easier Melancholy indeed should be diverted by every means but drinking

We stopped at Messieurs Dillys booksellers in the Poultry from whence he hurried away in a hackney coach to Mr Thrale's in the Borough I called at his house in the evening having promised to acquaint Mrs Williams of his safe return when to my surprize I found him sitting with her at tea and as I thought not in a very good humour for it seems when he had got to Mr Thrale's he found the

seemed to think it beneath him though done at six and twenty I said to him Your style Sir is much improved since you translated this He answered with a sort of triumphant smile Sir I hope it is

On Wednesday April 3 in the morning I found him — and of du

pair of large gloves such as hedgers use His present appearance put me in mind of my uncle Dr Boswell's description of him A robust genius born to grapple with whole libraries

I gave him an account of a conversation which had passed between me and Captain Cook the day before at dinner at Sir John Pringle's and he was much pleased with the conscientious accuracy of that celebrated circumnavigator who set me right as to many of the exaggerated accounts given by Dr Hawkesworth of his voyages I told him that while I was with the Captain I caught the enthusiasm of curiosity and adventure and felt a strong inclination to go with him on his next voyage JOHNSON Why Sir a man does feel so till he considers how very little he can learn from such voyages BOSWELL

But one is carried away with the general grand and indistinct notion of A VOYAGE ROUND THE WORLD JOHNSON Yes Sir but a man is to guard himself against taking a thing in general I said I was certain that a great part of what we are told by the travellers to the South Sea must be conjecture because they had not enough of the language of those countries to understand so much as they have related Objects falling under the observation of the senses might be clearly known but every thing intellectual every thing abstract — politics morals and religion must be darkly guessed Dr Johnson was of the same opinion He upon another occasion when a friend mentioned to him several extraordinary facts as communicated to him by the circumnavigators slightly observed Sir I never before knew how much I was respected by these gentlemen they told me none of these things

He had been in company with Omai a native of one of the South Sea Islands after he had been some time in this country He was struck with the elegance of his behaviour and accounted for it thus Sir he had passed his time while in England only in the best company so that all that he had acquired of our manners was genuine As a proof of this Sir Lord Mulgrave and he dined one day at Streat

have and I the cc

a distressed mother who he understood was very anxious for his return They had I found without ceremony proceeded on the intended journey I was glad to understand from him that it was still resolved that his tour to Italy with Mr and Mrs Thrale should take place of which he had entertained some doubt on account of the loss which they had suffered and his doubts afterwards proved to be well founded He observed indeed very justly that their loss was an additional reason for their going abroad and if it had not been fixed that he should have been one of the party he would force them out but he could not advise them unless his advice was asked lest they might suspect that he recommended what he wished on his own account I was not pleased that his intimacy with Mr Thrale's family though it no doubt contributed much to his comfort and enjoyment was not without some degree of restraint not as has been grossly suggested that it was as required of him as a task to talk for the entertainment of them and the company but that he was not quite at his ease which however might partly be owing to his own honest pride — that dignity of mind which is always jealous of appearing too complacent

On Sunday March 3 I called on him and showed him as a curiosity of which I had discovered his Translation of *Lob's Account of Abyssinia* which Sir John Pringle had lent me to be given then little known as one of his works He said Take no notice of it, or don't talk of it He

ham they sat with their backs to the light first in me so that I could not see distinctly. I did there was a little of the same again. Omas that I was afraid to speak to either least I should mistake me for the other.

We were to dine to-day at the Mitre Tavern. I left the main part of the House of Lords here a branch of the litigation concerning the Douglas Estate in which I was of the counsel, was to come on. I brought with me Mr Murray Solicitor-General of Scotland now one of the Judges of the Court of Sessions. The title of Lord Henderson. I met and Mr Solicitor's relation, Lord Charles Hay with whom I knew Dr Johnson had been acquainted. Johnson.

I got something for Lord Charles and I thought we had things to say from a court martial. I suffered a great loss which he did. He was a military pleasuring man, a man of great reading. The character of a soldier is high. They stand forth the foremost in danger for the community has the respect for man. A soldier is much more respected than any other man who has as little money. In a commercial country men are always pursued chase respect. But you find an officer who has, properly speaking no money is a cry which will receive a different treatment. The character of a soldier always tends him in the road. Boswell. Yes, Sir. I think that common soldiers are worse than the other men. The same rank which has labourers. Johnson. Why Sir a common soldier is usually a very gross man, and a quality which procures respect may be overwhelmed by grossness. A man of learning may be courteous or so ridiculous that you cannot respect him. A common soldier too generally is more than he can pay for. But when a man is in civil life in his quarters his red coat procures him a great respect. The peculiar respect paid to the military character in France isasm to be said. Boswell. I should think that where military men are so common they would be less valued as of being rare. Johnson. No, Sir. When ever a particular character or profession is highly esteemed of people those who are first will be valued better than the others. The English are highly in the country and yet Englishmen are rare.

Mr Murray presented the ancient philosophers for their honour and good humour which which have of these sects disputed with each other. Johnson. They disputed the good humour because they were earnest as to religion. Had the cause been serious their belief, we

should not have had the religious Gods which but in the manner we find them represented in the Poets. The people would not have suffered it. They disputed the good humour upon their selfish theories, because they were not interested in the truth of them which a man has nothing to lose. He may be a good humour with his opponent. Accordingly you see in Lucian in the Episcurean, who argues only negatively keeping his temper. The stick which has something positive to preserve grows angry. Being a grieved one who cannot trust an opinion which you value as a necessary consequence of the uneasiness which you feel. Every man who thinks my belief diminishes his mind grieves my confidence in it, and therefore makes me uneasy and I am an

— v. There only
y at
use
they only had something upon which they could rest as matter of fact. MURRAY. It seems to me that we are not angry at a man for a contradiction which we believe and which we rather pity him. Johnson. Why should we be sure which you wish man to have that belief

will dispute with great good humour upon a subject which he is not interested in. I will dispute calmly upon the probability of an

gry for him is put in the way of being guilty. MURRAY. But, Sir, truth will always be vindicated. Johnson. Yes, Sir, but it is painful to be forced to defend it. Consider how should you like though conscious of your innocence to be tried before a jury for a capital crime. Boswell.

We talked of education at great schools that had a large dissipated manners which Johnson displayed. Johnson's manners both arguments ponderated so much in favour of the best which boys of good parts might receive

all the year round Beauclerk except when ill

and were distressed by that malady I would force myself to take a book and every time I did it I should find it the easier Melancholy indeed should be diverted by every means but drinking

We stopped at Messieurs Dillys booksellers in the Poultry from whence he hurried away in a hackney coach to Mr Thrale's in the Borough I called at his house in the evening having promised to acquaint Mrs Williams of his safe return when to my surprise I found him sitting with her at tea and as I thought not in a very good humour for it seems when he had got to Mr Thrale he found he

the do

and Sir
This was not shewing the attention which might have been expected to the *Gu de Philosophier* and Friend the *Imit* who had hastened from the country to console a distressed mother who he understood was very anxious for his return They had I found without ceremony proceeded on their intended journey I was glad to understand from him that it was still resolved that his tour to Italy with Mr and Mrs Thrale should take place of which he had entertained

justly that their loss was an additional reason for their going abroad and if it had not been fixed that he should have been one of the party he would force them out but he would not advise them unless his advice was asked lest they might suspect that he recommended what he wished on his own account I was not pleased that his intimacy with Mr Thrale's family though it no doubt contributed much to his comfort and enjoyment was not itself out some degree of restraint not as has been grossly suggested that it was required of him as a task to talk for the entertainment of them and their company but that he was not quite at his ease which however might partly be owing to his own honest pride—that dignity of mind which is always jealous of appearing too compliant

On Sunday March 31 I called on him and shewed him as a curiosity which I had discovered his *Translation of Lobo's Account of Abyssinia* which Sir John Pringle had lent me it being then little known as one of his works He said Take no notice of it or don't talk of it. He

seemed to think it beneath him though done at six and twenty I said to him Your style is much improved since you translated this He answered with a sort of triumphant smile Sir I hope it is

On Wednesday April 3 in the morning I found him very busy putting his books in order and as they were generally very old ones clouds of dust were flying around him. He had on a pair of large gloves such as hedgers use His present appearance put me in mind of my uncle Dr Boswell's description of him, A robust genius born to grapple with whole libraries

I gave him an account of a conversation which had passed between me and Captain Cook the day before at dinner at Sir John Pringle's and he was much pleased with the conscientious accuracy of that celebrated circumnavigator who set me right as to many of the exaggerated accounts given by Dr Hawkesworth of his voyages I told him that while I was with the Captain I caught the enthusiasm of curiosity and adventure and felt a strong inclination to go with him on his next voyage JOHNSON Why Sir a man *does* feel so till he considers how very little he can learn from such voyages BOSWELL

But one is carried away with the general grand and indistinct notion of A VOYAGE ROUND THE WORLD JOHNSON Yes Sir but a man is to guard himself against taking a thing in general I said I was certain that a great part of what we are told by the travellers to the South Sea must be conjecture because they had not enough of the language of those countries to understand much as they have related Objects falling un-

friend mentioned to him several extraordinary facts as communicated to him by the circumnavigators shily observed Sir I never before knew how much I was respected by these gentlemen they told me none of these things

He had been in company with Omai a native of one of the South Sea Islands after he had been some time in this country He was struck with the elegance of his behaviour and accounted for it thus Sir he had passed his time while in England only in the best company so that all that he had acquired of our manners was genteel As a proof of this Sir Lord Mulgrave and he dined one day at Streat

1761]

whatever as diverse to a free insurrection of the characters of mankind.

"What Dr Johnson has here said, is undoubtedly good sense yet I am afraid that law though it is not

attempt, and yet remains unattempted. Nobody can Sir I would not be shamed at. Nobody attempts to dispute that two and two make four. With contests concerning moral truth human passions are generally mixed and therefore must ever be liable to assault and misrepresentation."

On Friday April 5, being Good Friday after we attended the morning service at St. Clement's Church, I walked home with Johnson. We talked of the Roman Catholic religion. Johnson. In the barbarous ages, Sir priests and people were equally degraded but afterwards there were gross corruptions introduced by the clergy such as indulgences to priests to have concubines, and the worship of images, of, indeed inculcated but knowingly permitted." He strongly censured the licensed stewards of Rome. BOSWELL. So then Sir you would allow of an irregular intercourse whatever between the sexes. JOHNSON. To be sure I would not, Sir I would punish it much more than it is done, and so restrain it. In all countries there has been fornication as in all countries there has been theft but there may be more or less of

done, that prostitutes are necessary to prevent the violent effects of appetite from obtaining the decent order of life may should be permitted, in order to preserve the chastity of our wives and daughters. Depend upon it, Sir severe laws, steadily enforced, would be sufficient against those evils, and would promote matrimony."

I related to him this case. — Suppose a man has a daughter who he knows has been seduced but her misfortune is concealed from the world? Should he keep her in his house? Would he not, by doing so be accessory to the imposition? And, perhaps, a worthy unsuspecting man might come and marry this woman, unless the father inform him of the truth." JOHNSON. Sir he is accessory to the imposition. His daughter is in his house and if a man courts her he takes his chance. If a friend, or indeed, if any man asks his permission whether he should marry her he ought to disclose him against it, without telling why because his real opinion is that required. Or if he has not only power and right, but they are bound to exercise it bring in a verdict accordingly."

of the law may not be misapprehended any more than my principles of submission, I protest that I should be the last man in the world to encourage Johnson to contradict reason. I was not so perverse as the opinion of the judges. On the contrary I would have been listened respectfully to the advice they receive from the Bench, by which they may be of use well directed in forming their own opinions. As, did not no other's, as the opinion they are to return for the society of B. where after due attention to all that the Judge has said, they are decidedly of a different opinion from him, they have

at one of them that I have reason to believe Mr Murray was very much influenced by what he had heard to-day in his determination to send his own son to Westminster school—I have acted in the same manner with regard to my own two sons having placed the eldest at Eton and the second at Westminster I cannot say which is best But in justice to both those noble seminaries I with high satisfaction declare that my boys have derived from them a great deal of good and no evil and I trust they will like Horace be grateful to their father for giving them so valuable an education

I introduced the topick which is often ignorantly urged that the Universities of England are too rich¹ so that learning does not flourish in them as it would do if those who teach had smaller salaries and depended on their assiduity for a great part of their income JOHNSON Sir the very reverse of this is the truth the English Universities are not rich enough Our fellowships are only sufficient to support a man during his studies to fit him for the world and accordingly in general they are held no longer than till an opportunity offers of getting away Now and then perhaps there is a fellow who grows old in his college but this is against his will unless he be a man very indolent indeed A hundred a year is reckoned a good fellowship and that is no more than is necessary to keep a man decently as a scholar We do not allow our fellows to marry because we consider academical institutions as preparatory to a settlement in the world It is only by being employed as a tutor that a fellow can obtain any thing more than a livelihood To be sure a man who has enough without teaching will probably not teach for we could all be idle if we could In the same manner a man who is to get nothing by teaching will not exert himself Gresham College was intended as a place of instruction for London able professors were to read lectures gratis they contrived to have no scholars whereas if they had been allowed to receive but a pence a lecture from each scholar they would have been emulous to have had many scholars Every body will agree that it should be the interest of those who teach to have scholars and this is the case in our Universities That they are too rich is certainly not true for they have nothing good enough to keep a man of eminent learning with

them for his life In the foreign Universities a professorship is a high thing It is as much as most as a man can make by his learning and therefore we find the most learned men abroad are in the Universities It is not so with us Our Universities are impoverished of learning by the penury of their provisions I wish there were many places of a thousand a year at Oxford to keep first rate men of learning from quitting the University Undoubtedly if this were the case Literature would have a still greater dignity and splendour at Oxford and there would be grander living sources of instruction

I mentioned Mr Maclaurin's uneasiness on account of a degree of ridicule carelessly thrown on his deceased father in Goldsmith's *Hist. of a matematical Nature* in which that celebrated mathematician is represented as being subject to fits of yawning so violent as to render him incapable of proceeding in his lecture a story altogether unfounded but for the publication of which the law would give no reparation² This led us to agitate the question whether legal redress could be obtained even when a man's deceased relation was calumniated in a publication Mr Murray maintained there should be reparation unless the author could justify himself by proving the fact JOHNSON Sir it is of so much more consequence that truth should be told than that individuals should not be made uneasy that it is much better that the law does not restrain writing freely concerning the characters of the dead Damages will be given to a man who is calumniated in his life time because he may be hurt in his worldly interest or at least hurt in his mind but the law does not regard that uneasiness which a man feels on having his ancestor calumniated That is too nice Let him deny what is said and let the matter have a fair chance by discussion But if a man could say nothing against a character but what he can prove history could not be written for a great deal is known of men of which proof cannot be brought A man may be notoriously known to take bribes and yet you may not be able to prove it Mr Murray suggested that the author should be obliged to shew some sort of evidence though he could not require a strict legal proof but Johnson firmly and resolutely opposed any restraint

LIFE OF JOHNSON

176]

whatever as ad erse t a free m e tug t m f
the har t rs of mankind

Wha Dr J hnso has her said as d btedly
good sense yet l m fr d th t law th gh d
f m by Lord Coke th perfectio f caso m t
books that

On Th rsd v April 4 have call d on Dr
attempt, a d yet remain
Th n S it would not be shot at N body
th hu
th re
misrep-

rese tat on

On Friday April 5 be ng Good Friday after
having atte ded the morn ng serv ce t St.
m h lgh

and pe pl were equally decei eu
wards there were gross corrupt ns i trod ced
by th clergy such as i dulgencies t priests to
ha e concubines, a d th worship f images,
not, indeed inculcated b t knowingly per
mitted He strongly censured the licensed stew
at Rome BOSWELL. So then Sir you would
allow of no irregular tercourse whatever be
tween the sexes Jo L 30 To be sure I would
ot, Sir I would punish t mu h more than it is
d ne and so restrain it. In all cou tries there

done, that prost tutes are necessary t prev l
the vi le t ff ts f appetite from vi lau g the
dece t order f lif nay should be per mitted,
in order to preserve th chasty f our w es
and da ghters. Depend upon t, Sir sev re laws
steadily enforced, would be suffi t against
those evils, and w uld p m t marriag

I stated to him this case — S ppose ma has
daughter wh he knows has been seduced but
her misfortun is conceal d f m th w ld?
ould he keep her his house Would he not,
by doing so be accessary t unpos t And, per
haps, a worthy unsuspect g ma mght me

they receive from the Broch, by which they may
be turn well directed in forming their opinion
wh h, did not nother's, as the opinion they ar
to return from their estate But when a r d r at
tention to all that the Judge has said, they ar de
cidedly of d fferent opinion from him, they have

at one of them that I have reason to believe

Westminster school—I have acted in the same manner with regard to my own two sons having placed the eldest at Eton and the second at Westminster I cannot say which is best But in justice to both those noble seminaries I with high satisfaction declare that my boys have derived from them a great deal of good and no evil and I trust they will like Horace be grateful to their fathers

The Universities of England are too rich so that learning does not flourish in them as it would do if those who teach had smaller salaries and depended on their assiduity for a great part of their income JOHNSON Sir the very reverse of this is the truth

They are held no longer than till an opportunity offers of getting away Now and then perhaps there is a fellow who grows old in his college but this is against his will unless he be a man very indolent indeed A hundred a year is reckoned a good fellowship and that is no more than is necessary to keep a man decently as a scholar We do not allow our fellows to marry because we consider academical institutions as preparatory to a settlement in the world It is only by being employed as a tutor that a fellow can obtain any thing more than a livelihood To be sure a man who has enough without teaching will probably not teach for we would all be idle if we could In the same manner a man who is to get nothing by teaching will not exert himself Gresham College was intended as a place of instruction for London able professors were to read lectures gratis they contrived to have no scholars whereas if they had been allowed to receive but sixpence a lecture from each scholar they could have been emulous to have had many scholars Every body will agree that it should be the interest of those who teach to have scholars and this is the case in our Universities That they are too rich is certainly not true for they have nothing good enough to keep a man of eminent learning within

them for his life In the foreign Universities professorship is a high thing It is as much as most as a man can make by his learning

many places of a thousand a year at Oxford to keep first rate men of learning from quitting the University Undoubtedly if this were the case Literature would have a still greater dignity and splendour

an inaction is represented as being subject to fits of yawning so violent as to render him incapable of proceeding in his lecture a story altogether unfounded but for the publication of which the law would give no reparation This led us to agitate the question whether legal redress could be obtained even when a man's deceased relation was calumniated in a publication Mr Murray maintained there should be reparation unless the author could justify himself by proving the fact JOHNSON Sir it is so much more consequence that truth should be told than that individuals should not be made uneasy that it is much better that the law does not restrain writing freely concerning the characters of the dead Damages will be given to a man who is calumniated in his life time because he may be hurt in his worldly interest or at least hurt in his mind but the law does not regard that uneasiness which a man feels on having his ancestor calumniated That is too nice Let him deny what is said and let the matter have a fair chance by discussion But if a man could say nothing against a character but what he can prove history could not be written for a great deal is known of men of which proof cannot be brought A man may be notoriously known to take bribes and yet you may not be able to prove it Mr Murray suggested that the author should be obliged to shew some sort of evidence though he could not require a strict legal proof but Johnson firmly and resolutely opposed any restraint

Gladly I should be Mr Murray's
discussor if I did cross him

Volumes would be required to contain a list of his numerous and various acquaintance in which I could describe and

from the post-office said to have come from Lisbon and it was charged upon me that I should not look at it. Upon enquiry afterwards I found that it was really sent to him from that very friend in the East Indies (whom I had been speaking of) and the ship which carried it had come to Portgal; this packet with others, had been put into the post-office at Lisbon.

fastening Lady Craigh's death, the good Mrs. Gardiner the tall wretched one saw him.

On my expressing my wonder at this discovery so much of the knowledge peculiar to different professions, he told me I did not know what I knew. I saw this from Mr. Ballow a very

I mentioned a new gaming club of which Mr. Berkeley had given me an account, where the members played to a desperate intent. Johnson: Depend upon it, Sir, this is mere talk. Who is ruined by gaming? You will not find many instances among them. There is a strange rout made about deep play, whereas you have many more people ruined by dishonest trade and yet we do not hear such outcry against it. TRALE: There may be few people absolutely ruined by deep play but very many are much hurt in circumstances by it. JOHNSON: Yes, Sir, and so are very many by other kinds of expense. I had heard him talk once before in the same manner and at Oxford he said he wished he had learnt to play at cards. The truth however is, that he loved to display his genuity in argument and therefore would sometimes in conversation maintain opinions which he was sensible were wrong but in supporting which, his reasoning and wit would be most conspicuous.

He would begin thus: Why, Sir, as to the

which I know more about Mr. Ballow Johnson said, Sir, I have seen him but once these twenty years. The old fellow has done us different ways. I was sorry to hear that he was but who ever quits the creek for a connection, and fairly gets in the great ocean of London, will, by imperceptible degrees, unavoidably experience such cessations of acquaintance.

My knowledge of physics (he added) I learnt from Dr. James, whom I helped in writing the proposals for his Dictionary and also a little in the Dictionary itself. I also learnt from Dr. Lawrence but was then grown more stubborn.

A curious incident happened to-day while Mr. Thrale and I sat with him. Frank is announced that a large pack of was brought to him

serve that I was free from the disease and fretfulness which too often molest old people. He then the summer of that year walked Rotherhithe

company without learning anything

We sat together till it was too late for the afternoon service. Thrale said he had come with intention to go to church with us. We went to service in company to St. Clement's church. After having drunk coffee an indulgence which I understood Johnson yielded to on this occasion, complimented Thrale

Patrick Lord Elbank, who died in 1778.

There is a copy of him in Sir John Hawkins's *Life of Johnson*.
I have in vain endeavoured to find out who parts Johnson wrote for Dr. James. Perhaps medical men may

other daughters who know of her frailty he ought not to keep her in his house. You are to consider the state of life is this: we are to judge of one another's characters as well as we can, and a man is not bound in honesty or honour to tell us the faults of his daughter or of himself. A man who has debauched his friend's daughter is not obliged to say to every body—Take care of me, don't let me into your houses without suspicion. I once debauched a friend's daughter. I may debauch yours.

Mr Thrale called upon him and appeared to bear the loss of his son with a manly composure. There was no affectation about him, and he talked as usual upon indifferent subjects. He seemed to me to hesitate as to the intended Italian tour on which I flattered myself he and Mrs Thrale and Dr Johnson were soon to set out, and therefore I pressed it as much as I could. I mentioned that Mr Beauclerk had said that Baretta whom they were to carry with them would keep them so long in the little towns of his own district that they would not have time to see Rome. I mentioned this to put them on their guard. JOHNSON: Sir, we do not thank Mr Beauclerk for supposing that we are to be directed by Baretta. No, Sir, Mr Thrale is to go by my advice to Mr Jackson (the all-knowing) and get from him a plan for seeing the most that can be seen in the time that we have to travel. We must be sure to see Rome, Naples, Florence, and Venice, and as much more as we can. (Speaking with a tone of animation.)

When I expressed an earnest wish for his remarks on Italy, he said, I do not see that I could make a book upon Italy.

not wholly out of his contemplation, and that he uniformly adhered to that strange opinion on which his indolent disposition made him utter. No man but a blockhead ever wrote except for money. Numerous instances to refute this will occur to all who are versed in the history of literature.

He gave us one of the many sketches of character which were treasured in his mind and edily (said

from a gentleman whom I formerly knew very well, he had returned from that country with a handsome fortune, as it was reckoned before means were found to acquire those immense sums which have been brought from thence of late. He was a scholar and an agreeable man and lived very prettily in London till his wife died. After her death he took to dissipation and gaming, and lost all he had. One evening he lost a thousand pounds to a gentleman whose name I am sorry I have forgotten. Next morning he sent the gentleman five hundred pounds with an apology that it was all he had in the world. The gentleman sent the money back to him, declaring he would not accept of it, and adding that if Mr — had occasion for five hundred pounds more, he would lend it to him. He resolved to go out again to the East Indies, and make his fortune anew. He got a considerable appointment, and I had some intention of accompanying him. Had I thought then as I do now, I should have gone, but at that time I had objections to quitting England.

It was a very remarkable circumstance about Johnson, whom shallow observers have supposed to have been ignorant of the world, that very few men had seen greater variety of characters, and none could observe them better, as is evident from the strong yet nice portraits which he often drew. I have frequently thought that if he had made out what the French call *une collection de raison* of all the people who had passed under his observation, it would have afforded a very rich fund of instruction and entertainment. The suddenness with which his accounts of some of them started out in conversation was not less pleasing than surprising. I remember he once observed to me, It is wonderful, Sir, that it is to be found in London. The most literary conversation that I ever enjoyed was at the table of Jack Ellis, a money scrivener behind the Royal Exchange, with whom I at one period used to dine generally once a week.

*This Mr Ellis was I believe the last of that profession called *Scrivener* which is now almost extinct.

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1-6]

classical scenes, that he could not and part
 of the scheme for he said I shall probably
 contrive to see Ital some other way. But I
 went to mention it Mr and Mrs Thral as it
 might be to me. I suggested that go to
 Italy might have done Mr and Mrs Thral
 good. Johnson I rather believe not, Sir Wal-
 croft is fresh, every attempt to divert only irri-
 tates. You must wait till grief be diffused and
 then amusement will dissipate the remains
 of

A dinner Mr Murph entertained us with
 the history of Mr Joseph Simpson, school-
 low (Dr Johnson's barrister) law of good
 parts, but who fell in a dissipated course of
 life, incompatible with the success in his pro-
 fession which he once had and would otherwise
 have deservedly maintained yet he still pre-
 served dignity in his deportment. He wrote
 translated the story of Leonidas, studied *The*
Picture He read to a company of lawyers, who
 found so many faults, that he wrote never again
 so then there were two tragedies on the same
 subject and with the same title. Dr Johnson told
 us, that one of them was still in his possession.
 This very piece was, after his death, published
 by some person who had been about him, and,
 for the sake of little hasty profit, was fallacious
 and vertused, so as to make it be believed
 to have been written by Johnson himself.

I said I disliked the custom which some
 people had of bringing their children into com-
 pany because it in a manner forced us to
 pay foolish compliments to please their parents.
 Johnson You are right, Sir. We may be ex-
 cused for not caring much about their peo-
 ple's children, for there are many who care very little
 about their own children. It may be observed,
 that men, who from being engaged in business,
 or from their course in life, in whatever way
 do not see their children, do not care much about
 them. I myself should not have had much fond-
 ness for child of my own. Mrs. Thrale. Nay
 Sir how can you talk so. Johnson. At least,
 I never wished to have a child.

Mr Murph mentioned Dr Johnson's havin-
 g given to publish an edition of Cowley John-
 son said, he did not know but he could and
 he expressed his disapprobation of Dr Hurd, for
 having published mutilated edition under the
 title of *Selections of the Works of Cowley*. Mr
 Murph thought he had preceded in servin-
 g a similar manner might be used in the same
 manner and that was pleasing to see the re-
 sult of an author's compositions, in different
 periods.

We talked of Flaccus's Poems and Mrs.
 Thral observed that Pope had partly borrowed
 from him *The Dying Christian's Thoughts on Death*.
 repeated Rochester's verses upon Flaccus,
 which I think by much too severe

*As that slender drudge, in swift Perseus's shoes
 Flaccus, who Cowley's name in his poems
 As, thus joined, may not prove less true*

I like to recollect all the passages that I heard
 of

ences. "The bookseller (said he, I gave a pound
 to Cabber who was then in prison, ten guineas, to
 allow Mr Cabber to be put upon the title-page
 of my new book."

I *The Monthly Review* for May 1792 there is
 such correction of the above passage as I should
 think myself very culpable not to subjoin. "This
 account is very inaccurate. The following state-
 ment is more correct."

be
sor
usual custom It seemed
to me that there was always something pecu-
larly mild and placid in his manner upon this
holy festival the commemoration of the most
joyful event in the history of our world the res-
urrection of our LORD and SAVIOUR who hav-
ing triumphed over death and the grave pro-
claimed immortality to mankind

I repeated to him an argument of a lady of
my acquaintance who maintained that her hus-
band's having been guilty of numberless infi-
delities released her from conjugal obligations
because they were reciprocal JOHNSON This is
miserable stuff Sir To the contract of mar-
riage besides the man and wife there is a third
party—Society and if it be considered as a vow—
God and therefore it cannot be dissolved by
their consent alone Laws are not made for par-
ticular cases but for men in general A woman
may be unhappy with her husband but she can
not be freed from him without the consent of

to seize upon another's prop-
erty with his own hand BOSWELL But Sir
this lady does not want that the contract should
be dissolved she only argues that she may in-
dulge herself in gallantries with equal freedom
as her husband does provided she takes care not
to introduce a spurious issue into his family You
know Sir what Macrobius has told us of Julia
JOHNSON This lady of yours Sir I think is
very fit for a brothel

Mr Macbean author of the *Dictionary of
a Gentleman* came in He mentioned that
he had been forty years absent from Scotland
Ah Boswell! (said Johnson smiling) what
would you give to be forty years from Scot-
land? I said I should not like to be so long
absent from the seat of my ancestors This gen-
tleman Mrs Williams and Mr Levet, dined
with us

Dr Johnson made a remark which both Mr
Macbean and I thought new It was this that
the law against usury is for the protection of
creditors as well as of debtors for if there were
no such check, people would be apt from the
temptation of great interest to lend to desperate
persons, by whom they would lose their money
Accordingly there are instances of ladies being
ruined by having injudiciously sunk their for-
tunes for high annuities which after a few years

A quam enim nunc plattim for my Book
chap 6

ceased to be paid in consequence of the ruined
circumstances of the borrower

Mrs Williams was very peevish and I won-
dered at Johnson's patience with her now as I
had often done on similar occasions The truth
is that his humane consideration of the forlorn
and indigent state in which this lady was left by
her father induced him to treat her with the ut-
most tenderness, and even to be desirous of pro-
curing her amusement so as sometimes to in-
commode many of his friends by carrying her
with him to their houses where from her man-
ner of eating in consequence of her blindness,
she could not but offend the delicacy of persons
of nice sensations

After coffee we went to afternoon service in
St Clement's church Observing some beggars

I
w
casses of the people was prevented JOHNSON I
believe Sir there is not but it is better that
some should be unhappy than that none should
be happy which would be the case in a general
state of equality

When the service was ended I went home
with him and I sat quietly by ourselves He
recommended Dr Cheyne's books I said I
thought Cheyne had been reckoned a humoral
So he was (said he) in some things but there
is no end of objections There are few books to
which some objection or other may not be made
He added I would not have you read anything
else of Cheyne but his book on Health and his
English Malady

Upon the question whether a man who had

ours again With some people gloomy peni-
tence is only madness turned upside down A
man may be gloomy till in order to be relieved
from gloom he has recourse again to criminal
indulgences

On Wednesday April 10 I dined with him
at Mr Thralls where were Mr Murphy and
some other company Before dinner Dr John-
son and I passed some time by ourselves I was
sorry to find it was now resolved that the pro-
posed journey to Italy should not take place this
year He said I am disappointed to be sure
but it is not a great disappointment I won-
dered to see him bear with philosophical
calmness what would have made most people
peevish and fretful I perceived however that
he had so warmly cherished the hope of enjoy-

17-6]

quired high reputation: Dublin, came over and brought his reputation with

were the four great empires of the world the Assyrian the Persian the Grecian and the Roman — All our religion almost all our literature almost all our arts, almost all that sets us before us, has come to us from the shores of the Mediterranean. The General observed that

THE MEDITERRANEAN would be a noble subject for a poem

We talked of translation. I said I could not define it, nor could I think of a multitude of illustrations but that it appeared to me the translation of poetry could be only imitation. Johnson You may translate books of science exactly. You may also translate history so far as is not embellished with oratory which is poetical. Poetry indeed cannot be translated and therefore, it is the poets that preserve languages for we would not be at the trouble to learn a language if it were not written.

minutes, by accelerating her passage.

O Thursday April: I dined with him at General Phillips, in whose house I now resided and where I had ever afterwards the honour of being entertained with the kindest attention as his constant guest, while I was London.

in of his low characters exclaimed we meet, *nele er pas Ce t pas di nner* Garrick and Hamme Garrick added with an appearance of grave recollection. If I were to be punished gain I think I should not play those low characters. Upon which I observed Sir you would be in the wrong if you great.

Hence is your artistry of play, my friend, so well illustrated so very different. Johnson Garrick Sir was not in earnest in what he said for to be sure his peculiar excellence is his artistry and perhaps, there is not any character which has not been as well

defined by nobody else as he would do it. Boswell. Why then Sir did he think so? Johnson Why Sir to make your answer as you did Boswell. I did not know Sir he seemed to drop deep into his mind that it was not you. Johnson He had it far to drop Sir he said the same thing probably twenty times before.

the art of printing we should not have learned anything at all for books would have perished faster than they could have been transcribed. Thus observation seems to justify, considering for many ages books are preserved by writing.

The same gentleman maintained that a general diffusion of knowledge among people was disadvantageous for it made the vulgar arise above them. — In short, while

it is at first but a few who are reading and writing has become general the common people keep their stations. And so are high attainments to become general the effect would be the same.

exchanged him with us;

We spent the evening with Mr. Hool and Mr. Mickle, the excellent translator of *The Lust* and was there I have preserved little of the conversation but even good Johnson said that in his judgment a poetical genius, in viewing every thing in a poetical light, his feelings are such that he forgets sometimes, that the sense can hardly peep through his clouds.

Mr Murphy said that *The Memoirs of Gray's* Life set him much higher in his estimation than his poems did for you there saw a man constantly at work in literature Johnson acquiesced in this but depreciated the book I then —

stance of partiality He mentioned what had passed upon the subject of the *Monthly* and *Critical Reviews* in the conversation with which his Majesty had honoured him He expatiated a little more on the —

at a loss to conceive He now gave it as his opinion that Akenside was a superior poet both to Gray and Mason

Talking of the Reviews Johnson said I think them very impartial I do not know an in-

The Critical Reviewers are for supporting the constitution both in church and state The Critical Reviewers I believe often review without reading the books through but lay hold of a topick and write chiefly from their own minds The Monthly Reviewers are duller men and are glad to read the books through

He talked of Lord Lyttelton's extreme anxiety as an author observing that he was thirty years in preparing his *History* and that he employed a man to point it for him as if (saying) another man could point his sense better than himself Mr Murphy said he understood his history was kept back several years for fear of Smollett JOHNSON This seems strange to Murphy and me who never felt that anxiety but sent what we wrote to the press and let it take its chance MRS THRALE The time has been Sir when you felt it JOHNSON Why

grievous addit on to his bill and in fine all parties were dissatisfied On the whole the work was produced of no profit to the undertakers who had agreed in

h
ir
th
h
r
th
ev
sixty passages among whom was the Earl of Dorcham with many other persons of consequence and popularity

As to the alleged design of making —

did not
was also
able cha

We have been induced to —
stant ally int
to *The L*
ber a d Sh l
princpl of T
dh d acc
nd wh h w
p v d don l

derful that there is such a proportion of bad papers in the half of the work which was not written by Addison for there was all the world to write that half yet not a half of that half is good One of the finest pieces in the English language is the paper on Novelty yet we do not hear it talked of It was written by Grove a dissenting teacher He would not I perceived call him a clergyman though he was candid enough to allow very great merit to his composition Mr Murphy said he remembered when there were several people alive in London who enjoyed a considerable reputation merely from having written a paper in *The Spectator* He mentioned particularly Mr Ince who used to frequent Tom's coffee house But (said Johnson) you must consider how highly Steele speaks of Mr Ince He would not allow that the paper on carrying a boy to travel signed *Phil p Home* b d which was reported to be written by the Lord Chancellor Hardwicke had merit He said it was quite vulgar and had nothing luminous

Johnson mentioned Dr Barry's System of Physick He was a man (said he) who had ac-
Sir Edward Barry Baro et

17-5]

Johnson and I went this evening to the Crown and Anchor tavern, in company with Sir Joshua Reynolds, M. Laetion, Mr. Nairne, now one of the Scotch Judges, with the said Lord Dunsany, and many other worth friends, Sir William Forbes, of Pittwater.

We discussed the question with their drunken and roused conversation and benevolence. Sir Joshua maintained the old Johnson. "No, Sir, before dinner men meet with great inequality of understanding, and those who are conscious of their inferiority have the modesty not to talk. When they have drunk wine every man feels himself happy and loses that modesty and grows moderate and vociferous but he is not improved but only not sensible of his defects."

Sir Joshua said the Doctor was talking of the effects of excess in wine but that moderate drinking improved the mind, by giving it a proper circulation to the blood. I said (said he) in very good terms when I set up in the morning. I dinner time I am exhausted wine puts me in the same state as when I got up and I am sure that moderate drinking makes people talk better." JOHNSON. "No, Sir, wine gives no light, no ideal clarity but tumultuous, noisy, clamorous merriment. I have heard none of those drunken men drunken is coarse word—none of those men of letters." Sir Joshua. Because you have sat by quiet sober and felt an envy of the happiness of those who were drinking JOHNSON.

Perhaps, contempt.—And, Sir, it is not necessary to be drunk on self to relish the wit of drunkenness. Do we not judge of the drunken wit of the dialogue between Falstaff and Cassio, the most excellent in its kind, when we are quite sober? It is wit, by whatever means it is produced and, if good will appear so at all times. I admit that the wits are raised by drinking as by the common participation in any pleasure cock-fighting or bear-baiting will raise the wits of company as drinking does, though only they will not improve conversation. I also admit, that there are some unwish men who are improved by drinking as there are fruits which are not good till they are rotten. There are such men, but they are mediocres. I indeed allow that there has been very few men of talents who were improved by drinking but I maintain that I am right as to the effects of drinking in general and let it be considered, that there is no position, however false in its essentials which is not true of some particular man. Sir William Forbes said "We hit not man warmed with wine he liketh better which is made braver by being set before

the fire —" (said Johnson laughing) "I cannot answer that that is too much for me."

I observed that we did some people harm, by increasing confusion and irritating their minds but that the experience of mankind had declared in favour of moderate drinking JOHNSON. "Sir I do not say it is wrong to prod oneself complacently by drinking. I only deny that it improves the mind. When I drink wine I scorned to drink it when in company. I have drunk man a bottle by myself in the first place, because I had need of it to raise my spirits in the second place because I could have nobody to witness its effects upon me."

He told us, almost all his *Fortnightly* were written just as they were wanted for the press. That he sent a certain portion of the copy of an essay and wrote the remainder while the former part of it was printed. When it was wanted and he had laid it down to it, he was sure it would be done.

He said that for general improvement, a man should read whatever his immediate inclination prompts him to though, to be sure if a man has science to learn he must regularly and resolutely discipline. He added, what we read with inclination makes much stronger impression. If we read without inclination, half the mind is employed in fixing the attention so that the mind is not improved.

the inclination.

Sir Joshua mentioned Mr. Cumberland's *Odes*, which were just published JOHNSON. "What Sir

censure unless it be the name that bears down everything before it." Cumberland has made his *Odes* subsidiary to the fame of another man. They might have run well enough by themselves but he has not only loaded them with a name, but has made them carry double."

We talked of the *Reviews*, and Dr. Johnson spoke of them as he did of Thrale's. Sir Joshua said, what I have of it thou hit, that he won-

We have here an old testimony to the excellence of this admirable writer to whom we have seen that Dr. Johnson *does* allow so little credit.

Mr. Romney the painter who has now deservedly established a high reputation.

See also p. 306.

piled *Gibber's Lives of the Poets*¹ was one day sitting with me I took down Thomson and read aloud a large portion of him and then asked — Is not this fine? Shiel having expressed the highest admiration Well Sir (said I) I have omitted every other line

I related a dispute between Goldsmith and Mr Robert Dodsley one day when they and I were dining at Tom Davies's in 1762 Goldsmith asserted that there was no poetry produced in this age Dodsley appealed to his own *Collection* and maintained that though you could not find a palace like Dryden's *Ode on St Cecilia's Day* you had villages composed of very pretty houses and he mentioned particularly *The Spleen* JOHNSON I think Dodsley gave up the question He and Goldsmith said the same thing only he said it in a softer manner than Goldsmith did for he acknowledged that there was no poetry nothing that towered above the common mark You may find wit and humour in verse and yet no poetry *Hudibras* has a profusion of these yet it is not to be reckoned a poem *The Spleen* in Dodsley's *Collection* on which you say he chiefly rested is not poetry BOSWELL Does not Gray's poetry Sir tower above the common mark? JOHNSON Yes Sir but we must attend to the difference between what men in general cannot do if they would and what every man may do if he would Sixteen string Jack² towered above the common mark BOSWELL Then Sir what is poetry? JOHNSON Why Sir it is much easier to say what it is not We all know what light is but it is not easy to tell what it is

On Fr day April 1 I dined with him at our friend Tom Davies's where we met Mr Cra dock of Leicestershire authour of *Zobende* a tragedy a very pleasing gentleman to whom my friend Dr Farmer's very excellent *Essay on the Learning of Shakspeare* is addressed and Dr Harwood who has written and published various works particularly a fantastical translation of the New Testament in modern phrase and with a Socinian twist

I introduced Aristotle's doctrine in his *Art of Poetry* of the ἀποκαθάρσις the purging of the passions as the purpose of tragedy But how are the passions to be purged by terror and pity? (said I) with an assumed air of ignorance to incite him to talk for which it was

¹See ante n te p 305

²A noted highwayman who has been several times indicted and acquitted at the Old Bailey for his kingly robbery and particularly for wearing a blue coat and a white cravat

often necessary to employ some address) JOHN-
SON Why Sir you are to consider what is the meaning of purging in the original sense. It is to expel impurities from the human body The mind is subject to the same imperfection The passions are the great movers of human actions but they are mixed with such impurities, that it is necessary they should be purged or refined by means of terror and pity For instance, ambition is a noble passion but by seeing upon the stage that a man who is so excessively ambitious as to raise himself by injustice is punished we are terrified at the fatal consequences of such a passion In the same manner a certain degree of resentment is necessary but if we see that a man carries it too far and pity the object of it, and are terrified

that his words were written in a book!

I observed the great defect of the tragedy of *Othello* was that it had not a moral for that no man could resist the circumstances of suspicion which were artfully suggested to *Othello's* mind. JOHNSON In the first place Sir we learn from *Othello* this very useful moral not to make an unequal match in the second place we learn not to yield too readily to suspicion The handkerchief is merely a trick though a very pretty trick but there are no other circumstances of reasonable suspicion except what is related by Iago of Cassio's warm expressions concerning Desdemona in his sleep and that depended entirely upon the assertion of one man No Sir I think *Othello* has more moral than almost any play

Talking of a penurious gentleman of our acquaintance Johnson said Sir he is narrow not so much from avarice as from impotence to spend his money He cannot find in his heart to pour out a bottle of wine but he would not much care if it should sour

He said he wished to see John Dennis's *Critical Remarks* collected Davies said they would not sell Dr Johnson seemed to think otherwise

Davies said of a well known dramatick authour that he lived upon *puted stories* and that he made his play as Hannibal did by vinegar having begun by attacking people particularly the players

He reminded Dr Johnson of Mr Murphy's having paid him the highest compliment that ever was paid to a layman by asking his pardon for repeating some oaths in the course of telling a story

finite beings H ma benevol e is m n led
ch nity interest, o som ther m t

H uld not allow met praise a lady then at
B th observing Sh does ot gain upon me,
Sir I think her mpty headed H was, indeed,
a stern crutch po char cters d man ers
E n Mrs Thral d d not escape his fri dly
animad ers t times. When he and I were
one day end r g t ascertain, arnel by
article, how o f fri nds could poss bly
spend as much m y n his family as h t kl us
he did th interrupted us by l cly tra
gant sally n the expe f el thing his chil
dren, describing t in a ery l d cro d fan
ciful ma er J hnson looked a little angry and
said N y Madam, wh y u ar declaiming
declaim d when you ar calculaing calcu
late. At an ther time sh said perhaps
affectedly I d thk to fly Johnson W th
your w gs, Madam, you must fly but ha e a
care, there are l pper broad. How very well
was this said and how fully has experience
proved th truth of t B th a e they n t l p d
rather n d ly and g a great deal d or than
as necessary

k own nd be satisfied hat pure nature can
d for man. J nson What could you learn,

beut and New Zeala d are t in stat of
pure nature for t is plain they br k ff from
som ther peopl H d they gro n t f the
ground, you might h y dged of stat f
pure nature. Fanciful peopl may talk of a
myth logy bei g amo gr th m but I must be
in entu n. They ha l d religi n, which
has bee grad ally d based. And what accou t
f their eligi can you suppose to be learnt
from sa ges Only cons der Sir our own state
our relig is book w ha an rd r of
men whose d ty t is t teach t w ha o e
day in th week set part f t, and this is in
general p ty well bserved yet ask th first
ten gross men yo meet, and hear what they
ca tell f th ir religi n.

O M nd April 9, h and I mad an
excursion to Bristol where I was t retained
th see ghin g it po th pot, t th
thentu ty f Rowley Poetry as I had
cen hum nq ur pon th spot int th th
ucity of Ossia Poetry Georg Catcott, th

poet er who was as calous f R wley as Dr
H gh Blir a f Ossian (I trust my Rev n
e d fri nd w ll excuse the comparison) at
t ended u our n and th a triumph tar
of l ly suppl city called out, I ll make Dr
Johnson a rt. Dr J hnson at his desire
read alo d some of Chatterton s fabricated
erces whil Catcott stood at the b ck f his
chair moving himself lik a pendulum nd
beats g time w th his feet, and now and th m
look g nto Dr J hnson face wonderi g th t
m was not y t convin ed W called on Mr
Barret, th urgeon a d saw some of th origi
nals as th y w re called wh ch were executed
ery artificially but from a careful aspectu n
of them d cons derati n of th circum
sta es w th whu b they were attended we
were qu t saused of th imposture which in
deed has been clearly d monstrated from in
ternal ev d ce by several abl crueks

H est Catc t seemed t p y no ttent n
hate er to y objections, but insisted as a
end of all contro ersy that we should go w th
him to th tow r f th church f St Mary Red
cliff and view th ur wery t the a m nt chest
in whu b the ma uscripts were found To this,
D J hnso good naturedly agreed and though
troubled w th hornness f breathing laboured
up l flight of step till w came to th
pl ce wh re th w d rous chest too. Ther
(said Catcott, w th a bounding o fid nt cred
ulity) there is th ery chest itself After this
ocular dem nstr t there was nom re t be said.
H brou ht t my recollectu n a Scotch H gh
lander man f I arn too a d wh had
seen the world testing and at the same time
giving his reasons f th uthenticity of F
gal — I ha m h ard all that poem wh n I was
young — Ha you Sir Pray what ha you
heard — I ha heard Ossian Oscar d every
ne f them

Johnson said f Ch terton, This is th most
extra rdinary you m an that has countered
my k owledge It is w derful how the whelp
has written such things

We w re by n means pleased w th u inn t
Bristol. Let us see ow (said I) h w we sh ld
descr be t J hnso was ready w th his rail ry

Descr be t Sir — Why t w b d that
Bow ll wished t be Scotland)

After D J hnson s return to Lond I as
several times w th him t his house, wh re I oc
cas ally al pt, in th room that had bee
signed t m I d ed w th him at Dr T ylor s,
t Ge ral Ogbleth tpe s, d t G neral P l s.

Mr Tyrwh Mr Wart Mr Mai ne

dered to find so much good writing employed in them when the authors were to remain unknown and so could not have the motive of fame JOHNSON Nay Sir those who write in them write well in order to be paid well

Soon after this day he went to Bath with Mr and Mrs Thrale I had never seen that beautiful city and wished to take the opportunity of visiting it while Johnson was there Having written to him I received the following answer

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR Why do you talk of neglect? When did I neglect you? If you will come to Bath we shall all be glad to see you Come therefore as soon as you can

But I have a little business for you at London Bid Francis look in the paper-drawer of the chest of drawers in my bed chamber for two cases one for the Attorney General and one for the Solicitor General They lie I think at the top of my papers otherwise they are somewhere else and will give me more trouble

Please write soon

found

round t

I am S^r J. B.

SAM JOHNSON

Search for the papers as soon as you can that if it is necessary I may write to you again before you come down

On the 26th of April I went to Bath and on my arrival at the Plican inn found lying for me an obliging invitation from Mr and Mrs Thrale by whom I was agreeably entertained almost constantly during my stay They were gone to the rooms but there was a kind note from Dr Johnson that he should stay at home all the evening I went to him directly and before Mr and Mrs Thrale returned we had by ourselves some hours of tea drinking and talk

I shall group together such of his sayings as I preserved during the few days that I was at Bath

Of a person who differed from him in politics he said In private life he is a very honest gentleman but I will not allow him to be so in public life People may be honest though they are doing wrong that is betwixt their Maker and them But we who are suffering by their pernicious conduct, are to destroy them We are sure that—acts from interest We know what his genuine principles are They who allow their passions to confound the distinctions betwixt right and wrong are criminal They may be convinced but they have not come honestly by their conviction

It having been mentioned I know not with what truth that a certain female political writer

whose doctrines he disliked had of late become very fond of dress sat hours together at her toilet and even put on rouge — JOHNSON She is better employed at her toilet than using her pen It is better she should be reddening her own cheeks than blackening other people's characters

He told us that Addison wrote Budgets

Johnson that the much admired Epilogue to *The Distressed Mother* which came out in Budgets name was in reality written by Addison

The mode of government by one may be ill adapted to a small society but is best for a great nation The characteristic of our own government at present is imbecility The magistrate dare not call the guards for fear of being hanged The guards will not come for fear of being given up to the blind rage of popular juries

Of the father of one of our friends he observed He never clarified his notions by filtering them through other minds He had a canal upon his estate where at one place the bank was too low — I dug the canal deeper said he

He told me that so long ago as 1748 he had read *The Gracian* a Poem but did not like it much I differed from him for though it is not equal throughout and is seldom elegantly correct it abounds in solemn thought and poetical imagery beyond the common reach The world has differed from him for the poem has passed through many editions and is still much read by people of a serious cast of mind

A literary lady of large fortune as mentioned as one who did good to many but by no means by stealth and instead of blushing to find it fame acted evidently from vanity JOHNSON

I have seen no beings who do as much good from benevolence as she does from whatever motive If there are such under the earth or in the clouds I wish they would come up or come down What Soame Jenyns says upon this subject is not to be mended he is a wit No Sir to act from pure benevolence is not possible for

I am sorry that the anonymous author of the *Blair of Blair* was the epicist of the new *Blair of Blair* in 1794 but the best of the old *Blair of Blair* is by a different hand He was master of the English of Athol here Mr John Home was his coauthor it may truly be said I know of his on who of the same name did not write it I was with the verbal painter on Scotland

Agent man, whom I found sitting with him the morning said that in his opinion the character of an infidel was more distinctly established than that of a man notoriously guilty of an atrocious crime. I differed from him, because I am sure of the odiousness of the offence, than of the error of the other. Johnson said I agreed with him that the infidel would be guilty of any crime if he were inclined to it.

Many things which are false are transmitted from book to book, and given credit in the world. One of these is the cry against the evil of luxury. Now the truth is, that luxury produces much good. Take the luxury of buildings in London. Does it not produce real advantages in the convenience and legibility of accommodation, and thus all from the efforts of industry? People will tell you, with a melancholy face, how many buildings are in gaol. It is plain they are in gaol for building for rent are not fallacious. — A man gives half a guinea for a dish of green peas. How much garden does this occasion. How many labourers must then compete for it? Have such things early in the market, keep in employment. You will hear said every day. Why was it that half a guinea, thus spent in luxury goes to the poor? — How many might have afforded good meal. Alas has it not the advantage to the poor who must be better supported than the idle poor? You are much surer that you are doing good by your money to those who work, as the recompence of their labour than when you give money merely in charity. Suppose the ancient luxury of a dish of peacock's brains were to be revived, how many carcasses would be fitted to the poor? Cheap rates and a steady route that is made about people who are ruined by extravagance, it is no matter to the nation that some individuals suffer. When so much general production exists, the consequence follows. The nation does care though there are disorders in a way they would take care though their creditors were there too.

The common story of General Oglethorpe's mind and variety of knowledge, has sometimes made his conversation seem too desultory. Johnson observed Oglethorpe said Sir ever complete what he has to say.

It is on the same count made a similar remark on Patrick Lord Elibank. Sir there is nothing conclusive in his talk.

When I complained of his good education splendid talk without heart, he once I conversed worth I better remembered he said, Sir there said me is your his conversation. Boswell. Why then meet it be

Johnson. Why to eat and drink together and to promote kindness and, Sir this is better done for when it is into his are it is to, and feel themselves easy. It was his reason, Sir Robert Walpole said he always talked beside his table because in that all could join.

Being irritated by hearing a gentleman ask Mr. Lett a variety of questions concerning him when he was sitting by his brook, Sir — — — — — by yourself a day I am like

and then refer should a odd has the you to pick of which people can say. We shall have him upon it. There was a Dr. Oldfield, how was always talking of the Duke of Marlborough. He came into a coffee-house one day and told that his Grace had spoken the House of Lords for half an hour. Did he indeed speak for half an hour (said Belcher the surgeon,) — Yes. — A day what did he say? Dr. Oldfield — — — — — saying — When then, Sir he has served you gratified. Dr. Oldfield could not have spoke for a quarter of an hour without saying something of him.

Every man is to take sustenance in the terms in which it is given to him. To some men it is given in conditions of taking liberties, which other men may take without much harm. One may drink wine and be in the good worse for it, and then win may have effects so inflammatory as to injure him both in body and mind. Depend upon it, make him commit something of which he may deserve to be hanged.

Lord H. des Amers said of Scotland that he painted from which is the taste of this good book. He will always sell that has such stability of ideas, such certainty of facts, such punctuality of citation. I never before read of Scotch history with certainty.

I asked him whether he could use me to read the Bible with a commentary and that commentaries he would recommend Johnson.

To be sure Sir I would have you read the Bible with a commentary and I would recommend Lett and Patrick the Old Testament and Hammond the New.

During my stay in London this spring I sold his treatise to the public which I was engaged. In the course of a con

To avoid a tedious minuteness I shall group together what I have preserved of his conversation during this period also without specifying each scene where it passed except one which will be found so remarkable as certainly to deserve a very particular relation Where the place or the persons do not contribute to the zest of the conversation it is unnecessary to encumber my page with mentioning them To know of what vintage our wine is enables us to judge of its value and to drink it with more relish but to have the produce of each vine of one vineyard in the same year kept separate would serve no purpose To know that our wine (to use an advertising phrase) is of the stock of an Ambassador lately deceased heightens its flavour but it signifies nothing to know the bin where each bottle was once deposited

Garrick (he observed) does not play the part of Archer in *The Beaux Stratagem* well The gentleman should break out through the foot man which is not the case as he does it

Where there is no education is -
coun - -
men
this
is mind that always governs When it comes -
dr -

are use a bookseller's work

There is much talk of the misery which we cause to the brute creation but they are recompensed by existence If they were not useful to man and therefore protected by him they would not be nearly so numerous This argument is to be found in the able and benignant Hutchinson's *Moral Philosophy* But the question is whether the animals who endure such sufferings of various kinds for the service and entertainment of man would accept of existence upon the terms on which they have it. Madame Sévigné who though she had many enjoyments felt with delicate sensibility the prevalence of misery complains of the task of existence having been imposed upon her without her consent

That man is never happy for the present is so true that all his relief from unhappiness is only forgetting himself for a little while Life is a progress from want to want, not from enjoyment to enjoyment.

Though many men are nominally entrusted with the administration of hospitals and other public institutions almost all the good is done by one man by whom the rest are driven on owing to confidence in him and indolence in them.

Lord Chesterfield's *Letters to his Son* I think might be made a very pretty book Take out the immorality and it should be put into the hands of every young gentleman An elegant manner and easiness of behaviour are acquired gradually and imperceptibly No man can say I'll be genteel There are ten genteel women for one genteel man because they are more restrained. A man without some degree of restraint is insufferable but we are all less restrained than women Were a woman sitting in company to put out her legs before her as most men do, we should be tempted to kick them in.

No man was a more attentive and nice observer of behaviour in those in whose company he was.

One day when Johnson and he were at dinner at a gentleman's house in London upon Lord Chesterfield's *Letters* being mentioned, Johnson surprised the company by this sentence Every man of any education would rather be called a rascal than accused of deficiency in the graces Mr Gibbon who was present turned to a

Don't you think Madam, (looking towards Johnson) that among all your acquaintance you could find one exception? The lady smiled and seemed to acquiesce.

I read (said he) Sharpe's letters on Italy over again when I was at Bath There is a great deal of matter in them

Mrs Williams was angry that Thrale's family did not send regularly to her every time they heard from me while I was in the Hebrides. Little people are apt to be jealous but they should not be jealous for they ought to consider that superior attention will necessarily be paid to superior fortune or rank. Two persons may have equal merit and on that account may have an equal claim to attention but one of them may have also fortune and rank and so may have a double claim

Talking of his notes on Shakspeare he said I despise those who do not see that I am right in the passage where as is repeated and assesses of great charge introduced That on To be or not to be is disputable.

It may be observed that Mr Malone is very valuable edition of Shakspeare has fully detected Dr Johnson's omission of the first of these notes has given us to the first of the other passages which Dr Johnson allows to be disputable he has clearly shown to be erroneous

used then the civil power operated against it. By the civil power it was ever taken away. If the Christian magistrat interposed his office, not to rescue sinners from censure but to supply more powerful means of reformation, so add pain where shame was insufficient and when men were proclaimed unworthy of the society of the faithful, to restrain them by imprisonment, from revealing abroad the conduct of wicked men.

It is not improbable that from this acknowledged power of public censure grew in time the practice of singular confession. Those who dreaded the blast of public reprobation, were willing to submit themselves to the priest, by private accusation of themselves and to obtain a reconciliation with the Church by kind of clandestine absolution and in visible penance condoned with which the priest would in times

him the sole arbiter of the terms of reconciliation.

From this bondage the Reformation set us free. The minister has no longer power to press upon the retirements of conscience, to torture us by interrogatories, or put himself in possession of our secrets and our lives. But though we have liberated his usurpations his just and original power remains unimpaired. He may still see though he may not pry he may yet hear

and to publish at will the crimes of a parishioner. He may often blast the innocent, and distress the timorous. He may be suspicious, and condemn without evidence. He may be rash, and judge without examination. He may be severe and treat light offences with too much harshness. He may be malignant and partial and gratify his private interest or resentment under the shelter of his pastoral character.

Of all this there is possibility and of all this there is danger. But if possibility of evil be excluded, good, no good ever can be done. If nothing is to be attempted in which there is danger we must all sink into hopeless inactivity. The evils that may be feared from this practice arise not from any defect in the institution, but from the infirmities of human nature. Power in whatever hands it is placed, will be sometimes improperly exerted yet courts of law must judge though they will sometimes judge amiss. A father must instruct his children though he himself may frequently instruct ill. A minister must censure sinners, though his censure may be sometimes erroneous by want of judgment, and sometimes unjust by want of honesty.

"If we examine the circumstances of this present case, we shall find the sentence no other

— find a breach of

The act was base and treacherous, the perpetration insolent and open, and the example naturally mischievous. The minister however be

forbidden son the frequent his companion. A minister who has in his congregation a man of open and scandalous wickedness, may warn his parishioners of his corruption. To warn them is not only lawful, but not to warn them would be criminal. He may warn them once by one in friendly converse, or by parochial visitation. But if he may warn each man singly he shall forbid him to warn them altogether. Of this which is to be made known to all, how is there any difference whether it be communicated to each singly or to all together? What is the law? It is essential to be public. Whether shall be public once, or public by degrees is the only question. And if sudden solemn publication on the impression is deeper and the warning more effectual.

I may easily be understood, if minister be thus left liberty to delinquent sinners from the pulpit,

which public elections frequently produce. His

then, of falsehood. The minister thus approached, had his own character to indicate, upon which his pastoral authority must necessarily depend. To be charged with a defamatory libel is an injury which no man patiently endures in common life. To be charged with polluting the pastoral office with scandal and falsehood, was a violation of character still more atrocious, as it affected not only his personal but his clerical character. His indignation naturally rose proportion to his honesty and with all the fortu

tested election for the Borough of Dumfermline which I attended as one of my friend Colonel (afterwards Sir Archibald) Campbell

awakening negligence and repressing contradiction

As a father he possesses the paternal authority of admonition rebuke and punishment. He cannot without reducing his office to an empty name be hindered from the exercise of any practice necessary to stimulate the idle to reform the vicious to check the petulant and correct the stubborn

If we enquire into the practice of the primitive Church we shall I believe find the ministers of the word exercising the whole authority of this complicated character. We shall find them not only encourage

but also reprobation was yet pure from secular advantages, the punishment of sinners was publick censure and open penance penalties inflicted merely by ecclesiastical authority at a time while the Church had yet no help from the civil power while the hand of the magistrate lifted only the rod of persecution and when governors were ready to afford a refuge to all those who fled from clerical authority

That the Church therefore had once a power of publick censure is evident because that power was frequently exercised. That it borrowed not its power from the civil authority is likewise certain because civil authority was at that time its enemy

The hour came at length when after three hundred years of struggle and distress Truth took possession of imperial power and the civil law lent their aid to the ecclesiastical constitutions. The magistrate from that time co-operated with the priest and clerical sentences were made efficacious by secular force. But the State when it came to the assistance of the Church had no intention to diminish its authority. Those rebukes and those censures which were lawful before were lawful still. But they had hitherto operated only upon voluntary submission. The refractory and contemptuous were at first in no danger of temporal severities except that they might suffer from the reproaches of conscience or the detestation of the faithful Christians. When religion obtained the support of law if admonitions and censures had no effect they were seconded by the magistrates with coercion and punishment.

It therefore appears from ecclesiastical history that the right of inflicting shame by publick censure has been always considered as inherent in the Church and that this right was not conferred by the civil power for its exercise

to the opposite party for a pecuniary reward—attacked very rudely in a news paper the Reverend Mr James Thomson one of the ministers of that place on account of a supposed allusion to him in one of his sermons. Upon this the minister on a subsequent Sunday arraigned him by name from the pulpit with some severity and the agent after the sermon was over rose up and asked the minister aloud

What bribe he had received for telling so many lies from the chair of verity. I was present at this very extraordinary scene. The person arraigned and his father and brother who had also a share both of the reproof from the pulpit and in the retaliation brought an action against Mr Thomson in the Court of Session for defamation and damages and I was one of the counsel for the reverend defendant. The *Liberty of the Pulpit* was our great ground of defence but we argued also on the provocation of the previous attack and on the instant retaliation. The Court of Session however—the fifteen Judges who are at the same time the Jury decided against the minister contrary to my humble opinion and several of them expressed themselves with indignation against him. He was an aged gentleman

Johns

wrongly stated to me the following argument in confutation of it—

Of the censure pronounced from the pulpit our determination must be formed as in other cases by a consideration of the action itself and the particular circumstances with which it is invested

The right of censure and rebuke seems necessarily appendant to the pastoral office. He to whom the care of a congregation is entrusted is considered as the shepherd of a flock as the teacher of a school as the father of a family. As a shepherd tending not his own sheep but those of his master he is answerable for those that stray and that lose themselves by straying. But no man can be answerable for losses which he has not power to prevent or for vagrancy which he has not authority to restrain

As a teacher giving instruction for wages and liable to reproach if those whom he undertakes to inform make no proficiency he must have the power of enforcing attendance of

But the same time, obtain an introduction to Dr Samuel Johnson and to John Wilkes, Esq. Two men more different could perhaps not be selected out of all mankind. They had even attacked one another with some asperity in their writings yet lived in habits of friendship with each other. I could full relish the excellence of each for I have ever delighted in that intellectual diversity which can separate good qualities from evil in the same person.

Sir John. Perhaps mine own friend and my Father's friend, between whom and Dr Johnson I in vain wished to establish an acquaintance, as I respected and lived in intimacy with both of them, observed me once very ironically. It is not in friendship as in mathematics, where two things, which equal a third, are equal between themselves. You agree with Johnson as middle quality and you agree with me as middle quality but Johnson and I should not agree. Sir Johnson was sufficiently sensible. He did not know indeed, that the reputation was equally strong on the part of Johnson. So, I know not from what cause, unless his being a Scotchman, had formed a very erroneous opinion of Sir John. But I conceived an irresistible wish, if possible, to bring Dr Johnson and Mr Wilkes together. How to manage it, was not an easy matter.

My worthy booksellers and friends, Messieurs Dilly in the Poultry whose hospitable and well-covered table I have seen greased with

herefore, while we were sitting quietly by our

company which he is to have, is grateful to you. JOHNSON. What do you mean Sir? What do you take me for? Do you think I am to go

Sir for wish to prevent you from meeting people whom you might not like. Perhaps he may have some of what he calls his pair of friends with him. JOHNSON. Well, Sir and what then. What care I for his pair of friends? BOSWELL. I should not be surprised to find Jack Wilkes there. JOHNSON. And if Jack Wilkes should be there what is that to me Sir? My dear friend, let us have no more of this. I am sorry to be angry with you but really it is better to me strangely to talk to me as if I could not meet any company whatever occasionally. BOSWELL. Pray forgive me, Sir I meant well. But you shall meet whoever comes, for me. Thus I secured him, and told Dilly that he would find him very well pleased to be one of his guests on the day appointed.

Upon the much-expected Wednesday I called on him about half an hour before dinner as I often did when we were to dine out together to see that he was ready in time, and to accompany him. I found him busied with his books, as upon former occasion, covered with dust, and making a preparation for going abroad. How is this, Sir (said I)? Don't you recollect that you are to dine with Mr Dilly? JOHNSON. Sir I did not think I forgot Dilly. I went out in my head. I have ordered dinner for them with Mrs. Williams. BOSWELL. But, my dear Sir you know you were engaged to Mr Dilly and I told him so. He will expect you, and will be much disappointed if you don't come. JOHNSON. You must talk to Mrs. Williams about this.

Here was a sad dilemma. I feared that what I was so confident I had secured would yet be frustrated. He had accused himself to Mrs. Williams such a degree of humane attention as frequently imposed some restraint upon him and I knew that if she should be betraying he would not stir. I hastened down stairs to the

would ever forgive me. — Come (said I) if you'll let me negotiate for you, I will be answerable that all shall go well. DILLY. Yes, if you will talk upon you, I am sure I shall be very happy to see them both here.

Now standing in the high veneration which I entertained for Dr Johnson, I was sensible that he was sometimes liable to be misled by the spirit of contradiction, and by means of this I hoped I should gain my point. I was persuaded that if I had come to him with direct proposal, Sir, would you dine in company with Jack Wilkes? he would have thrown in passing on, and would probably have answered, Dine with Jack Wilkes. Sir I did as soon dine with Jack Wilkes. I

This has been circulated as if actually said by Johnson, when the truth is, it was only supposed by me.

tude of injured honesty he dared this calumniator
 self fi

ceptu u au whom he accuses pretends not to be innocent or at least only pretends for he declines a trial The crime of which he is accused has frequent opportunities and strong temptations It has already spread far v ith much depravation of private morals and much injury to publick happiness To warn the people therefore against it was not wanton and officious but necessary and pastoral

What then is the fault with which this worthy minister is charged? He has usurped no dominion over conscience He has exerted no authority in support of doubtful and controverted opinions He has not dragged into light a bashful and corrigible sinner His censure was directed against a breach of morality against an act which no man justifies The man v ho appropriated this censure to himself is evidently and notoriously guilty His consciousness of his own wickedness incited him to attack his faithful reprover v ith open insolence and printed accusations Such an attack made defence necessary and v e hope it v ill be at last decided that the means of defence were just and lawful

When I read this to Mr Burke he was highly pleased and exclaimed Well he does his work in a v orkman like manner

Mr Thomson wished to bring the cause by appeal before the House of Lords but was dissuaded by the advice of h

l
 I
 my readers v ill no doubt be glad also to read the opinion of this eminent man upon the same subject, I shall here insert it

CASE

There h h d

4. Notes of the opinions of the Judges being the reasons upon v hich their decrees s grounded

These papers you will please to peruse and give your opinion

Whether there is a probability of the above decree of the Court of Session being reversed if Mr Thomson should appeal from the same?

I don t think the appeal advisable not only because the value of the judgement is in no degree adequate to the expence but because there

1
 s i lion B i f f m /
 from that
 original h
 th n c

1 so much fervour apposite to the occasion of reproving the defendant for a little excess

Upon the matter however I agree with them in condemning the behaviour of the minister and in thinking it a subject fit for ecclesiastical censure and even for an action if any individual could qualify a wrong and a damage arising from it But th s I doubt The circumstance of publishing the reproach in a pulpit though extremely indecent and culpable in another view does not constitute a different sort of wrong or any other rule of law than would have obtained if the same v ords had been pronounced elsev here I don t know whether there be any difference in the law of Scotland in the definition of slander before the Commissaries or the Court of Session The common law of England does not give way to actions for every reproachful word An action cannot be brought for general damages upon any v ords which import less than an offence comisable by law consequently no action could have been brought here for the v ords in question Both laws admit

1
 to me to have been wrong in that the Court repelled that defence

1 THURLOW

I m c

m m d

1
 men of e cry descript on had made me much

1
 1

one occasion experienced an extraordinary degree the efficacy of his powers of entertainment. Amongst the many and various modes which he tried of getting money he became a partner in a small-beer brewer and he was the share of the profits for procuring customers amongst his numerous acquaintances. Further, it was one who took his small beer but it was bad that the servants resolved not to drink it. They were at some loss how to satisfy their resolution, being afraid of offending their master, so they knew liked Foot much as a companion. At last they fixed upon a little black boy who was rather a favourite to be their duty and deliver their remonstrance and having informed him with the whole authority of the kitchen, he was to inform Mr. Fitzbert, in all their names, upon certain day that they would drink Foot's small beer no longer. On that day it happened to dine at Fitzbert's, and Fitzbert served the table he was ordered to sit at.

Did it not your message.

Somebody observed that Garrick could not have done this. Walker. Garrick would have ordered the small beer till smaller than now.

Mr. Johnson. Yes, Sir, I know that Garrick has given away more money than any man in London that I am acquainted with and that from ostentatious ends. Garrick was very when he began life when he came to money he probably was very unskilful in it and so ended what he should have done. He began to be liberal as soon as he could. I am of opinion that reputation is of more value to him than he has been very lucky for him, prevented his having any more. You see man for Garrick but that him. Garrick might have been much better satisfied with more splendour than is sustainable if they had had the wit to have asked him in that quarter that they might have had him more. But they have not been claiming his Garrick who has rescued him from

us. When I was a young fellow I wanted to read the *Lives of Dryden* and in order to get materials, I applied to the only two persons then alive who had seen him these were Mr. Swinburn and old Cibber. Swinburn's information was

called his summer-chair. As for Cibber, more but that he remembered him a decent old man, a sort of a sort of disputes at the time. I was one of those that Cibber was then at a great distance from Dryden had perhaps once or twice only in the room, and during that time the other Boswell. I think Cibber was a man of observation. Johnson I think not. Boswell. You will allow his apology to be well do. Johnson. Very well do so to be sure. Sir That book is a striking proof of the justice of Pope's remark.

*Each might his several province well command
Would all but stoop to what they understand*

Boswell. And his plays are good. Johnson.

Yes but that was his trade. I find that he had been all his life among players and play-writers. I wondered that he had so little to say in conversation for he had kept the best company and learnt all that can be got by the ear. He abused Pindar to me and then showed me an Ode of his own with an absurd couplet making him soar on an aerial wing. I told him that when the ancients made simile they always made it like something real.

Mr. Walker remarked that amongst all the bold flights of Shakspeare's imagination the boldest was making Burnham wood march to Dunsinane. Great good wood where there ever was shrub wood. Scotland has had a ha ha. And he also observed that the clannishness of the highlands of Scotland was the single exception to his remark. The Mountain Nymph sweet Liberty being worshipped in all hilly countries. — Whew! I was in Inverary (said he) it is my friend Archibald Duke of Argyll his nephew congratulated me on being such a favourite of his Grace. I said, it is

*Of with his head So much for Aylbury
I was the noble mace for Aylesbury
See ante 3*

blind lady's room and told her I was in great uneasiness for Dr Johnson had engaged to me to dine this day at Mr Dilly's but that he had told me he had forgotten his engagement and had ordered dinner at home Yes Sir (said she pretty peevishly) Dr Johnson is to dine at home — Madam (said I) his respect for you is such that I know he will not leave you unless you absolutely desire it But as you have so much of his company I hope you will be good enough to forego it for a day as Mr Dilly is a very worthy man has frequently had agreeable parties at his house for Dr Johnson and will be vexed if the Doctor neglects him to day And then Madam be pleased to consider my situation I carried the message and I assured Mr Dilly that Dr Johnson was to come and no doubt he has made a dinner and invited a company

tions which were certainly as earnest as most entreaties to ladies upon any occasion and was graciously pleased to empower me to tell Dr Johnson That all things considered she thought he should certainly go I flew back to him still in dust and careless of what should be the event and fiercer in his choice to go or stay but as soon as I had announced to him Mrs William's consent he roared Frank a clean shirt and was very soon dressed When I had him fairly seated in a hackney-coach with me I exulted as much as a fortune hunter who has got an heiress into a post chaise with him to set out for Gretna Green

When we entered Mr Dilly's drawing room he introduced himself in the midst of a company he did not know I kept myself snug and silent watching how he would conduct himself I observed him whispering to Mr Dilly Who is that gentleman Sir? — Mr Arthur Lee — JOHNSON Too too too (under his breath) which was one of his habitual mutterings Mr Arthur Lee could not but be very obnoxious to Johnson for he was not only a patriot but an American He was afterwards minister from the United States at the court of Madrid And who is the gentleman in lace? — Mr Wilkes Sir This information confounded him still more he had some difficulty to restrain himself and taking up a book sat down upon a window seat and read or at least kept his eye upon it intently

self to behave quite as an easy man of the world, who could adapt himself at once to the disposition and manners of those whom he might chance to meet

The cheering sound of Dinner is upon the table dissolved his reverie and he said without any symptom of ill humour There were present beside Mr Wilkes and Mr Arthur Lee who was an old companion of mine when he studied physick at Edinburgh Mr (now Sir John) Miller Dr Lettson and Mr Slater the druggist Mr Wilkes placed himself next to Dr Johnson and behaved to him with so much attention and politeness that he gained upon him insensibly No man ate more heartily than Johnson or loved better what was nice and delicate Mr Wilkes was very assiduous in helping him to some fine veal Pray give me leave Sir — It is better here — A little of the brown — Some fat Sir — A little of the stuffing — Some gravy — Let me have the pleasure of giving you some but — Allow me to recommend a squeeze of the orange — or the lemon perhaps may have more zest — Sir Sir I am obliged to you Sir and Johnson bowing and turning his head to him with a look for some time of surlily virtue but in a short while of complacency

he has wit too and is not deficient in ideas or fertility and variety of imagery and not empty of reading he has knowledge enough to fill up his part One species of wit he has in an eminent degree that of escape You drive him into a corner with both hands but he is gone Sir What you think you have got him — He is an eagle that jumps over your head Then he has a great rare for wit he never lets truth stand between him and a jest and he is sometimes mighty coarse and Garrick under many restraints from which Footes that free WILKES Garrick's wit is more like Lord Chesterfield's Johnson The first time I was in company with Footes was at Fitzherbert's Having in a good opinion of the fellow I was resolved not to pass him as an enemy I was difficult to please a man with an against his will I went on eating my dinner pretty sullenly affected not to mind him But the acquaintance I made that I was obliged to him on my chair and finally I threw myself back upon my irresistibly He was

Johnson told me that Footes was a good fellow and that he was a great deal of fun for his quiet and mirth I know not

Mr. Arthur Lee mentioned some Scotch who had taken possession of a barren part of America, and wondered why they should choose it. Johnson. Why, Sir, all barrenness is comparative. The Scotch could not know it to be barren. Boswell. Come, come, he is flattering the English. You have not been in Scotland, Sir, and

liely sallies were said sportively quite in jest, and the smile, which shewed that he meant only to pick him and Mr. Wilkes could perfectly assimilate here was bond of union between them, and I was conscious that as both of them had visited Calcutta, both were fully satisfied with their narrow ignorance of those who imagine that it is a land of famine. But they amused themselves with perseverance in the old jokes. When I claimed superiority for Scotland over England in respect, that a man can be arrested there for a debt merely because another swears against him but there must first be the judgment of a court of law ascertaining justice and that a seizure of the person before judgment is obtained can take place only if his credit should be so that he is about to fly from the country or as it is technically expressed is in debt one day Wilkes. That, I should think may be said I sworn I all the Scotch nation. Johnson

dans l'histoire on dans la Fable et il le appelle commun par ce qu'il a son disposition à tous le monde et que tout le monde l'a en soi

(to Mr. Wilkes.) You must know Sir I lately took my friend Boswell and heved him to give a short life in an English provincial town. I turned him loose at Lichfield my native city that he might see for once real civility for you know his likes among the ages Scotland and am a rake in London Wilkes. Except when he is with the sober decent people like you and me Johnson (smiling) And we ashamed of him."

They were quite frank and easy Johnson told the story of his asking Mrs. Macaulay to allow her footman to sit down with them, to prove the ridiculousness of the argument for the equality of mankind and he said to me afterwards, with a look of satisfaction, You saw Mr. Wilkes asked. Wilkes talked of all imaginable freedom of the ludicrous till given to the Attorney-General, *De talor Reris* adding I have reason to know something about that officer for I was prosecuted for libel. Johnson who many people would have supposed must have been furiously angry in bearing this talked so lightly said not a word. He was now indeed a good humoured fellow.

After dinner we had an accession of Mrs. Knowles, the Quaker lady well known for her animosity against us, and of Mr. Alderman Lee Amidst some patriotic groans, some body (I think the Alderman) said Poor old England is lost. Johnson Sir this is so much to be lamented that Old England is lost, as that the Scotch have found it Wilkes. Had Lord Bute governed Scotland only I should not have taken the trouble to write his eulogy and dedicate *Mortimer* to him.

Mr. Wilkes held a candle that shewed a fine print of a beautiful male figure which hung in the room, and pointed out the elegant contour of the bosom with the finger of an arch coxcomb. He afterwards in conversation with me, warmly insisted, that all the time Johnson shewed visible signs of private admiration of the corresponding charms of the fair Quaker.

This record though by no means so perfect as I could wish, will serve to give an unfading curious interview which was not only pleasing to the time, but had the graceful and benignant effect of reconciling any animosity and sweetening any acidity which in the various bustle of political contest, had been produced. The minds of two men who though widely different, had

I would not become in the expression of this strong and pointed remark in which very great deal of meaning is condensed.

176]

account of which I am indebted to Sir William Forbes, of Pittligo

That my readers may have the subject more fully and clearly before them I shall first insert the Epitaph.

OLIVARIUS GOLDSMITH
Poetae Physici Historici
Quoniam ulam ferit scribendū gressus
A let g t

Ulam gressus let g t no ornatus
Sic ritus sentim read

Sic lacryma

Aeternum potens al lenas d m nator
I genas sublimas et las cer et las
Or tone gr nd t dus venustus
Hoc monumento memorem ol t

Sodal am amor

A orum fides

Lectorum venerat

Vatū H berrid F rusa Lo gfordensis

I loc em omen Pallas

Ave xxix. mccccxxxi

Eblana literis nst tutus

Ob t Lena n

April xv mccccxxxv

Sir William Forbes writes to me thus

I enclose the *Round R b*. This you find first
look to rise ne day t di ne a our friend Sir
Joshua Reynolds. All the company set
except myself were friends of acquaintance of
Dr Goldsmith. The Epitaph written for him by
Dr Johnson became the subject of great
and anxious meditation suggested which
it was agreed should be submitted to the Doc

with English manuscript

I considered thus *Round R b* as a species of
literary curiosity with preserving as it marks,
certified by Dr Johnson character

My readers are presented with a faithful trans-
cript of a paper which I doubt not of their be-
ing derisive to see

Sir William Forbes's observation is very just.
The anecdote now related proceeds in the strongest
manner the reviewer and with which
Johnson as regarded by some of the most emi-
nent men of his time in various departments,
denied by such of them as lived most with
him whilst it also confirms what I have again
and again enunciated that he was by no means
of the trifling and rascally character which
has been ignorantly imagined.

This hasty composition is also to be remarked
as one of thousands of notices which the
extraordinary promptitude of Mr Burke who
whilst he is qualified to give test things, can adorn

who was with company to Sir Joshua like
turdy scholar coolly refused to give the
Round R b. The Epitaph is engraved upon Dr
Goldsmith's monument with ut any alteration At
her time when in body end voured to ar-
gue in favour of its being in English Johnson said
The language of the country which learned
man was native is the language fit for his

call it, such they make use of with you it
is not necessary so as it is to be known
his put his name first last the people Thus
proposals was not only associated with
Bernard De Querry now Bishop of Exeter,
drew up addressed to Dr Johnson the occa-
sion, plotted with him but which it
was feared the Doctor might think treated the
subject with too much chit-chat Mr Burke then pro-
posed the address as it stands the people writ-
ing which had the honour to officiate as clerk.

so many things in common —

from each other

Mr Burke gave me much credit for this successful negotiation and pleasantly said that there was nothing to equal it in the whole history of the *Co ps Diplomatique*

I attended Dr Johnson home and had the satisfaction to hear him tell Mrs Williams how much he had been pleased with Mr Wilkes's company and what an agreeable day he had passed

I talked a good deal to him of the celebrated Margaret Caroline Rudd whom I had visited induced by the fame of her talents address and irresistible power of fascination To a lady who disapproved of my visiting her he said on a former occasion Nay Madam Boswell is in the right I should have visited her myself were it not that they have now a trick of putting every thing into the news papers This evening he exclaimed I envy him his acquaintance with Mrs Rudd

I mentioned a scheme which I had of making a tour to the Isle of Man and giving a full account of it and that Mr Burke had playfully suggested as a motto

The pr per st dy f m nk nd MAN

JOHNSON Sir you will get more by the book than the jaunt will cost you so you will have your diversion for nothing and add to your reputation

On the evening of the next day I took leave of him being to set out for Scotland I thanked him with great warmth for all his kindness Sir (said he) you are very welcome Nobody repays it with more

How very false is the notion which has gone round the world of the rough and narrow

That he has and that he provoked by absurdity and folly and sometimes too desirous of perception and den explosions nary readiness

as a strong and almost irresistible incitement To adopt one of the finest images in Mr Home's *Du lar*

*O ach gl ne f the ght
Devis on follow d as the th derb it
Pursues the flash.*

BOSWELL

I admit that the beadle within him was often so eager to apply the lash that the Judge had not time to consider the case with sufficient deliberation

That he was occasionally remarkable for violence of temper may be granted but let us ascertain the degree and not let it be supposed that he was in a perpetual rage and never without a club in his hand to knock down every one who approached him On the contrary the truth is that by much the greatest part of his time he was civil obliging nay polite in the true sense of the word so much so that many gentlemen who were long acquainted with him never received or even heard a strong expression from him.

The following letters concerning an Epitaph which he wrote for the monument of Dr Goldsmith in Westminster Abbey afford at once a proof of his unaffected modesty his carelessness as to his own writings and of the great respect which he entertained for the taste and judgment of the excellent and eminent person to whom they are addressed

TO SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS

DEAR SIR I have to know not w
drances I ki
therefore se u you the poor dear Doctor's epi
taph Read it first yourself and if you then think it right shew it to the Club I am you know willing to be corrected If you think any thing much am
gether
card
am Si

May 16 1776

SAM JOHNSON

TO THE SAME

SIR Miss Reynolds has a mind to send the Epitaph to Dr Beattie I am very willing but having no copy cannot immediately recollect it She tells me you have lost it Try to recollect and put down as much as you retain you perhaps may have kept what I have dropped The lines for which I am at a loss are something of *rerum civilium s v naturalium* It is as a sorry trick to lose it help me if you can I am Sir your most humble servant

July 2 1776

SAM JOHNSON

The gout grows better but slowly

It was I think after I had left London this year that this Epitaph gave occasion to a *Panegyric* to the MONARCH OF LITERATURE

These words must have been in the other copy They are not the which was preferred

LIFE OF JOHNSON

17-6]

It vexes me to tell you, that on the evening of the 29th of May I was seized by the gout, and am not quite well. The pain has not been so violent, but the weakness and tenderness are very

devotion when they see a man of such enlarged intellectual powers as Johnson thus in the genus in earnestness of secrecy imploring the aid of that Supreme Being from whom cometh down every good and every perfect gift

TO SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS

SIR, A young man, whose name is Paterson, offers himself this evening to the Academy. He is the son of a man for whom I have long had a kindness, and who is now in broad distress. I shall be glad that you will be pleased to shew him any little countenance or pay him any small

I am, my dear Sir your most obed^t S^t JOHNSON

July 6, 17-6

MR. BOSWELL TO DR. JOHNSON

Edinburgh July 8, 17-6

My DEAR SIR, Your letter of the second of this month was rather harsh medicine but I was delighted with that spontaneous earnestness, a few days afterwards, sent forth such

as his proficiency may now give of eminence I recommended him as the son of my friend. Your character and station nab. you to give a young man great encouragement by

by counsel.

Cousin Man came here last week from travelling in Ireland. I have shewn him what creates I could on his own account, on your's, Mrs. Thral H has had

A g 3 17-6

MR. BOSWELL TO DR. JOHNSON

Edinburgh, August 30 17-6

[After giving him account of my having sent him of books which he had sent

As the evidence of what I have mentioned at the beginning of this year I select from his private register the following passages

July 25, 17-6 O God who hast ordained that labour should be sought by labour and who by thy blessing bringest to us labour to good effect, look with mercy upon my desires and ours Grant O Lord, desirous only what is lawful and right

for the sake of Jesus CHRIST our Lord. Amen.

It appears from a subjoined that this was composed when he purposed to apply for a degree particularly of the Greek and Italian languages.

Such a purpose so expressed to the Lord is durable and courageous and must impress all he thinks of part of my reading with consolatory confidence in habitual

A Noble and nobleman, mentioned by Johnson in his letter to the Duke of Devonshire had the pleasure of becoming acquainted with him in London, in the presence of his father

"Why his Lordship uses the expression 'reasoning' I cannot say."

"Dr Johnson afterwards told me that he was pained that clergymen had this right

the least can
vast and comp
the ingenious

BOSWELL

[1776

[Here a series of reflections upon melancholy
and—what I could not help think

DR JOHNSON TO MRS BOSWELL
MADAM You must not think me uncivil in
omitting to answer the letter

Read Chevre F / 1

h
is

I hope no more difficulties will arise among
you for I sincerely wish you all happy Do not
teach the young ones to dislike me as you dis-
like me yourself but let me at least have Veron-
ica's kindness because she is my acquaintance
You will now have Mr Boswell home it is
well that you have him he has led a wild life I
have taken him to Lichfield and he has fol-
lowed Mr Thrale to Bath Pray take care of
him and tame him The only thing in
have h h
him
matte
rels w
p quite no great bitterness I
am Madam your most humble servant

of
ar a student of so many volumes might have
afforded you an amusement very seasonable in
present and useful for the whole of life I am,
I confess very angry that you manage yourself
so ill

I do not now say any more than that I am,
with great kindness and sincerity dear Sir
your humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

July 2 1776

It is as I say
field in
cannot
own consent

DR JOHNSON TO MR BOSWELL

DEAR SIR I make haste to write again lest
my last letter should give you too much pain If
you are really oppressed with overpowered and
involuntary melancholy you are to be pitied
rather than reproached

Now my dear Bozzy let us have done with
quarrels and with censure Let me know whether
er I have not sent you a pretty library There
are perhaps many in it

r
s

uses you may know where to look for infor-
mation

Since I wrote I have looked over Mr Mac-
laurin's plea and think it excellent How is the
suit carried on? If by subscription I commission
you to contribute in my name what is proper
Let nothing be wanting in such a case Dr

MR BOSWELL TO DR JOHNSON

Edinburgh June 5 1776

You have formerly complained that my let-
ters were too long There is no danger of that
complaint being made at present for I find it
difficult for me to write to you at all [Here an
account of having been afflicted with a return
of melancholy or bad spirits]

The boxes of books which you sent to me are
arrived but I have not yet examined the con-
tents

I send you Mr MacLaurin's paper for the ne-
gro who claims his freedom in the Court of
Session

DR JOHNSON TO MR BOSWELL

DEAR SIR These black fits of which you com-
plain perhaps hurt your memory

the memory of his friend Goldsmith with a short
plain in G eck

Upon a titment of our t of e p nces
on a Tou to the H b des ther s a b l a c e
due to m h Dr Joins n h s t discha ge
by nding books

"The on of J hns o l d f d Mr W lliam
Drummond (See pp 5 -2) H w s a yo
m n of h dist g u d mer t h t h was
nom nat d t on of t m d l p fess rsl p
in th Coll g of Ed b gh w t o t solict t n
wh l l w t n ples H ng o t l w h d d
notac p t o t h b o a d s o o a f t e r w d s d e d

[]

for not writing, when in reality I knew not

at it

The books you must at last distribute as you think best in my name or your own, as you are inclined, or as you judge most proper. Every body cannot be obliged but I wish that nobody may be offended. Do the best you can.

I congratulate you on the increase of your family and hope that little David is by this time well, and his mamma perfectly recovered. I am much pleased to hear of the reestablishment of kindness between you and your father. Outward his paternal tenderness as much as you can. There is no variance at all is uncomfortable and variance with father is all more uncomfortable. Besides that in the whole dispute you have the wrong done at least you gain the first provocations, and some of them very often.

Let it now be all over. As you have no reason I think that your new mother has shewn you any foul play treat her with respect, and with some degree of confidence. This will secure your father. When once discordant families feel the pleasure of peace, they will not willingly lose it. If Mrs. Boswell would but be friends with me, we might now shut the temple of

Johnson. What came of Dr. Mennius' cause is the question about the negro determined. Has Sir Allan any reasonable hopes. What is become of poor Macquarrie. Let me know the event of all these lawsuits. I wish particularly well to the negro and Sir Allan.

Mr. Blair

The Reverend Dr. Hugh Blair who had

who after keeping it for some time, wrote a letter to him, discouraging the publication. Such at first was the unpropitious state of one of the most successful theological books that has ever appeared. Mr. Strahan, however, had sent one of the sermons to Dr. Johnson for his opinion and after his unfavourable letter to Dr. Blair had been sent off he received from Johnson on Christmas eve a note in which was the following paragraph. I have read over Dr. Blair's first sermon with more than approbation to say it is good, is to say too little.

I believe Mr. Strahan had very soon after this time conversation with Dr. Johnson concerning them and then he very candidly wrote again to Dr. Blair enclosing Johnson's note, and offering to purchase the volume, for which he and Mr. Cadogan gave one hundred pounds. The sale was so rapid and extensive, and the approbation of the public so high, that their honour was recorded, the proprietors made Dr. Blair present first of one sum, and afterwards of another of fifty pounds, thus voluntarily doubling the

costed no less than six hundred pounds.

[77 ETAT 68.]—In 1777 it appears from his *Prayer and Meditations* that Johnson suffered much from that "unsettled and perplexed," and from that constitutional gloom, which, together with his extreme humility and anxiety with regard to his religious state, made him contemplate himself through too dark and unfavourable a medium. It may be said of him, that he "saw God in clouds." Certain we may be of his injury to himself in the following lamentable paragraph, which is painful to think came from the contrite heart of this great man, "whose labours the world is much indebted to." "When I survey my past life, I discover nothing but a barren waste of time with some disorders of body and disturbances of the mind, very near to madness, which I hope that God will suffer extenuate many faults, and excuse many deficiencies." But we find his devotions in this

Prayer and Meditations p. 55.

What can misers do with a brewhouse. Lands are better for daughters than trades.

Barth went away from Thrale in some unusual fit of disgust, or ill-nature, without taking an leave. It is well if he finds in any other place as good an habitation, and as many conveniences. He has got five and twenty guineas by translating Sir Joshua's *Discourses* into Italian, and Mr. Thrale gave him an hundred in the return so that he is in no difficulties.

Colman has bought Foot's patent, and is to allow Foot for sixteen hundred pounds a year as Rewards told me and to allow him plenty of often on such terms that he may gain four hundred pounds more. What Colman can get by this bargain, his trouble and hazard, I do not see. I am, dear Sir your humble servant,

SAM. JOHNSON

Dec. 7th

skill as an officer of cavalry his horse fell with him

I have since I saw you read every word of Granger's *Biographical History*. It has entertained me exceedingly and I do not think him the Whig that you supposed. Horace Walpole's being his patron is indeed no good sign of his political principles. But he denied to Lord Mount Stuart that he was a Whig and said he had been accused by both parties of partiality. It seems he was like Pope

Wh! Tories call me Whig and Whigs a Tory

I wish

as Lord

properly

ger's plan

to you if so

please to let me know His Lordship will give him generous encouragement

TO MR ROBERT LEVETT

DEAR SIR Having spent about six weeks at this place we have at length resolved upon returning. I expect to see you all in Fleet street on the 30th of this month

I did not go into the sea till last Friday to think to go more than that it does me

I am your servant

SAM JOHNSON

Brighthelmstone

Oct 21 1776

I again wrote to Dr Johnson on the 21st of October informing him that my father had in the most liberal manner paid a large debt for me and that I had now the happiness of being upon very good terms with him to which he returned the following answer

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR I had great pleasure in hearing that you are at last on good terms with your father. Cultivate his kindness by all honest and manly means. Life is but short no time can be afforded but for the indulgence of real sorrow or contests upon questions seriously momentous. Let us not throw away any of our days upon useless resentment or contend who shall hold out longest in stubborn malignity. It is best not to be angry and best in the next place to be quickly reconciled. May you and your

For this and Dr Johnson other letters to Mr Levett I am indebted to my old acquaintance Mr Nathan Cl Thomas whose orthodoxy and gnarled heart are not given to a respect but to a ghastly and cold circle and whose collection of friends is so full of persons of greater opinion

father pass the remainder of your time in reciprocal benevolence!

Do you ever hear from Mr Langton? I visit him sometimes but he does not talk. I do not like his scheme of life but as I am not permitted to understand it I cannot set any thing right that is wrong. His children are sweet babies.

I hope my irreconcilable enemy Mrs Boswell is well. Desire her not to transmit her malevolence to the young people. Let me have Alexander and Veronica and Euphemia for my friends.

Mrs Williams whom you may reckon one of your well wishers is in a feeble and languishing state with little hope of growing better. She went for some part of the autumn into the country but is little benefited and Dr Lawrence confesses that his art is at an end. Death is however at a distance and what more than that can we say of ourselves? I am sorry for her pain and more sorry for her decay. Mr Levett is sound wind and limb.

I was some weeks this autumn at Brighthelmstone. The place was very dull and I was not well. The expedition to the Hebrides was the most pleasant journey that I ever made. Such an effort annually would give the world a little diversification.

Every year however we cannot wander and must therefore endeavour to spend our time at home as well as we can. I believe it is best to throw life into a method that every hour may bring its employment and every employment have its hour. Xenophon observes in his *Treatise of Oeconomy* that if every thing be kept in a certain place when any thing is worn out or consumed the vacancy which it leaves will shew what is wanting so if every part of time has its duty the hour will call into remembrance its proper engagement.

I have not practised all this prudence myself but I have suffered much for want of it and I could have you by timely recollection and steady resolution escape from those evils which have lain heavy upon me. I am your dearest Boswell your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

Bolt-court Nov 16 1776

On the 16th of November I informed him that Mr Strahan had sent me the copies of the *Juryst the Western Island* handsomely bound instead of the two copies which were stipulated but which I supposed were to be only in sheets which I requested to know how they should be distributed and mentioned that I had another son born to me as named David and was a sickly infant

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR I have been for some time ill of a cold which perhaps I made an excuse to my

1771

se, I for not writing when reality I knew not
 hat to say
 Th books you must t last distribute as you
 think best, in my name or your own, as you are
 wll need, or as you j d're most proper E very
 body

The Reverend Dr Hugh Blair h had
 l g been dmured as a pre che at Edinburgh
 th ight now of diffus ng his excell t sermons
 m re ext nsivly and increas g his reputation
 by publish g collection of them. H transmit
 ted the manuscript t Mr Strahan th pri t r
 who af er keepin t f r some time, wrote letter
 to him, discouraging th publication. Such at
 first as the unprop ious state of one f the
 most ccessful theological books that has ever
 appeared. Mr Strahan however had sent one
 of the sermons to Dr J hnson f r his opinion
 and after his unf ourabl t t to Dr Blair had
 beensent f h rece red from Johnso on Christ
 mas-e-e a n t n which was th f llow g par

comfortabl desu l's being any
 you ha e th to d t least you ga e the
 first provocati ns, and some of them cry ff n
 sive. Let t ow be all ove As you ha no rea
 so t think that your new mother has sh wn
 you an foul play treat her w th respect, and w th

J us

ing t purchase th olume for hich n and
 Mr Cad li ga e one hundred pounds Th sal
 was so rap d and extens e and th pprobat n
 of the publick high, that t th r h ous be it
 recorded th propri t r made Dr Blair a pres-
 nt first f sum, and afterwards f an th
 of fifty pounds, thus vol ntarily doubling th

and Sir Allan.

Mrs. Williams has been much ut of order
 and though she is something better is likely in
 her physician s pun t ndure her malady
 for life, thou h sh may pe h ps, d of some

ce ed less than six hundred pounds.

une for what ca mused w th brewhouse
 Lands are fitter for d h rs tha trades.

Baret w y from Thrals in some
 humsical fit of disgust, or ill nature w thout
 taking any R e l s w ll if h finds any ther
 pl ce as good an habitation, and as many co-
 veniences. H has g t f i e-and m ty gus eas
 by transl g Sir Joshua Discour int l iahan,
 and Mr Thrals ga e him an h ndred in th
 spn g so tha he is yet in no difficul es.

Colma has bought Foo pat t, and is t
 allow Foo for lif as tee hundred pound
 year as Reynolds old me, nd allow him t
 play so oft on such terms ha he ma gam

777 ETAT 68—In 1777 i ppears from
 his *Prayer and Meditations* that J hnson suffered
 m ch from stat f mind unsettled and per-
 pl ved and from that constitutional gloom,
 which, together w th his extreme humility and
 anx ty w th reward to his religious state made
 him cont mplat himself through too dark and
 unfavourabl a medium. It may be said f him

to whose labours the world s much nd bted
 "Wh n I survey my past lif I disc er noth g
 but barre wast f tum w th som disorders
 f food and disturbances f th m d ery near
 t mad ess, whi h I h pe He that made me w ll
 suff t t ust many f ults, and cuse many
 defici cies. But we find his devotions in this
Prayer and Meditations p 55.

year eminently fervent and we are comforted by observing intervals of quiet composure and gladness

On Easter day we find the following emphatic prayer

Almighty and most merciful Father who seest all our miseries and knowest all our necessities look down upon me and pity me Defend me from the violent incursion [incursions] of evil thoughts and enable me to form and keep such resolutions as may conduce to the discharge of the duties which thy providence shall appoint me and so help me by thy Holy Spirit that my heart may surely there be fixed where true joys are to be found and that I may serve thee with pure affection and a cheerful mind Have mercy upon me O God have mercy upon me years and infirmities oppress me terror and anxiety beset me Have mercy upon me my Creator and my Judge [In all dangers protect me] In all perplexities relieve and free me and so help me by thy Holy Spirit that I may now so commemorate the death of thy Son our Saviour JESUS CHRIST as that when this short and painful life shall have an end I may for his sake be received to everlasting happiness Amen

While he was at church the agreeable impressions upon his mind are thus commemorated

I was for some time distressed but at last obtained I hope from the God of Peace more quiet than I have enjoyed for a long time I had made no resolution but as my heart grew lighter my hopes revived and my courage increased and I wrote with my pencil in my Common Prayer Book

*Vt dnda
Bbl lge d
The lge op adnd
Srvnd m tlet nd m*

Mr Steevens whose generosity is well known joined Dr Johnson in kind assistance to a female relation of Dr Goldsmith and desired that on her return to Ireland she would procure authentic particulars of the life of her celebrated relation Concerning her there is the following letter —

TO GEORGE STEEVENS ESQ

DEAR SIR You will be glad to hear that from

I recommended to her

I could have had the honour of conveying this intelligence to Miss Caulfield but that her letter is not at hand and I know not the direct

176 d p 158

tion You will tell the good news I am Sir your most &c

SAM JOHNSON

February 5 1777

MR BOSWELL TO DR JOHNSON

Edinburgh Feb 14 1777

MY DEAR SIR My state of epistolary accounts with you at present is extraordinary The balance as to number is on your side I am indebted to you for 11 letters one dated the 16th of November upon which very day I wrote to you so that our letters were exactly exchanged and one dated the 21st of December last

My heart was warmed with gratitude by the truly kind contents of both of them and it is amazing and vexing that I have allowed so much time to elapse without writing to you But delay is inherent in me by nature or by bad habit I waited till I should have an opportunity of paying you my compliments on a new year I have procrastinated till the year is no longer new

Dr Memus's cause was determined against

may have been no intention to injure him by calling him *Doctor of Medicine* instead of *Physician* yet as he remonstrated against the designation before the charter was printed off and represented that it was disagreeable and even hurtful to him it was ill-natured to refuse to alter it and let him have the designation which he was certainly entitled My own opinion is that our court has judged wrong The defendants were in *mal fide* to persist in naming him in a way that he disliked You remember poor Goldsmith when he grew important and wished to appear *Doctor Major* could not bear your calling him *Goldy* Would it not have been young to have named him so in your *Preface to Shakespeare* or in any serious permanent writing of any sort? The difficulty is whether an action should be allowed on such petty wrongs *Dr memus non cu at lex*

The Negro cause is not yet decided A memorial is preparing on the side of slavery I shall send you a copy as soon as it is printed MacLaurin is made happy by your approbation of his memorial for the black

Macquarry was here in the winter and we passed an evening together The sale of his estate cannot be prevented

Sir Allan Maclean's suit against the Duke of Argyle for recovering the ancient inheritance of I is fairly now fairly before all our judges I spoke for him yesterday and MacLaurin today Crosbie spoke to-day against him Three more counsel are to be heard and next week the cause will be determined I send you the *Instructions or Cases* on each side which I hope you

too -dlik B.sh p" you must tswerve from
your purpose t Inchkenneth, I wish you may
understand the poi t tssue amidst our Scotch
law princiles and phrases.

[Here f llowed full t t of the case in

shall inform you how th cause is decided

proof of what you can do even in Scotch law....

I h e and no -to

JAMES BOSWELL

SIR ALEXANDER DICK TO DR. SAMUEL J. JOHNSON
PRINCE GEORGE ST.

... had deposited in my little collect on
of choice books, next our worth friend *John*
and Corn. As there are many *Latin* d
more in both performances, I ha'e oft n wished
that no *Tra* t s or *Journe* should be published
be *lose* undertaken by persons of integrit
and capacity jud well, and describe faith
f... and in good language th situa on, con-
dition and manners of the countries past t rough.
I ad our country of Scotland, in sp t of the
union of the crowns, is still in most places so d
rad of ch... or cover from hed res nd plan-
tu s... that was well ou ga'e your re ders a
good *Writ* with respect t what circum-
stances. The truth ou ha'e told, and the pur-
ty of the la... in which they are expressed
at *your* J *any* is u... really re d ma and al
rad *pr* ha'e very good effect. For a
ma d m... acquaintance, who has th largest

nursery for trees and hed es in this country
tells me that fl at th d ma d upon him f
these articles is doubled, nd somet mes tripled.
I ha'e therefore listed Dr Sam l J hnson n
some of m memorandums of the principal pla t
ers and fa vours of the enclosures, under a
name which I took the liberty to vent from
the Greek, *P... d... n*. Lord Auchinleck and
some few more are of th list. I am to d that ne
ge ll man in th hire of Aberdeen n, Sir
Archibald Gra t, has planted bove fifty r l
l ns of trees n p ece of very old ground at
M n... I must nquire if h has f need
th m well, before h enters my list f that m
the soul of e closin I began myself t plant a
little our ground being too aluable f r m ch,
and that m now fifty years ago and th trees,

pleasure of rece ing you, and h pe main to
ha'e that satisfaction w th our mutual fri nd,
Mr Boswell. I shall alw t co tinu with the
truest esteem, d ar Doctor your much obliged,
and obedt nt humble servant,

ALEXANDER DICK

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR It is so l g since I heard an
thing from you, that I am not asy about t
writ somethin to me next post. When you
w t ... f ...

let try m ch.

Dr Blair is printing some sermons. If th y
are all like th first which I ha'e read, they are
sermoes dicitur ac dicitur dicitur It is vcell ntly
written by h *Angl...*

very pretty and, I think, has Ldy loses her
Scot h. P h I ever see.

I ha'e been so distressed by difficulty of breath-
ing that I lost, as was computed -and thirty
ounces of blood in a few da s. I am better but
not well.

I wish you would be oilant and get me Gra-
ham *T... has* that was printed t Glasgow
a very little book and *J... m Poem*... ano-
ther li the book, prin ed t M dd. burgh.

For character f this very amabl man, see
Journal f T... to t H... 3rd edit., p. 36.
[Aug 7]

"B he then course f he post my long letter f
the 4 h had not yet reached him.
History f Philip the Second

Mrs Williams sends her compliments and promises that when you come hither she will accommodate you as well as ever she can in the old room. She wishes to know whether you sent her book to Sir Alexander Gordon.

My dear Boswell do not neglect to write to me for your kindness is one of the pleasures of my life which I should be sorry to lose. I am Sir your humble servant

February 18 1777

SAM JOHNSON

TO DR SAMUEL JOHNSON

Edinburgh Feb 24 1777

DEAR SIR Your letter dated the 18th instant I had the pleasure to receive last post. Although my late long neglect or rather delay was truly culpable I am tempted not to regret it since it has produced me so valuable a proof of your regard I did indeed during that inexcusable silence sometimes divert the reproaches of my own mind by fancying that I should hear again from you inquiring with some anxiety about me because for aught you knew I might have been ill.

You are pleased to shew me that my kindness is of some consequence to you. My heart is elated at the thought. Be assured my dear Sir that my affection and reverence for you are exalted and steady. I do not believe that a more perfect attachment ever existed in the history of mankind. And it is a noble attachment for the attractions are Genius Learning and Piety.

Your difficulty of breathing alarms me and brings into my imagination an event which although in the natural course of things I must expect at some period I cannot view with composure.

My life is much honoured by what you say of her. She begs you may accept of her best compliments. She is to send you some marmalade of oranges of her own making. I ever am my dear Sir your most obliged and faithful humble servant

JAMES BOSWELL

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR I have been much pleased with your late letter and am glad that my old enemy Mrs Boswell begins to feel some remorse. As to Miss Veronica's Scotch I think it cannot be helped. An English maid you might easily have but she could still imitate the greater number as they would be likewise those whom she must most respect. Her dialect will not be gross. Her Mamma has not much Scotch and you have yourself very little. I hope she knows my name and does not call me Johnson.

Johnson is the most common English for matron of the Surname from John. Johnson the Scotch My illustrious friend observed that many North Britons pronounced his name in their own way

[1777] The immediate cause of my writing is this — One Shaw who seems a most

mar-
lear
ques

The book is very little h-
be - -
gu
thc

considered as a great encourager of ingenious men will receive a parcel of his proposals and receipts I have undertaken to give you notice of them and to solicit your countenance. You must ask no poor man because the price is really too high. Yet such a work deserves patronage.

It is proposed to augment our club from twenty to thirty of which I am glad for as we have several in it whom I do not much like to consort with. I am for reducing it to a mere miscellaneous collection of conspicuous men without any determinate character. I am dear Sir most affectionately yours

SAM JOHNSON

March 11 1777

My respects to Madam to Veronica to Alexander to Euphemia to David

MR BOSWELL TO DR JOHNSON

Edinburgh April 4 1777

[After informing him of the death of my little son David and that I could not come to London this spring —]

I think it hard that I should be a whole year without seeing you. May I presume to petition for a meeting with you in the autumn? You have I believe seen all the cathedrals in England except that of Carlisle. If you are to be with Dr Taylor at Ashbourne it would not be a great journey to come thither. We may pass a few most agreeable days there by yours and I will accompany you for

put into Eglington — it is to mine I am glad that Mr Macbean approves of it. I have received Mr Shaw's proposals for its publication which I can perceive are written by the hand of a MASTER

Pray get for me all the editions of *Warton's Lives*. I have a notion that the republication of them with Notes will fall upon me between Dr Horne and Lord Hailes.

Mr Shaw's proposals for *An Aetiology of the Scotch Celtic Language* are thus illustrated by the opinion of Johnson.

Though the Erse dialect of the Celtic language has from the earliest times been spoken

On account of their differing from him as to legions and politics

in Britain, and still subjects in the northern parts and ad-vent islands, &c. by the negligence of a poor rather warlike than literate, it has hith-

danger made so little impression upon me, that I never thought about Britain's effects on any body else. It is supposed to have been produced by the English custom of making April fools, that is, sending me another on some fool's errand on the first of April.

Tell Mrs. Boswell that I shall taste her mar-
malad cautiously at first. *Tu meo Dana et dona*
ferre. Beware, says the Italian proverb, of a

indulgence always shown to those that attempt to do what was never done before. If his work shall be found defective it is at least all his own. He is not like the grammarians, compiler or transcriber what he delivers, he has learned by observation among his countrymen, who perhaps will be the most surprised to see his speech reduced to principles, which they have used only by imitation.

"The use of this book will, however it is be-
confined to the mountains and islands it will be a most pleasing and important subject of specu-
lation, to those whose studies lead them to trace the affinity of languages, and the migrations of the ancient races of mankind."

TO DR. SAMUEL JOHNSON

Glasgow April 4, 1777

MY DEAR SIR, Our worthy friend Thral's death having appeared in the news-papers, and bene-wards contradicted, I have been placed in a state of very uneasy uncertainty from which I hoped to be relieved by you but my hopes have as yet been vain. How could you omit to tell me on such an occasion. I shall wait with anxiety.

I am going to Auchinleck to my fortnight with my father. It is better not to be there very long at one time. But frequent renewals of it

lady

Please to return Dr. Blair thanks for his sermons. The Scotch write English wonderfully well.

Your frequent visits to Auchinleck, and your short stay there, are very laudable and very judicious. Your present concord with your father gives me great pleasure. It was all that you seemed to want.

My health is very bad and my nights are
— "I can do it; mend them. I

ham in my way

Make my compliments to Miss Veronica. I must leave it to her philosophy to comfort you for the loss of little David. You must remember

I

give me some information about him, for the list which we have is very scanty. I should be glad, I am, dear Sir your most affectionate humble servant,

SAM. JOHNSON

May 3 1777

To those who delight in tracing the progress of works of literature it will be an entertainment to compare the limited design with the ample execution of that durable performance *The Life of the English Poets* which is the richest, most beautiful and indeed most perfect production of Johnson's pen. His notice of it this time appears in the preceding letter. He has a memorandum in this year 1791 May Easter Eve I treated with booksellers on a bargain but the time was long. The bargain was concerning that undrunk but his tender conscience seems alarmed lest it should have intruded too much on his devout preparation for the solemnity of the coming day. But, indeed very little time was necessary for Johnson's concluding a *Prayer and Meditations* p. 55.

on a owl. the *magnus* even in the form of it.

What do you say of Lord Chesterfield's *Memoirs* and last Letter.

My wife has made marmalade of oranges for you. I have had my daughter's and Alexander all day on Friday. I have given Veronica to speak of to you thus — Dr. Johnson, I Johnson. I remain, my dear Sir your most affectionate, and obliged humble servant,

JAMES BOSWELL

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ.

DEAR SIR, The story of Mr. Thral's death, as he had neither been sick or in any other

treaty with the booksellers as he had I believe less attention to profit from his labours than any man to whom literature has been a profession I shall here insert from a letter to me from my late worthy friend Mr Edward Dilly though of a later date an account of this plan so happily conceived since it was the occasion of procuring for us an elegant collection of the best biography and criticism of which our language can boast

To JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

Southill Sept 26 1777

DEAR SIR You will find by this letter that I am still in the same calm retreat from the noise and bustle of London as when I last

I have much increased by the interview few men nay I may say scarcely any man has got that fund of knowledge and entertainment as Dr Johnson in conversation When he opens freely every one is attentive to what he says and cannot fail of improvement as well as pleasure The edition of *The Poets* now printing will do honour to the English

gave rise to this undertaking I believe was owing to the little trifling edition of *The Poets* printing by the Martins at Edinburgh and to be sold by Bell in London Upon examining the volumes which were printed the type was found so extremely small that many persons could not read them not only this inconvenience attended it but the inaccuracy

to the present time

Accordingly a select number of the most respectable booksellers met on the occasion and on consulting together agreed that all the proprietors of copyright in the various Poets should be summoned together and when their opinions were given to proceed immediately on the business Accordingly a meeting was held consisting of about forty of the most respectable booksellers of London when it was agreed that an elegant and uniform edition of *The English Poets* should be immediately printed with a concise account of the life of each author by Dr Samuel Johnson and that three persons should be deputed to wait upon Dr Johnson to solicit him to undertake the Lives, Mr Davies, Strahan and Cadell The Doctor very politely undertook it and seemed exceedingly

pleased with the proposal As to the terms, it was left entirely to the Doctor to

I engaged the best engravers viz. Bartolozzi Sherrin Hall etc. Like wise another committee for giving directions about the paper printing etc. so that the whole will be conducted with spirit and in the best manner with respect to authorship editor ship engravings etc. etc My brother will give you a list of the Poets I mean to give many of which are within the time of the Act of Queen Anne which Martin and Bell cannot give as they have no property in them the proprietors are almost all the booksellers in London of consequence I am dear Sir ever your s,

EDWARD DILLY

I shall afterwards have occasion to consider the extensive and varied range which Johnson took when he was once led upon ground which he trod with a peculiar delight having long been intimately acquainted with all the circumstances of it that could interest and please

DR JOHNSON TO CHARLES O'CONNOR ESQ

SIR Having had the pleasure of conversing with Dr Campbell about your character and your literary undertaking I am resolved to gratify myself by renewing a correspondence which began and ended a great while ago and ended I am afraid by my fault a fault which if you have not forgotten it you must not forgive

If I have ever disappointed you give me leave to tell you that you have likewise disappointed me I expected great discoveries in Irish antiquity and large publications in the Irish language but the world still remains as it is, doubtful and ignorant What the Irish language

Johns in moderation and demand so much sum as your order may wish to do this is a fifteen hundred guineas as the booksellers

who know we have done this day

My Joseph Cooper Will of the Treasury and a former member from Dr Johnson in the same gentleman (I see per your letter) it is a great pleasure to me to hear of your success in the collection of the English Poets It is an immense undertaking and I am sure of the success of it

what language has affinity

and I am may it please your Majesty with the most profound respect to your Majesty's most dutiful and devoted

SUBJECT A D S R V A N T

I the summer he wrote *Priguing* which was spoken before *At the Theatre* a comedy by Mr. Hugh Kelly which had been brought upon the stage in 1770 but had been written for many years since the new perspectives of popular fury and in the playhouse phrase was *damned*. By the goodness of Mr. Harris the property of *Covent Garden* theatre it was exhibited for one night for the benefit of the

I

servant,

SAM JOHNSON

May 19, 1777

—

where and given impaired

This gentleman's play which publick

grateful return that if not prelate
how has seen was the only person who
to him any assistance the complaint of
his *Dictionary* The Bishop had fit some account

Let even
The blushing girl
Let one give payment every man for as
And him who cannot allow to play
The pleas by a new new new of fence
By harmless movement of useful as
Whether ought to be of the piece display
Approach only to the first of
If you not kill us if appear
Forbear to his — the poet cannot hear
By all let him must praise and blame be found
At last the tongue gleam or empty sound
The then hall in the lion blazes the night
When I beral to the of the delict
When he ariser for'd her touch at virtue's flame
And in this was bounty with an humbler name

any which in which both of the name
The only principle but pass

TO THE HON

Since I permit lay before your Majesty the
last labours of the learned Bishop who died the
tools and of his calling him to be beyond
he received all arithmetically hours and words

A circumstance which could not fail to be
easily as great Johnson occurred this year The
Tragedy of *Sam O'erbury* written by his
early companion Lord Richard St George
was brought out with alterations to Drury Lane
theatre The Prologue was written by Mr
Richard Brinsley Sheridan in which after de-
scribing every part of the wretchedness of

*Ill-fated Savage the birth of a
A parent but the Muse no friend to it*

he introduced legal impliment to Johnson
in his *Dictionary* that wonderful perform-

It was not to Drury Lane but to Covent Garden
theatre that it was acted [M]

must in survey the world to of nature
erect without loss of sight of private merit
what is good is what may be imitated by the
the best of the human mind and to be
once made to great

Shakespeare, if only with they appear
history are implied with dramatic

May to be the ambition of your subject to
make has with the but free to be
positivity may learn from your Majesty how
how should I may they learn likewise
from your people how they should be

that our language does not possess a more copious learned and valuable work. The concluding lines of this Prologue were these —

*So p ad that le³ th t g es to f i et mes
Th so sm fortunes nd th
T
F*

Mr Sheridan here at once did honour to his taste and to his liberality of sentiment by shewing that he was not prejudiced from the unlucky difference which had taken place between his worthy father and Dr Johnson. I have already mentioned that Johnson was very desirous of reconciliation with old Mr Sheridan. It will therefore not seem at all surprizing that he was zealous in acknowledging the brilliant merit of his son. While it had as yet been displayed only in the drama Johnson proposed him as a member of THE LITERARY CLUB observing that He who has written the two best comedies of his age is surely a considerable man. And he had accordingly the honour to be elected for an hon

MR BOSWELL TO DR JOHNSON

July 9 1777

MY DEAR SIR For the health of my wife and children I have taken the little country house at which you visited my uncle Dr Boswell who having lost his life is gone to live with his son. We took possession of our villa about a week ago we have a garden of three quarters of an acre well stocked with fruit trees and flowers and gooseberries and currants and peas and beans and cabbages &c &c and my children are quite happy. I now write to you in a little study from the window of which I see around me a verdant grove and beyond it the lofty mountain called Arthur's Seat.

Your last letter in which you desire me to send you some additional information concerning Thomson reached me very fortunately.

very good and she will with pleasure give me for you every particular that you wish to know and she can tell. Pray then take the trouble to

send me such questions as may lead to biographical materials. You say that the *Life* which we have of Thomson is scanty. Since I received your letter I have read his *Life* published under the name of Cibber but as you told me really written by a Mr St

have
you
and I

I

them which I suppose she will I believe George Lewis Scott and Dr Armstrong are now his only surviving companions while he lived in and about London and they I dare say can tell me of him

as are indeed full of elegant and pious sentiments but a rank soil may a dun hill will produce beautiful flowers

Your edition of *The English Poets* will be very valuable on account of the Prefaces and Lives. But I have seen a specimen of an edition of *The Poets* at the Apollo press at Edinburgh which for excellence in printing and engraving highly deserves a liberal encouragement.

Most sincerely do I regret the bad health and bad rest with which you have been afflicted and I hope

external circumstances are never sure indications of the state of man. I send you a letter which I wrote to you 10 years ago at Walton and did not send it at the time for fear of being reproved as indulging too much tenderness and

imagine that perhaps they may please you

See pp 305-6
For merit

ha py am I that sh is t be in Ayrsh re We
shall ha v th Laird of Rasay and old Mal
colm, and I k w thow many gall t M c
leods, and bagp peas, &c. &c. t A chunleck.
Perhaps you may meet th m all there

—sincerely

I have n t heard from Langton for a lon
time I suppose h is as usu l

Send me the busy moment I deserve

I remain my d ar s your most affec
tionate d f thful h mbl serva t

JAM S BOS WLL

On the 3rd of J e I gain wrote t Dr
J hnsn enclos g a sh p-master rece pt for a
jar of orange marmal d d al ge pack t of
Lord Hailes A wd f Scot xrd

To JAMES BOS WLL, Esq

DEAR SIR I ha v just rece ved yo packet

supped and t whose are M vinda us
Norfolk, was trusted t that Un vrsity paid
me a sur lat l d aft we had talked th

ty exceeds gly rid cul us. Would t t be worth
your hil t crush such noxious weeds n the
moral gard n.

Dr J hnsn had himself talked f our seeing
Carlisle together H g t was Li vori word f his
to denot perso Frank H said me Sir I
believe ma meet t th house f R ma
Ca hol k l d in Cumberla d hgl lady Sir I
a. erwards daco rred hat he me t Mrs. S rick
land, ister f Charles Townley Esq whose vry
noble collectio of ices and pict es is not more
to be dourred, tha h traord nary l pol
readiness in sh ing which l nd several f m
friends ha v greally persenced They h re
possessed f aluable tores f gific so per
sons of

a token of reco hat

Poor Dodd as putt de th yest rd n op
posit n t the recomme d t on f th J ry—
th pet t f th ty of Lond n— d subse
qu t pet t n signed by three— a d twenty thou
sa d ha ds. Surely th o ce of the p bl k
wh t l l soludly d call o ly f m y
ought to be he rd

cou t of th d spos t n f th cou t to wards
him, th a declarat that th re ar s f re
ere f pt This l t summed at ly as laid

ance which cannot be too often

send me such questions as may lead

language does not possess a more copious learned and valuable work The concluding lines of this Prologue were these —

AND THAT BIDS OUR LANGUAGE LIVE

Mr Sheridan here at once did honour to his taste and to his liberality of sentiment by shewing that he was not prejudiced from the unlucky difference which had taken place between his worthy father and Dr Johnson I have already mentioned that Johnson was

as you told me really written by a Mr Shuck that written by Dr Murdoch one prefixed to an edition of the *Sons* published at Edinburgh which is compounded of both with the addition of an anecdote of Quin's relieving Thomson from the

filled up As Thomson never returned to Scotland (which you will think very wise) his sister can speak from her own knowledge only as to the early part of his life She has some letters from his mother them Lewis only at and about London and then I

any club observing that He who has written the two best comedies of his age is surely a considerable man And he had accordingly the honour to be elected for an honour it undoubtedly must be allowed to be when it is considered of whom that society consists and that a single black ball excludes a candidate

MR BOSWELL TO DR JOHNSON

July 9 1777

MY DEAR SIR For the health of my wife and children I have taken the little country house at which you visited my uncle Dr Boswell who having lost his wife is gone to live with his son We took possession of our villa about a week ago we have a garden of three quarters of an acre well stocked with fruit trees and flowers and gooseberries and currants and peas and beans and cabbages &c &c and my children are quite happy I now write to you in a little study from the window of which I see around me a verdant grove and beyond the lofty mountain called Arthur's Seat

Your last letter in which you desire me to send you some additional information concerning Thomson reached me very fort

on account of the *Prefaces* and *Lives* But I have seen a specimen of an edition of *The Poets* at the Apollo press at Edinburgh which, for excellence in printing and engraving highly deserves a liberal encouragement

Most sincerely do I regret the bad health and bad rest with which you have been afflicted and I hope you are better I cannot believe that

circumstances are never sure indications of the state of man I send you a letter which I wrote to you two years ago at Wotton

perhaps they may please you

pp 305-6

Formerly S b-p cept to b n

to use authour of *The Sons* She is an old woman but her memory is very good and she will with pleasure give me for you every particular that you wish to know and she can tell Pray then take the trouble to

Pt First Chap 4

Lef f Richard S rog by D J hson

g1 p 111

You d not take the least notice of my proposal for our meeting t Carlisl Thou h I ha e meritoriously refrained from visiting London this yea. I ask you if t would not be

Y u ha e said nothing to me of Dr Dodd. I

let your kindness play

You will rejoice t th ar that Miss Macleod, of Rasey is married t Colonel Mure Campbell

Pray make my best compliments a t please to Mr and Mrs Thral b assurance th m of my hearty joy that th Mar as you call him, is ab e I h pe I shall st n taste his Champagne

I ha e not heard from Langton for long time. I suppose he is as usual,

Stagnant & a very moment to deserve

I remain, my d ar Sir your most affectionat and faithful humb serva t
J MRS BOSWELL

W hout doubt yo ha e read what is called *The Life of D d Hume*, written by himself

pped, and t whose care Mr WILLIAMS, of Norfolk, was entrusted t that University paid me tist lat l and af er we had talked w th

On the 23rd of Ju I a n wrote t Dr Johnson, enclosing a ship-master receipt for a jar f orange-marmalad and a large pack t of Lord Hailes *and f Scotland*

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR, I ha e just rece ed your pack t from Mr Thral s, but ha e notida I h nough to look much int t. I m glad that I ha e

moral garden.

Dr J hson had himself talked f our seeing Carlisl to—ther H g was favourit word f his to denote perso Frank. H said t me Sir I believe we may meet th house f Roman Catholic lady in Cumberland high lady Sir I a nwards discovered that he mean Mrs. Strick

ou ht to be heard.

I d hst f as soon as the King had signed his sent nc I btas ed from M Cham an cou t of th disposit on f th court towards him, w th a declarat n that there was no hope em f spute This letter immedately was laid

before Dodd but he believed those whom he wished to be right as it is thought till within three days of his end He died with pious composure and resolution I have just seen the Ordinary that attended him His address to his fellow convicts offended the Methodists but he had a Moravian with him much of his time His moral character is very bad I hope all is not true that is charged upon him Of his behaviour in prison an account will be published

I give you joy of your country house and your pretty garden and hope some time to see you in your felicity I was much pleased with your two letters that had been kept so long in store and rejoice at Miss Rasay's advance ment and wish Sir Allan success

Since they have been so much honoured by Dr Johnson I shall here use them —

To Mr SAMUEL JOHNSON

MY EVER DEAR AND MUCH RESPECTED SIR You know my solemn enthusiasm for you and I espouse myself for it because in so far I resemble Mr Johnson I will be agreeably surprised when you learn the reason of my writing this letter I am at Wilton house in Surrey I am in the old church where the Reformatory is situated I cannot resist the temptation of writing to Mr Johnson from the Tomb of Mr Johnson My paper rests upon the grave stone of that great and good man who was undoubtedly the father of all the reformers He wished to reform abuses but had no pretence to gratify So mild was he that when his aged mother consulted him with anxiety on the perplexing disputes of the times he addressed her to keep to the old religion At this time then my dear and respected friend I vote to the ancient

shall
I feel
dear
voted
in

TO DR SAMUEL JOHNSON

Wilton house April 22 1775.

MY DEAR SIR Every one of my life confirms the truth of what you have told me there is no certain happiness in this state of being — I am happy amidst all that you know is at Lord Palmerston's side yet I am weary and gloomy I am just flying out of the house of old friends Dearest a week yet a cold in the chest settle in every week To be thought worthy of such

your counsel and thankfulness

I see your business as a trustee for you gain

I hope to meet you somewhere towards the north but am loath to come quite to Carlisle Can we not meet at Manchester? But we will settle it in some other letters.

My dear

has

a

him

lodging may be taken for him at Edinburgh against his arrival He is just setting out

Langton has been exercising the militia Mrs Williams is I fear declining Dr Lawrence says he can do no more She is no

to you belongs in a more remote degree and not I hope very remote to dear Sir yours affectionately

June 28 1777

SAM JOHNSON

TO THE SAME

DEAR SIR This gentleman is a great favourite at Streatham and therefore you will easily believe that he has very valuable qualities On his narrative has kindled him with a desire of visiting the Highlands after having already seen a great part of Europe Your friend and curiosities and recom

ney I am your most humble servant,

SAM JOHNSON

June 24 1777

Johnson's benevolence to the unfortunate is, I am confident as steady and active as that of any of those who have been most eminently distinguished for that virtue Innumerable proofs of it I have no doubt will be forever concealed from mortal eyes We may however form some judgement of it from the many and very various instances which have been discovered One which happened in the course of this summer is remarkable from the name and connection of the person who was the object of it The circum

In your letter of the 11th and 12th
C. L. M.
has been
m
fully you

JAMES BOSWELL

Will m Sew d Esq FRS editor of the
d t f S m D t g u h d P
unes 8 o w l l known to t o a d r
bl q t n f h l t t l o c f the
f t d o c l t s f m l t t d t h m
et l ommu t n o n c e r n g f h n o

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1777]

stance in which I allude is ascertained by two letters, one to Mr Langton, and another to the Reverend Dr Vise, rector of Lambeth, & of the respectable clergyman at Lichfield who was contemporary with Johnson, and in whose father's family Johnson had the happiness of being kindly received in his early years.

DR. JOHNSON TO BENNET LAMBERT ESQ

DEAR SIR, I have lately been much disorderd by difficulty of breathing but am now better I hope your house is well.

You know we have been talking lately of St. Cross, & Winchester I have an old acquaintance whose distress makes him very desirous of an hospital, and I am afraid I have not strength enough to get him into the Chartreux. He is a

and is lavish in the praise he bestows upon his favourite Hugo Grotius. I am really sorry that I

the very humane part of his character on behalf of a distressed and deserving person. I am, Sir your most obedient humble servant,
W VISE

most humble servant,

SAM. JOHNSON

Bolt-Court, Fleet-street

July 7 1777

JULY 20, 1777

TO THE REVEREND DR. VISE, AT LAMBETH

SIR, I doubt not but you will readily forgive me for taking the liberty of requesting your assistance in recommending an old friend to his Grace the Archbishop as Governour of the Charter-house

His name is De Groot he was born at Gloucester I have known him many years. He has all the common claims charity being old, poor and infirm, in great degree He has likewise another claim, to which no scholar can refuse him he is by several descents the nephew of Hugo Grotius of him, from whom perhaps every man of learning has learnt something. Let it not be said that in any litered country a nephew of Grotius asked charity and was refused. I am, reverend Sir your most humble servant,

SAM. JOHNSON

JULY 19, 1777

REVEREND DR. VISE TO MR. BOSWELL

Lambeth, June 9, 87

SIR, I have searched in vain for the letter which I spoke of and which I wished, to your desire, to communicate to you. It was from Dr Johnson, & return me thanks for my application to Archbishop Cornwallis in favour of poor De Groot. He rejoices at the success & met with

TO DR. SAMUEL JOHNSON

Edinburgh, July 5, 1777

MY DEAR SIR, The fate of poor Dr Dodd made a dismal impression upon my mind

I had sagacity enough to divine that you wrote his speech to the Recorder before he did not was pronounced I am glad you have written so much for him and I hope to be favoured with an exact list of the several pieces when we meet.

I received Mr Seward as the friend of Mr and Mrs. Thrale, and as a good man recommended by Dr Johnson to my attention I have

Macquarry's estates, Staff and all, were sold yesterday and bought by a Campbell. I fear he

The preceding letter

will have little or nothing left out of the purse
chase money

I send you the case against the negro by Mr
Cullen son to Dr Cullen in opposition to Mac
laurin's for libel

Pray read
Politician a

Be so kind
to

at

you

and come to Carlisle your tour of the cathedrals
and I will accompany you
a part of the way homewards I am ever most
faithfully yours

JAMES BOSWELL

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR Your notion of the necessity of an
yearly interview is very pleasing to both my
vanity and tenderness I shall perhaps come to
Carlisle another year but my money has not
held out so well as it used to do I shall go to
Ashbourne and I purpose to make Dr Taylor
invite you If you live awhile with me at his
house we shall have much time to ourselves
and our stay will be no expence to us or him I
shall leave London the 28th and after some
stay at Oxford and Lichfield shall probably
come to Ashbourne about the end of your Ses-
sion but of all this you shall have news

It is no end poor Sir Allan
must have another trial for which however his
antagonist cannot be much blamed having two
Judges on his side I am more afraid of the debts
than of the House of Lords It is scarcely to be
imagined to what debts will swell that are daily
increasing by small additions and how care-
lessly in a state of desperation debts are con-
tracted Poor Macquarry as far from thinking
that when he sold his islands he should receive
nothing For what were they sold? And what
as their yearly value? The admission of money

into the feud
lords
the p
was in the patriarchal authority something ven-
erable and pleasing Every eye must look with
pain on a Cambridgeshire

Sir Alex
eral enough
lind trees
lighted by the sun's letter

I remember Rasz with too much pleasure
not to partial
that amiable
hangs upon r
imagining th

to have seen a great deal which we did

could gather currants in your
garden Now sit up a little study and have your
books ready at hand do not spare a little mon-
ey to make your habitation pleasing to yourself

I have dined lately with poor dear — I
do not think he goes on well His table is rather
coarse and he has his children too much about
him But he is a very good man

Mrs Williams is in the country to try if she
can improve her health she is very ill Matters
have come so about that she is in the country
with very good accommodation but age and
sickness and pride have made her so peevish
that I was forced to bribe the maid to stay with
her by a secret stipulation of half a crown a
week over her wages

Our Club ended its session about six weeks
ago We now only meet to dine once a fort-
night Mr Dunning the great lawyer is one of
our members The Thralls are well

I long to know how the Negro's cause will be
decided What is the opinion of Lord Auchin-
leck or Lord Hailes or Lord Monboddo? I am,
dear Sir your most affectionate &c

SAM JOHNSON

July 22 1777

DR JOHNSON TO MRS BOSWELL

MADAM Though I am well enough pleased
with the taste of sweetmeats very little of the
pleasure which I received at the arrival of your
jar of marmalade arose from eating it I re-
ceived it as a token of affection

My business I think I have a double security

you that I was always faithful to your
interest and always endeavoured to exalt you
in his estimation You must now do the same
for me We must all help one another and you

This very remark I hope will be constantly
held in remembrance by parents who forget
the child in the indulgence of their own
common custom of indulging the child in
is highly injudicious It is agreeable to the
they should appear at any other time that they
should not be suffered to possess the moment
festivity by indulging them in the company
of a man who compels them from po-
tential necessity to do what they do not think

must now consider me, as, dear Madam, your most obliged, and most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

July 22 1777

MR. BOSWELL TO DR. JOHNSON

Edinburgh, July 8 1777

MY DEAR SIR, This is the day on which you were in London, and I have been amusing myself in the intervals of my law-dred-ery with figuring you in the Oxford post-coach. I doubt, however, if you have had so merry a journey as you and I had in that vehicle last year when you made so much sport with Gwyn, the architect. Incidents upon a journey are recollect- ed with peculiar pleasure: they are preserved in brisk spirits, and come up again in our minds, tinged with the gaiety or the least that animation with which we first perceived them.

I added, that something had occurred which I was afraid might prevent me from meeting him, and that my wife has been affected with complaints which threatened consumption, but was now better.

To JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR, Do not disturb yourself about our interview. I hope we shall have a man nor think an thing hard or unusual, that your design of meeting me is interrupted. We have both endured greater evils, and have greater evils expect.

Mrs. Boswell's illness makes a more serious distress. Does the blood rise from her lungs or from her stomach. From little vessels broken in

which had occurred and therefore requesting, to know particularly be he intended to be at Ashbourne.]

To JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR I am this day come to Ashbourne and have only to tell you, that Dr. T. for so you shall be welcome to him, and you know how welcome you will be to me. Make haste to let me know when you may be expected.

Make my compliments to Mrs. Boswell, and tell her I hope we shall be at variance no more. I am, dear Sir your most humble servant,
SAM JOHNSON

August 30, 77

To JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR, On Saturday I wrote a very short

when pleasure can be had it is a little. Every hour takes away part of the things that please us, and we have part of our disposition to be pleased. When I came to Lichfield I found an old friend Harry Jackson dead. It was a loss, and loss is to be repaired, as he was one of the companions of my childhood. I hope we may long continue to gain friends, but the friends which merit or usefulness can pro-

can be I know not leave it, as S. does say,

T virtue, fortune, and endowment's breast

not come and give us

Take care keep her mind as easy as is possible.

I have left Lanet in London. He has been down the militia, and is again quiet at home, talking to his little people, as I suppose you sometimes. Make my compliments to Miss Veron. The rest are too young for ceremony.

I cannot but hope that you have taken your country house very seasonable time and that your conduct restores or establishes Mrs. Boswell's health, as well as provides room and exercise for the young ones. That you and your lady may both be happy, and I enjoy your happiness, is the sincere and earnest wish of dear Sir your most, &c.

SAM JOHNSON

Oxford 4. 4. 777

MR. BOSWELL TO DR. JOHNSON

(Informing him that my wife had continued to grow better so that my alarm and apprehensions were relieved and that I hoped to disengage myself from the other embarrassment

And we are one-eyed men, but we serve
Not by hand nor sword, nor
We serve thee, but we get down to it
We serve faults, not place or error blind
We are hard-hearted men, but we are true
As far from us as far from our eyes
The more we are, the more we are
All good ever was, but we are from there
As far as we are, but we are from there
This done, then, but we are not
T. nature, fortune, time, and woman's breast

[M.]

for I believe Mrs Boswell must have some part in the consultation

One thing you will like The Doctor so far as I can judge is likely to leave us enough to our selves He was out to day before I came down and I fancy will stay out till dinner I have brought the papers about poor Dodd to show you but you will soon have dispatched them

Before I came away I sent poor Mrs W II

into h

hic

her p

suppl

can

p

li

n

The Thrales little and great are all well and purpose to go to Brighthelmstone at Michaelmas They will invite me to go with them and perhaps I may go but I hardly think I shall like to stay the whole time but of futurity we know but I ttle

Mrs Porter is well but Mrs Aston one of the ladies

servant Dear Sir your most humble

SAM JOHNSON

Ashbourne Sept 1 1777

MR BOSWELL TO DR JOHNSON

Edinburgh Sept 9 1777

[After informing him that I was to set out next day in order to meet him at Ashbourne —]

I have a present for you from Lord Hailes the fifth book of *Lactantius* which he has published with Latin notes He is also to give you a few anecdotes for your *Life of Thomas* which I find is as private tutor to the present Earl of Haddington Lord Hailes cousin a circumstance not mentioned by Dr Murdoch I have keen expectat on of delight from your edition of *The English Poets*

I am sorry for poor Mrs W II You will be long on your knees and Mrs Astances Yet the uncertain mind is unclouded by melancholy I consider the temporary distresses of this state of being as light afflictions by stretching my mental view into that glorious after-existence when they will

bell of Auchnaba our friend Macquarry as proprietor of two thirds of it of which the rent was £156 5s 1d This parcel was set up at £4069 5s 1d but it sold for no less than £5540 The other third of Ulva with the island of Staffa belonged to Macquarry of Ormaiz

£

Ul

mo

bo

of

mu

abl

of

bel

ages out which was lately claimed by the Presbyterian Synod of Argyll in consequence of a grant made to them by Queen Anne It is believed that their claim will be dismissed and that Little Colonsay will also be sold for the advantage of Macquarry's creditors What think you of purchasing this island and endowing a school or college there the master to be a clergyman of the Church of England? How venerable would such an institution make the name of Dr SAMUEL JOHNSON in the Hebrides! I like yourself a wonderful pleasure in recollecting our travels in those islands The pleasure is, I think greater than it reasonably should be considering that we had not much either of beauty or elegance to charm our imaginations or of rude novelty to astonish Let us by all means have another expedition I shrink a little from our scheme of going up the Baltick I am

It appears that Johnson now in his eighty-youth is going to the Baltic which I had started when we were in the Isle of Sky for he thus writes to Mrs Thral Let ol p 366 —

Ashbourne Sept 13 1777

Boswell I believe is coming If talk of being here today I shall be glad to see him but I shall miss the Baltic expedition I think I shall best be in my power with two shillings but I know not how to see Wales but except the woods of Bachyzer what is there in Wales that can fill the heart of a countryman with the thirst of curiosity We may perhaps find some other but in the phrase of Hackley the Hebrides is a pity he has not a better

Shall I send you a dividend of the new edition of the Dictionary of the History of the Language of the People of the

quarry's sale I shall inform you particularly The gentleman who purchased Ulva is Mr Camp-

as a diary bites information d

177]

— already been in Wales for I wish —

JAMES JOHNSON

To JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR, I write to belittl Carlisle as you
— may say but you cannot have it your letter

you have not gone you may have —
— if I love you less after our

man is always in disposition to write me as
— may say something to say

The distrust which intrudes so often on your
mind is mod of melancholy which, if it be
the business of wise man to be happy it is fool
ish to undervalue and if it be a duty to preserve ur
faculties pure for their proper use, it is crimi-
nal. Suspicion is very often an useless pain.
From that, and all other pains, I wish you free
and am, for I am, dear Sir most affectionately
yours,

SAM. JOHNSON

Ashbourne, Sept 777

On Sunday evening Sept 4 I arrived at
Ashbourne and drove directly up to Dr Tay-
lor's door Dr Johnson and he appeared before
I had gone out of the post-chaise and welcomed
me cordially.

I told them that I had travelled all the pre-
ceding night, and gone to bed Leek Staf-
fordshire and that when I rose to go to church
in the afternoon, I was informed there had been
an earthquake of which, seems, the shock had
been felt in some degree at Ashbourne.

Johnson was much exaggerated in popular
talk for in the first place the common people
do not courageously adapt their thoughts to the
objects or secondly they courageously adapt
their words to their thoughts they do not mean
to lie but taking no pains to be exact, they give
you very false accounts. A great part of their

magnanimity astonish the world would have a
fabled noble subject for contemplation and rec-
ommendation.

I so happened. The letter was forwarded to my
house at Edinburgh.

is a proverbial. If anything rocks at all
they say it rocks like a cradle and in this way they
go on.

The subject of grief the loss of relations
and friends being introduced I observed that it
was strange to consider how soon it in general
wears away Dr Taylor mentioned a general
of the neighbourhood as the only instance he
had ever known of a person who had endured a
mourning to his grief. He told Dr Taylor that after his
Lad's death, which affected him deeply he re-
solved that the grief, which he cherished with a
kind of sacred fondness should be lasting but
that he found he could not keep it long. John-
son said "All grief for what cannot in the course of
nature be helped soon wears away in some
sooner indeed in some later but it never con-
tinues very long unless where there is madness,
such as will make a man have pride so fixed in
his mind, as to make himself his god or an-
other passion in an unreasonable way for all
unnecessary grief is unwise, and therefore it
will not be long retained by a sound mind. If indeed
— — — — — ed by our own

forgets the loss of wife or a friend Johnson

Sir we disapprove of him, not because he soon
forgets his grief for the sooner it is forgotten the
better but because we suppose that if he for-
gets his wife or his friend soon, he has not had

this edit on.

On Monday September 5 Dr Johnson ob-
served, that every body commended such parts
of his *Journey to the Hebrides* as were in their
own way. For instance (said he) Mr Jackson
(the all-knowing) told me there was more good
sense upon tradition, than he should hear in
the House of Commons in a year except from
Burke. Jones commended the part which treats
of *Flannan* Burke that which describes the in-
habitants of mountainous countries.

After breakfast, Johnson carried me to see the
garden belonging to the school of Ashbourne
which is very prettily formed upon a bank, ris-

ing gradually behind the house The Reverend Mr Langley the head master accompanied us

While we at basking in the sun upon the lawn

here I perceived

plaint

rates

h

should be invested with the character of a clergyman unless he has a security for such an income as will enable him to appear respectable that therefore a clergyman should not be allowed to have a curate unless he gives him a hundred pounds a year if he cannot do that let him perform the duty himself JOHNSON To be sure Sir it is wrong that any clergyman should be without

revent

tion

ford

in many instances to give good salaries to curates without leaving themselves too little and if no curate were to be permitted unless he had a hundred pounds a year their numbers would be very small which would be a disadvantage as then there would not be such choice in the nursery for the church curates being candidates for the higher ecclesiastical offices according to their merit and good behaviour He explained the system of the English Hierarchy exceedingly well It is not thought fit (said he) to trust a man with the care of a parish till he has given proof as a curate that he shall deserve such a trust This is an excellent *theory* and if the *practice* were according to it the Church of England would be admirable indeed However as I have heard Dr Johnson observe as to the Universities bad practice does not infer that the constitution is bad

We had with us at dinner several of Dr Taylor's neighbours good civil gentlemen whose seemed to understand Dr Johnson very well and not to consider him in the light that a certain person did who being struck or rather stunned by his voice and manner when he was afterwards asked what he thought of him answered He is a tremendous companion

Johnson told me that Taylor was a very sensible acute man and had a strong mind that he had great activity in some respects and yet such a sort of indolence that if you should put a pebble upon his chimney piece you would find it there in the same state a year afterward

And here is the proper place to mention an account of Johnson's humane and zealous letter

to

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

stable institutions and author of a variety of works chiefly theological Having unhappily contracted expensive habits of living partly occasioned by licentiousness of manners he in an evil hour when pressed by want of money and dreading an exposure of his circumstances forged a bond of which he attempted to avail himself to support his credit flattering himself with hopes that he might be able to repay its amount without being detected The person whose name he thus rashly and criminally presumed to falsify was the Earl of Chesterfield to whom he had been tutor and his name

causing consequences of violating the law against forgery the most dangerous crime in a commercial country but the unfortunate divine had the mortification to find that he was mistaken His noble pupil appeared against him, and he was capitally convicted

Johnson told me that Dr Dodd was very little acquainted with him having been but once in his company many years previous to this period (which was precisely the state of my own acquaintance with Dodd) but in his distress he bethought himself of Johnson's persuasive power of writing if I apply it might avail to obtain for him the Royal Mercy He did not apply to him directly but extraordnary as it may seem through the late Countess of Harrington who wrote a letter to Johnson asking him to employ his pen in favour of Dodd Mr Allen the printer who was Johnson's landlord and next neighbour in Bolt-court and for whom he had much kindness was one of Dodd's friends of whom to the credit of humanity be it recorded that he had many who did not desert him even after his infirmities of the law had reduced him to the state of a man under sentence of death Mr Allen told me that he carried Lady Harrington's letter to Johnson that Johnson read it all night up and down his chamber and seen much agitated for which he said I will do what I can—and certainly he did make extraordinary exertions

He this evening which had obligingly promised in one of his letters put it to the public in a whole series of letters upon this melancholy occasion and I shall present my readers with the abstract which I made from the collection in doing which I studied to avoid copying what had appeared in print and now make part of the edition of Johnson's letters published by the Booksellers of London but taking care to mark

city popular preacher an encourager of char

a soul could be left unconvinced and unpersuaded

He added — May GOD ALMIGHTY bless and reward with his choicest comforts your philanthropic actions and enable me at all times to express what I feel of the high and uncommon obligations which I owe to the *first man* in our times

On Sunday June 22 he writes begging Dr Johnson's assistance in framing a supplicatory letter to his Majesty —

If his Majesty could be moved of his royal clemency to spare me and my family the horrors and ignominy of a *publick death* which the *publick* itself is solicitous to wave and to grant me in some silent distant corner of the globe to pass the remainder of my days in penitence and prayer I would bless his clemency and be humbled

This letter was brought to Dr Johnson when in church He stooped down and read it and wrote when he went home the following letter for Dr Dodd to the King

SIR May it not offend your Majesty that the most miserable of men applies himself to your clemency as his last hope and his last refuge that your mercy is most earnestly and humbly implored by a clergyman whom your Laws and Judges have condemned to the horror and ignominy of a publick execution

I confess the crime and *on* the enormity of its consequences and the danger of its example Nor have I the confidence to petition for impunity but humbly hope that publick security may be established without the spectacle of a clergyman dragged through the streets to a death of infamy amidst the derision of the profane and that justice may be satisfied with irrevocable exile perpetual disgrace and hopeless penury

My life
I have
Go
for
negative of mercy from the necessity of appearing unprepared at that tribunal before which Kings and Subjects must stand at last together Permit me to hide my guilt in some obscure corner of a foreign country

to return the copy to Mr Allen in a cover to me I hope I need not tell you that I wish it success — But do not indulge hope — Tell nobody

It happened luckily that Mr Allen was pitched on to assist in this melancholy office for he was a great friend of Mr Alerman the keeper of Newgate Dr Johnson never went to see Dr Dodd He said to me it would have done him more harm than good to Dodd who once expressed a desire to see him but not earnestly

Dr Johnson on the 30th of June wrote the following letter

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE
CHARLES JENKINSON

SIR
of D
a firm
sure
in your opinion by ten
derness and commiseration Whatever be the
crime it is not easy to have
I

He is so far as I can recollect the first clergyman of our church who has suffered publick execution for immorality and I know not whether it would not be more for the interest of religion to bury such an offender in the obscurity of perpetual exile than to expose him in a cart and on the gallows to all who for any reason are enemies to the clergy

The supreme power has, in all ages paid some attention to the voice of the people and that voice does not least deserve

If you should have any opportunity of enforcing these reasons you may perhaps think them worthy of consideration but I dare say you will I
your

It has been considered

Subjoined to it as written as follows

To Dr Dodd

SIR I most seriously enjoin you not to let it be at all known that I have written this letter and him with all due regard for great abilities and

arguments. As the story had been much talked of, and reported from good authority I could not but have assumed it rested upon this work, but it then was called in but from my earnest love of truth, and having found reason I think that there might be mistake I presumed to write to his Lordship, requesting an explanation and thus with the sincerest pleasure that I am enabled to assure the world, that there is no foundation for it, the fact being that on 10

Inregulation of those well intended offices which you are pleased so emphatically to acknowledge I think me that you make in your devotion one petition for my eternal welfare I am, dear Sir your affectionate servant,

Sir, Jo. Knox

June 6 17

Under the copy of this letter I found written, in Johnson's own hand Next day June he was executed.

To conclude this interesting episode with an useful application, let us now attend to the *Reflections* of Johnson at the end of the *Orator*. For concerning the unfortunate Dr. Dodd

"Such were the last thoughts of a man whom we have seen exulting in popularity and sunk in shame. For his reputation which no man can give himself, those who conferred it are to answer. Of his public ministry the means of judgment were sufficiently attainable. He must be allowed to preach well whose sermons struck his audience with forcible conviction. Of his life those who thought it consistent with his doctrine did not originally form false notions. He was the first what he endeavored to make others but the world broke down his resolution and he in time ceased to exemplify his own instructions.

Let those who are tempted to his faults, tremble at his punishment and those whom he impressed from the pulpit with religious sentiments, endeavor to confirm them, by considering the regret and self-abhorrence with which he reviewed in person his deviations from rectitude."

1

mediately to honour me thus expresses himself — I have always respected the memory of Dr. Johnson, and admire his writings and I frequently read many parts of them with pleasure and great improvement."

All preparations for the Royal Mercy having failed, Dr. Dodd prepared himself for death and, with a warmth of gratitude wrote to Dr. Johnson as follows

June 25, Morning

Accept, I beseech you, and good heart, my earnest and fervent thanks and prayers for all the benevolent and kind efforts in my behalf. — Oh Dr. Johnson as I thought your knowledge of my early hour in life would to be a great help and love and equal assistance of so excellent man — I pray God most sincerely to bless you

It transports, and rejoices to know that you was my Comforter my Advocate and my Father. God is ever with you

Dr. Johnson lastly wrote to Dr. Dodd thus solemn and soothing letter

THE REVEREND DR. DODD

DEAR SIR, That which is proposed to all men is now coming, your outward circum-

stances. He made every body quit their overpowering nobility by the superiority of his tale, his

very deep dive of surprised I corrupted no man principles I attacked no man. Of the end of all their sins, you are earnest to reverse and make God who knoweth our frail and declare him not our deity, accept your repentance for the sake of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

Johnson, who was at school near London how anxious he was lest he might be ill, and what he would give to see him. Can it you (said Fitzherbert,) take post-chaise and go to him. Thus to be sure furnished the affected man but there

was not much in it. However this was circulated as wit for a whole winter and I believe part of a summer too a proof that he was no very witty man. He was an instance of the truth of the observation that a man will please more upon the whole by negative qualities than by positive by never offending than by great doing.

more so

something

once I shall not get the better of this by saying many things to please him

Tuesday September 16 Dr Johnson having mentioned to me the extraordinary size and price of some cattle reared by Dr Taylor I rode out with our host surveyed his farm and was shown one cow which he had sold for a hundred and twenty guineas and another for which he had been offered £100.

Johnson He is a very clear head great power of words and a very gay imagination but there is no disputing with him. He will not hear you and having a louder voice than you must roar you down.

In the afternoon I tried to get Dr Johnson to like the Poems of Mr Hamilton of Bangour which I had brought with me. I had been much pleased with them at a very early age the impression still remained on my mind. It was confirmed by the opinion of my friend the Honourable Andrew Erskine himself both a good poet and a good critic who thought Hamilton as true a poet as ever wrote and that his not having fame was unaccountable. Johnson upon this was or

invol

Magazine served a

Magazine served a

Dr Guborne Physician to his Majesty's Household has obligingly communicated to me a list of the authors of this story than had a head Dr Johnson Thackeray Gentleman as the late John Gilbert Cooper Esq author of a list of Scotch and of other poems in Dodgson's Collection. Mr Fitzhugh's violent agitation on the occasion

see him. It was the shrewdness of the design which made the story be circulated

too solemn he read part of it at the beginning. He read the beautiful pathetic

in Scotch pronunciation wishes and blushes read the epitaph on Lord Nelson's hall was pretty well done. He read the inscription in a Sermon house and a little of the imitations of Horace's Epistles but said he found nothing to make him desire to read on. When I urged that there were some good poetical passages in the history

approbation

South from the north
D. C. H. S. has the
Hugely handsome
F. T. D. S. de flod nstrans &c

He asked why an iron chariot? and said he was uncertain poet who not approve of Johnson I comforted myself with thinking that the beauties were too delicate for his robust perceptions. Garrick maintained that he had not a taste for the finest productions of genius but I was sensible that when he took the trouble to read

as passing through Ashbourne in his way home drank tea with us. Johnson described him thus — Sir his ambition is to be a fine talker so he goes to Burton and such places where he may find companies to listen to him. And Sir he is a valetudinarian one of those who are always mending themselves. I do not know a more disagreeable character than a valetudinarian who thinks he may do anything that is for his ease and indulges himself in the grossest freedoms. Sir he brings himself to the state of a hog in a sty.

Dr Taylor's nose happening to bleed he said it was because he had omitted to have himself bled four days after a quarter of a year's interval. Dr Johnson who was a great dabbler in physics approved much of periodical bleeding. For (said he) you accustom yourself to an acuation which Nature cannot perform herself and therefore she cannot help you should you forgetfulness or any other cause omit it so you may be suddenly suffocated. You may accustom yourself to other periodical evacua-

1777]

is not, because should you mix them, Nature can supply the mass but Nature can not open a vein in blood you. — I do not like to take a emetic, (said Taylor) for fear (break) some small vessels — P. H. (said Johnson) if you have so many things that will break you had better break your neck to see a d there an end on it. You will break small vessels (blowing high dens)

I am edited Dr Johnson that Dr Johnson is persisting in his infidelity which was very shocked me much. Johnson Why should it shock you? He must have been ever read the New Testament with attention. He then as a man, who had been all his pains to inquire into the truth of religion and had come to really

believe that thought of nihilism. I have seen Johnson so. It was not so. Sir He had any reason being thought so. It is more probable that he should assume an opinion and case than that so every improbable thing should be as much afraid of going in (as, spirit of his theory he cannot be sure but he may get to a new known state and being say that all he knew. And you are to mind that position of nihilism he had much to speak the truth. The moral of this which I had always observed Dr Johnson appeared strong to him. I ventured to tell him, that I had been for some time myself afraid of this thing. I could suppose there must be that fact for consideration. He said he must have had in mind which this as terrible to him. He added that it had been observed that scarce any of the public but the apparent resolution of him that desire of use which ever goes with I said Dr Dodd seemed to be willing to go to the end of his happiness. Sir (said he) Dr Dodd would have been both his and both his to him. He said the better man is, the more afraid he is of this hanging. I am of this opinion. He owned that he was an happy certainty as to his was my terror. And Ah we can tell are another state of being to have many things explained

like thick air but perishes an exhausted

Dr Johnson as much pleased that remark which I told him was made to me by General — He said — That it is impossible not to be afraid of death and that those who at the time of day are not afraid are not thinking of death but of applause or some thing else which keeps death out of their sight so that all men are equally afraid of death when they see it only some have power of turning their sight away from it better than others

On Wednesday September 17 Dr Buttery called at Derby drank tea with us and it was settled that Dr Johnson and I should go on Friday with him. Johnson said I might do this. He seemed easy of the unfriendly feeling at Dr Taylor's.

really as it was and which I objected to the danger of it that Pennell drank excess he said that it would produce an instruction that not a odd drinking but it was seen that even the learning of the spirit could be based by it. And in this he brides him made as appears from my Journal that man's intention to find should make use of his faults if he writes his life.

He had this evening partly I suppose, from the present of the trade to his Whig friend

11 He was as silent. Whig as Johnson as Taylor as rounded by this to a patch of belief
Journal of Tour to the Hebrides dated p
24 [Sept]

story that the emptiness of infidelity to a man

lowing He denied loudly what Johnson said and maintained that there was an abhorrence against the Stuart family though he admitted that the people were not much attached to the present King. JOHNSON Sir the state of the country is this the people knowing it to be agreed on all hands that this King has not the hereditary right to the crown and there being no hope that he who has it can be restored have grown cold and indifferent upon the subject of loyalty and have no warm attachment to any King. They would not therefore risk anything to restore the exiled family. They said -

could be a very great majority of voices for it. For Sir you are to consider that all those who think a King has a right to his crown as a man has to his estate which is the just opinion would be for restoring the King who certainly has the hereditary right could be trusted with it in which there would be no danger now when laws and every thing else are so much advanced and every King will govern by the laws And you must also consider Sir that there is nothing on the other side to oppose to this for it is not alledged by any one that the present family has any inherent right so that the Whigs could not have a contest between two rights

Dr Taylor admitted that if the question as to hereditary right were to be tried by a poll of the people of England to be sure the abstract doctrine would be given in favour of the family of Stuart but he said the conduct of that family which occasioned their expulsion was so fresh in the minds of the people that they would not vote for a restoration Dr Johnson I think -

could do taking in right and affection for he said people were afraid of a change even though they think it right Dr Taylor said something of the slight foundation of the hereditary right of the house of Stuart Sir (said Johnson) the house of Stuart succeeded to the full right of both the houses of York and Lancaster whose claim on source had the undisputed right A right to a throne is like a right to any thing else Possession is sufficient

Dr Taylor was very ready to make this admission because the party which he was connected with is now that was the true truth in following the party of the crown or Had he lived till now he would be impossible for him to deny that the Whigs possess the warmest affect on of his people

cient where no better right can be shown. This was the case with the Royal Family of England as it is now with the King of France for as to the first beginning of the right we are in the dark.

Thursday September 18 Last night Dr Johnson had proposed that the crystal lustre or chandelier in Dr Taylor's large room should be lighted up some time or other Taylor said it should be lighted up next night. That I do very well (said I) for it is Dr Johnson's birthday. When we were in the Isle of Sky Johnson had desired me not to mention his birthday. He did not seem pleased at this time that I mentioned it and said (somewhat sternly) he would not have the lustre lighted the next day.

Some ladies who had been present yesterday when I mentioned his birth-day came to dinner to-day and plagued him unintentionally by wishing him joy. I know not why he disliked having his birth-day mentioned unless it were that it reminded him of his approaching nearer to death of which he had a constant dread.

I mentioned to him a friend of mine who was formerly gloomy from low spirits and much distressed by the fear of death but is now uniformly placid and contemplated his dissolution without any perturbation. Sir (said Johnson) this is only a disordered imagination taken a different turn.

We talked of a collection being made of all the English Poets who had published a volume of poems. Johnson told me that a Mr Coxeter whom he knew had gone the greatest length towards this having collected I think about five hundred volumes of poets whose works were little known but that upon his death Tom Osborn bought them and they were dispersed which he thought a pity as it was curious to see any series complete and in every volume of poems something good may be found.

He observed that a gentleman of eminence in literature had got into a bad style of poetry of late. He puts (said he) a very common thing in a strange dress till he does not know it himself and thanks other people do not know it. BOSWELL That is owing to his being so much versant in old English poetry. JOHNSON What is that to the purpose Sir. If I say a man is drunk and you tell me it is owing to his taking much drink the matter is not mended. No Sir - has taken to an odd mode. For example he d d rite thus

Here I hear I m I
H or goulf - vers ggray

Gravelling is common enough but *cravens* gray
 to drink fine.—Say—we'll make out the
 III. 13

Howst hear in solemn cell

He says, well, cravens gray

Says thy bosom ag and tell

It was us to us and back to us

BOSWELL. I twit smit his bosom, Sir? J H
 not "Wh to show h was in earnest, (smil-
 ing).—H tanaf er period added th follow-
 ing

That I made and peatin right

—Says press'd the station hear —

Where the soil is pl d—

—Come my lad and drink some beer

I can not help thinkin th first stanza vry good
 solemn poetry as also the three first lines of th
 second. Its last line is an excellent burlesqu sur-
 prise on gloomy sentimental enquirers. And, per-
 haps, th ad ce is as good as can be giv'n t a
 low-spirited dissatisfied being. — Don't trouble
 your head w th suckly thinkin—tak a cup and
 be merry

Friday September 9, after breakfast D-
 Johnson and I set out in Dr T ylor's chaise to
 go to Derby. Th day was fine, d w resoled
 to by Keddleston the seat f Lord Scars-
 dal that I might see his Lordship's fin house.
 I as struck w th th magnificence f th build-
 ing and the extensiv e park, w th the finest er-
 dare, covered w th deer and cattle, and sheep,
 d.l. hted me. Th number fold oaks, fan im-
 mense siz filed m w th a sort f respectful d-
 miration for of them xxy pounds was f-
 ferred. Th excellent smooth gravel roads th
 last piece of water formed by his Lordship
 from some small brooks, w th a handsome bar-
 pon th venerabl Gothick church, now the
 family chapel, just by th house in short, th

As some f my readers may be gratified by read-
 ing

The heavy

III

fly'd

Come my lad and drink some beer

I sprung a, when us bet er h mous h mad
 second stanza as in th ext. There was n
 or varia so f towards mad m su gestions,
 h l l was changing heavy in th third line soul
 ne both void sameness w th the epithet in
 < first line nd describe the hermi m his
 pleasnry H was hen very well pleased th I
 would presser t.

grand group of bjects animated and distended
 — or O c

all this excludes but ne evl.—po etri

Our names were sent up and well-drest lder
 ly housekeeper a most distinct articulator
 shewed us th house which I need t describe,
 as there is an accou t of t published in *Art
 Works Ar Hctas* Dr J nson thou ht better
 of t to-day than hen he saw it bef re for he
 had lat l stacked twi lenly saying It would
 d excellently for town hall. The large room
 with the pillars (said h) would do for the Jud es
 to sit in t th assizes the circular room for a
 jury-chamber and the room above for prison-
 ers. Still h thou ht the large room ill hted,
 and of no use but for dancing in and the bed
 chambers but indifferent rooms and that the
 immense sum which t cost was injudiciously laid
 out. Dr T lor had put him in mind of his p-
 f an pleased th the house. But (said he)
 that was when Lord Scarsdal was present. Po-
 liteness bliges us to ppear pleased w th a man's
 works when he is present. No man will be so ill
 bred as t questu n you. You may therf re pay
 compliments w thout sa in what is n t true. I
 should say to Lord Scarsdal f his large room,
 My Lord this is th most nty room that I ever
 sa e' which is true."

Dr Manningham, physician in Lond n, who

was know n, ppeared nd did th h ours f
 th house. W talked of Mr Lanon n. Johnson,
 w th vrm ebemence of affectu nate reward
 exclaimed, Th earth does n t bear worthier
 man than Bennet Lanon n. We saw a good many
 fine p ctures, which I think are described in one
 f *Young Tess* There is a printed catalogue f
 them w hich the housekeeper put into my hand.
 I should lik to ew them tlesure I was much
 struck w th Daniel interpreting N buchadne-
 zar dream by Rembrandt. W were sh wn a
 pretty large library In his Lordship's dressing

justly giv n. Let me be now do myself th honour
 men ion th th lady who mad was th la
 Margaret M tgomery my very aluabl wif
 and th very affectionate mother f my children,
 who if they m h n her good qualities will ha e no
 reason complain f their lot. *De magna parentum
 virtus*

room lay Johnson's small *Dictionary* he shewed it to me with some eagerness saying Look ye! *Que terra nostra non plena laboris* He observed also Goldsmith's *Animated Nature* and said Here's our friend! The poor Doctor would have been happy to hear of this

In our way Johnson strongly expressed his love of driving fast in a post chaise If (said he) I had no duties and no reference to futurity I would spend my life in driving briskly in a post chaise with a pretty woman but h

mediate sensation of novelty and one speculates on the way in which life is passed in it & high although there is a sameness every where upon the whole is yet minutely diversified The minute diversities in every thing are wonderful Talking of shaving the other night at Dr Taylor's Dr Johnson said Sir of a thousand shavers two do not shave so much alike as not to be distinguished I thought this not possible till he specified so many of the varieties in shaving — holding the razor more or less perpendicular — drawing long or short strokes — beginning at the upper part of the face or the under — at the right side or the left side Indeed when one considers what variety of sounds can be uttered by the indpipe in the compass of a very small aperture & e may be convinced how many degrees of difference there may be in the application of a razor

Wedined with Dr Butter whose I d h
ter of
son
of Q
of m

u u ainy did in 1745 JOHNSON It is as a noble attempt. BOSWELL I wish we could have an authentick history of it JOHNSON If you were not an idle dog you might write it by collecting from every body what they can tell and putting down your authorities BOSWELL But I could not have the advantage of it in my life time JOHNSON You might have the satisfaction of its fame by printing it in Holland and as to profit consider how long it was before writing came to be considered in a pecuniary view Baretti says he is the first man that ever received copy money in Italy I said that I would endeavour to do what Dr Johnson suggested and I thought that I might write so as to venture to publish my *History of the Civil War in Great Britain* in 1745 and 1746 without being obliged to go to a foreign press

When we arrived at Derby Dr Butter accompanied us to see the manufactory of china there I admired the ingenuity and delicate art with which a man fashioned clay into a cup a saucer or a tea pot while a boy turned round a wheel to give the mass rotundity I thought that as excellent in its species of power as making good verses in its species Yet I had no respect for this potter Neither indeed has a man of any extent of thinking for a mere verse maker in whose numbers however perfect there is no poetry no mind The china h

cisation Johnson said he had somewhere or other given an account of Dr Nichols's discourse *De Animi Medico* He told us that whatever a man's distemper as Dr Nichols could not attend him as a physician if his mind was not at ease for he believed that no medicines would have any influence He once attended a man in trade upon whom he found none of the medicines he prescribed had any effect he asked the man's wife privately whether his affairs were not in a bad way? She said no He continued his attendance some time still without success At length the man's wife told him she had discovered that her husband was suffering in a bad way When Goldsmith was dying Dr Turton said to him Your pulse is in greater disorder than it should be from the degree of fever which you have is your mind at ease? Goldsmith answered it was not

After dinner Mrs Butter went with me to see the silk mill in which Mr John Lombe had had a patent for having brought away the contrivance from Italy I am not very conversant with mechanics but the simplicity of this machine & its multiplied operations struck me with an agreeable surprise I had learnt from Dr Johnson during this interview not to think with a dejected indifference of the works of art and the

ie i cre made of porce

I felt a pleasure in walking about Derby such as I always have in walking about any town to which I am not accustomed There is an im

I am now happy to understand that Mr John Home was himself gallantly in the field for the good family in that interesting war but is generous enough to do justice to the other side is preparing an account of the poor

See Hutton's *History of Derby* a book which is deservedly esteemed for its facts and good narrative I deduced from it that the last day of the battle of the Marston was the 20th of August 1146 by the poor

1, 1]

pleasures of life because life is uncertain and short but to consider such indifference as a failure — — — — — of his power

a cry "recable" old to me. Johnson added I respect Dodd for thus speaking the truth for to be sure, he had for several years enjoyed a life of great voluptuousness.

He told us, that Dodd's creditors stood by him so that a thousand pounds were ready to be given to the gentleman if he would let him escape — — — — — of Dodd's

small parts, as

Small make the moments make the year —

yet must contemplate collectively to have just estimation of objects. One moment being uneasy or t, seems of consequence yet this may be thought of the next, and the next, and so on, till there is a large portion of misery in the sum which must think of happiness, of learning of friendship We cannot tell the precise moment when friendship is formed. As filling vessel drop by drop there is the last drop which makes it run over so a series of kindnesses there is the last one which makes the heart run over We must not divide objects of our attention into minute parts, and think separately of each part. It is by contemplating a large mass of human existence that man, while he sees just all his own life does not think — — — — —

old in unceasing activity of every sort. It must be acknowledged however that Pope's plaintive reflection that all things could be as gay as ever on the day of his death is natural and common We are prone to all around us our own gloom, without considering that to an eagle perched upon the rock, perhaps, as much youth and gaiety in the world as to another Before I came to this life, which I have had so many pleasures to see, he had the usands and on thousands of deaths and funerals happened and his not families being in grief for their arrival extraneous to the those dismal circumstances all affected me Why then should the gloomy scenes which I experience which I know afflict others. Let us guard against imagining that there is no difficulty upon earth when we ourselves grow old or are unhappy

Dr Johnson told us, that when some of Dr Dodd's friends were trying to console him by saying that he was going to lead a wretched life, he had been strong enough to go in the cant — No (said he,) has been young

five hundred pounds in his pocket, they would pay to any of the turnkeys who could get him out but it was too late for him as he was locked with

was carried into the prison

Johnson disapproved of Dr Dodd's leaving the world persuaded that *The Countess of Addington's unhappy Brother* was his own true brother. Sir (said I) you contributed to the deception for when Mr Seward expressed doubt to you that it was Dodd's own because it had a great deal more force of mind in it than a thing known to be his, you answered — What should you think so I depended upon it, Sir when a man knows he is to be hanged in a fortnight, he concentrates his mind wonderfully Johnson so Sir as Dodd got it from me to pass as his own, what that could do him any good there was a small part from which I should not own it. To own it, therefore, would have been telling lies, while the deed is no breach of promise which was more than simply telling me to make the best of it — — — — —

the same, however deserved as always the most lasting) perhaps, they may to be repented after several years at least after Blair's death.

He said Goldsmith was a plant that flowered — — — — —

increased more of that friend's early years, as he grew greater man.

I mentioned that Lord Alford told me he walked every morning in the garden and then for his health and walked in his room naked,

with the window open which he called taking an air bath after which he went to bed again and slept twelve hours more Johnson who was always ready to beat down any thing

at four and cannot sleep till he chills himself and makes the warmth of the bed a grateful sensation

I talked of the difficulty of rising in the morning Dr Johnson told me that the learned Mrs Carter at that period when she was eager in study did not awake as early as she wished and she therefore had a contrivance that, at a certain hour her chamber light should burn a string to which a heavy weight was suspended which then fell with a strong sudden noise this roused her from sleep and then she had no difficulty in getting up But I said that was my difficulty and wished there could be some medicine invented which would make one rise without pain which I never did unless after lying in bed a very long time Perhaps there may be something in the stores of Nature which could do this I have thought of a pulley to raise me

ac
thi
ela
human body may be put by the operation of other substances into any state in which it has ever been and as I have experienced a state in which rising from bed was not disagreeable but easy nay sometimes agreeable I suppose that this state may be produced if we knew by what. We can heat the body we can cool it we can give it tens on or relaxation and surely it is possible to bring it into a state in which rising from bed will not be a pain

Johnson observed that a man should take a sufficient quantity of sleep which Dr Mead says is between seven and nine hours I told him that Dr Cullen said to me that a man should not take more sleep than he can take at once Johnson This rule Sir cannot hold in all cases for many people have their sleep broken by sickness and surely Cullen would not have a man to get up after having slept but an hour Such a regimen would soon end in a loss of sleep Dr

This evening was I observed by Bishop An of whom H. K. (1774) in his life of the venerable Primate p. 4 tells us And that he there his study might be the less on his hours of instruction on which the judgment is duty p. 100 his motto is both in his studies and dresses to his God he is truly content in his life to but one sleep which often obliges him to

Taylor remarked I think very justly that a man who does not feel an inclination to sleep at the ordinary time, instead of being stronger than other people must not be well for a man in health has all the natural inclinations to eat, drink and sleep in a strong degree

Johnson advised me to-night not to retire in the education of my children Life (said he) will not bear refinement you must do as other people do

As I drove back to Ashbourne Dr Johnson recommended to me as he had often done to drink water only For (said he) you are then sure not to get drunk whereas if you drink wine you are never sure I said drinking wine was a pleasure

Johnson however owned that in his opinion a free use of wine did not shorten life and said he would not give less for the life of a certain Scotch Lord (whom he named) celebrated for hard drinking than for that of a sober man But stay (said he) with his usual intelligence and accuracy of enquiry does it take much wine to make him drunk? I answered a great deal either of wine or strong punch — Then (said he) that is the worse I presume to illustrate my friend's observation thus A fortress which soon surrenders has it less shattered than when a long and obstinate resistance is made

I ventured to mention a person who was as violent a Scotsman as he was an Englishman and literally had the same contempt for an Englishman compared with a Scotsman that he had for a Scotsman compared with an Englishman and that he would say of Dr Johnson 'Damned rascal' to talk as he does of the Scotch This seemed for a moment to give him pause It perhaps presented his extreme prejudice against the Scotch in a point of view somewhat new to him by the effect of contrast

By the time when we returned to Ashbourne Dr Taylor was gone to bed Johnson and I sat up a long time by ourselves

on the top of the lock

—
tmes oc
t d
l ly an
be cry f
th c
d fl ity
to go to r
f el i g
h f l es to s g l m n g hymn as h th
us d to do to his l t bef i p to his loaths

1777]

H as m ch d erted w th n artcl which
f th car

abl enou h, was n t more so than th history t
many men would be if recorded w th equal
fairness.

Th f llowing specimns wer extracted by
th Rev ews

Tenth month, 1753

23 I dul ence in bed h ur too long

T ifth month, 17 An hypoch drack ob-
mubulus from und d indigestu n.

Ninth m th, 8 An ov r-dose f whisky

29. A dull, cross, ch lerick d y

First mo th, 1757—22 A l tle n imish at din-
ner and repast.

31 Do ed provocation.

Second m th, 5. Very dog ed or snappish.

+ Snappish fastu g

26 C ried sn ppuh ess to th se u der me
o bodily indisposu n.

Thurd mo th, 11 O p ovocatu n, exercised
dumb esentment for tw d ys, instead f
scold g

Scolded too - hemently

3 Dogged gai

Fourth m th, 9. Mechanically and s nful
ly dogged

J hnso l ghed hearuly at this good Q t
ut self-co dem gmun tes particularly this
mentio ing w th such a serious regret, occa-
u nal instancs f u m hne meatu g nd d g
g' flemfer II thought th observati ns
of th Critical Rev ews po th mpo tance
of ma to himself so ingenuous and so w ll ex-
pressed that I hall here introd ce them.

After bserving that There are few writers
h ha gai ed y rep tat n by recording
their own tions, they say—

W may rec ce th eg tists to four lasses.
I th f tw ha J l us Caesar he relates his
ow transa ti ns but h relates them w th pe-
cular grace nd d gn ty nd his rrati is
supported by the greatness f his haracter and
t evements. I th recond lass w ha Mar-
cu A to this writer has g en us series
of reflections on his ow lif but his sentiments

are so n bl his moral ty so subl me that h s
meditations ar u rs lly admired In th th d
class we ha som others of toler ble credit,
wh ha g a m importance to their o n p ate
history by an i termina ture flite ary an edotes
a d th occurrences f th ir ov times th cel-
brated *Huet us* has published an ntertaining
v l me up n this place D bus d eum peri-
nent bus In th fourth lass w h e th j urnal
ists, temporal a d pirital El as Ashmole Wil-
l m Lally George Wh t f id John West y nd
a thous nd other ld women a d f n tuck writ-
ers f mem irs d med tati ns.

I mentio ed to him that Dr H gh Blair in his
l ctures on Rh tori k a d Belles Lettres wh ch
I heard him deli r t Ed nburgh, had animad-
erted on th J hnsonian styl as too pompous
and attempted t imitate t, by g g sent nce
f Addison in *The Sp t for No 411* n the man-
ner f Johnson When tre u g f th util ty of
th pleasu es f imaginati n in p eserving us
from ce, tis bserved of those wh knov n t
how to be dl and nnocent, th t th ir ery
first tep o t f business is into vi m f lly
wh ch II Blair s posed would ha been ex-
pressed in *The Rambler* thus Th ir ry first
step ut f th regions f busi ess is nt the per-
turb ti of or th acuity off lly Jo m
so Sir these are n t th words I should ha
used No Sir the m tat rs f my tyle ha e n t
hat t Miss Asken ha d t th best f sh
has imitated th se tum t as w ll as the d c
m n.

I intend before this wo k is co d ded t ex-
hibit specim ns of imitati n of my friend tyle
anous modes som car caturu g r m m ck
g t, d som f rmed po t, whethe nt n
u nally o th d gree f im lar ty to t, of
wh ch, perhaps, th r writers were not consci s.

I Baretti s Rev ew wh h h p bl hed in
Italy m derth tui f *Fruit Letterar* tis b-
erved that Dr Robertson th historian had
f rmed his tyl upon that f *Il l b Samuel*
J has My friend himself was f that pin-
for h n said to me, in pl asa th m u

S if Robertson tyl bef lty h wes t to
m that is ha ing too many ords and those
too b g es.

When Dr Blair published his *Lettur* h was
mvidously ta k d for having m tted his en-

stood as speaking of those who were in any great degree disturbed or as it is commonly expressed, "not in mind." Some of the ancient philosophers held, that all deviations from right reason are madness; and whoever wishes to see the opinions both of ancients and moderns upon this subject, collected and illustrated with a new and curious collection, may read Dr Arnold's very entertaining work.

Johnson said, "A madman loves to be with persons whom he fears not as a dog fears the lash but of whom he stands awe." I was struck by the justice of this observation. To be with those of whom persons, whose mind is wandering and dejected stands awe represses and composes an unquiet tumult of spirits, and consoles him with the contemplation of something steady and at least comparatively great.

He added, "Madmen are all sensual in the lower stages of the distemper. They are eager for gratifications to sooth their minds, and direct their attention from the misery which they suffer but when they grow very ill, pleasure is too weak for them, and they seek for pain. Employment, care, and hardships, prevent melancholy. I suppose in all our army in America there was not one man who went mad."

We entered seriously upon questions of much importance to me, when Johnson was pleased to consider with friendly attention. I had to be complained to him that I felt myself discontented in Scotland, as too narrow sphere, and that I wished to make my chief residence in London, the great scene of instruction, and amusement, a scene which was to me comparatively speaking heaven upon earth. Johnson said,

"What Sir I never knew any one who had such great for London as you have and I cannot

Johnson on Insanity by Thomas Arnold, M.D. London, 8

He read in the Gospels that those unfortunate persons who are possessed with evil spirits (which is, of all, I think is the most probable cause of madness as was first suggested to me by my respectable friend Sir John Pringle) had recourse to pain, tearing themselves and applying sometimes in the fire sometimes in the water. Mr. Sew-

blam says for your wish to live there yet, Sir were I in your father's place I should not consent to your settling there. I have the old feudal notions, and I should be afraid that Auchin-

get employment equally and the poor land is sold equally whether a great family resides at home or not and if the rents of an estate be carried to London they return again in the circulation of commerce. Now Sir we must perhaps allow that carrying the rents to distance is a good because it contributes to that circulation. We must, however allow that a well regulated great family may improve neighbourhood in civility and elegance, and give an example of good order, virtue, and piety and so residence in the manor be of much advantage. But if great family be disorderly and vicious, residence in the manor is very pernicious to a neighbourhood. There is not now the same inducement to live in the country as formerly the pleasures of social life are much better enjoyed in town and there is no longer in the country that power and influence in proprietors of land which they had in old times, and which made the country so agreeable to them. The Laird of A chunleck now is not near so great a man as the Laird of A chunleck was a hundred years ago."

I told him, that some of my ancestors never went from home without being attended by thirty men on horseback. Johnson's shrewdness and spirit of enquiry were exerted upon every occasion. "Pray (said he) how did your ancestor support his thirty men and thirty horses, when he went at a distance from home in an age when there was hardly any money in circulation? I suggested the same difficulty to a friend who mentioned Douglas' going to the High Land with numerous train of followers. Douglas could, no doubt, maintain his followers enough while living upon his own lands, the produce of which supplied them with food but he could not carry that food to the High Land and as there was no commerce by which he could be supplied with money how could he maintain them in foreign countries."

I suggested doubt, that if I were to reside in London, the exquisite estate which I relinquished in occasional visits might go off and I might grow tired of it. Johnson said, "Why Sir you find no man, tall intellectual, who is willing to leave

him, and he is doing nothing but to supply its place, pressed upon itself, so that his mind was tormented to him. At last he was seized with the stone and found who found him in one of its severest fits, having expressed his concern, "No, no, Sir (said he) don't pity me what I now feel is ease compared with the torture of mind from which I release me."

to obviate his apprehension that by settling in London I might desert the seat of my ancestors I assured him that I had old feudal principles to a degree of enthusiasm and that I felt all the *dulcedo* of the *natale solum* I reminded him that the Laird of Auchinleck had an elegant house in front of which he could ride ten miles for and upon his own territories upon which he had upward of six hundred people attached to him that the family seat was rich in natural romantick beauties of rock wood and water and that in my morn of life I had appropriated the finest descriptions in the ancient Classics to certain scenes there which

bringing with me a share of the intellectual stores of the metropolis He listened to all this and kindly hoped it might be as I now supposed

He said A country gentleman should bring his lady to visit London as soon as he can that they may have agreeable topics for conversation when they are by themselves

As I meditated trying my fortune in Westminster Hall our conversation turned upon the profession of the law in England to

there are a great many chances against any man's success in the profession of the law the candidates are so numerous and those who get large practice so few He said it is as by no means true that a man of good parts and application is sure of having business though he indeed allowed that if such a man could but appear in a safe cause his merit would be known and he could get for and but that the great risk is as that a man might pass half a life time in the Courts and never have an opportunity of showing his abilities

We talked of employment being absolutely necessary to preserve the mind from idling

Now at the distance of fifteen years since this conversation passed the observation which I have here made upon the manner of making Westminster Hall has convinced me that the true opinion of Dr Johnson is right and my experience has been somewhat ago that a man might pass half a life time in the Courts and never have an opportunity of showing his abilities

and growing fretful especially in those who have a tendency to melancholy

this question Will it purchase occupation? JOHNSON Depend upon it Sir this saving is too refined for a savage And Sir money will purchase occupation it will purchase all the conveniences of life it will purchase

I said Sir I was sure but I found he did not like it Sir (said he) there is a great affection of fine writing in it. BOSWELL But he carries you along with him JOHNSON No Sir he does not carry me along with him he leaves me behind him or rather indeed he sets me before him for he makes me turn over many leaves at a time

On Sunday September 1 we went to the church of Ashbourne which is one of the largest and most luminous that I have seen in any town of the same size I felt great satisfaction in considering that I was supported in my fondness for solemn public worship by the general concurrence and munificence of mankind

Johnson and Taylor were so different from each other that I wondered at their preserving an intimacy Their having been at school and college together might in some degree account for this but Sir Joshua Reynolds has furnished me with a stronger reason for Johnson mentioned to him that he had been told by Taylor he was to be his heir I shall not take upon me to animadvert upon this but certain it is that Johnson paid great attention to Taylor He never said to me Sir I love him but I do not love him more my regard for him does not increase As it is said in the Apocrypha his talk is of bullocks I do not suppose he is very fond of my company His habits are by no means sufficiently clerical thus he knows that I see and no man likes me under the eye of perpetual disapprobation

I have no doubt that a good many sermons were composed for Taylor by Johnson At this time I found upon his table a part of one which he had newly begun to write and *Cum fructu* appears in one of his discourses When to these circumstances I add the internal evidence from the power of thinking and style in the collect on

Ecclesiasticus 38 5 Th whole chapter may be read as an admirable illustration of the propriety of cultivating the mind and the gross and illiterate

And the Reverend Mr H. has published with the same view of *Sermons* lent for publication by the Reverend J^r Taylor LL.D. our correction will be complete.

I, however would not have it thought, that Dr T. or though he could not write like Johnson (as, indeed, who could) did not sometimes compose sermons as good as those which were generally had from every respectable divine. He showed me one with notes in the margin in Johnson's hand-writing and I was present when he read another to Johnson, that he might have his opinion of it, and Johnson said it was "very well." These we may be sure were not Johnson's for he, as above his arts, tricks of deception.

Johnson was by no means of opinion, that every man of a learned profession should consider as a lumber upon him, or as necessary to his credit, to appear as an author. When in the ardour of ambition for literary fame, I referred to him, that an eminent Judge had nothing of it, and therefore would leave no perpetual monument of himself to posterity.

"Yes, Sir (said Johnson,) what mass of confusion should have if every Bishop and every Judge, every Lawyer, Physician, and Divine, were to write books.

I mentioned Johnson a respectable person of every strong mind who had little of that tenderness which is common to human nature as an instance in which, when I suggested to him that he should in his son, who had been settled ten years in foreign parts, to come home and pass his time, his answer was, "No, no. Let him mind his business. Johnson I do not agree with him, Sir in this. Getting money is not all man's business; to cultivate kindness is a valuable part of his business of life.

I the evening Johnson being in very good spirits, he obtained us with several characteristics of his portrait. I regret that all of them escaped me. Inattention and dilution I found, from experience that to collect my friend's conversation so as to exhibit a true picture of his original character, as necessary to write it down as Johnson did. I record his answer, after some distance of time was his preserving or picking long kept and faded fruits, or other certainties, which when in the state have little or nothing of their taste when fresh.

I shall present to readers with some (what I gathered was evening from the Johnsonian garden.

My friend, the late Earl of Cork had every desire to maintain the literary character of his family. He was a great man, but did not

keep up the dignity of his rank. He was so generally civil that nobody thanked him for it.

I did not hear so much said of Jack Wilkes, we should think more highly of his conversation. Jack has great variety of talk, Jack is a scholar and Jack has the manners of a gentleman. But after hearing his name sounded from pole to pole as the phoenix from volcanic city, we are disappointed in his company. He has always been at it, but I would do Jack a kindness, rather than not. The contest is now over.

Grick goes to conversation has delicacy and levance Foote makes you laugh more but Foote has the air of a buffoon paid for entertainment in company. He indeed well deserves his hire.

Colley Cibber once consulted me as to one of his birthday Odes, a long time before it was wanted. I objected very freely to several passages. Cibber lost patience and would not read his Ode to an end. When we had done with criticism, we walked over to Richardson's, the author of *Clarissa* and I wondered to find Richardson displeased that I did not treat Cibber with more civility. You Sir, talk of merit for a play (smiling disdainfully) Boswell. "There Sir you are always heretical you never will consent to play." Johnson. Merit, Sir what merit. Do you respect a rope-dancer or ballad-singer? Boswell. "No, Sir but we respect a great player as a man who can con-

you may turn anything into ridicule. I allow that player of force is not entitled to respect; he does little thing but he who can represent excited characters, and touch the noble passions, has every respectable power and mankind have need in discerning great talents for the theatre. We must consider too, that a great player does what very few are capable of; his art is very rare; I cultivate it. He can repeat Hamlet. I quote "To be or not to be" as Garrick does." Johnson. An odd may I think there (about eight years old, who was in the room,) will do it as well in week. Boswell. "No, no, Sir and as proof of the merit of Garrick and the value which mankind set upon Garrick has got hundred thousand pounds." Johnson. Is got hundred thou-

sand pounds a proof of excellence? That has been done by a scoundrel commissary

This was most fallacious reasoning I was sure for once that I had the best side of the argument I boldly maintained the just distinction between a tragedian and a mere theatrical droll and those who only make us laugh If (said I) Betterton and Foote were to walk into this room you would respect Betterton much more than Foote Johnson If Betterton were to walk into this room with Foote Foote would soon drive him out of it Foote Sir *quæritur* Foote has powers superiour to them all

On Monday September 22 when at break fast I unguardedly said to Dr Johnson I wish I saw you and Mrs Macaulay together He grew very angry and after a pause while a cloud gathered on his brow he burst out No Sir you would not see us quarrel to make you sport Don't you know that it is very uncivil to put it to people against one another

Taylor thought him in the wrong and spoke to him privately of it but I said —

is Macaulay and him out then I knew how the contest would end so that I was to see him triumph Johnson Sir you cannot be sure how a contest will end and no man has a right to engage two people in a dispute by which their passions may be inflamed and they may part with bitter resentment against each other I would sooner keep company with a man from whom I may expect

his last fault of ——— (namely one of our friends) endeavouring to introduce a subject upon which he knows two people in the company differ BOSWELL But he told me Sir he does it for instruction Johnson Whatever the motive be Sir the man who does so does very wrong He has no more right to instruct himself at such risk than he has to make two people fight a duel that he may learn how to defend himself

He found great fault with a gentleman of our acquaintance for keeping a bad table Sir (said he) when a man is invited to dinner he is disappointed if he does not get something good I advised Mrs. Thrale who has no card parties at her house to give sweet meats and such good

things in an evening as are not commonly given and she would find company enough come to her for every body loves to have things please the eye and palate

He thus characterised the Duke of Devonshire grandfather of the present representative of that very respectable family He was not a man of superiour abilities, but he was a man strictly faithful to his word If for instance he had promised you an acorn and none had come that was his fault

honour was so high as to the point of Tory Johnson to the virtue of a great Whig nobleman

Mr Burke's *Letter to the Sheriffs of Bristol on the affairs of America* being mentioned Johnson censured the composition much and he ridiculed the definition of a free government &c. For any practical purpose it is what the people think so. I will let the King of France govern me on those conditions (said he) for it is to be governed just as I please And when Dr Taylor talked of a girl being sent to a parish workhouse and asked how much she could be obliged to work Why (said Johnson) as much as is reasonable and what is that? as much as she thinks reasonable

Dr Johnson obligingly proposed to carry me to see Islam a romantick scene now belonging to a family of the name of Port but formerly the seat of the Congreves I suppose it is well described in some of the *Tours* Johnson described it distinctly and vividly at which I could not but express to him my wonder because though my eyes as he observed were better than his, I could not by any means equal him in representing visible objects I said the difference between us in this respect was as that between a man who has a bad instrument but plays well on it and a man who has a good instrument on which he can play very imperfectly

I recollect a very fine amphitheatre surrounded with hills covered with woods and walks neatly formed along the side of a rocky steep on the quarter next the house with recesses under projections of rock overshadowed with trees in one of which recesses we were told Congreve wrote his *Old Ballad* We viewed a remarkable natural curiosity at Islam towers bursting near each other from the rock not from immediate springs but after having run for many miles

under ground. Plott in his *History of Stafford*
 shire gives an account of this curiosity but
 does not seem to have had

the same emphasis on *damned* accompanied
 with frowning looks reproved his opponent's
 words of derision in his presence.

Talking of the danger of being mortified by
 rejection when making approaches to the ac-
 quaintance of the great, I observed I am,
 however generally, sorry for trying. Johnson: Very true Sir but
 I have always been more afraid of failing than
 hopeful of success. And indeed though he had
 all just respect for rank, no man ever less court-
 ed the favour of the great.

During this retirement at Ashbourne Johnson
 seemed to be more uniformly social cheerful
 and alert, than I had almost ever seen him. He
 was prompt of great occasions and on small.
 Tylor who praised very things of his own to
 excess in short, whose geese were all swans.

should be mistaken than that they should
 happen. Johnson: Why Sir Hume, taking
 the proposition simply is right. But the Chris-
 tian revelation is supported by the miracles
 alone but as connected with prophecies, and
 with the doctrines confirmations of which the
 miracles were wrought.

He repeated his observation, that the differ-
 ences among Christians are really of conse-
 quence. For instance (said he) if Protestant
 objects to Paganism, You worship images. The
 Pagan can answer I do not insist *your* god
 if you may be a very good Pagan with us. I
 do only as help to my devotion. I said
 the great article of Christianity is the revelation
 of immortality. Johnson admitted it was.

I then mentioning a farmer who was
 on visit to Dr Tylor attempted to dispute
 with Johnson of our friend Mungo Campbell
 who shot Alexander Earl of Eglinton, upon
 his having fallen while retreating from his Lord-
 ship. He believed was too serious his
 gun, as he had threatened to do. He said he
 should have done just as Campbell did. John-
 son: Whoever would do as Campbell did

using the animal title to ely thus repressed the
 "glory of our host — No Sir he is not well
 shaped for there is not the quick transition from
 the thickness of the fore part, to the *tenacity*—the
 thin part—behind—where the bull-dog girth to
 him. This *tenacity* was the only hard word that I
 heard him use during this interview and I will
 be observed he instantly put their expres-
 sions in its place. Tylor said a small bull-dog
 was as good as large one. Johnson: No Sir
 for in proportion to his size he has the girth
 and your argument would prove, that good

And when I said Johnson exclaimed A poor
 man has honour. The English yeoman is
 dismayed, proceeded Lord Eglinton was
 damned fool for upon Campbell, after he
 warned that Campbell would shoot him if
 he did. Johnson who could bear anything
 but swearing angrily replied He was a
 damned fool he only thought too well of Camp-
 bell. He did not believe Campbell would be
 such a damned scoundrel, as it did so damned

something to the general blaze and please
 the true candid warm detractors of Johns-
 on and yet give cause to the plain of his
 reputation. I added for the half of rid-
 culous even malignity. She waxes with me
 been discharged to my *Journal of Tour to the*
Hbrid yet it kills her hurtful girth stream
 of tum and as an antidote upon Johnson

For the triumph and partakes the gale

More than after breakfast, when the sun
 shone bright, we walked out together and

pored for some time with placid indolence upon an artificial water fall which Dr Taylor had made by building a strong dyke of stone across the river behind the garden. It was now somewhat obstructed by branches of trees and other rubbish which had come down the river and settled close to it. Johnson partly from a desire to see it play more freely and partly from that inclination to activity which will animate at times the most inert and sluggish mortal took a long pole which was lying on a bank and pushed down several parcels of this wreck with painful assiduity while I stood quietly by wondering to behold the sage thus employed.

He was quite out of breath and having found a large dead cat so heavy that he could not move it after several efforts. Come said he (throwing down the pole) you shall take it now which I accordingly did and being a fresh man soon made the cat tumble over the cascade. This may be laughed at as too trifling to record but it is a small characteristic trait in the Flemish picture which I give of my friend and in which therefore I mark the most minute particulars. And let it be remembered that *Æsop at play* is one of the instructions of

and as beginning to fail. JOHNSON There must be a diseased mind here there is a failure of memory at seventy. A man's head Sir must be morbid if he fails so soon. My friend being now himself sixty-eight might think thus but I imagine that *theterradtem* the Psalmist's period of sound human life in later ages may have a failure though there be no disease in him.

give edit to which he was to write Prefaces. Dr Taylor (the only time I ever heard him say any thing witty)¹ observed that if Rochester had been castrated himself his exceptionable poems would not have been written. I asked if Bunnet had not given a good Life of Rochester. JOHNSON We have a good *De th* there is not much Life. I asked whether Prior's Poems were to be printed entire. Johnson said they were. I mentioned Lord Hailes's censure of Prior in his Preface to a collection of *Sacred Poems* by various hands published by

I am told that Horace La Fontaine has a collection of *Bible* by persons who never said but one.

h m r

There is nothing in Prior that will excite to levity. If Lord Hailes thinks there is he must be more combustible than other people. I instanced the tale of *Paulo Furganti a d his Wife*. JOHNSON Sir there is nothing there but that his wife wanted to be kissed when poor Paulo was out of pocket. No Sir Prior is a lady's book. No lady is ashamed to have it standing in her library.

The hypochondriack disorder being mentioned Dr Johnson did not think it so common as I supposed. Dr Taylor (said he) is the same one day as another. Burke and Reynolds are the same. Beauchamp except when in pain is the same. I am not so myself but thus I do not mention commonly.

I cannot

is frequently presented in such a way as to bring state that my reason could not judge well of them.

Dr Johnson advised me to-day to have as many books about me as I could that I might read upon any subject upon which I had a desire for instruction at the time. What you read then (said he) you will remember but if you have not a book immediately ready and the subject moulds in your mind it is a chance if you again have a desire to study it. He added

If a man never has an eager desire for instruction he should prescribe a task for himself. But it is better when a man reads from immediate inclination.

He repeated a good many lines of Horace's *Ode* while we were in the chaise. I remember particularly the *Ode Eheu fugaces*.

He said the dispute as to the comparative excellence of Homer or Virgil was inaccurate.

We must consider (said he) whether Homer

I am not

How much must we regret that it has not been perceived

[711]

was not the greatest poet, though Virgil may have produced the finest poem. Virgil was indebted to Homer for the whole structure of the structure (an epic poem, and for many of his features.

He told me that Bacon was a favourite author with him but he had never read his works. Eliza was compiling the *English Dictionary* in which, he said, I might see Bacon's name often quoted. Mr Seward recollects his name mentioned, that a Dictionary of the English language must be compiled from Bacon's sentences alone, and that he had conceived an intention of giving an edition of Bacon, at least of his English works, and writing the *Life* of that great man.

[712]

My relation to the subject but Mallet's mind was not comprehensive enough to embrace the vast extent of Lord Verulam's genius and research. Dr Warburton therefore observed, that in my judgment, that Mallet, in his *Life of Bacon*, had forgotten that he was a philosopher and if he should write the *Life* of the Duke of Marlborough, which he had undertaken to do he would probably forget that he was a general.

When I was to be satisfied what degree of truth there was in every which friend of Johnson and mine had told me to his disadvantage, I mentioned it to him in direct terms and it was to this effect, that gentleman who had lived in great intimacy with him, shewn him much kindness, and even relieved him from a spinning-house, having afterwards fallen into bad circumstances, was one day when Johnson was talking with him, seized for debt, and carried to prison that Johnson sat still undisturbed, and then on eating and drinking upon which the gentleman after who was present, could not express her indignation. What, Sir (said she,) are you so unfeeling as not even to offer to go to my brother's distress you who have been so much obliged to him?" And that Johnson answered, Madam, I owe him no obligation but he did for me he would have done for a dog." Johnson assured me, that the story was absolutely false but like many conscious of being in the right, and desirous of completely vindicating himself from such charges did not arrogantly rest on mere denial, and on his general character he proceeded thus — "I was cry- ing when this gentleman, and was once re- leased by him from an arrest but I never was proven when he was arrested, never knew that

he was arrested, and I believe he never was in difficulties after the time when he relieved me. I loved him much yet, in talking of his general character I may have said, though I did not remember that I ever did say so, that as his generosity proceeded from principle, but as a part of his profession, he would do for a dog what he would do for a friend but I never applied this remark to any particular instance, and certainly not to his kindness to me. If a profuse man, who does not value his money and gives a large sum to a whore, gives half as much or an equally large sum to relieve a friend, it cannot be esteemed as virtue. This was all that I could say of that gentleman and if said it all, it must have been said after his death. Sir I would have been to the world's end to relieve him. The remark about the dog if made by me, was such a silly as might escape one when painted in a man highly.

On Tuesday, September 23 Johnson was remarkably cordial to me. It being necessary for me to return to Scotland soon, I had fixed the next day for my setting out, and I felt tender concern in the thought of parting with him. He had at this time, frankly communicated to me many particulars, which are inserted in this work in their proper places and once, when I happened to mention that the expence of my journey would come to me much more than I had computed he said Why Sir if the expence

[713]

way

During this interview at Ashbourne, Johnson and I frequently talked with wonderful pleasure of mere trifles which had occurred in our tour to the Highlands for that had I felt most agreeable and lasting impressions upon his mind.

He found fault with me for using the phrase to make money. Do you see (said he,) the impropriety of it. To make money is to earn it, you should say get money. The phrase, however is, I think, pretty current. But Johnson was at all times jealous of infraction upon the genuine English language, and prompt to repress colloquial barbarisms such as, *fledging myself for undertakings* &c. for *departments* &c. branch as, the *and* &c. the *best*, &c. H as particularly indignant against the almost universal use of the word *is* in the sense of *or* for *or*, when it is clear that can only signify something of which an image can be formed in the mind. We may have an *is* or *une* of

mountain a tree a building but we cannot surely have an *idea* or *image* of an *argument* or *proposition*. Yet we hear the sages of the law delivering their *ideas* upon the question under consideration and the first speakers in parliament entirely coinciding in the *idea* which has been ably stated by an honourable member—or reprobating an *idea* upon

the mountains of the north and numbers of brave Highlanders were going abroad never to return Whereas the airs in *The Beggar's Opera* many of which are very soft never fail to render me gay because they are associated with the warm sensations and high spirits of London This evening while some of the tunes of ordinary composition were played with no great skill my frame was agitated and I was conscious of a generous attachment to Dr Johnson as my preceptor and friend mixed with an affectionate regret that he as an old man whose I should probably lose in a short time. I thought I could defend him at the point of my sword My reverence and affection for him were in full glow I said to him My dear Sir we must meet every year if you don't quarrel with me. Oh say Nay Sir you are more likely to quarrel with me than I with you My regard for you is greater almost than I have words to express but I do not choose to be always repeating it I write it down in the first leaf of your pocket book and never doubt of it again I talked to him

I talked to him of misery being the doom of man in this life as displayed in his *Lazarus* of *Human Wishes*. Yet I observed that things were done upon the supposition of happiness grand houses were built fine gardens were made splendid places of public amusement were contrived and crowded with company Johnson *Was* Sur these are all only struggles for happiness. When I first entered Ranelagh it gave an expansion and gay sensation to my mind such as I never experienced any where else. But, as I surveyed then he reviewed his immense army and considered that not one of that great multitude would be alive a hundred years after arduous so it went to my heart to consider that there was not one in all that brilliant circle that was not afraid to go home and think but that the thoughts of each individual there would be distressing when alone. This reflection was experimentally just. The feeling of la guerdie which succeeds the animation of gaiety is itself a very severe pain and when the mind is then vacant, a thousand disappointments and vexations rush in and excruciate. Will not many even of my fairest readers allow this to be true?

Pope m tions
 It had the ack f too v hz
 I t collect co pl q t ppo t to my b
 ject n t Ethic f f t a be tful din
 tract c poem ly o no wt 178
 who treat g of pl a
 Till guo f f
 Cor ss th m as s r m f r l u

I perceived that he pronounced the word *heard* as if spelt with a double *e* *heerd* instead of sounding it *herd* as is most usually done. He said his reason was that if it was pronounced *herd* there would be a single exception from the English pronunciation of the syllable *ear* and he thought it better not to have that exception.

He praised Grainger's *Ode on Solitude* in Dodsley's *Collection* and repeated with great energy the exordium

O S t t d m n t c k m a u d
 W h t h e b y n o d d g t o u s s u t d
 O h a u t t h e d t t a c k l s g l o m
 O h e t h a n g t m b
 O r e l m b t h e A n d s l f t d s d
 O r b y t h e A l s y o a b d
 O t t g f m s u h f s i p
 F r o m H e l w t h t u g d p
 O t t h p u r p l d u m o f d
 T a d s m b l u a s t u r o

observing This Sir is very noble
In the evening

In the evening our gentleman farmer and two others entertained themselves and the company with a great number of tunes on the fiddle Johnson desired to have Let ambition fire thy mind played over again and appeared to give a patient attention to it though he owed me that he was very sensible to the power of music I told him that it affected me to such a degree as often to agitate my nerves painfully producing in my mind alternate sensations of pathetic dejection so that I was ready to shed tears and of desire

it made me such a fool

Much of the effect of music, I am satisfied is owing to the association of ideas. That air which instantly and irresistibly excites in the Swiss Valen in a foreign land the *milde du* has I am told no intrinsic character of itself. And I know from my own experience that Scotch reels though brisk in a more melancholy because I used to hear them in my early years at a time when Mr Pitt called for soldiers from

1777]

I suggested, that being in love, and flattered with hopes of success or having some favourite scheme in view for the next day might prevent thatretchedness of which we had been talking. Johnson. Why is it may some times be so as you suppose but my conclusion is in general but too true.

While Johnson and I stood in calm conference by ourselves in Dr Taylor's garden, at a pretty late hour in a serene summer night, looking up to the heavens, I directed the discourse to the subject of future state. My friend was in a placid and most benignant frame. Sir (said he,) I do not imagine that all things will be made clear to us immediately after death, but that the ways of Providence will be explained to us gradually. I turned to ask him whether although the words of some texts of Scripture seemed strong in support of the dreadful doctrine of an eternity of punishment, we might not hope that the duration was figurative, and would not literally be executed. Johnson.

Sir you are to consider the nature of punishment in a future state. We have no reason to be sure that we shall then be liable to offend against God. We do not know that even the angels are in state of security may we know that some of them have fallen. It may therefore perhaps be necessary in order to preserve both men and angels in state of rectitude that they should have some usually before them the punishment of those who have deviated from it but we may hope that by some other means fall from rectitude may be prevented. Some of the texts of Scripture upon this subject are as you have indeed thought but they may admit of mitigated interpretation. He talked to me upon this wonderful and delicate question in great tranquillity and as if afraid to be deceived.

After supper I accompanied him to his apartment, and in my request he directed to me an argument in favour of the negro who was then claiming his liberty against his master in the Court of Session in Scotland. He had always been very anxious in slavery in every form, which I had difference though that he discovered all without knowledge. Upon occasion, when in company with some very great men at Oxford, his toast was, Here to the memory of the insurrection of the negroes in the West Indies. His lenient prejudice gains our West India and America's defenders appeared whenever there was opportunity. Towards the conclusion of his Testament on the 7th of March says, how is that we hear the loudest yelp for lib-

erty among the drivers of negroes and in his conversation with Mr Wilkes, he asked Where did Beckford and Trecothick learn English. That Trecothick could both speak and write good English was well known. I myself was favoured with his correspondence concerning the British Corsicans. And that Beckford could speak with spirit of his nest resolution even to his Majesty as his faithful Lord Mayor of London, is commemorated by the noble monument erected to him in Guildhall.

The argument dictated by Dr Johnson was as follows —

It must be agreed that in most of the many countries have had part of their inhabitants in state of slavery yet it may be doubted whether slavery can ever be supposed the natural condition

of man. It is rejected in the other but by no natural compulsion. An individual may indeed, forfeit his liberty by a crime but he cannot by that crime forfeit the liberty of his children. What is true of criminal seems true likewise of captive. A man may be accepted from commerce and may be con-

demned to slavery by himself, his son or grandson perhaps would have rejected. If we should admit, what perhaps may with more reason be denied that there are certain relations between man and man which may make slavery necessary and just, yet it can never be proved that he who is now suing for his freedom ever stood in any of those relations. He is certainly subject by no law but that of conscience, to his present master who pretends no claim to his bondage, but that he bought him from a merchant of slaves, whose right to sell him never was examined. It is said that, according to the constitutions of Jamaica, he was legally enslaved these constitutions are merely positive and apparently injurious to the rights of mankind, because whoever is exposed to sale is so deemed to slavery without appeal by whatever fraud or violence he may have been originally brought into the merchant power. In our own time Princes have been sold by wretches to whose care they were entrusted, that they might have been European ed cat o b t when once they were brought to market the plantations, it would avail them nothing if they were sold to the laws of Jamaica. See ante p 320.

mountain a tree a building but we cannot surely have an *idea* or *image* of an *argument* or *proposition*. Yet we hear the sages of the law deliver their *ideas* upon the question under consideration and the first speakers in parliament entirely coinciding in the *idea* which has been ably stated by an honourable member—or reprobaing an *idea* unconstitutional and fraught with the most dangerous consequences to a great and free country Johnson called this modern cant.

I perceived that he pronounced the word *heard* as if spelt with a double *e* *heard* instead of sounding it *herd* as is most usually done. He said his reason was, that if it was pronounced *herd* there would be a single exception from the English pronunciation of the syllable *ea* and he thought it better not to have that exception.

He praised Grainger's *Ode on Solitude* in Dodsley's *Collection* and repeated with great energy the exordium

*O Solitude! o mantick maid
Whether by odd adventures found
O'er the desert art thou acknowledged
O'er the thes' in tomb
O' the And's I fled'st
O by the Alps you ead'd
O stat'g'f my half'ars'lep
From the with th' a g'd p
O the purple dawn f'd
Tad o sm bl' waist sure)*

observing. This Sir is very noble.

In the evening our gentleman farmer and two others entertained themselves and the company with a great number of tunes on the fiddle. Johnson desired to have. Let ambition fire thy mind played over again and appeared to give a patient attention to it though he owed to me that he was very insensible to the power of music. I told him that it affected me to such a degree as often to agitate my nerves painfully producing in my mind alternate sensations of pathetic dejection so that I was ready to shed tears and of daring resolution so that I was inclined to rush into the thickest part of the battle. Sir (said he) I should never hear it if it made me such a fool.

Much of the effect of music I am satisfied is owing to the association of ideas. That air is such instantly and irresistibly excites in the Swiss, when in a foreign land the *rêl de du pair* has I am told no intrinsic power of sound. And I know from my own experience that Scotch reels though brisk make me melancholy because I used to hear them in my early years, at a time when Mr Pitt called for soldiers from

the mountains of the north and numbers of brave Highlanders were going abroad never to return. Whereas the airs in *The Beggar's Opera* many of which are very soft never fail to render me gay because they are associated with the warm sensations and high spirits of London. This evening while some of the tunes of ordinary composition were played with no great skill my frame was agitated and I was conscious of a generous attachment to Dr Johnson as my preceptor and friend mixed with an affectionate regret that he was an old man whom I should probably lose in a short time. I thought I could defend him at the point of my sword. My reverence and affection for him were in full glow. I said to him My dear Sir I must meet every year if you don't quarrel with me. JOHNSON. Nay Sir you are more likely to quarrel with me than I with you. My regard for you is greater almost than I have words to express but I do not choose to be always repeating it. I write it down in the first leaf of your pocket book and never doubt of it again.

I talked to him of misery being the doom of man in this life as displayed in his *Life of Humankind*. Yet I observed that things were done upon the supposition of happiness grand houses were built fine gardens were made splendid places of public amusement were contrived and crowded with company. JOHNSON. Alas Sir these are all only struggles for happiness. When I first entered Ranelagh it gave an expansion and gay sensation to my mind such as I never experienced any where else. But as nerves epi when he viewed his immense army and considered that not one of that great multitude could be alive a hundred years after wards, so it went to my heart to consider that there was not one in all that brilliant circle that was not afraid to go home and think but that the thoughts of each individual there could be distressing when alone. This reflection was experimentally just. The feeling of languor which succeeds the animation of gaiety is itself a very severe pain and when the mind is then vacant, a thousand disappointments and vexations rush in and extricate. Will not many even of my fairest readers allow it is to be true?

Popementus
St. Widd the ack false arrthar
But I recollect co plecta t new
ject in
truct e
who the
Till 8
Conf 15 1 m 24
for gent a ok 11
24 2007 mar first 15

ford a Negro no redress His colour is considered as a sufficient testimony against him It is to be lamented that moral right should ever give way to political convenience But if temptations of interest are sometimes too strong for human virtue let us at least retain a virtue where there is no temptation to quit it In the present case there is apparent right on one side and no convenience on the other Inhabitants of this island can neither gain riches nor power by taking away the liberty of any part of the human species The sum of the argument is this —No man is by nature the property of another The defendant is therefore by nature free The rights of nature must be some way forfeited before they can be justly taken away That the defendant has by any act forfeited the rights of nature we require to be proved and if no proof of such forfeiture can be given we doubt not but the justice of the court will declare him free

I record Dr Johnson's argument fairly upon this particular case where perhaps he was in the right But I beg leave to enter my own

reason in to obtain an act of our Legislature to abolish so very important and necessary a branch of commercial interest must have been crushed at once had not the insignificance of the zealots who vainly took the lead in it made the vast body of Planters Merchants and others whose immense properties are involved in that trade reasonably enough suppose that there could be no danger The encouragement which the attempt has received excites my wonder and indignation and though some men of superiour abilities have supported it whether from a love of temporary popularity when prosperous or a love of general mischief when desperate my opinion is in the latter

very extreme cruelty to the African Savages a portion of whom it saves from massacre or intolerable bondage in their own country and introduces into a much happier state of life especially now when their passage to the West Indies and the treatment there is humanely regulated To abolish that trade would be to

— shut the gate of mercy on mankind

Whatever may have passed elsewhere concerning it The House of Lords is to use and independent

*I t m t f l g t h o n o r a b l e
V e s m t i p t u r e
I b f p l i s u r e*

I have read conversed and thought much upon the subject and would recommend

by Mr Ranby's Doubts I will apply Lord Chancellor Hardwicke's expression in praise of a Scotch Law Book called *Diret n s D t t s* Doubts (said his Lordship) are the

I do not care though I sit all night with you This was an animated speech from a man in his sixty ninth year

Had I been as attentive not to displease him as I ought to have been I know not but that still might have been fulfilled but I unluckily entered upon the controversy concerning the right of Great Britain to argue

other successa mig very well governed and made to yield sufficient revenue by the means of industry as exemplified in Ireland while the people might be pleased with the imagination of their participating of the British constitution by having a body of representatives without whose consent money could not be exacted from them Johnson could not bear my thus opposing his avowed opinion which he had exerted himself with an extreme degree of heat to enforce and the violent agitation into which he as thrown while answering or rather repudiating me alarmed me so that I heartily repented of my having unthinkingly introduced the subject I myself however grew warm and the change was great from the calm state of philosophical discussion in which we had a little before been pleasantly employed

I talked of the corruption of the British Parliament in which I alleged that any question however unreasonable or unjust might be carried by a small majority and I spoke with high admiration of the Roman Senate as if composed of men sincerely desirous to resolve what they should think best for their country My friend would allow no such character to the Roman Senate and he maintained that the British Parliament was as not corrupt and that there was no

ed in England be truly the general question, whether a perpetual obligation to service to master in any mode should be sanctified by the law of free country. A negro, the called *J. K. K.* of Africa, who having been brought to Jamaica in the usual course of the slave trade and purchased by a Scotch gentleman in that island had attended his master in Scotland where it was officially suggested to him that he would be found entitled to his liberty without limitation. He accordingly brought his action, the course of which the advocates both sides did themselves great honour. Mr. Melburn has had the praise of Johnson, for his argument in favour of the

facts and I send him to you and your family. May your lives be long happy and good. I have been much out of order but I hope in a few days.

The crime of the schoolmaster whom you are grieved to prosecute is very great and may be suspected to be too common, in our law it would

SAME WILL EASILY OCCUR

Mr. Shaw the author of the *Garlick Com-*

sound reasoning in which he was well supported by Mr. James Ferguson, remarkable for his understanding and knowledge both of books and of the world. But I cannot too highly praise the speech which Mr. Henry Dundas generously contributed to the cause of the poor stranger Mr. Dundas Scotch accent, which has been so often in vain introduced as an objection to his powerful abilities in parliament, was no disadvantage to him in his own country. And I declare, that upon this memorable occasion he impressed me and I believe all his audience with

you and I hear from you and that I am, dear Sir yours faithfully

SAM JOHNSON

December 7 1777

TO DR. SAMUEL JOHNSON

Edinburgh Jan 8 1778

DEAR SIR Your congratulations upon a new year are much with me. I must be so too. My wife has for some time been very ill, having been confined to the house these three months by a severe cold attended with alarming symptoms.

[Here I gave a particular account of the distress which the person, upon the very account most dear to me, suffered and with the dismal state of apprehension in which I now was dwelling that I ever stood more in need of his consoling philosophy.]

Did you ever look at a book written by Wilson, a Scotchman under the Latin name of *Iohannis Wilson*

T. JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ.
DEAR SIR, This is the time of the year in which I hope that good wishes to their

See *State Trials* vol. xi, p. 339, and Mr. Hargrave's argument.

The most to was happily chosen

Quoniam illa est

JAMES BOSWELL

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ.

DEAR SIR, To a letter so interesting as your last, it is proper to return some answer, how ever little I may be disposed to write.

Your alarm at your lady's illness was reasonable and not disproportioned to the appearance

when near I wish you may find yourself in a humour to do me this favour but I flatter myself with no strong hope of it for I have observed that unless upon very serious occasions your letters to me are not *answers* to those *h k* —

[I then expressed mentioned to who had told me the story so much to his disadvantage the truth of which he had completely refuted for that my having done so might be interpreted as a breach of confidence and of fend one whose society I valued —therefore earnestly requesting *h k* — of it to any and have an the gentleman j

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR
I received your letter of the 10th inst. and was very much obliged to you for the trouble you took to write me what you wished I had no need to vex you with a refusal I have seen Mr — and as to him have set all right without any inconvenience so far as I know to you Mrs Thrale had forgot the story You may now be at ease

And a
ness that
ney to se
pain his
see
I
emy
no reason to repent of your journey I think on it with great gratitude

I was not well when you left me at the Doctors and I grew worse yet I staid on and at Lichfield was very ill Travelling however did not make me worse and when I came to London I complied with a summons to go to Bright helmston where I saw Beauclerk, and staid three days

Our Club has recommenced last Friday but I was not there Langton has another *ench.* Mrs Thrale is in hopes of a young brewer They got by their trade last year a very large sum and their expenses are proportionate

Mrs Williams's health is very bad And I have had for some time a very difficult and laborious respiration but I am better by purges abstinence and other methods I am yet how ever much behind hand in my *h k* —

D
men
our
lenc
I do not stay to add my voice to that of the publick.

My dear friend let me thank you once more for your visit you did me great honour and I a daughter born to him.

hoped met with nothing that displeased you I staid long at Ashbourne not much pleased yet awkward at departing I then went to Lichfield where I found my friend at Stow hill very dangerously diseased Such is life Let us try to pass it well whatever it be for there is surely something beyond it

Well now I hope all is well write as soon as you can to dear Sir your affectionate servant,
SAM JOHNSON

London Nov 25 1777

TO DR SAMUEL JOHNSON

Edinburgh Nov 29 1777

MY DEAR SIR This day's post has at length relieved me from much uneasiness by bringing me a letter from you I was indeed doubly uneasy on my own account and yours. I was very anxious to be secured against any bad consequences from my imprudence in mentioning the gentleman's name who had told me a story to your disadvantage and as I could hardly suppose it possible that you would delay so long to make me easy unless you were ill I was not a little apprehensive about you You must not be offended when I venture to tell you that you appear to me to have been too rigid upon this occasion.

The *c a d l* —

It is surely as an instance how one may be deceived by what is apparently very good authority But as I am still persuaded that as I might have obtained the truth without mentioning the gentleman's name it was wrong in me to do it I cannot see that you are just in blaming my caution But if you were ever so

to be and passed some time with my father very comfortably

I am engaged in a criminal prosecution against a country schoolmaster for indecent behaviour to his female scholars There is no statute against such abominable conduct but it is punishable at common law I shall be obliged to you for your assistance in this extraordinary trial I ever am my dear Sir your faithful humble servant,
JAMES BOSWELL

About this time I wrote to Johnson giving him an account of the decision of the *Veritas* by the court of Sessions which by those who hold even the mildest and best regulated slavery in abomination (of which number I do not hesitate to declare that I am none) should be remembered with high respect and to the credit of Scotland for it went upon a much broader ground than the case of *S. Mest* which was decided

Mrs Aston

of the East, being truly the eternal ques-
tion of the eternal obligation of man
to his God, should be sanctified
by the use of the same. And, then, the

Mr. Ker, a native of Africa, who having been brought to Jamaica in the usual course of the slave trade, and purchased by a Scotch gentleman in the island, had attended his master to Scotland, where it was efficacious in securing to him the benefit he would be found entitled to his former masters and his nation. He accordingly brought us across, in the course of which we attracted the notice of both sides did themselves even honour. Mr. Ker, having had the praise of Jamaica for his attachment in favour of the negro, and Mr. Macmillan distinguished himself on the opposite side by his industry and extraordinary research. Mr. O'Brien, on the part of the master, discovered good information and good reasoning, which he was well served of by Dr. James Ferraro, remarkable for his understanding and knowledge both of books and of the world. But I cannot too highly praise the speech which Mr. Henry Dundas formerly contributed to the cause of the poor negro. Dr. Dundas's former action which has been so often so vainly observed as an obstacle to his powerful abilities in parliament, was to disengage him from his own country and I do declare, that even his memory cannot be impressed on me and I believe all influence, with such feelings as were produced by some of the most eminent orators of the age. The speaker I liberally give to the excellence of an old friend, with whom it has been my lot to differ very widely upon many political matters, but I perceive every nation's justice. A great majority of the Lords of Session decide for the negro. One of their number the Lord President Lord Elibank, Lord Alton, Lord Gifford, recently returned and the law lords of state, which has been acknowledged as a great and common and the same from the same, as in old Greece and Rome.

TO JAMES FOS TIL, ESQ

Dear Sir, This is the first of the year in
which I express my good wishes to
you and your wife, Mr. and Mrs. H. H.

The name to it was happily chosen.

I cannot ever sufficiently emphasize to how much the two brothers' lives are connected. The fact of this certainly cannot be said. However, this is the case, and the two brothers, with the fact of frequent meetings, "are the words of the world."

friends, and I send mine to you and your family. Ma your lvs be long harp and good. I have been much out of order but, I hope do not grow worse.

The crime of the schoolmaster whom we are engaged to prosecute is very great, and may be suspected to be too common. In our Law it would be a breach of the peace, and a misdemeanor—that is, a kind of indefinite crime, not capital, but punishable at the discretion of the Court. You cannot wait a matter all that needs to be said will easily occur.

Mr. Swan then a hour of the Grand Grange desires to make a request for him to Lord Ex... our last be may be appointed Chairman of one of the new-raised committees.

All our friends are as they were Little has happened so there is no good or bad Mrs Thrale ran a great black hair-dressing parlor to her eye but by great exertions she kept from ~~a~~ ^{the} ~~and~~ it is almost well Mrs Reynolds has been out of order but is better Mr Williams is a very poor state of health.

If I should win - on, I should, perhaps, win a
 very commensurate, and therefore I will con-
 sider, with relief, you, that I love & think on
 you, and go to hear from you - and that I am, dear
 C. yours &c.

SAM JOHNSON

Dec 2 1957

To Dr. SAMUEL JOHNSON

Edinburgh, Jan 8, 1888

DEAR GUY, Your congratulations upon a new year are shared with complete sincerity and must be so too. My wife has for some time been very ill, having been confined to the house these three months by a severe cold, attended with excessive coughing.

[Here I give a particular account of the distress which the person, upon every account most dear to me, ~~endured~~ and of the dismal state of a vessel in which I now was sailing but I never stood more in need of his consoling presence.]

Dr. W. ever look a book written by Wilson, a Scotchman, under the Latin name of Felanus, according to the custom of L. grave men in a certain period. I am troubled Dr. W. I regret I cannot desire tranquility as much as you but I fear I shall never attain it for when unemployed, I grow gloomy and occupation sustains me & prevents it. I am, dear Sir, ever most affectionately humble servant.

JAMES BOEWYSE

TO JAMES ESQWELL, ESQ.

DEAR MR. To a letter so interesting as yours
it is proper to return some answer however
brief I may be exposed to write.

Your action at your father's illness was reasonable, and not disreputable to the appeal.

ance of the disorder I hope your physical friend's conjecture is now verified and all fear of a consumption at an end a little care and exercise will then restore her London

ladie

her

apart

kindl

You alw

then that

I very big

you I hope to tell you this at the beginning of every year as long as we live and why should we trouble ourselves to tell or hear it oftener?

Tell Veronica Euphemia and Alexander that I wish them as well as their parents many happy years

You have ended the negro's cause much to my mind Lord Auchinleck and dear Lord Hailes were on the side of liberty Lord Hailes's name reproaches me but if he saw my languid neglect of my own affairs he would rather pity than resent my neglect of his I hope to mend *ut et mihi ut in et amicis* I am dear Sir your's affectionately

SAM JOHNSON

Janu'y 24 1778

My service to my fellow traveller Joseph

Johnson maintained a long and intimate friendship with Mr Welch who sur- celebr

Justice

ular of

at great district and discharged his important trust for many years faithfully and ably Johnson who had an eager and unceasing curiosity to know human life in all its variety told me that he attended Mr Welch in his office for a whole winter to hear the examinations of the culprits but that he found an almost uniform tenor of misfortune wretchedness and profligacy Mr Welch's health being impaired he was advised to try the effect of a warm climate and Johnson by his interest with Mr Chamier procured him leave of absence to go to Italy and a promise that the pension or salary of two hundred pounds a year which Government allowed him should not be discontinued Mr Welch accordingly went abroad accompanied by his daughter Anne a young lady of uncommon talents and literature

TO SAUNDERS WELCH ESQ AT THE
ENGLISH COFFEE HOUSE ROME

DEAR SIR To have suffered one of my best and dearest friends to pass almost 10 years in foreign countries without a letter has a very shameful appearance of inattention But the truth is that there was no particular time in which I had any thing particular to say and

general expressions of good will

the

his

other things Mrs Nottekins informs you My intelligence could therefore be of no use and Miss Nancy's letters made it unnecessary to write to you for information I was likewise for some time out of

mour to

to the

I expect

lately be

fication

wh

1

a

fe

that your companion is not to part from you at your journey's end but you are to live on together to help each other's recollection and to supply each other's omissions The world has few greater pleasures than that which two friends enjoy in tracing back at some distant time those transactions and events through which they have passed together One of the old man's musings is that he cannot easily find a companion able to partake with him of the

f

1

always be

1

That you may enjoy this pleasure long your health must have your constant attention I suppose you purpose to return this year There is no need of haste do not come hither before the height of summer that you may fall gradually into the inconveniences of your native climate July seems to be the proper month August and September will prepare you for the winter After having travelled so far to find health you must take care not to lose it at home

1

c

c

s

returns

without a great mass of

information Let her review her journal often and set down what she finds herself to have omitted that she may trust to memory as little as possible for memory is soon forgotten

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1778]

ful If t ere t too l t I w uld ad
use h t th impress n which the first
ad d w d r f l m d up

be th t I a t d to ha v e t cop ed and I ha e
ov p t that ff so lo g that t will be better t
br g t w th me tha send it, as I shall prob-
ably g t y u to look at it sooner when I o c t
y u in person.

My f ho is, I thank God good de l
bette is much bl ged to you for your very po-
l t a d ourt ous lfe f y ur apartment b t,
af h goes to Lo do t will be best for he to
ha elodg g the m re ury c nity f H y de
Park. I h w r d ubt much if I shall be able
recomp v me to the me

th c t ead
of disease is ry h vy upon me I pass restless
and any bts, harassed w th convuls ns of
my breast, d statul at my st ma h d
m l h vv days But thing

f wish s b

F b 3 778

This l tt hule t g es admirable dvice
how to tra l to th best d nt ag and will
therefore be of ery g eral use, is an ther em
in t p oof f J hnso warm nd affectionate
heart.

To DR. SAMUEL J NSO

ant,

JAMES BOSWELL

TO THE SAME

Ed burgh F b 28 17,8

My D AR Sir Your atp se t busyam g t
th En lish poets, p pari g f r th p bl k

se d y py Lo u all pain
gr cause huch h w h y t d d
corr t y rro rsth t iher maybe th la
gu g f sa h l in t cal, th ugh
l ar ed g d l seek t scre n myself

— to know the world by sight
T find f books or wains port t right
(For y t by swains al the world he know
Is h f t ame a and g o' the nightly dew)

m in possess f Lord H l p his
own ha d w ing d h h d for s m
un My use th f procrastin mnst

I ma t in th t th re is n consist y h re
f as th Hermut t f th ld re
f rmed f m th ports both f book nd su ns
h could n t j tly be aid t k ow by uains
l Be plased t j dg betw us, d l t us
ha your easons

Th f endsh p between M W lch d him

trong Dr J hnso ever treated Levett w th co
empt — M]

Sc h byret discussed in subseq t page
und III y 3 779.

78] and I believed it was moving to Churchill at
back upon him,

He outbore anlene at our mouth bone

JOHNSON I believe so too Sir B. what a man
is he, who is to be driven from the stage by a
lin. An th. lin. could have driven him from
his ship.

I told him, that I was gaged as Counsel at
the bar of the House of Commons to oppose a
road bill in the court of Stirling and asked
him what mode he would advise me to follow
addressing such an audience. JOHNSON Why
— h. — and do I

must consider that they do not list in me. If
you begin with the strength of your cause it
may be lost before they begin to list. When
you catch a man in a fault to press the mer-
its of the question upon them. He said as to
oppositing the merits, that he thought it
would be wrong thus to deprive the small
landholders of the privilege of assessing them-
selves for making and repairing the high roads
it was a *tr. j. error port. Liberty without*
good reason. hich u. l. ay. b. d. th. g. When
I mentioned this business in a letter to Mr.
Wilkes, he pleasantly said: What does he talk
of liberty. *Liberty* is as ridiculous in his mouth as

as you can, as merry as you can and say
whatever comes uppermost. I know it is the best
heard of any Counsel and he is the most
impudent dog and always busgus.

I may observe that Dr Johnson thus eve-
ning I was quite asy quite as has composed
po which I find in my Journal the following
reflexion. So ready is my mind to suggest mat-
ter for dissuade that I felt sort of regret
that I was so asy I missed the opportunity of re-
verence with which I used to contemplate Mr.
S. was just so the compliments given to his
literary merits and eloquence his hara ter I
have would I supersedeous loss of my tery
hence, perhaps, the truth is that is on getting
the loudy darkness of my own mind I should
be glad that I am more disaffected my prog-
ress of being so that I can even Dr Johnson
has told me of the delirious eye. My dissatisfac-
tion to-night was foolish. Would it be foolish
to regret that we shall have less misery in fu-
ture state. That we were in glass darkly

but shall then see face to face. This is the
no which I thus freely communicate will be
valued by the thinking part of my readers, who
may have themselves experienced a similar state
of mind.

He returned next day to Streatham to Mr.
Thrale's where, as Mr Strahan once com-
plained to me he was not a great measure ab-
sorbed from the society of his old friends. I as-
signed in London by business, and wrote to him
on the 27th that a separation from him for a
week while we were equal to a sep-
aration for a year when we were at our hun-

I do not know for certain what will please
Johnson but I know for certain that it will dis-
please him to praise any thing even what he
likes, *e. tra. dy*

And he laughed at quarrelsome declama-
tions against the increase of luxury —
increase of London — scarcity of provisions, —

seger with me in the stage-coach to-day. Mrs.
Thrale having taken occasion to allude to it in
talking to me called to Thrale's to bid adieu to
the old man — No. M. d. m. (said I) give
me a list of cat hys. u. th. f. t. t. as. ta.

this is a very new re-assembly, all
ally to deviate from exact thenucity of nar-
ration.

Thom. à Kemp (he observed) must be
good book, as the world has opened its arms to
receive it. It is said that he been painted by
the lauging the as mayum as the re ha-
bee in this since the first came out. I say
was truck through the count. Be it gory
that you can not make others as you wish them
to be, — you can make yourself as you
wish to be.

He said I was gory that he had bought Cov-
ley for having published select this works
but, perhaps better consider it in this light re-
in impropriety man publish as he

The first edition was 492 Between the per-
iod and 79 according to this account there
were 3600 editions. B. this is very improbable
[M]

as he chooses of any authour if h
th
pri
be
sut
Mt

When we were at tea and coffee th
in Lo d T
anc

the g u uoules of the last cen
tury ² He was a man of pleasing conversation
and was accompanied by a young gentleman
his son

I mentioned that I had in my possession the
Lif of Sir Robert Sibbald the celebrated Scottish
antiquary and founder of the Royal College of
Physicians at Edinburgh in the original manu
script in his own handwriting and that it was I
believed the most natural and candid account of
himself that ever was given by any man As an
instance he tells that the Duke of Perth then
Chancellor of Scotland pressed him very much
to come over to the Roman Catholick faith
that he resisted all his Grace's arguments for a
considerable time till one day he felt him
as it were

g on that he continued
very steady in it for some time and accompa
nied his Grace to London one winter and lived
in his household that there he found the rigid
fasting prescribed by the church very severe up
on him that this disposed him to reconsider the
controversy and having then seen that he was
in the wrong he returned to Protestantism I
talked of some time or other publishing this cur
ious life Mrs THRALE I think you had as well
let alone that publication To discover such
weakness exposes a man when he is gone
JOHNSON Nay it is an honest picture of human
nature How often are the primary motives of
our greatest actions as small as Sibbald's for his
re-conversion Mrs THRALE But may they
not as well be forgotten? JOHNSON No Mad
am a man loves to revive his own mind That
is the use of a diary or journal LORD TRIM
LESTON True Sir As the ladies love to see
themselves in a glass so a man likes to see him
self in his journal BOSWELL A very pretty al
lusion JOHNSON Yes indeed BOSWELL And

See p 305

er
fr l
the
tot
tion

as a lady adjusts her dress before a mirror a
man adjusts his character by looking at his jour
nal I next year found the very same thought
in Atterbury's *Funeral Sermon on Lady C*
where having mentioned her *Diary* he says In
this glass she every day dressed her mind This
is a proof of coincidence and not of plagiarism
for I had never read that sermon before

Next morning while we were at breakfast
Johnson gave a very earnest recommendation
of what he himself practised with the utmost
conscientiousness I mean a strict attention to
truth even in the most minute particulars Ac
custom your children (said he) constantly to
this if a thing happened at one window and
they when relating it say that it happened at
another do not let it pass but instantly check
them you do not know where deviation from
truth will end BOSWELL It may come to the
door and when once an account is at all varied
in one circumstance it may by degrees be varied
so as to be totally different from what really
happened Our lively hostess who

use to drink tea I could com
ply as I should feel the restraint only to see a
day but little variations in narrative must hap
pen a thousand times a day if one is not per
petually watching JOHNSON Well Madam
and you ought to be perpetually watching It is
more from carelessness about truth than from
intentional lying that there is so much false
hood in the world

In his review of Dr Warton's *Essay on the
History and Genius of Pope* Johnson has given
the following salutary caution upon this subject

Nothing but experience could evince the fre
quency of false information or enable any man
to conceive that so many groundless reports
should be propagated as every man of eminence
may hear of himself Some men relate what they
think as what they know some men of confused
memories and habitual inaccuracy ascribe to
one man what belongs to another and some
talk on without thought or care A few men are
sufficient to broach falsehoods which are after
wards innocently diffused by successive relat
ers

Had he lived to read that Sir John Hallam
and Mrs Johnson have refused concerning him
self so much would be said to find his obser
vation illustrated He indeed so much im
pressed with the prevalence of falsehood volun
tary or unwitting that I never knew any

The *Late* *ary* *of* *a* *c* *17* *8* *1* *37*

1, 3]

perso who po hearing an extra rdinary cir-
cumsta cet id discovered more fth *ser dulus*
ed H would say w th "nificant look d
decis tone. It is not o Do n t t l l thus
gain." H inculcated upon all his friends th
importance f perpetual gillance inst th
slighest degrees offalsehood th eff t f which
as Sir Joshua Reyn lds observed to m has been
that all wh were f his school are distinguished
for a love f truth and ccuracy wh h th y
would t ha possessed in th sam degree,
if they had t bee equainted w th J hnson.
Talki g of ghosts, h sad It w d rful
h f thousand years ha ow elapsed s ce

death. All argue t is against t bu as usual
f t

H said J hn Wesley s con ersati n is good
but h is ever t l us. H is always blged
to go at certain hour This is very disagree bl
to man wh l es to f id his legs and ha e ut
his talk, as I d

O Friday April 3 I d ed w th him in Lon-
d n, in company where were prese t se eral
mment m n, whom I hall t nam but dis-
tinguish their parts in th co ersati by dif-
fere t letters.

F I ha been looking t this fam us an-
tq marbl dog f Mr J nnings, 'al ed at
" he rhu des dog "

esuma ed E rv thing that nlarges the ph re
f h man powers, that hew man h can d
hat h thought h could t d alu ble.
Th first man who balan ed traw pon his
nose J hnso wh rod po three h res t
tum an h rt, all such m n deserved th p-
pl use f mankind not n ccout f th use f
wha they d d but f th d xterity which they
exhibited. Bosw TLL. \ t misapplicati f
time and assiduity is no to be scour god Ad-
dison, I his *Spe t tor* commends th

'Th following plausibl but overprudent coun-
sel on this subject is given by an Itaba writr
quoted by *Rhæ de generat one nseclorum* with th
epitbet f *d ius portet*

*Semp quer ver h ha faces d menegna
De fuom hader le labbe quanto es guole
Però che nra, culpa f cergogna.*

JOHNSON H must ha e been a h g ol Scot-
land where bal y is scarce F e of the
most remark bl a tq figures of an an mal is
the boar t Fl rence JOHNSON The first boar
that is ell mad n marbl h uld be preserved
as a o de Wh n men arri e t a fa lity f
as a o de Wh n men arri e t a fa lity f

re pre
ty for
st.

E. W h ar p u t u s w t pres-
t of emigration. I am co unced th t m gra-
ti n makes country m e popul us. J That
sounds ery much lik a paradox. E. Expo-
tati f men, lik exportati of all other com-
mod ues, makes m re be prod ced JOHNSON
But there would be m re peopl were there
n t emigratio provded they were food f
m re E. N l a few breeders a d you ll
ha more people th n if there were no em era

so (smiling) So S I hould think from y ur
argum t. Boswell. \ u sad portation
f m n, lik exportati m f other commod ues,
makes more be prod ced B t bounty is gi en
to encour g th portati n of corn and n
bou ty is gi n for th portati n of m n
though, ndeed those h go gain by t. R.
B t th bounty m the exportati f corn s
paid t h me. E. That th same thing
JOHNSON \ Sir R. A man wh says t
hom gains n thi g by his n ghbours emigrat
g Boswell. I can und rsta d that migra-
ti n may be th cause that m re peopl may be
prod ced in country b t th cou try ill n t
therefore be th more pop lous for th pe pl
issu from t. It can nly be said that there is

bl that th most unh althy countries where
there are th most destructi diseases, such a
Egypt and Be gal, are the most popul us.
J HNSON Countries wh h are th most popu-
lous ha th most destru ti diseases. That

the true state of the proposition C Holland is very unhealthy yet it is exceedingly populous JOHNSON I know not that Holland is unhealthy But its populousness is owing to an influx of people from all other countries Disease cannot be the cause of populousness for it not only carries off a great proportion of the people but those who are left are weakened and unfit for the purposes of increase

R Mr E I don't mean to flatter but when posterity reads one of your speeches in Parliament it will be difficult to believe that you took so much pains knowing with certainty that it could produce no effect that not one vote would be gained by it E Waiving your compliment to me I shall say in general that it is very well worth while for a man to take pains to speak well in Parliament A man who has vanity speaks to display his talents and if a man speaks well he gradually establishes a certain reputation and consequence in the general opinion which sooner or later will have its political reward Besides though not one vote is gained a good speech has its effect Though an act which has been ably opposed passes into a law yet in its progress it is modelled it is softened in such a manner that we see plainly the Minister has been told that the Members attached to him are so sensible of its injustice or absurdity from what they have heard that it must be altered JOHNSON

both to themselves and to the world E The House of Commons is a mixed body (I except the Minority which I hold to be pure [smiling]) but I take the whole House) It is a mass by no means pure but neither is it wholly corrupt though there is a large proportion of corruption in it There are many members who generally go with the Minister who will not go all lengths There are many honest well meaning country gentlemen who are in Parliament only to keep up the consequence of their families Upon most of these a good speech will have influence JOHNSON We are all more or less governed by interest But interest will not make us do every thing In a case which admits of doubt we try to think on the side which is for our interest and generally bring ourselves to act accordingly But the subject must admit of diversity of colouring it must receive a colour on that side In the House of Commons there are members enough who will not vote that is grossly unjust or absurd No Sir there must at ways be right enough or appearance of right to keep wrong

in countenance BOSWELL There is surely always a majority in Parliament who have places, or who want to have them and who therefore will be generally ready to support government without requiring any pretext || True Sir that majority will always follow

Q oel m r vocat et b f cent um

BOSWELL Well now let us take the common

the prey J But taking your metaphor you know that in hunting there are few so desperately keen as to follow without reserve. Some do not choose to leap ditches and hedges and risk their necks or gallop over steepes or even to dirty themselves in bogs and mire BOSWELL I am glad there are some good quiet moderate political hunters E I believe in any body of men in England I should have been in the Minority I have always been in the Minority P The House of Commons resembles a private company How seldom is any man convinced by another's argument passion and pride rise against it R What would be the consequence if a Minister sure of a majority in the House of Commons should resolve that there should be no speaking at all upon his side E He must soon go out That has been tried but it was found it would not do

E The Irish language is not primitive it is Teutonic a mixture of the northern tongues it has much English in it JOHNSON It may have been radically Teutonic but English and High Dutch have no similarity to the eye though radically the same Once when looking into Low Dutch I found in a whole page only one word similar to English *st oem* like *st e m* and it signified *tide* E I remember having seen a Dutch Sonnet in which I found this word *roesnop es* Nobody would at first think that this could be English but when I enquire we find *roes rose* and *nopie knob* so we have *ros buds*

JOHNSON I have been reading Thucydides's *Travels* which I think are entertaining Boswell What Sir a good book? JOHNSON Yes, Sir to read once I do not say you are to make a study of it and digest it and I believe it to be

Hyndham — You know the nature of that assembly they grow like hounds fed of the man who shows them game and by whose halloo they are used to be enraged

him be o his poru m

— — — — —

here mensuration can be applied, in y may
honestly differ There has been filte, a strang
turn in tra ll r t be displased.

E. From th experie ce whch I ha e had
—and I ha had a great deal—I hav learnt
to think b her of mankind. JOHNSON From my
experience I ha fou d them worse in com
mercial dealings, m re disposed to cheat, than
I had any notion of ll t more disposed t do
on an ther good than I had conce d J
Less just and more be ficient. JOHNSON And
really t u wo derful, considering how much at
tention is necessary f m to tak care of them
sel es, and ward f immediate evils which press
pon th m, it is wond rf l how m ch they do
for thers. As t is said f th greatest har that h
tells more truth tha f lchood so t may be
said f th worst man, that he does m re good
than evil. BOSWELL Perhaps from experience
men may be fou d happier than we suppose
J HNSO N Sur th more we enquire, we

— — — — —

on an ceusatu f having stolen some mo ey
from him but t havi g com out that ll had
lard t purposely in the servant s w y in rder
ll try his h esty Sur Godfrey se t th master
t prison. JOHNSON T resist temptatu ce,
suffici t proof f h esty If serva t,
indeed were to resist th co ll ued t mptatu n
of al crly g in w dow as som peopl l t t
h) wh he is sur his master does t know
how m ch there is f t, he would gi e tro g
proof of honesty B t this is p oof t which you
ha no right to p ll man. You k ow ll man
ly speaking there is certain d gree f tempta

Pope has introd ces this st ry
Fa h such are f yc should prosecute
I think St. Godfrey should decide the sun
I have sent the thief who [that] stol the ash away
And punish d him that put t his way
Imitations f Horac book epist

— v rtu Nov in
man
come
over

come, t is as c f r him to be g t the letter of
agai BOSWELL Yes, you are his seducer
y u ha d ba ched h m I ha e known a m n
resol ed to put fri dship to the test, by asking
a friend to le d him m ney merely w th that
v ew wh n he d n twant t. JOHNSON That
is ery rong Sur Your frie d may be a narrow
man, and yet ha many good qual ties nar
rowness may be his o lyf It. Now you are try
ing his g neral character as a friend by o epar
ticular ingly n which he happens to be defect
ll wh n, in truth, his character is composed
of ma y particulars.

E. I und rstand the hog head of claret, which
this soci ty as fa oured with by our frie d the

press n, so that w may ha e the cha ce t us
sending t also as a prese t. JOHNSON I am

— — — — —

tate to me. I am nly to writ so wine and i m
qu te disinterested as I drink n ne I shall not
be suspected f having f rged the applicatu n. I
am n more than humbl smb E. Th n you
shall p scribe BOSWELL Very w ll. Th first
play f words to-day J No, n the bulls in
Ireland JOHNSON Were I your ll ctat r you
should ha e o wine. It would be my bus nes
over qu d d triment R t p ll per t nd w
is d ngerous Rom was ru ed by l vary
(smiling) E. If you allow n wine as D tato
you hall tha e me for your master f h rse

O S turd y April 4 I drank tea with J hn
so t Dr T ylor's, where h had d ned He e
terta ed u w th an ccou t f tragedy wr t

percep n f what D J hns o lated d hat
h may ha been talking f th sam l dicr us
tragical bjct th M Hum b d ment ed
[Th story f Comb bus which was originally t ld by
Lucian may be f d in Bayl D t nary—M.]

was actually shewn about in manuscript to several people and amongst others to Mr Fitzherbert who repeated to me two lines of the Prologue

O h s f t u h a e b u t g n t l y t u c h d
The f r m i g h t b l a m e u s f u t u e e l s s c o u c h d

It is hardly to be believed what absurd and indecent images men will introduce into their writings without being sensible of the absurdity and indecency I remember Lord Orrery told me that there was a pamphlet written against Sir Robert Walpole the whole of which was an allegory on the PHALGICA OBSCENITY The Duchess of Buckingham asked Lord Orrery who this person was? He answered he did not know She said she would send to Mr Pulteney who she supposed could inform her So then to prevent her from making herself ridiculous Lord Orrery sent her Grace a note in which he gave her to understand what was meant

He was very silent this evening and read in a variety of books suddenly throwing down one and taking up another

He talked of going to Streatham that night TAYLOR You'll be robbed if you do or you must shoot a highwayman Now I would rather be robbed than do that I would not shoot a highwayman JOHNSON But I would rather shoot him in the instant when he is *in the act*

I am surer I am right in the one case than in the other I may be mistaken as to the man when I swear I cannot be mistaken if I shoot him in the act Besides we feel less reluctance to take away a man's life when we are heated by the injury than to do it at a distance of time by an oath after we have cooled BOSWELL So Sir you would rather act from the motive of private passion than that of public advantage JOHNSON Nay Sir when I shoot the highwayman I act from both BOSWELL

Very well very well—There is no catching him JOHNSON At the same time one does not know what to say For perhaps one may a year after hang himself from uneasiness for having

¹The late Duke of Montagu was *in the act* *to be*

shot a man ¹Few minds are fit to be trusted with so great a thing BOSWELL Then Sir you would not shoot him? JOHNSON But I might be vexed afterwards for that too

Thrale's carriage not having come for him, as he expected I accompanied him some part of the way home to his own house I told him that I had talked of him to Mr Dunning a few days before and had said that in his company I did not so much interchange conversation to him

One to whom you ¹said (said Johnson) a great deal indeed Here is a man willing to listen to whom the world is listening all the rest of the year BOSWELL I think Sir *in the act*

¹On Tuesday April 7 I breakfasted with him at his house He said nobody was content I mentioned to him a respectable person in Scotland whom he knew and I asserted that I really believed he was always content JOHNSON No Sir he is not content with the present he has always some new scheme some new *in the act*

Bo he *in the act* at rest A chymist is locally at rest but his mind is hard at work This gentleman has done with external exertions It is too late for him to engage in distant projects BOSWELL He seems to amuse himself quite well to have his attention fixed and his *in the act*

¹It must be born with a man to be contented to take up with little things Women have a great advantage that they may take up with little things without disgracing themselves as a man cannot except with fiddling Had I learnt to fiddle I should have done nothing else BOSWELL Pray Sir do you play on any musical instrument? JOHNSON No Sir I once bought me a flageolet but I never made out a tune BOSWELL A flageolet Sir!—so small an instru-

ment at his servant who was very well mounted proposed to pursue him I told him that the Garter and No we had had blood no gl I hope the man may I to be the Garter upon my paces I go to put the Garter on the Garter and I at the loud by what he had thus done in self-defence

me "I should have liked to hear you praise the volucrology. That should have been your instrument, JOHNSON. Sir I might as well have paid out a volume, as another but I should have done nothing. No, Sir a man would never undertake great things, could he be amused thimself. I once tried knitting Dempster never undertook to teach me but I could not learn it. BOSWELL. So, Sir I will be related in pompous narrative. Once for his amusement he tried knitting nor did this Hercules disdain the distaff. JOHNSON. Knitting of stockings is a good amusement. As freeman of Aberdeen I should be knitter of stockings." H asked me to go down with him and dine at Mr Thrale's

that Campbell ever lied with pen and ink but you could not entirely depend on a thing he told you in conversation if there was a mixed

religious in principle and he did nothing, possibly wrong that I have heard

I told him, that I had been present the day before when Mrs. Maty, the literary lady sat to Miss Reynolds for her picture and that she said she had bound up Mr Gibbons's *History* without the last two of his chapters for that she thought the book so far good, as to raise in an elegant manner the substance of the bad writers of the which the late Lord Litchfield used her to read. JOHNSON. Sir she has not read them she shows none of this impetuosity to me she does not know Greek, and, I fancy, knows little Latin. She is willing you should think she knows them but she does not say she does. BOSWELL. Mr Harris, who was present, agreed with her. JOHNSON. Harris was a gentleman. Sir Harris is a sound sullen scholar he does not like interlopers. Harris, however is a prig and a bad prig. I looked into his book, and thought he did not understand his own system." BOSWELL. He says plain things in a formal and boring way to be sure but his method is good for to have clear notions upon any subject, we must have recourse to analysis and arrangement. JOHNSON. Sir whatever everybody does, whether they will or no. But some times things may be made darker by doing them. I see a score of fine her *Animal quadruped ruminans*. But a goat ruminates, and a cow may have a horn. Car is plainer. BOSWELL. I think Dr Franklin's definition of *Man* good. — A tool making animal. JOHNSON. But many men never made a tool and suppose a man without arms, he could not make a tool.

"miserably written, as books in general then were. There is now an elegance of style universally diffused. A man now writes so ill as Mr Marston's *Arms* of *Hibernia* is written. A man could not write so ill, if he should try. Set a merchant clerk now to write and he would do better

H talked to me with serious concern of certain female friends' laxity of narration, and intention to truth. — I am as much tried (said he) to ease with which she hears I mention to her as to the thing itself. I told her Madam, you are concerned to hear every day said to you, what the highest of mankind have died for rather than bear. — You know Sir the highest of mankind have died rather than bear to be told they had uttered falsehood. Do talk to her of it. I am weary

BOSWELL. Was not Dr John Campbell very lacrymose in his narration. Sir He once told me, that he drank thirteen bottles of port to himself. JOHNSON. Why Sir I do not know

When I told this Miss Seward, she smiled, and repeated, with admirable readiness, from *Andalus*

*En se voit l'indolence de son langage,
I parle peu pour moi car c'est sa coutume.*

Lord Macartney observes on this passage I have heard him say many things, which, though embellished by their mode of narrative had their foundation in truth but I never remember anything proceeding thus. If he had written I

Talking of drinking wine he said I did not leave off wine because I could not bear it I have drunk three bottles of port without being the worse for it University College has witnessed this BOSWELL Why then Sir did you leave it off? JOHNSON Why Sir because it is so much better for a man to be sure that he is never to be intoxicated never to lose the power over himself I shall not begin to drink wine again till I grow old and want it BOSWELL I think Sir you once said to me that

man that you now are JOHNSON Yes Sir if I had been there from fifteen to twenty five but not if from twenty five to thirty five BOSWELL

I own Sir the spirits which I have in London make me do every thing with more readiness and vigour I can talk twice as much in London as any where else

Of Goldsmith he said He was not an agreeable companion for he talked all days for fame. A man who does so never can be in

1
2
3 BOSWELL But if we could have pleasure always should not we be happy? The greatest part of men would compound for pleasure JOHNSON Supposing we could have pleasure always an intellectual man would not compound for it The greatest part of men would compound because the greatest part of men are gross BOSWELL I allow there may be greater pleasure than from wine I have had more pleasure from your conversation I have indeed I assure you I have JOHNSON When we talk of pleasure we mean sensual pleasure When a man says he had pleasure with a woman he does not mean conversation but some thing of a very different nature Philosophers tell you that pleasure is *contra* to happiness Gross men prefer animal pleasure So there are men who have preferred living among savages Now what a wretch must he be who is content with such conversation as can be had among savages! You may remember an officer at Fort Augustus who had served in America of a woman in order to

She is a animal a beast. JOHNSON Sir she is a speaking cat

I mentioned to him that I had become very weary in a company where I heard not a single intellectual sentence except that a man who had been settled ten years in Minorca is as become a much inferior man to what he is in London because a man's mind grows narrow in a narrow place JOHNSON A man's mind grows narrow in a narrow place whose mind is enlarged only because he has lived in a large place but what is got by books and thinking is preserved in a narrow place as well as in a large place A man cannot know modes of life as well in Minorca as in London but he may study mathematics as well in Minorca BOSWELL I don't know Sir if you had remained ten years in the Isle of Col you could not have been the

because he talks partly from ostentation

Soon after our arrival at Thrale's I

Dr J I after I to give her a Bible which he had brought from London as a present to her

He was for a considerable time occupied in reading *Memoirs of F. Ninelle* leaning and swinging upon the iron gate into the court without his hat

I looked into Lord Kames's *Sketches of the History of Man* and mentioned to Dr Johnson his censure of Charles the Fifth for celebrating his funeral obsequies in his lifetime which I told him I had been used to think a solemn and affecting act JOHNSON Why Sir a man may dispose his mind to think so of that act of Charles but it is so liable to ridicule that if one man out of ten thousand laughs at it he will make the other nine thousand nine hundred and ninety nine laugh too I could not agree with him in this

Sir John Pringle had expressed a wish that I would ask Dr Johnson's opinion what were the best English sermons for style I took an opportunity to-day of mentioning several to him —

Attributed to JOHNSON Yes Sir one of the best BOSWELL Till is not JOHNSON Why not no I should not advise a preacher at this day to imitate Tillotson's style though I don't know I should be cautious of objecting to what has been applauded by so many suffrages — It is one of the best if you except his peculiarities and his violence and sometimes coarseness of language — It has a very fine style but he is not very theological — *John's* sermons are very elegant — *Shellock's* style too is very elegant though he has not made it his principal study — And you may add *Sm. Lind's* All the latter preachers have a good style. Indeed nobody now talks much of style every body composes pretty well There are no such unharmonious periods as there

one hundred years ago. I should recommend Dr. Clark's sermons, were he orthodox. How ever very well known when he was not orthodox, which was upon the doctrine of the Trinity as to which he is a condemned heretic so we are aware of it." BOSWELL. I like Ogden's *Sermons at Prayer* very much, both for neatness of style and subtlety of reasoning. J. JOHNSON. I should like to read all that Ogden has written. BOSWELL. What I wish to know is, what sermons afford the best specimen of English pulpit eloquence. J. JOHNSON. "What has he in sermons addressed to the passions that are good for any man if you mean that kind of eloquence." A CLERGYMAN. (whose name I do not recollect.) "We are not Dodd's sermons addressed to the passions." JOHNSON. "They were nothing Sir but they addressed to what they mean."

At dinner Mrs. Thral expressed a wish to go and see Scotland. J. JOHNSON. Seeing Scotland, Madam, is only seeing worse England. It is as if the flower gradually faded away to the naked stalk. Seeing the Highlands, indeed, is seeing quite a different scene.

Our poor friend, Mr. Thomas Davies, was soon to have benefit at Drury-lane theatre, as some relief to his unfortunate circumstances. We were all warmly interested for his success, and had contributed to it. However we thought there was no harm in having our joke, when he could not be hurt by it. I proposed that he should be brought on to speak Prologue upon the occasion and I began to mutter fragments of what I meant to be as, that when now grown old he was obliged to cry *Poor Tom is a-cold*—that he, who had been driven from the stage by Churchill, but that this was no disgrace, for a Churchill had beat the French—that he had been surprised as mouthing sentence as curs mouth bone, but he was now glad of bone to pick—*My* (said Johnson,) I would have him to say

Mad Tom is come to us to-morrow night.

He and I returned to town in the evening. Upon the road, I intended to maintain, in argument, that landed gentleman is no under any obligation to reside upon his estate and that by living in London he does no injury to his country Johnson. Why Sir he does no injury to his country in general, because the money which he draws from gets back again in circulation but to his particular district, his particular parish, he does an injury. All that he has to give away is not given to those who have the first claim to it. And though I have said that the

money now circulates back, it is a long time before it and the consequence

of utility and happiness.

Next day I found him at home in the morning. He praised Delany's *Observations on Swift* said that his book and Lord Orrery's might both be true, though he owed Swift more, and the other less favourably and that, between both, we might have a complete notion of Swift.

Talking of a man's resolving to deny himself the use of wine, from moral and religious considerations, he said, He must not doubt about it. When one doubts as to pleasure, we know what will be the conclusion. I now no more think of drinking wine than a horse does. The wine upon the table is no more for me, than for the dog that is under the table.

On Thursday April 9, I dined with him at Sir Joshua Reynolds's, with the Bishop of St.

relished this much, as it brought fresh into my mind what I had owed with great pleasure thirteen years before. The Bishop, Dr. Johnson, and Mr. Cambridge, joined with Mr. Ramsay in recollecting the various lines in Horace relating to this subject.

Horace's journey to Brundisium being mentioned, Johnson observed, that the brook which he describes is to be seen now exactly as at that time, and that he had often wondered how it happened, that small brooks, such as this, kept the same situation for ages, notwithstanding earth

poetical conceit. After observing that most of the solid structures of Rome are totally perished, while the Tiber remains the same, he adds,

*La que et Rome habet reliquias
La Fugere perennia y dura."*

JOHNSON. Sir that is taken from *Juv. l. 14. l. 11*

*— vincta labent
Et per perpetua ruit quæ rucient."*

The Bishop said, it appeared from Horace's writings that he was a cheerful contented man. JOHNSON. What has he no reason to believe that, my Lord. Are we to think Pope was happy be-

cause he says so in his writings? We see in his writings what he wished the state of his mind to appear Dr Young who pined for preferment talks with contempt of it in his writings and affects to despise every thing that he did not despise BISHOP or ST ASAPH He was like other chaplains looking for vacancies but that is not peculiar to the clergy I remember when I was with the army after the battle of Lafeldt the officers seriously grumbled that no general was killed CAMBRIDGE We may believe Horace more when he says

R me Tibu amem re totus Tib Roman

than when he boasts of his consistency

M const em h s s t d e d t i t e m

Q ndocu qu t ahu tin anegot R m m

BOSWELL How hard is it that man can never be at rest RAMSAY It is not in his nature to be at rest When he is at rest he is in the worst state that he can be in for he has nothing to agitate him He is then like the man in the Irish song

The elid d ayo gm B ll acra y

W hou nt dau f f t m k e h m u n a y

Goldsmith being mentioned Johnson observed that it was long before his merit came to be acknowledged That he once complained to him in ludicrous terms of distress Whenever I write any thing the public make a point to know nothing about it but that his Traveller brought him into high reputation LANGTON There is not one bad line in that poem not one of Dryden's careless verses SIR JOSHUA I was glad to hear Charles Fox say it was one of the finest poems in the F

by slow the last word in the first line of *The Traveller*

P m t urfne d d mel nch l s slow

Did he mean tardiness of locomotion? Goldsmith who would say something without consideration answered Yes I was sitting by and said, No Sir you do not mean tardiness of locomotion you mean that sluggishness of mind which comes -

I was a man who whatever he wrote did it better than any other man could do He deserved a place in Westminster Abbey and every year he lived would have deserved it better He had indeed been at no pains to fill his mind with knowledge He transplanted it from one place to another and it did not settle in his mind so he could not tell what was in his own books.

N

les

dor

h m

t

t

it is too good to keep him from talking in again but if a man walks out in London he is not sure when he shall talk in again A great city is to be sure the school for studying life and The proper study of mankind is man as Pope observes BOSWELL I fancy London is the best place for society though I have heard that the very first society of Paris is still beyond any thing that we have here JOHNSON Sir I question if in Paris such a company as is sitting round this table could be got together in less than half a year They talk in France of the felicity of men and women living together the truth is, that there the men are not higher than the women they know no more than the women do and they are not held down in their conversation by the presence of women RAMSAY Literature is upon the ground it is in its spring in France Here it is rather past JOHNSON Literature was in France long before we had it Paris was the second city for the revival of letters Italy had it first to be sure What have we done for literature equal to what was done by the Stephani and others in France? Our literature came to us through France Caxton printed only 110 books, Chaucer and Gower that were not translations from the French and Chaucer we know took much from the Italians No Sir if literature be in its spring in France it is a sec

1 I said that Mr Fox's praise can not augment nor his censure diminish it SIR JOSHUA But his friends may suspect they had too great a partiality for him JOHNSON Nay Sir the partiality of his friends is as against him It is with difficulty we could give him a hearing Goldsmith had no settled notions upon any subject so he talked all ways at random It seemed to be his intention to blurt out whatever was in his mind and see what would become of it He was angry too when caught in an absurdity but it did not prevent him from falling into another the next minute I remember Chamier once asked him what he meant

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1, 18]

nd spring t is after a winter W are now be
fore th F ch in liter ture but had tlo g
m ho cars a

t bel st out. H then repe ted what had been
applied t h m

I must borrow G ANTU s mouth.

beca se they h such n uc as
establishments soma ym wh ha thin
else to d butt study I d n t know this but
I take t po the comm n principles of chance.
Where there are many shooters, some will
hit.

W talked of ld age. J hnso (ow in his
sev n th year) said, It is a man on n f ult,
us from want f se if h m d grows t r p d in

Miss R n lds otperce g t once the mean
g of this h was obl ged to expla n it t he
luch had something f an wk ard d l d
crous flect. Why Madam t has reference
t me, as usin b words, hich require the
mouth fa g t to pro nce them. Garagan
tu the n m of a giant R b! Bos xll.
B t, Sir th reisa other am agst them so you

*H would not fower y ptine for his trident
O J ve for his power to th order*

JOHNSON "There is n thing ma ked in that. No
Sir Garagan tu is the best. N w thstand g
thusease nd good h mour when I al tld hile
afterwards, pe ted his sarcasm on h nrick,
which was rece d with applause, he asked
H said th t. and on my sudd ly nswer
ing Garagan tu h looked ser us, which was a
sufficient indicati that he did not wish t to be
kept "

Whc wene tt thed awing room there was
her as comm vwh had

son "Yes, my Lord.

His Lordship m u ed chantable estab-
lishment in Wales, where people were main-
ta ed and suppl ed w th every thing po the
cond n of th ur co tributing the weekly pro-
d ce of th ur labour nd he sa d they grew qu t
torp d f want f property JOHNSON Th y

&c. &c.

Aft r w derin abo t in kind of pleasing

think t cl ar enough as m ch grou d as
may ha han t find lizard pon.

Comm tators ha differed as t th exa t
meani g f the e. press n by which th Poet
tended t enforce th se tim t eo tai ed in the
passag where these w rds occur It is gh
that they meant den ev n ery small pos-
sess n, provid d t be man s own

*Erit a. quid quocunque loco quocunque accessu,
Locus sese dominum f esse lo. ta*

This seaso there was whims cal fashi in
the ewsp pers f ppl g Shakspeare w rds
to describe li ring persons w ll k own in th
world which was d d th ntl f *Modern
Character from Shakspear* many f which were
admirably ad pted. Th f ncy took so m ch
that they were afterw rd collected in a pam-
phlet. Som bod sa d J hnso cross th ta-
bl that h had t bre n those char rs.
Yes (said he) I ha e. I hould ha bee sorry

prescribe n M Harris sug ested o e, I do
n t remembe which JOHNSON W m t try
is effect as E lish poem that is th w y to
j dg of the merit f translat n. Translati ns
are g neral fo peopl wh can t re d th
rignal. I m t ed the vul ar saying that
P pe H mer was n t good represe t u f
th rignal J HNS Sir t is th greatest
wo k of th kind that has been prod ced
Boswell. Th truth is, t is imposs bl perfect-
ly t translat poetry I d ff t l ou g t
m y be th sam tu but thas n t th sam
t e Hom plays t on bassoo P pe n a
flagel t. HARRIS. I think H ro ck poetry m
best in bl k rse y t t ppears th t hym m
esse tual t E glish poetry from our d fici ncy

Sec p 42

in metrical quantities In my opinion the chief excellence of our language is numerous prose JOHNSON Sir William Temple was the first writer who gave cadence to English prose Before his time they were careless of arrangement and did not mind whether a sentence ended with an important word or an insignificant word or with what part of speech it was concluded Mr Langton who now had joined us commended Clarendon JOHNSON He is objected to for his parentheses his involved clauses and his want of harmony But he is supported by his matter It is indeed owing to a plethora of matter that his style is so faulty Every substance (similar to Mr Harris) has so many accidents—To be distinct we must talk analytically If we analyse language we must speak of it grammatically if we analyse argument we must speak of it logically GARRICK Of all the translations that ever were attempted I think Elphinstone's *Martial* the most extraordinary He consulted me upon one who am a little of an epigrammatist myself you know I told him freely You don't seem to have that turn I asked him if he was serious and finding he was I advised him against publishing Why his translation is more difficult to

did not force it upon him to make it a try with me GARRICK But as a friend Sir— JOHNSON Why such a friend as I am with him—no GARRICK But if you see a friend going to tumble over a precipice? JOHNSON That is an extravagant case Sir You are sure a friend will thank you for hindering him from tumbling over a precipice but in the other case I should hurt his vanity and do him no good He would not take my advice His brother in law Strahan sent him a subscription of fifty pounds and said he would send him fifty more if he would not publish GARRICK What! eh! is Strahan a good judge of an Epigram? Is not he rather an obtuse man eh? JOHNSON Why Sir he may not be a judge of an Epigram but you see he is a judge of what is of an Epigram BOSWELL It is easy for you Mr Garrick to talk to an author as you talked to Elphinstone you who have been so long the manager of a theatre rejecting the plays of poor authors You are an old Judge who have often pronounced sentence of death You are a practised surgeon who have often amputated limbs and though this may have been for the good of your patients they cannot like you Those who have undergone a dreadful

operation are not very fond of seeing the operator again GARRICK Yes I know enough of that There was a reverend gentleman (Mr Harris) who wrote a tragedy the siege of some thing which I refused HARRIS So the siege was raised JOHNSON Ay he came to me and complained and told me that Garrick said his play was wrong in the concoction Now what is the concoction of a play? (Here Garrick started

could shew it under his hand GARRICK He wrote to me in violent wrath for having refused his play Sir this is growing a very serious and terrible affair I am resolved to publish my play I will appeal to the world and how will you answer? I answered Sir nothing ill convey it to the press I never heard of it, ha! ha! ha!

On Friday April 10 I found Johnson at home in the morning We resumed the conversation of yesterday He put me in mind of some of it which had escaped my memory and enabled me to record it more perfectly than I otherwise could have done He was much pleased with my paying so great attention to his recommendation in 1763 the period when our acquaintance began that I should keep a journal and I could perceive he was secretly pleased to find so much of the fruit of his mind preserved and as he had been used to imagine and say that he always laboured when he said a good thing—it delighted him on a review to find that his conversation teemed with point and imagery

I said to him You were yesterday Sir in remarkably good humour but there was nothing to offend you nothing to produce irritation or violence There was no bold offender There was not one capital conviction It was as a maiden at size You had on your white gloves.

He found fault with our friend Langton for having been too silent Sir (said I) you will recollect that he very properly took up Sir Joshua for being glad that Charles Fox had purchased Goldsmith's *Traveller* and you joined

It was said *The Spectator* Mr Harris was the author of it was a merry Professor of Poetry at Oxford It is printed in his *Works* 3 1 8vo

Mr. JOHNSON. "Yes, Sir I knocked Fox on the head, without ceremony Reynolds is too much under Fox and Burke at present. He is under the Fox star and the Fox constellation. He is always under some planet." BOSWELL. "There is no Fox star." JOHNSON. But there is the star BOSWELL. "They say indeed, a fox and a dog are the same animal."

I reminded him of a gentleman, who, Mrs. Cholmondeley said, was first talkative from affliction, and then silent from the same cause. To be first though, I shall be celebrated as the liveliest man in every company and then, all at once. Oh it is much more respectable to be grave and look wise. He has reversed the Pythagorean discipline, by being first talkative, and then silent. He reverses the course of Nature too he was first the gay butterfly and then the creeping worm." JOHNSON laughed loud and long at this expansion and illustration of what he himself had told me.

We dined together with Mr Scott (now Sir William Scott, his Majesty's Advocate General,) in the chambers in the Temple nobody else there. The company being small, Johnson was not an

Talking of fame for which there is so great a desire I observed how little there is of it really compared with other objects of human ambition. Let every man recollect, and he will be sensible how small a part of his time is employed in talking or thinking of Shakespeare Voltaire or any of the most celebrated men that have ever lived, or are now supposed to occupy the attention and admiration of the world. Let this be extracted and compressed into what a narrow space will it go. I then slowly trod over Mr Garrick's name, and his assuming the airs of a great man. JOHNSON. Sir it is wonderful how little Garrick assumes. No, Sir Garrick for a moment let Consider Sir celebrated men, such as you have mentioned, have had their applause at a distance but Garrick had it dashed in his face, sounded in his ears, and went home every night with the plaudits of a thousand in his ears. Then, Sir Garrick did not find but made his way to the tables, the levees, and almost the bed-chambers of the great. Then Sir Garrick had under him a numerous body of people who, from fear of his power and hopes of his favour and admiration of his talents, were constantly submissive to him. And here is a man who has advanced the dignity of his profession. Garrick has made a player higher character." SCOTT. And he is a very sprightly writer too." JOHNSON. Yes, Sir and all this supported by great wealth of his own acquisition. If all this had happened to me, I should have had a couple of fellows with long poles walking before me, to knock down every body that stood in the way. Consider if all this had happened to Cibber or Quin, they'd have jumped over the moon.—JOHNSON. Garrick speaks to us (smiling.) BOSWELL. "And Garrick is a very good man, a charitable man. JOHNSON. Sir a liberal man, He has given away more money than any man in England. There may be a little vanity mixed but he has shewn, that money is not his first object." BOSWELL. Yet Fox used to say of him, that he walked out with an intention to do a generous action but, turning the corner of a street, he met with the ghost of halfpenny which frightened him." JOHNSON. Why Sir that is very true too for I never knew a man of whom it could be said with less certainty to-day what he will do to-morrow than Garrick it depends so much on his humour at the time." SCOTT. I am glad to hear of his liberality. He has been represented as very stingy." JOHNSON. With his domestical sting we have nothing to do. I remember drinking tea with him long ago, when Peg Woffington made it, and he grumbled at

JOHNSON. "With the coming in of the Scotch. (laughing sarcastically) BOSWELL. "This is to say things have been turned topsy-turvy.—But our serious cause JOHNSON. Why Sir there are many causes, the chief of which is, I think, the great increase of money. A man now depends on the Lord of Manour when he can send to another country and fetch provisions. The shoeblack in the court of my court does not depend on me. I can deprive him but of pence which he hopes somebody else will bring him and that pence I must carry to another shoe-black, so the trade suffers nothing. I have explained, in my *January to the House of Commons* how gold and silver destroy feudal subordination. But, besides, there is a general relaxation of reverence. In former times

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100
101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200
201
202
203
204
205
206
207
208
209
210
211
212
213
214
215
216
217
218
219
220
221
222
223
224
225
226
227
228
229
230
231
232
233
234
235
236
237
238
239
240
241
242
243
244
245
246
247
248
249
250
251
252
253
254
255
256
257
258
259
260
261
262
263
264
265
266
267
268
269
270
271
272
273
274
275
276
277
278
279
280
281
282
283
284
285
286
287
288
289
290
291
292
293
294
295
296
297
298
299
300
301
302
303
304
305
306
307
308
309
310
311
312
313
314
315
316
317
318
319
320
321
322
323
324
325
326
327
328
329
330
331
332
333
334
335
336
337
338
339
340
341
342
343
344
345
346
347
348
349
350
351
352
353
354
355
356
357
358
359
360
361
362
363
364
365
366
367
368
369
370
371
372
373
374
375
376
377
378
379
380
381
382
383
384
385
386
387
388
389
390
391
392
393
394
395
396
397
398
399
400
401
402
403
404
405
406
407
408
409
410
411
412
413
414
415
416
417
418
419
420
421
422
423
424
425
426
427
428
429
430
431
432
433
434
435
436
437
438
439
440
441
442
443
444
445
446
447
448
449
450
451
452
453
454
455
456
457
458
459
460
461
462
463
464
465
466
467
468
469
470
471
472
473
474
475
476
477
478
479
480
481
482
483
484
485
486
487
488
489
490
491
492
493
494
495
496
497
498
499
500
501
502
503
504
505
506
507
508
509
510
511
512
513
514
515
516
517
518
519
520
521
522
523
524
525
526
527
528
529
530
531
532
533
534
535
536
537
538
539
540
541
542
543
544
545
546
547
548
549
550
551
552
553
554
555
556
557
558
559
560
561
562
563
564
565
566
567
568
569
570
571
572
573
574
575
576
577
578
579
580
581
582
583
584
585
586
587
588
589
590
591
592
593
594
595
596
597
598
599
600
601
602
603
604
605
606
607
608
609
610
611
612
613
614
615
616
617
618
619
620
621
622
623
624
625
626
627
628
629
630
631
632
633
634
635
636
637
638
639
640
641
642
643
644
645
646
647
648
649
650
651
652
653
654
655
656
657
658
659
660
661
662
663
664
665
666
667
668
669
670
671
672
673
674
675
676
677
678
679
680
681
682
683
684
685
686
687
688
689
690
691
692
693
694
695
696
697
698
699
700
701
702
703
704
705
706
707
708
709
710
711
712
713
714
715
716
717
718
719
720
721
722
723
724
725
726
727
728
729
730
731
732
733
734
735
736
737
738
739
740
741
742
743
744
745
746
747
748
749
750
751
752
753
754
755
756
757
758
759
760
761
762
763
764
765
766
767
768
769
770
771
772
773
774
775
776
777
778
779
780
781
782
783
784
785
786
787
788
789
790
791
792
793
794
795
796
797
798
799
800
801
802
803
804
805
806
807
808
809
810
811
812
813
814
815
816
817
818
819
820
821
822
823
824
825
826
827
828
829
830
831
832
833
834
835
836
837
838
839
840
841
842
843
844
845
846
847
848
849
850
851
852
853
854
855
856
857
858
859
860
861
862
863
864
865
866
867
868
869
870
871
872
873
874
875
876
877
878
879
880
881
882
883
884
885
886
887
888
889
890
891
892
893
894
895
896
897
898
899
900
901
902
903
904
905
906
907
908
909
910
911
912
913
914
915
916
917
918
919
920
921
922
923
924
925
926
927
928
929
930
931
932
933
934
935
936
937
938
939
940
941
942
943
944
945
946
947
948
949
950
951
952
953
954
955
956
957
958
959
960
961
962
963
964
965
966
967
968
969
970
971
972
973
974
975
976
977
978
979
980
981
982
983
984
985
986
987
988
989
990
991
992
993
994
995
996
997
998
999
1000

her for making it too strong 'He had then begun to feel money in his purse and did not know when he should have enough of it

On the subject of wealth the proper use of it and the effects of that art which is called economy he observed It is wonderful to think how men of very large estates not only spend their yearly incomes but are often actually in want of money It is clear they have not value for what they spend Lord Shelburne told me that many of high rank have all the

any use or any advantage for five thousand pounds a year Th

is

how is it? What is waste? JOHNSON Why Sir breaking bottles and a thousand other things Waste cannot be accurately told though we are sensible how destructive it is Economy on the one hand by which a certain income is made to maintain a man genteely and waste on the other by which on the same income another man lives shabbily cannot be defined I

soon

Well JOHNSON Every man thinks meanly of himself for not having been a soldier or not having been at sea BOSWELL Lord Mansfield does not JOHNSON Sir is Lord Mansfield ever in a company of General Officers and Admirals who have been in service

shrink

JOHNSON could catch them but they do try him much sooner No were Socrates and Charles the Twelfth of Sweden both present in any company and Socrates to say

Follow me and hear a lecture on philosophy and Charles laying his hand on his sword to say Follow me and dethrone the Czar a man would be ashamed to follow Socrates Sir the impression is universal yet it is strange As to the sailor when you look down from the quarter deck to the space below you see the utmost extremity of human misery such crowding such filth such stench BOSWELL Yet sailors are happy JOHNSON They are happy as brutes are happy with a piece of fresh meat

When John said this I told needot to Sir Josh a Rey I do not need a circumstance which he omitted to-day — Why (said Garrick) it is as red as blood.

kind reverence those who have got over fear which is so general a weakness SCOTT But is not courage mechanical and to be acquired JOHNSON Why yes Sir in a collective sense Soldiers consider themselves only as parts of a great machine SCOTT We find people fond of being sailors JOHNSON I cannot account for that any more than I can account for other strange perversions of imagination

His abhorrence of the profession of a sailor was uniformly violent but in conversation he always exalted the profession of a soldier And yet I have in my large and various collection of his writings a letter to an eminent friend in which he expresses himself thus My god son called on me lately He is weary and rationally weary of a military life If you can place him in some other state I think you may increase his happiness and secure his virtue A soldier's time is passed in distress and danger or in idleness and corruption Such was his cool reflection in his study but whenever he was armed and animated by the presence of company he like other philosophers whose minds are impregnated with poetical fancy caught the common enthusiasm for splendid renown

H-

ties Gibbon remark that Mr Fox could not be afraid of Dr Johnson yet he certainly was very shy of saying any thing in Dr Johnson's presence Mr Scott now quoted what was said of Alcibiades by a Greek poet to which Johnson assented

He told us that he had a catalogue nation most other works are now enumerated although a considerable share of merit in a man who bred a tradesman had written so variously and so well Indeed his Reputation is enough of itself to establish his reputation

He expressed great indignation at the imposture of the Cock Lane Ghost and related with much satisfaction how he had assisted in detecting the cheat and had published an account of it in the newspapers Upon this subject I incautiously offended him by pressing him too

ure I in order to the fountain but that the moment he gave me a hint the moment he put a lock upon the well I desisted — But Sir (said he) that is forgoing to do a disagreeable thing

and be continued to rate me. "Sir (said I) when you have put lock upon the well, so that I can no longer drink, do not make the fountain stop with pla upon me and wet me."

He sometimes could not bear being teased with questions. I was once present when a gentleman asked so many questions. What did you do, Sir? What did you say, Sir? that he at last grew weary, and said, I will not be put to the question. Don't you consider, Sir, that these are not the manners of a gentleman. I will not be bothered with that, and why? what is this, what is this? is a cow's tail long, why? is a fox's tail bushy? The gentleman, who was a good deal out of countenance said, Well, Sir, you are so good, that I venture to trouble you. JOHNSON. My being so good is no reason why you should be so ill."

TALKING of the Justice hulk at Woolwich, in which criminals were punished, he being confined to labour he said, I did not see that they are punished by law, they must have worked equally had they never been guilty of treason. They now do work so, after all, they have gained what they at first clear gain; then the confinement is nothing. Every man who works is confined the same as his shop or his tailor to his market. Boswell. And Lord Mansfield to his Court. JOHNSON. Yes, Sir, you know the notion of confinement may be extended, as in the story of my hand in prison. There is, in Dodley's *Collection*, a copy of verses to the labour of that story.

With Latin verses on Pococke, the great traveller were mentioned. He repeated some of them, and said they were Smith's best verses.

He talked with an uncommon animation of travelling into distant countries that he found was enlarged by it, and that an account of it of every character was derived from it. He expressed particular enthusiasm with respect to visiting the wall of China. I caught it for a moment, and said I really believed I should go and see the wall of China had I not children, if born I was my duty to take care. Sir (said he) by doing so, you would do what would be of importance in raising your children to eminence. There would be history reflected upon them from your spirit and curiosity. They would be at all times regarded as the children of a man who had gone to view the wall of China. I am serious, Sir.

When we had left Mr Scott's, he said, Will you go home with me? "Sir (said I) is late but I'll go with you for three minutes. I'm sorry. "Oh, for We went to Mrs. Williams'

room, where we found Mr Allen the printer who was the landlord of his house in Bolt-court, a worthy obliging man, and his very old acquaintance and what was exceedingly amusing though he as far as every diminution sure he used even in Johnson's presence to imitate the stately periods and slow and solemn utterance of the great man.—I thus even now boasted, that although I did not write what is called stenography or shorthand, in appropriated characters devised for the purpose, I had a method of my own of writing half words, and leaving out some altogether so as yet to keep the substance and language of any discourse which I had heard so much in view that I could give a very complete synopsis as I had taken it down. He defied me as he had once defied an actual shorthand writer and began the experiment by reading slowly and distinctly part of Robertson's *History of America* while I endeavoured to write it in my way of taking notes. It was found that I had a very imperfect conclusion from which was that excellence was principally owing to a studied arrangement of words, which could not be varied or hurried without an essential injury.

On Sunday April 1 I found him at home before dinner Dr Dodd poematized *Thou, who is Prudence* was lying upon his table. This appearing to me an extraordinary sport by a man who was in Newgate for a capital crime, I was desirous to hear Johnson's opinion of it to my surprise he told me he had not read a line of it. I too up the book and read a passage to him. JOHNSON. Pretty well, if you are previously disposed to like them. I read another passage in which he was better pleased. He then took the book into his own hands, and having looked at the prayer then said, I said, What is there is there that this was composed the night before he suffered? I do not believe it. He then read aloud where he praised for the King &c. and observed, Sir did you think that man the night before he is to be hanged cares for the succession of royal family.—Though, he may have composed this prayer then. A man who has been cursing all his life may want to the last.—And yet a man who has been refused a pardon after so much petition would hardly be prone to thus fervent for the King."

He and I and Mrs. Williams, went to dine with the Reverend Dr Percy Talking of Goldsmith, Johnson said he was very nervous, I defended him, by observing that he owned frankly upon all occasions. JOHNSON. "Sir you are enforcing the charge. He had so much to say that

he could not conceal it. He was so full of it that he overflowed. He talked of it to be sure often enough. Now Sir, what a man avows, he is not ashamed to think, though many a man thinks what he is ashamed to avow. We are all envious naturally, but by checking envy we get the better of it. So we are all thieves naturally, a child always tries to get at what it wants, the nearest way, by good instruction and good habits this is cured, till a man has not even an inclination to seize what is another's, has no struggle with him self about it.

And here I shall record a scene of too much heat between Dr. Johnson and Dr. Percy, which I should have suppressed, were it not that it gave occasion to display the truly tender and benevolent heart of Johnson, who, as soon as he found a friend, as at all hurt by any thing which he had said in his wrath, was not only prompt and desirous to be reconciled, but exerted himself to make ample reparation.

Books of Travels having been mentioned

Percy's, and having the warmest and most dutiful attachment to the noble House of Northumberland, could not sit quietly and hear a man praised, who had spoken disrespectfully of Alnwick Castle and the Duke's pleasure grounds, especially as he thought meanly of his travels. He therefore opposed Johnson eagerly. JOHNSON. Pennant, in what he has said of Alnwick, has done what he intended, he has made you very angry. PERCY. He has said the garden is

See this account by the late Dr. Johnson and the descent of the family from the Earls of Northumberland.

the particulars about me, now in the possession of the Rev. Mr. Dr. Johnson. The same proofs I have, so my self carefully examined and have seen some additions to the proofs which have occurred since the Doctor's book was published, and both as a Lawyer accustomed to the construction of evidence, and as a Genealogist, I can state the study of pedigrees, I am fully satisfied, I cannot help observing as a circumstance of no small

trim, which is representing it like a citizen's parterre, when the truth is, there is a very large extent of fine turf and gravel walks. JOHNSON.

According to your own account, Sir, Pennant is right. It is trim. Here is grass cut close and gravel rolled smooth. Is not that trim? The extent is nothing against that, a mile may be as trim as a square yard. Your extent puts me in mind of the citizen's enlarged dinner, two pieces of roast beef and two puddings. There is no variety, no mind exerted in laying out the ground, no trees. PERCY. He pretends to give the natural history of Northumberland, and yet takes no notice of the immense number of trees planted there of late. JOHNSON. That Sir has nothing to do with the natural history, that is civil history. A man who gives the natural history of the oak, is not to tell how many oaks have been planted in this place, or that. A man who gives the natural history of the cow, is not to tell how many cows are milked at Islington. The animal is the same, whether milked in the Park or at Islington. PERCY. Pennant does not describe well, a carrier who goes along the side of Loch Lomond would describe it better. JOHNSON. I think he describes very well. PERCY. I travelled after him. JOHNSON. And I travelled after him. PERCY. But my good friend, you are short sighted, and do not see so well as I do. I wondered at Dr. Percy's venturing thus. Dr. Johnson said nothing at the time, but inflammable particles were collecting for a cloud to burst. In a little while Dr. Percy said something more in disparagement of Pennant. JOHNSON (pointedly). This is the resentment of a narrow mind, because he did not find every thing in Northumberland. PERCY (feeling the stroke).

Sir, you may be as rude as you please. JOHNSON. Hold Sir! Don't talk of rudeness, remember Sir, you told me (puffing hard with passion, struggling for a vent) I was short sighted. We have done with civility. We are to be as rude as we please. PERCY. Upon my honour, Sir, I did not mean to be uncivil. JOHNSON. I can not say so, Sir, for I did mean to be uncivil.

been misunderstood, upon which a reconciliation instantly took place. JOHNSON. My dear Sir, I am willing you shall. Pennant, PERCY (resuming the former subject). Pennant complains that the helmet is not hung out to invite to the full of hospitality. Now, I never heard that it was a custom to hang out a helmet. JOHNSON. Hang him up, hang him up. BOSWELL. (He

the joke) Has not his skull instead

get by her, that his tour in Scotland he
once had long and useful experience of oats
being the food of men Scotland as they were of
horses in England. It is a national reflection
unworthy of him, and I shew my bolt. In return
he excuses the derision. Co amore he also said

the praise of a writer who had traversed a wide
extent of country in such haste that he could
put together only curt snatches of fragments of his
own, and afterwards procured supplies in total in-
telligence from parochial ministers, and others
not the best qualified or most impartial narrators,
these ungenerous prejudices against the house
of Stuart glare in misrepresentation a writer
who is best treated as merely superficial objects,
and shew no philosophical interest in character
and manners, such as Johnson has exhib-

the scale preponderate against the *balas populi*
that in me it may be said *The dog is the*

We had calm after the storm, staid the eve
ning and supped and were pleasant and ga-
ble. Dr Percy told me he was very uneasy at
what had passed for there was a gentleman
there who was acquainted with the Northum-
berland family to whom he hoped it had ap-
peared more respectable by shewing him

gusted, while they tell more the plain, just,
yet kindly report of Johnson.

Having impartially censured Mr Pennant, as
Traitor in Scotland, I must allow him, from
honours much better than mine, his deserved
praise as an able Zoologist and let me also from
my own understanding and feelings, acknowl-
edge the merit of his *Letters*, which, though said
to be not quite accurate in some particulars, is

quot from his *Letters* the passage, in which he
speaks of my illustrious friend. I must be no
meaner than Boswell, the local residence of Doc-
tor SAMUEL JOHNSON, one of the strongest nat-
ural wits, great learning, most retentive
memory of the deepest and most unaffected pi-
ety and morality mingled with those numerous
allegories and proverbs which his friends have
kindly taken care to draw from their dread
lodging. I trust, on myself his transient an-

The title of book transferred by Dr Percy
This is the common error against which Bos-
well does not warn his readers. It is that I,
he was true description of character by
Johnson, should have censured his friend, and, in
short, have belittled him as the worthy gentleman
has been too soon

passed. I will write I trust to you upon the sub-
ject of the unlucky contest of that day and you
will be kind enough to print it in as an an-
swer to the letter what you have now said, and
as Lord Percy is to dine with us to General P

As soon, I will take an opportunity to read the
correspondence in his Lordship's presence. This
friendly scheme was accordingly carried into ex-
ecution without Dr Percy's knowledge. John-
son's letter placed Dr Percy unequivocally
ment in the fairest point of view and I con-
sider that Lord Percy would bear the correspond-
ence, by introducing it to General P. As, as an in-
stance of Dr Johnson's kind disposition towards
one in whom his Lordship was interested. Thus
every unfavorable impression was banished that
could possibly have been made on those by
whom he wished most to be regarded. I break-
fasted the day after with him, and informed him

in his praise of which I gave him a copy He said I would rather have this than degrees from all the Universities in Europe It will be for me and my children and grand children Dr Johnson having afterwards asked me if I had given him a copy of it and being told I had was offended and insisted that I should get it back which I did As however he did not desire me to destroy either the original or the copy or forbid me to let it be seen I think myself at liberty to apply to it his general declaration to me concerning his other letters That he did not choose they should be published in his life time but had no objection to their appearing after his death I shall therefore insert this kind of correspondence having faithfully narrated the circumstances accompanying it

TO DR SAMUEL JOHNSON

MY DEAR SIR I beg leave to address you in behalf of our friend Dr Percy who was much hurt by what you said to him that day we dined at his house when in the course of the dispute as to Pennant's merit as a traveller you told Percy that he had the reputation

of being narrow minded was only as to the particular point in question I assure him but he vexed to think that your behaviour to him upon that occasion may be interpreted as a proof that he is despised by you which I know is not the case I have told him that the charge of being narrow minded was only as to the particular point in question

It is in my power to satisfy you I am very glad to have

he has the highest respect and the warmest affection for you

I have only to add that my suggesting this occasion for the exercise of your candour and generosity is altogether unknown to Dr Percy and proceeds from my good will towards him and my persuasion that you will be happy to do him an essential kindness I am more and more my dear Sir your most faithful and affectionate humble servant

JAMES BOSWELL

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ
Sir The debate between Dr Per-

ceeded to acrimony by the vanity with which every man resists confutation Dr Percy's warmth proceeded from a cause which perhaps does him more honour than he could have derived from just criticism His abhorrence of Pennant proceeded from his opinion that Pennant had wantonly and

trou His ar
ing been on
Pennant ha
like but still I think a very intelligent traveller
If Percy is really offended I

much extension of mind and so much minute accuracy of enquiry if you survey your whole circle of acquaintance you will find so scarce if you find it at all that you will value Percy by comparison Lord Hailes is some what like him but Lord Hailes does not perhaps go beyond him in research and I do not know that he equals him in elegance Percy's attention to poetry has given grace and splendour to his studies of antiquity A mere antiquarian is a rugged being

Upon the whole you see that what I might say in sport or petulance to him is very consistent with full conviction of his merit I am dear Sir your most &c

April 23 17 8

SAM JOHNSON

TO THE REVEREND DR PERCY NORTHUMBER
LAND HOUSE

DEAR SIR I wrote to Dr Johnson on the subject of the Pennant controversy and have received from him an answer which will delight you I read it yesterday to Dr Robertson at the Exhibition and at dinner to Lord Percy General Oglethorpe &c who dined with us at General Paoli's who was also a witness to the high testimony to your honour

General Paoli desires the favour of your company next Tuesday to dinner to meet Dr Johnson If I can I will call on you to-day I am with sincere regard your most obedient humble servant

South Audley street Ap 25 JAMES BOSWELL

The right Bishop of Dromor kindly answered the letters which I wrote to him relating to Dr Johnson's history I think it proper to add that it

[17-3]

On Monday April 3 I dined with Johnson & Mr. Lambton, where were Dr. Porteus, then Bishop of Exeter, and Dr. Smith.

Afterwards, that he could repeat Johnson's conversation before dinner, as Johnson had said he could repeat completely chapter of *The History of England* from the Death of Henry the 8th to the whole of which was exact thus

CHAP. LXXII. Conversation

"There are no makes to be met with throughout the whole of it."

At dinner we talked of another mode in the comparison of modern characters in sentences from the classics, and of the passage

*Parce domum claudere menses
Invenietur domus prope
Circumque est circum
Videtur circumque est
Circumque est*

bring well joined to Soame Jenyns who, after having wandered in the wills of infidelity had returned to the Christian faith. Mr. Lambton said Johnson as to the propriety of the passage Johnson thought it was precisely an adverbial like *circumque* came to be used as a substantive. So we have *circumque* as a noun in law.

We talked of the styles of different painters, and how certainly connoisseurs could distinguish them. I asked, if there was as clear difference of styles in language as in painting or even as in hand-writing, so that the composition of even an actual man be distinguished. Johnson: Yes. Those who have style of eminent excellence such as Dryden and Milton, can all be distinguished. I had no doubt of this, but I was led to know what, whether there is real peculiar style to every man what ever as there is certainly peculiar hand writing peculiar countenance not with different to make it all a variety to be distinctive —

— from the style of the
— from the style of the

and comparison with others but a man must write a great deal to make his style obviously discernible. As Horace says this propriety of style is in a great measure limited by art.

Mr. Topham Beauclerk came in the evening and he and Dr. Johnson and I went to supper. It was mentioned that Dr. Dodd had once wished to be a member of THE LITERARY CLUB. Johnson: I should be sorry if any of our Club were hanged. I will not say but some of them deserve it. BEAUCLEERK (supposing this to be aimed at persons for whom he had at that time a wonderful fancy which, however did not last long) was irritated, and eagerly said, You, Sir, have a friend, (naming him) who deserves to be hanged for he speaks behind their backs against those with whom he lives on the best terms, and attacks them in the newspapers. He certainly ought to be kicked. JOHNSON: Sir we all do this in some degree, I mean. BEAUCLEERK: To be sure it may be done so much, that a man may deserve to be kicked. BEAUCLEERK: "He is very malignant." JOHNSON: No, Sir he is not malignant. He is mischievous, if you will. He would do no man an essential injury. He may indeed, love to make sport of people by taxing their vanity. I, however once knew an old gentleman who was about as malignant. He really wished evil to others, and reviled at it." BEAUCLEERK: "The gentleman, Mr. Beauclerk, against whom you are so violent, is, I know a man of good principles." BEAUCLEERK: Then he does not wear them out in practice."

Dr. Johnson, who as I have observed before, delighted in discrimination of character and having a masterly knowledge of human nature, was willing to take men as they are imperfect and with mixture of good and bad qualities, I suppose that he had said enough in defence of his friend, of whose merits, now I understand in his exceptional points, he had a just and added no more on the subject.

On Tuesday April 14, I dined with him at General Orléthorpe's, with General Ponsonby and Mr. Lambton. General Orléthorpe declared against Henry Johnson: "Depend upon it, Sir every state society is as luxurious as it can be. Men always take the best they can get." ORLÉTHORPE: But the best depends much upon ourselves and if we can be as well satisfied with plain things, we are in the wrong to censure our palaces to what is his less-seasoned and expensive. What is Addison in his *Cato* speaking of the Numidian.

See note at p. 330.

The Bishop said not and said, he supposed the man's pieces in Dr. Johnson's collection of poems, that he had never seen had not the proper style of a particular kind could be said and suggested. Johnson: What is I think every man who ever has peculiar style which may be discovered by close examination

in his praise of which I gave him a copy He said I would rather have this than degrees from all the Universities in Europe It will be for me and my children and grand children Dr Johnson having afterwards asked me if I had given him a copy of it, and being told I had was offended and insisted that I should get it back which I did As however he did not desire me to destroy either the original or the copy or forbid me to let it be seen I think myself at liberty to apply to it his general declaration to me concerning his other letters That he did not choose they should be published in his life time but had no objection to their appearing after his death I shall therefore insert this kind of correspondence having faithfully narrated the circumstances accompanying it.

TO DR SAMUEL JOHNSON

MY DEAR SIR I beg leave to address you in behalf of our friend Dr Percy who is much hurt by what you said to him that day I dined at his house when in the course of the dispute as to Pennant's merit as a traveller you told Percy that he had the reputation of

being a narrow minded man

your behaviour to him upon that occasion may be interpreted as a proof that he is despised by you which I know is not the case I have told him that the charge of being narrow minded was only as to the particular point in question and that he had the merit of being a martyr to his noble family

Earl Percy is to dine with General Paoli next Friday and I should be sincerely glad to have it in my power to satisfy his Lordship how well you think of Dr Percy who I find apprehends that your good opinion of him may be of very essential consequence and who assures me that he has the highest respect and the warmest affection for you

I have only to add that my suggesting this occasion for the exercise of your candour and generosity is altogether unknown to Dr Percy and proceeds from my good will towards him, and my persuasion that you will be happy to do him an essential kindness I am more and more my dear Sir your most faithful and affectionate humble servant,

JAMES BOSWELL

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

SIR The debate between Dr Percy and me is one of those foolish controversies

which every man resists confutation Dr Percy's warmth proceeded from a cause which perhaps does him more honour than he could have derived from juster criticism His abhorrence of Pennant proceeded from his opinion that Pennant had wantonly and indecently censured his patron His anger made him resolve that for having been once wrong he never should be so again

I am in your company I never go without having learned something It is sure that he vexes me sometimes, but I am afraid it is by making me feel my own ignorance So much extension of mind and so much minute accuracy of enquiry if you see

you find company would like him but Lord Hailes does not perhaps go beyond him in research and I do not know that he equals him in elegance Percy's attention to poetry has given grace and splendour to his studies of antiquity A mere antiquarian is a ruined being

Upon the whole you see that what I might say in sport or petulance to him, is very consistent with full conviction of his merit I am, dear Sir your most &c

SAM JOHNSON

April 23 1778

TO THE REVEREND DR PERCY NORTHUMBERLAND HOUSE

DEAR SIR I wrote to Dr Johnson on the subject of the Pennant controversy and have received from him an answer which I read Exhibition of Oglethorpe's

I am your most obedient humble servant

JAMES BOSWELL

South Audley street April 25

Thence the Bishop of D. most kindly answered the letters which I sent to him late Dr Johnson easily history in justice to him I think it proper to add that the account of the foregoing conversation and the subsequent conversation as well as some other conversations in which I am mentioned has been given to the public without previous communication with his Lordship

Sunday April 1 1778

On Monday April 3 I dined with Johnson. Mr Langton, who were Dr Porcius, then Bishop of Chester now of London, and Dr Smitton. He was at first in a very ill-humour. Before dinner he said nothing but "Pretty baby" to one of the children. Langton said very well to me afterwards, that he could repeat Johnson's conversation before dinner as Johnson had said that he could repeat completely chapter of *The History of Ireland* from the Division of the whole of which was exactly thus

CHAP. LXXII. *Conversatio* *reales*

"There are no males to be met with throughout the whole island."

At dinner we talked of another mood in the newspapers of the modern characters in sentences from the classics, and of the passage

*Petrus dicitur esse et hunc
Invenit deum et hunc
Cognovit per hunc
Fidei et hunc carnis
Cognovit*

being all replied to Soame Jenyns who, after having wandered in the wilderness of infidelity had returned to the Christian faith. Mr Langton asked Johnson as to the propriety of a certain sentence in Johnson. Though Johnson was perfectly an adherent to the law I came to be used as a witness to the law.

We talked of the styles of different painters, and how certain connoisseurs could distinguish them I asked if there was as great difference of styles in the same as in painting or even as in hand-writing so that the composition of every individual may be distinguished. Johnson said Yes. Those who have style of course it evidence such as Dryden and Milton, can always be distinguished. I had no doubt of this, but I wanted to know was, whether there was still peculiar style every man what ever as there is certain peculiar hand writing. Johnson could make not with different in many styles enough to be distinctive —

— *Johnson's style* —

The Bishop then said and said he supposed the same persons in Dodder's collection of poems though they had no other particular could be distinguished and so Mr Johnson said that every man however has peculiar style which may be discovered by close examination

and comparison with others but a man must write a great deal to make his style obviously discernible. As logicians say this appropriateness of style is infinite in its limitedness.

Mr Topham Beauclerk came in the evening and he and Dr Johnson and I staid to supper. It was mentioned that Dr Dodd had been shed to be a member of THE LITERARY CLUB. Johnson I should be sorry if any of our Club were banished. I will not say but some of them deserve it. Beauclerk proposed that he aimed at persons for whom he had that time and very full fancy such, however did not last long. He was irritated, and exerted said, You, Sir have a friend (namely him) who deserves to be banished for he speaks behind their backs against those with whom he lives on the best terms, and attacks them in the newspapers. He certainly ought to be kicked. Johnson Sir we all do this in some degree, I cannot get it out of my mind. To be sure it may be done so much, that a man may deserve to be kicked. Beauclerk He is very malignant. Johnson No, Sir he is not malignant. He is mischievous, if you will. He would do no man an essential injury he may indeed, love to make sport of people by exposing their vanity. I however once knew an old gentleman who was absolutely malignant. He really

Dr Johnson, who as I have observed before, distinguished in discrimination of character and had a marvellous knowledge of human nature, was willing to take men as they are imperfect and with mixture of good and bad qualities, I suppose though he had said enough in defence of his friend, of his merits, notwithstanding his exceptional points, he had just said and added no more on the subject.

On Tuesday April 4, I dined with him at General Oglethorpe's, with General Eli and Mr Langton. General Oglethorpe declaimed against luxury. Johnson Depend upon it, Sir every state of society is as luxurious as it can be. Men always take the best they can get. OGLETHORPE. But the best depends in each upon our selves and if we can be as well satisfied with plain things, we are in the wrong to occur in our palaces to what is much seasoned and expensive. What said Addison in his *Clay* speaking of the Numidian.

See note, *see* p. 330.

C a s e h s meals th f t ne f the char
Am d th ru est m h
T
On
O
And j u g d y h h nce to find
A new past or a u tasted sp g
Bl s s h s s t and th k s t s l u x y

Let us ha -

JOHNSON

is not en

licement and elegance

that the civilized man differs from the savage
 A great part of our industry and all our ingenu-
 ity is exercised in procuring pleasure and Sir a
 hungry man has not the same pleasure in eating
 a plain dinner that a hungry man has in eating
 a luxurious dinner You see I put the case fairly
 A hungry man may have as much nay more
 pleasure in eating a plain dinner than a man
 grown fastidious has in eating a luxurious din-
 ner But I suppose the man who decides betw een
 the two dinners to be equally a hungry man

Talking of different governments — JOHNSON

The more contracted that power is the more
 easily it is destroyed A country governed by a
 despot is an inverted cone

ment then is in the privy council then in the
 King BOSWELL. Power when contracted
 into the person of a despot may be easily de-
 stroyed as the prince may be —

as at the Senate he wished
 that The Senate by its usurpation controuled
 both the Emperor and the people And don't
 you think that I see too much of that in our
 own Parliament?

Dr Johnson endeavoured -

could infer that they
 were the most common and easy verses mac-
 caroni being the most ordinary and simple food
 he was at a loss for I said He rather should
 have supposed it to import in its primitive sig-
 nification a composition of several things for
 Macaronick verses are verses made out of a
 mixture of different languages that is of one
 language with the termination of another I
 suppose we scarcely know of a language in any
 country where there is any learning in which
 that motley ludicrous species of composition may
 not be found It is particularly so in Low Dutch.

The *Polemomuddi* is of Drummond of Hawthornden in which there is a jumble of many languages moulded as if it were all in Latin is well known Mr Langton made us laugh heartily at one in the Grecian mould by Joshua Barnes in which are to be found such comical *An lo Eller*isms as $\lambda\alpha\beta\beta\sigma\sigma\beta\chi\theta$ they were baned with clubs

On Wednesday April 15 I dined with Dr Johnson at Mr Dillys and was in high spirits for I had been a good part of the morning with Mr Orme the able and eloquent historian of Hindostan who expressed a great admiration of Johnson I do not care (said he) on what subject Johnson talks but I love better to hear him talk than any body He either gives you new thoughts or a new colouring It is a shame to the nation that he has not been more liberally rewarded Had I been George the Third and thought as he did about America I could have given Johnson three hundred a year for his *Tra h nno Tyranny* alone I repeated this and Johnson was much pleased with such praise from such a man as Orme

At Mr Dillys to-day were Mrs Knowles the ingenious Quaker lady Miss Seward the poetess of Lichfield the Reverend Dr Mayo and the Rev Mr Beresford Tutor to the Duke of Bedford Before dinner Dr Johnson seized upon Mr Charles Sheridan's Account of the late Revolution in Sweden and seemed to read it ravenously as if he devoured it which was to all appearance his method of studying He knows how to read better than any one (said Mrs Knowles) he gets at the substance of a book directly he tears out the heart of it He kept it rapt up in the tablecloth in his lap during the time of dinner from an avidity to have one entertainment in readiness when he should have finished another resembling (if I may use so coarse a simile) a dog who holds a bone in his paws in reserve while he eats something else which has been thrown to him

The subject of cookery having been very naturally introduced at table here Johnson who boasted of the niceness of his palate needed that he always found a good dinner he said

I could write a better book of cookery than has ever yet been written it should be a book upon philosophical principles Pharmacy is no made much more simple Cookery may be made so

Dr Johnson described his work of his life to me The p 326 of the learned dictionary has Mrs Thral's mistake and made the phrase injurious by the following passage

as compounded

best butcher's meat the best beef the best p
how to choose you for his the proper seasons
of different tables and then how to roast
and boil, and compounded. DILLY Mrs. Glasse's
Cookery which is the best was written by Dr
Hall Half the book is on this. JOHNSON Well,
Sir Thus show how much better the subject of
cookery may be treated by a philosopher I
doubt if the book be written by Dr Hall for in
Mrs. Glasse's Cookery which I have looked into,
salt-petre and sal prunell are spoken of as dif-
ferent substances, whereas sal prunell is only
salt-petre burnt on charcoal and Hall could not
be ignorant of this. However as the greatest part
of such a book is made by transcription this
mistake may have been carelessly dropped. But
you shall see what a Book of Cookery I shall
make I shall agree with Mr Dilly for the copy-
right. Miss Seward That would be Hercules
with distaff deed Johnson No Mr
dam. When can you copy well but they can
make a good book of Cookery.

JOHNSON O Mr Dilly—you must know that
an English Benedictine Monk at Paris has trans-
lated *The Duke of Berwick's Memoirs* from the
original French and has sent them to me to sell.
I offered them to Strahan who sent them back
with this answer—That the first book he had
published as *The Duke of Berwick's Life* by which
he had lost and hated the name—Now I
honestly tell you that Strahan has refused them
but I also hesitated to tell you that he did to pro-
prietors for he never looked to them.
DILLY Are they all translated Sir JOHNSON
No. Wh Sir cry well—in this cry cur-
rent and cry of I have written to the Ben-
dictine to get me an new position to be—
What evidence is there that the letters re-
sented to (for if they are) the luck they are
not in the gift)—And how long will it be before the
original French is published Fifth the French
edition is to appear for considerable time
if translation will be almost as valuable as an
original book. They will make two volumes in
octavo and I have dithered correct every
letter as comes from the press. Mr Dilly de-
sired to see them and said he would send for

them. He asked Dr Johnson if he would write a
Preface to them. JOHNSON No, Sir The Bene-
dictines are very kind to me and I will not
but I understood to do but I will not mingle my
name with them. I am not gain nothing by them.
I will turn them loose upon the world, and let them
take their chance. Dr Mayo Pray Sir are
Ganganelli letters the same as Johnson's No
Sir Voltaire put the same question to the editor
of them, that I did to Mr Cpherson—Where are
the originals.

Mrs. Knowles affected to complain that men
had much more liberty allowed them than women.
JOHNSON Why Madam men have all
the liberty they should wish to have. We have
all the labour and therefore a different women
all the advantage. We go to sea we build houses,

may get himself drunk as often as he pleases
with little loss of character may let his wife
and children starve. JOHNSON Madam you
must consider if the mason does get himself
drunk, and if his wife and children starve the
parish will oblige him to find security for their
maintenance. We have different modes of re-
straining civil. Stocks for the men, a duck-
stool for the women, and a pound for the beasts. If we
require more perfect obedience than from
ourselves, it is to get them to honour. And women
have not the same temptations that we have
they may always be in virtuous company men
must mix in the world indiscriminately. If a
woman has no inclination to do that is to ge-
nerally secured from this restraint to her I am
at liberty to walk into the Thames but if I were
to try to, my friend would restrain me in Bed-
lam, and I should be obliged to them. Mrs
Knowles. Still Doctor I cannot help thank-
ing for a hardship that more indulgence is allowed to
men than to women. It is a superiority to
men to which I do not see how they are entit-
led. JOHNSON It is plain Madam,
they must have the superiority. As Shakspeare
says, If two men ride on horseback one must
ride behind. DILLY I suppose Sir Mrs
Knowles would have them to ride pillion
on one side of Johnson's. The Sir
will rise would throw them both. Mrs. Knowles
Well, I hope that in the world there will be
equal liberty. BOSWELL. That is being too am-
biguous, Mr dam. I might as well desire to be
equal with the gods. We shall all I hope, be

As Physicians are called the Faculty and Coun-
sellors. Law is by the Bench. Bookellers (Lo-
ndon are denominated the Trade of Johnson disap-
proved of these denominations

that certainty But if one of these ever is to be certain or you have a few poor of situation. If it be certain you are to go home to-night, you will know Johnson. If I may be allowed

When it is increased the certainty freedom ceases because that cannot be certainly if reck on much certainty the turn but if it be certain the turn is contradictory in terms to maintain that there can be afterwards any agency depend upon the creature will or anything like. Johnson. All theory is against the freedom of the will all experience for it. — I did not push the subject any farther I was glad to find him so mild in discussion a question of the most abstract nature in old and new theological tenets, which he generally would not suffer to be in any degree proposed.

He is usual of deduced luxury You can spend money in luxury without doing good to the poor. Nay you do more good to them by spending it in luxury than by giving it to the poor by spending it in luxury you make them extraneous whereas by giving it, you keep them idle. I own, and ed ther may be more virtuous in giving

He takes the narrowest view of morality and stuck morality which he would please himself to be a creature, such as eating salt without fish, because it is

He is innocent, is great pleasure. At the same time in this state of being there are many pleasures, which however are so mixed

But it must be considered that all the good gained by this through the gradual sale of us keeper brewer maltster and farmer is so balanced by the evil caused to them and his family by his getting drunk. This is the way to try that is us by ascertaining whether more evil than good is produced by the poison which is the case in all cases. It may happen that good is produced by the poison as the instant a robbery may take money from the town and give it to the poor who will make better use of it. Here is good produced but not by the robbery as robbery but as translation of property. I do not mind forty or I believe, fifty years ago I did not puzzle myself with my views into earthly cry much. No it is clear that the happiness of society depends

truth. In Sparta it was allowed by general consent that if, therefore, was then a crime, but that there was no security and what a life must they have had when there was no security. With that truth there must be a dissolution of society. As it is, there is so little truth that we are almost afraid to trust our ears but how should we be if falsehood were multiplied ten times. Society is held together by common cat and infirmity and I remember this remark of Sir Thomas Brown, Do the devils live in Hell could not subsist.

Talking of Miss — a literary lady he said I was obliged to speak to Miss Reynolds, to let her know that I desired she would not flatter me in some such. Somebody now has raved she flatters Garrick. John. She is in the right to flatter Garrick. She is in the right for two reasons first, because she has the world with her who have been praising Garrick these thirty years and secondly because she is rewarded for it by Garrick. Why should she flatter me I cannot do anything for her. Let her carry her praise to a better mark. (Turning to Mrs. Knollys.) You told me, has been flattering me all this

Somebody mentioned the Rev. red M. Mason's prospect

signified his displeasure at Mr Mason's conduct very strongly but added by way of shewing that he was not surprized at it Mason's a Whig Mrs KNOWLES (not hearing distinctly) What! a Prag Sir? JOHNSON Worse Madam a Whig! But he is both

Yes
Mrs a hor the gate of life JOHNSON (standing upon the hearth rollin' about with a serious solemn and somewhat gloomy air) No rational man can die without uneasy apprehension Mrs KNOWLES The Scriptures tell us The righteous shall have hope in his death JOHNSON Yes Madam that is he shall not have despair But consider his hope of salvation must be founded on the terms on which it is promised that the mediation of our SAVIOUR shall be applied to us—namely obedience and where obedience has failed then as suppletory to it repentance But what man can say that his obedience has been such as he would approve of in another or even in himself upon close examination or that his repentance has not been such as to require being repented of? No man can be sure that his obedience and repentance will obtain salvation Mrs KNOWLES But divine intimation of acceptance may be made to the soul JOHNSON Madam it may but I should not think the better of a man who should tell me on his death bed he was sure of salvation A man cannot be sure himself that he has divine intimation of acceptance much less can he make others sure that he has it BOSWELL

Then Sir we must be contented to acknowledge that death is a terrible thing JOHNSON Yes Sir I have made no approaches to a state which can look on it as not terrible Mrs KNOWLES (seem'g to enjoy a pleasing serenity in the persuasion of benignant divinity) Does not St. Paul say I have fought the good fight of faith I have finished my course henceforth it is laid up for me a crown of life? JOHNSON Yes Madam but here is a man inspired a man who had been converted by supernatural interposition BOSWELL In prospect death is dreadful but in fact we find that people die easy JOHNSON Why Sir most people have not thought much of the matter so cannot say much and it is supposed they die easy Few believe it certain they are then to die and those who do set themselves to behave

which is only a pleasing sleep without a dream JOHNSON It is neither pleasing nor sleep it is nothing Now mere existence

than in pain
tion be
a creature existing in pain is not a comparative state but is a positive evil which I cannot think we should choose. I must be allowed to differ here and it would lessen the hope of a future state founded on the argument, that the Supreme Being who is good as he is great will hereafter compensate for our present sufferings in this life. For if existence such as we have it here be comparatively a good we have no reason to complain though no more of it should be given to us But if our only state of existence were in this world then we might with some reason complain that we are so dissatisfied with our enjoyments compared with our desires JOHNSON The lady confounds annihilation which is nothing with the apprehension of it which is dreadful It is in the apprehension of it that the horror of annihilation consists.

Of John Wesley he said He

1
I did not take time enough to examine the girl. It was at Newcastle where the ghost was said to have appeared to a young woman several times mentioning something about the right to an old house advising application to be made to an attorney which was done and at the same time saying the attorney would do nothing which proved to be the fact Thus (says John) is a proof that a ghost knows our thoughts. No (laughing) it is not necessary to know our thoughts, to tell that an attorney will sometimes do nothing Charles Wesley who is a more stationary man does not believe the story I am sorry that John did not take more pains to inquire into the evidence for it. Miss SEARSD (with an incredulous smile) What Sir! about a ghost? JOHNSON (with solemn vehemence) Yes Madam this is a question which after five thousand years is yet undecided a question whether in theology or philosophy one of the most important that can come before the human understanding

Mrs Knowles mentioned as a proselyte to Quakerism Miss—a young lady well known to Dr Johnson for whom he had shewn much affection while she ever had and still retained a great respect for him Mrs Knowles at the same time took an opportunity of letting him know that the amiable young creature was so

ry finding that he was fended ther lea ring the Church of England and embracing a sum pter faith and, in the gentlest and most per an manner solicited his kindl ence for hat as sincerely a matter of conscie ce. JOHNSON (frowning very antrily) Madam, she is a odious ench. She could t ha e any prop er con action that t was her d ty to change her religion, which is th most important of all sub jects, and should be stud ed w th all care and thall the helps e can g t. She knew n more of the Church which sh l ft, and that which sh embraced, than she did f th d fference bet een the Copernican and Ptolemaick sy tems. MRS. K. OWLES. Sh had the New Testament before her. JOHNSON. Madam, sh could n t under stand the New Testam t, th most difficult book in th wo ld for which th study f a lsf required. MRS. K. OWLES. It is clear as t emental. JOHNSON. It n t as to co tro ers al points. Th h th ns were easily con verted, because thy had n thing to ga p but we ought not, w thout ery stro g con ction n deed, to desert th religi in hich we ha e been ed cated. That is th religi in ga n you, the religion in which t may be said Pro de ce has placed you. If you li conscia ously in wat religi n, you may be safe. B t error is dan grous indeed, if you err when you choose a re ligious for yourself. MRS. K. OWLES. Must w t en go by implicit faith. JOHNSON. Why Madam, the greatest part f our knowledg is implicit faith and as to religion, ha we heard all that discipl f Conf cius, all that a M hometan, can say for himself? It th rose arain into passion, and tacked th young pro ml te in the severest terms of reproach, so that both the ladies seemed to be m ch shocked.

Mrs. Knowles not satisfied with th fam f her needlework, th

W remained toether t ll t was pretty late. Notwithsta ding occas al e plos ons of o l ce we were all d li ht ed upo the h le th J hnson. I compared him at this tim t a warm West Indian climat here you ha e a bright sun quick eg tati n luxuriant f La e luscous fru s but here the same heat some times prod ces thunder lightning earthquakes, in t rrible degree.

April 17 betw Good Friday I auted on J hnson, as usual. I observed at breakfast that

in th commo occurrences of life which we may observe in some people. JOHNSON. Why Sir I am in the hab t of g ting thers t d things f me. BOSWELL. What, Sir! ha e you that weakness? JOHNSON. Yes, Sir B t I al ways think afterwards I should ha e d e better for myself.

I told him that t a gentleman s house where there as thought to be such extra vance or bad management, that he was l ring m ch be yond his income his lady had bjected to the cutis of p ckled man o, and that I h d taken an opportunity to ask th price of it, and found it was nly two shillings so here was ery poor sa ring JOHNSON. Sir that is the blundering oco my of narrow understanding. It is top ping ch i m neve."

I expressed som inclinatio t publish an c count of my T rvel po the co ntinent of Eur ope for which I had a an ty f materials col lected. JOHNSON. I d n t say Sir you m y n t publish your tra els but I g t you my pu n, that you would lessen yourself by t. What can you tell f countries so well kno n as those po the co ntinent of Europe hich you ha e t r rd? BOSWELL. It t l ca g e an nter taining narrative th many incidents, anec d r.

met called Quaker, I must th prin ples f th and no doub the Lady pears to have greatly th dva tage f Dr J hnson s argum s as well as expression. From what I ha e now sta rd, and from the in crual evidence f the paper stoel, y ne who may ha e h curas y pence w ll judge heiter was w r g in me to reject however willing to gra dy f Mrs. Knowles.

L t t ted t be merely ntertained by a tra ell s arran they want to learn something. Now som f my friends asked m why I d d t g e som cc t f my tra ls in France. Th reaso is plain int ll gent re d

I believe however I shall f llow my own pun for th wo ld has shewn ery flat cring par tiality my wri ings, many occas ns.

ers had seen more of France than I had. You might have liked my travels in France and THE CLUB might have liked them but upon the whole there could have been more ridicule than good produced by them. BOSWELL I cannot agree with you Sir People would like to read what you say of any thing. Suppose a face has been painted by fifty painters before still I love to see it done by Sir Joshua. JOHNSON True Sir but Sir Joshua cannot paint a face when he has not time to look on it. BOSWELL Sir a sketch of any sort by him is valuable. And Sir to talk to you in your own style (raising my voice and shaking my head) you should have given us your travels in France. I am sure I am right and there's an end on't.

I said to him that it was certainly true as my friend Dempster had observed in his letter to me upon the subject that a great part of what was in his *Journal to the Western Islands of Scotland* had been in his mind before he left London. JOHNSON Why yes Sir the topics were and books of travels will be good in proportion to what a man has previously in his mind his knowing what to observe his power of contrasting one mode of life with another. BOSWELL Sir says I of the Ind dies with it.

JOHNSON In travelling a man must carry knowledge with him if he would bring home knowledge. BOSWELL The proverb I suppose Sir means he must carry a large stock with him to trade with. JOHNSON Yes Sir.

It was a delightful day as we walked to St Clement's church. I again remarked that Fleet street was the most cheerful scene in the world. Fleet street (said I) is in my mind more delightful than Tempé. JOHNSON Ay Sir but let it be compared with Mull.

There was a very numerous congregation to-day at St Clement's church which Dr Johnson said he observed with pleasure.

And now I am off.

On my return from church I was accosted by Edwards an old fellow collegian who had not seen me since 1729. He kne-

It was in Butcher row that this meeting happened. Mr Edwards who as a decent looking elderly man in grey clothes and a wig of many curls accosted Johnson with familiar confidence knowing who he was as while Johnson returned his salutation with a courteous formality as to a stranger. But as soon as Edwards had brought to his recollection their having been at Pembroke College together nine and forty years.

Don't let us discourage one another. EDWARDS Why Doctor you look stout and hearty. I am happy to see you so for the new papers told us you were very ill. JOHNSON Ay Sir they are always telling lies of us old fellows.

Wishing to be present at more of so singular a conversation as that between two fellow-collegians who had lived forty years in London without ever having chanced to meet I whispered to Mr Edwards that Dr Johnson as going home and that he had better accompany him now. So Edwards walked along with us. I eagerly assisting to keep up the conversation. Mr Edwards informed Dr Johnson that he had practised long as a solicitor in Chancery but that he now lived in the country upon a little farm about sixty acres just by Stevenage in Hertfordshire and that he came to London (to Barnard's Inn No 6) generally twice a week. Johnson appearing to me in a reverent Mr Edwards addressed himself to me and expatiated on the pleasure of living in the country. BOSWELL I have no notion of this Sir. What you have to entertain you is I think exhausted in half an hour. EDWARDS What don't you love to have hope realized? I see my grass and my corn and my trees growing. Now for instance I am curious to see if this frost has not nipped my fruit trees. JOHNSON (who did not imagine I was attending) You find Sir you have fears as well as hopes. —So well did he see the whole when another said but the half of a subject.

When I got to Dr Johnson's house and entered in his library the dialogue went on admirably. EDWARDS Sir I remember you would not let us say *pro digressus* at College. For even then Sir (turning to me) he was delicate in language and we all feared him. JOHNSON (to Edwards) From your having practised the law

son's most humane and benevolent heart. His cordial and placid behaviour to an old fellow-collegian, a man so different from himself, and his telling him that he would go down to his farm and visit him, shewed a kindness of disposition very rare at an advanced age. He observed how wonderful it was that they had both been in London forty years without having ever once met, and both walked in the street too! Mr Edwards, when going away again, returned to his consciousness of senility, and looking full in Johnson's face, said to him, 'You'll find in Dr Young

O my dear friend, I am as young as you are!

Johnson did not relish this at all, but shook his head with impatience. Edwards walked off seemingly highly pleased with the honour of having been thus noticed by Dr Johnson. When he was gone, I said to Johnson, 'I thought him but a weak man, Johnson. Why, yes, Sir. Here is a man who has passed through life without experience, yet I should rather have him with me than a more sensible man who will not talk readily. This man is always willing to say what he has to say. Yet Dr Johnson had himself by no means that willingness which he praised so much, and I think so justly for who has not felt the painful effect of the dreary void, when there is a total silence in a company for any length of time, or which is as bad, or perhaps worse, when the conversation is with difficulty kept up by a perpetual effort?

Johnson once observed to me, 'Tom Tyers described me the best. Sir (said he), you are like a ghost; you never speak till you are spoken to.'

The gentleman whom he thus familiarly mentioned was Mr Thomas Tyers, son of Mr Jona- than Tyers, the founder of that excellent place of public amusement, Vauxhall Gardens, which must ever be an estate to its proprietor, as it is peculiarly adapted to the taste of the English nation, there being a mixture of curious show—gay exhibition, music, vocal and instrumental, not too refined for the general ear—for all which only a shilling is paid, and though last not least good eating and drinking for those who choose to purchase that regale. Mr Thom-

as Tyers was bred to the law, but having a taste for some fortune, he regulated his

life, and therefore ran about the world with a pleasant carelessness, amusing everybody by his desultory conversation. He abounded in anecdote, but was not sufficiently attentive to accuracy. I therefore cannot venture to avail myself much of a biographical sketch of Johnson, which he published, being one among the various persons ambitious of adding a name to his

name to his

is howe

fragmen

and Add

must chiefly rest upon his *Political Conversations*, in which he introduces several eminent persons, delineating their sentiments in the way of dialogue, and discovers a considerable share of learning, various knowledge, and discernment of character. This much may I be allowed to say of a man who was exceedingly obliging to me, and who lived with Dr Johnson in as easy a manner as almost any of his very numerous acquaintances.

Mr Edwards had said to me, 'I

Joh-

pe

his

his subject, JOHNSON. Sir, it would have been better that I had been of a profession, I ought to have been a lawyer. BOSWELL. I do not think, Sir, it would have been better for me should not have had the *English Dictionary*. JOHNSON. But you would have had *Repos*. BOSWELL. Ay, but there would not have been another who could have written the *Dictionary*. There have been many very good Judges. Suppose you had been Lord Chancellor, you would have delivered opinions with more extent of mind, and in a more ornamented manner, than perhaps any Chancellor ever did, or ever will do. But, I believe, causes have been as judiciously decided as you could have done. JOHNSON. Yes, Sir. Property has been as well settled.

Johnson never had a noble ambition floating in his mind, and had undoubtedly often speculated on the possibility of his supereminent powers being rewarded in this great and liberal country by the highest honours of the state. Sir William Scott informs me, that upon the death of the late Lord Litchfield, who was Chancellor of the University of Oxford, he said to Johnson,

What a pity it is, Sir, that you did not follow the profession of the law. You might have been Lord Chancellor of Great Britain, and attained

In summer 1791, added to me and more extensive
saw deco at our house
of admus
appo colt
but a m mib
e cl d
te tain
g llerly
counter

the dignity of the peerage and now that the title of Lichfield your nobility is extinct, you might have had the Johnson, upon this seemed much agitated and in an agony claimed. Why will you vex me by suggesting this, when it is too late.

Both did not repine at the prosperity of the era. The late Dr Thomas Leland told Mr Court that when Mr Edmund Burke showed Johnson his fine house and lands near Beconsfield, Johnson cool said *Vixi dum viderer magnus*.

Yet no man had his hereditary of the dignity of literature than Johnson, or was more determined in maintaining the respect which he justly considered as due to it. Of this, besides the general tenor of his conduct in society some characteristic instances may be mentioned.

He told Sir Joshua Reynolds, that once when he dined in a mercurious company of booksellers, here the room being small the head of the table, to which he sat, was almost close to the fire he persevered in suffering great deal of inconvenience from the heat, rather than quit his place, and let them sit below him.

I

I remember

stood forth as the friend of his friend. Gentleman (said he) Dr Goldsmith is in the right. A nobleman ought to have made up to such a man as Goldsmith as I think it is much against Lord Camden that he neglected him.

Nor would he patiently dare to hear that such respect as he thought due only to higher intellectual qualities, should be bestowed on men of slighter though perhaps more amusing talents. It is to him, that one morning when I went to breathe with Garrick, he was very vain of his intimacy with Lord Camden he accosted me thus — Pray now did you — did you meet little lawyer turning the corner here. — No, Sir (said I) Pray what do you mean by the question. — Why (plied Garrick) that an affected indifference yet as if tending up to the Lord Camden has thus in my lifetime we have had a walk together. Joseph Well Sir Garrick talked very properly Lord Camden is a little lawyer to be associating so familiarly with a player.

Sir Joshua Reynolds observed the great truth, that Johnson considered Garrick to be as it were his party. He would all without man there to blame or to praise Garrick his presence, with out contradicting him.

Having fallen into a very serious frame of mind in such mutual expressions of kindness.

I

fecting consider us. I remember Swift, in one of his letters to Pope, says, I intended to come over that we may meet once more and when we must part, it is with the happens to all human beings. BOSWELL. The hope that we shall see our departed friends gain me support the mind. JOHNSON. Why yes, Sir BOSWELL. There is a strange willingness to part with him.

so This is fool hardy his books JOHN
be
his
ph
Sir may say books no heads but
till there is something painful the thought of
I long for what has given us pleasure I
in my many years was
ch by
into

etry did not exist. A lady whom I then much admired a very amiable woman humoured my fancy and relieved me by saying. The first thing you will meet in the other world will be an elegant copy of Shakespeare's works presented to you. Dr Johnson smiled benignantly at this and did not appear to disapprove of the notion.

We went to St Clement's church again in the afternoon and then returned and drank tea and coffee in Mrs Williams's room. Mrs Desmouhins doing the honours of the tea table. I observed that he would not even look at a proof sheet of his *Life of Waller* on Good Friday.

Mr Allen the printer brought a book on agriculture which was printed and was soon to be published. It was a very strange performance upon various

ploughing. He seemed to be an absurd profane fellow and had introduced in his book many sneers at religion with equal ignorance and conceit. Dr Johnson permitted me to read some passages aloud. One was that he resolved to work on Sunday and did work but he owned he felt some weak compunction and he had this very curious reflection — I was born in the

Christi
abc
1778

managing himself. He however observed that formerly there might have been a dispensation obtained for working on Sunday in the time of harvest. Indeed in ritual observances were all the ministers of religion that they should be and that many of them are such a poor example to be wisely and safely lodged with the Church.

He but — He used to come to me. I did not seek much after him. Indeed I never sought much after any body. Boswell.

Lord Orrery I suppose. Johnson. No Sir I never went to him but when he sent for me. Boswell. Richardson? Johnson. Yes Sir. But I sought after George Psalmanazar the most. I used to go and sit with him at an alehouse in the city.

I am happy to mention another instance which I discovered of his selt after a man of merit.

1778
of
tr
d

Soon after the Honourable Daines Barrington had published his excellent *Observations*

on your book Sir with great pleasure and wish to be better known to you. Thus began an acquaintance which as continued with mutual regard as long as Johnson lived.

Talking of a recent seditious delinquent, he said. They should set him in the pillory that he may be punished in a way that would disgrace him. I observed that the pillory does not always disgrace. And I mentioned an instance of a gentleman who I thought as not dishonoured by it. Johnson. Ay but he as Sir. He could not mouth and strut as he used to do after having been there. People are not willing to ask a man to their tables who has stood in the pillory.

The Gentleman who had dined with us at Dr Percy's came in. Johnson attacked the Americans with intemperate vehemence of abuse. I said something in their favour and added that I was always sorry when he talked on that subject. Thus it seems exasperated him though he said nothing at the time. The cloud as charged with sulphureous vapour which as afterwards to burst in thunder — We talked of a gentleman who as running out his fortune in London and I said. We must get him out of it. All his friends must quarrel with him and that will soon drive him away. Johnson. Nay Sir we'll send you to him. If your company does not drive a man out of his house nothing will. This as a horrible shock for which there was no visible cause. I afterwards asked him why he had said so harsh a thing. Johnson. Because Sir you made me angry about the Americans. Boswell. But why did you not take your revenge directly? Johnson (smiling). Because Sir I had nothing ready. A man cannot strike till he has his capons. This as a candid and pleasant confession.

He shewed me to-night his drawing room very genteelly fitted up and said. Mrs Thrale sneered when I talked of my having asked you and your lady to live at my house. I was obliged to tell her that you could be in as respectable a situation in my house as in hers. Sir the insolence of wealth will creep out. Boswell. She has a little both of the insolence of wealth and the conceit of parts. Johnson. The insolence of wealth is a wretched thing but the conceit of parts has some foundation. To be sure it should

See ante p 387

not be B t who is : thout t. Boswell. Y ur
self Sir JOHNSON Why I play tracks I l y
n trap Boswell. \ Sir You are feet
high, d you nly d not stoop

W talked fth numbers f peopl that some
times ha e composed th househ ld f great
families I me tted that there w re a hundred
the family of th prese t Earl f Eelintoun
f th Dr Johnso seeming t d bt t, I began
to en merat Let s see my Lord a d my
Lady tw J HNSON Nay Sir if you are t
ount by twos, you may be lon ough. Bos-
WELL. W ll, but now I add tw sons a d seven

W grow t ll feet pretty adily but is tko

pressed wisht ha eth argum t f Chris-
ty alw y re diness that my elg us
f h m zht be as firm nd cl ar as any proposi-
t whatever so that I ed t be under th
last u asiness, wh t should be tacked.
Jor so Sir you cann t sner all objecti ns.
You ha d m nstr t f First Cause you
see he m t be good as w ll as pos sible because
there is hing o make him oth wise and
good ess of tself is p ferable Y t you ha
gaunst this, what is ery ertain th unhapp-
ness f h ma life. Thus how er g es us re
so t hope f f ture t of compensati
tha there may be perfect sys m B t f that
were sure tll we had posu rev la-
u n. I t ld him, th t his Ras las had f n
mad m happy for treprese ted th misery
f h ma lif so well nd so co racy t
hu king mind tha f t yum th impress-
ore ff d f f I myself easy I began t sus-
pect som d l n.

O Mond April 2 I fou d him at h me
h m ming W talked f g ll man who
w ppreh nded was grad ally m lring his
circumstances by b d manag m t. Jor so
Was ll fortune is evapor t by thou-
sand impercep bil means. If t were stream,
hey d op You must speak t him. It is real
t miser bil Were h gamester t could be
said he had hopes of w e W re he a bank-
rupt trad h m ght ha grown rich but h
ha nei her spirit t spend or resol tion spare.
H does no spend las enou h t ha pl as-
re from t. H has the crim of prod gal ry and

th wretched ess of parsim ny If a man is killed
in d cl he is killed as many a o m has been
killed but tis sad thn fo a man to le down
d d e t bleed to death because he has not
fortun d e o ght scar th w nd ore ent
tuch t up I cannot but pause mom t to

bserved by Dr Pe cy n Bush p f Dro e
The co ersati n f J HNSON is tro gand clear
and may be compar d t an tuqu statu wh re
every n d muscle is disti ll d bold O
dinary co versati n resembles an serio cast.

On S turd y April 25 I d ed w th h m t
Sir Joshu Reyn lds a, w th th l arned Dr M s
gra e, Counsellor Leland f Irela d so t the
historian Mrs. Ch lmo d l y d som m
ladies. The Proj t new poem was ad t th
company by Dr M gra e. JOHNSON Sr it
has n po e Wer t n t for th w ll known

criminals hanged yest rd y e t retain us.

He proceeded — D month es T y l as he
was called (that is, th Ed t f Demosth es)
was th most il nt m th m rest tatu f a
man that I ha rse n lo ced dined in m
pa y w th him, nd all h said dur g th whole
tum was m re than Richard How man

I cited se t nousemphasis d now j as nar

Mrs. Ch lra d lev high flow f spirits,
eth b ted som h lly sall m f hyperbol cal com-
plime t to Joh so w th whom h had be n
l g co qnted d was ery easy ll was
quick in catchu g th man er f th mom t, and
answ red h s mewhat in th styl of th hero
of ma ce M dam, y crown me w th un-
f d la rela.

I happe ed I know th w to say that a
g mphi t mea t prose p ecc. JOHNSON No
Sir A few sheets f poetry u bound are pam-
phi t, as m ch as few sheets f prose Mus-

GRAVE A pamphlet may be understood to mean a poetical piece in Westminster Hall that is in formal language but in common language it is understood to mean prose. JOHNSON (and here as one of the many instances of his knowing clearly and telling exactly how a thing is) A pamphlet is understood in common language to mean prose only from this that there is so much more prose written than poetry as when we say a book prose is understood for the same reason though a book may as well be in poetry as in prose. We understand what is most general and we name what is less frequent.

We talked of a lady's verses on Ireland. Miss REYNOLDS Have you seen them Sir? JOHNSON No Madam I have seen a translation from Horace by one of her daughters. She shewed it me. Miss REYNOLDS And how was it Sir? JOHNSON Why very well for a young Miss's verses—that is to say compared with excellence nothing but very well for the person who wrote them. I am vexed at being shewn verses in that manner. Miss REYNOLDS But if they should be good why not give them hearty praise? JOHNSON Why Madam because I have not then got the better of my bad humour from having been shewn them. You must consider Madam beforehand they may be bad as well as good. Nobody has a right to put another under such a difficulty that he must either hurt the person by telling the truth or hurt himself by telling what is not true. BOSWELL A man of ten shews his writings to people of eminence to obtain from them either from their good nature or from their not being able to tell the truth firmly a commendation of which he may afterwards avail himself. JOHNSON Very true Sir. Therefore the man who is asked by an author what he thinks of his work is put to the torture and is not obliged to speak the truth so that what he says is not considered as his opinion yet he has said it and cannot retract it and the author when mankind are hunting him with a cannister at his tail can say I could not have published had not Johnson or Reynolds or Musgrave or some other good judge commended the work. Yet I consider it as a very difficult question in conscience whether one should advise a man not to publish a work if profit be his object for the man may say Had it not been for you I should have had the money. Now you cannot be sure for you have only your own opinion and the public may think very differently. Sir JOSHUA REYNOLDS You must upon such an occasion have two judgments one as to the real value of the work the other as to what

was first by Garrick his second by Colman who was prevailed on at last by much solicitation nay a kind of force to bring it on. His *Year of Wakefulness* I myself did not think could have had much success. It was written and sold to a bookseller before his *Traveller* but published after so little expectation had the bookseller from it. Had it been sold after the *Traveller* he might have had twice as much money for it though sixty guineas was no mean price. The bookseller had the advantage of Goldsmith's reputation from *The Traveller* in the sale though Goldsmith had it not in selling the copy. Sir JOSHUA REYNOLDS *The Beggar's Opera* affords a proof how strangely people will differ in opinion about a literary performance. Burke thinks it has no merit. JOHNSON It was refused by one of the houses but I should have thought it would succeed not from any great excellence in the writing but from the novelty and the general spirit and gaiety of the piece which keeps the audience always attentive and dismisses them in good humour.

We went to the drawing room where was a considerable increase of company. Several of us got round Dr Johnson and complained that he would not give us an exact catalogue of his works that there might be a complete edition. Hemsley and evaded our entreaties. That he intended to do it I have no doubt because I have heard him say so and I have in my possession an imperfect list fairly written out which he entitles *Historia Studiorum*. I once got from one of his friends a list which there was pretty good reason to suppose was accurate for it was written down in his presence by this friend who enumerated each article aloud and had some of them mentioned to him by Mr Levett in concert with whom it was made out and Johnson who heard all this did not contradict it. But when I shewed a copy of this list to him and mentioned the evidence for its exactness he laughed and said I was willing to let them go on as they pleased and never interfered. Upon which I read it to him article by article and got him positively to own or refuse and then having obtained certainty so far I got some other articles confirmed by him directly and afterwards from time to time made additions under his sanction.

His friend Edward Cave having been mentioned he told us Cave used to sell ten thousand of *The Gentleman's Magazine* yet such as

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1778]

th n his minut attent and anx ty that th
sal should n t suffer th smallest decrease that
h would nam a particular person who he h and
had talked f lea g off the M ay and
would say Let us ha som thing good n xt
month.

It was bserved that a arice was inherent n
som dispos t ns Jo t so No man was born
mise because n ma was born t possess on.
E try man is born *cupidus*—desirous f getting
but not *avens*—desirous f keep g Bos ELL.
I ha heard ld Mr Sheridan mai tain th
m chingen ty that a compl te miser is hap

h has been at Richmond h is sure h s v
fect h gh b t he ca ot be s re h is use #
that h has y the e cellence Th n, all ce
sure f man s self is blisue praise It is i rder
to shew how much he can sp re. It has all the
m d i us ms of self praise and all the reproach
offalsbood Bos ELL. Sometimes t may pro-
ceed from ma stro g consc ous ess of h s
f ults be # bs ried He k ows that others
would throw him d wn, nd theref re h had
better ly down softly of his own accord

O T esday April 28 h was e gaged to dine
t Ge ral P ol s, where as I ha already ob-
served I was till ntertained in el gant hosp-
tality and w th all th ease and comfort of a

mo ey is th h pp est man because h has no
joyments.
The co ersati ha ng turned o Bos M is

a letter w th goo

H dm tted that M Burk s class cal pu up-
on Mr Wilkes being carried th shoulders
of th mob,

square th might be w th a Duk pe
haps I d to-d y t the other end f th
t w n r Ag ntl man f g eat mi ce
called on m yester y He lov d thus to keep

humoresque scribit
Leg solutus

was dmurabl and though he was strangely un-
will g t allow m that extraordinary man the
talent f w t h also l ghed w th approb ti
at an ther f his playful conce is which was,
that Hor ce has in lun g en descripti n
f good desurabl ma ou

Est modus bus sunt certi denique f

tha ist say *modus ast* th tithes d certain
fine

H bserved A man cann t w th propriety
speak of himself except h rel tes impl f ts
as, I was t Richm nd what d pend
mensuratio as, I am ix feet h gh He is sure

See h q estion f lly in est ga ed m th Notes
pon my *Journal f Ten to the H brides* 3rd ed
p r luy (A g s) And here as lawyer mind-
ful f he ma im *Suven eu que t busto* I cannot for

clearly f he searched abo t some time, and
could t find t t first d sad To direct
nly to come sh p u t jux w th one I
suppose h meant this as a play pon th ord
toy t was th first time that I knew him toop
to such rport. After h had been some tim in
th sh p h s tform to come out of th co ch
and h lp him to choose p ir f il r buckles,
as those h had w re too small. Probably this
alterati in dress had been suggested by Mrs.
Thral by associating w th wh m, his external
ppearance was m ch unproved He g t bett
cl ths d th d k l f m which he
never deviated was enl ened by m tal buttons
His w gs too w re mu h l lte and d r n g
th m tra ls in F ance, h was f rished w th
Paris-mad wig f handsome constructi n. This
choos g f l b # was a neg t i n
Sir (sad h) I will not h e th ridiculous
larg nes or fashion and I w ll g ve no mor
than guine for pair S ch were th *prince*

I was in Scotland nd h firs part f h second
ed son was prin ing H would no llow me
ascribe t is proper hour but, as i as ex
qu l acu nd leg I take th opportu-
ny withou his knowled-e t do him justice

GRAVE A pamphlet may be understood to mean a poetical piece in Westminster Hall that in formal language but in common language it is understood to mean prose. JOHNSON (and here was one of the many instances of his knowing clearly and telling exactly how a thing is) A pamphlet is understood in common language to mean prose only from this that there is so much more prose written than poetry as when we say a book prose is understood for the same reason though a book may as well be in poetry as in prose. We understand what is most general and we name what is less frequent.

We talked of a lady's verses on Ireland. MISS REYNOLDS Have you seen them Sir? JOHNSON No Madam I have seen a translation from Horace by one of her daughters. She shewed it me. MISS REYNOLDS And how was it Sir? JOHNSON Why very well for a young Miss's verses—that is to say compared with excellence nothing but very well for the person who wrote them. I am vexed at being shewn verses in that manner. MISS REYNOLDS But if they should be good why not give them hearty praise? JOHNSON Why Madam because I have not then got the better of my bad humour from having been shewn them. You must consider Madam beforehand they may be bad as well as good. Nobody has a right to put another under such a difficulty that he must either hurt the person by telling the truth or hurt himself by telling what is not true. BOSWELL A man of ten shews his writings to people of eminence to obtain from them either from their good nature or from their not being able to tell the truth firmly a commendation of which he may afterwards avail himself. JOHNSON Very true Sir. Therefore the man who is asked by an author what he thinks of his work is put to the torture and is not obliged to speak the truth so that what he says is not considered as his opinion yet he has said it and cannot retract it and this author when mankind are hunting him with a cannister at his tail can say I could not have published had not Johnson or Reynolds or Mr. Grave or some other good judge commended the work. Yet I consider it as a very difficult question in conscience whether one should advise a man not to publish a work if profit be his object for the man may say Had it not been for you I should have had the money. Now you cannot be sure for you have only your own opinion and the publick may think very differently. Sir JOSHUA REYNOLDS You must upon such an occasion have two judgements one as to the real value of the work the other as to what

may please the general taste at the time. JOHNSON But you can be sure of neither and therefore I should scruple much to give a suppressive vote. Both Goldsmith's comedies were once refused his first by Garrick his second by Colman who was prevailed on at last by much solicitation nay a kind of force to bring it on. His *Vicar of Wakefield* I myself did not think would have had much success. It was written and sold to a bookseller before his *Traveller* but published after so little expectation had the bookseller from it. Had it been sold after the *Traveller* he might have had twice as much money for it, though sixty guineas was no mean price. The bookseller had the advantage of Goldsmith's reputation from *The Traveller* in the sale though Goldsmith had it not in selling the copy. Sir JOSHUA REYNOLDS *The Beggar's Opera* affords a proof how strangely people will differ in opinion about a literary performance. Burke thinks it has no merit. JOHNSON It was refused by one of the houses but I should have thought it would succeed not from any great excellence in the writing but from the novelty and the general spirit and gaiety of the piece which keeps the audience always attentive and dismisses them in good humour.

We went to the drawing room where was a considerable increase of company. Several of us got round Dr. Johnson and complained that he would not give us an exact catalogue of his works that there might be a complete edition. He smiled and evaded our entreaties. That he intended to do it I have no doubt because I have heard him say so and I have in my possession an imperfect list fairly written out which he entitles *His it na St d um*. I once got from one of his friends a list which there was pretty good reason to suppose was accurate for it was written down in his presence by this friend who enumerated each article aloud and had some of them mentioned to him by Mr. Lett in concert with whom it was made out and Johnson who heard all this did not contradict it. But when I shewed a copy of this list to him and mentioned the existence

article by article and got him positively to own or refuse and then having obtained certainty so far I got some other articles confirmed by him directly and afterwards from time to time made additions under his sanction.

His friend Edw. and Cave having been mentioned he told us Cave used to sell ten thousand of *The Gentlemen's Magazine* yet such was

then his mind attentive and anxiety that the
soul should suffer the smallest decrease that
he would name a particular person who he had
had talked of leaving off the *Wax* and
would say Let us have something good next
month.

It was observed that "arance was inherent in
some dispositions. Johnson's man was born
a miser because man was born to possess a
very man is born *cupidus*—desirous of getting
but not *erans*—desirous of keeping." Boswell.

I have heard Mr Sheridan maintain with
an eloquence that complete miser is a hap-

py is the happiest man, because in his own
enjoyments.

The conversation has turned to Boswell's
h quoted from one of the *Ats*, an exquisite
instance of flattery in a maid of honour in France
who being asked by the Queen what o'clock it
was, answered "What your Majesty pleases."
He admitted that Mr Burke classical pun-
Mr Walker being carried on the shoulders
of the mob,

Numerique ferat
Le modus

was admirable and though he was strangely un-
willing to allow to that extraordinary man the
talent that he also laboured with approbation
another of his playful conceits which was,
that "His race has in no line given description
of good denrable manour."

Et modus has non certis denique fuer

this is to say modus as the nines and certain
five

It is observed A man can with propriety
speak of himself except he relates simple facts
as, I was at Richmond or what depends on
measurement as, I am six feet high. It is sure

he has been at Richmond he is sure he is six
feet high but he cannot be sure he is five or
that he has any other excellence. The n. all or
sure of man's self is oblique praise. It is not or
It has all the

On Tuesday April 28, he was engaged
at General P. of a where as I have already ob-
served, I was still entertained in elegant hospi-
tality and with all the ease and comfort of a
home. I called on him, and accompanied him
in a hackney-coach. We topped first to the bot-
tom of Hedge-lane into which he went to lea-
a letter with good news for poor man's dis-
tress," as he told me. I did not question him par-
ticularly as to this. He himself of a resembled
Lady Bolingbroke's lively description of P. pe
that he was not for the first time at the
He would say "I die to-day in Grosvenor
square this might be with a Duk or per-
haps, I die to-day to the other end of the
town. Agnition in the great mine
called a mine yesterday. He loved thus to keep
things floating in conjecture. *Omne rustum pr
magnifico* if I believe I ventured to dissipate the
cloud to unveil the mystery more freely and

clearly for he searched about some time, and
could not find it at first and said, To direct
only to corner the *pis toy* with one. I
suppose he meant this as play upon the word
toy it was the first time that I knew him to
such sport. After he had been some time in

I shall try associating with him, his ex-
appearance was much improved. He got better
of this and the d. k. l. u. from which he
never deviated was enhanced by metal buttons.
His wigs, too, were much better and during
their travels in France he was furnished with a
Paris-made wig of handsome construction. This
hoosing of silver buckles was negotiable.
Sir (said he) I will not have the ridiculous
large esnow inf. shio and I will give no more
than a guinea for pair. Such were the first

ascribe to is per per outhour but as is ex-
quently acute and elegant I take this opportunity
without his knowledge to do him justice.

GRAVE A pamphlet may be understood to mean a poetical piece in Westminster Hall that is in formal language but in common language it is understood to mean prose. JOHNSON (and here was one of the many instances of his knowing clearly and telling exactly how a thing is) A pamphlet is understood in common language to mean prose only from this that there is so much more prose written than poetry as when we say a book prose is understood for the same reason though a book may as well be in poetry as in prose. We understand what is most general and we name what is less frequent.

We talked of a lady's verses on Ireland. MISS REYNOLDS Have you seen them Sir? JOHNSON No Madam I have seen a translation from Horace by one of her daughters. She shewed it me. MISS REYNOLDS And how was it Sir? JOHNSON Why very well for a young Miss's verses—that is to say compared with excellence nothing but very well for the person who wrote them. I am vexed at being shewn verses in that manner. MISS REYNOLDS But if they should be good why not give them hearty praise? JOHNSON Why Madam because I have not then got the better of my bad humour from having been shewn them. You must consider Madam beforehand they may be bad as well as good. Nobody has a right to put another under such a difficulty that he must either hurt the person by telling the truth or hurt himself by telling what is not true. BOSWELL A man of ten shews his writings to people of eminence to obtain from them either from their good nature or from their not being able to tell the truth firmly a commendation of which he may afterwards avail himself. JOHNSON Very true Sir. Therefore the man who is asked by an author what he thinks of his work is put to the torture and is not obliged to speak the truth so that what he says is not considered as his opinion.

published had not Johnson or Reynolds or Musgrave or some other good judge commended the work. Yet I consider it as a very difficult question in conscience whether one should advise a man not to publish a work if profit be his object for the man may say Had it not been for you I should have had the money. Now you cannot be sure for you have only your own opinion and the publick may think very differently. SIR JOSIAH REYNOLDS You must upon such an occasion have two judgments one as to the real value of the work the other as to what

may please the general taste at the time. JOHNSON But you can be sure of neither and therefore I should scruple much to give a suppressive vote. Both Goldsmith's comedies were once refused his first by Garrick his second by Colman who was prevailed on at last by much solicitation nay kind of force to bring it on. His

from it. Had it been sold after the *Traveller* he might have had twice as much money for it, though sixty guineas was no mean price. The bookseller had the advantage of Goldsmith's reputation from *The Traveller* in the sale though Goldsmith had it not in selling the copy. SIR JOSIAH REYNOLDS *The Beggar's Opera* affords a proof how strangely people will differ in opinion about a literary performance. Burke thinks it has no merit. JOHNSON It was refused by one of the houses but I should have thought it would succeed not from any great excellence in the writing but from the novelty and the general spirit and gaiety of the piece which keeps the audience always attentive and dismisses them in good humour.

We went to the drawing room where was a considerable increase of company. Several of us got round Dr. Johnson and complained that he would not give us an exact catalogue of his works.

say so and I have in my possession an imperfect list fairly written out which he entitles *Hut na Studio um*. I once got from one of his friends a list which there was pretty good reason to suppose as accurate for it was written down in his presence by this friend who enumerated each article aloud and had some of them mentioned to him by Mr. Levett in concert with whom it was made out and Johnson who heard all this, did not contradict it. But when I shewed a copy of this list to him and mentioned the evidence of its exactness he laughed and said I was willing to let them go on as they pleased and never interfered. Upon which I read it to him article by article and got him positively to own or refuse and then having obtained certainty so far I got some other articles confirmed by him directly and afterwards from time to time

Can it be the curse how well so e'er I fare
That tends I wake or monthly man in fare

BOY TELL CURT BE TH FR TH WEE JOE
SAD TH G
ANY
I TO
TH COMPANY WHERE W AT AN Y THE
SAME RUL YOU MUST JOIN W TH GANG SCUT PUR-
ES JOHNSON YES, SIR BUT I WE MUST J
TUNE I WINE WE MUST ALLOW I TH POWER I POS-
SESSES I MAK MAN PLEASED W TH HIMSELF LE
ME TELL YOU, IS DOIN VERY GREAT THING

Si patitur colicatus non habet remedium.

I was this time myself wa er-drinker up-
trial, by Johnson recommendation. J my
so Borwell is bold combatant than Sir
Joshua he argues for wine w about th h lp of
win but Sir Joshua with t Sir Josiah a Rev
olds, B to please ne company is a stro g
motive J HSO (who from drinking only w
ter supposed every body who drank wine to be
led t) I w t argu any more w th you,
Sir You are too far gone. Sir Josiah. I should
ha t thou h: so indeed Sir had I mad such
speech as you ha e now d J H SO (draw
ing himself in, and, I really thought blushin)

pleasing your companion the altar that there is
somethg of social good ess in it. J H 30

Sir this is n^o s^o g^o th^o sam^o thing over again. Sir JOSHUA. \ this is new J. HENRY. You pu in new words, but t is an though This is one f the dual antares of wine l makes man mistak words for thoughts. BOSWELL. I think t is new though cleast, is in new c^o and JOSHUA. Sir t is only in new c^o or an id coat w th new facing (Then la zhing heartily) I is th dog in ew doub t.—An extraordinary in stance however may occur where man patron will d nothing for him, nless h will drink thr may be good reaso for drinking

I mentioned a nobleman, who I believed was
real! uneasy if his company would not drink
hard. JENSON That is from having had peo-
ple about him whom he has been accustomed to
command. BOSWELL S proposing I should be
at table with him. JENSON Sir there
is no more reason for your drinking wth him
than his being sober wth you. BOSWELL Why
that is true for it would d^o him less hurt to be

sober than I would do me to get drunk. Join-
so Yes, Sir and from what I ha' e heard of
him, on would n't wish to sacrifice himself to
such a man. If he must always ha' e somebody
to drink w' th him, he should buy a sla' e a d
th h would be sure t' ha' e t' they who sub-
mit to drink as another pleases, mak' themsel' es
his sla' es. BOSWELL. B t, Sir you will surely
make allowance for th' duty of hospitality. A
gentl' man ho' lo' es drinking comes to vis' t'
me. JOHNSON. Sir a man knows wh' m' be us-
is h' comes t' the tabl' of a sober man. BOS-
WELL. But, Sir you and I should not ha' e been
so w' ll receiv' d in the H' ghlands and Hebrides,
if I had n't drunk w' th our worthy friends. H' d
I drunk w' t' nly as you d d they would n't
ha' e been so cordial. JOHNSON. Sir William
Temple m' u' s that in his tra' els through th'
N' therlands h' had two or three gentlemen w' th
him and when a bumper was necessary h' p' d
t' t' em. Were I t' tra' el ain through th'
islands, I would ha' e Sir Joshua w' th m' to take
th' bumpers. BOSWELL. B t, Sir I t' m pu-
case. Suppose Sir Joshua should tak' j' n'
ant Scotland h' does me th' honour to p' y' me
is t' t' my house in the country. I am r' er
joyed t' see g' hum we are q' te by oursel' es
shall I unsociably and churlishl' let him
drink g' by himsel' f' no, my dear Sir Josh' u'
you shall n't be treated so. I n' ll tak' a bo' th
w' th you.

The celebrated Mrs. Rudd being me to need
J 1830 Fifteen years ago I should have gone
to see her" S OTTISWOOD Because she was
fifteen years younger? J 1830 \ Sir but
now they have a trick of putting every thing in
to the ewsp pers.

He begged General Eli to repeat some of the introductory stanzas of the first book of Tasso

did not imagine Homer's poetry was so ancient as is supposed, because he ascribes to a Greek colony circumstances of refinement not found in Greece itself till after period when Thucydides wrote. *Journo* I recollect but on passage quoted by Thucydides from Homer which is not to be found in our copies of Homer's works. I am for the antiquity of Homer and think that a Grecian colony by being nearer Persia, might be more refined than the mother country.

O Wed and 3 April 9, I dined w th him
t Mr Allan Ramsay 2, where were Lord Bin
n & D Ebertson th bust rian Sir Joshua

ples of the business and after some examination

E

S

J I am very much JOHNSON Yet the *Journey to the Hebrides* has not had a great sale BOSWELL That is strange JOHNSON Yes Sir for in that book I have told the world a great deal that they did not know before

BOSWELL I did not find it in the book
ing with N
found him
which I did not believe had existed JOHNSON

Sir there are rascals in all countries BOSWELL
Eld said a Tory was a creature generated by a non juring parson and one's grand mother JOHNSON And I have always said the first Whig was the Devil BOSWELL He certainly was Sir The Devil was impatient of subordination he was the first who resisted power

But to reign in Hell thou art in Heaven

At General Paoli's were Sir Joshua Reynolds Mr Langton Marchese Gherardi of Lombardy and Mr John Spottiswoode the younger of Spottiswoode the solicitor At this time fears of an invasion were circulated to obviate which Mr Spottiswoode observed that Mr Fraser the engineer who had lately come from Dunkirk said that the French had the same fears of us JOHNSON It is thus that mutual cowardice keeps us in peace Were one half of mankind brave and one half cowards the brave would be always beating the cowards Were all brave they would lead a very uneasy life all would be continually fighting but being all cowards we go on very well

We talked of drinking wine JOHNSON I require wine only when I am alone I have then often wished for it and often taken it SPOTTISWOODE What by way of a companion Sir? JOHNSON To get rid of myself to send myself away Wine gives great pleasure and every

He is a

pleasure is of itself a good It is a good unless counter balanced by evil A man may have a strong reason not to drink wine and that may be greater than the pleasure Wine makes a man better pleased with himself I do not say that it makes him more pleasing to others Sometimes it does But the danger is that while a man grows better pleased with himself he may be growing less pleasing to others Wine gives a man nothing It neither gives him knowledge nor wit it only animates a man and enables him to bring out what a dread of the company has repressed It only puts in motion what has been locked up in frost But this may be good or it may be bad SPOTTISWOODE So Sir wine is a key which opens a box but this box may be either full or empty JOHNSON Nay Sir conversation is the key wine is a picklock which forces open the box and injures it A man should cultivate his mind so as to have that confidence and readiness without wine which wine gives BOSWELL The great difficulty of resisting wine is from

that notion about benevolence arises from a man's imagining himself to be of more importance to others than he really is They don't care a farthing whether he drinks wine or not SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS Yes they do for the time JOHNSON For the time!—If they care this minute they forget it the next And as for the good worthy man how do you know he is good and worthy? No good and worthy man will insist upon another man's drinking wine As to the wine twenty years in the cellar—of ten men three say this merely because they must say something—three are telling a lie when they say they have had the wine twenty years—three would rather save the wine—one perhaps cares I allow it something to please one's company and people are always pleased with those who partake pleasure with them But after a man has brought himself to relinquish the great personal pleasure which arises from drinking wine any other consideration is a trifle To please others

1

It is observed that Weller's Life in the Borough
B
h
h
th
b
mox
w t

1778]

1 wh ch s gh fo any man and he
might ha e fou d a great d alscatte d in an

Johnson har gu d ga nst dri king ne A
man (sa d h) may choose wh th he will ha e
abstemious ess a d k owledg or cl ct nd

pou ds by t. I afterwards rec ed much h gh
price f r my writings An tho sh ld sell
his first w k f what the booksellers will ga
till t hall app ar whether he is n a thour of
m rit, or which is the am thng as to purchase
mo y a thour who pl ases th p blick.

D R bertso uated th character f
a certain bl man that he was ne of th stro g
est minded m that ever l ed th t he would

—

is w th th most powerf l bility and a ma
t n. JOHNS N Yet this man cut his own thro t.
Th tru tro g d sound mind the mind that
a emb a e q lly gr t th gs a d small
Now I am told the King f Prussia will say to a
serv t, Bring m bottl f such wi which
cam in such y ar it lies in such a corne of
th cellars I would ha e a man great in great
things and elegant in littl thngs H said to
m afterwards wh w w e by ou s l s

Robe so was in mighty romant ck h mour
h talked f on wh m he d d t know b t I
d tend him w th th King f Prussia. Yes Sir
(said I) you threw a b tll t his head

A ung n usage t l man was mentio ed, co
ern g wh m both R be ts d R msay
greed that h had consta t firmness f mind
for after laborious d y and in d st multi
plicity fcares d n x ues h would t down
w th h s ters d be q t cheerful and good
h mou ed S ch d u p o s t n, t was berved,
was happy gift f nature JOHNSO I d n t
th nk so ma has from natur a certain por
t f mind the use he makes f t d p e ds p
on his ow free will. That man has alw ys the
am firm ess f mind I d ts y because
cry ma feels his mind less firm t on tim than
another but I th k ma be g good
bad h mou depends po his will. I however
could t help think g th t ma h mour
is fte uncontroufabl by his will.

as I ha e s d that the man is most pe f ct who
takes the most ths gs I am f r knowledge a d

f y o should be ev r in such a state as to be able
to d othing mo e ROBERTSON D John
so all w m to say that in one respect I h
the d antag of y when you were n Scot
la d you w ld n t come t hear any of o f
e achers whereas when I m here I tend
your publ k v orsh p w th ut scruple a d
d ed with great satisf ct n. JOHNSO Why
Sir that is n t so e traordinary th k ng of Si
am se t mbassad rs to Louis the F urteenth
but Lo is the Fourtee th sent no e to the King
of S m. ¹

Here my frie d f o ce discovered a wa t f
knowledge or forgetf l ess for Lo is the Fo r
teenth did send an embassyt the King of Siam
and the Abbé Ch us, wh was employed n it
p blished n accou t of it t two vol mes.

he t day Th rday April 30 I fou d him
h m by himself JOHNSO Well Sir Ramsay
g eus spl d d d er I lov Rams y You
will not f d man n whose co ers t there
is mor nstru t more informati n d m e
eleg ce than Ramsay? BOSWELL What
I d m r in Ramsay is his co tin uing to be so
you g JOHNSON Why yes S t is to be d
mured. I val e myself upon this th t th is
a thng of th ld ma in my co erati I
am ow xty-eight a d I ha e no mo e f t
th at twe ty eight BOSWELL B t S r
would n s you wish t m ow old ge H h is

t — morn m oon a d nght I would kn w

cated I w ld n t argue a y further b t I
was co fident th t I was the right I would
ind ct m be Neeto an ld fth people

Mrs Piozz co fid ly mentions this as having
passed in Scotla d. Anecd te p 6

Reynolds and the Honourable Mrs Boscawen widow of the Admiral and mother of the present Viscount Falmouth of whom if it be not presumptuous in me to praise her I would say that her manners are the most amicable and her conversation the best of any lady with whom I ever had the happiness to be acquainted Before Johnson came we talked a good deal of him Ramsay said he had always found him a very polite man and that he treated him with great respect which he did very sincerely I said I worshipped him ROBERTSON But some if you spoil him you should not worship him you should worship no man BOSWELL I cannot help worshipping him he is so much superiour to other men ROBERTSON In criticism and in wit in conversation he is no doubt

cell
 The circumstance connected with the Church of England BOSWELL Believe me Doctor you are much mistaken as to this for when you talk with him calmly in private he is very liberal in his way of thinking ROBERTSON He and I have been always very gracious the first time I met him one evening at Strahan's when he had just had an unlucky altercation with Adam Smith to whom he had been so rough that Strahan after Smith was gone had remonstrated with him and told him that I was coming soon and that he was uneasy to think that he might behave in the same manner to me No no Sir (said Johnson) I warrant you Robertson and I

on occasion that we have met since I have often said (laughing) that I have been in a great measure indebted to Smith for my good reception BOSWELL His power of reasoning is very strong and he has a peculiar art of drawing characters which is as rare as good portrait painting SIR JOSIAH REYNOLDS

He is undoubtedly admirable in this but in order to mark the characters which he draws he overcharges them and gives people more than they really have whether of good or bad

No sooner did he of whom we had been thus talking so easily arrive than we called as quiet as a school upon the entrance of the head master and were very soon set down to a table covered with such a variety of good things as contributed not a little to dispose him to be pleased

RAMSAY I am old enough to have been a contemporary of Pope. His poetry was highly

admired
 after
 less
 we saw no authors ever had so much fame in their own life time as Pope and Voltaire and Pope's poetry has been as much admired since his death

It is true that Homer is less talked of than Virgil but they are not less admired We must read what the world reads at the moment It has been maintained that this superfection of the press in modern times is prejudicial to good literature because it obliges us to read so much of what is of inferior value in order to be in the fashion so that better works are neglected for want of time because a man will have more gratification of his vanity in conversation from having read modern books than from having read the best works of antiquity But it must be considered that we have now more knowledge generally diffused all our ladies read now which is a great extension Modern writers are the moons of literature they shine with reflected light with light borrowed from the ancients Greece appears to me to be the fountain of knowledge Rome of elegance RAMSAY I suppose Homer's *Illiad* to be a collection of pieces which had been written before his time I should like to see a translation of it in poetical prose like the book of Ruth or Job ROBERTSON Would you Dr Johnson who are master of the English language but try your hand upon a part of it JOHNSON Sir you could not read it without the pleasure of verse

We talked of antiquarian researches JOHNSON All that is really known of the ancient state of Britain is contained in a few pages We can know no more than what the old writers have told us yet what large books have we upon it the whole of which excepting such parts as are taken from those old writers is all a dream such as Whittaker's *Monasteries* I have heard Henry's *History of Britain* well spoken of I am told it is carried on in separate divisions as the civil the military the religious history I wish much to have one branch well done and that is the history of manners of common life ROBERTSON

Here

It is very new translation

"There is more learning in their language than in any other from the immense number of their characters." JOHNSON. It is not more difficult from its rudeness as there is more labour in hewing down trees than in writing.

He said, I have been reading Lord James's *Sketches of the History of Man*. In treating of severity of punishment, he mentions that of Madame Lapouchin, in Russia, but does not give fairly for I have looked at *Cassius D'Alema's* from whom he has taken it. He stops where it is said that the spectator thought her innocent, and leaves out what follows, that she nevertheless was guilty. Now this is plain as culpable as we can conceive it misrepresents fact in book, and for what motive. It is like one of those lies which people tell, one cannot see why. The woman's life was spared and no punishment was too great for the virtuous of an Empress who had conspired to dethrone her mistress. BOSWELL. He was not giving a picture of the lady in her sufferings. JOHNSON. I do not intend to palliate this. Guilt is the principal feature in the picture. James is puzzled with questions that puzzled me when I was very young man. What is it that the interest of money is lower when money is plentiful for five pounds has the same proportion of value to a hundred pounds when money is plentiful as when it is scarce. A lady explained it to me. It is (said she) because when money is plentiful there are so many more who have money to lend, that they bid down nearer than many have then.

hundred pounds and she says,—"Take mine rather than another's, and you shall have it for four or five." BOSWELL. Does Lord James do this question? JOHNSON. I think he leaves it as he found it." BOSWELL. "This must have been an extraordinary lady who instructed you, or Mary Anne who was Johnson's Moly Aron, Sir the first of those ladies with whom you dined at Lichfield. I shall be at home to-morrow." BOSWELL. "Then I was done by ourselves to the Miter to keep up the old

Johnson had an extraordinary admiration for the lady notwithstanding she was violent Whig. I answer her high-flown speeches for *Liberty* by recording her the following Epigram, of which I presume the translation

*Liberté est un vain mot pour Maria,
Et moi-même libère pour Maria
Adieu, Maria, since you do have me free
For to behold thy harms slave must be*

cut in, the custom of the manor the custom of the miter. JOHNSON. Sir so it shall be.

On Saturday May 9, we fulfilled our purpose of dining by ourselves to the Miter, corded good custom. There was, on these occasions, a little circumlocution of kind attentions to Mrs Williams, which must not be omitted. Before coming out, and leaving her to dine alone he gave her her choice of a chicken, a sweetbread or another little nice thing which was carefully sent to her from the tavern, read dressed.

Our conversers in the day I know not how turned (I think for the only time in any length during our acquaintance) upon the sensual intercourse between the sexes the delight of which he ascribed chiefly to imagination. Were it not for imagination, Sir (said he) man would be as happy in the arms of chambermaid as of a Duchess. But such is the delirious charm of fancy that we find men who have violated the best principles of society and ruined their fame and their fortune that they might possess woman of rank." It would not be proper to record the particulars of such a conversation in moments of unreserved frankness, when nobody was present on whom it could have any hurtful effect. That subject, when philosophically treated, may surely employ the mind in as curious discussion, and as innocently as anatomy. produced

as our imperfect cultures can only judge of them. "There are (said he) innumerable questions to which there is no answer. What is you and I exist. Why was this world created? Since it was to be created, why was it not created sooner?"

On Sunday May 10, I supped with him to Mr Hood's, with Sir Joshua Reynolds. I have neglected the memorial of this evening, so as to remember no more of it than two particulars one that he strenuously opposed an argument by Sir Joshua, that virtue was preferable to vice

to me be taken from an ingenious epigram in the *Mémoires* of a young lady who appeared masquerade at the *Opéra* during the French Revolution. The following are the lines and the sense concerning free will.

O s'en que l'on
Au point de l'été l'on n'est
Parce que l'on n'est
Où l'on n'est
N'est pas une liberté

and there *should* be some difference between the conversation of twenty-eight and sixty-eight. A grave picture should not be gay. There is a serene solemn placid old *and* JOHNSON. Mrs Thrale's mother said of me what flattered me much. A clergyman was complaining of want of society in the country where he lived and said: They talk of *runts* (that is young cows). Sir (said Mrs Salusbury) Mr Johnson would learn to talk of *runts*, meaning that I was a man who would make the most of my situation whatever it was. He added: I think myself a very polite man.

On 8 —
— conversation but owing to some circumstance which I cannot now recollect. I have no record of any part of it, except that there were several people there by no means of the Johnsonian school so that less attention was paid to him than usual which put him out of humour and upon some imaginary offence from me he attacked me with such rudeness that I was vexed and angry because it gave those persons an opportunity of enlarging upon his supposed ferocity and ill treatment of his best friends. I was so much hurt and had my pride so much roused that I kept away from him for a week and perhaps might have kept away much longer nay gone to Scotland without seeing him again had not we fortunately met and been reconciled. To such unhappy chances are human friendships liable.

On Friday May 11 I dined with him at Mr Langton's. I was reserved and silent which I suppose he perceived and might recollect the cause. After dinner when Mr Langton was called out of the room and we were by ourselves he drew his chair near to mine and said in a tone of conciliating courtesy: Well how have you done? BOSWELL. Sir you have made me very uneasy by your behaviour to me when I was last at Sir Joshua Reynolds's. You know my dear Sir no man has a greater respect and affection for you or would sooner go to the end of the world to serve you. Now to treat me so— He insisted that I had interrupted him which I assured him was not the case and proceeded—

But why treat me so before people who neither love you nor me? JOHNSON. Well I am sorry for it. I'll make it up to you in twenty different ways as you please. BOSWELL. I said to-day to Sir Joshua when he observed that you *toss* d me sometimes—I don't care how often or how high he tosses me when only friends are present for then I fall upon soft ground but I do

not like falling on stones which is the case when enemies are present—I think this a pretty good name Sir JOHNSON. Sir it is one of the happiest I have ever heard.

The truth is there was no —

I — e were instant

JOHNSON. Why Sir that depends upon the man and the thing. If it is a slight man and a slight thing you may for you take nothing valuable from him.

He said: I read yesterday Dr Blair's sermon on Devotion from the text *Cornelius a devout man*. His doctrine is the best limited the best expressed there is the most warmth without fanaticism the most rational transport. There is one part of it which I disapprove and I'd have him correct it which is that he who does not feel joy in religion is far from the kingdom of heaven! There are many good men whose fear of God predominates over their love. It may discourage. It was rashly said. A noble sermon it is indeed. I wish Blair would come over to the Church of England.

When Mr Langton returned to us, the flow of talk continued. An eminent author being mentioned—JOHNSON. He is not a pleasant man. His conversation is — liant. He does not know conversation is like that of any other sensible man. He talks with no wish either to inform or to hear but only because he thinks it does not become — to sit in a company and say nothing.

Mr Langton having repeated the anecdote of Addison having distinguished between his powers in conversation and in writing by saying

I have only nine pence in my pocket but I can draw for a thousand pounds.—JOHNSON. He had not that retort ready. Sir he had prepared it before hand. LANGTON (turning to me). A fine surmise. Set a thief to catch a thief.

Johnson called the East Indians barbarians. BOSWELL. You will except the Chinese Sir?

JOHNSON. No Sir. BOSWELL. Have they not arts? JOHNSON. They have pottery. BOSWELL.

What do you say to the written characters of their language? JOHNSON. Sir they have not an alphabet. They have not been able to form what all other nations have formed. BOSWELL.

There is more learning in their language than in any other from the immense number of their characters." JOHNSON. It is not more difficult from rudeness as there is more labour in bringing down the stone than in an axe."

II said, I have been reading Lord James's

on the treatment of

Ma

Agave

rocks

from whom he has taken it. It is said that the spectators thought her innocent, and leaves it what follows that she overthrew was guilty. Now this is being as culpable as one can conceive, in misrepresenting fact in book, and for what motive. It is like one of those lies which people tell, one cannot see why. The woman is to be spared and no punishment was too great for the favour of an Empress who had conspired to dethrone her mistress. BOSWELL. It was only given a picture of the lady in her services. JOHNSON.

don't tend to palliate this. Guilt is principal feature in the picture. James is puzzled in question was puzzled me when I was a very young man. When I thought that the interest of money is lower when money is plentiful for five pounds has the same proportion of value to a hundred pounds when money is plentiful, as when it is scarce. Alas! explained to me. It is (said she) because when money is plentiful there are so many more who have money to lend, that they bid down one another. Many have then hundred pounds and one says, — Take mine rather than another's, and you shall have it for ever. BOSWELL. Does Lord James find it a question? JOHNSON. I think he does as he found. BOSWELL. "This must have been an extraordinary lady who instructed you, if Ma I ask how she was?" JOHNSON. Molly Aston. Sir, this is one of those ladies with whom you dined. Lichfield. I shall be at home to-morrow. BOSWELL. Then let us dine by ourselves the more, to keep up the old

JOHNSON had an extraordinary admiration for the lady notwithstanding she was violent Whig. I never but high-flown words for Liberty be addressed but the following Epigram, of which I presume to give translation

Libre et digne d'être punie Maria,
Libre et digne d'être punie Maria alle
Adieu, Maria, since you'd have me free:

For who beholdeth the same have must be,

A correspondent of *The Gentleman's Magazine* who writes under the signature, whom I am indebted for several excellent remarks, observes, "The urn of Dr Johnson flows to Miss Aston, whose principles he had been combating appears

custom, the custom of the manor the custom of the more. JOHNSON. So it shall be.

O Saturday May 10 we fulfilled our purpose of dining by ourselves at the more, according to the custom. There was, on these occasions, a little circumstance of kind attention to Mrs Williams, which must not be omitted. Before coming out, and leaving her to dine alone he gave her her choice of a chicken, a sweetbread, or an omelette, her little niece being which was care

fully sent to her from the tavern, read direct. Our conversation to-day I know not how turned, (I think for the first time at an length, during our long acquaintance) upon the usual discourse between the sexes the delight of which has been chiefly to imagination. "Were not for imagination, S. (said he) man would be as happy in the arms of a chambermaid as of

an angelic charm

a woman of rank." It would not be proper to record the particulars of such a conversation in moments of unreserved frankness, when nobody was present on whom it could have an hurtful effect. That subject, when philosophically treated, may surely employ the mind in as curious discussion, and as innocently as any other provided that those who do treat it keep clear of inflammatory sentiments.

"From grave to gay from mild to severe," — we were soon engaged in every different speculation humble and reverent considering and wondering at the uncertainty of all things, as our imperfect faculties can now judge of them. "There are (said he) innumerable questions to which the acquisitive mind can in this state receive no answer. What do you and I exist. Why was this world created? Since I was to be created, why was not created sooner?"

On Sunday May 10, I supped with him at Mr Hood's, with Mr Joshua Reynolds. I have neglected the memorial of this evening, so as to remember no more of it than two particulars one that he strenuously opposed an argument by S. Joshua, that virtue was preferable vice

to me. He taken from an ingenious epigram in the *Mémoires* on a young lady who appeared at masquerade in a mask during the French revolution the following of M. Lamoignon and Janineux composed for her.

Il dit que cet être
A pris l'habit d'Alceste
Parque elle se voit
Où l'on se voit
Aussi par son jargon

and there *should* be some difference between the conversation of twenty eight and sixty eight. A grave picture should not be gay. There is a serene solemn placid old age. JOHNSON Mrs Thrale's mother said of me what flattered me much. A clergyman was complaining of want of society in the country where he lived and said They talk of *runts* (that is young cows) Sir (said Mrs Salusbury) Mr Johnson would learn to talk of *runts* meaning that I was a man who would make the most of my situation whatever it was. He added I think myself a very polite man.

On 5 -

THE TABLE which I cannot now recollect I have no record of any part of it except that there were several people there by no means of the Johnsonian school so that less attention was paid to him than usual which put him out of humour and upon some imaginary offence from me he attacked me with such rudeness that I was vexed and angry because it gave those persons an opportunity of enlarging upon his supposed ferocity and ill treatment of his best friends I was so much hurt and had my pride so much roused that I kept away from him for a week and perhaps might have kept away much longer nay gone to Scotland without seeing him again had not we fortunately met and been reconciled. To such unhappy chances are human friendships liable.

On Friday May 11 I dined with him at Mr Langton's. I was reserved and silent which I suppose he perceived and might recollect the cause. After dinner when Mr Langton was called out of the room and we were by ourselves he drew his chair near to mine and said in a tone of conciliating courtesy Well how have you done? BOSWELL Sir you have made me very uneasy by your behaviour to me when we were last at Sir Joshua Reynolds's. You know my dear Sir no man has a greater respect and affection for you or would sooner go to the end of the world to serve you. Now to treat me so— He insisted that I had interrupted him.

On 11 am sorry for it I will make it up to you twenty different ways as you please. BOSWELL I said to-day to Sir Joshua when he observed that you told me sometimes—I don't care how often or how high he tosses me when only friends are present for then I fall upon soft ground but I do

not like falling on stones which is the case when enemies are present—I think this a pretty good image. Sir JOHNSON Sir it is one of the happiest I have ever heard.

The truth is there was no venom in the wounds which he inflicted at any time, unless they were irritated by some malignant infusion by other hands. We were instantly as cordial again as ever and joined in hearty laugh at some ludicrous but innocent peculiarities of one of our friends BOSWELL. Do you think Sir it is always culpable to laugh at a man to his face? JOHNSON Why Sir that depends upon the man and the thing. If it is a slight man and a slight thing you may for you take nothing valuable from him.

He said I read yesterday Dr Blair's sermon on Devotion from the text *Cornelius a devout man*. His doctrine is the best limited the best expressed there is the most warmth without fanaticism the most rational transport. There is one part of it which I disapprove and I'd have him correct it which is that he who does not feel joy in religion is far from the Kingdom of heaven! There are many good men whose fear of God predominates over their love. It may discourage. It is rashly said A noble sermon it is indeed I wish Blair would come over to the Church of England.

When Mr Langton returned to us the flow of talk went on. An eminent author being mentioned—JOHNSON He is not a pleasant man. His conversation is neither instructive nor brilliant. He does not talk as if impelled by

to sit in a company and say nothing.

Mr Langton having repeated the anecdote of Addison having distinguished between his powers in conversation and in writing by saying

I have only nine pence in my pocket but I can draw for a thousand pounds—JOHNSON He had not that retort ready Sir he had prepared it before hand. LANGTON (turning to me) A fine surmise. Set a thief to catch a thief.

Johnson called the East Indians barbarians. BOSWELL You except the Chinese Sir? JOHNSON No Sir BOSWELL Have they not arts? JOHNSON They have pottery. BOSWELL

What do you say to the written characters of their language? JOHNSON Sir they have not an alphabet. They have not been able to form what all other nations have formed. BOSWELL

ally thus peevish. It will be seen, that the following year he had a very agreeable interview with Lord Marchmont, this Lordship's house and this very afternoon he soon forgot all fretfulness, and fell into conversation as usual.

Time and reflection having been thrown

ground for censure. The Peers are Judges themselves and supposing them really to be of a different opinion, they might from duty be in opposition to the Judges, who were there only to be consulted."

In this observation I fully concurred with him for unquestionably all the Peers are vested with the highest judicial powers and when they are confident that they understand a cause, are not obliged, nay ought not to quiesce in the opinion of the ordinary Law Judges, or even in that of those who from their studies and experience are called the Law Lords. I consider the Peers in general as I did the Jury who ought to listen with respectful attention to the sagacious law but, if after hearing them, they have a firm opinion of their own, are bound, as honest men, to dissent accordingly. Nor is it so difficult for them to understand even law questions, as in general I thought provided they will bestow sufficient

attention. JOHNSON It must have been written of moments Of moments in moments of moments momentary I warrant you, however Pope wrote this stanza and some friend struck it out. Boswell wrote some such thing and Arnaud struck it out, saying *Je suis ére, drue out on mfi et perds je ne sçai mben de honnettes gens* These fellows want to say a daring thing and don't know how to go about it. Mere poets know no more of fundamental principles than— Here he was interrupted somehow Mrs Thrale mentioned Dryden. JOHNSON He puzzled himself about predestination—How foolish was it in Pope to give all his friendship to Lords who thought they valued him by being with him

I
I told you for being Lord which was a sure proof that he did I never say I do not value Boswell more for being born to an estate, because I don't care. BOSWELL "Nor for being a Scotchman?" JOHNSON "Say Sir I do value you more for being a Scotchman. You are a Scotchman without the faults of a Scotchman. You would not have been so valuable as you are, had you not been a Scotchman."

Talking of divorces, I asked if Othello doctrine was not plausible

*If that I had not sworn, what is stolen,
Let him not know't and he's not dead at all*

clearly in the Cases.

Mrs Thrale told us, that a curious clergyman of our acquaintance had discovered licentious stanzas, which Pope had originally in his *Universal Prayer* before the stanza,

*What enormous duties to be done
Or seems as not to do*

It was thus

*Centuries of moment labour and
Of everlasting force
And 'tis of no great at Nature's God
Which Nature's self inspires.*

and that Dr Johnson observed, it had been borrowed from *Guarini*. There are, indeed, in *Pastor Fido* many such flimsy superficial reasonings, as that in the last two lines of this stanza.

BOSWELL I that stanza of Pope is of Jfr's is certainly bad metaphors Mrs Thrale And some of moments is faulty expression for its true import is moments which cannot be in

JOHNSON would tell his brother BOSWELL Certainly his elder brother JOHNSON You would tell your friend of a woman's infamy to prevent his marrying a whore there is the same reason to tell him of his wife's infidelity when he is married, to prevent the consequences of imputation. It is because of confidence not to tell a friend. BOSWELL Would you tell Mr — (naming gentleman who assuredly was not in the least danger of such miserable disgrace though married to a fine woman.) JOHNSON Sir because would do no good he is so selfish, he'd never go to parliament and get through a divorce."

considering this life only and that a man would be virtuous were it only to preserve his character and that he expressed much wonder at the curious formation of the bat a mouse with wings saying that it was almost as strange a thing in physiology as if the fabulous dragon could be seen

On Tuesday May 12 I waited on the Earl of Marchmont to know if his Lordship would favour Dr Johnson with information concerning Pope whose Life he was about to write Johnson had not flattered himself with the hopes of receiving any civility from this nobleman for he said to me when I mentioned Lord Marchmont as one who could tell him a great deal about Pope — Sir he will tell me nothing I have no honour to be plied

I recollected about Pope and was so very courteous as to say Tell Dr Johnson I have a great respect for him and am ready to shew it in any way I can I am to be in the city to-morrow and will call at his house as I return His Lordship however asked Will he write the *Lives of the Poets* impartially? He was the first that brought Whig and Tory into a Dictionary And what do you think of his definition of Excise? Do you know the history of his aversion to the word *inspire*? Then taking down the folio Dictionary on its notice without broke I first used it there fore it was to be condemned He should have shewn what word would do for it if it was unnecessary I afterwards out

You may as well insist to have a word for old age Boswell Well Sir *Sæculus* Johnson Nay Sir to insist all ways that there should be one word to express a thing in English because there is one in another language is to change the language

I availed myself of this opportunity to hear from his Lordship many particulars both of Pope and Lord Bolingbroke which I have in writing

I proposed to Lord Marchmont that he should

to Johnson for his very favourite work *The Lives of the Poets* I hastened down to Mr Thrale's at Streatham where he now was that I might insure his being at home next day and after dinner when I thought he would receive the good news in the best humour I announced it eagerly I have been at work for you to day Sir I have been with Lord Marchmont He bade me tell you he has a great respect for you and will call on you to-morrow at one o'clock and communicate all he knows about Pope — Here I paused in full expectation that he would be pleased with this intelligence would praise my active merit and would be alert to embrace such an offer from a nobleman But whether I had shewn an over exultation which provoked his spleen or whether he was seized with a suspicion that I had obtruded him on Lord Marchmont and humbled him too much or whether there was any thing more than an unlucky fit of ill humour I know not but to my surprise the result was — JOHNSON I shall not be in town to-morrow I don't care to know about Pope Mrs THRALE (surprized as I was and a little angry) I suppose Sir Mr Boswell thought that as you are to write *Pope's Life* you would wish to know about him JOHNSON Wish why yes If it rained knowledge I'd hold out my hand But I would not give myself the trouble to go in quest of it There was no arguing with him at the moment Some time afterwards he said Lord Marchmont will call on me and then I shall call on Lord Marchmont Mr Thrale was uneasy at his unaccountable caprice and told me that if I did not take care to bring about a meeting between Lord Marchmont and him it would never take place which would be a great pity I sent a card to his Lordship to be left at Johnson's house acquainting him that Dr Johnson could not be in town next day but would do himself the honour of waiting on him at another time I give this account fairly as a specimen of that unhappy temper with which this great and good man had occasionally to struggle from something morbid in his constitution Let the most censorious of my readers suppose himself to have a violent fit of the tooth ache or to have received a severe stroke on the shin bone and then in such a state to be asked a question and if he has any candour he will not be surprized at the answers which Johnson sometimes gave in moments of irritation which let me assure them are exquisitely painful But it must not be erroneously supposed that he was in the smallest degree careless concerning any work which he undertook or that he as gener

LIFE OF JOHNSON

17, 8]

because h had d hau hed th ister f a gentle
man in th count whom h mad n f his
d ghters in as her compan n t hus seat in
the cou try wh n his lad and his ther chil
dr wre Lo d n B t h ould n t en
ter I hnson upon th subject.

tham. H

seen and that was f a large serpe t in one of
th Pyramids of Egypt. Bosw. Well I hap
pe ed t h ar hum tell the same thing hich
made m m nu n hum.

I talked of a cou try lsf JOHNSON Were I
country I would not devote my

ascribed t hum, both f which wre wr en by
me and the best f t is, th y ha e found out
that o e is like Demosth es, and the other lik
Cicero

II censured Lord Kames s *Sketch of the His*
tory of M for misrepresent Clare d n s
ne ra ce f Sir George Wallers s

n of

h

eches

us

hat

d t,

so

rted

had

mut

uned

Bosw. Well but it is
a distance from all our literary friends. JOHNSON
so Sir you all by and by ha ough of this
co ersati n which n d lights you so much.

As h was a zealous fri nd of subordinati
h was t all times watchful t repress th vulgar
cant gaust the manners of the great H h
peopl Sir (said he,) are th best take a hun
dred l des f qual ty you ll find them better
w es, better m thers, m re willing to sacrifice
their own pl asure to th r children than a hun
dred th wom n. Trades men (I m an the
w es of tradesm) in th city h are worth
from t to fift n th usand pound a e the
rst creatures upon th earth, grossly guorant
nd thinking cious ess fash nable Farmers,
I think, are f n orthless fellows. Few l rds
w ll ch t and if they d they ll be ashamed
t farmers ch t and are t ashamed f t
y ha all the sensual ces too f the n bils
w th ch u into th bargain. Th re is as
ch f r n cation and dultery am g farm m
am nost n blemen. Bosw. Th n t n
the w ld Sir however is, that th morals of
men of quality are worse than those in low er
au ns. JOHNSON Yes, Sir th licentiousness
f n oman f quality makes m re n use than
bat of m mber f omen in low e n t us
h Sir you are t count th malignity of
om n in the city against w men f qual ty
hich will mak them belie anything f th m
such as that they call th r coachmen t bed
N Sir so far as I have bserved th higher u
rank, th riche ladies are they are th better
instructed nd the more virtuous.

This year th Reverend Mr Horn publishe
his *Letter to M Dunn on the Engl h Partic*

I Mr H me Tooke' enlargement f th
ser which h has once published with th titl
E *etymology* or the *Deriv ns f Parly* h m

He said of one of our friends He is ruining himself without pleasure A man who plays or —

to ruin To pass over the flowery path of extravagance is very well

Amongst the numerous prints pasted on the walls of the dining room at Streatham was Hogarth's Modern Midnight Conversation I asked him what he knew of Parson Ford who makes a conspicuous figure in the riotous group JOHNSON Sir he was my acquaintance and relation my mother's nephew He had purchased a living in the country but not simoniacally I never saw him but in the country I have been told he was a man of great parts very profligate but I never heard he was impious BOSWELL.

Was there not a story of his ghost having appeared?

at the H

had been some time and returned not knowing that Ford was dead Going down to the cellar according to the story he met him going down again he met him a second time When he came up he asked some of the people of the house what Ford could be doing there They told him Ford was dead The waiter took a fever in which he lay for some time When he recovered he said he had a message to deliver to some women from Ford but he was not to tell what or to whom He walked out he was followed but somewhere about St Paul's they lost him He came back and said he had delivered the message and the women exclaimed

Then we are all undone! Dr Pelletier who was not a credulous man inquired into the truth of this story and he said the evidence was irresistible My wife went to the Hummums (it is a place where people get themselves cupped) I believe she went with intent on to have it

and this vision may have been the beginning of it But if the message to the women and their behaviour upon it were true as related there was something supernatural That rests upon his word and the rest remains

After Mrs Thrale was gone to bed Johnson and I sat up late We resumed Sir Joshua Reynolds's argument on the preceding Sunday that a man could be virtuous though he had no other motive than to preserve his character JOHNSON Sir it is not true for as to this world vice

does not hurt a man's character BOSWELL

Yes Sir debauching a friend's wife will JOHNSON No Sir Who thinks the worse of — for it? BOSWELL Lord — as not

his friend JOHNSON That is only a circumstance Sir a slight distinction He could not get into the house but by Lord — A man is chosen Knight of the shire not the less for having debauched ladies BOSWELL What, Sir if he debauched the ladies of gentlemen in the county will not there be a general resentment against him? JOHNSON No Sir He will lose those particular gentlemen but the rest will not trouble their heads about it (warmly) BOSWELL Well Sir I cannot think so JOHNSON

Nay Sir there is no talking with a man who will dispute what every body knows (angrily) Don't you know this? BOSWELL No Sir and I wish to think better of your country than you represent it I knew in Scotland a gentleman obliged to leave it for debauching a lady and in one of our counties an Earl's brother lost his election because he had debauched the lady of another Earl in that county and destroyed the peace of a noble family

JOHNSON

which was — as loaded with wealth and honours a man who had acquired his fortune by such crimes that his consciousness of them impelled him to cut his own throat BOSWELL You will recollect Sir that Dr Robertson said he cut his throat because he was —

fiercer

angry

more so upon him after Robertson said it than before I know nothing more offensive than repeating what one knows to be foolish things by way of continuing a dispute to see what a man will answer — to make him your butt (antern)

JOHNSON Nay if you are to bring in gabbles I will talk no more I will not upon my honour — My readers will decide upon this dispute

Next morning I stated to Mrs Thrale at breakfast before he came down the dispute of last night as to the influence of character upon success in life She said he was certainly wrong and told me that a Baronet lost an election in Wales,

[Lord Clive]

and cured the fault, but was more poetical as
it might carry a allusion to the shirt by which
Hercules was asphyxiated

We had a quiet comfortable meeting at Mr
Dilly's body there but ourselves. Mr Dilly
mentioned somebody having wished that Mil-
ton's *Tactat Edac* should be printed along
with his Poems. He said that *The English Po-*
et the going on. Johnson. It would be break-
ing in upon the plan but would be of great
consequence. So far as it would be with regard to

and I suppose has been tried
Locke, I fancy has been tried sufficiently
but is every imperfect thing is too much to

poetry itself highly but I can praise is deserv-

and gave him an account of my having
passed down it

Milton but more particularly from

and that with friend La-
was highly esteemed his unwearied to

T M SAMUEL JOHNSON
Edinburgh Jan 8 1778

MY DEAR SIR

was by no means to have been
accuracy. The *Life of the Poets* for no with-
standing my having detected the mistake has

JAMES BOSWELL
Mr Langton has been pleased at my request
to furnish me with some

sett to me
It was in the summer of the year 1778 that
he complied with my invitation to come down
to the Camp. He stayed with me
about a week. He appeared to withstand
the greatest degree of fatigue that he seemed
to labour under. He stated me him as
over

He might observe that some of the guards,
if they see that they do the duties are
ready to do their several posts. He

of Mr Horne's etymologies I hope they did not put the dog in the pillory for his libel he has too much literature for that

On Saturday May 16 I dined with him at Mr Beauclerk's with Mr Langton Mr Stevens Dr Higgins and some others I regret very feelingly every instance of my remissness in recording his *memorabilia* I am afraid it is the condition of humanity (as Mr Windham of Norfolk once observed to me after having made an admirable speech in the House of Commons which was highly applauded but which he afterwards perceived might have been better) that we are more uneasy from thinking of our wants than happy in thinking of our acquisitions This is an unreasonable mode of disturbing our tranquillity and should be corrected let me then comfort myself with the large treasure of Johnson's conversation which I have preserved for my own enjoyment and that of the world and let me exhibit what I have upon each occasion whether more or less whether a bulse or only a few sparks of a diamond

He said Dr Mead lived more in the broad sunshine of life than almost any man

The disaster of General Burgoyne's army was then the common topic of conversation It was asked why piling their arms was insisted upon as a matter of such consequence when it seemed to be a circumstance so inconsiderable in itself JOHNSON Why Sir a French authour says *Il y a beaucoup de puerilités dans la guerre* All distinctions are trifles because great things can seldom occur and those distinctions are settled by custom A savage would as willingly have his meat sent to him in the kitchen as eat it at the table here as men become civilized various modes of denoting honourable preference are invented

He this day made the observations upon the similarity between *Rasselas* and *Candide* which I have inserted in its proper place when considering his admirable philosophical Romance He said *Candide* he thought had more power in it than any thing that *Voltaire* had written

He said the lyrical part of Horace never can be perfectly translated so much of the excellence is in the numbers and the expression Francis has done it the best I will take his fire out of six against them all

He had desired me to change *proads* to *but* for perfect authentic city I now had it do with his own hand I thought this alteration not

The slip of paper on which he made the correction is deposited by me in the noble library which he lately died which I have presented other pieces of his handwriting

what we had from ancient travellers ancient travellers guessed modern travellers measure The Swiss admit that there is but one error in Stanyan If Brydone were more attentive to his Bible he would be a good traveller

He said Lord Chatham was a Dictator he possessed the power of putting the State in motion now there is no power all order is relaxed BOSWELL Is there no hope of a change to the better? JOHNSON Why yes Sir when we are weary of this relaxation So the City of London will appoint its Mayors again by seniority BOSWELL But is not that taking a mere chance for having a good or a bad Mayor? JOHNSON Yes Sir but the evil of competition is greater than that of the worst Mayor that can come besides there is no more reason to suppose that the choice of a rabble will be right than that chance will be right

On Tuesday May 19 I was to set out for Scotland in the evening He was engaged to dine with me at Mr Dilly's I waited upon him to remind him of his appointment and attend him thither he gave me some salutary counsel and recommended vigorous resolution against any deviation from moral duty BOSWELL R

is a terrible thing it is a snare for sin The man who cannot go to Heaven without a vow—may go— Here standing erect in the middle of his library and rolling grand his pause was truly a curious compound of the solemn and the ludicrous he half whistled in his usual way when pleasant and he paused as if checked by religious awe He thought he would have added—to Hell—but as restrained I humoured the dilemma What Sir (said I) *In celum jussus ibit?* alluding to his imitation of it—

And b d him g t H H t H H he go

I had mentioned to him a slight fault in his noble *Imitation* of the *Ten Thousand* I too near recurrence of the verb *sped* in his description of the young Enthusiast at College

Through the veins the force of
Spreads forth the strong the
O B dly dome h f tu lb sp ead
And Bar m n s nt mbl o h head

He had desired me to change *proads* to *but* for perfect authentic city I now had it do with his own hand I thought this alteration not

The slip of paper on which he made the correction is deposited by me in the noble library which he lately died which I have presented other pieces of his handwriting

To WILLIAM STRAHAN. Esq

SIR It would be very foolish if I must continue

my anger was over in a day or two I came
to your house. I have given you the letter
and I hope you have made so good use of it as
to be able to get the terms with Sir your &c.
SAM J. H. SON

On this I called upon him and he has since
dined with me.

After this I have been

and in nice and true knowledge of him
and his When I write to Scotland, (and he,) I
employ Strahan to frank my letters, that he may
have the consequence of appearing a Parlia-
mentary man among his countrymen.

To CAPTAIN LA. GTO WARLEY-CAMP

DEAR SIR When I recollect how I go to
was received with so much kindness at Warley
Common, I am ashamed that I have not made
some enquiries after my friends.

Pray how many sheep-stealers did you com-
tend how did you punish them. When are
you to be cantoned in better habitations The

can escape
You see that Dr. Parnell

ness of the CLUB is in commotion with
that of the Parliamt. Mr Banks desires to be
admitted he will be a very honourable occa-
sion.

Did it please you. The Coxheath men,
I think, have some cause to complain. Ray
nolds says your camp is better than theirs.

I hope you find yourself able to counter this
we ther. Take care of your own health and as
you can I fear me. Be pleased to make my
compliments to all the gentlemen whose notice
I have had, and whose kindness I have experi-
enced. I am, dear Sir your most humble servant,
SAM JOHNSON

October 31 1778

Dr Johnson here addresses his worthy friend
Benjamin La. Gto, Esq by his title as Captain of
the Lincolnshire militia in which he has since been
most deservedly raised to the rank of Major

I wrote to him on the 18th of August, the
18th of September and the 6th of November
informing him of my having had another son
born, whom I had called James that I had
passed some time at A. Chislehurst that the Count-
ess of Lo. down, now in her ninety ninth year
was as fresh as hen as he and remembered
him with respect and that his mother by

The continuance of his regard for his friend
Dr Burney appears from the following letters

To THE REVEREND DR. WHEELER OXFORD

DEAR SIR Dr Burney who brings this paper
is engaged to Hist. of Music and having
been told by D. Markham of some MSS. relating
to his subject which are in the library of
your College is desirous to examine them. He is
my friend and therefore I take the liberty of
trusting your favour and assistance in his
enquiry and can assure you, with great confidence,
that if you knew him he would not want any in-
tervention solicited to obtain the kindness of
whom loves learning and virtue as you do
them.

I have been flattering myself all the summer
with the hope of paying my annual visit to my
friends but something has betrayed me. I still
hope to be long without seeing you. I should

I
am, Sir, your

London November 2 1778

SAM. JOHNSON

To ———

assist me. I make it his business to find
help him through his difficulties, and therefore
take the liberty of recommending him to your
favour as I am sure you will find him a man
worthy of every civility that can be shown, and
every benefit that can be conferred.

But we must not let the Welsh drive us from
Greek. What comes of the phon? If you do not
like the trouble of publishing the book, do not
let your communications be lost contrary to that
they may be published somewhere I am, Sir
your humble servant,

SAM JOHNSON

London, November 2 1778

took occasion to converse at times on military topics one in particular that I see the mention of in your *Jou nal of a Tour to the Hebrides* which lies open before me¹ as to gun powder which he spoke of to the same effect in part that you relate

On one occasion when the regiment were going through their exercise he went quite close to the men at one of the extremities of it and watched all their practices attentively and when he came away his remark was The men indeed do load their muskets and fire with wonderful celerity He was likewise particular in requiring to know what was the weight of the musquet balls in use and within what distance they might be expected to take effect when fired off

In walking among the tents and observing the difference between those of the officers and private men he said that the superiority of accommodation of the better conditions of life to that of the inferior ones was never exhibited to him

he said
teous
appeared to be very well pleased with his entertainment and the civilities he received on the part of the General the attention likewise of the General's aide de camp Captain Smith seemed to be very welcome to him as appeared by their engaging in a great deal of discourse together The gentlemen of the East York regiment likewise on being informed of his coming solicited his company at dinner but by that time he had fixed his departure so that he could not comply with the invitation

To I

DEAR
you of
lect she
friends to such punctual correspondence You have all possible assurances of my affection and esteem and there ought to be no need of reiterated professions When it may happen that I can give you either counsel or comfort I hope it will never happen to me that I should neglect you but you must not think me cruel and cold if I say nothing when I have nothing to say

This dedication is [Aug 28]
When I today to express to General Hall my sense of the honor he had done me by his polite answer Sir I did my best

rec
pro
rior
tell
man
more to give

as we has little

has gone to his regiment

£
t
t
h
g
a
lu

in the neighbourhood
sh in of his beams This is natural but it is cowardly What I told him of the increasing expense of a growing family seems to have struck him He certainly had gone on with very confused views and I have I think shewn him that he is wrong though with the common deficiency of advisers we have not shewn him how to do right

I wish you would a little correct or restrain your imagination and imagine that happiness, such as life admits may be had at other places as well as London Without asserting Stoicism, it may be said that it is our business to exempt ourselves as much as we can from the power of external things There is but one solid basis of happiness

the choice is free but few have the choice of their place or their manner of life and mere pleasure ought not to be the prime motive of action

Mrs Thrale poor thing has a daughter Mr Thrale dislikes the times like the rest of Mr Thrale
Le

SAM JOHNSON

London July 3 1778

In the course of this year there was a difference between him and his friend Mr Strahan the particulars of which it is unnecessary to relate The reconciliation was communicated to me in a letter from Mr Strahan in the following words

This
h man
ter lay
me as follows

TO WILLIAM STRAHAN ESQ

I m h m c

O thus I called po him and h has since
dined th me.

After this tim th same fri dship as for
merly co un ed bet ee D J hnso and Mr
Strahan. My friend mentio ed t m litl cir
cumstance f his att n hich, th h e
may mul t, must be allowed to ha us foun
d u in a nice and tru k ledg of human
life. When I writ to Scotland (said he,) I
employ Strahan t frank my l tters, that h may
ha e the conseq ce of appearing a Parlia
m t man amo g his countrymen.

T CAPTAIN LA OTTO WARLE -CAMP

DEAR SIR, When I mllor ~

and the grou d damp Lo ger
tay in th camp can t be w thout much dan
ger t th health of the common men. if ~
th ~

and THE CL B m t comme ce w th
that of the Parliam t Mr Banks desires t be
dnuetd h will be a vry honourabl acces
s n.

Did the King please yo The Courtiers men,
I think, ha e some reason t complai ~
holds ~

1778

AL SON

Dr J hns on here ddresses his worthy friend
Bennet La n, Esq by his title as Captain I
the Lancouy re mlt is in which h has ce been
ma edly used th sk f Maj

was as fresh as when h saw her a d remembred
him th respect and that his m ther by
ad upon the Co nress f Eglintou had said
to me, 'Tell Mr J hnson I! ch m e ceed
ly' that I had a-ain suffered much from bad
spirits and that as t as cry long sinc I heard
from him, I as not litl u easy

Th co u e of his regard f his f end
Dr Burn y ppears from th following l tters

1778

I ha e been flatt n g mys lf all th summer
w th hope f paying my annual us t t my
fri ds but something has betru ted me I still
h pe t t bel g without ceing u I h d
h

Lond n A cember 2 1778

SAM JOHNSON

TO THE REVEREND DR. EDWARDS, OXFORD
Sir Th bearer Dr. BUR. ey h h d ~

assist.
help
tak
fa ou
worth
every

B
Gree. la comes f n ph If you d n t
lik th tro bl of publishing th book d n t
l t yo mm taries be lost co trn that
th y may be blished somewhere I am Sir
your li mble servant,

Lond n, A cember 2 1778

SAM JOHNSON

These letters procured Dr Burney great kindness and friendly offices from both of these gentlemen not only on that occasion but in future visits to the university The same year Dr Johnson not only wrote to Dr Joseph Warton in favour of Dr Burney's youngest son who was to be placed in the college of Winchester but accompanied him when he went thither

We surely cannot but admire the benevolent exertions of this great and good man especially when we consider how grievously he was afflicted with bad health and how uncomfortable his home was made by the perpetual jarring of those whom he charitably accommodated under his roof He has sometimes suffered much

as every body Levett hates Desmoulins and does not love Williams Desmoulins hates them both Polt loves none of them

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR It is indeed a long time since I wrote and I think you have some reason to complain however you must not let me know

It is probable that a little care will now restore her if any remains of her complaints are left

You seem if I understand your letter to be gaining ground at Auchinleck an incident that would give me great delight

When any fit of anxiety or gloominess or perversion of mind lays hold upon you make it a rule not to publish it by complaints but exert your whole care to hide it by endeavouring to hide it you will drive it away Be always busy

THE CLUB is to meet with the Parliament we talk of electing Banks the traveller he will be a reputable member

Langton has been encamped with his company of militia on Warley common I should

to send you a few lines to read I am dear Sir your most affectionate

November 1 1778

SAM JOHNSON

About this time the Rev Mr Joh

on a journey to Aleppo and other parts of the East which he accomplished Dr Johnson (who had long been in habits of intimacy with him) honoured him with the following letter

TO MR JOHN HUSSEY

DEAR SIR I have sent you the *Grammar* and have left you two books more by which I hope to be remembered write my name in them we may perhaps see each other no more

I am your humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

December 29 1778

Johnson this year expressed great satisfaction at the publication of the first volume of *Discourses to the Royal Academy* by Sir Joshua Reynolds, whom he always considered as one of his literary school Much praise indeed is due to those excellent *Discourses* which are so universally admired and for which the authour received from the Empress of Russia a gold snuff box adorned with the profile in bas relief set in diamonds and containing what is infinitely more valuable a slip of paper on which are written with her Imperial Majesty's own hand the following words *Pour le Chevalier Reynolds en témoignage du contentement que j'ai ressentie à la lecture de ses excellens discours la periture*

In 1779 Johnson gave the world a luminous proof that the vigour of his mind in all its faculties whether memory judgement or imagination was not in the least abated for this year came out the first four volumes of his *Prefaces biographical and critical to the most eminent of the English Poets* published by the booksellers of London The remaining volumes came out in the year 1780 The Poets were selected by the several booksellers who had the honorary copy right, which is still preserved among them by mutual compact notwithstanding the decision of the House of Lords against the perpetuity of Literary Property We have thus on authority that by his recommendation the poems of Black

Lafayette

1793

LIFE OF JOHNSON

419

more, Watts, Pomfret, and I added were added to the collection. Of this work I shall speak more particularly hereafter.

On the 2nd of January I wrote him on several topics, and mentioned that as he had been so good as to permit me to have the proof sheets of his *Letters to the Poets*, I had written to his servant, Francis, to take care of them for me.

MR. BOSWELL TO DR. JOHNSON

Edinburgh, Feb 2 1793

MY DEAR SIR Garrick's death is a striking event that we should be surprised with the death of any man, who has lived so long two years

On the 3rd of February I wrote to him again complaining of his sickness as I had heard he was ill and had written to Mr Thrale, for information to inform him and I announced my intention of soon being gone to London.

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR Why should you take such delight to make business of this Mr Thrale that I am neglecting, and to Francis to do what is so very unnecessary Thrale you may be sure

mirrored.

great delight. Write me word to which I shall send besides would please Lord A. Chumley Mrs. Thrale wants the coach I am, dear Sir &c.

SAM JOHNSON

March 3 1793

This letter crossed me on the road to London, where I arrived on Monday March 15 and next morning at 11 o'clock found Dr Johnson sitting over his tea, attended by Mrs. Desmoulin, Mr. Levert, and a clergyman, who had come to submit some poetical pieces to his review. It is wonderful what a number and variety of writers some of them even unknown to him, prevailed on his good nature to look over their works, and suggest corrections and improvements. My arrival interrupted for a while the important business of this true representative of Bayes soon to be resumed, I found that the subject under immediate consideration as a translation, yet in manuscript, of the *Carmen Secular* of Horace which had this year been

Since I sat about four hours with him, and it was really as if I had been living in the last century. The Episcopal Church of Scotland, though faithful to the royal house of Stuart, has never accepted of an *oath*, since the Revolution it is the only true Episcopal Church in Scotland, as it has its own accessions of bishops. For as to the episcopal clergy who take the oaths the present government, they indeed follow the rites of the Church of England, but as R. H. F. —

up your deal of curious literary conversation, particularly about Mr Thomas Ruddiman with whom he lived in great friendship. An English instance of —

as usual uniformly strict, seemed to be puzzled for moment, what answer to make as he certainly could not easily commend the performance which was addressed to him evaded the question thus, Sir I do not see that matter. He then set elegant bouquets and gilt which was received as very handsome present.

J. MRS. BOSWELL

be made a very good translation Here nothing whatever in favour of the performance was affirmed and yet the writer was not shocked A printed *Ode to the Warlike Genius of Britain* came next in review the bard was a lank bony figure with short black hair he was writhing himself in agitation while Johnson read and shewing his teeth in a grin of earnestness exclaimed in broken sentences and in a keen sharp tone Is that poetry Sir?—Is it *Pindar*? JOHNSON Why Sir there is here a great deal of what is called poetry Then turning to me the poet cried

My muse has not been long upon the town and (pointing to the *Ode*) it trembles under the hand of the great critic Johnson in a tone of displeasure asked him Why do you praise Anson? I did not trouble him by asking his reason for this question He proceeded Here is an error Sir you have made Genius feminine

Palpable Sir (cried the enthusiast) I know it But (in a lower tone) it is to pay a compliment to the Duchess of Devonshire with which her Grace was pleased She is walking across Cowheath in the military uniform and I suppose her to be the Genius of Britain JOHNSON Sir you are giving a reason for it but that will not make it right You may have a reason why two and two should make five but they will still make but four

Although I was several times with him in the course of the following days such it seems

could he expected to be attacked on account of his *Letter to the Petitioners* However (said he) I would rather be attacked than unnoticed For the worst thing you can do to an author is to be silent as to his works An assault upon a town is a bad thing but starving it is still worse an assault may be unsuccessful you may have more men killed than you kill but if you starve the town you are sure of victory

Talking of a friend of ours associating with persons of very discordant principles and characters I said he was a very universal man quite a man of the world JOHNSON Yes Sir but one may be so much a man of the world as to be nothing in the world I remember a passage in Goldsmith's *Vicar of Wakefield* in which he was afterwards fool enough to expunge I do not to be a man who is zealous for nothing BOSWELL

That was a fine passage JOHNSON Yes Sir there was another fine passage too in which he struck out When I was a young man being anxious to distinguish myself I was perpetually

starting new propositions But I soon gave this over for I found that generally what I said was false I said I did not like to

you will be a little less man all your life.

During my stay in London this spring I find I was unaccountably negligent in preserving Johnson's sayings more so than at any time when I was happy enough to have an opportunity of hearing his wisdom and wit. There is no help for it now I must content myself with presenting such scraps as I have But I am nevertheless ashamed and vexed to think how much has been lost. It is not that there was a bad crop this year but that I was not sufficiently careful in gathering it in I therefore in some instances can only exhibit a few detached fragments.

Talking of the wonderful concealment of the author of the celebrated letters signed *Junius* he said I should have believed Burke to be Junius because I know no man but Burke who is capable of writing these letters but Burke spontaneously denied it to me The case would have been different had I asked him if he was the author a man so questioned as to an anonymous publication may think he has a right to deny it

He observed that his old friend Mr Sheridan had been honoured with extraordinary attention in his own country by having had an exception made in his favour in an Irish Act of Parliament concerning insolvent debtors Thus to be singled out (said he) by a legislature as an object of public consideration and kindness, is a proof of no common merit.

At Streatham on Monday March 9 at breakfast he maintained that a father had no right to control the inclinations of his daughters in marriage

On Wednesday March 31 when I visited him and confessed an excess of which I had very seldom been guilty that I had spent a whole night in playing at cards and that I could not look back on it with satisfaction Instead of a harsh animadversion he mildly said Was, Sir on those things can we look back with satisfaction

On Thursday April 1 he commended one of the Dukes of Devonshire for a dogged veracity He said too London is nothing to some people but to a man whose pleasure is intellectual London is the place And there is no place where economy can be so well practised as in

See ante p 338

London. More can be had here for the money even by ladies than an where else. You cannot pass a truck with your cart in a small place but must make an unbecoming appearance. Here ladies have well-furnished parlours, and elegant dress, without any meat in her kitchen.

I was amused by considering how much ease and coyness he could write or talk to a friend, compared to him not to prose that happiness was no to be found as well in other places as in London where he himself was at all times seen. I have been comparatively speaking a stranger upon earth. The truth is, that by those who from association esteem, and expense, have learnt to feel and anticipate London, is pre-eminence over every other place, not all for variety of environment, but for comfort, will be felt with philosophical exultation. The freedom from remark and petty concern sure which can be passed there is circumstance which a man who knows the taxing restraint of narrow circle must relish much. Mr. Burke whose orderly and amiable of most habits might make the eye of observation less irksome to him than to most men, said once very pleasantly in my hearing. Though I have the honour to represent Bristol, I should not like to live where I should be buried. He so much *my good friend* knew London, man may live in so peaceful society, time and in full retirement another without animadversion. There, and there alone, man's own house is truly his art in which he can be in perfect safety from intrusion. He never shall forget how well was expressed to me one day by Mr. Mervell. The chief advantage of London (said he) is, that it is always *near to* horror.

preached to us to-day by Dr. Burrows, the rector of St. Clement Danes, was the certainty that at the last day we must give an account of the deeds done in the body and among various acts of culpability he mentioned evil speaking. As we were moving down alone in the crowd from church, Johnson jogged my elbow and said, Did you attend to the sermon. Yes, Sir (said I) it was very applicable to us. He however stood upon the defence. With Sir the sense of ridicule is given us, and may be fully used. The author of *The Government of the Tongue* would have us treat all men alike.

In the interval between morning and evening service, he endeavoured to employ himself earnestly in devotional exercises and as he has mentioned in his *Prayer and Meditations* gave me *Le Pre. d. Paul*, that I might not interrupt him. I preserve the book with reverence. His presenting it to me is marked upon it with his own hand and I have found in it a true disjunction. We went to church again in the afternoon.

On Saturday April 7 I visited him at his house.

in from him in opinion. Johnson said we are to certain degree hurt by knowing that even one man does not believe.

On Easter-day after so much service at St. Paul's, I dined with him. Mr. Allen the printer was also his guest. He was a common subject and I have not written down anything, except a singular fact, which has the sanction of his inflexible veracity may be received as a striking instance of human insensibility and in consideration. As he was passing by a hanging tree which was skinned an eagle alive, he heard him curse it, because it would not fly still.

On Wednesday April 7 I dined with him at Sir Joshua Reynolds's. I have not marked what company was there. Johnson harangued upon the qualities of different liquors and spoke with

A good man has informed me that Johnson said of the same person, Sir he has the most correct understanding of an man whom I have ever known.

On Friday April being Good Friday I visited him in the morning, as usual and finding the subject of ill into train of ridicule upon the follies of our friends, very worthy man, I took of Beck, quoted some good admiration from *The Government of the Tongue* the very pious book. I happened also remarkably enough, that the subject of the sermon

be made a very good translation. Here nothing whatever in favour of the performance was affirmed and yet the writer was not shocked. A printed *Ode to the Warlike Genius of Britain* came next in review the bard was a lank bony figure with short black hair he was writhing himself in agitation while Johnson read and shewing his teeth in a grin of earnestness exclaimed in broken sentences and in a keen sharp tone Is that poetry Sir?—Is it Pindar? JOHNSON Why Sir there is here a great deal of what is called poetry. Then turning to me the poet cried

My muse has not been long upon the town and (pointing to the *Ode*) it trembles under the hand of the great crick. Johnson in a tone of displeasure asked him Why do you praise Anson? I did not trouble him by asking his reason for this question. He proceeded Here is an error Sir you have made *Genius* feminine.

Palpable Sir (cried the enthusiast) I know it. But (in a lower tone) it was to pay a compliment to the Duchess of Devonshire with which her Grace was pleased. She is walking across Coxheath in the military uniform and I suppose her to be the *Genius of Britain*. JOHNSON Sir you are giving a reason for it but that will not make it right. You may have a reason why it is so and two should make five but they will still make but four.

Although I was several times with him in the course of the following days such it seems were my occupations or such my negligence that I have preserved no memorial of his conversation till Friday March 26 when I visited him. He said he expected to be attacked on account of his *Letters to the Poets*. However (said he) I would rather be attacked than unnoticed. For the worst thing you can do to an author is to be silent as to his works. An assault upon a town is a bad thing but starving it is still worse. An assault may be unsuccessful you may have more men killed than you kill but if you starve the town you are sure of victory.

Talking of a friend of ours associating with persons of very discordant principles and characters I said he was a very universal man quite a man of the world. JOHNSON Yes Sir but one may be so much a man of the world as to be nothing in the world. I remember a passage in Goldsmith's *Vicar of Wakefield* in which he is afterwards fool enough to expunge. I do not love a man who is zealous for nothing. BOSWELL That was a fine passage. JOHNSON Yes Sir there was another fine passage too in which he struck out. When I was a young man being anxious to distinguish myself I was perpetually

starting new propositions. But I soon gave this over for I found that generally what was new was false. I said I did not like to sit with people of whom I had not a good opinion. JOHNSON

But you must not indulge your delicacy too much or you will be a *tele-de tele* man all your life.

During my stay in London this spring I find I was unaccountably negligent in preserving Johnson's sayings more so than at any time when I was happy enough to have an opportunity of hearing his wisdom and wit. There is no help for it now I must content myself with presenting such scraps as I have. But I am nevertheless ashamed and vexed to think how much has been lost. It is not that there was a bad crop this year but that I was not sufficiently careful in gathering it in. I therefore in some instances can only exhibit a few detached fragments.

Talking of the wonderful concealment of the author of the celebrated letters signed *Junius* he said I should have believed Burke to be *Junius* because I know no man but Burke who is capable of writing these letters but Burke spontaneously denied it to me. The case would have been different had I asked him if he was the author a man so questioned as to an anonymous publication may think he has a right to deny it.

He observed that his old friend Mr Sheridan had been honoured with extraordinary attention in his own country by having had an exception made in his favour in an Irish Act of Parliament concerning insolvent debtors. Thus to be singled out (said he) by a legislature as an object of public consideration and kindness is a proof of no common merit.

At Streatham on Monday March 29 at breakfast he maintained that a father had no right to control the inclinations of his daughters in marriage.

On Wednesday March 31 when I visited him and confessed an excess of which I had very seldom been guilty that I had spent a whole night in playing at cards and that I could not look back on it with satisfaction. Instead of a harsh animadversion he mildly said Alas Sir on how few things can we look back with satisfaction.

On Thursday April 1 he commended one of the Dukes of Devonshire for a dogged veracity. He said too London is nothing to some people but to a man whose pleasure is intellectual London is the place. And there is no place where economy can be so well practised as in

for breakfast, before he got himself known
that he should not be troubled that digestion
he had two charged pistols was found and
charged upon the table by him, after he had
— He said I had

part
d e

then or a very little fiercer, he got quod
Johnson triumphantly remarked, added This
is what you don't know and I do There was
then a cessation of the dispute and some minutes
resting needed of it, which, dinner and the
glass went cheerfully with Johnson suddenly
and abruptly claimed, Mr Beauclerk,
how can you talk so positively to me, as
This is what you don't know but what I know?
O then I know which you do seem to know
that you are very — Mr BEAUCLERK. Be

here was a cessation of arms. Johnson told me,
that he realised by having waited first some time
without taking any notice of what Mr Beauclerk
said was because he was thinking whether
he should resent it. But when he considered that
to be ever present a young Lord, and an mi-
strustful man, with whom I was, he had
never before, he was apprehensive
that they might think that he had a right to talk

he would see if his temper Johnson
then said It was his business to command his
temper as my friend Mr Beauclerk would
have done some time ago BEAUCLERK. I should
like to see, Sir, how you have got on
opportunities enough for learning how I
have been in your company? — He said he
was not with you. BEAUCLERK. (with a
polite inclination towards Johnson) Sir you
have known me twenty years, and however I
was treated by you, you may be sure I
would ever treat you the same. Johnson
said you have said more than was necessary.
Then he said and Beauclerk said he
was coming for him all very late, Dr Johnson and
her gentleman with him I got up af-
ter her with company ere he did he
did not see Beauclerk on the Saturday evening
following

After this tempest had subsided I recollect
that I was particulars of his conversation

I am always for getting a boy forward in his
learning for that is a sure good I could tell him
at first read the English book which happens to
engage his attention because you have done a
great deal when you have brought him to have
no entertainment from a book. He'll get better
books afterwards.

— — — — — not a single line

happens that men entangle themselves in un-
own schemes.

It is contradicted in order to force you to
talk, is to glory in displeasing you then indeed
but it is by being ground

Of gentleman who made some figure among
the latter part of his time, (Mr Fitzherbert,) he
said What eminence he had was by a facility
of manner he had no more learning than what
he could not help

On Sunday April 4, I dined with him at
Mr Beauclerk's, with Sir Joshua Reynolds, Mr
Jones, (afterwards Sir William) Mr Langton
Mr Stevens, Mr Parry and Dr Huggins
I understood that Mr Wilkes had attacked Gar-
rick in a manner which had no friend. I be-
lieve it is right, Sir, that you should not—He had
friends, but no friend Garrick was so dis-
pleased he had man to whom he wished to un-
bosom himself He found people all ways ready to
please him, and that always for the same thing

wanted What is a friend O he supports
you and comforts you while there is no
friendship you know Sir is the cordial drop
that makes the nauseous draught flow down
but if the draught be too nauseous, it is all
sweet there is occasion for that drop John-
son Many men would not be content to lie
so I hope I should not. They would wish to
have an intimate friend with whom they might
compare minds, and hear their private virtues

so Garrick as every good man, the cheer-
fullest man in his generation in profes-
sion which is opposed to good living to lie
See A p 56 and 392

which might be dim but from immediate sensation. He shook his head and said 'Poor stuff! No Sir claret is the liquor for boys port for men but he who aspires to be a hero (smiling) must drink brandy. In the first place the flavour of brandy is most grateful to the palate and then brandy will do soonest for a man what drinking can do for him. There are indeed few who are able to drink brandy. That is a power rather to be wished for than attained. And yet (proceeded he) as in all pleasure hope is a considerable part. I know not but fruition comes too quick by brandy. Florence wine I think the worst it is wine only to the eye it is wine neither while you are drinking it nor after you have drunk it it neither pleases the taste nor exhilarates the spirits. I reminded him how heartily he and I used to drink wine together when we were first acquainted and how I used to have a head ache after sitting up with him. He did not like to have this recalled or perhaps thinking that I boasted improperly resolved to have a witty stroke at me. Nay Sir it was not the wine that made your head ache but the sense that I put into it. Boswell. What Sir! will sense make the head ache? JOHNSON. Yes Sir (with a smile) when it is not used to it. — No man who has a true relish of pleasantry could be offended at this especially if Johnson in a long intimacy had given him repeated proofs of his regard and good estimation. I used to say that as he had given me a thousand pounds in praise he had a good right now and then to take a guinea from me.

On Thursday April 8 I dined with him at Mr Allan Ramsay's with Lord Cromwell. I saw some other persons.

Witches create on the malignity and meanness without any abilities and are quite different from the Italian magic an King James says in his *Demonology* Magic arts command the devils witches are their servants. The Italian magicians are elegant beings. RAMSAY. Opera-witches not Drury-lane-witches. Johnson observed that abilities might be —

he was concentrated to a point. RAMSAY. Yes like a strong horse in a mill he pulls better.

Lord Graham while he praised the beauty of Lochlomond on the banks of which is his family seat complained of the climate and said he could not bear it. JOHNSON. Nay my Lord don't talk so you may bear it well enough. Your

ancestors have borne it more years than I can tell. This was a handsome compliment to the antiquity of the House of Montrose. His Lordship told me afterwards that he had only affected to complain of the climate lest, if he had spoken as favourably of his country as he really thought Dr Johnson might have attacked it. Johnson was very courteous to Lady Margaret Macdonald. Madam (said he) when I was in the Isle of Sky I heard of the people running to take the stones off the road lest Lady Margaret's horse should stumble.

Lord Graham commended D Drummond at Naples as a man of extraordinary talents and added that he had a great love of liberty. JOHNSON. He is young my Lord (looking to his Lordship with an arch smile).

Our own liberty we could have as much of it as we can get but we are not agreed as to the liberty of others for in proportion as we take others must lose. I believe we hardly wish that the mob should have liberty to govern us. When that was the case some time ago no man was at liberty not to have candles in his windows. RAMSAY. The result is, that order is better than confusion. JOHNSON. The result is that order cannot be had but by subordination.

On Friday April 16 I had been present at the trial of the unfortunate Mr Hackman who in a fit of frantick jealous love had shot Miss Ray the favourite of a nobleman. Johnson in whose company I dined to-day with some other friends was much interested by my account of what passed and particularly with his prayer for the mercy of heaven. He said in a solemn fervid tone I hope he shall find mercy.

This day a violent altercation arose between Johnson and Beauclerk which having made much noise at the time I think it proper in order to prevent any future misrepresentation to give a minute account of it.

In talking of Hackman Johnson argued as Judge Blackstone had done that his being furnished with two pistols as a proof that he meant to shoot two persons. Mr Beauclerk said No for that every wise man who intended to shoot himself took two pistols that he might be

of do — himself resolved to shoot himself and then he eat three buttered muffins.

him to rise in good humour by saying, "My dear papa, please to get up, and let me help you on with your clothes, that I may learn to do when you are an old man."

Soon after this time a little incident occurred which I will not suppress, because I am desirous that my work should be as much as possible consistent with the strictest truth, an anecdote to the false and dangerous notions of his character which have been given by others, and therefore I infuse every drop of genuine sweetness into my biographical cup.

TO DR. JOHNSON

MY DEAR SIR, I am in great pain with an in-

flamed throat, and in an hour with me in the evening. I am ever your most faithful, and affectionate humble servant,

JAMES BOSWELL

South Audley-street
Monday April 26

TO MR. BOSWELL

Mr Johnson laments the absence of Mr Boswell, and will come to him.—Harley-street.

He came to me in the evening and brought Sir Joshua Reynolds. I need scarcely say that their conversation, while the satyr in bed and was the most pleasant, was quite to pain that could have been administered.

Johnson being now better disposed to obtain information concerning Pope than he was last year, he came to my Lord Marchmont, president of those volumes of his *Life of Pope* which were at this time published with request that he permit me to wait on him, and his Lordship who had called on him twice obligingly pointed out the first of May for reception.

On that morning Johnson came to me from St. James's, and after drinking chocolate, General Pitt Rivers, in South Audley-street, we proceeded to Lord Marchmont in Curzon-street. His Lordship showed us into his library and

his great politeness said to Johnson, "I am going to make an encomium upon myself by telling you the high respect I have for you, Sir." Johnson was exceedingly courteous and the interview which lasted about two hours, during which the Earl communicated his anecdote of Pope as far as I could have wished. When we came out, I said to Johnson, that con-

See vol. p. 40.

turned to town in the evening.

On Monday May 3 I dined with him at Mr Dilly's. I pressed him this day for his opinion on the passage in Part II concerning which I had inquired, and he explained it in several places, and at length obtained it in the form of law.

CASE for Dr. JOHNSON'S Opinion
3rd of May 1799

PAR. 111, in his *Hermit* has the following passage

*I dear this does it to know the world is a
T of books and swains for it is
(For yet he swains alone the world he knew
When I was a swain, or there was a swain)*

Is there not a contradiction in it being first supposed that the *Hermit* knew both what books and swains reported of the world, yet *for it was said*, that he knew it by swains alone?

*I think it an error—He never states
the first line and says he had
one the last.*

This evening I set out for Scotland.

TO MRS. LACY PORTER, IN LIGHTFIELD
DEAR MADAM Mr Green has informed me

as the words does not refer to the whole of the preceding line as has been supposed, but by common licence the words, *of a world of which* are understood, and of which it is restrictive. Mr Malone it must be noted, has shown much critical acuteness in the explanation of this passage. His interpretation however seems to me much too recondite. The words of the passage may be certain enough, but surely the expression is confused, and one part of it contradictory to the other.

centiousness and a man who gave away freely money acquired by himself. He began the world with a great hunger for money: the son of a half-pay officer bred in a family whose study was to make four pence do as much as others made four pence halfpenny do. But when he had got money he was very liberal. I presumed to animadvert on his eulogy on Garrick in his *Lives of the Poets*. You say Sir his death eclipsed the gaiety of nations. JOHNSON I could not have said more nor less. It is the truth eclipsed not extinguished and his death did eclipse it was like a storm. BOSWELL But why nations? Did his gaiety extend farther than his own nation? JOHNSON Why Sir some exaggeration must be allowed. Besides nations may be said—if we allow the Scotch to be a nation and to have gaiety—which they have not. You are an exception though. Come gentlemen let us candidly admit that there is one Scotchman who is cheerful. BEAUCLERK But he is a very unnatural Scotchman. I however continued to think the compliment to Garrick hyperbolically untrue. His acting had ceased some time before his death: at any rate he had acted in Ireland but a short time at an early period of his life and never in Scotland. I objected also to what appears an anticlimax of praise when contrasted with the preceding panegyric—and diminished the public stock of harmless pleasure!—Is not harmless pleasure very tame? JOHNSON Nay Sir harmless pleasure is the highest praise. Pleasure is a word of dubious import. Pleasure is in general dangerous and pernicious to virtue: to be able therefore to furnish pleasure that is harmless pleasure pure and unalloyed is as great a power as man can possess. This is perhaps as ingenious a defence as could be made still however I was not satisfied.

A celebrated wit being mentioned he said One may say of him as is said of a French wit *Il n'a de l'esprit que ce qu'il a de Dieu*. I have been several times in company with him but never perceived any strong power of wit. He produces a general effect by various means. He has a cheerful countenance and a gay voice. Besides his trade is wit. It could be as wild in him to come into company without merriment as for a highwayman to take the road without his pistols.

Talking of the effects of drinking he said Drinking may be practised with great prudence: a man who exposes himself when he is intoxicated has not the art of getting drunk. A sober man who happens occasionally to get

drunk readily enough goes into a new company which a man who has been drinking should never do. Such a man will undertake any thing he is without skill in inebriation. I used to stink home when I had drunk too much. A man accustomed to self-examination will be conscious when he is drunk though an habitual drunkard will not be conscious of it. I knew a physician who for twenty years was not sober yet in a pamphlet which he wrote upon fevers he appealed to Garrick and me for his vindication from a charge of drunkenness. A bookseller (naming him) who got a large fortune by trade is so habitually and equably drunk that his most intimate friends never perceived that he was more sober at one time than another.

Talking of celebrated and successful irregular practisers in physick he said Taylor was the most — W

of Horace which he took to be a part of my oration. He said a few words well enough. BEAUCLERK I remember Sir you said that Taylor was an instance how far impudence could carry ignorance. Mr. Beauclerk is a very entertaining this day and told us a number of short stories in a lively elegant manner and with that air of the *café* which has I know not what impressive effect as if there were something more than is expressed or than perhaps we could perfectly understand. As Johnson and I accompanied Sir Joshua Reynolds in his coach Johnson said There is in Beauclerk a predomance over his company that one does not like. But he is a man who has lived so much in the world that he has a short story on every occasion. He is always ready to talk and is never exhausted.

Johnson and I passed the evening at Miss Reynolds's. Sir Joshua's sister I mentioned that an eminent friend of ours talking of the common remark that affection descends said that this is as wisely contrived for the preservation of mankind for which it is not so necessary that there should be affection from children to parents as from parents to children. nay there could be no harm in that view though children should at a certain age eat their parents. JOHNSON But Sir if this were known generally it would be the case parents would not have affection for children. BOSWELL True Sir for it is in expectation of a return that parents are so attached to their children and I know a very pretty instance of a little girl of whom her father was very fond. He once when he was in a melancholy fit and had gone to bed persuaded

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1779]

him to rise good humour by saying My dear
 please to get up a little more help
 your clothes that I may learn to do them
 you are a little man
 this time a little more not occur

den his Lordship's duty I should have
 been excused if he had again failed to come Sir
 (said he) I would rather have given twenty
 pounds than see him come I composed
 him to Streatham he received and
 returned on in the evening

every drop of genuine sweet
 biological cup

TO DR. JOHNSON

MY DEAR SIR I am in great pain with an
 inflamed foot, and obliged to keep my bed
 prevented from having the pleasure to do so

JAMES L.

South A. d. y. t. e. t.
 Monday April 6

TO M. BOSWELL

My dear Sir I am in great pain with an
 inflamed foot, and obliged to keep my bed
 prevented from having the pleasure to do so

He met me in the evening and brought
 Sir Joshua Reynolds I need scarcely say that
 the conversation while they sat by my bed
 was the most pleasing proof to prove that
 could have been demonstrated.
 Johnson was on a better disposed to obtain

I then returned to the inn being first sup-
 posed that the Hermit knew what books
 swains reported of the world yet fiercer said
 that he knew it by his own alone?

I think it necessary—He met me in the
 instruct the first time and says he had only
 one the next

This evening I set out for S. d. n.

C

On the morning Johnson came to me from
 Streatham, after drinking a little brandy
 and a little South A. d. y. t. e. t. proceeded
 to Lord Marchmont Curzon's house

Johnson was exceedingly courteous and
 very civil he had been two hours, during
 which the Earl commended his excellent
 Pope as a Greek but I could not wish
 when he came out, I said to Johnson that co

See ante p. 40.

th

though much easier than when I left you the summer before last Mr and Mrs Thrale are well Miss has been a little indisposed but she is got well again They have since the loss of their boy had two daughters but they seem likely to want a son

I hope you had some books which I sent you I was sorry for poor Mrs Adey's death and am afraid you will be sometimes solitary but endeavour whether alone or in company to keep yourself cheerful My friends likewise die very fast but such is the state of man I am dear love your most humble servant

May 4 1779

SAM JOHNSON

He had before I left London resumed the conversation concerning the appearance of a ghost at Newcastle upon Tyne which Mr John Wesley believed but to which Johnson did not give credit I was however desirous to examine the question closely and at the same time wished to be made acquainted with Mr John Wesley for though I differed from him in some points I admired his various talents and loved his pious zeal At my request, therefore Dr Johnson gave me a letter of introduction to him

TO THE REVEREND MR JOHN WESLEY
Sir Mr Boswell a gentleman

think it very much to be wished that worthy and religious men should be acquainted with each other I am Sir your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

May 3 1779

Mr Wesley being in the course of his

travelling

I did not write to Johnson at

July in these words —

TO MR DILLY
Sir Since Mr Boswell's departure I have never heard from him please to send word what you know of him and whether you have sent my books to his lady I am &c

SAM JOHNSON

My readers will not doubt that his solicitude about me was very flattering

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR What can possibly have happened that keeps us two such strangers to each other? I expected to have heard from you when I came home I — the country letter from I — pened and be concealed fit of humour — at has disposed you to try who can hold out longest without writing? If it be you have the victory B

Myth
ing the r
pect that
any thing
I pray write to me and let me know what is or what has been the cause of this long interruption I am dear Sir your most affectionate humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

July 13 1779

TO DR SAMUEL JOHNSON

Edinburgh July 17 1779

MY DEAR SIR What may be justly denominated a supine indolence of mind has been my state of existence since I last returned to Scotland In a livelier state I had often suffered severely from long intervals of silence on your part and I had even been chid by you for expressing my uneasiness I was willing to take advantage of

bear
tion
my p
have
your kind letter of inquiry for which I most gratefully thank you I am doubtful if it is as right to make the experiment though I have gained by it I was beginning to grow tender and to upbraid myself especially after having dreamt

soon to
partic
any te
your much obliged and faithful humble servant
JAMES BOSWELL

On the 2nd of July I wrote to him again and gave him an account of my last interview with my worthy friend Mr Ed and Dilly in his brother's house at Southill in Bedfordshire where he died soon after I parted from him leaving me a very kind remembrance of his regard

I informed him that Lord Hailes who had promised to furnish him with some anecdotes

for his *Letters of the Poets* had sent me three instances of Prior's borrowing from *Gombauld* in *Racine des Poets* tome 3 Epigram T 3 I care great ob-
son, p. 32. *Sonnet* on Jack and little Joan, p. 23.

My letter was pretty long, and contained variety of particulars but he, it should seem, had attended to it for his next to me as as follows.

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

MY DEAR SIR, Are you playing the same trick over and trying who can keep silence longest. Remember that all tricks are either

are in the which must be smoothed only by trifles.

On the 20th of September I defended myself against his suspicion of me, which I did not deserve and added Pray! thus to frequently. A him strikes me that we should send off a sheet once a week like a stage-coach, whether it be full or not may though it should be empty. The very sight of your hand and pen would comfort me and ere a sheet it be thus sent regularly we should much oftener convey something, were it only a few kind words.

I forgot whether I informed you that poor Thrall has been in great danger. Mrs. Thrall likewise has miscarried, and been much indisposed. Ever truly

t
k

Enc. to
 Mr Thrall 1794 Rm —
 My
 Thrall
 and
 des
 in
 opp
 am,

Streatham, Sept 9, 79

S. M. JOHNSON

My readers will not be displeased to be told every slight circumstance of the manner in which Dr Johnson contrived to amuse his solitary hours. He sometimes employed himself in musing sometimes in writing and sometimes in small experiments, to his health these may smile, should recollect that there

Which I communicated him from his Lordship, but I has not yet been published. I have a copy of it. [The few notices concerning Dryden, which Lord Hailes had collected, the author afterwards gave to Mr Malone. — M.]

self. Thus, in the hour of the immense property of Writley as highly honorable. Having been in Scotland recruiting he obligingly asked me to accompany him to Leeds, then the headquarters of his corps from thence to London for a short time, and afterwards to other places to which the recruitment might be ordered. Such an offer at the time of the year when I had full leisure, was very pleasing especially as I was to accompany a man of sterling good sense information, discernment, and constancy, and was to have second crop in a year of London and Johnson. Of this I informed my illustrious friend in characteristic warm terms, in a letter dated the 3th of September from Leeds.

During this visit to London I had several interviews with him, which it is unnecessary to distinguish particularly. I consulted him as to

I enclose his manuscript *Diaries*, there is the following entry which may be of use.

in *extra* *opus* *per* *curam* *et* *curam*
pastoris *et* *mentis* *et* *extremam* *et* *extremam* *et* *extremam*
in *impetum* *et* *impetum* *et* *impetum* *et* *impetum*

And Aug 5 1773 I cut from the 4th
 the verses which we had before, and half and ght
 scruples — I have them in my book-case see
 how weight they will lose by drying "

the appointment of guardians to my children in case of my death Sir (said he) do not appoint a number of guardians When there are many they trust one to another and the business is neglected I would advise you to choose only one let him be a man of respectable character who for his own credit will do what is right let him be a rich man so that he may be under no temptation to take advantage and let him be a man of business who is used to conduct affairs with ability and expertness to whom therefore the execution of the trust will not be burdensome

On Sunday October 10 we dined together at Mr Strahan's The conversation having turned on the prevailing practice of going to the East Indies in quest of wealth — JOHNSON

A man had better have ten thousand pounds at the end of ten years passed in England than twenty thousand pounds at the end of ten years passed in India because you must compute what you give for money and a man who has lived ten years in India has given up ten years of social comfort and all those advantages which arise from living in England The ingenious Mr Brown distinguished by the name of *Capability Brown* told me that he was once at the seat of Lord Clive who had returned from India with great wealth and that he shewed him at the door of his bed chamber a large chest which he said he had once had full of gold upon which Brown observed I am glad you can bear it so near your bed chamber

We talked of the state of the poor in London — JOHNSON Saunders Welch the Justice who was once High Constable of Holborn and had the best opportunities of knowing the state of the poor told me that I under rated the number when I computed that twenty a week that is above a thousand a year died of hunger not absolutely of immediate hunger but of the fast and other diseases which are the consequences of hunger This happens only in so large a place as London where people are not known What we are told about the great sums got by begging is not true the trade is overstocked And you may depend upon it there are many who cannot get work A particular kind of manufacture fails those who have been used to work at it can for some time work at nothing else You meet a man begging you charge him with idleness he says I am willing to labour Will you give me work? — I cannot — Why then you have no right to charge me with idleness

We left Mr Strahan's at seven as Johnson had said he intended to go to evening prayers.

As we walked along he complained of a little gout in his toe and said I shan't go to prayers to night I shall go to-morrow Whenever I miss church on a Sunday I resolve to go another day But I do not always do it Thus as a fair exhibition of that vibration between pious resolutions and indolence which many of us have too often experienced

I went home with him and we had a long quiet conversation

cer
em
cur u ly

To T. B. —

DEAR
I was at
Westm
where we found the late Mr Mallet Sir James
Porter who had been Ambassador at Con

I never most to admire the elegance of Lord Bolingbroke's prose or the beauty of Mr Pope's verse When Lord Bathurst told this Mr Mallet bade me attend and remember this remarkable piece of information as by the course of Nature I must —

ten days after meeting with you who were

The Rev D Law B. h. of C

6. u y u e r e M i p e w h i l e i w a s
composing l i s E i y T h i s i s p e c t a b l e d e c r
but t h t f d r B l u s m o r e d r e t f m t h f m
t n h d a c e l l a s m o r e f i l l e t m d d t u
d t a t o f D r J o p h W r t T h e l a t L o d B a t h
r e m e m

y d do bt th t being ccustom d t k pa

the c ers u gu g neo c rung Mir pe
I took t e f po t which h d be me

— — — —

If these circumst es ca be f y use to
Dr J hns o you ha myfull be tyto gi them
to him, I beg yo will t the sam time pres nt

liged h mble servant,

HUGH BLAIR

Bro ght Park, 5 pt 21 7 9

■ eat part l th poem was P p s own It is
mazing Sur what deviations ther are from
precise truth in th cc t which is ■ f
almost c ry th ■ I told Mrs. Thrall Y u
ha solitud an ty bo t truth, that you ev
er tax you memory w th th xact thing Now
hat is th use f th m m ry t truth if is
careless ■ xat ess Lord H less *Annal f*
S: land are ery xact b t th y co tai er
dry particulars. Th y are to be cons dered as a
D uonary Y k on such th gs are th re
nd may be looked t wh you pl ase R b
rso pau is but th nusfort is, you are sure
he does not k ow th peopl wh m h p ts so
ouca t suppose lik ess. Chara ters hould
ever be g by hist ria less he knew
the peopl wh m h describes, p es from
those who k ew them.

BOSWELL. Why Sir d peopl pl y this trick
which I berr ow when I look t your grate,
putting the shov l gains t to mak th fire

burn? Jo ov They play th t k but t
does t make the fir burn *There is a bett*
(setting th poker perpe d cularly up at ght
angles th th grat) In days f pers t n
th y thought, as t m d cross with the bars it
wo ld d c ay th w tch

BOSWELL. By assoc ating th you Sir I am
always g ttu n ess n of wisdom But per
hap a man after k ov ■ his own character—
the lum ted strength of his ov n mind should not
be desirous of h g too m ch wisd m, con
siderin *quid l t homeri* how little he can
carry JOHNSON Sir be as wise as y u can let
a man be *l is Letus p ns sib*

Though pl as'd to the d l phins play
I m nd my mpas and my way

Y u m y be wis you study th morn g

H sa d Dodsley first me tu ed t me the
schem fan E glish D uonary b t i h d lo g
thought f it. BOSWELL. You did n t k w
what you w u d taking JOHNSON yes,
S b - -

t
and t h led you In yo Pref ce yo s y
What would t ail m in this gloom of sol
tud Y h e be agreeably mistak

In his *Lif f Af lion h* b serves I can t
h t m t k -

negi t n m g y pl c th t the ho d by
his prese I had bef e I re d th be
u bee desiro f hewing that respect t
J hns o by ar s q ues F d gh m thus
c ing ry good h m I p led on
him t gi m n xat list of his pl es f es
d ce h t d th m tr polus as n

— y uan my fri nd h d maintained was
by m ans so b d m th husband as in the

The Spile Poem

E cter street ff Cathern -street Str d 2
Gree w h 3 Woodstock-st et ear Ha er
sq ar 4-Castl -street Cave dish-sq ar N 6
5 Str d 6 Boswell Court, 7 S d gain 8
Bow-stree 9 H lborn. Fetter la H 1
bor g m Go gh squa 3 Stapl I n. 4.
Gray' Inn 5 I er Templ la N 6
J hns o s-co rt N 7 7 Bolt-court N 8

wife JOHNSON Your friend was

Sir Ber

ent que

husband

They are connected by children by fortune by serious considerations of community Wise married women don't trouble themselves about the infidelity in their husbands BOSWELL To be sure there is a great difference between the offence of infidelity in a man and that of his wife JOHNSON

The difference is boundless The man imposes no bastards upon his wife

Here it may be questioned

But on account of consequences but still it may be maintained that independent of moral obligation infidelity is by no means a light offence in a husband because it must hurt a delicate attachment in which a mutual constancy is implied with such refined sentiments as Massinger has exhibited in his play of *The Picture* — Johnson probably at another time would have admitted this opinion And let it be kept in remembrance that he was very careful not to give any encouragement

But his perverseness in a wife and heedlessly said That then he thought a husband might do as he pleased with a safe conscience JOHNSON Nay Sir this is wild indeed (smiling) you must consider that fornication is a crime in a single man and you cannot have more liberty by being married

He this evening expressed himself strongly against the Roman Catholics

the humour of opposition

Having regretted to him that I had learnt little Greek as is too generally the case in Scotland that I had for a long time hardly applied at all to the study of that noble language and that I was desirous of being told by him what method to follow he recommended to me as easy helps *Sylvanus's First Book of the Iliad* *Davison's Lexicon to the Greek New Testament* and *Hesiod's Works and Days* at the end of it

On Tuesday October 12 I dined with him at Mr Ramsay's with Lord Newhaven and some other company none of whom I recollect but a beautiful Miss Graham a relation of the Lordships who asked Dr Johnson to hobnob with her

He was flattered by such pleasing attention and politely told her he never drank wine but if she would drink a glass of water he was much at her service She accepted Oh Sir! (said Lord Newhaven) you are caught JOHNSON Nay I do not see how I am caught but if I am caught I don't want to get free again If I am caught I hope to be kept. Then when the two glasses of water were brought smiling placidly to the young lady he said Madam let us reciprocate

Lord Newhaven and Johnson carried on an argument for some time concerning the Middlesex election Johnson said Parliament may be considered as bound by law as a man is bound where there is nobody to tie the knot As it is clear that the House of Commons may expel and expel again and again why not allow of the power to incapacitate for that parliament rather than have a perpetual contest kept up between parliament and the people Lord Newhaven took

said I spoke

Johnson I said

full effect on

most as low as possible to a complimenting nobleman and called out My Lord my Lord I do not desire all this ceremony let me tell our minds to one another quietly After the debate was over he said I have got lights on the subject to-day which I had not before This was a great deal from him especially as he had written a pamphlet upon it

He observed The House of Commons was originally not a privilege of the people but a check for the Crown on the House of Lords I remember Henry the Eighth when they were to do

remember but it is well

heads should have been upon Temple bar But the House of Commons is now no longer under the power of the crown and therefore must be bribed He added I have no delight in talking of public affairs

Of his fellow-collegian the celebrated Mr George Whitefield he said Whitefield never drew as much attention as a mountebank does he did not draw attention by doing better than others but by doing what was strange Were Astley to preach a sermon standing upon his head on a horse's back he could collect a multitude to hear him but no wise man could say he had made a better sermon for that I never treated Whitefield's ministry with contempt I believe he did good He had devoted himself to the lower classes of mankind and among them

h. was of use. It was his familiarity & use claim the praise of his knowledge, art, and elegance, we must be told down his pretensions.

What I have preserved of his conversation during the remainder of my stay. Lord

in the world, as you and I do, can with propriety assume such an authority. Dr Johnson may be uniformly exemplary in his conduct. But it is not very consistent to shun an idle life and get drunk to-morrow. Johnson says, Sir, this is sad reasoning. Because man cannot be right in all things, is he to be right in no thing? Because man sometimes gets drunk, is he therefore to steal? This doctrine would try soon bring man to the gallows.

After all, however, it is a difficult question how far sincere Christians should associate with the avowed enemies of religion for in the first place almost every man's mind may be more or less corrupted by evil communications; secondly the world may very naturally suppose that they are not really in earnest in religion, who can easily bear its opposites and thirdly if the profane find themselves quite well received by the pious, on the other checks upon an open declaration of their infidelity and one of the probable chances of blighting them seriously to reflect, which their being shunned would do, is removed.

He I know that why shewed upon all occasions a warm affection to Ireland where I proposed to him that we should make our journey. It is the last place where I should wish to see L. Boswell. Should you not like to see Dublin, Sir? Johnson says, Sir, Dublin is only worse capital. Boswell. I think Giant's Causeway worth seeing. Johnson says, What see you? Boswell. I think it worth going to see.

It is his kindness for the Irish nation and thus generously expressed himself to gentlemen from that country on the subject of an union. Such and such Protestants have it had in view—Do not make an union with us Sir. We should not mix with you. Sir, you are a good man.

But on looking happened luckily to me that he had read some of his *Rambler* in Italy and admired it much. This pleased him greatly. He observed that the title had been translated *Il Genio* although I have been told that as he ordered more I did crossly. *Il Vagabondo* finding that this minister gave such a proof of his taste, he was all attention to him, and the first remark which he made however simple exclaimed "The Ambassador says well—His Excellency observes—And then he expanded and enriched the little that had been said in so true manner that it appeared something of consequence. This was exceedingly entertaining in the company who were present, and many a time afterwards it furnished a pleasant topic of merriment. *The Ambassador* you will be a very laughable term of applause when a mighty matter had been expressed.

I left London on Monday October 8 and accompanied Colonel Stuart to Chester where his regiment was to lie for some time.

MR. BOSWELL TO DR. JOHNSON

Chester Oct ber 22 1779

MY DEAR SIR It was not till one o'clock on Monday morning that Colonel Stuart and I left London for which I bid a cordial adieu

—

—

I

was not prepared to receive company so early but my name which has by wonderful facility come to be closely associated with yours, soon made all easy. Dr. Mrs. Cobb and Miss Adye re-assumed their seats at the breakfast table which they had quitted with some precipitation. They received me with the kindness of an acquaintance and after we had joined a cordial chorus to your praise Mrs. Cobb gave

up us.

A foreign minister of no very high talents, who had been in his company for considerable time

me the high satisfaction of hearing that you said Boswell is a man who I believe never left a house without leaving a wish for his return. And she afterwards added that she bid you tell me that if ever I came to Lichfield she hoped I would take a bed at the Friery. From thence I drove to Peter Garrick's where I also found a very flattering welcome. He appeared to me to enjoy his usual cheerfulness and he very kindly asked me to come when I could and pass a week with him. From Mr Garrick's I went to the Palace to wait on Mr Seward. I was first entertained by his lady and daughter, he himself being in bed with a cold. accord me
valet d

cy more than any town I ever saw. But I will not enter upon

How long told a very the Preben have come. Madam I cannot tell how and far less can I tell how I am to get away from it. Do not think me too juvenile I beg of you my dear Sir to favour me with a letter while I am here and add to the happiness of a happy friend who is ever with affectionate veneration most sincerely yours

JAMES BOSWELL

If you do not write directly so as to catch me here I shall be disappointed. Two lines from you will keep my lamp burning bright

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR, Why should you importune me so earnestly to write? Of what importance can it be to hear of distant friends to a man who finds himself welcome wherever he goes and makes new friends faster than he can want them? If to the delight of such universal kindness of reception any thing can be added by knowing that you retain my good will you may indulge your self in the full enjoyment of that small addition

I am glad that you made the round of Lichfield with so much success. the oft n to r tha

It is where you now are there is much to be observed, and you will easily procure yourself skilful directors. But what will you do to keep away the black dog that worries you at home? If you would in compliance with your father's advice enquire into the old tenures and old charters of Scotland you would certainly open to yourself many striking scenes of the manners of the middle ages. The feudal system in a country

I then proceeded to Stow hill and first paid my respects to Mrs Gastrell whose conversation I was not willing to quit. But my sand glass as now beginning to run low as I could not trespass too long on the Colonel's kindness who obligingly waited for me so I hastened to Mrs Aston's whom I found much better than I feared I should and there I met a brother in law of these ladies who talked much of you and very well too as it appeared to me. It then only remained to visit Mrs Lucy Porter which I did. I really believe with sincere satisfaction on both sides. I am sure I was glad to see her again and as I take her to be very honest I trust she was glad to see me again for she expressed herself so that I could not doubt of her being in earnest. What a great key stone of kindness my dear Sir were you that morning for we were all held together by our common attachment to you. I cannot say that I ever passed two hours with more self complacency than I did those two at I Let me idle van suasion has just

We got to Chester about midnight on Tuesday and here again I am in a state of much enjoyment. Colonel Stuart and his officers treat me with all the civility I could wish and I play my part admirably. *Latus olus s piens sibi* the classical sentence which you I imagine invented the other day is exemplified in my present existence. The Bishop to whom I had the honour to be known several years ago shows me much attention and I am edified by his conversation. I must not omit to tell you that his Lordship admires very highly you. *P f s to the Po is* I am daily obtaining an extension of agreeable acquaintance so that I am kept in animated variety and the study of the place itself by the assistance of books and of the Bishop is sufficient occupation. Chester pleases my fan

We have I think once talked of another project a *Histo y f the l te insurrectio i Scotl nd* with all its incidents. Many falsehoods are pass-

Miss Letitia Bairston

I have a valuable collection made by my Father which with some additions will tell us of my own and to please I have some hereditry claim to be an A t r y n t only f m my Father's as being descended by th m ther's s d f m th bl nd l arn d S J hn Sken whose mer th ds def a c t all th att mpts which have been made less n h u f m

ing the uncontradicted history I have who
loved striking story has told that he could
or find to be true

You may make collections for either of these
projects, or for both, as opportunities occur and
direct your materials thence. The great direc-
tion which Burton has left to men disordered
like you, is this, *Be as solitary as the eagle* which I
would thus modify — If you are idle, be not soli-
tary if you are solitary be not idle.

There is a letter for you, from your humble
servant,

SAM. JOHNSON

London, October 27 9

TO DR. SAMUEL JOHNSON

Carlisle 3 7 1799

MY DEAR SIR That I should importune you
is not to me Chester is a wonderful
when you consider what an duty I have for
delight and that the source of pleasure like the
quality which we possess of it. Your letter so
full of politeness and masterly counsel, came
like a rare treasure upon me whilst already
enriched with riches. I was quite enchanted to

sound of a trumpet, I therefore hope that soon
after my return to the northern field I shall re-
ceive a few lines from you.

Colonel Stuart did me the honour to escort
me in his carriage to shew me Liverpool and
from thence back again to Warrington where
we parted. In justice to my valuable friend I

will write to me that as I was

in

re-

nite

ose

nd

ere

ere

re

Sir

ant,

LL

John

TO JAMES BOSWELL, Esq

only kind

and practice.

I have sent perit from Lovers Port with
which I believe to your discretion whether it is
proper to comply. Return me her letter which
I have sent, that you may know the whole case
and I be satisfied any thing that you may
afterwards repeat. Miss Dorey perhaps you know
to be Mr. Garnett's niece

If Dean Percy can be popular at Carlisle, he
may be very happy. He has in his disposal two
libraries, each equal or almost equal value to
the other. He may take of himself and give
to the other his own.

How near is the Cathedral to Auchinleck,
that you are so much delighted with it. It is, I
suppose, at least an hundred and fifty miles off

The Bishop treated me with kindness whilst
as very pleasant. I told him, that you re-
gretted you had seen so little of Chester. His
Lordship bid me tell you, that he should be
glad to show you more of it so proud to find
his friends up with which you honour me is
known in so many places.

Archbishop son the Bishop and with him I
have breakfasted and dined very agreeably. I
got acquainted with him. He assures here
you a rare and half a century is made of great
extent of knowledge uncommon genius, and I
felt his sincere religion. I received his holiness
in the Cathedral in the morning thus
being the first Sunday the month and was
present there in the evening. I shall not cheer
me think that there is a Cathedral so
near Auchinleck and I now leave Scotland
such state of mind as I am thankful to God
for ever to me

The tedious journey worries me home I can-
not but dread it as I have been for some time
passing the weary train. I trust I shall please
him. To hear from you will amuse me like the

last years.

Of our friends here I can recollect nothing to
tell you. I have neither seen nor heard of Lang-
ston. Be uncle is just returned from Brighton in

His regiment was afterwards ordered to Jama-
ica, where he accompanied and almost lost his

Requesting Mr. Langston concerning the fam-
ily of a gentleman who was then paying his d-
dresses Miss Dorey

ston I am told much better Mr Thrale and his family are still there and his health is said to be visibly improved he has not bathed but hunted

At Bolt court there is much malignity but of late little open hostility I have had a cold but it is gone

Make my compliments to Mrs Boswell &c I am Sir your humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

London Nov 13 1779

On November and December 21 I wrote to him from Edinburgh giving a very favourable report of the family of Miss Dory's lover — that after a good deal of enquiry I had discovered the sister of Mr Francis Stewart one of his amanuenses when writing his *Dictionary* — that I had as desired by him paid her a guinea for an old pocket book of her brother's which he had retained and that the good woman who was in very moderate circumstances but contented and placid wondered at his scrupulous and liberal honesty and received the guinea as if sent her by Providence — That I had repeatedly begged of him to keep his promise to send me his letter to Lord Chesterfield and that this *memento* like *Delenda est Carthago* must be in every letter that I should write to him till I had obtained my object

1780 *ÆTAT* 71] — IN 1780 the world was kept in impatience for the completion of his *Lives of the Poets* upon which he was employed

had not heard from him for almost four months though he was in letters in my debt — that I had suffered again from melancholy — hoping that he had been in so much better company (the Poets) that he had not time to think of his distant friends for if that were the case I should have some recompence for my uneasiness — that the state of my affairs did not admit of my coming to London this year and begging he would return me Goldsmith's two poems with his lines marked

His friend Dr Lawrence having now suffered the greatest affliction to which a man is liable and which Johnson himself had felt in the most severe manner Johnson wrote to him in an admirable strain of sympathy and pious consolation

TO DR LAWRENCE

DEAR SIR At a time when all your friends ought to shew their kindness and with a char-

¹ See ante p 418.

acter which ought to make all that know you your friends you may wonder that you have yet heard nothing from me
I have been

physick five times and opiates I think

How much has been taken from you and how little help can be had from consolation He that outlives a wife whom he has long loved sees himself disjoined from the only mind that has the same hopes and fears and interest from the only companion with whom he has shared much good or evil and with whom he could set his mind at liberty to retrace the past or anticipate the future The continuity of being is lacerated the settled course of sentiment and action is stopped and life stands suspended and motionless till it is driven by external causes into a

your acquiescence in necessity Of two mortal beings one must lose the other but surely

will reunite those whom he has separated or who sees that it is best not to reunite I am dear Sir your most affectionate and most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

January 20 1780

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR Well I had resolved to send you the Chesterfield letter but I will write once again without it Never impose tasks upon mortals To require too things is the way to have

eral it is not therefore less grievous for there is less hope of help I pretend not to give you advice not knowing the state of your affairs and general counsels about prudence and frugality would do you little good You are however in the right not to increase your own perplexity by a journey hither and I hope that by staying at

ciousness his merriment and reasoning are now over Such another will not often be found among mankind He directed himself to be buried by the side of his mother an instance of tenderness which I hardly expected He has left his children to the care of Lady D. and if she dies of

Mr Langton and of Mr Leicest I s r lat o
nd a ma of good character His l br ry has
nd a ma of good character His l br ry has

MS THIRALF TO DR JOHNSON

I had a ryk d l lter fro n you ye t r day
d at S w l a most ci cum t i al dat You
took troubl with my e culati m l l t Mr
E ana writes me word and I thank you c e
ly fo so d g e c migt d musclief l e n t
br g on the pot

Y t day s e n g was pa sed at Mrs Mo
tagu there was Mr Melmoth I do not lik
h m though nor h m It was exp rted w
should ha e pl sed each th e l e is lowev r
j t Tory e ough t hate the P hop of Pet r
boroug for Wh e g s a d Wh e ough t
alho yo for Tory m.

Mrs M nt gu flattered l m s nely an h

I conclude f m those compl ts that you re
f nd f s h ma s lks of that whicl l is d
sious to conoral a d every ma d e s to co
oral that of which h is asha ned Do not pr
t ndt d ylt ma f twn hab mus furem make it
an iabl and o l g tory law t y yourself
never t me t on you own mental d seases f
you ar nev t pe k of th m, you w l th k
on them but l ttle and f y u th k l ttle of
them, they will molest you rar ly Wh you
talk of them, it is pla that you w t ther
praise or p ty for praise the is no room, and
p ty w l d you o good ther for f m this
hour speak no mor th k no more about
them.

You transact w th Mrs Stewa t g me
r

e k a y you was l i a l i n g t i r a d
that w l d be ry w g for l f l i m y r f d
for you l my face l a t ght w l th cric m
w g m g o

This mor g it was all co n o i s s u r a h p we
w g m m m m

ory of her be ther is yet f tal i my m nd h
was l s lous nd worthy man.

P l a s e to make my compl me ts to you lady
nd t th you g lad es I should l i k e to see
l m, pr tly loves l m, dear S yours f l e c t
u nat ly

SAM JOHNSON

April 8 1780

Mrs Thrale bein now at B d with her h s
band the correspond nce betw f h nson nd
her was carried o l i kly I hall prese t my
adrs w l on of her ong l l tters to h t
thusturn which w l m e m m

ll alth for a man w l o s e moutl ca t l e s e w d
m Purn y and l and Q ry t e h m e r y
meal h e t an l Mrs M nt pul q t s e x u s
w h h m but what d ?

L th, I d y Ap l 28

H L T

D J H N O TO M S THIR

DEAR ST M D M Th l n e r w l l
abst ne tly l l h ca p e r u a d e l n e l e
byrul l l cou ag a you ca th mus cal
e l

h th g l m o r c o m m o th a t u a l d s
like w l m t u a l a p p r o b a t i o n i p t c u l y

Dr J h Huchell

A kind of ack name g l e n to Mrs Thrale
l l e t d a g h t e r w h o s e n a m b e i n g L i t h e
m i g h t b e a s m u l a d t o O u e

M D I

I h a t a k e n t h e l l t y t o l o u t f o w l i n e s

course It is bo of l m key to J h son
nawer l i ch th has pri ted by tself nd of
which I hall sub o i n extracts

M Beauclerk library w sold by p l l i c k
u r u n i April nd May 78 for £ 70 [M]
Ly fir in t o r t m b e r l a n d l u s e w h e r h e
h a d p a r t m e n i n w h i c h l i f a p a s s e d m a y
a n g e r a b l b o u s

ston I am told much better Mr Thrale and his family are still there and his health is said to be visibly improved he has not bathed but hunted

At Bolt court there is much malignity but of late little open hostility I have had a cold but it is gone

Make my compliments to Mrs Boswell &c I am Sir your humble servant

London Nov 13 1779

SAM JOHNSON

On November and December 21 I wrote to him from Edinburgh giving a very favourable report of the family of Miss Doy's lover — that after a good deal of enquiry I had discovered the sister of Mr Francis Stewart one of his amanuenses when writing his Dictionary — that I had as desired by him paid her a guinea for an old pocket book of her brother's which he had retained and that the good woman who was in very moderate circumstances but contented and placid wondered at his scrupulous and liberal honesty and received the guinea as if sent her by Providence — That I had repeatedly begged of him to keep his promise to send me his letter to Lord Chesterfield and that this memento like *Delenda est Carthago* must be in every letter that I should write to him till I had obtained my object

1780 *ÆTAT 71*] — In 1780 the world was kept in impatience for the completion of his *Lives of the Poets* upon which he was employed so far as his indolence allowed him to labour

I wrote to him on January 1 and March 13 sending him my notes of Lord Marchmont's information concerning Pope — complaining that I had not heard from him for almost four months though he was in letters in my debt — that I had suffered again from melancholy — hoping that he had been in so much better company (the Poets) that he had not time to think of his distant friends for if that were the case I should have some recompence for my uneasiness — that the state of my affairs did not admit of my coming to London this year and begging he would return me Goldsmith's two poems with his lines marked

His friend Dr Lawrence having not suffered the great

and a

severe

mirable sympathy and pious consolation

To DR LAWRENCE

DEAR SIR At a time when all your friends ought to shew their kindness and with a char

See p 418

acter which ought to make all that known to your friend

the medicines and opiates I think, six This day it seems to remit

The loss dear Sir which you have lately suffered I felt many years ago and know therefore how much has been taken from you and how little help can be had from consolation He that outlives a wife whom he has long loved sees himself disjoined from the only mind that has the same hopes and fears and interest from the only

much got

his mind

pate the f

ated the

is stop

tionless

new ch

Our

is pert

gloomy acquiescence in necessity Of no mortal beings one must lose the other but surely there is a higher and better comfort to be drawn from the consideration of that Providence which watches over all and a belief that the living and the dead are equally in the hands of God who will reunite those whom he has separated or who sees that it is best not to reunite I am dear Sir your most affectionate and most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

January 20 1780

To JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR Well I had resolved to send you the Chesterfield letter but I will write once again without it Never impose tasks upon mortals To require to do things is the way to have them done

aff

era

less grievous for there is less hope of help I pretend not to give you advice not knowing the state of your affairs and general counsels about prudence and frugality would do you little good You are however in the right not to increase your own perplexity by a journey hither and I hope that by staying at home you will please your father

Poor dear Beauclerk — not as I see it his wit and his folly his acuteness and maliciousness his

given to the care of Lady D. and she dies of

penal provisions that our fellow subjects of the Calibuck community had been granted by the legislature with no opposition so secure that this genuine madness of Christianity would with liberal policy seemed to have become general in this island. But a dark and malignant spirit of persecution soon showed itself in an unworthy person for the repeal of the wise and humane statute. That petition was brought forward by such with the evident purpose of insinuation, and was justly rejected. But the attempt was accompanied and followed by such clamorous offence as is uncommon in history. Of this extraordinary tumult Dr Johnson has given the following concise lively and just account in his *Letter to Mrs Thrale*:

On Friday the good Protestants met in Saint George's Fields, at the summons of Lord George Gordon, and marching to Westminster issued to the Lords and Commons, who all bore with great tameness. At midnight the outrages began by the demolition of the mass-house by Lincoln's Inn.

An exact journal of the week's licence of government I cannot give you. On Monday Mr Graham, who had been insulted spoke to Lord Mansfield, who had I think been insulted too, of the licentiousness of the populace and his Lordship ordered a very high irregularity. On Tuesday night they pulled down Fielding's house and burnt his goods in the street. They had cutted Monday Sir George Savile's house but the building was saved. On Tuesday evening, less than Fielding's ruins, they went to Newgate to demand their companions who had been seized demolishing the chapel. The keeper could no longer ease them but by the Minister's permission, which he went to ask his return he found all the prisoners released and Newgate in blaze. They then went to Bloomsbury and forced upon Lord Mansfield's house which they pulled down and as for his goods, they totally burnt them. Then his residence gone to Caenwood but guard was there before them. They plundered some pictures, I think, and burnt a mass-house in Moorfields the same night.

On Wednesday I walked with Dr Scott to look Newgate and found in ruins, with the fire glowing. As I went by the Prisoners were passing under the Sessions-house the Old Bailey. There were not, I believe, hum-

dred but they did their work at least in full security without violence, without trepanation, as men lawfully employed should do. Such is the cowardice of commercial people. On Wednesday the Lord broke open the Fleet and the King's Bench, and the Marshalsea, and Woodstreet Compter and Clerkenwell Bridewell and released all the prisoners.

At night they set fire to the Fleet, and to the King's Bench, and I know not how many other places and one might see the glare of conflagration fill the sky from many parts. The sight was dreadful. Some people were threatened Mr Strahan did send me to take care of myself. Such a time of terror you have been has never been seen.

The King said in Council, "That the magistrates had not their duty but that he would do his own and proclamation was published directing us to keep our servants within doors, as the peace was not to be preserved by force. The soldiers were sent out to different parts, and the town is now [said] quiet."

The soldiers are stationed so as to be everywhere within call there is no looting a body of rioters, and the individuals are haled to their holes, and led to prison. Lord George was last night sent to the Tower. Mr John Wiles was thus day in and out in the neighbourhood, to seize the publishers of seditious paper.

Several chapels have been destroyed and several thousands of Papists have been plundered but the chief sport was to burn the goods. This was good rabbi trick. The debtors and the criminals were all set at liberty but of the criminals, as has always happened, many are already retaken and two pirates have surrendered themselves, and it is expected that they will be pardoned.

Government now acts cautiously with proper force and we are all under the protection of the King and the law. I thought that I could be agreeable to you and my master to have my testimony to the public security and that you would sleep more quietly when I told you that you are safe.

"There has, indeed, been an unusual parading from hence the King as the first that recovered. Without the concurrence of his ministers, or the assistance of the civil magistrate he put the soldiers in motion and saved the town from calamities, such as rabbi government must naturally produce."

"The public has escaped every bad calamity. The rioters attempted the Bank on Wednesday night, but in no great number and little success."

¹ vol. ii. p. 43. et seq. I have selected passages from several letters, thus mentioning the case.

June 2.

expected There is often on both sides a vigilance not over benevolent and

which he had felt himself more disposed to envy than those of any whom he had known

), lately that an author is hurt by his critics The blaze of reputation cannot be blown out but it often dies in the socket a very few names may be considered as perpetual lamps that shine unconsumed From the author of *Fit osborne's Letters* I cannot think myself in much danger I met him only once about thirty years ago and in some small dispute reduced him to a hustle having not seen him since that is the last impression Poor Moore the fabulist was one of the company

Mrs Montagu's long stay against her own inclination is very convenient You would by your own confession want a companion and she is *par pluribus* conversing with her you may find variety in one

London May 1 1780

On the 2nd of May I wrote to him and requested that we might have another meeting some where in the North of England in the autumn of this year

From Mr Langton I received soon after this time a letter of which I extract a part

well directed in any sufficient degree as they ought I have always been strongly of opinion that they were calculated to make an illustrious figure and that opinion as it had been in part formed upon Dr Johnson's judgment receives more and more confirmation by hearing that since his death Dr Johnson has said concerning them a few evenings ago he was at Mr Vesey's where Lord Althorpe who was one of a numerous company there addressed Dr Johnson on the subject of Mr Beauclerk's death saying Our Club has had a great loss since we met last He replied A loss that perhaps the whole nation could not repair The Doctor then went on to speak of his endowments and particularly extolled the wonderful ease with which he uttered what was highly excellent He said that no man ever was so free when he was going to say a good thing from a look that expressed that it was coming or when he had said it from a look that expressed that it had come At Mr Thrale's some days before when we were talking on the same subject he said referring to the same idea of his wonderful facility That Beauclerk's talents were those

of a tedious length I thought my dear Sir this general account of the respect with which our valued friend was attended to might be acceptable

TO THE REVEREND DR FARMER

May 25 1780

SIR I know your disposition to second any literary attempt and therefore venture upon the liberty of entreating you to procure from College or University registers all the dates or other informations which they can supply relating to Ambrose Philips Broome and Goss who were all of Cambridge and of whose lives I am to give such accounts as I can gather Be pleased to forgive this trouble from Sir your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

was respectfully disturbed by the most horrid series of outrage that ever disgraced a civilised country A relaxation of some of the se

the penal provisions against our fellow-subjects of the Catholic communion had been granted by the legislature, the proportion so inconsiderable that the general mildness of Christianity united with liberal policy seemed to have become general in this island. It is a dark and malignant spirit of persecution soon showed itself, in an unworthy petition for the repeal of the wise and humane statute. That petition was brought forward by a man with the evident purpose of intimidating us, and was justly rejected. But the attempt was compromised and followed by a chiding lenience as an unexamined in history. Of this extraordinary tumult, Dr Johnson has given the following concise, lively and just account in his *Letter to Mr Thrale*:

the great tameness. At night the outrages began by the demolition of the mass-house by Lincoln's Inn.

An exact journal of week of licence of government I cannot give you. O Monday Mr Strahan, who had been insulted spoke to Lord Mansfield who had I think been insulted too, of the licentiousness of the populace and his

desired that they did the work at leisure as if seen by those sent in without trepidation as in the full employed in full day. Such is the concord of commercial place. On Wednesday they broke open the Fleet and the King's Bench, and the Marshalsea a Wood street Compter and Clerkwell Bridewell and released all the prisoners.

At night they set fire to the Fleet, and to the King's Bench and to the Tower. In the places and in the night the glare of conflagration filled the sky from many parts. The sight was dreadful. Some people were threatened. Mr Strahan desired me to take care of myself. Such time of terror you have been happy not to see.

The King said in Council. That the magistrates had told their duty but that the would do his own and a proclamation was published directing us to keep our servants within doors, as the people as now to be preserved by force. The soldiers were sent out to different parts, and the town now [June 9] at quiet.

The soldiers are stationed so as to be every where within call there is no getting a body of rioters, and the soldiers are hurried to the houses, and led to prison. Lord George was last night sent to the Tower. Mr Johnson likes as this day in my neighbourhood to seize the publisher of seditious paper.

Several chapels have been destroyed and several in flames. Prisoners have been plundered but the high port was not burnt. This was a good rabble trick. The debtors and the criminals were all set at liberty but of the criminals, as has always happened may already retaken and two pirates have surrendered themselves, and it is expected that they will be pardoned.

Government now acts gain with its proper force and we are all under the protection of

you are safe.

"There has, indeed been an universal panic from which the King was the first that recovered. Without the concurrence of his ministers, or the assistance of the civil magistracy he put the soldiers in motion and saved the town from calamities, such as a rabble government must naturally produce.

"The public has escaped every heinous calamity. The rioters attempted the Bank on Wednesday in the night, but in no great number and like other

house, but the building was not. On Tuesday evening, seeing the fire, they went to Newgate to demand their companions who had been seized and demolished the chapel. The keeper could not release them but by the Mayor's permission, which he went to see his return he found all the prisoners released, and Newgate in flames. They then went to Boscawen and farmed poor Lord Mansfield's house, which they pulled down and for his goods, they totally burnt them. They then went to Cannon Row, but guard was there before them. They plundered some prisoners, I think, and burnt a mass-house in Moorfields the same night.

On Wednesday I walked with Dr Scott to look at Newgate, and found it in ruins, with the fire glowing. As I went by the Protestants are plundering the Sessions-house at the Old Bailey. There were not, I believe, a hundred

in the night, but in no great number and like other

er thieves with no great resolution Jack Wilkes he ded the party that drove them away. It is agreed that if they had seized the Bank on Tuesday at the height of the panick when no resistance had been prepared they might have carried irrecoverably away whatever they had found Jack who was always zealous for order and decency declares that if he be trusted with power he will not leave a rioter alive. There is however now no longer any need of heroism or bloodshed no blue ribband any longer worn.

Such was the end of this miserable sedition from which London was delivered by the unanimity of the Sovereign himself. Whatever some may maintain I am satisfied that there was no combination or plan either domestic or foreign but that the mischief

built with stone and that if they could ena to be quiet he himself would come in to them and conduct them to the further end of the building and would not go out till they gave him leave. To this proposal they agreed upon which Mr Akerman having first made them fall back from the gate went in and with a determined resolution ordered the outer turnkey upon no account to open the gate even though the prisoners (though he trusted they would not) should break their word and by force bring himself to order it. Never mind me (said he) should that happen. The prisoners peaceably followed him while he conducted them through passages of which he had the

lives in the course of their depredations

I should think myself very much to blame did I here neglect to do justice to my esteemed friend Mr Akerman the keeper of Newgate who long discharged a very important trust with an uniform intrepid firmness and at the same time a tenderness and a liberal charity which entitle him to be recorded with distinguished honour.

Upon this occasion from the timidity and negligence of magistracy on the one hand and the almost incredible exertions of the mob on the other the first prison of this great country was laid open and the prisoners set free but that Mr Akerman whose house was burnt would have prevented all this had proper aid been sent to him in due time there can be no doubt.

Many years ago a fire broke out in the brick part which was built as an addition to the old gaol of Newgate. The prisoners were in consternation and tumult calling out We shall be burnt—we shall be burnt! Down with the gate—down with the gate! Mr Akerman hastened to them showed himself at the gate and having after some confused vociferation of Hear him—hear him! obtained a silent attention he then calmly told them that

if any at all he then addressed them thus

Gentlemen you are now convinced that I told you true. I have no doubt that the engines will soon extinguish this fire if they should not, a sufficient guard will come and you shall all be taken out and lodged in the Compters. I assure you upon my word and honour that I have not a farthing insured. I have left my house that I might take care of you. I will keep my promise and stay with you if you insist upon it but if you will allow me to go out and look after my family and property I shall be obliged to you. Struck with his behaviour they called out Master Akerman you have done bravely it was very kind in you by all means go and take care of your own concerns. He did so accordingly while they remained and were all preserved.

Johnson has been heard to relate the substance of this story with high praise in which he was joined by Mr Burke. My illustrious friend speaking of Mr Akerman's kindness to his prisoners pronounced this eulogy upon his character—He who has long had constantly in his view the worst of mankind and is yet eminent for the humanity of his disposition must have had it originally in a great degree and continued to cultivate it very carefully.

In the course of this month my brother David assisted upon Dr Johnson with the following letter of introduction which I had taken care should be lying ready on his arrival in London.

TO DR SAMUEL JOHNSON

Edinburgh Apr 29 1780

MY DEAR SIR This will be delivered to you by my brother David on his return from Spain. You will be glad to see the man who

was a Grogger and his followers during these outrages. He is a blue ribband with a hat [M]

LIFE OF JOHNSON

439

1,80]

tand by the old castle of Auchinleck, the heart, purse, and sword that romantic family of which you and I

tell you and therefore you must be contented with hearing that I know not what they may wish to hear that I am Sir your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

Bolt-court Fleet street
August 1 1778

To JAMES BOSWELL, Esq

DEAR SIR I find you have taken no of your opportunity and have resolved not to

ble servant,

JAMES BOSWELL

and I have very politely and has

ale
a, a

mer thinking it was a great part of the time only this king several of them, however are dead and I still think it is the

to
sorry
pp er
peaks

sum
treat
at
th r
ld
if I
d

Scotch.

— — —

FE.

u se

I the late disturbances, Mr Thrale's house and which were a great danger to the man was

I
I

f

clima may do you both good and
it is for us and

powe

The bearer of this is Dr Dunbar of Aberdeen who has written and published a very good book, and which I think has a kind of success in it and will when he knows you have kindness for you

I suppose your little ladies are grown tall and your son is become learned you may find I like them all and I hope you may find I shall persuade them to me when

It will not be remarked how happy we are

V L. u. p. 63 Mrs Poyz has omitted the names which best know why

Now settled in London

Missing his certain *Mem* of David Garrick Esq (which) house (as David) is informed in) wrote his first or once thus in as were

the *Lives* are done I shall send them to complete her collection but must send them in paper as for want of a pattern I cannot bind them to fit the rest I am Sir yours most affectionately

SAM JOHNSON

London Aug 21 1780

This year he wrote to a young clergyman in the country the following very excellent letter which contains valuable advice to Divines in general

DEAR SIR Not many years ago I shewed me a I of me I hope pleased that I endeavour to preserve your good will by some observations which your letter suggested to me

You are cities in the presence of the hope secures a friend

I will at least preserve it from being bad to make it good there must I think be something of natural or casual felicity which cannot be taught

Your present method of making your sermons seems very judicious Few frequent preachers can be supposed to have sermons more their own than yours will be Take care to register somewhere or other the authors from whom your several discourses are borrowed and do not imagine that you shall always remember even what perhaps you now think it impossible to forget

My advice however is that you attempt from time to time an original sermon and in the labour of composition do not burthen your mind with too much at once do not exact from your self at one effort of excogitation propriety of thought and elegance of expression Invent first and then embellish The production of something where nothing was before is an act of greater energy than the expansion or decoration of the thing produced Set down your thoughts occur as they give

be always necessary for by habit your thoughts and diction will flow together

The composition of sermons is not very difficult the divisions not only help the memory of the hearer but direct the judgement of the writer they supply sources of invention and keep every part in its proper place

What I like least in your letter is your account of the manners of your parish from which I gather that it has been long neglected by the

parson The Dean of Carlisle who is then a little rector in Northamptonshire told me that it might be discerned whether or no there was a clergyman resident in a parish by the civil or savage manner of the people Such a congregation as yours stands in need of much reformation and I would not have you think it impossible to reform them A very

I had the care of a neighbouring parish for fifteen pounds a year which he was not paid but he counted it a convenience that it compelled him to make a sermon weekly One woman he could not bring to the communion and when he reproved or exhorted her she only answered that she was no scholar He is advised to set some good woman or man of the parish a little wiser than herself to talk to her in a language level to her mind Such honest I may call them holy artifices must be practised by every clergyman for all means must be tried by which souls may be saved Talk to your people however as much as you can and you will find that the more frequently you converse with them

they will be humbled that in your zealous work you have undertaken I pray God to bless you I am Sir your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

Bolt court Aug 30 1780

My next letters to him were dated August 4 September 6 and October 1 and from them I extract the following passages

My brother David and I find the long indulged fancy of our comfortable meeting again at Auchinleck so well realised that it in some degree confirms the pleasing hope of *O'preludium d' em'* in a future state

I beg that you may never again harbour a suspicion of my indulging a peevish humour or playing tricks you will recollect that when I confessed to you that I had once been intentionally silent to try your regard I gave you my word and honour that I would not do so again

I rejoice to hear of your good state of health I pray God to continue it long I have often said that I would willingly have ten years added to my life to have ten taken from yours I mean that I would be ten years older to have you ten years younger But let me be thankful for the years du which I have enjoyed you I end this and please myself with the hopes of enjoying it many years to come in this state of being

D P Cy n w Bish p of D mo

M Thrale had another test for the
representation in parliament of the borough of
Southwark and Johnson kindly let him his as-
sistance by writing advertisements and letters
for him. I shall insert it as a specimen.

TO THE WORTHY ELECTORS OF THE
BOROUGH OF SOUTHWARK

GENTLEMEN A new Parliament be-
gins.

but you give me a taste of your own situa-
tion during the barbarous archy. A description
to fit by Dr Johnson would be great
patriotic you might write other *London*
Form

I am charmed with your condescension and af-
fectionate expressions. Let us keep each other's
kindness by all the means in our power. My
reverend Friend how lovely is it to my mind
that I may find you to be a companion to
Dr Samuel Johnson! All that you have said in
grateful praise of Mr Walmsley I have long
thought of you but we are both Tories who
has crying in the course of time is
I am

superior to false hope and expectation who
has no pretensions to promote and whose
property in old and in the prosperity of his
country. A my recovery from very severe dis-
tress is yet perfect. I have declined to at-
tend the House of Commons so necessary
will be his recovery.

I can only send my respectful wishes, that all
you desire to us may be the happiness of
the kingdom, and the peace of the borough. I
am Gentlemen your most faithful and obed-
ient servant,

HENRY THRALE

Southwark Sept 5 1780

We would have both our friend and our pleas-
ant talk.

I write now for the third time to tell you
that my desire of our meeting this autumn is
much increased. I write to Sir Godfrey
Boswell in V.

On his birthday Johnson has this note. I
am now beginning the seventy-second year of
my life.

When you both wrote to me as follows

I told you I should be happy to see
you here this winter. I wish to see you
propose a dinner likewise in hopes that
you will persuade Dr Johnson to finish the

poverty. Johnson sold the
Lord Chancellor Thurlow to have him ad-
mitted to the Chamber. I take the liberty
to send this Lordship as I mean to
embrace every occasion for gaining the re-
spectable notion which he will ever be ter-
rained from my ill success.

TO DR SAMUEL JOHNSON
16

Pray you then resist and
let the So be blissful
caldar and the dwarfed mind
which I keep with some children
our death true delusion of the
I had not the see but trust Mrs Thrale.

the *Lives* are done I shall send them to complete her collection but must send them in paper as for want of a pattern I cannot bind them to fit the rest I am Sir yours most affectionately

SAM JOHNSON

London Aug 21 1780

This year he wrote to a young clergyman in the country the following very excellent letter which contains valuable advice to Divines in general

DEAR SIR Not many days ago Dr Lawrence shewed me a letter in which you make mention of me I hope therefore you will not be displeased that I endeavour to preserve your good will by some observat

and a little care will at least preserve it from being bad to make it good there must I think be something of natural or casual felicity which cannot be

Your presence seems very can be supposed own than you we take care to register somewhere or other the authors from whom your several discourses are borrowed and do not imagine that you shall always remember even what perhaps you now think it impossible to forget

My advice however is that you attempt from time to time an original sermon and in the labour of composition do not burthen your mind with too much at once do not exact from your self at one effort of excogitation propriety of thought and elegance of expression Invent first and then embellish The production of some thing where nothing was before is an act of greater energy than the expansion or decoration of the thing produced Set down diligently your thoughts as they rise in the first word occur

The composition of sermons is not very difficult the divines not only help the memory of the hearer but direct the judgement of the writer they supply sources of invention and keep every part in its proper place

What I like least in your letter is your account of the manners of your parish from which I gather that it has been long neglected by the

parson The Dean of Carlisle who as then a little rector in Northamptonshire told me that it might be discerned whether or no there as a clergyman resident in a parish by the civil or savage manner of the people Such a reputation as your

tion and I

ble to refer

c

a

fr

young m

ish for fi

paid bi

compelle

wom

anc

onl

adv

good woman or man of the

parish a little wiser than herself to talk to her

in a language level to her mind Such honest I

may call them holy artifices must be practised

by every clergyman for all means must be tried

by which souls may be saved Talk to your people

however as much as you can and you will

find that the more frequently you converse with

them upon religious sub

ject

your work you have under

taken I pray God to bless you I am Sir your

most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

Bolt-court Aug 30 1780

My next letters to him were dated August 24

September 6 and October 1 and from them I

extract the following passages

My brother David and I find the long indulged fancy of our comfortable meeting again

at Auchinleck so well realised that it in some

degree confirms the pleasing hope of O'pre

dicting in a future state

I beg that you may never again

and honour that I could not do so again

I rejoice to hear of your good state of health

I pray God to continue it long I have often

said that I would willingly have ten years added

to my life to have ten taken from yours I mean

that I could be ten years older to have you ten

years younger But let me be thankful for the

years during which I have enjoyed your friendship

and please myself with the prospect of enjoying

it many years to come in the state of being

Dr P cy now Buh p of D mo

poor sermunt = supposition that there is a certain portion of work left undone for want of persons to do it, but if that is otherwise, and all the materials we have are actually worked up, or all the manufactures we can use or dispose of are already executed, then what is given to the poor who are to be set to work, must be taken from some who now have it as time must be taken for learning according to Sir William Petty's observation, certain part of those very materials that, as it is, are properly worked up must be spoiled by the unskiffulness of novices. It may prove to well meaning, but misjudging persons in particulars of this nature, what Giannone said to a monk, who wanted what he called to convert him *Tu sei santo ma tu sei anfilosofo* — It is an unhappy circumstance that one might give away five hundred pounds in a year to lose that importance in the streets, and not do any good.

"There is nothing more likely to betray a man into boorishness than conversation when he seems to suppose his understanding too powerful for his company."

Haslag asked Mr Langton if his father and mother had sat for their pictures, which he thought right for each generation of family to do, and being told they had opposed it, he said, Sir among the anfractuosities of the human mind, I know not if I may not be one, that there is superstitious reluctance to sit for picture.

John Gilbert Cooper related, that soon after the publication of his *Disney* Garrick being asked by Johnson what people said of it, told him, that among other animated remarks, it was objected that he cited theories which were beneath the dignity of such work, and mentioned Richardson. &c. (said Johnson,) I have done worse than that I have cited *Le Docteur*.

Talks of expence he observed, with what munificence great merchant will spend his money both from his habitual command, and from his enlarged view by calculation of good effect upon the whole. "Whereas (said he,) you will hardly ever find country gentleman who is not good deal disconcerted at an unexpected occasion for his being obliged to lay out ten pounds.

When in good humour he would talk of his own writings with wonderful frankness and candour and would even criticize them with the closest severity. One day Haslag read over one of his papers. Mr Langton asked him, how he liked the paper he shook his head, and answered, too wordy. At another time, when

one was reading his tract of *Love* to a company in his house in the country he left the room and somebody has now asked him the reason of this, he replied "Sir I thought it had been better."

"Talking, of a point of delicate scrupulosity of moral conduct, he said to Mr Langton Men of harder minds than ours will do many things from which you and I would shrink yet Sir they will perhaps do more good in life than we. But let us try to help one another. If there be a wrong twist it may be set right. It is not probable that two people can be wrong the same way."

"Of the Preface to *Capel's Studies* he said If the man would have come to me I would have endeavoured to endow his purposes with words for as it is, he doth glibly monstrous."

"He related that he had once in a dream a contest fought with some other person, and that he was very much mortified by imagining that his opponent had the better of him. Now (said he) we may mark here the effect of sleep weaken the power of reflection for had not my judgement failed me, I should have seen the truth of this supposed antagonist, by whose superiority I felt myself depressed was as much furnished by me, as that which I thought I had been uttering in my own character."

One evening in company an ingenious and learned gentleman read to him a letter of compliment which he had received from one of the Professors of a foreign University. Johnson, in an irritable fit, thinking there was too much ostentation, said, I never received any of these tributes of applause from abroad. One instance I recollect of foreign publication, in which mention is made of *Johnson's Lectures*."

Of Sir Joshua Reynolds, he said, Sir I know no man who has passed through life with more observation than Reynolds."

He repeated to Mr Langton, with great energy in the Greek, our Saviour's gracious expression concerning the forgiveness of Mary Magdalen, *Η αμαρτία σου σου εστί εν σοφία* "Thy faith hath saved thee go in peace." He said, the manner of this discussion is exceedingly affecting."

"He thus defined the difference between physical and moral truth. Physical truth is, when you tell a lie as it actually is. Moral truth is, when you tell the truth, sincerely and precisely as

"Secretary to the British Herring Fishery remarkable for an extraordinary number of occasional verses, not of eminent merit.
Lute, 7 50.

opportunity of making the ch

I should not be my turn to
nominate I am Sir with great regard your
most faithful and obedient servant

THURLOW

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ
DEAR SIR I am sorry to w

work without working much

Mr Thrale's loss of health has in

reure conten

kindness

I was pleased to be told that I accused Mrs
Boswell unjustly in supposing that she bears me
ill will I love you so much that I would be
glad to love all that love you and that you love
and I have love very ready for Mrs Boswell if
she thinks it worthy of acceptance I hope all
the young lad and gentlemen are well

I take a great liking to your brother He tells
me that his father received him kindly but not
fondly however you seem to have lived well
enough at Auchinleck while you staid Make
your father as happy as you can

You lately told me of your health I can tell
you in return that my health has been for more
than a year past better than it has been for
many years before Perhaps it may please God
to give us some time together before we are
parted I am dear Sir yours most affectionately

Octobe 17 1,80

SAM JOHNSON

Being disappointed in my hopes of meeting
Johnson this year so that I could hear none of
his admirable sayings I shall compensate for
this want by inserting a collection of them for
which I am indebted to my worthy friend Mr
Langton whose inducements have been
separately interwoven in many parts of this work.
Very few articles of this collection were com-
mitted to writing by himself he not having that
habit which he regrets and which those who
know the numerous opportunities he had of
gathering the rich fruits of Johnson's wit and
wisdom must ever regret. I have however found in

conversations with him that a good store of
Johnsoniana was treasured in his mind and I
compared a man's field
labour and
title is unqu
wrote them down in his presence am partly an
swerable

Theocritus is not deserving of very high re-
spect as a writer as to the pastoral part, Virgil
is very evidently superiour He wrote when there
had been a larger influx of knowledge into the
world than when Theocritus lived Theocritus
does not abound in description though living
in a beautiful country the manners painted are
coarse and gross Virgil has much more de-
scription more sentiment more of Nature and
more of art. Some of the most excellent parts of
Theocritus are where Castor and Pollux going
with the other Argonauts land on the Bebrycian
coast and there fall into a dispute with Amycus,
the King of that country which as well con-
ducted as Euripides could have done it and the
battle as well related Afterwards they carry off
a woman whose two brothers come to recover
her and expostulate with Castor and Pollux on
their injustice but they pay no regard to the
brothers and a battle ensues where Castor and
his brother are triumphant. Theocritus seems
not to have seen that the brothers have the ad-
vantage in their argument over his Argonaut
heroes *The Sicilian Gossips* is a piece of merit.

Callimachus is a writer of little excellence.
The chief thing to be learned from him is his ac-
count of Rites and Mythology which though
desirable to be known for the sake of understand-
ing other parts of ancient authors is the least
pleasing or valuable part of their writings.

Mattæus's account of the Stephens is a heavy
book He seems to have been a puzzle headed
man and that

and verses from time to time and published a
set in his old age which he called *Serilia* in
which he shews so little learning or taste in writ-
ing as to make *Carteret* a dactyl In matters of
genealogy it is necessary to give the bare names
as they are but in poetry and in prose of any
elegance in the writing they require to have in-
flexion given to them His book of the *Dialects*
is a sad heap of confusion the only way to write
on them is to tabulate them with Notes, added
at the bottom of the page and references.

It may be questioned whether there is not
some mistake as to the methods of employing the

His effect for Topham Bea clerk as so great, that h Bea clerk was labouring under that sev ill ess huch at last occaso ed his d ath Johnso said (w th a o ce fa ltering th m ti) Sur I ould alk t th e te t f th diam ter f the earth t sa e Bea clerk.

O ght t rize c a he p od ed m ns la f an Ep taph wh ch Lord El b k h d

t mak use of wh mod ru titles ar to be specifically me ti ed in Latin inscriptions. Wh h had e d t ce al d d th e had bee g eral pp obat n exp essed by the comp y h ddressed himself to Mr Dyer in particular and said Sur I beg t ha your j dgem t, f I know yo r n cety Dyer th n ery properly desired t re d t vera ain which ha ung do e, h po ted out an co gru ty f th se te ces J hnson immediat ly as se ted t th bserv ti d said S this is on ing t alte ti f a part f th se t ce

g rat th g al tru to f th t is eryfreq cause f rror in compos ti J hnso as w ll acq ted th M Dos- thour f tre use Agriculture d said f hum Sur f th by us wh ch the Soci ty f Arts h ch f y in ew th chymical ffects of bod es persung upo the bod es h k mo tha almost any man. J hnson, in rder t g M Doss e has te t be a m mbe

go rou d to oth r States than your ow You do n tk ov h t a B am has to say f h mself I sh rt S I h e g t no further tha this E cry m n has a right t utt h t h th k s truth and e cry oth m has a right to knock him down f t. Martyrdom is the test."

A man he observed should begin to vit son so if he w still his j dgement is m tured his inability through ant of p act ce to express his co cepts ns ill mak the disproporti n so gre t bet een hat h sees, a d what he can attai that he w ll probably be discouraged from writi g at all As proof f the just ess of this

terms ot good e ough f a tallow-ch dler to ha ed

Talking of a Court martial that as att

member of t, wh in th wh le course f his life, h d ever spe t n hour by h mself in bal a cing probab tes

G Idsm th on day brought to THE CLUB a printed Ode which h w th th rs, had been h arun re d by ts a th r in a p blk room at the rat f fi e shll gs e ch f dmiss on. O c f the company having read t aloud Dr J hnson said Bolder ords d more um rous meaning I think eve re brought tog ther

T b

b an present who had bee run g d wn Od writing in general as a bad pec es f poetry unl ckly said H d th y been l t ally cucumbers they had been better things than Odes — Yes Sur (sa d Johnson) for a

His distu ti n f th diff rent degrees of t tainme t f learn was thus marked von rw

l

you t eum Sur h will

Talk g the subj to f t I ti d y h som fr ds w re w th him in his tudy b m d his sual rem k that th Stat has right regulat th religi f th people, wh re th hldre f th Stat A cl rgyman ha ung re d ly eq esced thus, J hnso who loved discuss bserved E t, Sur you must

was cal sig cno h to g e cred t t a d rgyman

He used t q t th great warmth the saying f Arist d ec rd d by Do es Lac

Her Lo d M cart cy remarks A B m any cast f th Hindoo will th dmt yo t be f their relig be v erted t yours — thing which tru k th P rtuguese with th great est as nherent wh they discover d th East I d ca

it appears to you I say such a one walked across the street if he really did so I told a physical truth If I thought so though I should have been mistaken I told a moral truth

Huggins the translator of *Arosto* and Mr Thomas Warton in the early part of his life

Mr Qu ^{count} which Huggins attempted to answer with violence and said I will *militate* no longer against his *nescience* Huggins as master of the subject but wanted expression Mr Warton's knowledge of it was then imperfect, but his manner lively and elegant Johnson said It appears to me that Huggins has ball without powder and Warton powder without ball

Talking of the Farce of *High Life below Stairs* he said Here is a Farce which is really very diverting when you see it acted and yet one may read it and not know that one has been reading any thing at all

He used at one time to go occasionally to the green room of Drury lane Theatre where he was much regarded by the players and was very easy and facetious with them He had a very high opinion of Mrs Clive's comick powers and conversed more with her than with any of them He said Clive Sir is a good thing to sit by she always understands what you say And she said of him I love to sit by Dr Johnson he always entertains me One night when *The Recruiting Officer* was acted he said to Mr Holland who had been expressing an apprehension that Dr Johnson would disdain the works of Farquhar No Sir I think Farquhar a man whose writings have considerable merit

His friend Garrick was so busy in conducting the drama that they could not have so much intercourse as Mr Garrick used to profess an anxious wish that there should be There might, indeed be something in the contemptuous severity as to the merit of acting which his old preceptor nourished in himself that could mortify Garrick after the great applause which he

Once he asked Tom Davies whom he saw dressed in a fine suit of clothes And what art thou to night? Tom answered Th

at Rochester a gentleman of very considerable learning whom Dr Johnson met there he said My heart warms towards him I was surprised to find in him such a nice acquaintance with the metre in the learned languages though I was somewhat mortified that I had it not so much to myself as I should have thought

Talking of the minuteness with which people will record the sayings of em

from riding amusing himself with whipping at a post Pope took occasion to say That young gentleman seems to have little to do Mr Beauclerk observed Then to be sure Spence turned round and wrote that down and went on to say to Dr Johnson

I would have told him of his grotto

He would allow no settled indulgence of idleness upon principle and always repelled every attempt to urge excuses for it A friend one day suggested that it was not wholesome to study soon after dinner JOHNSON Ah Sir don't give way to such a fancy At one time of my life I had taken it into my head that it was not wholesome to study between breakfast and dinner

Mr Beauclerk one day repeated to Dr Johnson Pope's lines

*Let mod'it Fete shall x l
T'nmtr p'ltans p'achgu l*

Then asked the Doctor Why did Pope say this JOHNSON Sir he hoped it could exsomed body

Dr Goldsmith upon occasion of Mrs Lennox's bringing out a play said to Dr Johnson at THE CLUB that a person had advised him

as a rascal? Goldsmith No Sir I did not Perhaps he might not mean what he said JOHNSON Nay Sir if he led it is a different thing Colman shily said (but it is believed Dr Johnson did not hear him) Then the proper express on should have been — Sir if you don't like you're a rascal.

I met David coming off the stage dressed in a woman's riding hood when he acted in *The Wonder* I came full upon him and I believe he was not pleased

In a letter written by Johnson to a friend in 1742-3 he says — I never see Garrick [M]

His affection for Thomas Beauclerk was so great, that when Beauclerk was labouring under that severe illness which last occasioned his death Johnson said (with a voice faultering with emotion.) Sir I could walk to the extent of the diameter of the earth to save Beauclerk.

On night the club he produced translation of an Epitaph which Lord Elphinstone had written in English, for his Lady and requested of Johnson to turn into Latin for him. He then read *Domus de Forti* & Gey he said to Dyer "You see, Sir that barbarisms are compelled to make use of the modern titles are to be specifically mentioned in Latin inscriptions. When he had read it once aloud and there had been general approbation expressed by the company, he addressed himself to Mr Dyer in particular and said Sir I beg to have your judgment, for I know your nicety Dyer then properly desirous to redress a wrong which had been done, he pointed out an incorrectness in

your judgment to other States than your own. You do not know what a Bramin has to say for himself. In short, Sir I have got no other than this. Every man has a right to utter what he thinks truth and every other man has a right to knock

his notions out of his conceptions, will make the disproportion so great between what he sees, and what he can attain that he will probably be discouraged from writing at all. As a proof of the justness of this remark we may instance what is related of the great Lord Granville that after he had written his letter giving an account of the battle of Dettingen, he said Here is a letter expressed in terms not good enough for a tallow-chandler to have used.

Talking of a Court martial that was sitting upon a very momentous public occasion he expressed much doubt of an enlightened decision and said that perhaps there was not a member of it, who in the whole course of his life had ever spent an hour by himself in balancing probabilities.

Goldsmith one day brought to the club a printed Ode which he, with others, had been writing read by its author in a public room at the rate of five shillings each so admiring. O of the company having read it aloud Dr Johnson said Bold words and more returnous meaning I think never were brought together.

Talking of Gray's Ode he said They are forced plants raised in a hot bed and they are poor plants they are but cucumbers after all. A gentleman present, who had been running down Ode-writing in general as a bad species of poetry, unluckily said Had they been literally cucumbers, they had been better things than Odes. Yes, Sir (said Johnson) for a hog

His distinction of the different degrees of at

clergyman.

He used to quote, with great warmth, the saying of Aristotle recorded by Democritus La

Ind ex.

and I believe, Sir you may have remarked that the making partial change without a design against the general structure of the system is very frequent cause of error in composition.

Johnson was well acquainted with Mr Dossin, thorough friend of the use of Agriculture and said to him, Sir of the subjects which the Society of Arts has chiefly in view the hymical affects of bodies perusing upon their bodies, he knows more than almost any man. J. Johnson, in order to gain Mr Dossin his title to be

Sir this is the way An Englishman would have stomachached, and been sulky and ever have taken further notice of you but Scotchman, Sir though you will sometimes quarrel with him, will accost you with equal complaisance after each time, and then events themselves Sir he will pour out

Talking of the subject of literature one day when some friends were with him in his study he made his usual remark, that the State has right to regulate the religion of the people who are the children of the State. A clergyman having recited a request in this, Johnson who loved discussion, observed But, Sir you must

thus that there was the same difference between one learned and unlearned as between the living and the dead

It is very remarkable that he retained in his memory very slight and trivial as well as important things As an instance of this it seems that an inferior domestick of the Duke of Leeds had attempted to celebrate his Grace's marriage in such homely rhimes as he could make and this curious composition having been sung to Dr Johnson he got it by heart and used to repeat it in a very pleasant manner Two of the stanzas were these

IV —

She hall all that fine and
A J

To hear a man of the weight and dignity of Johnson repeating such humble attempts at poetry had a very amusing effect

anvall

“wealth can give

An eminent foreigner when he was shewn the British Museum was very troublesome with many absurd inquiries Now there Sir (said he) is the difference between an Englishman and a Frenchman A Frenchman must be always talking whether he knows any thing of the matter or not an Englishman is content to say nothing when he has nothing to say

His unjust contempt for foreigners was indeed extreme One evening at old Slaughter's

The correspondent of *The Gentleman's Magazine* (1792 p 214) who subscribed here —

he
than
thus

She hall b d y g lord and lad f
And d b ad ach and thr p
A d the b t G
A d h a h us G

And emember d a third wh ch seems to ha e been the nt od story o e ad is b lie d to ha e been the only r ma ing one

He the D k f l e d hall h —

“

It is with pleasure I add that this stanza could not be more truly applied than to this present time

coffee house when a number of them were talking loud about little matters, he said Does not this confirm old Meynell's observation—*For any thing, I see so signers are fools*

He said that once when he had a violent tooth ache a Frenchman accosted him thus—*Ah Monsieur vous etudiez l'op*

Having spent an evening at Mr Langton's with the Reverend Dr Parr he was much pleased with the conversation of that learned gentleman and after he was gone said to Mr Langton Sir I am obliged to you for having asked me this evening Parr is a fair man I do not know when I have had an occasion of such free controversy It is remarkable how much of a man's life may pass without meeting with any instance of this kind of open discussion

We may fairly institute a criticism between Shakspeare and Corneille as they both had though in a different degree the lights of a latter age It is not so just between the Greek dramatic writers and Shakspeare It may be replied to that is said by one of the remarkers on Shakspeare that though Darius's shade had presenc'd it does not necessarily follow that he had all past particulars revealed to him

Spanish plays being so wildly and improbably farical could please children here as children are entertained with stories full of prodigies their experience not being sufficient to cause them to be so readily startled at deviations from the natural course of life The machinery of the Pagans is uninteresting to us when a Goddess appears in Homer or Virgil we grow weary still more so in the Grecian tragedies as in that kind of composition a nearer approach to Nature is intended Yet there are good reasons for reading romances as—the fertility of invention the beauty of style and expression the curiosity of seeing what kind of performances the age and country in which they were written would elicit for it is to be apprehended that at the time when very wild improbable tales were received the people were in a barbarous state and so on the footing of children as has been explained

It is evident enough that no one who rites now can use the Pagan deities and mythology the only machinery therefore seems that of mustering spirits the ghosts of the departed witches and fairies though these latter as the vulgar superstition concerning them (which while in its force infected at least the imagination of those that had more advantage in education though their reason set them free from it) is every day carrying out seem likely to be of little

1780]

further assistance in the machinery of poetry. As I recollect, Hammond introduced her or with into one of his lectures, where the effect is unmeaning and disgusting.

The man who uses his talent of ridicule in creation or grossly exaggerates the instances he meets with, imputes absurdities that did not happen, or which man was a little ridiculous describes him as having been trying in those abuses his talents greatly. The great use of delineating absurdities is, that we may know how far human folly can go to account, therefore, ought of absolute necessity to be faithful. A certain charac-

unlike as a p. &c. build not know whether must be true of Lord ——— that from too great eagerness of praise and popularity and politeness carried to a ridiculous excess, he was likely after asserting a thing in general

in, —and lastly to have owned that he was such a mannerist, that the disposition of his pictures was all alike.

For hospitality as formerly practised, there is I ought to say reason heretofore the poor people were more numerous, and from want of commerce, their means of getting a livelihood more difficult, therefore the supporting them as an act of great benevolence now that the poor can find maintenance for themselves, and their labour is wanted, general undiscerning hospitality tends to ill, by withdrawing them from their work to idleness and drunkenness. Thence former

to travellers, in some degree in Hungary and Poland probably more.

Colman's note on his translation of *Terence* talking of Shakspeare's learning asks, What says Farmer to this. What says Johnson? Upon this he observed Sir John Farmer answer for himself I never engaged in this controversy. I always said Shakspeare had Latin enough to grammaticise his English.

A clergyman, who much characterised as who loved to say little oddities, as affecting one day at a Bishop's table a sort of slowness and freedom not in character and repeated as if part of *The Old Man*. But a song by Dr Walter Pope a verse bordering on licentiousness. Johnson rebuked him in the finest manner by first showing him that he did not know the passage he was alluding to, and thus humbling him. Sir that is not the so good it is thus. And he got right. Then looking tedfastly on him, Sir there is part of that song which I should wish to exemplify in my own life.

May I govern my passions with absolute sway?

Being asked if Barnes knew a good deal of Greek, he answered I do but, Sir he was more than ever.

He used frequently to observe, that men might be very eminent in a profession without our perceiving any particular power of mind in them in conversation. It seems strange (and he,) that a man should see so far to the right, who sees so short a way to the left. Burke is the only man whose common conversation corresponds with the general fame which he has in the world. Take up whatever topic you please he is ready to meet you.

A gentle man, by some means deficient in literature, had discovered less acquaintance with some of the Classics than Johnson expected when the gentleman left the room, he observed You see how hardly anybody reads. Mr Langton having

depression to strangers and foreigners in our country is now almost at an end, since, from the increase of them that come to us, there have been sufficient means for people that have found an interest in providing inns and proper accommodations, which is a general more expedient method for the entertainment of travellers. Where the travellers and strangers are few more of this hospitality subsists, as it has not been worth while to provide places of commodation. In Ireland there is still hospital

Epist. of St. Basil, who pains to learn by heart the

interest the age. Luck virtue was a subject

Mr Langton when a very young man read Dodsley's *Cleone a Tragedy* to him not aware of his extreme impatience to be read to As it went on he turned his face to the back of his chair and put himself into various attitudes which marked his uneasiness At the end of an act however he said Come let's have some more let's go into the slaughter house again Lanky But I am afraid there is more blood than brains Yet he af

you reac
guage
ble of its
and then he paid it a
compliment which many will think very extrav
agant Sir (said he) if Otway had written this
play no other of his pieces would have been re
membered Dodsley himself upon this being
repeated to him said It was too much it must
be remembered that Johnson always appeared
not to be sufficiently sensible of the merit of
Otway

Snatches of reading (said he) will not make
a Bentley or a Clarke They are however in a
certain degree advantageous I would put a
child into a library (where no unfit books are)
and let him read at his choice A child should
not be discouraged from reading any thing that
he takes a liking to from a notion that it is above
his reach If that be the case the child will soon
find it out and desist if not he of course gains
the instruction which is so much the more like
ly to come from the inclination with which he
takes up the study

Though he used to censure carelessness with
great vehemence he owned that he once to
avoid the trouble of locking up five guineas hid
them he forgot here so that he could not find
them

A gentleman who introduced his brother to
Dr Johnson was earnest to recommend him to
the Doctor's notice which he did by saying
When we have sat together some time you'll
find my brother grow very entertaining — Sir
(said Johnson) I can wait.

When the rumour was strong that we should
have a war because the French would assist the
Americans he rebuked a friend with some as
perity for supposing it saying No Sir national
faith is not yet sunk so low

In the latter part of his life in order to satisfy
himself whether his mental faculties were im
paired he resolved that he would try to learn a
new language and fixed upon the Low Dutch
for that purpose and thus he continued till he
had read about one half of *Thema's Imperia* and
finding that there appeared no abatement of his

power of acquisition he then desisted as think
ing the experiment had been duly tried Mr
Burke justly observed that this was not the most
vigorous trial Low Dutch being a language so
near to our own had it been one of the lan
guages entirely different he might have been
very soon satisfied

Mr Langton and he having gone to see a
Freemason's funeral procession when they were
at Rochester and some solemn music being
played on French horns he said This is the
first time that I have ever been affected by musi
cal sounds adding that the impression made
upon him was of a melancholy kind Mr Lang
ton saying that this effect was a fine one —
Johnson Yes if it softens the mind so as to
prepare it for the reception of salutary feelings
it may be good but inasmuch as it is melan
choly *per se* it is bad

Goldsmith had long a visionary project that
some time or other when his circumstances should
be easier he would go to Aleppo in order to ac
quire a knowledge as far as might be of any arts
peculiar to the East and introduce them into
Brit

cor
mos
is ut
such arts as we already pos
sess and consequently could not know that
would be accessions to our present stock of m

(said he) is like lace every man
gets as much of it as he can

When Lord Charles Hay after his return
from America was preparing his defence to be
offered to the Court Martial which he had de
manded having heard Mr Langton as high in
expressions of admiration of Johnson as he usu
ally as he requested that Dr Johnson might
be introduced to him and Mr Langton having
mentioned it to Johnson he very kindly and
readily agreed and being presented by Mr Lang
ton to his Lordship while under arrest he saw
him several times upon one of which occasions
Lord Charles read to him what he had prepared
which Johnson signified his approbation of say
ing It is a very good soldierly defence John
son said that he had advised his Lordship that
as it was in vain to contend with those who were
in possession of power if they would offer him

It should be remembered that this was said
twenty or thirty years ago [written in 1790]
when lace was very generally worn [M]

the rank of Lieutenant-General, and government, it would be better judged of distant from your complaints. It is well known that his Lordship died before the sentence was made known.

Johnson on day gave him praise to Dr Bentley's verses in Dodder's Collection, which he called this unusual energy Dr Adam Smith who was present observed in his decess professional manner very well—very well. Johnson however added Yes, they are very well, Sir but you may observe in what manner they are well. They are the forcible verses of man of a strong mind, but not accustomed to write verse for there is some uncouthness in the expression.

Dr Johnson, in his *Life of Cowley* says, that these are "the only English verses which Bentley is known have written. I shall here insert them, and hope my readers will apply them.

Who stir the waves Perseus had
And so perach low I live
Must fly as you due for and all
Must fly with sweet or wing
Who Nature is never enough for
Her my times and as you know
Must high as I fly Newton over
Must stop as drive Woodward live
Who Nature is never less and riles
Terraces arts and arms and his joy
Must drag like Selders, days and nights
And so end is Labour day
Who Nature is never less
(True Nature never had with you)
Like Wharton, wearing pen or star
I never was or stars or stars
But give you here his long tail
And come your great great
All sources all arts his good
What record or what chosen
Every words in your words
Every step and stop his rise
Every word proved his words
His law and his words decess
His lives errors or in want
Tough and old books covered
Instead of him he old friend
Dances and old he left behind
Yet he comes greater such he
G at his feet, rich without South Sea.
The difference between Johnson and

Drinking tea or eda at Garrick's with Mr Langton, he was questioned if he was some-what of heretic as Shakespeare said Garrick, I doubt he is a little of an atheist. — Sur (said Johnson,) I will stand by the lines I have written Shakespeare in my Prologue to the opening of your Theatre. Mr Langton suggested, that in the line

And make this be the first

Johnson might have had in his eye the passage in *The Tempest* where Prospero says of Miranda,

*—She will enter all your senses
And make this be the first*

Johnson said nothing Garrick then ventured to observe, I do not think that the happiest in the praise of Shakespeare. Johnson exclaimed (smiling) Prosalical romances! next time I will make both time and space.

It is well known that there was formerly a rudeness for those who were sailing upon the Thames, to accost each other as they passed in the most unpolite language they could invent, generally from the river.

and he are going to Spring-garden. Johnson was once eminently successful in this species of contest a fellow having attacked him with some coarse raillery Johnson answered him thus, Sir your wife, *some pretence* for *your* board-house is receiver of stolen goods. O evening when I and Mr Burke and Mr Langton were in company together and the admirable scolding of Timon of Athens was mentioned this instance of Johnson was quoted, and thought to have at least equal excellence.

I am sorry to see in the *Transactions of the Royal Society* of Edinburgh vol. II, an *Essay on the Character of Heretics*, written, I should suppose by a very young man though called Reverend who speaks with presumptuous petulance of the first literary character of his time. Amidst loud confusion of words (such hath the too of our nation)

As Johnson always allowed the ex-
p- n

by expressing a circumstance so minute as to de-
tract from the general dignity which should pre-
vail

*Don't thou forget thy gl't : and
Thou O Mus thy D a ly*

which having passed an eve-
ning with both of them when Mr Burke repeat-
edly entered upon topics which it was evident
he would have illustrated with extensive knowl-
edge and richness of expression but Johnson al-
ways seized upon the conversation in which
however he acquitted himself in a most master-
ly manner As Mr Burke and Mr Langton were
walking home Mr Burke observed that John-
son had been very great that night Mr Lan-
ton joined in this but added he could have
wished to hear more from another person (plain-
ly intimating that he meant Mr Burke) O no
(said Mr Burke) it is enough for me to have
rung the bell to him

Beaueclerk having observed to him of one of
their friends that he was awkward at counting
money Why Sir (said Johnson) I am likewise
awkward at counting money But then Sir the
reason is plain I have had very little money to
count

He had an abhorrence of affectation Talk-
ing of old Mr Langton of whom he said Sir
you will seldom see such a gentleman such are
his stores of literature such his knowledge in di-
vinity and such his exemplary life he added
and Sir he has no grimace no gesticulation no
bursts of admiration on trivial occasions he never
embraces you with an overacted cordiality

Being in company with a gentleman who
thought fit to maintain Dr Berkeley's ingenious
philosophy that nothing exists but as perceived
by some mind when the gentleman was going
away Johnson said to him Pray Sir don't
leave us for we may perhaps forget to think of
you and then you will cease to exist

Goldsmith upon being visited by Johnson
one day in the Temple said to him

and paid him
ing that a ma-
tention to suc-
mind that

At the time when his pension was granted to
him he said with a noble literary ambition
Had this happened twenty years ago I should
have gone to Constantinople to learn Arabic
as Pococke did
of the quickness of his taste

When Mr Vesey was proposed as a member
of THE LITERARY CLUB Mr Burke began by say-
ing that he was a man of gentle manners Sir
(said Johnson) you need say no more When you
have said a man of gentle manners you have
said enough

The late Mr Fitzherbert told Mr Langton
that Johnson said to him Sir a man has no
more right to say an uncivil thing than to act
one no more right to say a rude thing to another
than to knock him down

My dear friend Dr Bathurst (said he with
a warmth of approbation) declared he was glad
that his father who was a West Indian planter
had left his affairs in total ruin because having
no estate he was not under the temptation of
having slaves

Richardson had little conversation except
about his own works of which Sir Joshua Rey-
nolds said he was always willing to talk and
glad to have them carried
he ex-
used

but he failed for in that interview Rich-
ardson said little else than that there lay in the
room a translation of his *Claris* into German

Once when somebody produced a new spa-
per in which there was a letter of stupid abuse
of Sir Joshua Reynolds of which Johnson him-
self came in for a share — Pray said he let us
have it read aloud from beginning to end which
being done he with a ludicrous earnestness and

A literary lady had found me with a h-
a t-ist ck-
cou-
p-ny
w-
R ha-
s u d t h n

1
t
||
not t-
nd ff
wo th
s w
mo th
ppca ed to
p b
it m t t at n f R l
d he d f n t spe k t n words
D j h n s n p c s n d
j y t m h

t directin his look t any partic lar perso
called out, Are al after all this sure
H had stro g prej dice g nst the polit
cal char ter f Secke o instance of hi h

Then t can t be co ce red that a creat re
ta mak laws f is CREATOR.
Depend upon it said h that f a man talks

Church and State Be asked what differ
ce there was between th two t asts li said
t h — —

A ma must be a poor beast that should ad
no more qu tity th he could utter aloud
Iml Ras I I pelt w th s at the e d
because t is less like English wh ch should al
w ys ha e th Saxon k dded to the e

Many a man m mad t certain nstances,
and goes through life th t h ing t per
e — — —

mo foolish whe h h d t pen in his hand
or more wise wh h had

H told in his l ly man er th f llowing
li ary anecd t Gree d G thri an Irish
man and Scotchm u der took transl u n
f D h lde H — — —

t pray t might m t improbably ha e co t
ued un bserved

He ppreh ded that the d l neatio f cher
acters in the nd of the first Book of the R t t f
the Ten Thousand was th first nsta ce f th k d

thear him exactly as h would if h th ught
ll as w thun h arin

in moo m but twenty-eight d y th
moo inst d f being cw was ariyas ld as
t could be. Th ir bl d arose from their mis-
taken th ord curi m nuth f r now ll or
aru e

Talkin of Dr Ill gd n cop us ess a d
re f e m m

Th ppl use of a gle h man be gis f
gre t c sequ ce Thus h said to me w th
great earnestness of m er cry near th time
f his decease o oocasi of ha g denred me
t read l lte d dresed to him from som per
son in th A rth of E gl nd hich h n I had
d e and he asked m hat the co t nts w re
as I thought being parti cular pon t might fa-
tigu him, it bein f great l gth a only t ld
him g eralth t t was highly his praise —
a d th he pressed himself as bo e.

H m t u ed w than ar f usf t what
Bar tu had t ld him that, me t u g in th co rse

His prof und d mrat f f — —

— — — al wo, which f h

— — —
that H has po r t unmak unshat
His creature

— — — ARE TO m t be such as

caution and observing the genius and energy of mind that it exhibits it greatly quickened his curiosity to visit our country as he thought if such were the lighter periodical essays of our authors their productions on more weighty occasions must be wonderful indeed!

He observed once at Sir Joshua Reynolds's that a beggar in the street will more readily ask alms from a man though there should be no marks of wealth in his appearance than from even a well-dressed woman which he accounted for from the greater degree of carefulness as to money that is to be found in women saying farther upon it that the opportunities in general that they possess of improving their condition are much fewer than men have and adding as he looked round the company which consisted of men only —there is not one of us who does not think he might be richer if he could use his endeavour

He thus characterised an ingenious writer of his acquaintance Sir he is an enthusiast by rule

He may hold up that shield against all his enemies

IN THE COURT of Derbyshire and respected by Dr Johnson as a very fine one He had in general a very high opinion of that lady's understanding

An observation of Bathurst's may be mentioned which Johnson repeated appearing to acknowledge it to be well founded namely it was somewhat remarkable how seldom on occasion of coming into the company of any new person one felt any wish or inclination to see him again

This year the Reverend Dr Franklin having published a translation of *Luci* inscribed to him the *Demonax* thus —

TO DR SAMUEL JOHNSON the *Demonax* of the present age this piece is inscribed by a sincere admirer of his respectable talents

THE TRANSLATOR

Though upon a particular comparison of *Demonax* and Johnson there does not seem to be a great deal of similarity between them this Dedication is a just compliment from the general character given by Lucian of the ancient Sage
 ὁ σοφώτατος ἄνθρωπος ὃν ἔγωγε ἑώρακα ἢ ἀκούω the best philosopher whom I have ever seen or known

Sterne is of a direct contrary opinion See his *Sentimental Journey* Article The Mystery

1781 ATAT 72]—IN 1781 Johnson at last completed his *Lives of the Poets* of which he gives this account Some time in March I finished the *Lives of the Poets* which I wrote in my usual way dilatorily and hastily unwilling to work and working with vigour and haste In a memorandum previous to this he says of them Writ ten I hope in such a manner as may tend to the promotion of piety

This is the work which of all Dr Johnson's writings will perhaps be read most generally and with most pleasure Philology and biography were his favourite pursuits and those he lived most in intimacy with him heard him upon all occasions when there was a proper opportunity take delight in expatiating upon the various merits of the English Poets upon the niceties of their characters and the events of their progress through the world which they contributed to illuminate His mind was so full of that kind of information and it was so well arranged in his memory that in performing what he had undertaken in this way he had little more to do than to put his thoughts upon paper exhibiting first each Poet's life and then subjoining a critical examination of his genius and works But when he had done —

intended he produced an ample rich and most entertaining view of them in every respect In this he resembled Quintilian who tells us that in the composition of his *Institutio* of *Oratory* *Latius se et mentis aperiente meritis plus quam imposita et oneris sponte suscepti* The booksellers justly sensible of the great additional value of the copy right presented him with another hundred pounds or over and above two hundred for which his agreement was to furnish such prefaces as he thought fit

This was however but a small recompence for such a collection of biography and such principles and illustrations of criticism as if digested and arranged in one system by some modern

Præfatus et M d i t t n s p 190
 I b d p 174
 H d r

Arise! or Loquacious, might I run
 that subject, such as no other nation can show
 As he was so good as to make me present of the
 greatest part of the original and indeed only
 manuscript of this admirable *L*, I have an
 opportunity of observing with what delicate co-
 rectness with which he rapidly struck off such
 glowing compositions. He may be assumed to
 the Lady in Waller who could impress with
 Love the first hit

*Some that nymphs the slow faint
 And pencil low way Cyprian paint
 And at heart the madst of
 She has stamp and prints the boy*

That he however had good deal of trouble,
 and some anxiety in carrying the book
 from series of letters to Mr. Nichol is the printer

u. 1

his variety of literary inquiries and obliging
 disposition rendered him useful to Johnson. Mr.
 Steevens appears, from the papers in my posses-
 sion that he supplied him with some anecdotes
 and quotations and I observe the fair hand of
 Mrs. Thral as one of his copyists of select pas-
 sages. But he was principally indebted to my
 friend Mr. Isaac Reed of Staple Inn
 whose extensive and accurate knowledge of Eng-
 lish literary history I do not express with
 greater truth when I say it is wonderful indeed how
 a few hours have proved it to the world and all who
 have the pleasure of his acquaintance can bear
 testimony to the frankness of his communica-
 tions in private society

It is not my intention to dwell upon each of
 Johnson's *Letters to the Poets* or attempt an analy-
 sis of their merits, which, were I able to do it,
 would take up too much room in this volume.
 I shall make a few observations upon some of
 them, and insert a few curious remarks.

Thomson of Cowley has himself considered as
 the best of the whole collection of the disserta-
 tions in which it contains on the *Life of physical Poets*
 Dryden whose critical abilities were equal to
 his poetical had mentioned them: his excellence

See /

I have seen Phillips with his Epitaphs to be so-

has discovered to us, as to create a new place
 in the poetical hemisphere

has remained.

Various Reading the *Life of COWLEY*

All [future] varies [?] that may refer to past
 for solitude

To go and execute the [great]
 precepts [?] and the [?] arises [?] their minds
 The world [?] fulgence [?] [?] blazing [?] sum-
 mer too

Life of Sheffield

Johnson wrote for several years seems justly
 think that every fragment of so great a man is
 worthy of being preserved.

In the Life of WALLER Johnson gives a distinct and animated narrative of publick affairs in that variegated period with strong yet nice touches of character and having a fair oppor-

So easy is his style in these Lives that I do not recollect more than three uncommon or learned words one when giving an account of the approach of Waller's mortal disease he says he found his legs grow *tumid* by using the expres-

er when he mentions that Pope had *emitted* proposals when *published* or *issued* would have been more readily understood and a third when he calls Orrery and Dr Delany writers both undoubtedly *teracious* when *true honest* or *faithful* might have been used Yet it must be noted that none of these are *hard* or *too big* words that custom would make them seem as easy as any others and that a language is richer and capable of more beauty of expression by having a greater variety of synonymes

His dissertation upon the unfitness of poetry for the awful subjects of our holy religion though I do not entirely agree with him has all the merit of originality with uncommon force and reasoning

*Various Readings in the
Life of WALLER*

Consented to [the insertion of their names]
their own nomination

[After] *pay* a fine of ten thousand pounds
Congratulating Charles the Second on his
[coronation] *received* *ghost*

He that has flattery ready for all whom the vicissitudes of the world happen to exalt must be [confessed to degrade his powers] *scorned as a*
postulated *mund*

The characters by which Waller intended to distinguish his writings are [elegance] *sprightliness* and dignity

Blossoms to be valued only as they [fetch]
foretell fruits

Images such as the superficialities of nature [cas-
ily] readily supplies

[His] Some applications [are sometimes] *may*
be thought too remote and unconsequent al

His images are [sometimes confused] *not at*
ways distinct

Against his Life of MILTON the hounds of Whiggism have opened in full cry But of Milton's great excellence as a poet where shall we find such a blazon as by the hand of Johnson? I shall select only the following passage concerning *Paradise Lost*

Fancy can hardly forbear to conjecture with

fear and silence I cannot but conceive him calm and confident little disappointed not at all dejected relying on his own merit with steady consciousness and waiting without impatience the vicissitudes of opinion and the impartiality of a future generation

Indeed even Dr Towers who may be considered as one of the warmest zealots of *The Revolution Society* itself allows that Johnson has spoken in the highest terms of the abilities of that great poet and has bestowed on his principal poetical compositions the most honourable encomiums

That a man who venerated the Church and Monarchy as Johnson did should speak with a just abhorrence of Milton as a politician or rather as a daring foe to good polity was surely to be expected and to those who censure him I would recommend his commentary on Milton's celebrated complaint of his situation when by the lenity of Charles the Second a lenity of which (as Johnson well observes) the world has had perhaps no other example he who had written in justification of the murder of his Sovereign as safe under an *Act of Oblivion*

ing thus of my illustrious friend

He possesses distinct and powerful understanding which we much cultivate by study

ga d instruct e and perhaps o m a e
qu ill d h m f nervous nd pointed r part c
His *D n a y* his mo l f y d h p o
duct ns n pol t literat e w ll ey us f li
stru on a d leg t entertainment l g as
th l ngu e n wh ch they re vr it n h ll be
understood

181]

soon it is he said that he finds himself
da ger *falling evil day and evil to give* [and]
in *darkness and* *the day is composed of* Thus
darkness, he said his eyes been better employed
had undoubtedly deserved compass but to
add the want of danger was a grateful and

just. He said fall n, indeed on *evil day* the
time was com in high regions could I g
er boast thir wickedness. He *of evil tongue* f
Milt: t complain req uired imp de ceat last
eq al to his ther powers Milt n, hose arm
est d vocates must allow that he never spared
any asperity of repro ch o brutal ty of no-
l ce

I have, indeed f w d red h Milton,
an crimonious nd sur! R p bl ca — a
man ho in his d mes ck relat ns as so severe
and arb trary and hose head was filled w th
th hardest and most dismal tenets f Cal umny,
hose l d h — hose n —

cap bl imaged th d licat raptures f eo
bul lov may seemed to be animated w th all
th *virtu f rev lry* It is proof that in th
h ma mind the d partime is of j d ement nd
imaginati n, percepti and t mper may some
times be d vided by sro g partu ns d that
th h lit and shade in th sam charact may
be kept so distinct as ever t be bl nded.

I th *Laf f Milt n, J hnson* took occasi n
t mai tain his own d th general p ns f
th excell nce f hym over bl nk rre in
English poetry and q ves ths ppos t illus-
trati f t b an ous cruck, that t
em m be *verse nly t m cy* The gentl man
boin h th s chara terises, as (as h t l d M
Seward) M Lock, f Norbury P k in Surre
hose knowledge and tas in the fin arts is
nd ersaly cel brated w th whose legance f
manners the wri er f th prese tw rk has felt
himself m h mpressed nd t whose virtues a
commo friend, who has know n him, and is
not m ch addicted t flattery g ves the highest
testimo y

Mr Malone thinks is a bet proof that h
nothing f hose cheerful sensa ions which h
has described ths on these p ecks in the poet
and not the man ths wri es.

One f th most ns ural instances f the effect
f blank verse occurred to th la Es l f H pe
n. His Lordsh p berrved one f his shepherds
poring in the fields poss Ml *Paradise Lost*
nd ha n asked him wha book it was, he man
nwered An please yo Lordshap this is
vry odd sort f hour he would fam rhyme,
he cannc get t.

Various R ting the Laf f Milton

I cann t find a meani g but this which
[his most b gotted ad vocates] *even k dress and*
ever ca gi e

[P haps] *star ly any man ever wrote so*
m ch, nd praised so few

had to learn was how t [btain and communi-
cate happ ess] *d good and vnd ryl*

Its lega ce [h can eth b t] *f is t an-
H "*

I could w th pleasure exp uate upon the
masterly e cuti s of the *Laf of D ryden* which
we have see was o f Johnson s literary
projects at an early period and which t is remark-
ble th t after desisting from t, from a sup-
posed scantiness of materials, h should at a

mind, that they who know th anxiety for re-
pose as t th aw ful subject f our tat beyond
the gra e, though they may think hu pin n
all founded must think ch ritably of his senti-
ment

*But gracious God how w t d t thou provid
For err g jud ements an swering glad
Thy throne is darkness the b is flight
Able, f glory Lat fudul t r n h
O teach me t b here the thus conceal'd
And arch no farther than th f r al'd
But Her l ne for m d rre take
W h m t o n h s p m s d rre to for ake
My thought is go th was g d n v are d rres
M march'd long must d by wound'n g f
Fol ow d fals t ghts and when t ev gl r p n was gone
My frid truck out new fable f her own.
Such was I suck by Vetus till I aw
Ee the glory and be m the shame
Good! f be now m task my doubts are done
What more could hook my faith than *The in One*.*

In drawing Dryd n chara ter J hnso has
g n en, thou h I suppose uni ntually som
touches f his own. Thus — Th power th t
pred minated in his int llectual perati ns was
rather tro greaso than q ksens bility Upon
all occasi ns that were presented h tud ed
rather than f it and prod ced se timents n t
such as V turenf rres, but meditatio supplies.

*See p. 39.

With the simple and elemental passions as they spring separate in the mind he seems not much acquainted. He is therefore with all his variety of excellence not often pathetic and had so little sensibility of the power of effusions purely natural that he did not esteem them in others. It may indeed be observed that in all the numerous writings of Johnson whether in prose or verse and even in his Tragedy of which the subject is the distress of an unfortunate Princess there is not a single passage that ever drew a tear.

Various Readings in the Life of DRYDEN

The reason of this general perusal Addison has attempted to [find in] *derive from* the delight which the mind feels in the investigation of secrets.

His best actions are but [convenient] *inability* of wickedness.

When once he had engaged himself in dispute [matter] *thoughts* flowed in on either side.

The abyss of an unideal [emptiness] *vacancy*.

These like [many other harlots] *the h. riots of* other men had his love though not his approbation.

He [sometimes displays] *descends to display* his knowledge with pedantick ostentation.

French words which [were then used in] *had* then crept into conversation.

The Life of Pope was written by Johnson *con amore* both from the early possession which that writer had taken of his mind and from the pleasure which he must have felt in for ever silencing all attempts to lessen his poetical fame by demonstrating his excellence and pronouncing the following triumphanteulogium — After all this it is surely superfluous to answer the question that has once been asked. Whether Pope was a poet? other *ie* than by asking in return. If Pope be not a poet *ie* here is poetry to be found? To circumscribe poetry by a definition *ie* will only show the narrowness of the definer though a definition which shall exclude Pope *ie* will not easily be made. Let us look round upon the present time and back upon the past let us enquire to whom the voice of mankind has decreed the breath of poetry let their productions be examined and the *ie* claims stated and the pretensions of Pope *ie* will be no more disputed.

I remember once to have heard Johnson say

Sir a thousand years may elapse before there shall appear another man with a power of versification equal to that of Pope. That power must undoubtedly be allowed its due share in enhancing the value of his captivating composition.

Johnson who had done liberal justice to Warburton *ie*

p

w

in

him when he was no longer in high place but numbered with the dead *ie*

Of Johnson's conduct towards Warburton a very honourable notice is taken by the editor of *T. b. ii.*

into the

able

consider

In two

in the

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

It seems strange that two such men as John

and his son

in

on

we

am

holy informed after careful enquiry they
never met but once which was at the house of

in another

ally agreeable

I am well informed that Warburton said of
Johnson, I admire him, but I cannot bear his
style and that Johnson being told of this, said,
"That is exactly my case as to him." The man-
ner in which he expressed his disapproval of the
fertility of Warburton's genius and of the variety
of his materials was, "The table is always full,
Sir H. brings things from the north, and the

lery or sentences of observation often either
pointed or solid wise or merry and that one
pithy maxim only is recorded." In this respect,
Pope differed widely from Johnson, whose con-
versation was, perhaps, more admirable than
even his writings, however excellent Mr Wilkes
has, however favoured in with one repartee of
Pope, of which Johnson was not informed. John-
son, after justly censuring him for having nursed
in his mind a foolish dis-esteem of himself, tells
us, yet a little regard shewn him by the Prince
of Wales limited his audacity and he had not
much to say when he was asked by his Royal
Highness, *how he could like Prince while he de-
sired King?* The answer which Pope made, was,
"The young lion is harmless, and even playful
but when his claws are full grown he becomes
cruel, dreadful, and mischievous."

But although we have collected a few of Pope's
sayings, it is not therefore to be concluded that
he was not agreeable social intercourse for
Johnson has been heard to say that the happi-
est conversation is that of which nothing is dis-
tinctly remembered but a general effect of pleas-
ing impression. The late Lord Somervill who
saw much both of great and brilliant life told
me, that he had dined in company with Pope,
and that after dinner the *ill man* as he called
him, drank his bottle of Burgundy and was ex-
ceedingly gay and entertaining.

I cannot withhold from my great friend cen-
sure of the least culpable inattention, to a noble

ward to this point but the you have no wish
to be carried forward. He said to the Reverend
Mr Strahan, Warburton is perhaps the last
man who has written with mind full freedom
and reflection.

It is remarkable that in the Life of Broome
Johnson takes notice of Dr Warburton using
mode of expression which he himself used and
thus said in the great silence of those
who did not know him. He is once in a way
told to stating the different parts which were
executed by the associated translators of *The
Odyssey* he says, Dr Warburton told me in his
warm language that in the relation
given in the note to *The language is warm* in-
deed and, I must own, cannot be justified in
consistency with decent regard to the estab-
lished forms of speech. Johnson had accustomed
himself to use the word *is* express mistake
or an error in relation in short, when the thing
was not as told though the relation did not mean
to deceive. We be though there was in en-
dorsed falsehood in the relation his expression
was, *He is* and he *knows he is*

Speaking of Pope not having been known to
excel in conversation, Johnson observes, that
traditional memory retains sallies of rail

no slight relenting indication has appeared in any
book or any corner of his publications as not
sufficient to understand him as superciliously persever-
ing when he allows the shafts to remain in the
wounds and will not stretch forth his hand,
wrong no generous become an indig-
na vengeance

will not apply to Lord Mansfield who was not
ennobled in Pope's lifetime but Johnson should
have recollected, that Lord Marchmont was one
of those noble friends. He includes his Lordship
along with Lord Bolingbroke in a charge of
neglect of the persons which Pope felt by his will

Let me here express my grateful remembrance
of Lord Somervill's kindness to me in my early
period. He was the first person of high rank that
took particular notice of me in the way of flattery

when in truth as I myself pointed out to him before he wrote that poet's life the papers were committed to the sole care and judgement of Lord Bolingbroke unless he (Lord Bolingbroke) shall not survive me so that Lord Marchmont had no concern whatever with them After the first edition of the *Lives* Mr Malone whose love of justice is equal to his accuracy made in my hearing the same remark to Johnson yet he omitted to correct the erroneous statement ¹ These particulars I mention in the belief that there was only forgetfulness in my friend but I owe this much to the Earl of Marchmont's reputation who were there no other memorials will be immortalised by that line of Pope in the verses on his Grotto

And though his ghost may be shot through the chimney-steeple

Various Readings in the Life of POPE

[Somewhat free] sufficiently bold in his criticism

All the gay [niceties] & series of diction
Strikes the imagination with far [more] generous force

It is [probably] certainly the noblest version of poetry which the world has ever seen

Every sheet enabled him to write the next with [less trouble] more facility

No man sympathizes with [vanity depressed] the sorrows of vanity

It had been [criminal] less easily excused

When he [threatened to lay down] talked of laying down his pen

Society [is so named emphatically in opposition to] politically regulated is a state contr-distinguished from a state of nature

A fictitious life of an [absurd] & fatuated scholar

A foolish [contempt disregard] disesteem of things

His hopes and fears his joys and sorrows [were like those of other mortals] acted singly upon his mind

Eager to pursue knowledge and attentive to [accumulate] retain it

A mind [excursive] active ambitious and adventurous

In its [noble] used its researches still longing to go forth and

He wrote in such a manner as might expose him to few [neglects] have done

The [reasonableness] justice of my determination

A [favourite] delicious employment of the poets

More terrific and more powerful [beings] phantoms perform on the stormy ocean

The inventor of [those] thus petty [beings] nation

The [mind] heart naturally loves truth

In the Life of ADDISON we find an unpleasant account of his having lent Steele a hundred pounds and reclaimed his loan by an execution In the new edition of the *Biographica Literaria* the authenticity of this anecdote is denied But Mr Malone has obliged me with the following note concerning it

Mr Malone has written

and who mentioned that Steele told him the story with tears in his eyes — Ben Victor Dr Johnson said likewise informed him of this remarkable transaction from the relation of Mr Wilkes the comedian who was also an intimate of Steele's — Some in defence of Addison have said that the act was done with the good natured view of rousing Steele and correcting that profusion which always made him necessitous — If that were the case (said Johnson) and he had been so

too (he added) might be retorted by an advocate for Steele who might alledge that he did not repay the loan intentionally merely to see whether Addison would be mean and ungenerous enough to make use of legal process to recover it But of such speculations there is no end we cannot dive into the hearts of men but their actions are open to observation

I then mentioned to him that some people thought that Mr Addison's character was so pure that the fact though true ought to have been suppressed He saw no reason for this If nothing but the bright side of characters should be shewn we should sit down in despondency and think it utterly impossible to imitate them in anything The sacred writers (he observed) related the vicious as well as the virtuous actions of men which had this moral effect that it kept mankind from despairing into which otherwise they would naturally fall were they not supported by their recollection that others had offended like themselves and by penitence and amendment of life had been restored in the favour of Heaven

E M

March 15 1782

The last paragraph (thus not) is of great importance and I request that my readers may consider it with particular attention. It will be afterwards referred to in this book.

Various Readings the Life of ANDERSON

[But] was our first great example.] *H* was

prober

Framed rather for those that [is] as to write.

Domesday (manners) scenes

I his Life [PARNELL, I wonder that] Johnson omitted to insert an Epitaph which he had long before composed for that noble man without ever writing it down, but which he was so good as, to my request, to date it in by which means it has been preserved.

He quærit THOMAS PARNELL, S T P

Quærit pariter ipsa

Utique pariter impleret

Utique pariter impleret

Utique pariter impleret

Various Readings the Life of PARNELL.

About three years [after] afterwards

[Did it in which] was given to me of improvement.

His prosperity did not last long [was clouded by that which took away all his powers of joy, of the profit or pleasure that he had of his] of whom he said that he lamented with such sorrow as hastened his death. His mind whatever was the cause was now approaching to the Hermit, the [composed] art as it is less airy is less pleasing.

I the Life [BLACKMAN] find that writer's reputation generously cleared by Johnson from the cloud of prejudice which the malice of a temporary wit had raised around it. I his pure exert of justice has been imitated by Sir Joshua Reynolds, his praise of his architecture of theburgh.

We trace Johnson's own harp in his biography. Blackmore's manner as an

I should have thought that Johnson who had felt the severe affliction from which Parnell ever recovered would have preserved his passage

thence. The incessant attacks of his enemies were never discovered. I should have thought that Johnson who had felt the severe affliction from which Parnell ever recovered would have preserved his passage

in his real sentiments, that he enjoyed in perpetual howl of little hostile arrows as evidences of his fame.

Various Readings the Life of BLACKMORE

That [set] on the poetry [in the] the cause of virtue

He likewise [established] the truth of Religion

[kindness] benevolence was ashamed to favour His practice which was more [very extensive] need only give

There is scarcely any distemper of dreadful name [which] he has not [shown] taught his reader how [to be opposed] to

Of this [contentious] and arrogant.

[He wrote] to produce likewise a work of a different kind

At last [written] with integrity

Facts which many tongues [were desirous] would have made haste to publish.

But though he [had not] could not boast of much crucial knowledge

He [used] to feel for no feelings of envy

He had ever elevated his [mind] view to that deep lecture which every [mind] genius born to excel is condemned always to pursue and ever overtake.

His [first great] fundamental principle of wisdom and of virtue

Various Readings the Life of PHILLIPS

His dreaded [rival] and gonist Parnell

They [have not] fit a much] as not loaded with thought.

In his translation from Pindar he [will not] be detected [have] chided [found the art of] in all the obscurity of the Theban bard

Various Readings the Life of COGREVE

Co gre co exists in a must surely [be] been [to] equally plausible with his writings

It appears [very] [re] [suppose] familiar knowledge [very] characters.

Reciprocate [to] [to] [to]

Th dialou is [and] [an] [park]

Los f Los comedy [m] drawn from [the] [f] nearer alliance to [the]

The general character of his miscellanies is that they shew little wit and [no] little virtue [Perhaps] certainly he had not the fire requisite for the higher species of lyric poetry

Various Readings in the Life of TICKELL

[Longed] long wished to peruse it
At the [accession] arrival of King George
Fiction [unnaturally] unskilfully compound
ed of Grecian deities and Gothick fables

Various Readings in the Life of ALESTIDE

For [another] a different purpose
[A furious] an unnecessary and outrageous
zeal

[Something which] what he called and
thought liberty

A [favourer of innovation] lover of contradiction

Warburton's [censure] objections

His rage [for liberty] of patriotism

Mr Dyson with [a zeal] an ardour of friendship

In the Life of LYTTELTON Johnson

by no means join in the censure bestowed by Johnson on his Lordship whom he calls poor Lyttelton for returning thanks to the Critical Reviewers for having kindly commended his *Dialogues of the Dead* Such acknowledgements (says my friend) never can

Let not my readers mistake to think of Johnson as being a dated for female favour Mr Pitt's Garrick assured me that he was told by a lady that in her opinion Johnson was a very successful man Disadvantages of persons are

To Miss BOOTHBY

January 1755

Dearest Madam

ness I have your
very cordial
congratulations
my wishes that
you should

be proper since they must be paid either for flattery or for justice In my opinion the most upright man who has been tried on a false accusation may when he is acquitted make a bow to his jury And when those who are so much the arbiters of literary merit as in a considerable degree to influence the public opinion review an author's work *placida lumen* when I am afraid mankind in general are better pleased with severity he may surely express a grateful sense of their civility

Various Readings in the Life of LYTTELTON

He solaced [himself] his grief by writing a long poem to her memory

The production rather [of a mind that means well than thinks vigorously] as it seems of less value than of study rather fusions than composition

His last literary [work] production

[Found the way] and strook to persuade

As the introduction to his crucial examination of the genius and writings of Young he did Mr Herbert Croft then a Barrister of Lincoln's Inn now a clergyman the honour to adopt a *Life* of Young written by that gentleman who was the friend of Dr Young's son and wished to vindicate him from some very erroneous remarks to his prejudice Mr Croft's performance was subjected to the revision of Dr Johnson as appears from the following note to Mr John Nichols

This *Life* of Dr Young was written by a friend of his son What is crossed with black is expunged by the author what is crossed with red is expunged by me If you find any thing more that can be well omitted I shall not be sorry to see it yet shorter

It has always appeared to me to have a considerable share of me it and to display a pretty successful imitation of Johnson's style When I mentioned this to a very eminent literary character he opposed me vehemently exclaiming No no it is not a good imitation of Johnson it has all his pomp without his force it has all the nodosities of the oak without its strength This was an image so happy that one might have thought he would have been satisfied with it but he was not And setting his mind again to work he added with exquisite felicity It has all the contortions of the Sybil without the inspiration

Mr Croft very properly guards us against supposing that Young was a gloomy man and

¹The Gentleman of the Gazette, vol. 1 p. 10.

²The last M.B.K. [M]

mentions, that his parish was indebted to the good humour of the hour of the *Thoughts* for an Assembly and Bowling Green. A letter from a noble foreigner is quoted, which he is said to have been very pleasant in conversation.

Mr Langton, who frequently visited him, informs me, that there was a air of benevolence in his manner but that he could obtain from him less information than he had hoped to receive from what he did so much interest course in the brilliant men of what has been called the Augustan age of England and that he showed a degree of eager curiosity concerning the common occurrences that were then passing which appeared somewhat remarkable in a man of such intellectual powers, of such an advanced age, and who had retired from life declared disappointment in his expectations.

An instance at once of his pen and turn of mind and his cheerfulness of temper appeared a little story which he himself told to Mr Langton when they were walking in his garden. Here (said he,) I had put a handsome epigram with this inscription *Eheu fu, ac* such (speaking with a smile) was sadly earned off for by the next morning my dial had been carried off.

It gives me much pleasure to observe, that however Johnson may have casually talked, yet when he is, as an ardent digger into his trust, giving sentence upon the excellent works of you he allows them the high praise to which they are justly entitled. The *Universal Passion* (say he) is indeed a very great performance—his distichs have the weight of solid sense, and his points the sharpness of resolute truth.

But I was most anxious concerning Johnson's

gifted hand this character of that work. In

ters flourish every hue and of every odour. This is of the few poems in which blank verse could not be changed for rhyme but the diction and arrangement are admirable. The pictures are of the best regarded the power is in the whole and in the whole there is a magnificence like that ascribed to Chinese plantations the confidence of vast extent and endless diversity.

But there is in this Poem not only all that Johnson so excellently but a power of the *Poetick* beyond almost any example that I have seen. He who does not feel his rives shaken, and his heart pierced by many passages in this extraordinary work particularly by the most affecting gothic, which describes the gradual torturing sufficed by the contemplation of an object of affectionate attachment, visibly and certainly decaying into dissolution, must be of a hard and brittle frame.

To all the other excellencies of *Thou hast* I think add the great and peculiar one, that they contain not only the noblest sentiments of virtue and contemplation immortal by time

mended to your persons with better hopes for season in their minds with vital motion, than young *Thou hast*

I think *Lif of Swift* appears to me that Johnson had a certain degree of prejudice against that extraordinary man of which I have elsewhere had occasion to speak. Mr Thomas Sheridan impeded to a supposed apprehension in Johnson that Swift had not been sufficiently active in obtaining for him an Irish degree when it was solicited but that there was not sufficient evidence to admit of presuming to charge Johnson with injustice because he did not think so highly of the writings of this author as I have done from my youth upwards. It is that he had an unfavourable bias used to were it only from that passage in which he speaks of Swift's prolixity of language as, first ridiculous and last detestable and yet some examinations of circumstances find himself obliged to own, that it will perhaps appear that he only liked a moderate expectation better than an other and satisfied merely that he might have something to give.

*See p 34.

¹Th last Mr James Ralph told Lord Maccartney he had passed evening with Dr Young at

One observation which Johnson makes in Swift's life should be often inculcated

It may be justly supposed that there was in

~ 1 ~

riers between one order of society & a
This transgression of regularity & as by himself
and his admirers termed greatness of soul but
a great mind disdains to hold any thing by cour-
tesy and therefore never usurps what a lawful
claimant may take away He that encroaches on
another's dignity puts himself in his power he
is either repelled with helpless indignity or en-
dured by clemency and condescension

Various Readings in the Life of SWIFT

Charity may be persuaded to think that it
might be written by a man of a peculiar [opin-
ions] character without ill intention

He did not [disown] deny it

[To] by whose kindness it is not unlikely that
he was [indebted for] advanced to his benefices
[With] for this purpose he had recourse to
Mr Harley

Sharpe whom he [represents] describes as
the harmless tool of others' hate

Harley was slow because he was [irresolute]
doubtful

When [readers were not many] we were not
yet a nation of readers

[Every man who] he that could say he knew
him

Every man of known influence has so many
[more] petitions [than] which he [can] cannot
grant that he must necessarily offend more
than he [can gratify] g at his

Ecclesiastical [preferments] benefices

Swift [procured] co-termed an interview

[As a writer] In his works he has given very
different specimens

On all common occasions he habitually [as-
sumes] affects a style of [superiority] arrogance

By the [omission] neglect of those ceremonies
That their merits filled the world [and] or
that there was no [room for] hope of more

I have not confined myself to the order of the
Lives in making my few remarks Indeed a dif-
ferent order is observed in the original publica-
tion and in the collection of Johnson's Works
And should it be objected that many of my
various readings are inconsiderable those who
make the objection will be pleased to consider

that such small particulars are intended for
those who are nicely critical in composition to
whom they will be an acceptable selection

Spence's Anecdotes which are frequently quoted
and referred to in Johnson's Lives of the Poets are
in a manuscript collection made by the Re-
verend Mr Joseph Spence containing a number
of particulars concerning eminent men To each
anecdote is marked the name of the person on
whose authority it is mentioned This valuable
collection is the property of the Duke of New-
castle who upon the application of Sir Lucas
Pepys was pleased to permit it to be put into
the hands of Dr Johnson who I am sorry I
think made but an awkward return Great as-
sistance (says he) has been given me by Mr
Spence's Collection of which I consider the
communication as a favour worthy of publi-
cation he has not only need to

acknowledge

ice

With the world in general was filled with
here

re

re

sentiment were fostered at a
of different sorts issued against him By some
violent Whigs he was arraigned of injustice to
Milton by some Cambridge men of depreciat-
ing Gray and his expressing with a dignified
freedom what he really thought of George Lord
Lyttelton gave offence to some of the friends of
that nobleman and particularly produced a
declaration of war against him from Mrs Mon-
tagu the ingenious Essayist on Shakspeare be-
tween whom and his Lordship a commerce of
reciprocal compliments had long been carried
on In this war the smaller powers in alliance
with him were of course led to engage at least
on the defensive and thus I for one was excluded
from the enjoyment of A Feast of Reason
such as Mr Cumberland has described with a
keen yet just and delicate pen in his Observer
These minute incon-veniences gave not the least
disturbance to Johnson He nobly said when I
talked to him of the feeble though shrill outcry
which had been raised Sir I considered my-
self as intrusted with a certain portion of truth I
have given my opinion sincerely let them show
where they think me wrong

I except ungen-
of H mo o
of o of H
Rever d M
It is
n with
th be
hson

LIFE OF JOHNSON

[81]

What my friend is thus co-templated in the
plaidurdered from his last d pe haps
most admirable work, I introduced him with the
most valuable correspondence of Mr WARREN

per n gligant of that obligation which is al
ways implied in an p t lary co fid nce In the
reservation of that ght I have read them over
th th most scrupulous attention but he
not n them th slightest cause on that
ground th th ld th m from you But thou h
not n that yet a the ground lo n if el
a little yet but a little reluctance t part with
them I me n that of my own credit h ch I
far will suffice by the informat n c e yed by
them, that I was arly: the possession of such
for th be official employ

know him in private life is a man of
ture and taste and beloved for th candour
moderation, and mildness of his character Were
I capable of p y n su tabl trib t f dmura
w th th ld t at

th millions who in his government is a
ceasing d obliging compliance with my soli
citations I with humble gratitude acknowledg
and what by publishing his l t r t me, ac
companying th alabl comm catu I do
emin th our t my gre t friend I hall e

own anxiety in view

To J MRS BOSWELL, Esq

Park Lane D 2 1790

Sir, I have been for unat ly pared the t ou
blesome suspense f l g search t which in

My serv t,

WARREN HASTINGS

PS At some future time and when you have
n further occasion for the e papers, I shall be
obliged to you if you would return them.

The last of the three letters thus graciously
put into my hands, and which has already ap
peared in the black, below is this year but I
shall previously insert the first two in the order
of their dates. They altogether form a grand
group in my biographical picture

TO THE HONORABLE WARREN HASTINGS Esq

pleasure in sending him to you for the use of
which you informed me it was your desire to
des them.

My promise was pledged with the confidence
that if his letters were found to be so

whose purity of manners and vigorous firmness
are sufficient to make every thing welcome that
he brings.

Afterwards Sir Robert Chambers
Majesty J dges in India.

That this is my only reason for writing will be too apparent by the uselessness of my letter

power and splendour of wide-extended empire and which as by some grant of natural

of information and hope that a mind comprehensive like yours will find leisure amidst the cares of your important station to inquire into many subjects of which the European world either thinks not at all or thinks

language will examine nicely the traditions and histories of the East that he will survey the wonders of its ancient edifices and trace the vestiges of its ruined cities and that at his return we shall know the arts and sciences

Y how much may be added by your attention and patronage of the arts and sciences which are very imperfectly known here either to artificers or philosophers Of the natural production

It is not skill to ask proper questions I have likewise no such access to great men as can enable me to send you any political information Of the agitation of an unsettled govern-

that your favourite language is not neglected will appear from the book which I should have pleased myself more with sending if I could have presented it bound but time is wanting I beg however Sir that you will accept it from a man very desirous of your regard and that if you think me able to gratify you by any thing more important you will employ me

leviate the regret of parting and the hope of seeing both him and you again which I am not willing to forego

March 31 1774

TO THE SAME

SIR Being informed that by the departure of a ship there is now an opportunity of writing to Bengal I am unwilling to slip out of your memory by my own negligence and therefore take the liberty of reminding you of my existence by sending you a book

your acceptance

Men in your station seldom have presents totally disinterested my book is received let me now make my request

There is Sir somewhere within your government a young adventurer one Chauncey Lawrence whose father is one of my oldest friends Be pleased to shew the young man what coun-

I wish you a prosperous government a safe return and a long enjoyment of plenty and tranquillity I am Sir your most obedient and most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

London Dec 10 1774

TO THE SAME

Jan 9 1781

the interruption by an apology which your character makes needless

Mr Hoole a gentleman long known and

your in promoting his proposals and flatters me by supposing that my testimony may advance his interest

It is a new thing for a clerk of the India House to translate poets—it is new for a Governor

SAM JOHNSON

Journey to the West India and the East India

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1,81]

I wrote to him in February complaining of having been troubled by recurrence of the perplexing question of Liberty and Necessity — and mentioning that I hoped soon to meet him again in London.

To JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR I hoped you had got rid of all this hypocrisy (misery) What have you to do with Necessity? Or what more than

Sir said I JOHNSON Why Sir a London man does not grow with the sun.

— Stevens and he came of his me.

Thrale

that he was now crying all and was so ed I suppose by the solicitation of Mrs. Thrale to a house in Grosvenor square. I am sorry to see him sadly changed in his appearance

He told me I might now have the pleasure to see Dr Johnson drink wine again, for he had lately returned to it. When I mentioned this to Johnson he said I drink it no more times, but socially. The first evening that I was with him at Thrale's, I observed he poured a large quantity of it into a glass, and swallowed it greedily. Every thing about his character and manners was forcible and I thought he rendered as any mode to many a day did he fast, many years did he refrain from wine but he had did eat, it was rascally when he did

affectationally

SAM JOHNSON

March 14, 178

On Monday March 19, I arrived in London, and Tuesday the 20th, met him in Fleet street, walking rather indeed moving along for his peculiar march is thus described in every just and picturesque manner in a short Life of him published very soon after his death — When he walked the streets, what with the constant roll of his head and the constant motion of his body he appeared to make his way by that motion dependant of his feet. That he was so much stared at while he advanced in this manner may easily be believed

— suggest even to A

thou being conscious of what he had done. The porter was very angry but tood till and eyed the figure with much earnestness till he was satisfied that his wisest course was to be quiet, and take his birth again.

Our second meeting in the street after a long separation was pleasing surprize to us both. He stepped aside with him into Falcon court, and made inquiries about my family, and as we were having different ways, I promised call him next day he said he was engaged to go out the morning Early

Published by A. Arisley with this well-chosen motto

From his cradle

He was scholar and poet and good one

And to all great honour he was

Then man could give him he died for a good cause,

SHAKESPEARE.

*Shakspear makes Hamlet thus describe his father

So hat grace as acted on the bones
Hyperion curled the fort of Jove himself
A eye like Mars to the ale and command
A hat like the herald Mercury
Light on heaven-kissed ghil
A mien and form and
Where very god descended set his seal
To give the world alive one of man

Mill is thus pourtraying our first parent Adam
He sat lar, fount and eye-sight made lar'd
Absolute rule and hyacinth locks
Round forehead parted for lock-ming
Clasping but not beneath his shoulder broad

That this is my only reason for writing will be too apparent by the uselessness of my letter to any other purpose. I have no questions to ask not that I want curiosity after either the ancient or present state of regions in which have been seen all the power and splendour of wide-extended empire and which as by some grant of natural superiority should be

with almost
joys But it
furnish me
only 1st for proper topics of inquiry I can

leave the regret of parting and the hope of seeing you will come

March 30 1774

SAM JOHNSON

TO THE SAME

Sir Being informed that by the departure of a ship there is now an opportunity

with deficient intelligence and uncertain conjecture I shall hope that he who once intended to increase the learning of his country

and that at his return we shall know the arts and opinions of a race of men from whom very little has been hitherto derived

You Sir have no need of being told by me how much may be added by your attention and patronage to experimental knowledge and natural history There are arts of manufacture practised in the countries in which you preside which are yet very imperfectly known here either

less ill
occasi
me I
your a pleasure

Men in your station seldom have presents totally disinterested my book is received let me now make my request

There is Sir somewhere within your government a young adventurer one Chauncey Lawrence whose father is one of my oldest friends. Be pleased to shew the young man what countenance

I wish you a prosperous government a safe return and a long enjoyment of plenty and tranquility I am Sir your most obedient and most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

London Dec 20 1774

TO THE SAME

Jan 9 1781

enable me to send you any political information Of which I have no doubt

character makes needless

Mr Hoole a gentleman long known and long esteemed in the India House after having translated Tasso has undertaken Ariosto How well he is qualified for his undertaking he has already shewn He is desirous Sir of your favour in promoting his proposals and flatters me by supposing that my testimony may advance his interest

It is a new thing for a clerk of the India House to translate poets—it is new for a Governor

you think me able to gratify you by any thing more important you will employ me

781]

Thus u constrai ed as not negligent and though
frcabl as not turbulent disda nng an us
nicety f emphasis a d l boured rt fice of ac
t n t captu ated the hearer by its n tural d g
n ty t roused th luggish d f ed the ola
tul and detain d th mind upon the subject
w thout directing t to the speaker

The grandeu and solemn ty f the preacher
d d not i trude upon his ge ral beh our t
a the table f his friend h t as a comp on com
municati eand t t n t e of u affected m n ers,
e of manly cheerfulness, ill to pl ase d easy
t be pl ased His acqu tance was un ersally
s h e n c t e d n e joy

portrait of cl rgyman wh is p p u u u a
m mber f his Cl b a d J hnson has exhib ted
a mod l in th chara t r f Mr M d which
has escaped the collect rs f his wo ks, but

f
Sur J n n) u s

Fl f Po t
gt n a
at every

tues an u u
compani and revere ced as a pa to H h d
that g ral curiosity to wh ch kind of kn i
edge is undiff rent or superfl ou and that g n
ral be m l ce by which rder of m n is
hated despised

H pri ciples both of th ght and cu n
re gr t d mprehens e By sole tious

circumst nces not preserved but it is unreason
M t require such a multipl cat on of fel city
Mr El t, w th h m D Walter Harte had
tra elled talked t us f his H t r y f Gustavus
Adolphus which h said was a ry good book n
th German translation. JOH son Harte was
excess ely in. He put cop es f his book n
man script int th h nds of Lord Chest fild
and Lord Gr ille, that th y mu ht re use t
Now how absurd was t t suppose th t two such
blem n ould re us so b a ma script.
Poo man' h left Lo d n th day f the pub
licat o f his book that he m ght be ut f the
y f th gre t p ase he was to rece e a d
H was shamed t return hen h f nd ho

sp ou firm dunshak settl m t o f co
u B t h s firmness was w thout asperity
f k on g w th how m ch difficulty truth
was som mes f und li d d t wo der that
ma mused t

Th g ral course f his l f was d termined
by his profess h nud ed th cred volumes

ther tud es, af er som tum densted from his
purpose

H discharg f p rochial d ties was extem
ply ry How his S r m as were composed may be
l arned from th excell t ol m whi h h has
e th publ k but how th y w re d
l ered ca be know ly t those th t h ard
thet f h ppeared in th p lp t, words
ill no asily d ece behim. H d l ery though

See pp. 95-6.

M M t m u ned curi slou pecul
t h s co ntry h ch th Co ish fish rm n
drunk. Th y call t Mah gany and t is mad f
t o p t g n d one part re cl ll be t n
together I begged t ha som f t mad
h ch as d th p pe kill by Mr El t.
I thought t ery good liquor d said t a
counterp rt f hat is called f th l P m d n

tily observed A lady may be vain when she can turn a wolf dog into a lap dog

The election for Ayrshire my own county was this spring tried upon a petition before a Committee of the House of Commons I was one of the Counsel for the sitting member and took the liberty of previously stating different points to Johnson who never failed to see them clearly and to supply me with some good hints He dictated to me the following note upon the registration of deeds

All laws are made for the convenience of the community what is legally done should be legally recorded that the state of things may be known and that wherever evidence is requisite evidence may be had For this reason the obligation to frame and establish a legal register is enforced by a legal penalty which penalty is the want of that perfection and plenitude of right which a register would give Thence it follows that this is not an objection merely legal for the reason on which the law stands being equitable makes it an equitable objection

This (said he) you must enlarge on when speaking to the Committee You must not argue there as if you were arguing in the schools close reasoning will not fix their attention you must say the same thing over and over again in different words If you say it but once they miss it in a moment of inattention It is unjust Sir to censure lawyers for multiplying words when they argue it is often necessary for them to multiply words

His notion of the duty of a member of Parliament sitting upon an election committee is as very high and when he is told of a gentleman upon one of those committees who read the news papers part of the time and slept the rest while the merits of a vote were examined by the counsel and as an excuse when challenged by the chairman for such behaviour bluntly answered I had made up my mind upon that case — Johnson with an indignant contempt said If he is as such a rogue as to make up his mind upon a case without hearing it he should not have been such a fool as to tell it I think (said Mr Dudley Long now North) the Doctor has pretty plainly made him out to be both rogue and fool

Johnson's profound reverence for the Hierarchy made him expect from bishops the highest degree of decorum he was offended even at their going to taverns A bishop (said he) has

Grosvenor square But if he did I hope the boys would fall upon him and apply the whip to him There are gradations in conduct there is morality — decency — propriety None of these should be violated by a bishop A bishop should not go to a house where he may meet a young fellow leading out a wench BOSWELL But Sir every tavern does not admit women JOHNSTON Depend upon it Sir any tavern will admit a well-drest man and a well-drest woman they will not perhaps admit a woman whom they see every night walking by their door in the street But a well-drest man may lead in a well-drest woman to any tavern in London Taverns sell meat and drink and will sell them to any body who can eat and can drink You may as well say that a mercer will not sell silks to a woman of the town

He also disapproved of bishops going to routs at least of their staying at them longer than their presence commanded respect He mentioned a particular bishop Poh! (said Mrs. Thrale) the Bishop of — never minded at a rout BOSWELL When a bishop places himself in a situation where he has no distinct character and is of no consequence he degrades the dignity of his order JOHNSTON Mr Boswell Madam has said it as correctly as it could be

Nor is it only in the dignitaries of the Church that Johnson required a particular decorum and delicacy of behaviour he justly considered that the clergy as persons set apart for the sacred office of serving at the altar and impressing the minds of men with the awful concerns of a future state should be somewhat more serious than the generality of mankind and have a suitable composure of manners A due sense of the dignity of their profession independent of higher motives will ever prevent them from losing their distinctness in an indiscriminate sociality and did such as affect this, know how much it lessens them in the eyes of those whom

once
ymen

who thought that they should appear with an advantage by assuming the lax jollity of mankind which as it may be observed in similar cases they carried to excess Johnson who they expected would be entertained at grave and silent for some time at last turning to Beau

nobod who blasts by praise as you'd for hen
ever there is exaggerated praise, every body is
set against character. They are provoked to
attack it. Now there is Pep you praised that
man with such disproportion, that I was incited
to lessen him, perhaps more than he deserves.
His blood is upon your head. By the same prin-
ciple your malice defeats itself for your cen-
sure is too lenient. And yet, (looking to her with
a leering smile,) she is the first woman in the
world, could she but restrain that wicked tongue
of hers — she would be the only woman, could
she, but command that little hurlyburg.

Upon this subject of exaggerated praise I took
the liberty to say that I thought there might be
very high praise given to known characters
which deserved it, and therefore it would not be
exaggerated. Thus, one might say of Mr Ed-
mund Burke. He is very wonderful man. John-
son. No, Sir you would not be safe if another
man had minded perverted it to contradict. He
might answer. Where is all this wonder Burke,
is it because a man of uncommon abilities,
with great quantity of matter in his mind and
great facility of language in his mouth. But
we are not to be stunned and astonished by him.
So you see Sir even Burke would suffer not
from the result of his own, but from your folly.

Mrs. Thral mentioned gentleman who had
acquired fortune of four thousand year in
trade, but was miserably miserable because he
could not talk in company — so miserable that
he was unpelled to laminate his seat in the
street to whom he hates, and whom he
hates.

He is getting four thousand pound year
the time which he might have learnt to talk
and now he cannot talk. Mr Perkins made
shrewd and droll remark. If he had got his four
thousand year as mount bank, he might
have learnt to talk at the same time that he was
getting his fortune.

Some other gentlemen came in. The conversa-
tion concerned the person whose character

William Wiler Pepys, Esq on Fifth Masters
in the High Court of Chancery and well known in
politics. Mr. —

Dr Johnson had treated so lightly as he
did took on his merit, assumed Mrs.
Thral said. You think so of him, Sir because
he is quiet, and does not exert himself with force.
You will be saying the same thing of Mr
there which is as quiet — This was not well
bred and Johnson did not let it pass without
correction. No. My dear, what right have you
to talk thus. Both Mrs. — and I have reason
to take it all. I may talk so of Mr. — but
why do you make me do it. He said no
thing most Mr. — You have said to him,
that I might shoot him but I have not shot him.

O of this get it said he had seen three
of his volumes of Dr Johnson's sayings collected
by me. I must put you right, Sir (said I) for I
am very exact in authenticity. You could not
see his volumes, for I have seen you might
have seen some in quarto and octavo. This is a
attention which should guard against.
Johnson. Sir this was a fool's ceremony. I
act. He does not know that he saw your vol-
umes. If he had seen them, he could have remem-
bered their size.

Mr Thral appeared very thargical to-day.
I saw him again on Monday evening at which
time he was not without being in some dan-
ger but early in the morning of Wednesday
the 4th, he expired. Johnson was in the house,
and thus mentions the event. It is almost the
last letter of his peace and looked for the last
time upon the face of fifteen years had ever
been turned upon him but with respect and be-
nignity. Upon the day there was Call of the
Literary Club but Johnson excused for his
absence by the illness in the

Mr. Johnson knew that Sir Joshua Re-
nolds and the other gentlemen will excuse his
incompliance with the call when they are told
that Mr Thrale died this morning — Wednes-
day.

Mr Thral said that was very essential loss to
Johnson, who although he did not foresee all
that afterwards happened was sufficiently con-
vinced that the comforts which Mr Thral
family afforded him, would soon in great mea-
sure cease. He however continued to shew
kindness to his widow and children as long
as it was acceptable and he took upon him,

the Highlands of Scotland which is a mixture of whisky and honey Johnson said that must be a better liquor than the Cornish for both its component parts are better He also observed

Mahogany must be a modern name for it is not long since the wood called mahogany was known in this country I mentioned his scale of liquors — claret for boys — port for men — brandy for heroes Then (said Mr Burke) let me have claret I love to be a boy to have the careless gaiety of boyish days JOHNSON I should drink claret too if it would give me that but it does not it neither makes boys men nor men boys You'll be drowned by it before it has any effect upon you

I ventured to mention a ludicrous paragraph in the news papers that Dr Johnson was learning the dance of Vestris Lord Charlemont wishing to excite him to talk proposed in a whisper that he should be asked whether it was true

Shall I ask him? said his Lordship We were by a great majority clear for the experiment Upon which his Lordship very gravely and with a courteous air said Pray Sir is it true that you are taking lessons of Vestris? This was risking a good deal and required the boldness of a General of Irish Volunteers to make the attempt Johnson was at first startled and in some heat answered How can your Lordship ask so simple a question? But immediately recovering himself whether from unwillingness to be deceived or to appear deceived or whether from real good humour he kept up the joke

Nay but if any body were to answer the paragraph and contradict it I'd have a reply and would say that he who contradicted it was no friend either to Vestris or me For why should not Dr Johnson add to his other powers a little corporeal agility? Socrates learnt to dance at an advanced age and Cato learnt Greek at an advanced age Then it might proceed to say that this Johnson not content with dancing on the ground might dance on the rope and they might introduce the elephant dancing on the rope A nobleman wrote a play called *Love in a Hollow Tree* He found out that it was a bad one and therefore wished to buy up all the copies and burn them The Duchess of Marlborough had kept one and when he was against her at an election she had a new edition of it printed and prefixed to it as a fantastically an elephant dancing on a rope to shew that his Lordship's writing comedy was as aukward as an elephant dancing on a rope

On Sunday April 1 I dined with him at Mr William the first Viscount Ginsten

Thrale's with Sir Philip Jennings Clerk and Mr Perkins who had the superintendence of Mr Thrale's brewery with a salary of five hundred pounds a year Sir Philip had the appearance of a gentleman of ancient family well advanced in life He wore his own white hair in a bag of goodly size a black velvet coat with an embroidered waistcoat and very rich laced ruffles which Mrs Thrale said were old fashioned but which for that reason I thought the more respectable more like a Tory yet Sir Philip as then in Opposition in Parliament Ah Sir (said Johnson) ancient ruffles and modern principles do not agree Sir Philip defended the Opposition to the American war ably and with temper and I joined him He said the majority of the nation was against the ministry JOHNSON

I Sir am against the ministry but it is for having too little of that of which Opposition thinks they have too much Were I minister if any man wagged his finger against me he should be turned out for that which it is in the power of Government to give at pleasure to one or to another should be given to the supporters of Government If you will not oppose at the expense of losing your place your opposition will not be honest you will feel no serious grievance and the present opposition is only a contest to get what others have Sir Robert Walpole acted as I would do As to the American war the sense of the nation is with the ministry The majority of those who can understand it is with it the majority of those who can only hear is against it and as those who can only hear are more numerous than those who can understand and Opposition is always loudest a majority of the rabble will be for Opposition

This boisterous vivacity entertained us but the truth in my opinion was that those who could understand the best were against the American war as almost every man now is when the question has been coolly considered

Mrs Thrale gave high praise to Mr Dudley Long (now North) JOHNSON Nay my dear lady don't talk so Mr Long's character is very short It is nothing He fills a chair He is a man of genteel appearance and that is all I know

See p 234.

Here Johnson descended to play pothe with *Lo g and hort* little did he know that Mr Long's character was full of a gentlemanly and modest equitableness to whom I then wrote

LIFE OF JOHNSON

181]

verrator to my

(said J hnson to me, with an f tr u nph)
Mr Berr nger know's th w rld E'ry body
loves to ha e good th gs furnished to them
w th ut any trouble I t ld Mrs Thral ce
that as he d d not choose to ha e card tables
he should h e profus o of the best sweet
me ts and she would be sure t ha e company
enou h come to her I greed th my illus-
tr us friend upon this subj ct fo t has pleas d
Goo to make man a compos t animal, and
h re th re is nothing to refresh the body the
mind will l gush.

great pleasure

I am sorry that Mr Porter has n t had his
bo but by se ding t t Mr M ihuas, wh
ery readily dertook ts con eyance I d d
the best I could a d perh ps before now he has
t

Be so k d as to mak my compliments t my
fr nds I ha a gre t val for th ir kindness,
a d h ps to enj y t before summ r is past Do
wri et me I m, d arestl e your most hum
bl servant,

SAM JOHNSON

Lo d April 12 81

being Good Frid y I

so and you meet only at Church. — Sir (said
h) t is th best place w can meet in except
H a n, a d I hope we shall meet ther too

said, I m t ld you ha writt n a ery p try
book called *The Rambler* I was u willi g that
h should lea e th world total darkness and
se t hum a sel.

Mr Berre ger^d visited him to-day and was
ery pl as g W talked f an ev n g soci ty
f co eration t house in town f wh ch
were all m mbers but f which J hnson s d
lt ill ever d Sir There is th served
bout th re ne th tea coffee nor l mon
d y th g whatev and d pend pon
t, Sir ma does n t l to g to pl ce from
wh ce h comes out exactly as he w t in. I
endeavoured for rgume t sake t maintain
that men fl arm g and tal tsought h e ery
good t llectual soci y w thout the aid f any
l ilegrafica ns f th se sex. Berre ger^d used
w th J hnson, nd said that w th t these any
meet g would be d ll d ins p d H would
herefore ha all th lght refreshments nay
ould t be muss t h som cold meat,
nd bottl f win pon s d bo rd Sir

Richard Berrnger Esq ma y years Gentl
ma l be ffore nd first eq cry to his present
M jsty (M j)

On Sund y April 15 being Easter-day after

— f nd
n
idison
relator
t seem
firma

ti n i t, rels eu tual w as r man
composed his *Commentari* w th a bottle f port
before him and found his mind n gorated and
supported in th f tigue f his great ork by a
temperat use f t.

I t M hum, that in comp y h re I had
lately been desire was expressed to kno his
thority for the shocking H ry f Addison
se ding an e ecuti n into Steel s h us² Sir
(said he,) t is generally known, t is k wn to
all h are equainted w th th l t ary hist ry
f that period It is as w ll k n as that h
rote Cal Mr Th mas Sheridan nce de-
f nded Addison t me by alled in th t he d d
t in rder to cover Steel s goods from oth
cred tors wh were go g to seize th m.

We talked f th difference betwe n the mode

numer us, lectures are u ecessary If yo t
te tu fails and y u miss a part of a lecture t

I) t those wh cam to y u

D Scott l ft us, and oon aft r w rds we went
t d n Our comp ny co sted f Mrs Wil
M s, Mrs. Desm lins, M Lev it M All
th pri t d Mrs Hall siste of th Reverend
M J h Wesley and resemblin hum, as I
thought, both figure and man M J hnson
prod ced ow f th first time s m hand
some il er al M which h t ld m M had

*See this xplained ante p 458.

might have made a liberal provision for him for his life & such as Mr Thrale left no son and a very large fortune it would have been highly to his honour to have done and considering Dr Johnson's age could not have been of long duration but he bequeathed him only two hundred pounds which & as the legacy given to each of his executors I could not but be somewhat diverted by hearing Johnson talk in a pompous manner of his new office and particularly of the concerns of the brewery which it was at last resolved should be sold Lord Lucan tells a very good story which if not precisely exact is certainly characteristic that when the sale of Thrale's brewery was going forward Johnson appeared bustling about with an ink horn and pen in his button hole like an excise man and on being asked what he really considered to be the value of the property which was to be disposed of answered We are not here to sell a parcel of boilers and vats but the potentiality of growing rich beyond the dreams of avarice

On Friday April 6 he carried me to dine at a club & such at his desire had been lately formed at the Queen's Arms in St Paul's Church yard He told Mr Hoole that he wished to have a *City Club* and asked him to collect one but said he Don't let them be *patrots* The company were to day very sensible well behaved men I have preserved only two particulars of his conversation He said he was glad Lord George Gordon had escaped rather than that a precedent should be established for hanging a man for *constructive treason* which in consistency with his true manly constitutional Toryism he considered & could be a dangerous engine of arbitrary power And upon its being mentioned that an opulent and very indolent Scotch nobleman & who totally resigned the management of his affairs to a man of knowledge and abilities had claimed some merit by saying

The next best thing to managing a man's own affairs & all is being sensible of incapacity and not attempting it but having full confidence in one who can do it JOHNSON Nay Sir this is paltry There is a middle course Let a man give application and depend upon it he will soon

Mr Hoole's with Governour Boucher and Captain Orm both of whom had been long in the East Indies and being men of good sense and observation were very entertaining Johnson defended the oriental regulation of dress at casts of men & such & as objected to as totally destruc-

tive of the hopes of rising in society by personal merit He showed that there & as a *principle* in it sufficiently plausible by analogy We see (said he) in metals that there are different species and so likewise in animals though one species may not differ very widely from another as in the species of dogs—the cur the spaniel the mastiff The Bramins are the mastiffs of mankind

On Tuesday a Bishop Mr Be had dined the day before at another Bishop's I have unfortunately recorded none of his conversation at the Bishop's where we dined together but I have preserved his ingenious defence of his dining twice abroad in *Passion Week* a laxity in which I am convinced he would not have indulged himself at the time when he wrote his solemn paper in *The Rambler* upon that awful season It appeared to me that by being much more in company and enjoying more luxurious living he had contracted a keener relish of pleasure and & as consequently less rigorous

company together in this week is to use the vulgar phrase not *the thing* But you must consider laxity is a bad thing but preciseness is also a bad thing and your general character may be more hurt by preciseness than by dining with a Bishop in *Passion Week* There might be a handle for reflection It might be said He refused to dine with a Bishop in *Passion Week* but & as three Sundays absent from Church BOSWELL

Very true Sir But suppose a man to be uniformly of good conduct & could it not be better that he should refuse to dine with a Bishop in this week and so not encourage a bad practice by his example? JOHNSON Why Sir you are to consider whether you might not do more harm by lessening the influence of a Bishop's character by your disapprobation in refusing him than by going to him

TO MRS. LUCY PORTER IN LICHFIELD

DEAR MADAM Life is full of troubles I have just lost my dear friend Thrale I hope he is happy but I have had a great loss I am otherwise pretty well I require some care of myself

enl ened and & vig rated I hope that both you and I shall partake of its benefits My desire

manifestations of divine power which accompanied the most important event that ever happened.

On Friday April 5, I spent with him one of the happiest days that I remember to have enjoyed in the whole course of my life. Mrs. Garrick, whose grief for the loss of her husband was, I believe as sincere as wounded affection and admiration could produce had this day for the first time since his death, a select party of his friends to dine with her. The company was Miss Hannah More who lived with her and whom she called her Chaplain Mrs. Boscawen Mrs. Elizabeth Carter Sir Joshua Reynolds, Dr Burney Dr Johnson, and myself. We found ourselves very leisurely entertained in her house in the Adelphi where I have passed many a pleasant hour with him who gladdened life. She looked well, talked of her husband with complacency and while she cast her eyes on his portrait, which hung over the chimney piece said, that it was now the most precious object to her. The very semblance of Dr and Garrick

over Europe presents of demagogical books, with their boards stamped with daggers and caps of liberty. Mrs. Carter said, He was a bad man. He used to talk a charitable Johnson. Poh poh! Alas! he is the worse for being talked of a charitable. Besides, he was a dull poor creature as ever lived and I believe he would not have done harm to a man who might know to be of very opposite principles to his own. I remember once the Society of Arts, when an advertisement was to be drawn up, he pointed me out as the man who could do it best. Thus, you will observe, was kindness to me. I however slept away and escaped it.

Mrs. Carter here said of the same person, I doubt he was an Atheist. Johnson I do not know that. He might perhaps have become one, if he had had time to ripen, (smiling) He might have converted into an Atheist.

Sir Joshua Reynolds praised *Mrs. Sermons*. Johnson *Mrs. Sermons* are good but not practical. He grasps more sense than he can hold he takes more corn than he can make into meal he opens a wide prospect but it is so distant, it is indistinct. I love *Baxter's Sermons*. Though the dog is a Scotchman, and a Presbyterian, and every thing he should not be, I was the first to praise them. Such was my candour (smiling) Mrs. Boscawen Such his great merit to get the better of all your prejudices. JOHNSON Wh Alas! it is compound the matter it is ascribe it to my candour and my merit.

In the evening we had a large company in the drawing room, several ladies, the Bishop of

*A merry man,
When the hour becomes mirth,
I never find an hour but mirth.
He ever finds occasion for his wit
For every object that he sees doth suit
The other turns to mirth-making just
He hath his fair tongue (Cervent's expression)
Delivered such a gracious word
That it is play-trace at his tales
And your hearts are quite crushed
So he sits and talks at his discourse*

We were all in fine spirits and I whispered to Mrs. Boscawen, I believe this is as much as can be made of him! I add to the splendid entertainment, we were revealed with Lichfield Hill which had peculiarly appropriated to Sir Joshua, and Dr Burney and I drank cordially of Dr Johnson's health and though he would not join us, he as cordially answered, Gentlemen, I wish you all as well as you do me.

The general effect of this day dwells upon my mind in fond remembrance but I did not find much conversation recorded. What I have preserved shall be faithfully given.

One of the company mentioned Mr. Thomas Hume, the strenuous Whig who used to send
*See vol. p. 406.

remark which has been made and repeated without justice why should the life of literary man be less entertaining than the life of any other man. Are there not as interesting articles in such life as in any? It may be very entertaining. Boswell. But it must be better surely when is diversified with a little civic and such as his having gone to Jamaica or his having gone to the Indies. Johnson was not displeased at this.

Talking of very respectable without his title and his curious circumstance in his life which was, that he had married a printer's devil. Reynolds. A printer's devil. Sir Wh. I thought printer's devil was a creature with a black face and in rags. JOHNSON Yes, Sir. But I suppose he

*See vol. p. 467.

bought fourteen years ago so it was a great day I was not a little amused by observing Allen perpetually struggling to talk in the manner of Johnson like the little frog in the fable blowing himself up to resemble the stately ox.

I mentioned a kind of religious Robinhood Society which met every Sunday evening at Coachmakers hall for free debate and that the subject for this night was the text which relates with other miracles which happened at our SAVIOUR'S death And the graves were opened and many bodies of the saints which slept arose and came out of the graves after his resurrection and went into the holy city and appeared unto many Mrs Hall said it was a very curious subject and she should like to hear it discussed JOHNSON (somewhat warmly) One would not go to such a place to hear it—one would not be seen in such a place—to give countenance to such a meeting I however resolved that I would go But Sir (said she to Johnson) I should like to hear *you* discuss it He seemed reluctant to engage in it She talked of the resurrection of the human race in general and maintained that we shall be raised with the same bodies JOHNSON Nay Madam we see that it is not to be the same body for the Scripture uses the illustration of grain sown and we know that the grain which grows is not the same with what is sown You cannot suppose that we shall rise with a diseased body it is enough if there be such a sameness as to distinguish identity of person She seemed desirous of knowing more but he left the question in obscurity

Of apparitions¹ he observed A total disbelief of them is adverse to the opinion of the existence of the soul between death and the last day the question simply is whether departed spirits ever have the power of making themselves perceptible to us a man who thinks he has seen an apparition can only be convinced himself his authority will not convince another and his conviction if rational must be founded on being told something which cannot be known but by supernatural means

He mentioned a thing as not unfrequent of which I had never heard before—being called

¹As this subject frequently occurs in these volumes the reader may be led to enquire by to suppose that Dr Johnson was fond of such discussions as frequently to introduce them But the truth is that the author himself was not

that in hearing one's name pronounced by the voice of a known person at a great distance far beyond the possibility of being reached by any sound uttered by human organs An acquaintance on whose veracity I can depend told me that walking home one evening to Kilmarnock he heard himself called from a wood by the voice of a brother who had gone to America and the next packet brought accounts of that brother's death Macbean asserted that this inexplicable call was a thing very well known Dr Johnson

was his Lieut. enon I think as wonderful as any other mysterious fact which many people are very slow to believe or rather indeed reject with an obstinate contempt

Some time after this upon his making a remark which escaped my attention Mrs Williams and Mrs Hall were both together striving to answer him He grew angry and called out loudly Nay when you both speak at once it is intolerable But checking himself and softening he said This one may say though you are ladies Then he brightened into gay humour and addressed them in the words of one of the songs in *The Beggar's Opera*

But the calm the mortal nobar

What Sir (said I) are you going to turn Captain Macheath? There was something as pleasantly ludicrous in this scene as can be imagined The contrast between Macheath Polly and Lucy—and Dr Samuel Johnson blind peerish Mrs Williams and lean lank preaching Mrs Hall was exquisite

I stole away to Coachmakers hall and heard the difficult text of which we had talked discussed with great decency and some intelligence by several speakers There was a difference of opinion as to the appearance of ghosts in modern times though the arguments for it supported by Mr Addison's authority preponderated The immediate subject of debate was as being barred by the bodies of the saints having been said to rise and by the question what became of them afterwards did they return again to the graves or were they translated to heaven? Only one evangelist mentions the fact and the commentators whom I have looked at do not make the passage clear There is however no occasion for our understanding it further than to know that it was one of the extraordinary

Matthew 27 52 53

No, Sir 'tis good that there is common sense in the classical quotation as the *pro* of literary men all over the world WILKES.

Upon the continent they all quote the value of B. & C. Shakespeare is chiefly quoted here and we quote also Pope Prior Butler Waller and sometimes Cowley

We talked of Letter writing JOHNSON It is now become so much the fashion to publish letters, that in order to avoid it, I put as little in to mine as I can." BOSWELL Do what you will, Sir you cannot avoid it. Should you even write as ill as you can, your letters would be published as curiosities

Be old morals writ of first,

Se two dull lines with Sir-Isaac's pencil writ."

17 ———

17 ———

loving, spinnet which she played, and a boy that walked before her chair Poor Bet was taken upon charge of it almost out of her, and tried at the Old Bailey Ch. of Justice ———
 So loved wench, summed up favourably and she was acquitted. After which Bet said, with a sigh and satisfied air Now that the court is over

as

poetical beating down your d'ersary arguments, and putting bet in their place." WILKES. But this does not move the passions." JOHNSON. He must be weak man who is to be so moved. WILKES. (naming celebrated orator) Amidst all the brilliancy of ——— imagination, and the exuberance of his wit, there is strange want of tact It was observed of Apelles Venus, that her flesh seemed as if she had been nourished by roses his oratory would sometimes make one suspect that he eats potatoes and drinks whisky

Johnson, whose expression was

For
com
q 11

*I have felt of you in cold breath
 A time when I am on earth
 And then I am in dark beds
 In this gay and gaudy world*

Mr Wilkes observed how tedious were the forms in this country and gave as an instance the vote of the House of Commons for remitting money to pay the army in America in *Portugal* for when, in reality the remittance is made not in Portugal money but in our own specie JOHNSON I there is not a law Sir against exporting the current coin of the realm?" WILKES.

Yes, Sir—but might not the House of Commons, in case of real and necessary order our own current coin to be sent into our own colonies. Here Johnson, with that quickness of recollection

composed in that kind. JOHNSON Why Sir you are to consider that sermons make considerable branch of English literature so that a library must be very imperfect if it has not a numerous collection of sermons and in all col

Mr Wilkes probably did not know that there is in an English sermon the most comprehensive and lively account of that entertaining faculty for which he himself is so much admired. It is in Dr Barrow's first volume and I written in sermon, *Against foolish Talkers and Jesters* My old

quintance, the late Corby Morris in his ingenious *Essay on Wit, Humour and Riddle* calls it "for its description of W" but I do not see how it could be curtailed, without leaving out some good circumstance of discrimination. A is not generally known and may perhaps dispose some to read sermons, from which they may receive real advantage while looking only for entertainment, I shall here subjoin it

But first (says the learned preacher) it may be demanded, what thing we speak of. Or what this facetiousness (or wit as he calls it before) doth import. To which questions I might reply as De Mocrinus did to him that asked it. definition I man, "Tis that which we do see and know Any one better apprehends what it is by acquaintance than I can inform him by description. It is indeed a thing so versatile and multiform appearing in so

had her face washed and put clean clothes on her (Then looking very serious and very earnest) And she did not disgrace him the woman had a bottom of good sense. The word *bottom* thus introduced was so ludicrous when contrasted with his gravity that most of us could not forbear tittering and laughing though I recollect that the Bishop of Kildaloe kept his countenance with perfect steadiness while Miss Hannah More slyly hid her face behind a lady's back who sat on the same settee with her. His pride could not bear that any expression of his should excite ridicule when he did not intend it he therefore resolved to assume and exercise despotick power glanced sternly around and called out in a strong tone Where's the merriment? Then collecting himself and looking awful to make us feel how he could impose restraint and as it were searching his mind for a still more ludicrous word he slowly pronounced I say the woman was *fundamentally* sensible as if he had said hear this now and laugh if you dare We all sat composed as at a funeral

He and I walked away together we stopped a little while by the rails of the Adelphi looking on the Thames and I said to him with some emotion that I was now thinking of two friends we had lost who once lived in the buildings behind us Beauclerk and Garrick Ay Sir (said he tenderly) and two such friends as cannot be supplied

For some time after this day I did not see him very often and of the conversation which I did enjoy I am sorry to find I have preserved but little I was at this time engaged in a variety of other matters which required exertion and assiduity and necessarily occupied almost all my time

One day having spoken very freely of those who were then in power he said to me Between ourselves Sir I do not like to give opposition the satisfaction of knowing how much I disapprove of the ministry And when I mentioned that Mr Burke had boasted how quiet the nation was in George the Second's reign when Whigs were in power compared with the present reign when Tories governed — Why Sir (said he) you are to consider that Tories having more reverence for government will not oppose with the same violence as Whigs who being unrestrained by that principle will oppose by any means

friend Printer to his Majesty

TO MRS STRAHAN

DEAR MADAM The grief which I feel for the loss of a very kind friend is sufficient to make me know how much you suffer by the death of an amiable son a man of whom I think it may truly be said that no one knew him who does — — — I

lation can avail Let me however counsel you not to waste your health in unprofitable sorrow but go to Bath and endeavour to prolong your own life but when we have all done all that we can one friend must in time lose the other I am dear Madam your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

April 23 1781

On Tuesday May 8 I had the pleasure of again dining with him and Mr Wilkes at Mr Dilly's No negotiation was now required to bring them together for Johnson was so well satisfied with the former interview that he was very glad to meet Wilkes again who as this day seated between Dr Beattie and Dr Johnson (between *Truth and Reason* as General Paoli said when I told him of it) WILKES I have been thinking Dr Johnson that there should be a bill brought into parliament that the controverted elections for Scotland should be tried in that country at their own Abbey of Holy Rood House and not here for the consequence of trying them here is that we have an inundation of Scotchmen who come up and never go back again Now here Boswell who is come up upon the election for his own county which will not last a fortnight JOHNSON Nay Sir I see no reason why they should be tried at all for you know one Scotchman is as good as another WILKES Pray Boswell how much may be got in a year by an Advocate at the Scotch bar? BOSWELL I believe ten thousand pounds WILKES How can it be possible to spend that money in Scotland? JOHNSON Why Sir the money may be spent in England but there is a harder question If one man in Scotland gets possession of ten thousand pounds what remains for all the rest of the nation? WILKES You know in the last war the immense booty which Thurot carried off by the complete plunder of seven Scotch isles he re-embarked with three and six pence If re-again Johnson and Wilkes joined in extravagant sportive raillery upon the supposed poverty of Scotland which Dr Beattie and I did not think it worth our while to dispute

The subject of quotation being introduced Mr Wilkes censured it as pedantry JOHNSON

felt as so great a loss, that I used to be said. We could do nothing without the *Blue Book*. And thus by degrees the title was established. Miss Hannah More has admirably described *Black and White* in her *Bas Bleu* a poem in which many of the persons here were most conspicuous. These are mentioned.

Johnson was prevailed with to come sometimes in these circles, and did not think himself too grave even for the lively Miss Mallet (now Countess of Corke) who used to have the

when a few days afterwards I waited upon him and made an apology for his behaviour. The most friendly gentleness.

While I remained in London this year Johnson and I dined together several places. I rec-

other occasions during this period I used to keep any regular record and shall therefore insert here some miscellaneous articles which I find in my Johnsonian notes.

His disorderly habits, his making provision for the day that was passing over him, appear from the following anecdote, communicated to me by Mr. Johnson's son — In the year 1763 a young bookseller who as an apprentice to Mr. Whiston, waited on him with subscription to his *Saturday* and observing that the Doctor made no entry in his book of the subscriber's name ventured diffidently to ask, whether he would please to have the gentleman's address, — and then retired

when she insisted that some of them were very particular. Johnson blushed and said I am sure (said she) they have affected me. "Well" (said Johnson smiling and rolling his head) that is, because dearest, you recollect. When at some time afterwards I told of this to him, he said with equal truth and politeness, "Madam, if I had thought so I certainly would not have said it."

Another evening Johnson's kind dulcet words to me had a pretty difficult trial. I had dined at the Duke of Montrose with a very agreeable party and his Grace according to his usual custom, had circulated the bottle very freely. Lord Graham did me together to Miss Mallet, where I certainly was in extraordinary spirits, and above all for we were in the midst of great number of persons of the first rank, amongst whom I recollect with confusion, noble lady with most tasteful decorum, I placed myself next to Johnson and thinking myself now full his match, talked to him in loud and boisterous manner desirous to let the company know how I could conduct myself. I particularly remember pressing him upon the value of the pleasures of the imagination and as an illustration of my argument, asking him, "What, Sir supposing I were to fly that thimble (narrowly the most charming Duchess his Majesty's dominions) were I with me, could I not be so happy?" My friend with his noble address evaded my interrogatories, and kept me as quiet as possible but was easily be convinced how he must have felt it. However

Next day I endeavoured to give him had happened the most ingenious turn I could, by the following lines

I sit here over the Miss Mallet
at last I have lost Montrose
I had be happy to do so
Not that I care for noble rank
From Graham not from generous one

very complacently. "Sir I have two very good reasons for not printing any list of subscribers — one, that I have lost all the names, — the other that I have spent all the money."

Johnson could not brook appearing to be worsted in argument even when he had taken the wrong side, he shewed the force and dexterity of his talents. When therefore he perceived that his opponent gained ground he had recourse to some sudden mod of robust sophistry. Once he was pressing upon him the usual dog tag he dropped in thus — "My dear Boswell let me have more of this you'll make things of it. I'd rather have you whistle a Scotch tune."

It was not the alone which led
O'er the narrow to narrow
And mad me feel that I did ad
I was just from, and self from
But he would not be bashful
From your eyes he eye over hot such as
At me alone, on flash of
And all on from was bla-
But no he for bla- I own
If the dull smoke I'm yet asken d
I was d cry me groan
And no self-give d to be mad
I want to see you and love
I hope MARK you'll forget
What I wrote power bore
That here for I may write I've

The lady was generously forgiven returned me an obliging answer and I thus obtained. At 5 O'clock and took care never to lose gain.

lections Sir the desire of augmenting it grows stronger in proportion to the advance in acquisition as motion is accelerated by the continuance of the *impetus* Besides Sir (looking at Mr Wilkes with a placid but significant smile) a man may collect sermons with intention of making himself better by them I hope Mr Beau

many shapes so many postures so many garbs so variously appearing

ments then

and certainly

of Poteu

Sometime

or in a reasonable application of a trivial saying or in forging an apocryphal tale sometimes to play the invidious and phases taking advantage from the ambiguity of the sentence the affinity of the sound sometimes to be wrapped in a dress of humorous expression sometimes to be clothed under an odd multitude sometimes

tion

shir

erly

na

l

sumptuous bination as
geth it being somewhat more riseth only from a
glorifying upon what is strange sometimes from a
crafty veiling obvious matter to the purpose
Often it consisteth in on

clerk intended that some time or other that should be the case with him

Mr Wilkes said to me loud enough for Dr Johnson to hear Dr Johnson should be

z

f

once or this hint but in a little while he called to Mr Dilly Pray Sir be so good as to send a set of my *Lives* to Mr Wilkes with my compliments This was accordingly done and Mr Wilkes paid Dr Johnson a visit was courteously received and sat with him a long time.

The company gradually dropped away Mr Dilly himself was called down stairs upon business I left the room for some time when I returned I was struck with observing Dr Samuel Johnson and John Wilkes Esq. literally *litte* for they were reclined upon their chairs with their heads leaning almost close to each other and talking earnestly in a kind of confidential whisper of the personal quarrel between George the Second and the King of Prussia Such a scene of perfectly easy sociability between two such opponents in the war of political controversy as that which I now beheld would have been an excellent subject for a picture It presented to my mind the happy days which are foretold in Scripture when the lion shall lie down with the kid

After this day there was another pretty long interval during which Dr Johnson and I did not meet When I mentioned it to him with regret he was pleased to say Then Sir let us live double

About this time it was much the fashion for several ladies to have evening assemblies where the fair sex might participate in conversation with literary and ingenious men animated by a desire to please These societies were denominated *Blue stock g Clubs* the origin of which title being little known it may be worth while to relate it One of the most eminent members of those societies when they first commenced was Mr Stillingfleet whose dress was remarkably grave and in particular it was observed that he wore blue stockings Such was the excellence of his conversation that his absence was

When I mentioned this

for Wi

cv is

M Wd

th Bish

Dilly

agreeable

so was they were in the

Benjamin Stillingfleet the author of treatises

relating to natural history &c.

d manding all their care he das rs a jeal m but i l nk th y g e me up Th y are
ous of th great p ying th ircuit t th Muses

to t h sr Jrow
Wh dar l th f t g ad Jford
The arts thei magick power u th hon ur due
Exalt—but b thy l f u hat they ord

J hnso had called tw ce n th Bish p of
Kilaloe before his Lordsh p set t f r Ireland
ha g missed h m th first t m H sa d It
ould ha hung heavy o my heart f I had
t ee hum N m er paid m re att e tion
t ther than h has d t me a d I ha e
eglected him ot wulf lly b s from being oth
wise occup ed Always o r set a h gh al e
po taneous kind ess He hose d t uon
prompts him to cultu t your fric dshup f his
ccord will l ey mo than h m
oul e bee t p ns t t t ach t yo
J hnso told me that he was ce much
plased t f i d th t carpe ter wh li d ear
hum, was cryre dyt hew hum some th g m
his bus ess which he wished t see It was
p g (aid h) re pect t l t ature
f asked him if h was t d ssatified w th ha
m m

was ry exp ess t the effect h ch th i =
f has d rstanding and brillia cy f hus f cy
co l d ot but prod d t be sure th y
m t ha sou d th ms l es strang ly d m
ished hus c mpany When I armly declared
h w happy I as at all t mes to hear h m —
V

sh ld think that in hat el ted state of
lif a man who knew th alue f the co ersa
tio f J hnson might be pl ced though he
might prude tly o d tu uon huch he
might appear lessened by compariso y th
would f q ently gratify himself in pri at w th
th participati f th rich intell tual nt
tainm nt h ch J hnso co ld furnish Str ge
h w t s t t cnside how few of the great
sought h society so that if w disposed
t tak occas n f saure on that cou t, ry
consp cu obj cts prese t th msel es His o
l d fri d Lord El b nk w ll observed that if
gr t man procured an interview with J h
son d d d t wisht see him more t shewed
m re d l curios ty d wretched want f
elish f e traorda ary powers f mnd Mrs
T

Th t m

J ung t mouth.
O e day when I t ld hum th t I was al
m T

9

J hnso Hall teach me how to plac
f fa l l gh ach borrow d grac
f m him I ll learn to rise
Cep his t ar f har t pl
And by the oughr f h f l
Grace l l h mself pol
I know not whe her J hnso ever saw th poem,
bu f had occasio t f d tha Dr Barnard d
h know each other bet er th ir m ual reg d
and.

OF TORY AND WHIG

A wise Tory and wise Whig I bel e e w ll
ree. Th ir prin ples are th same th gh
th ir modes f th k g are diff t. A high
T ry makes gov rnment u tell gbl t is lost
in th cl d Av t Whig makes t mpra
ticabl h us f all ing so m chl be ty to ev
ery man, that th m t power enough t gov
ern any man Th prej d ce f th Tory us f

Care however must be taken to distinguish between Johnson when he talked for and when he argued.

long side of an argument and in a splendid perversion of the truth. If you could contrive to have his fair opinion on a subject and without any bias from personal prejudice or from a wish to be victorious in argument it was wisdom itself not only convincing but overpowering.

He had however all his life habituated himself to consider conversation as a trial of intellectual vigour and skill and to this I think we may venture to ascribe that unexampled richness and brilliancy which adorned his conversation.

us —
we now have been several hours together and you have said but one thing for which I envied you.

He disliked much all speculative desponding considerations which tended to discourage men from diligence and exertion. He was in this like Dr Shaw the great traveller who Mr Daines Barrington told me used to say I hate a *cubano* man. Upon being asked by a friend what he should think of —

est tanti —

answered Jot

be doing ill. When I in a low spirited fit was talking to him with indifference of the pursuits which generally engage us in a course of action and inquiring a reason for taking so much trouble. Sir (said he in an animated tone) it is driving on the system of life.

He told me that he was glad that I had by General Oglethorpe's means become acquainted with Dr Shebbeare. Indeed that gentleman whatever objections were made to him had knowledge and abilities much above the class of ordinary writers and deserves to be remembered as a respectable name in literature were it only for his admirable *Letters to the English Nation* under the name of Bartista Angeloni a Jesuit.

Johnson and Shebbeare were frequently named together as having in former reigns had no predilection for the family of Hanover. The authour of the celebrated *Herick Epistle to S. P. I.*

William Chambers introduces them in one line in a list of those who tasted the sweets of his present Majesty's reign. Such was Johnson's candid relish of the merit of that satire that he had

fr

pr — caution

Goldsmith could sometimes take and —

fr

measure in London solely for the exhibition of new plays in order to deliver authours from the supposed tyranny of managers. Johnson treated it slightly upon which Goldsmith said Ay ay this may be nothing to you who can now shelter yourself behind the corner of a pension and that Johnson bore this with good humour.

Johnson prais'd his

which his L

as not disd

fame. My friend was of opinion that when a man of rank appeared in that character he deserved to have his merit handsomely allowed. In this I think he was more liberal than Mr William Whitehead in his *Elegy to Lord Villiers* in which under the pretext of superiour toils

Men of rank and fortune however should be pretty well assured of having a real claim to the approbation.

herd of gentle men by the poetry

Rus nms jns mm illa
F t — [j v n l r 73]

And is not this a wretched affectation not to be contented with the truth had I been and

m

po

1

1

it is but to attain to an estate by the possession of two hundred acres of his own accord to be elected Westminster? Who wrote it with the title of the first part of the history of the world? The first part of the history of the world? The first part of the history of the world?

The late Right Hon. William Gerard Hamilton [M.]

I collected a delicious paragraph in the newspapers that the King had pined both a High bear and a She bear.

demanding all their care he discovers jealousy of the great paying their court to the Muses

me but I think they now give me up They are

*to the chosen few
Who can excel thy fortune & if not
Then art thou master power unknown to
Ere. — but be thyself at thy word.*

Johnson had called twice on the Bishop of Ely before his Lordship set out for Ireland, but he missed him the first time. He said, "It would have hung heavy on my heart if I had not seen him. No man ever paid more attention to another than he has done to me and I have regretted him, not willfully but from being otherwise occupied. Always, Sir set a high value on spontaneous kindness. He whose inclination prompts him to cultivate your friendship of his own accord, will love you more than whom you have been at pains to attach to you."

Johnson told me that he was once much pleased to find that carperter who lived near him, was very ready to show him some things in his business which he wished to see. It was pleasing (said he) respect to literature.

I asked him if he was not dissatisfied with his so small share of wealth, and none of those distinctions in the state which are the objects of ambition. He had only a pension of three hundred a year. Why was he not in such circumstances as to keep his coach. Why had he not some considerable office. Johnson said, "Sir I have never complained of the world nor do I think that I have reason to complain. It is rather to be wondered that I have so much. My pension is more out of the usual course of things than any instance that I have known. Here, Sir was a man vowedly no friend to Government at the time, who got a pension without asking for it. I never courted the great they sent for

"This gave me very great pleasure"

*Johnson said that he knew how to get
for all that, he borrowed great
from him I'll learn to write
Get his own famous style
And by night I'll see
Great like himself, poor...*

I know not whether Johnson ever saw the poem, but I had occasion to find that Dr. Barnard and he knew each other better than their usual regard increased.

don't love to have their mouths topped. Thus as very expressive of the effect such the force of his understanding and brilliancy of his fancy could not but produce and, to be sure they must have found themselves strangely diminished in his company. When I warmly declared how happy I was at all times to hear him —

Yes, Sir (said he) but if you were Lord Chancellor could not be so you would then consider your own dignity.

There was much truth and knowledge of human nature in this remark. It is certainly one should think, that in whatever extended state of life a man who knew the value of the conversation of Johnson might be placed though he might prudently avoid situations in which he might appear lessened by comparison yet he would frequently gratify himself in private with the participation of the rich intellectual entertainment which Johnson could furnish. Strange, however it is, to consider how few of the great sought his society so that if one were disposed to take occasion for satire on that account, very conspicuous objects present themselves. His noble friend, Lord Elibank, well observed, that if a great man procured an interview with Johnson, and did not wish to see him more, it shewed mere dilatory and a wretched want of relish for extraordinary powers of mind. Mrs. Thral justly and wisely accounted for such conduct by saying that Johnson's conversation was by much too strong for a person accustomed to obsequiousness and flattery it was murder in a young child's mouth.

One day when I told him that I was a real Tory but not enough according to knowledge, and should be obliged to him for a reason, he was so candid, and expressed himself so well, that I begged of him to repeat what he had said, and I wrote down as follows

OF TORY AND WHIG

A wise Tory and a wise Whig, I believe will agree. Their principles are the same though their modes of thinking are different. A foolish Tory makes government unintelligible it is lost in the clouds. A foolish Whig makes it impracticable he is for allowing so much liberty to every man, that there is not power enough to govern any man. The prejudice of the Tory is for

establishment the prejudice of the Whig is for innovation. A Tory does not wish to give more real power to Government but that Government should have more reverence. Then they differ as to the Church. The Tory is not for giving more legal power to the Clergy. I should have the opinion and watch

u. How jealous

To Mr PERKINS

SIR. However often I have seen you I have hitherto forgotten the note but I have now sent it with my good wishes for the prosperity of you and your partner of whom I have had a very favourable I

June 2 178

C S

u. at Southill in Bedfordshire at the hospitable mansion of Squire Dilly the elder brother of my worthy friends the booksellers in the Poultry. Dr Johnson agreed to be of the party this year with Mr Charles Dilly and me and to go and see Lord Bute seated at Luton Hoe. He talked little to us in the carriage being chiefly occupied in reading Dr Watson's second volume of *Chemical Essays* which he liked very well and his own *Prince of Abyssinia* on which he seemed to be intensely fixed having told us that he had not looked at it since it was first published. I happened to take it out of my pocket this day and he seized upon it with avidity. He pointed out to me the following remarkable passage.

By what means (said the prince) are the Europeans thus powerful or why since they can so easily visit Asia and Africa for trade or conquest cannot the Asiatics and Africans invade their coasts plant colonies in their ports and give laws to their natural princes. The same and that carries them back and could bring us

M. B. cly a de e dant f Robert B. cly y of U y th celeb at d pol gist f th pc ple called Q ak rs nd ema kable f r mant n g the p niples of his ven able p ogen to w th as mu l of the legance of mode n m nners as m co is t

thither. They are more powerful Sir than we (answered Imlac) because they are wiser. Knowledge will always predominate over ignorance as man governs the other animals. But why their knowledge is more than ours I know not what reason. I have an invincible will of

He said

erwise

We stopped at Welwyn where I wished much to see in company with Dr Johnson the residence of the authour of *Night Thoughts* which was then possessed by his son Mr Young. Here some address was requisite for I was not

u. cly cly I therefore concerted with Mr Dilly that I should steal away from Dr Johnson and him and try what reception I could procure from Mr Young if unfavourable nothing was to be said but if agreeable I should return and notify it to them. I hastened to Mr Young's, found he was at home sent in word that a gentleman desired to wait upon him and as he went into a parlour where he and a young lady his daughter were sitting. He appeared to be a plain civil country gentleman and when I begged pardon for presuming to trouble him but that I wished much to see his place if he would give me leave he behaved very courteously and answered. By all means Sir we are just going to drink tea will you sit down? I thanked him but said that Dr Johnson had come with me from London and I must return to the inn and drink tea with him that my name was Boswell. I had travelled with him in the Hebrides. Sir (said he) I should think it a great honour to see Dr Johnson here. Will you allow me to send for him? Availing myself of this opening I said that I could go myself and bring him when he had drunk tea he knew nothing of my calling here. Having been thus successful I hastened back to the inn and informed Dr Johnson that Mr Young son of Dr Young the authour of *Night Thoughts* whom I had just desired to have the honour of seeing him at the house where his father lived. Dr Johnson luckily made no inquiry how this invitation had arisen but agreed to go and when we entered Mr Young's parlour he addressed him with a very polite bow. Sir I had a curiosity to come and see this place. I had the honour to know that great man your father. We went into the garden where we found a gravel walk on each side of which was a row of

trees, planted by Dr Young which I rented a handsome Gothic arch Dr Johnson called a fine grove. I beheld it with reverence.

We sat some time in the summer-house, on the outside wall of which was inscribed *Amicus Fortis benevolumus* and in reference to a brook by which it was situated, I recollect *quod propter heram* &c. I said to Mr Young that I had been told his father as cheerful. Sir (said he) he was too well bred man to be cheerful in company but he as gloomy when alone. He never was cheerful after my mother's death, and he had met with many disappointments. Dr Johnson observed to me afterwards, That this was a favourable account of Dr Young for it is not becoming in a man to have so little acquiescence in the ways of Providence, as to be gloomy because he has not obtained as much preferment as he expected nor to continue gloomy for the loss of his wife. Grief has its time. The last part of this censure was theoretically mad. Practically we know that grief for the loss of a wife may be continued very long in proportion as affection has been sincere. No man knew this better than Dr Johnson.

We went into the church, and looked at the monument erected by Mr Young to his father. Mr Young mentioned an anecdote that his father had received several thousand pounds of subscription money for his *Universal Passion*, but had lost it in the South-Sea. Dr Johnson thought it must be a mistake for he had never seen subscription book.

Upon the road we talked of the uncertainty of profit in which hours and booksell rests in the publication of literary works. Johnson's judgment is that the sale of books is uncertain. Boswell. Pray Sir has you been much plagued with thoughts sending you their works to revise. Johnson. Sir I have been thought sorry by Boswell. Very likely for you Sir—in that respect. I must however believe that notwithstanding what Boswell said which he doubt imagined that it must be the fact, there are, perhaps, no man who in reference to his solicitation ever of every business, I recollect that many manuscripts, or more liberally assisted them with the due and correction.

He found himself very happy to Squire Dil-

¹This assertion is disproved by comparison. I daresay. The first four sales of Young were published in 1753 the South-Sea scheme (which perhaps to be mean) was in 1750. [N.]

ly's, where there is always abundance of excellent fare and hearty welcome.

On Sunday June 3rd we all went to Southill church, his high cry near to Mr Dilly's house. It began the first Sunday of the month the holy sacrament as administered did stand partake of it. When I came afterwards into Dr Johnson's room he said you did right to stay and receive the communion. I had not thought of it. This seemed to imply that he did not choose to approach the altar without previous preparation, as to high good matter. I differed to pursue, some held that it is unnecessary to partake of that rite without considerable premeditation on both sides, that whoever is a sincere Christian and in a proper frame of mind to discharge any other ritual duty for religion, may without scruple discharge this.

rashly and lightly venture upon so awful and mysterious an institution. Christians must judge each of himself what degree of retirement and self-examination is necessary upon such occasions.

Being in a frame of mind which, I hope for the felicity of his manner many penitence—in fine weather—in the country house of a friend—consoled and elevated by pious exercises,—I expressed myself with an unrestrained fervour to my G. d. Philosopher and Friend.

My dear Sir I would fain be good man and I am very good now I fear. Go and hurry the thing I wish to do now all and to be befit to all mankind. He looked at me with a benignant indulgence but took occasion to give me wise and salutary caution. Do, Sir, cultivate yourself to trust to myself. There is a muddy tar of mind between conviction and hypocrisy of which many are conscious. By trusting to impress us, man may gradually come to neglect them, and though be subject to them, so as not to be free of them, or what is the same thing in effect, it supposes that he is not a free agent. A man who is that that he would not be suffered to lie if he declares his help coming in a particular way is irresistibly impelled there can be no confidence in him, more than a tiger. But Sir no man believes himself to be impelled irresistibly we know that he who says he believes it, lies. Favourable impressions of particular merits as that that of our souls, may be deceitful and dangerous. I general manner can be sure of his accepta with God some indeed may have

had it revealed to them St. Paul who wrought miracles may have had a miracle wrought on himself and may have obtained supernatural assurance of pardon and mercy and beatitude yet St. Paul though he expresses strong hope also expresses fear lest having preached to others he himself should be a cast away

The opinion of a learned Bishop of our acquaintance as to there being merit in religious faith being mentioned — JOHNSON Why yes Sir the most licentious man were hell open before him would not take the most beautiful strumpet to his arms We must as the Apostle says live by faith not by sight

I talked to him of original sin in consequence of the fall of man and of the atonement made by our SAVIOUR After some conversation which he desired me to remember he at my request, dictated to me as follows —

With respect to original sin the inquiry is not necessary for whatever the cause of human corruption men are evidently and confessedly so corrupt that all the laws of heaven and earth are insufficient to restrain them from crimes

Whatever difficulty there may be in the conception of vicarious punishments it is an opinion which has had possession of mankind in all ages There is no nation that has not used the practice of sacrifices Whoever therefore denies the propriety of vicarious punishments holds an opinion which the sentiments and

at the death of the MESSIAH who is called in Scripture The Lamb of God that taketh away the sins of the world To judge of the reasonableness of the scheme of redemption it must be considered as necessary to the government of the universe that God should make known his perpetual and irreconcilable detestation of moral evil He might indeed punish and punish only the offenders but as the end of punishment is not revenge of crimes but propagation of virtue it is more becoming the

Divine clemency to find another manner of proceeding less destructive to man and at least equally powerful to promote goodness The end of punishment is to reclaim and warn That punishment will both reclaim and warn which shews evidently such abhorrence of sin in God as may deter us from it or strike us with dread of vengeance when we have committed it This is effected by vicarious punishment. Both could more testify the opposition between the nature of God and moral evil or more amply display his justice to men and angels in all orders and successions of beings than that it is necessary for the highest and purest nature even for DIVINITY itself to pacify the demands of vengeance by a painful death of which the natural effect will be that when justice is appeased there is a proper place for the exercise of mercy and that such propitiation shall supply in some degree the imperfections of our obedience and the inefficacy of our repentance for obedience and repentance such as we can perform are still necessary Our SAVIOUR has told us that he did not come to destroy the law but to fulfill to fulfill the typical law by the performance of what those types had foreshewn and the moral law by precepts of greater purity and higher exaltation

[Here he said God bless you with it I acknowledged myself much obliged to him but I begged that he would go on as the propitiation being the chief object of our most holy faith. He then dictated this one other paragraph]

The peculiar doctrine of Christianity is that of an universal sacrifice and perpetual propitiation Other prophets only proclaimed the will and the threatenings of God CHRIST satisfied his justice

The Reverend Mr Palmer Fellow of Queens College Cambridge dined thus He expressed

"This unfatigable person whose full name was Thomas Fyfe Palmer it was as we thought Dundee in Scotland who had offered himself as a congregant on of the church who called himself Uta as from the north"

D Ogdin in his

of the Christ
addresses the
cousins of the
father in this life
think to do good
the offence of
him to place us
our calamities
Adm If you

t

t

t

P

th

T

h

nd

ing

l

becam

Const

lat

wr

and da

a wish that better provision were made for parish-clerks. JOHNSON Yes, Sir parish-clerk should be man who is able to make will or write a letter for anybody in the parish.

I mentioned Lord Mordaunt that the ancient Egyptians, with all their learning and all their arts, were not only black, but woolly haired. Mr Palmer asked how did it appear upon examining the mummies. Dr Johnson approved of this test.

Although upon many occasions I never heard a more treacherous doctrine than that of a man of a higher birth than Dr Johnson, that he knew more from what price took the other side. I have not observed (said he) that many of the very large families any thing extraordinary that makes happiness. What has the Duke of Bedford? What has the Duke of Devonshire? The only great instance that I have ever known

— —

Dr Gibbons the Dissenting minister being mentioned, he said I took to Dr Gibbons. And addressing himself to Mr Charles Dilly, added I shall be glad to see him. Tell him, if he will call on me and dawdle over a dish of tea after moon, I shall take it kind.

The Reverend Mr Smith, Vicar of Southill, a very respectable man, the very gentlemanly set in the table, I must drink tea. I remarked Dr Johnson's very respectful politeness. Though always fond of hanging the see, he said We must have Mr Dilly. We came from you, he said Sir about your permission. We will, I dare well satisfied with our visit. I however remember the particular circumstance in which Dr Johnson made with respect to the power of more maintaining that useful estate was a man of fault. To remember and to recollect (said he) are different things. A man has no power to recollect what is in his mind but when the thing is his mind he may remember. The remark was occasioned by my mentioning a hair which I had before I had perceived he broke down.

July the Court of Justiciary in Scotland sentenced him to transportation for fourteen years. A loud clamour against his sentence was made by some Members of both Houses of Parliament but both Houses approved of it by great majorities and he was conveyed to settle in New South Wales.

Taken from Herodotus, &c.

getfulness as an excuse. Sir (said he,) it being broken was certainly in your mind.

When I observed that a housebreaker as a general rumour of Johnson No dear Sir he said I am being hit by the use of the word which has got out of it.

He told us, that he had made a few written sheets of translation from the French add

about me in the newspapers.

On Monday June 4 he went to Luton Hoe to see Lord Bute's magnificent seat for which I had obtained a ticket. As we entered the park I talked a high style myself and ship with Lord Mordaunt, a descendant I shall probably be much to this place. The English are aware of his manners and they checked me. Don't you be too soft of that. He made two

hubbub about the estate of several miles. It is making a very foolish use of the ground. It is of it is very well. When it was proposed that we should walk on the pleasure-ground. Do tell us fatigue ourselves. Why should we walk there? Hersefi tree let get to the top of it. But upon the whole he was very much pleased. He said This is one of the places I do not regret having come to see. It is a very tastefully placed, indeed in the house magnificence is not sacrificed to economy. The library is very splendid and the quantity of pictures beyond expectation beyond hope.

It happened without any previous concert, that we entered the seat of Lord Bute upon the King's birthday we dined and drank his Majesty's health at an inn in the village of Luton.

In the evening I put him in mind of his promise to our mother with copy of his celebrated Letter to the Earl of Chesterfield, and he was at last pleased to comply with this earnest request.

The Society of *Procurators* or Attorneys entitled to practise in the inferior courts at Edinburgh had obtained a royal charter in which they had taken care to have their ancient designation of *Procurators* changed into that of *Solicitors* from a notion as they supposed that it was more genteel and this new title they displayed by a public advertisement for a *General Meeting* at their Hall.

It has been said that the Scottish nation is not distinguished for humour and indeed what happened on this occasion may in some degree justify the remark for although this society had contrived to make themselves a very prominent object for the ridicule of such as might stoop to it the only joke to which it gave rise was the following paragraph sent to the news paper called *The Caledonian Mercury* —

A correspondent informs us that the Worshipful Society of *Ch Ideans Cad es* or *Running Stationers* of this city are resolved in imitation and encouraged by the singular success of their brethren of an equally respectable Society to apply for a Charter of their Privileges particularly of the sole privilege of *PROCURING* in the most extensive sense of the word exclusive of chair men porters penny post men and other inferior ranks their brethren the R—V—L S—L L—RS *has* P—C—RS before the INFERIOUR Courts of this City always excepted

Should the Worshipful Society be successful they are farther resolved not to be puffed up thereby but to demean themselves with more equanimity and decency than their R y l learned and very modest brethren above mentioned have done upon their late dignification and exaltation

A majority of the members of the Society prosecuted Mr Robertson the publisher of the paper for damages and the first judgement of the whole Court very wisely dismissed the action *Solventis risu t bulæ tu missus abibis* But a new trial or review was granted upon a petition according to the forms in Scotland This petition I was engaged to answer and Dr Johnson with great alacrity furnished me this evening with what follows

All injury is either of the person the fortune or the fame Now it is a certain thing it is proverbially known that a jest betrays a loss They never have gained half a crown less in the whole profession since this mischievous paragraph has appeared and as to their reputation What is their reputation but an instrument of getting money? If therefore they have lost no money the question upon reputation may be answered

by a very old position — *De rei iuris in curia Prætor*

Whether there was or was not an *act of jurisdiction* is not worth inquiring if not *juris* can be proved But the truth is there was no *act of jurisdiction* It was only an *act of irritability* which happening to be exercised upon a *general irritability* produced unexpected violence of resentment Their irritability arose only from an opinion of their own importance and their delight in their new exaltation What might have been borne by a *Procurator* could not be borne by a *Solicitor* Your Lordships well know that *honores mutant mores* Titles and dignities play strongly on the fancy As a madman is apt to think himself grown suddenly great so he that grows suddenly great is apt to borrow a little from the madman To co-operate with their resentment would be to promote their phrenzy nor is it possible to guess to what they might proceed if to the new title of Solicitor should be added the elevation of victory and triumph

We consider your Lordships as the protectors of our rights and the guardians of our virtues but believe it not included in your high office that you should flatter our vices or solace our vanity and as vanity only dictates this prosecution it is humbly hoped your Lordships will dismiss it

If every attempt however light or ludicrous, to lessen another's reputation is to be punished by a judicial sentence what punishment can be sufficiently severe for him who attempts to diminish the reputation of the Supreme Court of Justice by reclaiming upon a cause already determined without any change in the state of the question? Does it not imply hopes that the Judges will change their opinion? Is not uncertainty and inconstancy in the highest degree disreputable to a Court? Does it not suppose that the former judgement was temerarious or negligent? Does it not lessen the confidence of the public? Will it not be said that *just est ut innotum aut vagum* and will not the consequence be drawn *in mala et irrita*? Will not the rules of

Lords these are attempts of dangerous tendency which the Solicitors as men exercised in the law should have foreseen and avoided It is as natural for an ignorant printer to appeal from the Lord Ordinary but from lawyers the de-

Mr Robertson altered this word to *proband* he is going to Blackstone that to irritate is a verb

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1,81]

scendants of lawyers, who have practised for
three hundred years and have now raised them-
selves to a higher denomination might be ex-
pected, that they should know the reverenced
to judicial determination and having been

At Sheffield I had another affectionate part-
ing from my friend who was taken up
by the Bedford coach carried to the metropo-
lis. I went with Messrs Dilly to see some
friends at Bedford dined with officers of the
militia with courtesy and next day proceeded
on my journey

TO BENNET LA. GROV Esq

DEAR SIR, How welcome your account of
yourself and your satisfaction in your new house
is to me. I need not tell you how con-
fident I am that you will be happy in it but a
matured by time. We have been no longer
than a few days in it but we have many mag-
nificent things to show you. A source of con-
solation which either the learning or the wit
of every companion can apply.

My Lady are no published and if you will
tell me how I shall send them that they may
come to you. I will take care that you shall
be about them.

You will perhaps be glad to hear that Mrs.
Thrale is disencumbered of her books and
that it seemed to the purchase so far from
that which was content to give satisfaction
dread and thirty five thousand pounds that
was ruined.

Will use to make my respectful compliments
to Lady R. and keep me in the memory of
all the little family particularly pretty
Mrs. J. I am Sir your affectionate humble
servant,

SAM JOHNSON

Bolt Court, June 6 1781

England. Thus by consequence
and in child by the day of an Eng-
lish education is generally very great
Such gentlemen as are educated in
regular schools in Scotland, perhaps there
may be some who are seduced from them
from being tall and strong from their
country and more than Cumberland
or Northumberland and which has been
educated in the South of England I own
deed is a small misfortune for Scotch
gentlemen, who have neither talents nor
to be educated in England where they
may be perhaps disgusted by the
national character of the English.
It is those who have been educated
about as mere dissenters that they
are perhaps foolishly great when they had
been judiciously brought up in the
better comfortable and educated members
of society.

Johnson's charity to the poor was un-
fined and both from inclination and principle
It is only because we liberally out of his own
purse but what is more difficult as well as are
would beg from them. He had no objects in
view. Thus he did not judge as well as
himself by Mr. Philip Metcalf's letter that
when he has asked him for some of his
sons distress, and Mr. Metcalf has offered
what Johnson thought too much he assisted
taking less saying "Sir must not
be proper to me."

I am indebted to Mr. Milner of St.
Joshua Reynold's account of the following
to which was added a hundred persons af-
fected and who have made a presumption
affected modesty prevented him from com-
municating to me with the letter of Mr. D.
Johnson with which he was pleased to furnish
me. However I hit myself as to do so in
that all the past and most amiable man
I am happy to record.

TO SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS

DEAR SIR It was not before yesterday that I received your splendid benefaction To a hand so liberal in distributing I hope nobody will envy the power of acquiring I am dear Sir your obliged and most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

June 3 1781

TO THOMAS ASTLE ESQ

SIR I am ashamed that you have been forced to call so often for your books but it has been by no fault on either side They have never been out of my hands nor have I ever been at home without seeing you for to see a man so skilful in the antiquities of my country is an opportunity of improvement not willingly to be missed

Your notes on Alfred appear to me very judicious and accurate but they are too few Many things familiar to you are unknown to me and to most others and you must not think too favourably of your readers by supposing them knowing you will leave them ignorant Measure of land and value of money it is of great importance to state with care Had the Saxons any gold coin?

I have much curiosity after the manners and transactions of the middle ages but have wanted either diligence or opportunity or both You Sir have great opportunities and I wish you both diligence and success I am Sir &c

SAM JOHNSON

July 17 1781

The following curious anecdote I insert in Dr Burney's own words

Dr Burney related to Dr Johnson the partiality which his writings had excited in a friend of Dr Burney's the late Mr Bevely well known in Norfolk by the name of the *Philosopher of Massham* who from the Reminders and Plan of his *Dictionary* and long before the author's fame was established by the *Dictionary* itself or any other work had conceived such a reverence for him that he urgently begged Dr Burney to give him the cover of the first letter he had received from him as a relic of so estimable a writer This was in 1755 In 1760 when Dr Burney visited Dr Johnson at the Temple in London where he had then chambers he happened to arrive there before he was up and being shown into the room where he was to breakfast finding

as another relic of the admirable Dr Johnson But finding nothing better to his purpose he cut some bristles off his hearth broom and enclosed them in a letter to his country enthusiast, who received them with due reverence The Doctor was so sensible of the honour done him by a man of genius and science to whom he was an utter stranger that he said to Dr Burney

Sir there is no man possessed of the smallest portion of modesty but must be flattered with the admiration of such a man I'll give him a set of my *Letters* if he will do me the honour to accept of them In this he kept his word and Dr Burney had not only the pleasure of gratifying his friend with a present more worthy of his acceptance than the segment from the hearth broom but soon after of introducing him to Dr Johnson himself in Bolt court with whom he had the satisfaction of conversing a considerable time not a fortnight before his death which happened in St Martin's street during his visit to Dr Burney in the house where the great Sir Isaac Newton had lived and died before

In one of his little memorandum books is the following minute

August 13 P.M. ætat. 7 in the summer house at Streatham

After innumerable resolutions formed and

fore my Creator and my Judge from whose infinite mercy I humbly call for assistance and support.

My purpose is

To pass eight hours every day in some serious employment

Having prayed I purpose to employ the next six weeks upon the Italian language for my settled study

How venerably pious does he appear in these moments of solitude and how spirited are his resolutions for the improvement of his mind even in elegant literature at a very advanced period of life and when afflicted with many complaints

In autumn he went to Oxford Birmingham Lichfield and Ashbourne for which very good reasons might be given in the conjectural yet positive manner of writers who are proud to account for every event which they relate He himself however says The motives of my journey I hardly know I omitted it last year and am not willing to miss it again

¹Prayer and Meditations p. 201

LIFE OF JOHNSON

But some good considerations arise amongst
 which is the kindly recollection of Mr. Hecker
 at Birmingham. Hecker is likewise
 a friend the only companion in my childhood
 that passed through the school with me. We have
 always loved one another, and perhaps may be
 made better by some serious conversation of
 which however I have no distant hope. He
 is too at Lichfield my native place. I hope
 to see a good example by frequent attendance
 on public worship.

My correspondence with him during the rest
 of this year was, I know not by how scanty
 and all on my side. I wrote him a letter to in-
 troduce Mr. Selous (now S. J. Harris) the mem-
 ber for Caithness, to his acquaintance and in-
 formed him in another that my wife had gained
 be affected with alarming symptoms fullness.
 8. 17. 3.]—I 78 his complaints in-
 creased and the history of his life this year is
 little more than a mournful recital of the vari-
 ous of his illness, in the midst of which, how-
 ever it will appear from his letters, that the
 powers of his mind were in a degree impaired.

To JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ.

I brought.

My health has been deteriorating this last year
 I can give very laudable account of my
 me I may say hope got a better than I

January 5, 1788

At which he was less able than he had
 been sustained. He was suddenly

The truth of this has been proved by sad
 presence [Mrs. Boswell died] 4. 80.—M.]

dedicated of Mr. Levett, which event he thus
 communicated to Dr. Lawrence

Sir, On Monday Mr. Levett, who was last
 night most cheerfully died this morning
 The man who lay in the same room having an
 and on the him
 I Mr
 n he
 n but
 ng his
 I am

304

Jan. 17, 1782

In one of his memorandum books in my pos-
 session is the following entry—January 2
 Sunday Robert Levett was buried in the church
 yard of Bridewell between 1 and 2 o'clock in the
 afternoon. He died on Thursday 17 about seven
 o'clock in the morning by an instantaneous death.
 He was an old and faithful friend. I have known

Levett, that he had poured his memory into
 the following poem.

Go, my dear Hope, and leave mine
 As lost from day to day
 By sudden blast or land line
 Our mortal efforts and passions
 It is try'd thro' him, y' vary, & ar
 So LEVETT the grave'd and
 Officious innocent sine
 Of every friend is name the friend
 It is the fills of the eye
 Obscurely and our life is
 Nor letter'd day or day
 Thy power to merit us of
 When for the turn all'd for us
 And how's the day for the bliss
 His vigorous remedy play'd
 The power of art in the hour
 I must of dark times know
 His only help was religion
 When he felt a gust pour'd his groans
 And I rely on it to die
 A sermon us mock'd by his day
 A pretty good day by his
 The modestness of every day
 The soul of every day is play'd

*See account of him in The Gentleman's Magazine
 for Feb. 1785.

I both ed sons of Sir John Hawkins. Lif f

*His virtues walk'd the narrow road
 & made a pause on life's road
 And sur the Eternal Master found
 His little tale well mplyd*

*The busy day the peaceful night
 Uf it were nted gl'd d by
 His firm was firm his peace sure bright
 Though now his ghithly was migh*

*Then within the bffity pan
 In cldg ad tions fde ay
 Dathb le at one the tal h
 And fr d his out the ne stuy*

In one of Johnson's registers of this year there occurs the following curious passage — Jan 10 The Ministry is dissolved I prayed with Francis and gave thanks 1

It has been the subject of discussion whether there are two distinct particulars mentioned here? or that we are to understand the giving of thanks to be in consequence of the dissolution of the Ministry? In support of the last of these conjectures may be urged his mean opinion of that Ministry which has frequently appeared in the course of this work and it is strongly confirmed by what he said on the subject to Mr Seton — I am glad the Ministry is removed 1

was taken up instead of the printer and committed by the sitting Alderman If they sent one army to the relief of another the first army was defeated and taken before the second arrived I will not say that what they did was always wrong but it was always done at a wrong time

TO MRS STRAHAN

DEAR MADAM Mrs Williams shew'd me your kind letter This little habitation is no better

another which has for some time distressed me and I think myself to-day much better

I am glad to hear —

so far more

only once but confirmed your fortune is such as that no moderate expence deserves your care and you have a husband who I believe does not regard it Stay therefore till you are quiet & all I am for my part very much de

serted but complaint is useless I hope God will bless you and I desire you to form the same wish for me I am dear Madam your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

Feb 4 178

TO EDMOND MALONE, ESQ

SIR I have for many weeks been so much out of order that I have gone out only in a coach to Mrs Thrale's where I can use all the freedom that sickness requires Do not therefore take it amiss that I am not with you and Dr Farmer I hope hereafter to see you often I am Sir your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

Feb 27 178

TO THE SAME

DEAR SIR I hope I grow better and shall soon be able to enjoy the kindness of my friends I think this old adherence to Chatterton more unaccountable than the obstinate defence of Ossian In Ossian there is a national pride which may be forgiven though it cannot be applauded In Chatterton there is nothing but the resolution to say again what has once been said I am Sir your humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

March 7 178

These short letters shew the regard which Dr Johnson entertained for Mr Malone & the more he is known is the more highly valued It is much to be regretted that Johnson as prevented from sharing the elegant hospitality of that gentleman's table at which he would in every respect have been fully gratified Mr Malone who has so ably succeeded him as an Editor of Shakspeare has in his Preface done great and just honour to Johnson's memory

TO MRS LUCY PORTER IN LICHFIELD

DEAR MADAM I went away from Lichfield ill and have had a troublesome time with my breath for some weeks I have been distressed by a cold of which I could not get the violence abated till I had been let blood three times I have not however been so bad but that I could have written and am sorry that I neglected it

This note was written to one of the common papers of the artist pamphlet the subject of Clatterton's forgery & the Clatterton the Poem is betted Thomas Parnley & Mr Thomas Wright cry ably I appeared also three months since in the Tyrwhitt edition of the first of the summer of the same year I felt the necessity of saying gain what had been said before [M]

My dear is but melancholy both Will
Lara, and Desdemona, and now, are very
nearly Frank is not well and poor Levent died
in his bed the other day by sudden stroke. I
suppose not one more passed between Beauch
and Clara so uncertain are human loves.

Such is the "appearance of the world" before I have your scenes are more cheerful. But a over before us, though it is wise to be serious, is useless and foolish, and perhaps silly, to be gloomy. Let us, therefore, keep ourselves as gay as we can, though in the loss of friends will be fit, and poor Levetti had been a faithful friend for many years.

Forgive me, my dear love, the omission of writing I love to remind that and my other friends. Let me have your prayers.

Make my compliments to Mrs. Cobb, and
 Mrs. Auer and L. Pearson, and the whole
 company of my friends. I am, my dear
 ever yours,
 your humble servant.

Case JOHNSON

London, March 82

TO THE SAME

DEAR MADAM, My letter was but a dull letter
and I know not that this will be much more
cheerful. I am, however, willing it will be-
cause you are desirous to hear from me.

My disorder has now begun to mellow, for it is not yet over. I was last Thursday bloodied for the fourth time, and have suffered more, much relieved, but I am very tender and easily hurt, so that since we parted I have had to take comfort, but I hope that the spring will recover me, and that in the summer I shall see Lundby again, for I will not delay my visit another year. The end of

I have by advertisement found poor Mr. Le
er, brethren in Torture, who will take the
Law be hauled, as but little yet, and be wel-
come for I believe they are of very low condi-
tion.

I be sick, and I see nothing but sickness
and death, is but a gloomy star, but I hope
but of times, even in this world, will come, and
as over this world may withhold or give, we
shall be happy in but of stars. P.S. For me, my
dear Lucy

But my companions are Mrs. Cook, and
Mr. Lee and my old friend Henry Burr and
all the lads and lads I am, dear Maury,
your affectionate

SAM. JOHNSON

Ed. Edgar, Fleet-4 - 100

15-1 9 52

On the day on which this letter was written, he was for some moments his respected friend and physician, Dr. Lawrence - Poor Law

rence has almost lost the sense of bearing, and I have lost the conversation of a learned, in culture and communicative construction, and a friend whose familiarity has much endored. Lawrence is one of the best men whom I have known. — A very great man. Dear

It was Dr. Johnson's custom when he wrote to Dr. Lawrence concerning his own health, to use the Latin language. I have been favoured by Miss Lawrence with one of these letters as a specimen.

T L A RENCOS, V. E. S.

[illegible]

West College 8

Pravda za Evropejce, 1997

Proctor and McElreath p. 404

Mr H. J. in the Strand, Dr. Johnson poet-
ecary

Soon after the above letter Dr. Lawrence left London, but not before the palsy had made so great a progress as to render him unable to write for himself. The following are extracts from letters

I am not vigorous, but much better than when dear Dr. Lawrence held my pulse the last time. Be so kind as to let me know from one letter to or val to another the state of his body. I am pleased that he remembers me, and hope that it never can be possible for me to forget him. July 1890

I am much delighted even with the small advances which dear Dr. Lawrence makes towards recovery. If we could have "an bu his mind, and his nerve in his mind, and his rest hand, we should not much lament the rest. I should not despair of helping the swelled hand by electricity if it were frequently and judiciously supported.

Let me know from time to time what ever happens and I hope I need not tell you, how much I

as well as distress, can be motive to remembrance. Boh-court, Fleet-street, Feb. 4. 83."

TO CAPTAIN LANGTON¹ IN ROCHESTER

[1, 8]

DEAR SIR It is now long since we saw one another and whatever has been the reason neither you have written to me nor I to you To let friendship die away by negligence and silence is certainly not wise It is voluntarily to throw away one of the greatest comforts of this weary pilgrimage of which I have been alone little I forget to think that there is one at hand

TO MR HECTOR IN BIRMINGHAM²

DEAR SIR I hope I do not very grossly flatter myself to imagine that you and dear Mrs Careless³ will be glad to hear some account of my performance of the incision of the con Went to I got eight weeks upon me and from which I am at the expence of fifty ounces of blood not yet free I am afraid I must once more owe my recovery to warm weather which seems to make no advances towards us

Such is my health which will I hope soon grow better In other respects I have no reason to complain I know not that I have written anything more generally common of the Fing enough vited me to son I have nursing myself

When summer comes I hope to see you again and will not put off my visit to the end of the year I have lived so long in London that I did not remember the difference of seasons

Your health when I saw you was much improved You will be prudent enough not to put it in danger I hope when we meet I shall be peculiarly most affectionately

London March 11 1782

SAM JOHNSON

TO THE SAME

[It is at a date but supposed to be about this time]

DEAR SIR That you and dear Mrs Careless should have care or curiosity about my health gives me that pleasure which every man feels from finding himself not forgotten In age we feel again that love of our native place and our early friends which in the bustle or amusements of middle life were overborne and suspended You and I should not naturally cling to one another we have outlived most of those who could pretend to rival us in each other's kindness In our walk through life we have dropped our companions and are now to pick such as chance may offer us or to travel alone You indeed have a step with whom you can divide the day I have no natural friend left but Providence

A part of this letter has been torn off I have from the evident meaning picked up few words and half words at the ends and begun again

²See p 290

time we parted the history is mournful The spring of last year deprived me of Thrale a man whose eye for fifteen years had scarcely been turned upon me but with respect or tenderness for such another friend the general course of human things will not suffer man to hope I passed the summer at Streatham but there was no Thrale and having idled away the summer with a weakly body and neglected mind I made a journey to Staffordshire on the edge of winter The season was dreary I was sickly and found the friends sickly whom I went to see After a sorrowful sojourn I returned to a habitation possessed for the present by two sick women where my dear old friend Mr Levett to whom as he used to tell me I owe your acquaintance died a few weeks ago suddenly in his bed there passed not I believe a minute between health and death At night as at Mrs Thrale's I was musing in my chamber I thought with uncommon earnestness that however I might alter my mind

that Levett was called to another state a state for which I think he was not unprepared for he was very useful to the poor How much

fifty ounces of blood I hope I am now recovering

You dear Sir have I hope a more cheerful scene you see George fond of his book and the pretty misses airy and lively with my own little Jenny equal to the best and in whatever can contribute to your quiet or pleasure you have Lady Rothes ready to concur May whatever you enjoy of good be increased and whatever you suffer of evil be diminished I am dear Sir your humble servant,

SAM JOHNSON

Bolt-court Fleet street
March 20 1782

Mr Langton being at this time on his way to Rochester he is addressed by his military title

dece has bee pleased t preserve me from neg
- t wanted such alleviat ns of lif

The B an s f J have are said to have got
money t th collector if the D formites ha e
th same success, I shall be till more extens e
benefactor

Make my compliments to Mrs. Boswell, who
is, I hope reconciled t me and to the young
peopl whom I never h e fnded.

You neve told me th success of your plea
against th Solicitors. I am, dear Sir your most
affecti nate,

SAM. JOHNSON

London, Mar h 8 : 8

friend.

SAM. JOHNSON

I wrote to him t differe t d tes regretted
that i could not come t London this spring but
hoped we should meet somewhere in th sum-
mer mentioned th state of my affairs, and su-
gested hopes from preferment informed him,
that as *The Beauties* f J have had been pub-
lished in London, some obscure scribbler had
published t Edinburgh what he called *The De-
formities* f J have.

To JAMES BOSWELL, Esq

DEAR SIR, The pl asure which we used t re-
ceive from each ther on Good Friday and Eas-
ter-day we must be this year co t t t miss.
Let us, however pray for each ther and hope
t see one another yet from time t time w th
been cold.

In th standing his afflicted stat f body and
mind this year the f flowin^g correspondence af-
fords a proof n t only f his benevol nce and
conscientious readiness to relieve a good man
from error but by his cloathing one of th sen-
timents in his *Rambler* in different language n t
inferiour to that of th original, shews his ex-
traordinary command of clear and forcibl ex-
pression.

A clergyman at Bath wrote to him, that in
The Morning Chronicle a passage in *The Beauties*
f Johnson, articul DE TH had been pointed out
as supposed by some readers t recommend sui-
cide, th words being "T d is the fat of man
but to di w th lingering anguish is generally his
f lly" and respectfully suggesting to him, that
such an erro eous n ti n of an sentence in the
writings of an acknowledged friend f religi n
and virtu should not pass uncontradicted

Johnson thus answered th clergyman letter

To THE REVEREND MR. ——— AT B TH

SIR, Being now in th country in a state of re-
covery as I hope, from a very oppressi disor-
der I cann t neglect th acknow ledgement of
your Christiani inter Th book called *The Beau-
ties* f Johnson is th prod ti n I know not
whom I never saw t but by casual aspect n
and considered myself as utterly disc ga ed
from t consequence. Of the passag you m n-
tion I remember some n tice in some paper but
knowing that t must be misrepresented, I
thought of tn more, nor d I know where to find

and if you put your sheri anee you can
be inhen or g ad hat you receive must
pa for th pas You must get place or pure
pr tly w h the empty ame of great es-
ta Power my dear friend is so great an evil,
nd perena w h so much tempt tion, and so
much misery ha I ca not bu earnestly enjoin
you t d Let us what you have l e if
you ca on less do not borrow ther for va ty
or pleasure h any wuld end same nd
be pleasure regre y therefore honestul
you ha t d money for your journey hither

t be shewn in true la wms lms in
passage I would direct yo t t I suppose the
t nous is thus Acut diseases are th immediat

What follows appeared in *The Morning Chroni-*

print the whol passage, hat is tru meaning may

TO CAPTAIN LANGTON¹ IN ROCHESTER

DEAR SIR It is now long since we saw one another and whatever has been the reason neither you have written to me nor I to you To let friendship die away by negligence and silence is certainly not wise It is voluntarily to

little Do not forget me you see that I do

and whom there is yet hope to see us again

Of my life from the time we parted the history is mournful The spring of last year deprived me of Thrale a man whose eye for fifteen years had scarcely been turned upon me but with respect or tenderness for such another friend the general course of human things will not suffer man to hope I passed the summer at Streatham but there was no Thrale and having idled away the summer with a weakly body and neglected mind I made a journey to Staffordshire on the edge of winter The season was dreary I was sickly and found the friends sickly whom I went to see After a sorrowful sojourn I returned to a habitation possessed for the present by two sick women where my dear old

night as at the common earnestness of life or would endeavor

my servant brought me word that Levett was called to another state a state for which I think he was not unprepared for he was very useful to the poor How much soever I valued him I now wish that I had valued him more

I have myself been ill more than eight weeks of a disorder from which at the expence of about fifty ounces of blood I hope I am now recovering

You dear Sir have, I hope a more cheerful scene you see George fond of his book and the pretty nesses airy and lively with my own little Jenny equal to the best and in whatever can

Bolt-court Fleet street
March 11, 82

Langton being at this time on duty at Rochester he is addressed by his military title.

performed the journey to London the inconvenience and came safe to my habitation health and

I got a complaint by a cold which in eight weeks upon me and from which I am, at the expence of fifty ounces of blood not yet free. I am afraid I must once more on my recovery to warm weather which seems to make no advances towards us.

Such is my health which still I hope soon grow better In other respects I have no reason to complain I know not that I have written anything more generally commended than the *Lives of the Poets* and have found the world interesting enough to caress me if my health had invited me to be in much company but this season I have been almost wholly employed in nursing myself

When summer comes I hope to see you again and will not put off my visit to the end of the year I have lived so long in London that I did not remember the difference of seasons.

Your health when I saw you was much improved You will be prudent enough not to put it in danger I hope when we meet again we shall all congratulate each other upon fair prospects of longer life though what are the pleasures of the longest life when placed in comparison with a happy death? I am dear Sir yours most affectionately

SAM JOHNSON

London March 1 1782

TO THE SAME

[With us a day but supposed to be about this time]

DEAR SIR That you and dear Mrs Careless should have care or curiosity about my health gives me that pleasure which every man feels from finding himself not forgotten In age we feel again that love of our native place and our early friends which in the bustle and amusements of idle life were overborne and suspended

In our walk through our companions, and are no to pick such as chance may offer us, or to travel on alone You indeed have a sister whom you can do with day I have no natural friend left but Providence

A part of this letter has been torn off I have from the excellent manuscript supplied a few words and half words to the end and beginning of the letter.

*See p. 20

1,8]

will preserve me from beg

The Beauties of Johnson are said to have got money to the collector if the *Dictionary* shall be successful, I shall be still a more extensive collector

Make my compliments to Mrs Boswell, who is, I hope reconciled to me and to the young people whom I never have offended

You have told me the success of your plea against the Solicitors. I am, dear Sir your most affectate,

SAM. JOHNSON

London March 8 1782

friend.

SAM JOHNSON

I wrote to him at different times regretted that I could not come to London this spring but hoped we should meet somewhere in the summer mentioned the state of my affairs, and suggested hopes of some preferment informed him that as *The Beauties* of Johnson had been published London, some obscure scribbler had published at Edinburgh what he called *The Dictionary* of Johnson.

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR The pleasure which we used to receive from each other Good Friday and Easter-day we must be this year content to miss. Let us however pray for each other and hope to see one another yet from time to time with

Notwithstanding his afflicted state of body and mind this year the following correspondence affords a proof not only of his benevolence and conscious reason to relieve a good man

pressing

A clergyman at Bath wrote to him, that in *The Morning Chronicle* a passage in *The Beauties* of Johnson article DEATH had been pointed out as supposed by some readers to recommend suicide, the words being "To die is the fate of man but death with general anguish is generally his folly" and respectfully suggesting to him, that such an erroneous notion of necessity in the writings of an acknowledged friend of religion and virtue should not pass uncontradicted

Johnson thus answered the clergyman's letter

TO THE REVEREND MR. ——— AT BATH
Sir, Being now in the country in a state of re-

gratify both have contributed to his advertisement. I come hither with expectations that the penance of borrowing money which, I find, you know of where to borrow can hardly be considered as prudent. I am sorry to find what you mention so seems to imply that you have already gone through with the gift of your credit. This is the question of your willingness that and if you permit your heretics you can last inherit with all that you receive must pay for his past you must give place or penance with his impy name of great estate. Poverty my dear friend is so great evil and pregnant with so much temptation and so much misery has I can tell but next to you and I am on what you have said if you on less do borrow then for a try as far as the humanity will and shall me the pleasure I regret therefore I shall me tell you has said none for your journey hither

to I remember some not concerning some paper but know that it must be misinterpreted. I thought of it more, and I know what it find in my own books. I am accustomed to the little news papers but an opportunity so we might

print the whole passage that is true meaning may

and inevitable strokes of Heaven but of them the pain is short and the conclusion speedy, chronic disorders by which we are suspended in tedious torture between life and death are commonly the effect of our own misconduct and intemperance To die &c — This Sir you see is all true and all blameless I hope some time in the next week to have all rectified My health has been lately much shaken if you favour me with any answer it will be a comfort to me to know that I have your prayers I am &c

SAM JOHNSON

May 15 1782

This letter as might be expected had its full effect and the clergyman acknowledged it in grateful and pious terms¹

The following letters require no extracts from mine to introduce them

To 1

DEAR SIR

your letter is shewing it mo^{re} than it claims by sitting down to answer it the day on which I received it

This year has afflicted me with a very irksome and severe disorder My respiration has been much impeded and much blood has been taken away I am now harra^d

Whether I did right in dissuading you from coming to London

mine

compar

with

ki

ar

have been your pleasure or mine I know not how I could have honestly advised you to come hither with

your

ence

away

duces

ral and

appear which is not to recommend suicide but

Excuse

Excuse cannot excuse us from

f

t

v

f

My only

The Correspondence may be seen at length in The Gentleman's Magazine 1786

be avoided Consider a man whose fortune is very narrow whatever be his rank by birth or whatever his reputation by intellectual excellence what good can he do or what evil can he prevent? That he cannot help the needy is evident he has nothing to spare But perhaps his advice or admonition may be useful His poverty will destroy his influence many more can find that he is poor than that he is wise and few will reverence the understanding that is of so little advantage to its owner I say nothing of the personal wretchedness of a debtor which however has passed into a proverb Of riches it is not necessary to write the praise Let it however be remembered that he who has money to spare has it always in his power to benefit others and of such power a good man must always be desirous

I am pleased with your account of Easter² We shall meet I hope in autumn both well and both cheerful and part each the better for the other's company

Make my compliments to Mrs. Boswell and to the young charmers I am &c

SAM JOHNSON

London June 3 1782

To MR PERKINS

DEAR SIR I am much pleased that you are going a very long journey which may by proper conduct restore your health and prolong your life

Observe these rules

1 Turn all care out of your head as soon as you mount the chaise

2 Do not think about frugality your health is worth more than it can cost

3 Do not countenance any day's journey to fatigue

A Take care

f

easy

This last direction is the principal with an unquiet mind neither exercise nor diet nor physick can be of much use

I wish you dear Sir a prosperous journey and a happy recovery I am dear Sir your most affectionate humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

July 28 1782

To JAMES BOSWELL, Esq

DEAR SIR Being uncertain whether I should have any call this autumn into the country I did not immediately answer your kind letter I have no call but if you desire to meet me at Ashbourne I believe I can come thither if you had rather come to London I can stay at Stratford ham take your choice

With kindest regards to the Church of England chaplain at Edinburgh founded by Lord Chief Baron Smith of the exchequer and presented by

This year has been very heavy. From the middle of January to the middle of June I was battered by the disorder after another. I am now very much recovered, and I hope till to be better. What happiness it is that Mrs. Boswell has escaped.

My letters are reprinting, and I have forgotten the a thour of Gray's character with immortality, and it may be perhaps yet inserted.

Of London or Ashbourn, you have a free choice. The place I shall be glad to see you in, dear Sir, yours &c.

SAM JOHNSON

Aug 24, 182

On the 30th of August, I informed him that my honoured father had died that morning. — — — — — he had long laboured

on receiving a letter by express.

TO JAMES BOSWELL, Esq

DEAR SIR, I have struggled through this year so much infirmity of body and such strong impressions of the fragility of life that death, which ever it appears, fills me with melancholy and I cannot bear without mention, of the removal of any one, whom I have known, another at it.

Your father's death had very circumstances that could enable you to bear it. It was a mature age and it was expected and as his general life had been pious, his thoughts had doubtless for many years past been turned upon duty. That you did find him sensible must do but less grieve you his disposition towards you was undoubtedly that of a husband though not a father. His fondness, his least actual is our power but fondness is it and if by negligence or imprudence you had extinguished his fire, he could not will to kindle it. A thing he remained because you but mutual forgiveness of their faults, and mutual desire of each other's happiness.

I shall I guess know his final disposition of his fortune.

You, dear Sir, have now a new station and have heretofore new cares, and new employments.

I am as penurious as possible you may be assured. I am poor, but you must not easily diminish my income. Do not think your estate your own, while you may call upon you for money which you can not pay therefore begin with timorous

The Reverend Mr Temple Vicar of St. Giles Cornhill.

parimony Let it be your first care not to be in any man's debt.

When the thoughts are extended to the future the present life seems hardly worthy of all those principles of conduct and maxims of prudence which one generation of men has transmitted to another. It is upon a closer view than — — — — — how much evil is produced

your tenants, dear Sir, value Mrs. Boswell I are like

I guess

I forget whether I told you that Rassey has been here we dined cheerfully together I entertained lately a young gentleman from Cornishatachin.

I received your letters only this morning I am, dear Sir, yours, &c.

SAM JOHNSON

London Sept 7 178

I answer to my next letter I received one from him, dissuading me from hastening to him as I had proposed what is proper for him

her

My wife was now so much recovered of his sincere friendship for me, and regard for her that, without any suggestion in my part, he wrote him a very polite and grateful letter

DR. JOHNSON TO MRS. BOSWELL

DEAR LADY I have not often received so much pleasure as from your letter of the 1st of August. The journey thither and back is indeed too great for the latter part of the year but if my health were fully recovered I would suffer no little heat and cold nor wet or rough road to keep me from you. I am, indeed, without hope of seeing Auchinleck again but I make a pleasant place I must see is lady well, and brisk, and airy. For my sake

therefore among many greater reasons take care dear Madam of your health spare no expence and want no attendance that can procure ease or preserve it Be very careful to keep your mind quiet and do not think it too much to give an account of your recovery to Madam yours &c

SAM JOHNSON

London Sept 7 1782

To JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR Having passed almost this whole year in a succession of disorders I went in October to Brighthelmston whither I came in a state of so much weakness that I rested four times in walking between the inn and the lodg

I am v better

that would rather give up to thank for the infirmities of old age

At your long silence I am rather angry You do not since now you are the head of your house think it worth your while to try whether you or your friend can live longer without writing nor suspect that after so many years of friendship that when I do not write to you I forget you Put all such useless jealousies out of your head and disdain to regulate your own practice by the practice of another or by any other principle than the desire of doing right

Your economy I suppose begins now to be settled your expences are adjusted to your revenue and all your people in their proper places Resolve not to be poor whatever you have spend less Poverty is a great enemy to human happiness it certainly destroys liberty and it makes some virtues impracticable and others extremely difficult

Let me know the history of your life since your access on to your estate How many houses how many cows how much land in your own hand and what bargains you make with your tenants

Of my *Lives of the Poets* they have printed a new edition in octavo I hear of three thousand Did I give a set to Lord Hailes? If I did not I will do it out of these What did you make of all your copy?

Mrs Thrale and the three Misses are now for the winter in Argyll street Sir Joshua Reynolds has been out of order but is well again and I am dear Sir your affectionate humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

London Dec 7 1782

To DR SAMUEL JOHNSON

Edinburgh Dec 8 1782

DEAR SIR I was made happy by your kind letter which gave us the agreeable hopes of seeing you in Scotland again

I am much flattered by the concern you are pleased to take in my recovery I am better and hope to have it in my power to convince you by my attention of how much consequence I esteem your health to the world and to myself I remain Sir with grateful respect your obliged and obedient servant

MARGARET BOSWELL

The death of Mr Thrale had made a very material alteration with respect to Johnson's reception in that family The manly authority of the husband no longer curbed the lively exuberance of the lady and as her vanity had been fully gratified by having the Colossus of Literature attached to her for many years she gradually became less assiduous to please him Whether her attachment to him was already divided by her object I am unable to ascertain but it

nouncing a prayer which he could not
ing Mr Thrale's family

Almighty God Father of all mercy help me by thy grace that I may with humble and sincere thankfulness remember the comforts and conveniences which I have enjoyed at this place and that I may resign them with holy submission equally trusting in thy protection when thou givest and when thou takest away Have mercy upon me O Lord have mercy upon me

To thy fatherly protection O Lord I commend this family Bless guide and defend them that they may so pass through this world as finally to enjoy in thy presence everlasting happiness for Jesus Christ's sake Amen

One cannot read this prayer without some emotions not very favourable to the lady whose conduct occasioned it

In one of his memorandum books I find Sunday went to church at Streatham Temple &c

He met Mr Philip Metcalfe often at Samuel Joselyn Reynolds's, and other places and as a good

th h m at Brighthelmston this autumn

might have the use of it

Press and M d i t n s p 214.

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1831]

prayed Johnson (3rd October 1831) returned his polite answer—Mr Johnson is very much obliged by the kind offer of the carriage but he has no desire of using Mr M'Neal's carriage except when he can have the pleasure of Mr M'Neal's company. Mr M'Neal could not but be highly pleased that his company was thus valued by Johnson, and he frequently attended him in answer. They also went together to Chichester and they visited Petworth, and Cowdray the venerable seat of the Lords Montague. Sir (said Johnson,) I should like to stay here four and twenty hours. We see here how our ancestors lived."

abated, appears

ing you, that he has been much interested and gratified. I wish you would add your own discoveries and intelligence to those of Dr Rawlinson, and undertake the Supplement to Wood. Think of it." I use other I wish, Sir you could obtain some fuller information of Jordan, Markland, and Thirby. They were three contemporaries of great eminence.

To Sir JOSEPH RAYNOLDS

DEAR SIR, I heard yesterday of your late disorder and would think of myself if I had heard of it without alarm. I heard likewise of your recovery which I sincerely wish to be complete and permanent. Your country has been in danger of losing one of its brightest ornaments, and I of losing one of my oldest and kindest friends but I hope you will still live long, for the honour of the nation, and the more enjoyment of your elegance, your in the prime and your benevolence, is still reserved for me. Sir your most affectionate &c.

SAM. JOHNSON

Eng. Thomson, Nov. 4. 82

The Reverend Mr Wilson has dedicated to him his *Devotional Dictionary* that mark of respect was thus acknowledged

TO THE REV. DR MR WILSON,
CATHEDRAL, LA. CATHEDRAL

I thank you, that I have long coveted to have you dedicated for the honour conferred upon me by your Dedication, I can rest you in the arms of not to consider as more than a duty and a very important and open to disorder has for some time distressed me from the pressures, and obstructed me in the duties of life. The esteem and kindness of wise and good men is one of the last pleasures which

I can be content to lose and gratitude to those from whom this pleasure is received, is a duty of which I hope never to be reproached with the final effect I therefore now return you thanks for the notice which I have received from you, and which I consider as given to my name not only more bulk, but more weight in the estimation of its superiors, but as increasing its value. Your book was evidently wanted, and will, I hope, find its way into the school to which, however I did not mean to confine it for no man has so much skill in ancient rites and practices as not to want it. As I oppose myself to owe part of your kindness to my excellent friend Dr Patten, he has likewise a just claim to my thanks and I will

let me know how I may be able to repay you. The present is small, but it is given with good will by Reverend Sir your most, &c.

SAM. JOHNSON

Decr-18 31 82

83 ATAT 4.]—L 1 83 he was more so-

activity both in conversation and written distinguished him.

He has given Dr Johnson a full account of what he was doing at Auchinleck, and particularly mentioned what I knew would please him.—my having brought an old man of eighty-eight from a lonely cottage to a comfortable habitation within my enclosures, where he had good neighbours near to him,—I received an answer from him which I enclose what follows

ers. You have now a new character and new duties think on them and practise them.

Make an impartial estimate of your revenue, and whatever it is, live upon less. Resolve never to be poor. Frugality is not only the basis of quiet, but of beneficence. No man can help others that wants help himself we must have enough before we have to spare.

I am glad to find that Mrs. Boswell grows well and hope that to keep her well, no care nor caution will be omitted. May you long live happily together

When you come hither pray bring with you Baxter's *Devotion*. I cannot get that edition in London.

On Friday March 21 having arrived in London the night before I was glad to find him at Mrs Thrale's house in Argyll street appearances of friendship between them being still kept up I was shewn into his room and after the first salutation he said I am glad you are come I am very ill He looked pale and was distressed with a difficulty of breathing but after the common inquiries he assumed his usual strong animated style of conversation Seeing me now for the first time as a *Laureat* or proprietor of land he began thus Sir the superiority of a country gentleman over the people upon his estate is very agreeable and he who says he does not feel it to be agreeable lies for it must be agreeable to have a casual superiority over those who are by nature equal with us BOSWELL Yet Sir I see great proprietors of land who prefer living in London JOHNSON Why Sir the pleasure of living in London the intellectual superiority that is enjoyed there may counterbalance the other Besides Sir a man may prefer the state of the country gentleman upon the whole and yet there may never be a moment when he is willing to make the change to quit London for it He said It is better to have five per cent out of land than out of money because it is more secure but the readiness of transfer and promptness of interest make many people rather choose the funds Nay there is another disadvantage belonging to land compared with money A man is not so much afraid of being a hard creditor as of being a hard landlord BOSWELL Because there is a sort of kindly connection between a landlord and his tenants JOHNSON

No Sir many landlords with us never see their tenants It is because if a landlord drives away his tenants he may not get others whereas the demand for money is so great it may always be lent

He talked with regret and indignation of the factious opposition to Government at this time and imputed it in a great measure to the Revolution Sir (said he in a low voice having come nearer to me while his old prejudices seemed to be fermenting in his mind) this Hanoverian family is *isolee* here They have no friends Now the Stuarts had friends who stuck by them so late as 1745 When the right of the King is not revered there will not be reverence for those appointed by the King

His observation that the present royal family has no friends has been too much justified by the very ungrateful behaviour of many who were under great obligations to his Majesty at the same time there are honourable exceptions

and the very next year after this conversation and ever since the King has had as extensive and generous support as ever was given to any monarch and has had the satisfaction of knowing that he was more and more endeared to his people.

He repeated to me his verses on Mr Levett with an emotion which gave them full effect and then he was pleased to say You must be as much with me as you can You have done me good You cannot think how much better I am since you came in

He sent a message to acquaint Mrs Thrale that I was arrived I had not seen her since her husband's death She soon appeared and favoured me with an invitation to stay to dinner which I accepted There was no other company but herself and three of her daughters Dr Johnson and I She too said she was very glad I was come for she was going to Bath and should have been sorry to leave Dr Johnson before I came This seemed to be attentive and kind and I who had not been informed of any change imagined all to be as well as formerly He was little inclined to talk at dinner and went to sleep after it but when he joined us in the drawing room he seemed revived and was again himself

Talking of conversation he said There must in the first place be knowledge there must be materials in the second place there must be a command of words in the third place there must be imagination to place things in such views as they are not commonly seen in and in the fourth place there must be presence of mind and a resolution that is not to be overcome by failures this last is an essential requisite for want of it many people do not excel in conversation Now I want it I throw up the game upon losing a trick I wondered to hear him talk thus of himself and said I don't know Sir how this may be but I am sure you beat other people's cards out of their hands I doubt whether he heard this remark While he went on talking triumphantly I was fixed in admiration and said to Mrs Thrale O for short hand to take this down! You'll carry it all in your head (said she) a long head is as good as short hand

It has been observed and wondered at that Mr Charles Fox never talked with any freedom in the presence of Dr Johnson though it is well known and I myself can witness that his conversation is various fluent and exceedingly agreeable Johnson's own experience however of that gentleman's reserve as a sufficient reason for his going on thus Fox never talks in private company not from any determination

1,83]

not to talk, but because he has not the first motion. A man who is used to the applause of the House of Commons has no wish that a

— must throw

because his mind is un-

He thus curiously charactensed our friend acquaintance is good man Sam but he is a vain man and a liar. However only tells lies of vanity for instance, in conversation, which ever happened. Thus all the story which I had repeated from that gentleman to our certain Johnson with its ill-bad. Thus Johnson Sir (said he) whom you are all afraid I will shrink, I am come close to him in argument and roar as loud as he. He maintained the paradox, that there is no beauty but utility, Sir (said I) that say you to the peacock tail which is of the most beautiful objects in nature but would have as much utility if it were all of one colour. He felt what I thus proceeded to had recourse to his usual pedantic ridicule exclaiming A peacock has tail and fox has tail and the horse burst out laughing. Well,

After musing for some time he said I wonder how I should have any enemies if I do harm nobody. Boswell. I think first place,

Where I to insert all the stories which have been told of him boldly maintained with him many victories but used to him reducing him silence and making him own that his argument had been better of him in argument my volleys could swell to immortality. O

How have we been at his house if he were not for Johnson asking how was answered Lord Bute who had given the warrant for your pension. Upon which Johnson, took

the cause of your antipathy to the Scotch. Johnson. I cannot Sir Boswell. Old Mr Shearman says it is because they sold Charles the First. Johnson. So the Sir old Mr Shearman has found a very good reason.

Surely the most obstinate and sulky natural to the most determined persons to the great and good man must be cured when he is seen thus playing the of his prejudices, of which

Scotch nature the needy adventurers, may feel when he thought were danced above their merits by means which he did not approve. He did not see Scotland and seen

land in the little period of his visit, as he says. I feel that I deserved as I have already pointed out, then speaking of his journey to the

He then lands

He then landed Saturday March 21 found him

friend had made them upon the throne that the Government which those who had been long opposed had retained power as it was proposed against the nation. So were given the credit to be necessary (said this gentleman) about the King's Highness at them all he plays them against the other Johnson. Don't think so Sir. The King is as much oppressed as a man can be. If he plays them against the other he is the game.

I had paid a visit to General Oglethorpe in the morning and as told by him that Dr Johnson saw company on Saturday evening, and he would meet me at Johnson's that night. When I mentioned this to Johnson not doubting that it would please him as he had great affection for Oglethorpe the friendliness of his discourse expectedly shewed itself his anger sud-

denly kindled and he said with vehemence

Did not you tell him not to come? Am I to be hunted in this manner? I satisfied him that I could not divine that the visit would not be convenient and that I certainly could not take it upon me of my own accord to forbid the General

I found Dr Johnson in the evening in Mrs Williams's room at tea and coffee with her and Mrs Desmoulins who were also both ill it was a sad scene and he was not in very good humour He said of a performance that had lately come out Sir if you should search all the mad houses in England you would not find ten men who would write so and think it sense

I was glad when General Oglethorpe arrived as announced and we left the ladies Dr Johnson attended him in the parlour and was as courteous as ever The General said he was busy reading the writers of the middle age Johnson said they were very curious OGLETHORPE

The House of Commons has usurped the power of the nation's money and used it tyrannical Government is now carried on by corrupt influence instead of the inherent right in the King JOHNSON Sir the want of inherent right in the King occasions all this disturbance What we did at the Revolution was necessary but it broke our constitution OGLETHORPE My father did not think it necessary

On Sunday March 3 I breakfasted with Dr Johnson who seemed much relieved having taken opium the night before He however protested against it as a remedy that should be given with the utmost reluctance and only in extreme necessity I mentioned how commonly it was used THOMAS I have heard of it but not being

grew Christians take opium but Russel in his *Account of Aleppo* tells us that it is as disgraceful in Turkey to take too much opium as it is with us to get drunk Sir it is amazing how things are exaggerated A gentleman was lately telling in a company here I was present that in France as soon as a man of fashion marries he takes an opera girl into keeping and that he mentioned as a general custom Pray Sir (said I) how

If he in my *Journal* of a Tour to the Highlands fully expressed my sentiments upon this subject

many opera girls may there be? He answered About fourscore Well then Sir (said I) you see there can be no more than fourscore men of fashion who can do this

Mrs Desmoulins made tea and she and I talked before him upon a topic which he had once borne patiently from me when we were by ourselves — his not complaining of the world because he was not called to some great office nor had attained to great wealth He flew into a violent passion I confess with some justice and commanded us to have done Nobody (said he) has a right to talk in this manner to bring before a man his own character and the event of his life when he does not choose it should be done I never have sought the world the world was not to seek me It is rather wonderful that so much has been done for me All the complaints which are made of the world are unjust I never knew a man of merit neglected it is generally by his own fault that he failed of success A man may hide his head in a hole he may go into the country and publish a book now and then which nobody reads and then complain he is neglected There is no reason why any person should exert himself for a man who has written a good book he has not written it for any individual I may as well make a present to the postman who brings me a letter When patronage was limited an author expected to find a Mæcenas and complained if he did not find one Why should he complain? This Mæcenas has others as good as he or others who have got the start of him BOSWELL But surely Sir you will allow that there are men of merit at the bar who never get practice JOHNSON

Sir you are sure that practice is got from an opinion that the person employed deserves it best so that if a man of merit at the bar does not get practice it is from error not from injustice He is not neglected A horse that is brought to market may not be bought though he is a very good horse but that is from ignorance not from intention

There was in this discourse much novelty in genuity and discrimination such as is seldom to be found Yet I cannot help thinking that

their merit should not have its suitable distinction Though there is no intentional injustice towards them on the part of the world their merit not having been perceived if they may yet repine against fortune or fate or by whatever flame they choose to call the supposed mytho-

1783]

logical power f D tny It has however oc
curred to m as a consolatory tho ght that
men fmerit h ld c ns d r thus —How mu h
harder would t be if th same persons h d both
If th merit nd all th prosperity Wo ld n t
thus be muscrabl distr butu n for th poor
d ces Would men fme t exchange th r n
t llectual superiority a d th enj ym ll ris
g from it, for xt rnal d st ctuon d th
pleasures f w alth If they would n t l t th m
not envy thers who are poor where they are
h mad t them.

no such Club Bos VELL But, Sir was h ot
o c a f c t us man? JOH SON O yes Sir as
f c t u s a f l l as could be fou d on wh v as
for s kingus ll nto th mob BosWELL How
th n Sir d d he get int fav ur w th the Ks g?

Lord Shelb e e v hich has been so u nen
d d wh ch he cally d d make t h m

no other place w th truth and s cerity appl d
to Mr Burke

Regum quib t p e nuntius

m h m l v m t of

see g by me ns of o u t s s
th t h s tal t s as w ll as his bl g g serv ce to
a thours were re dy as eve He had e used
Th v l l g an dmur ble poem, by the Re r
d Mr Cr bbe Its sentim nts as to th false
ot ns f rust ck happ ess a d rustuck tu
h h v n d he had

w r d f th m nuscript

m wh spend t thous d a year will d
more good tha m n wh spends two th u
sand and gives w y ght.

I th ev g l came t ham gas H was
somewh t freul f from his ill ess. Ag tlema
asked h m wh ther h h d bee b d to-d y
Do t talk so chldishly (d h) You m y as
well ask f l ha ged myself to-d y I mentu ed
pol cks JOH SO S l d as soon h ve m
so bre k my bo es as talk to me f publick af
furs, i ternal or t rnal l h e l ved to see
th g s all as b d as th y ca be

H vung men ed h s f n d th seco d Lord
Southw ll he sa d Lord So thw ll was th
hughes bred ma w h t nsol that l e
was mp y w h th most qual t d l ever
saw Lord Orrery was d gn fed Lord Ches-
terfield was, but h was nsol t. Lord
us ma of coarse ma rs, but man of abl
t es nd formation I don t say h is ma l
ould set at th h d of t though per
haps he may be as good as th ext Prim M
ister th t comes but he is m t be t th
he d of a Cl b l d t say w CLUB for ther s

f d l g so ce f o ers t on. H me to d
spectabl ge d m wh bec me extrem ly
pe r u n the close f his l f Johnson d
ther m sth e be n a d gr e of mad ess abo t
h m N t t all S (s d D Bro kiesby)
hasj dg me t wase t U l ckly ho s
ll m u ed th t l though h had a f tune f
two ty se th usand pou ds, he d ed h m
self ma y comforts fr m appr h n that
I hall g ve insta ma king th g l
by R man d j hns o b t t in Italek
harm ters

Letter to the People f Sco Land g useth
tempt t diminish the mber f th Lords f Ses-
sion, 85.

denly kindled and he said with vehemence Did not you tell him not to come? Am I to be hunted in this manner? I satisfied him that I could not divine that the visit would not be convenient and that I certainly could not take it upon me of my own accord to forbid the General

I found Dr Johnson in the evening in Mrs Williams's room at tea and coffee with her and Mrs Desmoulins who were also both ill it was a sad scene and he was not in very good humour He said of a performance that had lately come out Sir if you should search all the mad houses in England you would not find ten men who would write so and think it sense

I was glad when General Oglethorpe's arrival was announced and we left the ladies Dr Johnson attended him in the morning

many opera girls may there be? He answered About fourscore Well then Sir (said I) you see there can be no more than fourscore men of fashion who can do this

Mrs Desmoulins made tea and she and I talked before him upon a topick which he had once borne patiently from me when we were by ourselves — his not complaining of the world because he was not called to some great office nor had attained to great wealth He flew into a violent passion I confess with some justice and commanded us to have done Nobody (said he) has a right to talk in this manner to bring before —

me It is rather wonderful that so much has been done for me All the complaints which are made of the world are unjust I never knew a man of merit neglected it was generally by his own fault that he failed of success A man may hide his head in a hole he may go into the country and publish a book now and then which nobody reads and then complain he is neglected There is no reason why any person should exert himself for a man who has written a good book he has not written it for any individual I may as well make a present to the postman who brings me a letter

as others as good as he or others who have got the start of him BOSWELL But surely Sir you will allow that there are men of merit at the bar who never get practice JOHNSON Sir you are sure that practice is got from an opinion that the person employed deserves it best so that if a man of merit at the bar does not get practice it is from error not from injustice He is not neglected A horse that is brought to market may not be bought, though he is a very good horse but that is from ignorance not from intent on

There was in this discourse much novelty in genuity and discrimination such as is seldom to be found Yet I cannot help thinking that men of merit who have no success in life may be forgiven for lamenting if they are not allowed to complain They may consider it as kind that their merit should not have its suitable distinction Though there is no intentional injury towards them on the part of the world their merit not having been perceived they may yet repine against fortune or fate or by whatever name they choose to call the supposed mytho-

CURIOUS OGLETHORPE The House of Commons has usurped the power of the nation's money and used it tyrannically Government is now carried on by corrupt influence instead of the inherent right in the King JOHNSON Sir the want of inherent right in the King occasions all this disturbance What we did at the Revolution was necessary but it broke our constitution OGLETHORPE My father did not think it necessary

On Sunday March 23 I breakfasted with Dr Johnson who seemed much relieved having taken opium the night before He however protested against it as a remedy that should be given with the utmost reluctance and only in extreme necessity I mentioned how commonly it was used in Turkey and that therefore it could not be so pernicious as he apprehended He grew warm and said Turks take opium and Christians take opium but Russel in his Account of Aleppo tells us that it is

as lately telling in a company here I was present that in France as soon as a man of fashion marries he takes an opera girl into keeping and this he mentioned as a general custom Pray Sir (said I) how

I have in my Journal found the History fully expressed my sentiments upon this subject The Result on was not a subject for glory because it is a lot to me

by telling the memory of a book which could surely have been better that our constitution had not required

of narrow mind will not think of it, a slight
trink will satisfy him

Acriter quædamajorespondet gemma

I told him I should send him mine *Es* y
which I had written, which I hoped he would
be so good as to read and pick out the good
ones. Johnson \ y Sir send me only the good
ones don't make me pick them.

I heard him say. Though the proverb
Nulius in ætate, nisi prudentia does not al-
ways prove true, we may be certain of the con-
verse of it, *Nulius ætate ad it nisi imprudentia*.

Once when Mr Seward was going to Bath,
and asked his commands, he said, Tell Dr Har-
rington that I wish he would publish another
volume of the *Vagantique* it is a very pretty
book. Mr Seward seconded this wish, and rec-
ommended to Dr Harrington to dedicate it to
Johnson, and take for his motto what Catullus
says to Cornutus \ pos

— *namque & solebas*
Miseris aliquid puer BOAS.

As a small proof of his kindness and delicacy
of feeling the following circumstance may be
mentioned. One evening when we were in the
street together and I told him I was going to
supper at Mr Beauchamp's, he said, I will go with
you. After having walked part of the way seem-
ing to recollect something he suddenly stopped
and said, I cannot go—but I do not like Beauchamp's
darkness.

On the frame of his portrait, Mr Beauchamp
had inscribed,—

— *I gemam in eis*
Inculca laetæ hoc sub corpore

At Mr Beauchamp's death he became
Mr Langto property he made the inscrip-
tion be dedicated to him said complacently. It
is kind in you to take it off and then after a
short pause added, and not unkind in him to
put on.

He said. How few of his friends' houses would
man choose to be in when he is sick. He men-
tioned or two I recollect only Thrale's.

He observed, There is wicked inclination
in most people to suppose an old man delirious
in his lectures. If you go or muddle a man,
while living, why does not he recollect
where he laid his hat, it is nothing but if the
same inattention is discovered in an old man
people will hug his shoulders, and say
His memory is gone.
It has once appeared.

When I once talked to him of some of the say-
ings which everybody repeats, but nobody knows
where to find such as *Quædam rati perdet pri-*
dementat he told me that he was once offered
— *Com*!

that the situation of Prince ————
perhaps of any person in the kingdom, even be-
yond that of the Sovereign. I recollect only—
that I was told of hope—the high superiority of
rank without the anxious cares of government,—
and a great degree of power both from a tur-
bulent influence wisely used and from the sanguine
expectations of those who look forward to the
chance of future favour.

Sir Joshua Reynolds communicated to me the
following particulars.

Johnson thought the poems published as trans-
lations from Ossian had so little merit, that he
said Sir ——— might write such stuff for ever
if he would abandon his mind to it.

With the following citation of the saying—
Quædam rati perdet pri-
dementat—Mr Boswell was furnished
by Mr P ———. Perhaps no scrap of Latin what-
ever has been more quoted than this. I occasio-
nally falls even from those who are scrupulous even
— *veda* try in this Latin and will not deny.

Amor perit.

The above scrap was found in the hand writing
of the suicide of fashion, Sir D ——— some years ago.

Re peritur fugam, necus heu, perditæ necus
Quem fugias hostes incursus domus fuge ho tem
Incursus in Scyllam, cupens vitare Charybdem.
A line not less frequently quoted was suggested
for me, by no ——— *The Rape of Lucretia*
Solamen miseris socios habuisse doloris—
But the author of this verse has not, I believe been
discovered. [M.]

he could not afford them Nay Sir (cried John son) when the judgement is so disturbed that a man cannot count that is pretty well

I shall here insert a few of Johnson's sayings without the formality of dates as they have no reference to any particular time or place

The more a man extends and varies his acquaintance the better This however was meant with a just restriction for he on another occasion said to me Sir a man may be so much of every thing that he is nothing of any thing

Raising the wages of day labourers is wrong for it does not make them live better but only makes them idler and idleness is a very bad thing for human nature

It is a very good custom to keep a journal for a man's own use he may write upon a card a day all that is necessary to be written after he has had experience of life At first there is a great deal to be written because there is a great deal of novelty but when once a man has settled his opinions there is seldom much to be set down

There is nothing wonderful in the journal which we see Swift kept in London for it contains slight topics and it might soon be written

I praised the accuracy of an account book of a lady whom I mentioned JOHNSON Keeping accounts Sir is of no use when a man is spending his own money and has nobody to whom he is to account You won't eat less beef to day because you have written down what it cost yesterday I mentioned another lady who thought as he did so that her husband could not get her to keep an account of the expence of the family as she thought it enough that she never exceeded the sum allowed her JOHNSON Sir it is fit she should keep an account because her husband wishes it but I do not see its use I maintained that keeping an account has this advantage that it satisfies a man that his money has not been lost or stolen which he might sometimes be apt to imagine were there no written state of his expence and beside a calculation of œconomy so as not to exceed one's income cannot be made without a view of the different articles in figures that one may see how to retrench in some particulars less necessary than others This he did not attempt to answer

Talking of an acquaintance of ours whose narratives which abounded in curious and interesting topics were unhappily found to be

not only our reverence for him but all comfort in his conversation BOSWELL May I not take it as amusing fiction? JOHNSON Sir the misfortune is that you will insensibly believe as much of it as you incline to believe

It is remarkable that notwithstanding their congeniality in politics he never was acquainted with a late eminent noble judge whom I have heard speak of him as a writer with great respect JOHNSON I know not upon what degree of investigation entertained no exalted opinion of his Lordship's intellectual character Talkin of him to me one day he said It is wonderful Sir with how little real superiority of mind men can make an eminent figure in public life He expressed himself to the same purpose concerning another law Lord who it seems once took a fancy to associate with the wits of London but with so little success that Foote said What can he mean by coming among us? He is not only dull himself but the cause of dullness in others Trying him by the test of his colloquial powers JOHNSON had found him very defective He once said to Sir Joshua Reynolds This man now has been ten years about town and has made nothing of it meaning as a companion He said to me I never heard any thing from him in company that was at all striking and depend upon it, Sir it is when you come close to a man in conversation that you discover what his real abilities are to make a speech in a public assembly is a knack Now I honour Thurlow Sir Thurlow is a fine fellow he fairly puts his mind to yours

After repeating to him some of his pointed lively sayings I said It is a pity Sir you don't always remember your own good things that you may have a laugh when you will JOHNSON Nay Sir it is better that I forget them that I may be reminded of them and have a laugh on their being brought to my recollection

When I recalled to him his having said as he sailed up Loch Lomond That if he were any thing fine it should be very fine I observed that all his thoughts were upon a great scale JOHN

knowing as well as I do what persons are

ford? and I took the liberty to add My dear
 Sir & rely that as he said Why the Sir
 (he replied,) you have not been satisfied

Though his usual phrase of conversation was
 talk yet he made a distinction of his name once
 told me that he dined the day before at a friend's
 house with a very pretty company and I
 asked him if there was good conversation he an-
 swered No Sir had I thought better no
 conversation there was than good conversation

Talking of the success of the Scotch in London
 and he imputed to in considerable degree to
 their spirit of nationality you know Sir (said
 he) that Scotchman publishes books, or has

social
 the
 John
 with
 correc
 he

is run

ning made after him is the new way men are
 to be hanged in a new way Tyburn itself is not
 from the fury of him who has been

So he was his sensibility affected by the poetry that, when he was
 reading Dr Beattie's *Hermes* in my presence, it
 brought tears into his eyes.

He disapproved much of mangling real facts
 with fiction. On this occasion he censured a book
 entitled *La and Madras*

continued his enquiries with him and
 finally had Mr Gustaf both London, and
 bewitched him I am afraid in this had too much
 regard to their own ease.

Of Dr Hurd Bishop of Worcester John-
 son said to friend Hurd Sir is not a set of
 men who account for every thing systematical-
 ly for instance, it has been a fashion to wear
 scarlet breeches these men would tell you, that
 according to causes and effects, no other wear
 could at that time have been chosen. He, how-
 ever said of him at an time to the same
 gentleman, Hurd Sir is a man whose acquaint-
 ance is a valuable acquisition.

That learned and ingenious Prelate, it is well
 known, published the period of his life *Mem-
 oirs and Political Disputes* which is a very whiggish

"The introductory lines are these — "It is diffi-
 cult to write the history of a man who has been
 so much the subject of public opinion."

own business.

I told him that his friend Mr Hurd
 Hurd as brother should, he then said Let
 you and I Sir go together to the beef steak
 in Grub-street

Sir William Chambers, that great Architect,
 whose works show sublimity of genius, and who

"The Honourable Horace Walpole Esq. I
 Orford thus bears testimony to his gentlemanly
 merits as a writer — Mr Chambers' *Tales of
 the Grub-street* is a most sensible book and the
 most exempt from prejudices that ever was written
 in England — Preface *And to the Point*

He said A man should pass a part of his time with the *laughers* by which means any thing ridiculous or particular about him might be presented to his view and corrected I observed he must have been a bold laughers who would have ventured to tell Dr Johnson of any of his particularities¹

Having observed the vain ostentatious importance of many people in quoting the authority of Dukes and Lords as having been in their company he said he went to the other extreme and did not mention his authority when he should have done it had it not been that of a Duke or a Lord

Dr Goldsmith said once to Dr Johnson that he wished for some additional members to THE LITERARY CLUB to give it an agreeable variety for (said he) there can now be nothing new among us we have travelled over one another's minds Johnson seemed a little angry and said

Sir you have not travelled over my mind I promise you Sir Joshua however thought Goldsmith right observing that when people have lived a great deal together they know what each of them will say on every subject. A new understanding therefore is desirable because though it may only furnish th

as in every thing else as well as in painting

as that his common conversat on in all companies was such as to secure him universal attention as something above the usual colloquial style as expected

Yet though Johnson had this habit in company when another mode was necessary in order to investigate truth he could descend to a language intelligible to the meanest capacity An instance of this was witnessed by Sir Joshua Reynolds when they were present at an exam

I am happy however to mention a plain instance of his endearing with great naturalness to one of his most ridiculous points of view — Miss Huntress of his friend Christopher Smart when a very young girl took by his trivial y motions said to him Pr y D Johnson why do you make us sit at the table from behind the epl d Do you mind a table to guard against being told by the young lady's brother at Margate

ination of a little blackguard boy by Mr Saunders Welch the late Westminster Justice Welch who imagined that he was exalting himself in Dr Johnson's eyes by using big words spoke in a manner that was utterly unintelligible to the boy Dr Johnson

It was not reversing of what might have been expected from the two men took notice of it to Dr Johnson as they walked away by themselves Johnson said that it was continually the case and that he was always obliged to translate the Justice's swelling diction (smiling) so as that his meaning might be understood by the vulgar from whom information was to be obtained

Sir Joshua once observed to him that he had talked above the capacity of some men

It was true is this Sir that Baxter made it a rule in every sermon that he preached to say something that was above the capacity of his audience²

Johnson's dexterity in retort when he seemed to be driven to an extremity by his adversary was very remarkable Of his power in this respect our common friend Mr Windham of Norfolk has been pleased to furnish me with an eminent instance However unfavourable to Scotland he uniformly gave liberal praise to George Buchanan as a writer In a conversation concerning the literary merits of the two countries in which Buchanan was introduced a Scotchman imagining that on this ground he should have an undoubted triumph over him exclaimed Ah Dr Johnson what would you have said of Buchanan had he been an Englishman? Why Sir (said Johnson after a little pause) I should not have said of Buchanan had he been an Englishman what I will now say of him as a Scotchman — that he is the only man of genius his country ever produced

And this brings to my recollection another instance of the same nature I once

1831

defended Twainley by observing that he was entitled to the epithet of great for Virgil in his course of works in the Elvian fields—
His arms and person person, man, form, &c.

mentors

Forces and great men exulted per ardua

It was passed to me the morning when we were left alone in his study. Roswell, I think James, or with you than with almost any body."

It would not allow Mr David Hume any credit for his political principles, though similar to his own saying of him, "Sir he was a Tory by chance."

His acute observation of human life made him remark, "Sir there is nothing by which man excels as most people more than by display in supercilious birth or brilliancy in conversation. They seem pleased at the time but their envy makes them curse him in their hearts."

All readers will probably be surprised to hear that the great Dr Johnson could amuse himself with so childish and playful species of composition as *Chara*. I have recovered one which he made on Dr Barrow now Lord Bishop of Killaloe who has been pleased for many years to treat me with so much intimacy and social ease that I may presume to call him not only my Right Reverend, but my very dear Friend. I therefore with peculiar pleasure give it to the world just and laudable compliment thus paid to his Lordship by Johnson.

CHARA

*My first shall not shun from your house or your room,
 My second expression—Syracuse perfume
 My whole is what has concern is shall'd
 The strength of Barrow sweetest of Bard.*

Johnson asked Richard Owen Cambridge Esq. if he had read the Spanish translation of Seneca said to be written by Prince of Spain, with the assistance of his tutor who is professed in the thousand treatise annexed on the Phoenician language.

Mr Cambridge commended the work, particularly as he thought the Translations understood his more better than is common the case of Translations but said he was disappointed in the purpose for which he borrowed the book. He said that the Translations could be better furnished with inscriptions from monuments, coins, or other antiquities which he might find more profitable and so immediately opposite to the Carthage than the Antiquaries of an her

Bar
 Ward.
 Barnard.

there is no history exists—
 since the partial account which the Roman writers have left us." Johnson "No, Sir They have not been partial they have told their own story without shame or regard to equitable treatment of their injured enemy they had no compunction, no feeling for a Carthaginian. Why Sir they would never have borne Virgil's description of Aeneas's treatment of Dido, if she had not been Carthaginian.

I gratefully acknowledged this and other com-

and with all these means of happiness, enjoying when well advanced in years, health and power of body serenity and animation of mind do not entitle to be addressed *fratelli mei*. I know not to whom, in any way that expression could with propriety have been used. Long may he live to hear and to feel it.

Johnson loved filial children, which he discovered upon all occasions, calling them 'pretty dears,' and envying them sweetmeats, was an undoubted proof of the real humanity and gentleness of his disposition.

His uncommon kindness to his servants, and serious concern, not only for their comfort in this world, but their happiness in the next, was another unquestionable evidence of that all who were intimately acquainted with him, knew to be true.

Nor would it be just under this head to omit the fondness which he shewed for animals which he had taken under his protection. I never shall forget to indulge with which he treated Hodie his cat, for whom he himself used to go out and buy oysters, lest his servants had any that would should talk dislike to the poor creature. I am, I think, one of those who have an up thy to a cat, so that I am uneasy when in the room without one and I own, I frequently suffered good deal from the presence of this same Hodie. I recollect him one day scrambling up Dr Johnson's breast, apparently with much satisfaction, while my friend smothered and half whis-

cas^A
bet
the
son however was unwilling to allow him f¹¹
credit for h¹¹
when his I

very remarkable He disapproved of parentheses and I believe in all his voluminous writings not half a dozen of them will be found He never used the phrases *the former* and *the latter* having observed that they often occasioned obscurity he therefore contrived to construct his sentences so as not to have occasion for them and would even rather repeat the same words in order to avoid them Nothing is more common than to mistake surnames when we hear them carelessly uttered for the first time To prevent this he used not only to pronounce them slowly and distinctly but to take the trouble of spelling them a practice which I have often followed and which I v¹¹

was on his fingers with a pen knife till they seemed quite red and raw

The heterogeneous composition of human nature was remarkably exemplified in Johnson His liberality in giving his money to persons in distress was extraordinary Yet there lurked about him a propensity to paucity saving One day I owned to him that I was occasionally troubled with a fit of narrowness Why Sir (said he) so am I *But I do not tell it* He has now and then borrowed a shilling of me and when I asked for it again seemed to be rather out of humour A droll little circumstance once occurred as if he meant to reprimand my minute exactness as a creditor he thus addressed me — Boswell I had made expence—not to be repaid

This great man's attention to small things

piece of coin

Though a stern true blue Englishman and fully prejudiced against all other nations he had discernment enough to see and candour enough to censure the cold reserve too common among Englishmen to a stranger Sir (said he) to men of any other nation who are shewn in to a room together at a house where they are both visitors will immediately find some con

versation But two Englishmen will probably go each to a different window and remain in obstinate silence Sir we as yet do not enough understand the common rights of humanity

Johnson was at a certain period of his life a good deal with the Earl of Shelburne now Marquis of Lansdown

have a mind to know of other things Lordship's character which were widely different from his own

Maunce Morgann Esq author of the very ingenious *Essay on the character of Falstaff* being a particular friend of his Lordship had once an opportunity of entertaining Johnson for a day or two at Wickham when his Lord was absent and by him I have been favoured with two anecdotes

One is not a little to the credit of Johnson's candour Mr Morgann and he had a dispute pretty late at night in which Johnson would not give up though he had the wrong side and in short both kept the field Next morning when they met in the breakfasting room Dr Johnson accosted Mr Morgann thus — Sir I have been thinking on our dispute last night—*You were in the right*

The other was as follows — Johnson for sport perhaps or from the spirit of contradiction eagerly maintained that Derrick had merit as a writer Mr Morgann argued with him directly in vain At length he had recourse to this device Pray Sir (said he) whether do you reckon Derrick or Smart the best poet? Johnson at once felt himself roused and answered Sir there is no settling the point of precedence between a louse and a flea

Once when checking my boasting too frequently of myself in company, he said to me

Boswell you often vaunt so much as to provoke ridicule You put me in mind of a man who was standing in the kitchen of an inn with his back to the fire and thus accosted the person next him Do you know Sir who I am? No Sir (said the other) I have not that advantage Sir (said he) I am the great TWATLEY who invented the New Flood gate Iron The British op of Kallaloe on my repeating the story to him

Johnson being skilful in this Essay answered Why Sir with all the time I can gain a dash of spirit and I list to be cowed in my progress to be a very good character

When the great TWATLEY was opposed to the great T was in the mind less than a knave of both

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1783]

to Lord Northington who Lord Lieutenant, expressed to the S. G. some modest and virtuous doubts, whether he could bring himself to pursue those arts which it is supposed a person in that situation has occasion to employ. Don't be afraid, Sir (said Johnson) that a pleasant smile you will soon make a very pretty rascal.

He talked to-day good deal of the wonderful extent and variety of London and observed that men of curious inquiry might see in it such modes of life as very few could even imagine. He in particular recommended to us to pursue the thing which we resolved to do.

Mr. Lowe, the painter who was with him was very much distressed that a large picture which he had painted was refused to be received into the Exhibition of the Royal Academy. Mrs. Thrale knew Johnson's character so superficially as to repress him as unwilling to do small acts of benevolence and meanness in particular that he would hardly take the trouble to write a letter in favour of his friends. The truth, however is, that he was remarkable in an extraordinary degree for what she denies to him and below all, for this every sort of kindness, writing letters for those to whom his solicitations might be of service. He now gave Mr. Lowe the following which I was obliged to enough, with his permission, to take copies of the next coffee house, while Mr. Windham was so good as to say by me.

T. SIR JOSIAH REYNOLDS

Sir, Mr. Lowe considers himself as cut off from all credit and all hope by the project on

other gentlemen of the Council could imagine or that he considers disgrace and ruin as the consequence of your determination.

them the desire of Sir your unworthy servant,

SAM JOHNSON

April 12 1783

Such intercession was too powerful to be resisted and Mr. Lowe's performance was admitted to Somerset Place. The subject, as I recollect, was the Deluge, at that point of time when the water was rising to the top of the last uncovered mountain. Near to the spot was seen the last faithful antediluvian race exclusive of those who were saved in the ark of Noah. This was one of those giants, then the inhabitants of the earth who had still strength to swim and with his hands held aloft his infant child. Upon the tall remaining dry spot per-

was to be condemned without trial.

less picture may be got admitted. I am, &c.

SAM. JOHNSON

April 83

TO MR. BARRETT

Sir, Mr. Lowe excludes me from the exhibition as he has more trouble than you and

Accordingly carried our scheme into execution in October 79 but whether from the infirmity which has in modern times increased spread through every part of the Metropolis, or from our want of sufficient exertion we were disappointed.

About this time he wrote to Mrs. Lucy Porter mentioning his bad health and that he intended to visit to Lichfield. It is, (says he) with the greatest expectation of amendment that I make every year journey to the country but it is pleasant to visit those whose kindness has been so experienced.

On April 8 (being Good Friday) I finished my breakfast, in his usual manner upon that day drinking without milk, and eating a cross-bun to prevent faintness. We went to St. Clement's church, as formerly. When we came home from church, he placed himself on the stone seat in his garden-door and I took the other and thus in the open air and in a placid frame of mind he talked away very easily. Johnson. Were I country gentleman I should be very hospitable, I should have the crowds in my house. BOSVELL. Sir Alexander Dick tells me that he remembers having a thou-

11000

... have had cats whom I liked better than this and then as if perceiving Hodge to be out of countenance adding but he is a very fine cat a very fine cat indeed

This reminds me of the ludicrous account which he gave Mr Langton of the despicable state of a young Gentleman of good family Sir when I heard of him last he was running about town shooting cats And then in a sort of kindly reverse he bethought himself of his own favourite cat and said But Hodgeshan the shot no no Hodge shall not be shot

He thought Mr Beauclerk made a shrewd and judicious remark to Mr Langton who after having been for the first time in company with a well known wit about town was warmly admiring and praising him See him again said Beauclerk

His respect for the Hierarchy and particularly the Dignitaries of the Church has been more than once exhibited in the conversation

... avocation of homage such an extension of limb such a flexion of body as have seldom or ever been equalled

I cannot help mentioning with much regret that by my own negligence I lost an opportunity of having the history of my family founder Thomas

... presumed to ...

... then let it be printed and copies of it be deposited in various places for security and preservation I can not only do the best I can to make up for this loss keeping my great Master steadily in view Family histories like the *Imagines of the Ancients* excite to virtue and I wish that they who really have blood would be more careful to trace and ascertain its course Some have affected to laugh at the history of the house of Yvery it would be well if many others would transmit their pedigrees to posterity with the same accuracy and generous zeal with such the Noble Lord who compiled that work has honoured and perpetuated his ancestry

On Thursday April 10 I introduced to him at his house in Bolt court the Honorable and Reverend William Stuart son of the Earl of Bute a gentleman truly worthy of being known to Johnson being with all the advantages of

high birth learning travel and elegant manners an exemplary parish priest in every respect

After some compliments on both sides the tour which Johnson and I had made to the Hebrides was mentioned JOHNSON I got an acquisition of more ideas by it than by any thing that I remember I saw quite a different system of life BOSWELL You would not like to make the same journey again? JOHNSON Why no Sir not the same it is a tale told Gravina an Italian critic observes that every man desires to see that of which he has read but no man desires to read an account of what he has seen so much does description fall short of reality Description only excites curiosity seeing satisfies it Other people may go and see the Hebrides BOSWELL I should wish to go and see some country totally different from what I have been used to such as Turkey where religion and every thing else are different JOHNSON Yes Sir there are two objects of curiosity—the Christian world and the Mahometan world All the rest may be considered as barbarous BOSWELL Pray Sir is the *Turkish Spy* a genuine book? JOHNSON

No Sir Mrs Manley in her *Life* says that her father wrote the first two volumes and in another book *Dunton's Life and Errors* we find that the rest was written by one Saul at two guineas a sheet under the direction of Dr Mudgeley

BOSWELL This has been a very factious reign owing to the too great indulgence of Government JOHNSON I think so Sir What at first as lenity grew timid yet this reasoning is *à priori* and may not be just Supposing a few had at first been punished I believe fact on would have been crushed but it might have been said that it was a sanguinary reign A man cannot tell *à priori* what will be best for Government to do This reign has been very unfortunate We have had an unsuccessful war but it does not prove that we have been ill governed One side or other must prevail as one or other must win at play When we beat Louis we were not better governed nor were the French better governed when Louis beat us

On Saturday April 12 I visited him in company with Mr Windham of Norfolk whom though a Whig he highly valued One of the best things he ever said was to this gentleman who before he set out for Ireland as Secretary

Thirteenth was 1814

... the ...
... the ...
... the ...

the study I asked him if he had taught many clergymen. JOHNSON "I hope not. WALKER I have taught only one, and he is the best reader I ever heard not by my teaching but by his own natural talents. JOHNSON Were he

was taught an easy and grace in reading. BOSWELL. Will you not allow Sir that a man may be taught to read well? JOHNSON Why Sir so far as to read better than he might do without being taught, yes. Formerly it was supposed that there was no difference in reading but that one read as well as another BOSWELL. It is wonderful to see Lord Sheridan as enthusiastic about oratory as ever WALKER. His enthusiasm as to what oratory will do may be too great but he reads well. JOHNSON He reads well, but he reads low and you know it is much easier to read low than read high for when you read high, you are much more limited, your loudness it can be but and so the variety is less in proportion to the loudness. Now some people have occasion to speak to an extensive audience, and must speak loud to be heard. WALKER. The art is to read strong though low.

Talking of the origin of language JOHNSON. It must have come by inspiration. A thousand millions of children could invent a language. What the organs are pliable, there is no understanding enough of the language by the time that there is understanding of it, the organs become stiff. We know that after certain few cannot learn to pronounce new language. A foreigner who comes to England who dined in life, ever pronounced English tolerably well, at least such instances are very rare. When I maintain that language must have come by inspiration, I do not mean that inspiration is required for the sonnet, and all the beauties of language for when once man has language, we can conceive that it may gradually form modifications. I mean only that inspiration seems to me to be necessary to give man the faculty of speech to inform him that he has a speech which I think he could not more find out without inspiration, than cows or hogs would think of such faculty WALKER.

Do you think, Sir that there are any perfect non-words in any language? JOHNSON. Originally there were but by usual words negligently or in poetry one word comes to be confounded with another.

He talked of Dr Dodd. A friend of mine (said he) came to me and told me that a lady wished to have Dr Dodd's picture in her parlour and asked me for a motto. I said I could think of none better than *Civis Rex*. I was very willing to have him pardoned, that is, to have the sentence changed to transportation but, when he was once pardoned, I did not wish he should be made a slave.

Mrs. Burney wife of his friend Dr Burney came in, and I seemed to be entertained with her conversation.

Garrett's funeral was talked of as extraordinary in expence. JOHNSON, from his dislike of

six horses than a phoenix.

Mrs. Burney wondered that some very beautiful new buildings should be erected in Moorfields, in so shocking situation as between Bedford and St. Luke's Hospital and said she could not like there JOHNSON. Madam, you see nothing there to hurt you. You are more thoughtful of madness by having windows that look to Bedford, than you think of death by having windows that look to a churchyard. MRS. BURNES. We may look to churchyard Sir for it is right that we should be kept in mind of death.

may be made of these new buildings I would have those who have heated imaginations like there and take warning. MRS. BURNES. But, Sir many of the poor people that are made here become so from disease, or from distressing events. It is, therefore, not their fault, but their misfortune and therefore, to think of them is much less than to consider them.

Time passed in conversation till it was too late for the service of the church three o'clock. I took walk, and left him alone for some time then returned, and we had coffee and conversation by ourselves.

I tasted the character of a noble friend of mine, as curious case for his punishment. He is the most inexplicable man to me that I ever knew. Can you explain him, Sir? He is, I really believe, a ble-minded, generous, and princely. But his most intimate friend may be separated from him for years, without his ever asking questions concerning them. He will meet them with formality coldness, tacitly indiffer

sand people in a year to dine at his house that is reckoning each person as one each time that he dined there JOHNSON That Sir is about three a day BOSWELL How your statement lessens the idea JOHNSON That Sir is the good of counting It brings every thing to a certainty which before floated in the mind indefinitely BOSWELL But *Omne ignotum pro magnifico est* one is sorry to have this diminished

JOHNSON Sir you should not allow yourself to be delighted with error BOSWELL Three a day seem but few JOHNSON Nay Sir he who entertains three a day does very liberally And if there is a large family the poor entertain those three for they eat what the poor would get there must be superfluous meat it must be given to the poor or thrown out BOSWELL I observe in London that the poor go about and gather bones which I understand are manufactured JOHNSON Yes Sir they boil them and extract a grease from them for greasing wheels and other purposes Of the best pieces they make a mock ivory which is used for hawks to knives and various other things the coarser pieces they burn and pound and sell the ashes

BOSWELL For what purpose Sir? JOHNSON

Why Sir for making a furnace for the chymists for melting iron A paste made of burnt bones will stand a stronger heat than any thing else Consider Sir if you are to melt iron you cannot line your pot with brass because it is softer than iron and would melt sooner nor with iron for though malleable iron is harder than cast iron yet it would not do but a paste of burnt bones will not melt BOSWELL Do you know Sir I have discovered a manufacture to a great extent of what you only piddle at — scraping and drying the peel of oranges At a place in Newgate street there is a prodigious quantity prepared which they sell to the distillers JOHNSON Sir I believe they make a higher thing out of them than a spirit they make what is called orange butter the oil of the orange inspissated which they mix pe hams with common —

The oil

Bosw

den Jo

the expense of you we compute in England a park wall at a thousand pounds a mile now a

It is said to be

as we see for a hundred pounds you could only have forty four square yards which is very little for two hundred pounds you may have eighty four square yards which is very well But when will you get the value of two hundred pounds of walls in fruit in your climate? No Sir such contention with Nature is not worth while I could plant an orchard and have plenty of such fruit as ripen well in your country My friend Dr Madden of Ireland said that in an orchard there should be enough to eat enough to lay up enough to be stolen and enough to rot upon the ground Cherries are an early fruit you may have them and you may have the early apples and pears BOSWELL We cannot have nonpareils JOHNSON Sir you can no more have nonpareils than you can have grapes BOSWELL We have them Sir but they are very bad JOHNSON

Nay Sir never try to have a thing merely to shew that you cannot have it From ground that would let for forty shillings you may have a large orchard and you see it costs you only forty shillings Nay you may graze the ground when the trees are grown up you cannot while they are young BOSWELL Is not a good garden a very common thing in England Sir? JOHNSON Not so common Sir as you imagine In Lincolnshire there is hardly an orchard in Staffordshire very little fruit BOSWELL Has Langton no orchard? JOHNSON No Sir BOSWELL How so Sir? JOHNSON Why Sir from the general negligence of the county He has it not because nobody else has it BOSWELL

A hot house is a certain thing I may have that JOHNSON A hot house is pretty certain but you must first build it then you must keep fires in it and you must have a gardener to take care of it BOSWELL But if I have a gardener at any rate? JOHNSON Why yes BOSWELL

I'd have it near my house there is no need to have it in the orchard JOHNSON Yes I'd have it near my house I could plant a great many currants the fruit is good and they make a pretty sweetmeat

I record this minute detail which some may think trifling in order to shew clearly how this great man whose mind could grasp such large and extensive subjects as he has shewn in his literary labours was yet well informed in the common affairs of life and loved to illustrate them

Mr Walker the celebrated master of elocution came in and then we went up stairs into

ence but when they come close to him and fairly engage him in conversation they find him as easy pleasant and kind as they could wish. One then supposes that what is so agreeable will soon be renewed but stay away from him for half a year and he will neither call on you nor send to inquire about you. JOHNSON Why Sir I cannot ascertain his character exactly as I do not know him but I should not like to have such a man for my friend. He may love study and wish not to be interrupted by his friend. *Amici fures tempo is* He may be a frivolous man and be so much occupied with petty pursuits that he may not want friends. Or he may have a notion that there is a dignity in appearing in different while he in fact may not be more in different at his heart than another.

We went to evening prayers at St. Clement's

ay after
came to

Dr. Johnson and found Mr. Lowe the painter sitting with him. Mr. Lowe mentioned the great number of new buildings of late in London yet that Dr. Johnson had observed that the number of inhabitants was not increased. JOHNSON

Why Sir the bills of mortality prove that no more people die now than formerly so it is plain no more live. The register of births proves nothing for not one tenth of the people in London are born there. BOSWELL I believe Sir a great many of the children born in London die early. JOHNSON Why yes Sir BOSWELL

But those who do live are as stout and strong people as any. Dr. Price says they must be naturally stouter to get through. JOHNSON That is system Sir. A great traveller observes that it is said there are no weak or deformed people among the Indians but he with much sagacity assigns the reason of this which is that the hardship of their life as hunters and fishers does not allow weak or diseased children to grow up. Now had I been an Indian I must have died early my eyes would not have served me to get food I indeed now could fish give me English tackle but had I been an Indian I must have starved or they would have knocked me on the head when they saw I could do nothing. BOSWELL Perhaps they would have taken care of you we are told they are fond of oratory you

had he talked to them. JOHNSON Nay

as
ten years old
when he is hungry will not carry about with him a looby of nine years old who cannot help

ple and established duty is sometimes a order fully strong. LOWE A hen Sir will feed her chickens in preference to herself. JOHNSON

But we don't know that the hen is hungry let the hen be fairly hungry and I'll warrant she'll peck the corn herself. A cock I believe will feed hens instead of himself but we don't know that the cock is hungry. BOSWELL And that Sir is not from affection but gallantry. But some of the Indians have affection. JOHNSON Sir that they help some of their children is plain for some of them live which they could not do without being helped.

re Mrs.
is e He
drov by

soon after dinner and retired upon which I went away.

Having next day gone to Mr. Burke's seat in the country from whence I was recalled by an express that a near relation of mine had killed his antagonist in a duel and was himself dangerously wounded I saw little of Dr. Johnson till Monday April 28 when I spent a considerable part of the day with him and introduced the subject which then chiefly occupied my mind. JOHNSON I do not see Sir that fighting is absolutely forbidden in Scripture I see revenge forbidden but not self-defence. BOSWELL The Quakers say it is. Unto him that smiteth thee on one cheek offer him also the other. JOHNSON But stay Sir the text is meant only to have the effect of moderating passion it is plain that we are not to take it in a literal sense. We see this from the context here there are other recommendations which Iarrant you the Quaker will not take literally as for instance From him that would borrow of thee turn thou not away. Let a man whose credit is bad come to a Quaker and say Well Sir lend me a hundred pounds he'll find him as unwilling as any other man. No Sir a man may shoot the man who invades his character as he may shoot him who attempts to break into his house. So in 1745 my friend Tom Cum

I think it is necessary to caution my readers against concluding that this is any other than they have his usual and

more, the Quaker said he would fight him, but he would drive an ammunition cart and he knew that the Quakers have sent flannel waist coats to our soldiers, to enable them to fight better — BOSWELL. When man is the aggressor and by all-wise forces on a duel in which he is killed, have we not little ground to hope that he is risen into a state of happiness? JOHNSON. Sir we are not to judge of the eternally of the state in which a man leaves this life. He may in a moment have repented effectually and it is possible may have been accepted by God. There is in *Contra Remissum* an epiphany upon a very wicked man, who was killed by a fall from his horse in which he is supposed to be

*Et ecce suspendit gressum
In angelicis iteris et*

BOSWELL. Is not the expression in the Burial service, in the *sursum* and *etiam* hope of a blessed resurrection, too strong, to be used indiscriminately and, indeed, sometimes when those over whose bodies it is said have been notoriously profane? JOHNSON. It is sure and certain *et* *sursum* not *he* if I did not insist further but can not help thinking that less pious words would be more proper.

He fairly owned he could not explain the rationality of duelling. We may therefore infer that he

Talkin' of a man who was grown very fat, so as to be incommoded by corpulency — he said, He eats too much, Sir. BOSWELL. I don't know, Sir, you will see a man as fat who eats moderately and another lean who eats a great deal. JOHNSON. Sir whatever may be the quantity that a man eats, it is plain that if he is too fat, he has eaten more than he should have done. On a man may have a distention that consumes food better than common but it is certain that solidity is increased by putting something to it. BOSWELL. But may not solids swell and be distended. JOHNSON. Yes, Sir they may swell and be distended but that is not fat.

We talked of the accusation against a gentleman so supposed of iniquities in India. JOHNSON. What foundation there for accusation I know not, but they will not get at him. Where bad actions are committed at so great a distance, a delinquent can secure the evidence till the

the best government and supposing him to be a

Upon the objection the Reverend Mr Ralph Clayton, Fellow of Brasen-nose College Oxford, has favoured me with the following satisfactory observation — The passage in the Burial service does not mean the resurrection of the person interred, but the general resurrection — it is in sure and certain hope of resurrection not his resurrection. Where the deceased is called spoken of, the expression is very different as our hope in his our brother doth rest in Christ's good speech concerning him every thing but doubt certain y was the person departed doth not rest in Christ,

together in happiness or misery — ens po
the resurrection which is probably the sense of
the Apostles Creed. See
the last end — on Common Prayer

THE SUBJECT

I mentioned the very liberal payment which had been received for review — and as evidence of this, that it had been proved in a trial, that Dr Shewsbury had received six guineas as sheet for that kind of literary labour. JOHNSON.

Sir he must have got six guineas for particular sheet, but not ~~more~~ but he has BOSWELL.

Pray Sir by sheet I review is meant that it shall be all the writer's own composition or are extra is, made from the book reviewed and cited? JOHNSON. No, Sir it is sheet, no matter of what. BOSWELL. I think that it is not reasonable. JOHNSON. Yes, Sir it is. A man will more easily write a sheet all his own, than read an octavo volume of extracts. To one of Johnson's wonderful fertility of mind I believe writing was really easier than reading and extra thing but the ordinary men the case is very different. A great deal, indeed, will depend upon the care and judgment with which

the extracts are made I can suppose the operation to be tedious and difficult but in many instances we must observe crude morsels cut out of books as if at random and when a large extract is made from one place it surely may be done with very little trouble One however I must acknowledge might be led from the practice of reviewers to suppose that they take a pleasure in original writing for we often find that instead of giving an accurate account of what has been done by the author whose work they are reviewing which is surely the proper business of a literary journal they produce some plausible and ingenious conceits of their own upon the topics which have been discussed

Upon being told that old Mr Sheridan is dignant at the neglect of his oratorical plans had threatened to go to America JOHNSON I hope he will go to America BOSWELL The Americans don't want oratory JOHNSON But we can want Sheridan

On Monday April 29 I found him at home in the forenoon and Mr Seward with him Horace having been mentioned BOSWELL

There is a great deal of thinking in his works One finds there almost every thing but religion SEWARD He speaks of his returning to it in his *Ode Parcus Deorum cultor et infractus* JOHNSON Sir he was not in earnest this was merely poetical BOSWELL There are I am afraid many people who have no religion at all SEWARD And sensible people too JOHNSON

Why Sir not sensible in that respect There must be either a natural or a moral stupidity if one lives in a total neglect of so very important a concern SEWARD I wonder that there should be people without religion JOHNSON

Sir you need not wonder at this when you consider how large a proportion of almost every man's life is passed without thinking of it I myself as for some years totally regardless of religion It had dropped out of my mind It was at an early part of my life Sickness brought it back and I hope I have never lost it since BOSWELL My dear Sir what a man must you have been without religion! Why you must have

think that sickness and the view of death would make more men religious JOHNSON Sir they do not know how to go about it they have not the first notion A man who has never had religion before no more grows religious when he is sick than a man who has never learnt

figures can count when he has need of calculation

I mentioned a worthy friend of ours whom we valued much but observed that he was too ready to introduce religious discourse upon all occasions JOHNSON Why yes, Sir he will introduce religious discourse without seeing whether it will end in instruction and improvement, or produce some profane jest He would introduce it in the company of Wilkes and twenty more such

I mentioned Dr Johnson's excellent distinction between liberty of conscience and liberty of teaching JOHNSON Consider Sir if you have children whom you wish to educate in the principles of the Church of England and there comes a Quaker who tries to pervert them to his principles you would drive away the Quaker You would not trust to the predominance of right which you believe is in your opinions you would keep wrong out of their heads Now the vulgar are the children of the State If any one attempts to teach them doctrines contrary to what the State approves the magistrate may and ought

Our discussion begins and here it ends If we three should discuss even the great question concerning the existence of a Supreme Being by ourselves we should not be restrained for that would be to put an end to all improvement But if we should discuss it in the presence of ten boarding school girls and as many boys I think the magistrate would do well to put us in the stocks to finish the debate there

Lord Hailes had sent him a present of a curious little printed poem on repairing the University of Aberdeen by David Mallet which he thought would please Johnson as affording clear evidence that Mallet had appeared even as a literary character by the name of Malloch his changing which to one of softer sound I had given Johnson occasion to introduce him into his *Dictionary* under the article *Mallet* This piece was I suppose one of Mallet's first essays It is preserved in his works with several variations Johnson having read aloud from the beginning of it, where there are some common places as to the superiority of ancient times —

How false (said he) is all this to say that in ancient times learnings as not a disgrace to a Peer as it is now In ancient times a Peer was as

Mallet ought to have written his name thus *Malloch* he is a Lord His verses profited to the credit of Thomas Blackwell so beset [M]

TO MR JOSHUA REYNOLDS

DEAR SIR, The gentle man who wait on you
with this, is Mr Crankshanks, he wishes to
succeed his friend Dr H. as Professor of
Rhetoric in the Royal Academy. His qualifica-

tion has at times praised the excellence
of modern times. There is now a great deal more
learning in the world than there was formerly
for it is universally diffused. You have perhaps
a man who knows as much Greek and Latin
as Bentley, a man who knows as much math-
ematics as Newton, but you have many more
men who know Greek and Latin who know
nothing of mathematics.

On Tuesday May 1 I visited him in the
evening at his house. Mr Boswell said

an external impulse must be given to
advance the progress which is desired. It
makes through books, has more power than
pleasure. Language is scanty and
expresses the grand ideas dimly.

read books of the kind every night, so that was

the second result. I like the story of the
Odyssey much better and thus the story of
the wonderful things which it contains for there
are so full of goodness enough in the world. — the
ships of the Trojans turned to sea nymphs, — the
tree of Pylades and the drooping blood. The
story of the Odyssey is as good as a great part
of the moderns. It has been said that the re-
sult of writing is particularly in writing of verses. I
know you may have pleasure from writing of
this sort if you have written well but you do not
will glory in it. I know what I have
been writing of verses, I have run my finger down
the margin to see how many I had made and
how few I had not made.

It seemed to be very placid humour and
although I have not the particular of
your general remarks but just
to men general that was such that Dr
Johnson said to me afterwards, He did cry
well indeed I have heard that of his friends

May 1, 183

I have enquired of my interview with Johnson
till Thursday May 5 when I find what
Boswell says — Boswell I have much to be in Par-
liament, Sir Johnson Why Sir unless you

be less happy in being in Parliament. I
would sell my vote and I should be glad if
things went to Johnson. That is what
Sir I would not expect you to be in the house
that is the gallery public affairs even man.
Boswell Have not they elected yourself a
member of the House of Commons? I have been
elected by all the four
bills of the House of Commons and by that absurd vote of
the House of Commons, That the influence of
the Crown has increased whereas it ought
to be diminished. Johnson Sir I have never
slept an hour less, or at any one time I
could have knocked the face of any man in the
house to be sure but I was not. Dr Boswell

servant. You may say These are bad times
it is a melancholy thing to be reserved to such
times. You do not mind the times. You tell a
man, I am sorry you had such a bad weather
last day for your journey and were so much wet.
You do not care for peace but for war.
dry You may talk thus in manner it is a mod-

est talking Society but do not think foolishly.
I talked of living in the country. Johnson
Do not set up for what is called hospitality it is
a waste of time and a waste of money. You are
eat and not the more respected for being
liberal. If your house be like an inn, nobody
cares for a man who stays week after
week makes him a lodger for week. Boswell

Let me be remembered by those who accuse Dr
Johnson of illiberality that both were Scotchmen.

But there are people Sir who make their houses a home to their guests and are themselves quite easy JOHNSON Then Sir home must be the same to the guests and they need not come

Here he discovered a notion common enough in persons not much accustomed to entertain company that there must be a degree of elaborate attention otherwise company will think themselves neglected and such attention is no doubt very fatiguing He proceeded I would not however be a stranger in my own country I would visit my neighbours and receive their visits but I would not be in haste to return visits If a gentleman comes to see me I tell him he does me a great deal of honour I do not go to see him perhaps for ten weeks then we are very complaisant to each other No Sir you will have much more influence by giving or lending money where it is wanted than by hospitality

On Saturday May 17 I saw him for a short time Having mentioned that I had that morning been with old Mr Sheridan he remembered their former intimacy with a cordial warmth and said to me Tell Mr Sheridan I shall be glad to see him and shake hands with him BOSWELL It is to me very wonderful that resentment should be kept up so long JOHNSON

Why Sir it is not altogether resentment that he does not visit me it is partly falling out of the habit—partly disgust as one has at a drug that has made him sick Besides he knows that I laugh at his oratory

Another day I spoke of one of our friends of whom he as well as I had a very high opinion He expatiated in his praise but added Sir he is a cursed Whig a bottomless Whig as they all are now

I mentioned my expectations from the interest of an eminent person then in power adding but I have no claim but the claim of friendship however some people will go a great way from that motive JOHNSON Sir they will go all the way from that motive A gentleman talked of retiring Never think of that said Johnson The gentleman urged I should then do no ill JOHNSON Nor no good either Sir it would be a civil suicide

On Monday May 26 I found him at tea and

places to be obtained JOHNSON Yes Sir Why do you speak here? Either to instruct and entertain which is a benevolent motive or for distinction which is a selfish motive I mentioned

Cecilia JOHNSON (with an air of animated satisfaction) Sir if you talk of Cecilia talk on

We talked of Mr Barry's exhibition of his pictures JOHNSON Whatever the hand may have done the mind has done its part There is a grasp of mind there which you find nowhere else

I asked whether a man naturally virtuous or one who has overcome wicked inclinations is the best JOHNSON Sir to you the man who has overcome wicked inclinations is not the best He has more merit to himself I would rather trust my money to a man who has no hands and so a physical impossibility to steal than to a man of the most honest principles There is a witty satirical story of Foote He had a small bust of Garrick placed upon his bureau You may be surprized (said he) that I allow him to be so near my gold—but you will observe he has no hands

On Friday May 28 being to set out for Scotland next morning I passed a part of the day with him in more than usual earnestness as his health was in a more precarious state than at any time when I had parted from him He however was quick and lively and critical as usual I mentioned one who as a very learned man JOHNSON Yes Sir he has a great deal of learning but it never lies straight There is never one idea by the side of another tis all entangled and then he drives it so awkwardly upon conversation

I stated to him an anxious thought by which a sincere Christian might be disturbed even when conscious of having lived a good life so far as is consistent with human infirmity he might fear that he should afterwards fall away

of accounts? Suppose a man who has led a good life for seven years commences an act of wickedness and instantly dies will his former good life have any effect in his favour? JOHNSON Sir if a man has led a good life for seven years and then is hurried by passion to do what is wrong and is suddenly carried off depend upon it he will have the reward of his seven years' good life God will not take a catch of him Upon this principle Richard Baxter believes that a Suicide may be saved If (says he) it should be objected that what I maintain may encourage suicide I answer I am not to tell a lie to prevent it

In Mr Barry's printed analysis of descriptions of the poetical works of Johnson he characterizes in the highest terms

Boswell. "But does not the text say As the tree falls, so it must lie?" JOHNSON "Yes, Sir as the tree falls, but,—(after little pause)—that is meant as to the general state of the tree, not what is the effect of a sudden blast. In short, be interpreted the expression as referring to condition, not to position. The common notion therefore, seems to be erroneous and Shenstone's witty remark on Dr. Kebley trying to give the tree a jerk upon a dead bed to make it fall, is not well founded."

I asked him what works of Richard Baxter's I should read. He said Read any of them they are all good.

He said Get as much force of mind as you can. Live within your income. Always have something saved till the year. Let your imports be more than your exports, and you will never go far wrong.

I assured him, that in the extensive and various range of his acquaintance there never had been any one who had a more sincere respect and affection for him than I had. He said I believe it, Sir. Were I in distress, there is no man to whom I should so often come as to you. I

truly that God dwells in temples made with hands, yet in this last belief our minds are more powerfully affected. Places appropriated to divine worship than in others. Some people have a particular room in their house where they say their prayers of which I do not disapprove.

My fearful apprehensions of what might happen before I returned.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE
WILLIAM WINDHAM

SIR, The bringer of this letter is the father of Miss Philips, a singer who comes to try her voice on the 5th of Dublin.

My confidence and protection so far as may be useful to your reputation and character and

Now be celebrated Mrs. Crouch.
Mr. Windham was at home in Dublin Secretary to the Earl of Northampton then Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

shall consider myself as obliged by any favour able notice which they shall have the honour of receiving from you. I am, Sir your most humble servant

SAM. JOHNSON

London, May 31 1783

The following is another instance of his acute benevolence

TO SIR JOSIAH REYNOLDS

SIR I have sent you some of my good

June 1 83

SAM. J.

My anxious apprehensions at parting with him this year proved to be but too well founded for not long afterwards he had a dreadful stroke of the palsy of which there are very full and accurate accounts in letters written by himself to shew what what composure of mind and resignation to the Divine Will his indispensably enabled him to behave.

TO MR. EDMUND ALLEN

DEAR SIR, It has pleased God this morning to deprive me of the powers of speech and as I do not know but that it may be his further good pleasure to deprive me soon of my senses, I request you will on the receipt of this not come to me, and take for me, as the exigencies of my case may require. I am, sincerely yours,

SAM JOHNSON

June 7 1783

TO THE REVEREND DR. JOHN TAYLOR

DEAR SIR, It has pleased God by Paralytic stroke in the night, to deprive me of speech. I am very desirous of Dr. H. being assisted

of preaching to me. As it is too arduous to send, I
So of Mr Samuel Parrson.

will try to recollect what I can that can be suspected to have brought on this dreadful distress

I have been accustomed to bleed frequently for an asthmatic complaint but have forborne for some time by Dr Pepys's persuasion who perceived my legs beginning to swell I sometimes alleviate a painful or more properly an oppressive constriction of my chest by opiates and have lately taken opium frequently but

Heberden I am &c

SAM JOHNSON

June 17 1783

Two days after he wrote thus to Mrs Thrale¹

On Monday the 16th I sat for my picture and walked a considerable way with little inconvenience In the afternoon and evening I felt myself light and easy and began to plan schemes of life Thus I went to bed and in a short time waked and sat up as has been long my custom when I felt a confusion and indistinctness in my head which lasted I suppose

that I might try the integrity of my faculties I made in Latin verse The lines were not very good but I knew them not to be very good I made them easily and concluded myself to be unimpaired in my faculties

Soon after I perceived that I had suffered a paralytick stroke and that my speech was taken from me I had no pain and so little dejection in this dreadful state that I wondered at my own apathy and considered that perhaps death itself when it should come would excite less horror than seems now to attend it

In order to rouse the vocal organs I took ten o' clock Whine has been celebrated for the production of eloquence I put myself into violent motion and I think repeated it but all was

stopped my speech he left me my hand I enjoyed a mercy which was not granted to my dear friend Lawrence who no longer looks me as I am writing and rejoices that I have what he wanted My first note was necessarily to my servant who came in talking and could not immediately comprehend why he should read what I put into his hands

¹Vol II p 68 of Mrs Thrale's *Collections*

I then wrote a card to Mr Allen that I might have a discreet friend at hand to act on occasion should require In penning this note I had some difficulty my hand I knew not how nor why made wrong letters I then wrote to Dr Taylor to come to me and bring Dr Heberden and I sent to Dr Brocklesby who is my neighbour My physicians are very friendly and give me great hopes but you may imagine my situation I have so far recovered my vocal powers as to repeat the Lord's Prayer with no very imperfect articulation My memory I hope yet remains as it was but such an attack produces solicitude for the safety of every faculty

TO MR THOMAS DAVIES

DEAR SIR I have had indeed a very heavy blow but GOD who yet spares my life I humbly hope will spare my understanding and restore my speech As I am not at all helpless I want no particular assistance but am strongly

shut out but one or two have found the way in and if you come you shall be admitted for I

SAM JOHNSON

June 18 1783

It gives me great pleasure to preserve such a memorial of Johnson's regard for Mr Davies to whom I am indebted for my introduction to him² He indeed indebted Davies cordially of which I shall give the following little evidence One day when he had treated him with too much asperity Tom who was not without pride and spirit went off in a passion but he had hardly reached home when Frank who had been sent after him delivered this note — Come come dear Davies I am always sorry when we quarrel send me word that we are friends

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR Your anxiety about my health is very friendly and very agreeable with your general kindness I have indeed had a very frightful blow On the 17th of last month about three in the morning as near as I can guess I perceived myself almost totally deprived of speech I had no pain My organs were so obstructed that I could say no but could scarcely say I wrote the necessary directions for it

LIFE OF JOHNSON

183]

prayed God to spare my hand, and sent for Dr Heberden and Dr Brocklesby. Between the time in which I discovered my own disorder and that in which I sent for the doctors, I had, I believe, in spite of my surprise and solicitude a little sleep and nature began to renew its operations. They came, and gave the directions which the disease required, and from that time I have been continually improving in articulation. I can now speak, but the nerves are weak, and I cannot continue discourse long, but strength, I hope, will return. The physicians consider me as cured. I was last Sunday at church. On Tuesday I took an airing to Hampstead, and dined with the Clares, where Lord Palmerston was proposed, and, against my opinion, was rejected. I designed to go next week with Mr Langton to Rochester where I purpose to stay about ten

days as so much decayed that we can add little to an otherwise gratifying existence. The world passes away and we are passing with it but there is, doubtless, another world which will endure for ever. Let us all fit ourselves for it. I am, &c.

SAM. JOHNSON

London, Jan 5. 183

Such was the general course of his constitution, that he recovered from this alarming and severe attack with wonderful quickness so that in July he was able to make a visit to Mr Langton at Rochester where he passed about fortnight, and made little excursions as usual as at any time of his life. In August he went as far as the neighbourhood of Salisbury to heal the

entertained quite to my mind.

TO DR. BROCKLESBY

Heale, near Salisbury Dec 9. 183

DEAR SIR, Without appearing to want a just sense of your kind attention, I cannot omit to give an account of the day which seemed to appear in some sort perilous. I rose at five and went out to exercise, and having reached Salisbury about nine, went forward a few miles to my friend's cottage. I was no more wearied with the journey though I was a little hurried by my coach, than I should have been forty years ago. We shall now see what air will do. The country is all plain and the house in which I am, so far as I can judge from my window for I write before I have left my chamber is sufficiently pleasant.

SAM. JOHNSON

you have no great hope of getting help

Since I wrote the former part of this letter I find that by the course of the post I cannot send it before the thirty-first. I am, &c.

SAM. JOHNSON

While he was here he had a letter from Dr Brocklesby acquainting him of the death of Mrs. Williams, which affected him a good deal. Though for several years her temper had not been complacent, she had amiable qualities, and her departure left a blank in his house. Upon this occasion he according to his habitual course of poetry composed a prayer

Prayer and Meditations p. 265.

His Lordship was soon afterwards chosen, and is now member of the House.

I shall here insert a few particulars concerning him with which I have been favoured by one of his friends

He had once conceived the design of writing the Life of Oliver Cromwell saying that he thought it must be highly curious to trace his extraordinary rise to the supreme power from so obscure a beginning He at length laid aside his scheme on discovering that all that can be told of him is already in print and that it is impracticable to procure any authentic information in addition to what the world is already possessed of ¹

He had likewise projected but at what part of his life is not known a work to shew how small a quantity of REAL FICTION there is in the world and that the same images with very little variation have served all the authours who have ever written

His thoughts in the latter part of his life were frequently employed on his deceased friends He often muttered these or such like sentences Poor man! and then he died

Speaking of a certain literary friend He is a very pompous puzzling fellow (said he) he lent me a letter once that somebody had written to him no matter what it was about but he wanted to have the letter back and expressed a mighty value for it he hoped it was to be met with again he would not lose it for a thousand pounds I layed my hand upon it soon afterwards and gave it him I believe I said I was very glad to have met with it O then he did not know that it signified any thing So you see when the letter was lost it was worth a thousand pounds and when it was found it was not worth a farthing

The style and character of his conversation is pretty generally known it was certainly conducted in conformity with a precept of Lord Bacon but it is not clear I apprehend that this conformity was either perceived or intended by Johnson The precept alluded to is as follows In all kinds of speech either pleasant grave severe or ordinary it is convenient to speak clearly surely and rather drawingly than hastily because hasty speech confounds the memory and oftentimes besides the unseemliness drives the man either to stammering a non plus or

harping on that which should follow whereas a slow speech confirmeth the memory addeth a concert of wisdom to the hearers besides a seemliness of speech and countenance Dr Johnson's method of conversation is as certainly calculated to excite attention and to amuse and instruct (as it happened) without wearying or confusing his company He was always most perfectly clear and perspicuous and his language is so accurate and his sentences so neatly constructed that his conversation might have been all printed without any correction At the same time it is as easy and natural the accuracy of it had no appearance of labour constraint or stiffness he seemed more correct than others by the force of habit and the customary exercises of his powerful mind

He spoke often in praise of French literature. The French are excellent in this (he would say) they have a book on every subject From what he had seen of them he denied them the praise of superiour politeness and mentioned with very visible disgust the custom they have of spitting on the floors of their apartments This (said the Doctor) is as gross a thing as can well be done and one wonders how any man or set of men can persist in so offensive a practice for a whole day together one should expect that the first effort towards civilization would remove it even among savages

Baxter's *Reasons of the Christian Religion* he thought contained the best collection of the evidences of the divinity of the Christian system

Chymistry is as always an interesting pursuit with Dr Johnson Whilst he was in Wales he attended some experiments that were made by a physician at Salisbury on the new kinds of air In the course of the experiments frequent mention being made of Dr Priestley Dr Johnson knit his brows and in a stern manner inquired Why do we hear so much of Dr Priestley? He was very properly answered Sir be

² I do not wonder at Johnson's displeasure when the name of Dr Priestley was mentioned for I know no writer who has been so fond to publish most pernicious doctrines I shall insist on only this First Let me tell me by which means I did

LIFE OF JOHNSON

183]

cause are indeed his these important discoveries. On this Dr Johnson appeared well content and replied "Well, I believe we are and let every man have his own share."

A friend was one day about two years before his death, struck with some instance of Dr Johnson's great candour. Well Sir (said he) I will always say that you are a very candid man. Will you (replied the Doctor) I doubt that you will be very singularly so, indeed Sir (continued he) I look upon myself to be a man very much misunderstood. I mean that an uneducated nor am I a severe man. I sometimes say more than I mean in jest and people are apt to believe me serious however I mean more candid than I was when I was younger. As I know more of mankind I expect less of them and am ready now to call a man good man upon easier terms than I was formerly.

On his return from Halesworth to Dr Burney

I came home this 8th of noon to cry disconsolate house. You said I have lost our friends but you have more friends than in My brew, 4 of for his happiness which is valued as some thing beyond present con-

and most excellent companion is taken from me. She is much missed for her acquisitions were many and her curiosity universal so that she partook of every conversation I am not well enough to go to her and to sit and eat, or fast alone as every woman is. I always mean to send my compliments to all the ladies.

His infirmity and peculiarities with severe trials during this year. The stroke of the palsy has been related circumstantially but he was also afflicted with the gout, and was besides troubled with a complaint which not only as it did with immense pain but threatened him with a surgical operation from which most men would shrink. The com-

He was attended by Mr Cruikshank who shank. I have before me a letter of the 3th of July this year to Mr Cruikshank in which he says, I am going to put myself into your hands and with accompanying a set of his *Letters to the Poets* in which he says, I beg your acceptance of these volumes, as an acknowledged token of the great favours which you have bestowed on, Sir your most obliged and most humble servant." I have in my possession several more letters from him to Mr Cruikshank, and also to Dr Mudge of Plymouth, which would be most proper to insert, as they are filled with the pleasantest technical details. I shall however extract from his letters to Dr Mudge such passages as shew the facility of expression or the undiminished state of his mind.

and I know not any means so painful operation is doubtless painful but is tedious. The pain I hope to endure with decency but I will not put it into much hazard.

By representing the gout as an antagonist to the palsy you have said enough to make it come. This is a truly the first fit, but I hope is as good as the first fit the second that ever confined me and the first was ten years gone much less fierce and fiery than this. — We therefore Sir what you can to inform and encourage me. The operation is not delayed by your fears or objections of mine.

TO BEZEL LAGTO ESQ

DEAR SIR You may reply reasonably charged with insensibility for your kindness, and that

Dr Priestley
Whoever has seen perfect diction so

of Lady Rothes since I have suffered so much time to pass without paying any acknowledgment I now at last return my thanks and why I did it not sooner I ought to tell you I went into Wiltshire as soon as I well could and was there much employed in palliating my own malady Disease produces m h c

"A situation vacant and desolate I carry about a very troublesome and dangerous complaint which admits no cure but by the chirurgical knife Let me have your prayers I am &c

London Sept 29 1783

SAM JOHNSON

Happily the complaint abated without his being put to the torture of amputation But we must surely admire the manly resolution which he discovered while it hung over him

In a letter to the same gentleman he writes The gout has within these four days come upon me with a violence which I never experienced before It made me helpless as an infant And in another having mentioned Mrs Williams he says — whose death following that of Levett has now made my house a solitude She left her little substance to a charity school She is I hope where there is neither darkness nor want nor sorrow

I wrote to him begging to know the state of his health and mentioned that Baxter's *Anacron* which is in the library at Auchinleck was I find collated by my father in 1727 with the MS belonging to the University of Leyden and he has made a number of Notes upon it Would you advise me to publish a new edition of it? His answer was dated September 30

You should not make your letters such rarities when you know or might know the uniform state of my health It is very long since I heard from you and that I have not answered is a very insufficient reason for the silence of a friend Your *Anacron* is a very uncommon book neither London nor Cambridge can supply a copy of that edition Whether it should be reprinted you cannot do better than consult Lord Hailes — Besides my constant and radical disease I have been for these ten days much harassed with the gout but that has now remitted I hope God will yet grant me a little longer life and make me less unfit to appear before him

Mrs Anna Willms

He this autumn received a visit from the celebrated Mrs Siddons He gives this account of it in one of his letters to Mrs Thrale

Mrs Siddons in her visit to me behaved with great modesty and propriety and left nothing behind her to be censured or despised Neither praise nor money the too powerful corrupters of mankind seem to have deprived her I shall be glad to see her again Her brother Kemble calls on me and pleases me very well Mrs Siddons and I talked of plays and she told me her intention of exhibiting this winter the characters of Constance Catharine and Isabella in Shakspeare

Mr Kemble has favoured me with the following minute of what passed at this visit

When Mrs Siddons came into the room there happened to be no chair ready for her which he observing said with a smile Madam you who so often occasion a want of seats to other people will the more easily excuse the want of one yourself

Having placed himself by her he with great good humour entered upon a consideration of the English drama and among other inquiries particularly asked her which of Shakspeare's characters she was most pleased with Upon her answering that she thought the character of Queen Catharine in *Henry the Eighth* the most natural — I think so too Madam (said he) and whenever you perform it, I will once more hobble out to the theatre myself Mrs Siddons promised she would do herself the honour of acting his favourite part for him but many circumstances happened to prevent the representation of *King Henry the Eighth* during the Doctor's life

In the course of the evening he thus gave his opinion upon the merits of some of the principal performers whom he remembered to have seen upon the stage Mrs Porter in the vehemence of rage and Mrs Clive in the sprightliness of humour I have never seen equalled What Clive did best she did better than Garrick but could not do half so many things well she as a better romper than any I ever saw in nature Pritchard in common life as a vulgar idiot she could talk of her *goand* but when she appeared upon the stage seemed to be inspired by gentility and understanding I once talked with Colley Cibber and thought him ignorant of the principles of his art Garrick Madam as no declaimer there as not one of his own scene shifters who could not have spoken *To be or not to be* better than he did yet he as the only actor I ever saw whom I could call a master both in tragedy

and comed though I liked him best in comedy
A true conception of character and a natural ex-
pression of it, were his distinguished excellen-
ces. He expatiated, with his usual force
and eloquence, on Mr Garrick's extraordinary
excellence as an actor. He concluded with this
compliment to his social talents. And after all
Madam, I thought him less to be envied in the
stage than at the head of a table.

Johnson, indeed, had thought more upon the
subject of acting than might be generally sup-
posed. Talking of one day to Mr Hemblé, he
said: Are you, Sir, one of those enthusiasts who
believe yourself transformed into the very char-
acter you represent. Upon Mr Hemblé's an-
swer that he had never felt so strongly per-
suasion himself. "I be sure not, Sir (said
Johnson) that is impossible. And if Gar-
rick really believed himself to be that monster
Richard the Third, he deserved to be hanged
every time he performed it.

A pleasing instance of the generous spirit of
one of his friends has been discovered by the
publication of Mrs. Thrale's collection of Let-
ters. I letter to the Miss Thrales
Mrs. — A friend whose name I will not mention
your mamma has tried to guess it, sent to my
physician to enquire whether this long train of
illness had brought me into difficulties for want
of money with an intention to send to him for

My worthy friend, Mr John Nichols, was pre-
sent when Mr Henderson the creditor paid visit
to Dr Johnson and was received in very cour-
teous manner See *The Gentleman's Magazine* June,

I found among Dr Johnson's papers, the following
letter to him, from the celebrated Mrs. Bel-
lamy

"To Dr. Johnson

The flattering remembrance of the par-
tiality you honoured me with, some years ago as
well as the humanity you are known to possess has
encouraged me to solicit your patronage my
Benefit.

By long Chancery suit, and complicated

any advantage that may arise from the
Benefit as I am, with the profoundest respect, Sir
your most obliged and humble servant

G. A. B. BLAMY

Duke Street S. J. 1803, May 1833
I am happy to record these particulars, which
prove Mr my illustrious friend lived to think much
more favourably of Players than he appears to
have done in the early part of his life.
Prose Letter vol. ii. p. 348.

what occasion required I shall write this to him
and borrow And
Since
e gen
turned

to be very thankful and respectful

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE WILLIAM GERALD HAMILTON

DEAR SIR, Your kind inquiries after my af-
fairs, and your generous offers, have been com-
municated to me by Dr Brocklesby. I return
thanks with great sincerity having lived long
enough to know what gratitude is due to such
friendship and entreat that my refusal may not
be imputed to sullenness or pride. I am, indeed,
in no want. Sickiness, by the generosity of my
physicians, of little expense to me. But if any
unexpected exigence should press me, you shall
see dear Sir how cheerfully I can be obliged to
so much liberality. I am, Sir your most bedev-
ilish and most humble servant,

SAM. JOHNSON

December 19, 1783

I find in this, as in former years, notices of his
kind attentions to Mrs. Gardiner who though
in the humble station of a tallow-chandler upon
Snow-hill, was a woman of excellent good sense,
pious, and charitable. She told me, she had been
introduced to him by Mrs. Masters, the poetess
whose odes he revised and translated here and there with
the ray of his own
genius. Mrs. Gardiner was very zealous for the
support of the Ladies' charity-school, in the
parish of St. Sepulchre. It is confined to females
and I am told it afforded a hint for the story of
Betty Bawn in *The Idler*. Johnson this year I
find, had said for the sermon from the last
Bush of St. Asaph, Dr Shipley who had been
one of his letters to Mrs. Thrale characterises
as knowing and condescending and whom all
who knew his Lordship even those who dif-
fered from him in politics, remember with
much respect.

of it, which he accordingly did not allow to
that lady Sir Joshua Reynolds having informed
me that this letter was in Lord Carlisle's pos-
session, though I was not fortunate enough to
find, p. 342.

have the honour of being known to his Lordship trusting to the general courtesy of literature I wrote to him requesting a copy of

Life of D

to compl

able me to enrich my work with a very fine piece of writing which displays both the critical skill and politeness of my illustrious friend and perhaps the curiosity which it will excite may induce the noble and elegant Authour to gratify the world by the publication of a performance of which Dr Johnson has spoken in such terms

TO MRS CHAPONE

MADAM By sending the tragedy to me a second time I think that a

lay
effe

The cons

ly regular

scenes are ne

ever would be called by Dryden only a mechanical defect which takes away little from the power of the poem and which is seen rather than felt

A rigid examiner of the diction might perhaps wish some words changed

of more importance. A voice of the dialogue is less of reciprocity which characterises the English drama and is not altogether

Wish I cannot for bear to distinguish the comparison of joy succeeding grief to light rushing on the eye accustomed to darkness. It seems to have all that can be desired to make it please. It is new, just and delightful.

With the characters, either as conceived or preserved, I have no fault to find.

Inclined to think that the churchman would have brought him

The catastrophe is affecting. The Father and Daughter both culpable both wretched and

A few copies only of this tragedy have been printed and given to the authour.

Dr Johnson having been very ill when the tragedy was first sent to him had declined to read it on

leldh borne m

both penitent divide between them our pain and our sorrow

Thus Madam I have

no
re
m
re
con
h

November 28 1783

SAM JOHNSON

I consulted him on two questions of a very different nature one whether the unconstitutional influence exercised by the Peers of Scotland in the election of the representatives of the Commons by means of fictitious qualifications ought not to be resisted — the other What in propriety and humanity should be done with old horses unable to labour I gave him some account of my life at Auchinleck and expressed my satisfaction that the gentlemen of the county had at two public meetings elected me their Praes or Chairman

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR Like all other men who have great friends you begin to feel the pangs of neglected merit and all the comfort that I can give you is by telling you that you have probably more pangs to feel and more neglect to suffer. You have indeed begun to complain too soon and I hope I am the only confidant of your discontent. Your friends have not yet had leisure to gratify personal kindness.

As any of your probable competitors you may make in some sort aarrantable claim

Of the exaltations and depressions of your mind you delight to talk and I hate to hear Drive all such fancies from you

On the day when I received your letter I think the foregoing page was written in high one disease or another has hindered me from making

B
I
fre so rude

The present dreadful confusion of the public ought to make you wrap yourself up in your hereditary possessions which though less than you may wish are more than you can retain and in an hour of religious retirement return thanks to God who has exempted you from any strong temptation to factious treachery plunder and disloyalty

As your neighbours distinguish you by such honours as they can bestow content yourself

183]

never sat on, without neglecting your pro-

too You have done your part very well indeed you have made the best of your argument but I am not convinced yet.

Before publishing the *Lusad* I sent Mr Hoole proof of that part of the introduction in which I make mention of Dr Johnson your self and other well wishers to the work, begging it might be shewn to Dr Johnson. This was accordingly done and in place of the simple mention of him which I had made he dictated to Mr Hoole the sentence as it now stands.

Dr Johnson told me in 1772 that, about twenty years before that time, he himself had a design to translate the *Lusad* of the merit of which he spoke highly but had been prevented by a number of other engagements.

Mr Mickel reminds me in this letter of a conversation at dinner on day to Mr Hoole with Dr Johnson, when Mr Nicol the King's bookseller and I attempted to convert the maxim, better that ten guilty should escape than an innocent person suffer and were answered by Dr Johnson with great power of reasoning and eloquence. I am very sorry that I have no record of that day but I well recollect my illustrious friend's having bly shewn that unless civil institutions insure protection to the innocent, all the confidence which mankind should have in them would be lost.

I shall here mention what, in strict chronological arrangement, should have appeared in my collection of last year but may more properly be introduced here the controversy has not been closed till thus. The Reverend Mr Shaftesbury one of the Hibernians having eter-

London, Dec. 4, 1783

A happy and merry Christmas and many happy years to you your lady and children.

The late ingenious Mr Mickel some time before his death, wrote me a letter concerning Dr Johnson, in which he mentions, — I was upwards of twelve years acquainted with him, was frequently in his company always talked with ease to him, and can truly say that I never received from him a rough word.

In this letter he relates his having been engaged in translating the *Lusad* had dispensed of considerable length with Johnson who as usual, declaimed upon the misery and corruption of sea life, and used this expression — It had been happy for the world if your hero Gama, Prince Henry of Portugal and Columbus, had never been born or that their schemes had ever gone farther than their own imaginations.

This sentiment, (say Mr Mickel) which is to be found in his *Introductions to the World's History* I in my Dissertation prefixed to the *Lusad* has converted and though a thousand are said to be bad judgments of their own works, I am not ashamed to own that a friend that that dissertation myself omitted also all that I ever employed in prose. Next year when the *Lusad* was published I was addressed by Dr Johnson who addressed me with one of his good tempered smiles — Will you have remembered our dispute about Prince Henry and have cited in

order to furnish himself with materials for a *Goeluck Dictionary* which he afterwards com-

— founded a person at Edinburgh of the name of Clark, answered this pamphlet with much eagerness and much abuse of us. Dr Johnson took

which sufficiently mark their great Authority shall be selected.

My assertions are for the most part purely negative I deny the existence of Fingal, because

in a long and curious peregrination through the Gaelick regions I have never been able to find it. What I could not see myself I suspect to be equally invisible to others and I suspect with the more reason as among all those who have seen it no man can shew it.

Mr. Clark compares the obstinacy of those who disbelieve the genuineness of Ossian to a blind man who should dispute the reality of colours and deny that the British troops are clothed in red. The blind man's doubt would be rational if he did not know by experience that others have a power which he himself wants but what perspicacity has Mr. Clark which Nature has withheld from me or the rest of mankind?

The true state of the parallel must be this. Suppose a man with eyes like his neighbours was told by a boasting corporal that the troops indeed wore red clothes for their ordinary dress but that every soldier had likewise a suit of black velvet which he put on when the King reviewed them. This he thinks strange and desires to see the fine clothes but finds nobody in forty thousand men that can produce either coat or waistcoat. One indeed has left them in his chest at Port Mahon another has always heard that he ought to have velvet clothes somewhere and a third has heard somebody say that soldiers ought to wear velvet. Can the enquirer be blamed if he goes away believing that a soldier's red coat is all that he has?

But the most obdurate incredulity may be shamed or silenced by acts. To overpower contradictions let the soldier shew his velvet-coat and the Fingal sit the original of Ossian.

The difference between us and the blind man is this—the blind man is unconvinced because he cannot see and we because though we can see we find that nothing can be shewn.

Notwithstanding the complication of disorders under which Johnson now laboured he did not resign himself to despondency and discontent but with wisdom and spirit endeavoured to console and amuse his mind with as many innocent enjoyments as he could procure. Sir John Hawkins has mentioned the cordiality with which he insisted that such of the members of the old club in Ivy Lane as survived should meet again and dine together which they did twice at a tavern and once at his house and in order to insure himself society in the evening for three days in the week he instituted a club at the Essex Head in Essex Street then kept by Samuel Greaves an old servant of Mr. Thrale's.

TO SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS

DEAR SIR It is inconvenient to me to come out I should else have waited on you with an account of a little evening Club which we are establishing in Essex Street in the Strand and of which you are desired to be one. It will be held at the Essex Head now kept by an old servant of Thrale's. The company is numerous and as you will see by the list miscellaneous.

If you are willing to become a member draw a line under your name. Return the list. We meet for the first time on Monday at eight I am &c.

SAM JOHNSON

Dec 4 1783

It did not suit Sir Joshua to be one of this Club. But when I mention only Mr. Daines Barrington Dr. Brocklesby Mr. Murphy Mr. John Nichols Mr. Cooke Mr. Joddrell Mr. Paradise Dr. Horsley Mr. Windham I shall sufficiently obviate the misrepresentation of it by Sir John Hawkins as if it had been a low ale house association by which Johnson & as degraded Johnson himself like his namesake Old Ben composed the Rules of his Club.

I was in Scotland when this Club was founded and during the winter Johnson however declared I should be a member. I did not draw up on the occasion. Boswell (said he) is very liberal in me. When I came to town I was proposed by Mr. Barrington and when I believe there are few societies where the us better conversation more decorum. Several of us resolved to continue after our retirement. I found myself more distressed by death. Other members were added and now above eight years since the loss we go on happily.

RULES

on a walk but not oftener

Two members shall obligate themselves to attend on the Tuesday night from eight to ten to procure two to attend in their room.

Every member present at the Club shall spend at least six pence and every member who stays away shall forfeit the pence.

Those members of the household shall keep a card in their pocket.

I the end of this year he was seized with a spasmodic asthma such no more, that he was confined to the house in great pain, being sometimes obliged to sit all night in his chair a re-

pensations of Eternal Goodness. Pray for me, and write to me or let Mr Pearson write for you. I am, &c.

SAM. JOHNSON

London, 1 9. 183

very severe winter which produced a great deal of his complaints and the solitude in which Mr Lever and Mrs. Williams had left him, rendered his life very gloomy. Mrs. Desmoulins, who still lived, was herself so very ill, that he could contribute very little to his relief. He however had none of that unsocial shyness which we commonly see in people afflicted with sickness. He did not hide his head from the world, in solitary seclusion. He did not deny himself the visits of his friends and acquaintances but at all times, when he was not overcome by sleep was ready for conversation as in his best days.

TO MRS. LUCY PORTER, IN LICHFIELD
DEAR MADAM, You may perhaps think me

can. I am sorry that your health is impaired perhaps the spring and the summer may in some degree restore it but if not, we must submit to the inconveniences of time as to the other dis-

"The right of indispensable attendance will come to every member once a month. Whoever shall for three months together omit to attend himself, or by substitution, nor shall make any apology in the fourth month, shall be considered as having abdicated the Office."

da before to each of those members whose turn it is necessary attendance is come.

The notice may be in these words — Sir On the — of — will be your turn of presiding the Essex Head. Your company is therefore earnestly requested.

"One penny shall be left by each member for the waiter."

Johnson's definition of a Club is in this sense, in his Dictionary. An assembly of good fellows, meeting under certain conditions.

184 ETAT (5) — A.D. 1801 I am afflicted at the last year of the life of SAMUEL JOHNSON a year in which, although passed in severe indisposition, he nevertheless exhibited many evidences of the continuance of those prodigious powers of mind, which raised him so high in the intellectual world. His conversation and his letters of this year were in no respect inferior to those of former years.

The following is remarkable proof of his being alive to the most minute curiosities of literature.

TO MR. DILLY BOOKSELLER
IN THE POULTRY

SIR, There is in the world a set of books much used to be sold by the booksellers on the bridge and which I must entreat you to procure me. They are called *Bacon Books* the title of one is *Admirable Criticism, Rhetoric and History* &c. I believe there are about five or six of them they seem very proper to allure backward readers be so kind as to get them for me, and send me them with the best printed edition of Baxter's *Call to the Unconverted*. I am, &c.

SAM. JOHNSON

Jan. 6 184

TO MR. PERKINS

DEAR SIR, I was very sorry not to see you when you were so kind as to call on me but I disappoint friends, and if they are not very good-natured to disoblige them, is one of the evils of sickness. If you will please to let me know which of the afternoon in this week I shall be favoured with another visit by you and Mrs. Perkins, and the young people, I will take all the measures that I can't be pretty well that time. I am, dear Sir your most humble servant,

SAM. JOHNSON

Jan. 184

His mention in the Essex Head Club appears from the following letter to Mr Alderman Clark, a gentleman for whom he deservedly entertained great regard.

TO RICHARD CLARK, ESQ

DEAR SIR, You will receive a requisition, a

[34]

In consequence of Johnson's request that I should ask our physicians about his case and

This, you see is not an authority. I am a regular consultant on but I have no doubt of your read-

presses to me in the note accompanying it. It is my most affectionate wish for Dr. Johnson's recovery in which his friends, his country and all mankind have so deep a stake. And it is the same full opinion upon his case by Dr. Guespie, who, like Dr. Cullen, had the advantage of having passed through the gradations of surgery and pharmacy, and by study and practice had attained to such skill that my father settled on him two hundred pounds year for five years, and fifty pounds a year during his life, as an honorarium to secure his particular attendance. The opinion was conveyed in a letter to me, beginning "I am sincerely sorry for the bad state of health your very learned and illustrious friend, Dr. Johnson, labours under at present."

To JAMES BOSWELL, Esq.

DEAR SIR, Presently after I had sent away my last letter I received your kind medical packet. I am very much obliged both to you and your physicians for your kind attention to my disease. Dr. Guespie has sent me an excellent *consensus medicus*, all solid practical experimental knowledge. I am at present, in the opinion of my physicians, (Dr. Hbert and Dr. Brocklesby) as well as my own, going very hopeful. I have just begun to take sugar of squills. The powder hurt my stomach so much, that I could not be continued.

Return Sir Alexander Dick my sincere thanks for his kind letter and bring with you the rhubarb which he so kindly offers me.

I hope dear Mrs. Boswell is now quite well, and that no evil, either real or imaginary now disturbs you. I am, &c.

SAM. JOHNSON

London, March 2 84

I also applied to three of the eminent physicians who had chairs in our celebrated school of medicine at Edinburgh, Doctors Cullen, Hope, and Monro, each of whom I sent the following letter.

DEAR SIR, Dr. Johnson has been very ill for some time and in a letter of anxious apprehension he writes to me. Ask your physicians about my case.

From his garden, Prestonfield, where he cultivated his plant with such success, that he was presented with gold medals by the Society of London for the Encouragement of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce.

Dr. Johnson is aged seventy-four. Last summer

cannot lie down in his bed, but is obliged to get up all night, and gets rest and so let me sleep, only by means of laudanum and sup of poppies and that there are other morbid humours of

— — —

JAMES BOSWELL

March 7 84

All of them paid the most polite attention to my letter and is venerable object. Dr. Cullen's words concerning him were, "It would give me the greatest pleasure to be of any service to a man whom the publick properly esteem, and whose merit and respect as much as I do Dr. Johnson. Dr. Hope says, Few people have been

worthy and ingenious character from whom his country has derived much instruction and entertainment.

Dr. Hope corresponded with his friend Dr. Brocklesby. Doctors Cullen and Monro wrote their opinions and prescriptions to me which I afterwards carried with me to London, and so far as they were encouraging communicated to Johnson. His liberality on one hand and grateful sense of the other I have great satisfaction in recording.

To JAMES BOSWELL, Esq.

DEAR SIR, I am too much pleased with the attention which you and your dear lady show who had written him very kind letter.

ness Mr Hoole will very properly supply my place as introductor or yours as President I hope in milder weather to be a very constant attendant I am Sir &c

SAM JOHNSON

Jan 27 1784

You ought to be informed that the forfeits began with the year and that every night of non attendance incurs the mulct of three pence that is nine pence a week

On the 8th of January I wrote to him anxious ly inquiring as to his health and enclosing my Letter to the People of Scotland on the present state of the nation

I trust (said I) that you will be liberal enough to make allowance for my differing from you on two points (the Middlesex Election and the American War) when my general principles of government are according to your own heart and when at a crisis of doubtful event I stand forth with honest zeal as an ancient and faithful Briton My reason for introducing those two points was that as my opinions with regard to them had been declared at the periods when they were least favourable I might have the credit of a man who is not a worshipper of ministerial power

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR I hear of many enquiries which your kindness has distinguished

F
n
m

Having promoted the institution of a new Club in the neighbourhood at the house of an old servant of Thrale's I went thither to meet the company and was seized with a spasmodick asthma so violent that with difficulty I got to my own house in which I have been confined eight or nine weeks and from which I know not when I shall be able to go even to church The asthma however is not

am ex
t, as a ordinary

My physicians try to make me hope that much of my malady is the effect of cold and that some degree at least of recovery is to be expected from vernal breezes and summer suns If my life is prolonged to autumn I should be glad to try a warmer climate

covered his limbs in Italy and Falding assent to Lisbon & here

indeed he died but he was I believe past hope when he went Think for me that I can do

I received your pamphlet and when I meet again may perhaps tell you some opinion about it but you will forgive a man struggling with disease his neglect of disputes politics, and pamphlets Let me have your prayers My compliments to your lady and young ones Ask your physicians about my case and desire Sir Alexander Dick to write me his opinion I am dear Sir &c

SAM JOHNSON

Feb 11 1784

TO MRS LUCY PORTER IN LICHFIELD

MY DEAREST LOVE I have been extremely ill of an asthma and dropsy but received by the mercy of God sudden and unexpected relief last Thursday by the discharge of twenty pints of water Whether I shall continue free or shall fill again cannot be told Pray for me

Death my dear is very dreadful let us think nothing worth our care but how to prepare for it what we know amiss in ourselves let us make haste to amend and put our trust in the mercy of God and the intercession of our Saviour I am dear Madam your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

Feb 23 1784

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR I have just advanced so far towards recovery as to read a pamphlet and you may reasonably suppose that the first pamphlet which I read was yours I am very much of your opinion and like you feel great indignation at the indecency with which the King is every day treated Your paper contains very considerable knowledge of history and of the constitution we properly produced and applied It will certainly raise your character though perhaps it may not make you a Minister of State

I desire you to see Mrs Stewart once again and tell her that in the letter-case was a letter relating to me for which I will give her if she is willing to give it me another guinea The letter is of consequence only to me I am dear Sir &c

SAM JOHNSON

London Feb 7 1784

I sent it to Mr Pitt with a letter in which I thus expressed myself — My principles may persuade you too in March

you c people

CAUSE OF THE PUBLIC IN THE
you know is so good to transmit in

for Sir John Floyer who in the physical race
considered as the best of the best books upon
it, painted on to him by as was supposed and
by the writer content with supposing a fact so
interesting of a man so conspicuous because he
corrupted, at perhaps seventy or eighty the regis-
ter that he might pass for younger than he
was. He was not much less than eighty when it

strengthen till the weather shall be softer. The
summer of it be kindly will I hope enable me
to support the winter. God who has so won-
derfully rested me can preserve me in all
seasons.

Let me inquire in my turn after the state of
your family and friends. I hope Lady Rothes
and Miss Langton are both well. That is a
good basis of content. Then how goes George
on with his studies. How does Miss Mary?
And how does my own Jenny. I think I owe
Jenny a letter which I will take care to pay
in the meantime tell her that I acknowledge
the debt.

Be pleased to make my compliments to the

April 8 I am still disturbed by my cold
but what thanks has I to pay when my
cough is the most painful sensation that I feel
and from that I expect hardly to be released
but winter comes to gripe us with so much
pertinacity. The year has now advanced
eighteen days beyond the equinox, and till
there is every little remnant of the cold. When
warm weather comes, which surely must come
at last, I hope it will help both me and your
young lady.

The man so busy about addresses is neither
more nor less than our own Boswell, who had
come as far as York towards London but turned
back on the dissolution, and is said now to stand
for some place. Wish him success,
his best friends have said.

Let me have your prayers for the compli-
tion of my recovery. I am now better than I
ever expected to have been. May God do to
his mercies the grace that may enable me to use
them according to his will. My compliments to all.

April 3. I had this evening no word from
Lord Portmore desiring that I would give you
an account of my health. You might have had
a less circumlocution, I am, by God's blessing
I believe, free from all morbid sensations,
except cough, which is still troublesome. But
I am still weak, and can have no great hope of

It which Johnson returned the answer
"The Rec. it is a letter to the Earl of Portmore
Dr. Johnson acknowledges with great respect
the honour of Lord Portmore's notice. It is better
to be well and will, as his Lordship directs,
write to Miss Langton."

Edinburgh, First Avenue, April 3 -84

To OZIAS HUMPHRY ESQ
Sir, Mr. Hood has told me with what benevolence

The young man has perhaps good pains, but
has been without a regular education. It is my
own opinion that he is

My health is, you see, not
soured but I am not yet allured by my phys-
icians to be broad or indeed do I think my
self yet able to endure the weather. I am, Sir
your most humble servant,

SAM JOHNSON

April 3 : 84

The eminent painter represents the first of the
the most noble of the human mind

certainly and they may hope in the evolution of
events to recover that rank in society for which
in modern times fortune seems to be an indispens-
able requisite

Son of Mr. Samuel Parrson.

to my welfare not to be diligent in letting you

yet venture out having been confined to the

Auchinleck I am not able to guess but such a letter as Mrs Boswell's might draw any man not wholly motionless a great way Pray tell the dear lady how much her civility and kindness have touched and gratified me

Our parliamentary tumults have now begun to subside and the King's authority is in some measure re-established Mr Pitt will have great power but you must remember that what he has to give must at least for some time be given

think only of extending his interest

If you come hither through Edinburgh send for Mrs Stewart and give from me another guinea for the letter in the old case to which I shall not be satisfied with my claim till she gives it me

Please to bring with you Baxter's *Anacreon* and if you procure heads of *Hector Boece* the historian and *Arthur Johnston* the poet I will put them in my room or any other of the fathers of Scottish literature

I wish you an easy and happy journey and hope I need not tell you that you will be well come to dear Sir your most affectionate humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

London March 18 1784

I wrote to him March 11 from York informing him that I had a high gratification in the triumph of monarchical principles over a aristocratical influence in that great country in an address to the King that I was thus far on my way to him but that news of the dissolution of Parliament having arrived I was to hasten back to my own county where I had carried an Address to his Majesty by a great majority and had some intention of being a candidate to represent the county in Parliament

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR You could do nothing so proper as to haste back when you found the Parliament dissolved With the influence which your Address must have gained you it may reasonably be expected that your presence will be of importance and your activity of effect

fully relieved

You are entering upon a transaction which requires much prudence You must endeavour to oppose without exasperating to practise temporary hostility without producing enemies for

conduct of elections I must entreat you to be scrupulous in the use of strong liquors. One night's drunkenness may defeat the labours of forty days well employed Be firm but not clamorous be active but not malicious and you may form such an interest as may not only exalt yourself but dignify your family

We are as you may suppose all busy here

Let me hear from time to time how you are employed and what progress you make

Make dear Mrs Boswell and all the young Boswells the sincere compliments of Sir your affectionate humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

London March 30 1784

To Mr Langton he wrote with that cordality which is as suitable to the long friendship which had subsisted between him and that gentleman

March 27 Since you left me I have continued in my own opinion and in Dr Brocklesby's to grow better with respect to all my formidable and dangerous distempers though to a body battered and shaken as mine has lately been it is to be feared that weak attacks may be sometimes mischievous I have indeed bystanded carelessly at an open window got a very troublesome cough which it has been necessary to appease by opium in larger quantities than I like to take and I have not found it give away so readily as I expected its obstinacy however seems at last disposed to submit to the remedy and I know not whether I should then have a right to complain of any morbid sensation My asthma is I am afraid constitutional and incurable but it is only occasional and unless it be excited by labour or by cold it annoys me no more than it does it lay very close siege to it

LIFE OF JOHNSON

184]

wise Providence and that the fervent prayer of this righteous man prevailed.

On Sunday May 9, I found Colonel Vallancey the celebrated antiquarian and Engineer of Ireland, with him. On Monday the 10th, I dined with him at Mr Paradise's, where was a large company Mr Bryant, Mr Joddrell Mr Hains Browne &c. On Thursday the 13th, I dined with him at Mr Joddrell's, with another large company the Bishop of Exeter Lord Momboddo, Mr Murphy &c.

On Saturday May 15, I dined with him at Dr Brocklesby's where were Colonel Vallancey Mr Murphy and that ever-cheerful company Mr Devaynes, apothecary to his Majesty. Of these days, and others which I saw him, I have no memorials, except the general recollection of his being bold and animated in conversation, and appearing to relish society as much as the youngest man. I find only these three small particulars—When a person was mentioned who said, I have lived fifty-one years in this world without having had ten minutes of uneasiness he exclaimed The man who says so, lies he attempts to impose on human credulity. The Bishop of Exeter in vain observed that men were very different. His Lordship man-

ner was not impressed and I learnt afterwards that Johnson did not find out that the person who talked to him as a Prelate if he had I doubt not that he would have treated him with more respect for once talking of George Psalmanazar whom he revered for his poetry he said I should as soon think of contradicting a Bishop. One of the company provoked him greatly by doing what he could least of all bear much was quoting something of his own in argument which he maintained. What, Sir (cried the gentleman) do you say to

*The busy day the peaceful night
Unfit to be unwept glided by*

Johnson finding himself thus presented with an instance of a man who had lived without uneasiness, was much offended so he looked upon such a quotation as unfair. His anger burst out in an unjustifiable retort, insinuating that the gentleman's remark was a sally of brevity. Sir there is passion I would advise you to command when you have drunk out that glass, don't drink another. Here was emphasized what Goldsmith said of him, with the aid of every witty image from the store of Gibber's Comedy. There is an arguing that Johnson if his pistol misses fire, he knocks you down that

Upon this subject there is very fair and judicious remark in the life of Dr Abernethy in the first edition of his *Biographia Literaria* which I should have been glad to see in his life which has been written for the second edition of that valuable work. I denounce the exercise of particular providence in the dirty government of this world is certainly impious yet nothing serves the cause of the scorner more than unceasing forward zeal in determining the particular instances of

I confirmations of my sentiments, I am also happy to quote that sensible and legant writer Mr Ainsworth in Letter VIII of his collection, published under the name of *Fitzboon*. We may safely assert, that the belief of particular Providence founded on such probable reasons as may well justify our assent. I would scarce therefore be able to renounce religion which affords so firm support to the soul, in those seasons wherein it stands in most need of assistance merely because it is not possible in questions of this kind, to solve every difficulty which attends them.

I was sorry to hear Lord Momboddo to do my communications with Dr Johnson. I flattered myself that I had made them very good friends (see *Journal of Tour to Helder* p 67) but chappely his Lordship had resumed and cherished violent prejudice against my illustrious friend, that I must do the justice to say there was his part not the least right but good he mourned opportunities. I thought he knew of his Lordship's disposition towards him, he was even kindly as appeared from his inquiring of me after him, by the brevity of his name. Well, how does it may?

delicacy, and said to me, I would be a terrible criminal in any only to vex them a little. I do not say that I should do it but there is great difference between him and me what is fit for Hephæstus is not fit for Alexander. Another time I told him that a young and handsome Countess had said to me, I should

pretty woman.

On the evening of Saturday May 5, he was in fine spirits, four Essex Head Club held us, I dined yesterday at Mrs. Garrick's, the Mrs. Carter Miss Hannah More, and Miss Fan y Burney. Three such women are not to be found. I know not where I could find a fourth except Mrs. Lennox, who is superior to them all. Boswell. What had you to do with all to

He cries on the death of Mr Levett.

TO THE SAME

C. T.

your excellence and his gratitude for your favours I am Sir your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

April 10 1784

TO THE SAME

SIR I am very much obliged by your civilities to my god son but must beg of you to add to them the favour of permitting him to see you paint that he may know how a picture is begun advanced and completed

If he may attend you in a few of your operations I hope he will shew that the benefit has been properly conferred both by his proficiency and his gratitude At least I shall consider you as enlarging your kindness to Sir your humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

May 31 1784

TO THE REVEREND DR TAYLOR
ASHBOURNE DERBYSIRE

DEAR SIR What can be the reason that I hear nothing from you? I hope nothing disables you from writing What I have seen and what I have felt gives me reason to fear every thing Do not omit giving me the comfort of knowing that after all my losses I have yet a friend left

I want every comfort My life is very solitary and very cheerless Though it has pleased God wonderfully to deliver me from the dropsy I am yet very weak and have not passed the door since the 13th of December I hope for some help from warm weather which will surely come in time

I could not have the consent of the physicians to go to church yesterday I therefore received the holy sacrament at home in the room where I communicated with dear Mrs Williams a little before her death O! my friend the approach of death is very dreadful I am afraid to think on that which I know I cannot avoid It is vain to look round and round for that help which cannot be had Yet we hope and hope and fancy that he who has lived to-day may live to-morrow But let us learn to devote our hope only from God

London Easter Monday

April 1 1784

What follows is a beautiful specimen of his gentleness and complacency to a young lady

his god child one of the daughters of his friend Mr Langton then I think in her seventh year He took the trouble to write it in a large round hand nearly resembling printed characters that she might have the satisfaction of reading it herself The original lies before me but shall be faithfully restored to her and I dare say will be preserved by her as a jewel as long as she lives

TO MISS JANE LANGTON
IN ROCHESTER KENT

MY DEAREST MISS JENNY I am sorry that your pretty letter has been so long without being answered but when I am not pretty well I do not always write plain enough for young ladies I am glad my dear to see that you write so well and hope that you mind your pen your book and your needle for they are all necessary Your books will give you knowledge and make you respected and your needle will find you useful employment when you do not care to read When you are a little older I hope you will be very diligent in learning arithmetic and above all that through your whole life you will carefully say your prayers and read your Bible I am my dear your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

May 10 1784

for a coach was waiting to carry him to Islington to the house of his friend the Reverend Mr Strahan where he went sometimes for the benefit of good air which notwithstanding his having formerly laughed at the general opinion upon the subject he now acknowledged was conducive to health

One morning afterwards when I found him alone he communicated to me with solemn earnestness a very remarkable circumstance which had happened in the course of his illness when he was much distressed by the dropsy He had shut himself up and employed a day in particular exercises of religion—fasting humiliation and prayer On a sudden he obtained extraordinary relief for which he looked up to Heaven with grateful devotion He made no direct inference from this fact but from his manner of telling it I could perceive that it appeared to him as something more than an incident in the common course of events For my own part I have no difficulty to allow that cast of thinking which by many modern pretenders to wisdom is called *superstition* But here I think even men of dry rationality may believe that there was an intermediate interposition of Di-

excused in various departments, and was equal to much literature. That the stupendous powers of the literary Goliath, though then clad in infancy, could not resist the David of popular spirit, could not but excite his admiration. There was also Mr. F. B. of the Post-office, that mild and friendly man, who, with modest and unassuming manners, has associated with many of the great of the age. Johnson was very querulous today. Perhaps too I was indignant. I find nothing more of him in my notes, but that when I mentioned that I had seen in the King's library six hundred editions of *me* *la* *our* *Thomas à Kempis*, another which was in Latin, German, Latin, German, French, Italian, Spanish, English, Arabic, and Armenian he said he thought it unnecessary to collect many editions of a book.

Which were all the same except as to the paper and print. He would have the original and all the translations, and all the editions which had any variations in the text. He approved of the famous collection of editions of *Illegible* by Douce, has been joined by Pope who is said to have had doubt filled with them and he added, "every man should be to collect one book in that manner and present it to the public library."

On Tuesday Mr. B. I saw him for a short time in the morning. I told him that the mob had called out, as the sun passed, "No Fox—No Fox" which I did not like. He said, "They were right. Sir, I said I thought not for it seemed he was making Mr. Fox the king's companion. There being no audience so that there could be no triumph in victory he said I argued with me I said I might do very well, if he joined us—Let us have no Fox under standing as a prize to his Majesty's not to possess his gentleman minister."

On Wednesday Mr. G. I sat part of the evening with him, by ourselves. I observed, that the death of our friends may be consolation and the fear of our own dissolution, because we may have more friends in the other world than in this. He perhaps felt thus as reflection upon his apprehensions as death and said, "He is right. How can man know who his departed friends are or whether they will be his friends in the other world? How can a friend be known?"

He has two known formed two principles in man. Most friends are formed by caprice or by chance more considerations in love or hatred in fol.

We talked of our worthy friend Mr. Langton. He said I know no who will go to him. Johnson does not. Sir I could almost say Sir John was now dead. I mentioned very

eminent friend as a virtuous man. Johnson. Yes, Sir but ——— has not the evangelical call of Langton. ——— I am afraid would no scruple to pick up a wench.

He however chartered Mr. Langton that he thought want of judgment upon an interesting occasion. When I was ill, (said he) I desired he would tell me sincerely in what he thought my life was faulty. Sir he brought me a sheet of paper on which he had written down several texts of Scripture recommending Chris-

— when I questioned him what I was to do — that I was to be — an to be — he meant

the review of *de* *me* *to* *re* *ni* ——— harsh Johnson. And who is the worse for that. Boswell. It hurts people of weak nerves. Johnson. I know no such weak-nerved people. Mr. Burke to whom I related this conference said "It is well if when a man comes to death he has no other business upon his conscience than he has been little to him in conversation."

Johnson, at the time when the paper was presented to him, though at first pleased with the attention of his friend, whom he thanked in an earnest manner soon exclaimed, in a loud and angry tone, "What is your drift, Sir?" Sir Joshua Reynolds pleasantly observed that it was a scene for comedy to see a penitent get into a violent passion and belabour his confessor.

I have preserved no more of his conversation than the times when I saw him during the rest of this month, till Sunday the 30th of May when I met him in the evening at Mr. Hood's where there was a large company both of ladies and gentlemen. Sir James Johnson happened to sit

After all, I cannot but be of opinion, that as Mr. Johnson

yourself Sir? JOHNSON I had them all as much as they were had but it might have been better had there been more company there BOSWELL Might not Mrs Montagu have been a fourth? JOHNSON Sir Mrs Montagu does not make a trade of her wit but Mrs Montagu is a very extraordinary woman she has a constant stream of conversation and it is always impregnated it has always meaning BOSWELL

Mr Burke has a constant stream of conversation JOHNSON Yes Sir if a man were to go by chance at the same time with Burke under a shed to shun a shower he would say—this is an extraordinary man If Burke should go into a stable to see his horse drest the ostler would say— we have had an extraordinary man here BOSWELL Foote is a man who is in the

ostler's office there has been a comical fellow but he would not have respected him BOSWELL And Sir the ostler would have answered him would have given him as good as he brought as the common saying is JOHNSON

Yes Sir and Foote would have answered the ostler—When Burke does not descend to be merry his conversation is very superior indeed There is no proportion between the powers which he shows in serious talk and in jocularity When he lets himself down to that he is in the kennel I have in another place opposed and I hope with success Dr Johnson's very singular and erroneous notion as to Mr Burke's pleasantry Mr Windham now said long to me that he differed from our great friend in this observation for that Mr Burke was often very happy in his merriment It would not have been right for either of us to have

time in a Society value Mr Burke have occasioned me using more ought and at any rate would probably have checked the flow of Johnson's good humour He called to us with sudden air of exultation as the thought started into his mind O' Gentlemen I must tell you a very great thing The Empress of Russia has ordered the *Rambler* to be translated into the Russian language so I shall be read on the banks of the Wolga Horace boasts that his fame would extend as far as the banks of the Rhone now the Wolga is farther from me than the

Journal of the History of the 3d ed t p 20 [A 15] I have heard that the report was not well founded but the relation is confirmed by Johnson the belief is true shew'd a noble and useful career

As to be sure A man is pleased to find he has succeeded in that which he has endeavoured to do

One of the company mentioned his having seen a noble person driving in his carriage and looking exceedingly well notwithstanding his great age JOHNSON Ah Sir that is nothing Bacon observes that a stout healthy old man is like a tower undermined

On Sunday May 16 I found him alone he talked of Mrs Thrale with much concern saying Sir she has done every thing wrong since Thrale's bridle was off her neck and as proceeding to mention some circumstances which have since been the subject of public discussion when he was interrupted by the arrival of Dr Douglas now Bishop of Salisbury

Dr Douglas upon this occasion refuted a mistaken notion which is very common in Scotland that the ecclesiastical discipline of the Church of England though duly enforced is insufficient to preserve the morals of the clergy inasmuch as all delinquents may be screened by appealing to the Convocation which being never authorized by the King to sit for the dispatch of business the appeal never can be heard Dr Douglas observed that this was founded upon ignorance for that the Bishops have sufficient power to maintain discipline and that the sitting of the Convocation is as wholly immaterial in this respect it being not a Court of judicature but like a parliament to make Canons and regulations as times may require

Johnson talking of the fear of death said

Some people are not afraid because they look upon salvation as the effect of an absolute decree and think they feel in themselves the marks of sanctification Others and those the most rational in my opinion look upon salvation as conditional and as they never can be sure that they have complied with the conditions they are afraid

In one of his little manuscript diaries about this time I find a short notice which marks his amiable disposition more certainly than a thousand studied declarations—Afternoon spent cheerfully to God general

On 1

Mr Dyer there were Colonel Vallancy the Reverend Dr Gibbons, and Mr Capel Lofft, who though a most zealous Whig has a mind so full of learning and knowledge and so much

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1/84] appeared. Sir that is being so civilised as not
 — with common sense of humanity —

questions. I fancy a considerable part of it was
 borrowed Dr. Adams. He was a very successful
 man. JOHNSON I don't think so Sir H did
 not get very high. He was late in getting that
 — did get it and he did not get it by the best
 means I believe he was a gross flatterer

— not in his going to London
 the 9th
 if gain
 the Col

II fed III killed all kept, and in-
 —

He bore the journey very well, and seemed to
 feel himself elevated as he approached Oxford
 that magnificent and venerable seat of learning
 Orthodoxy and Toryism. Frank came in the
 heavy coach, in readiness to attend him and we
 were received with the most polite hospitality at
 the house of his old friend Dr. Adams, Master of
 Pembroke College who had given us a kind in-
 vitation. Before we were set down, I commu-
 nicated to Johnson my having engaged to return
 to London directly for the reason I have men-
 tioned but that I would hasten back to him
 again. He was pleased that I had made this
 journey merely to keep him company. He was
 easy and pleased, with Dr. Adams, Mrs. and Miss

lege, with the comfortable passage — make II
 some stay Johnson gloomed my return with
 more than ordinary gloom.

II talked with great regard of the Honour-
 able Archibald Campbell, whose character he
 had given to the Duke of Argyll's table, when
 we were at Inverary and this time wrote out
 for me, his own hand a full account of that
 learned and venerable writer which I have pub-
 —

narrative and then assuming a gay air repeat-
 ed from Swift,—

*Do not think on our approach gills
 And talk of spectacles and pills*

Dr. Newton, the Bishop of Bristol, having been
 mentioned Johnson recollecting the manner in
 which he had been censured by that Prelate
 the retaliated — Tom knew he should be dea-
 before what he has said of me would appear II
 durst not have predicted that he was all

Journal of Tour to the Hebrides 3rd edit. p 37
 (Oct 5)

Dr. Newton in his *Account of his own Life* after
 inadvertently upon Mr. Gibbon's story says
 Dr. Johnson *Letter of a Poet* flattered more
 musicians but candour was much hurt and I

recommending be sure I give by passes over excel-
 lencies, charges upon imperfections — did not con-
 sent with his own severe reflections reviewed
 scandal, and produces large quotations from his
 forgotten works of former critics. His reputation

to be more and greater

that he paid no regard to the argument of —
 sel at the h
 they wer
 Sir argu — argument You cannot help
 paying regard to their arguments if they are
 good If it were testimony you might disregard
 it if you knew that it were purchased There is
 a beautiful image in Bacon upon this subject
 testimony is like an arrow shot from a long bow
 the force of it depends on the strength of
 hand h
 from a
 shot b

He had dined that day at Mr Hoole's and
 Miss Helen Maria Williams being expected in
 the evening Mr Hoole put into his hands her
 beautiful *Ode on the Peace* Johnson read it over
 and when this elegant and accomplished young
 lady was presented to him he took her by the
 hand in the most courteous manner and repeat-
 ed the finest stanza of her poem this was the
 most delicate and pleasing compliment he could
 pay Her respectable friend Dr Kippis from
 whom I had this anecdote was standing by
 and was not a little gratified

Miss Williams told me that the only other
 time she was fortunate enough to be with
 Johnson
 by her
 how h

and very ill indeed
 Madam I am very ill even when you are near
 me what should I be here you at a distance?

He had now a great desire to go to Oxford as
 his first jaunt after his illness we talked of it for
 some days and I had promised to accompany
 him He was impatient and fretful to-night be-
 cause I did not at once agree to go with him on
 Thursday When I considered how ill he had
 been and what allowance should be made for
 the influence of sickness upon his temper I re-
 solved to indulge him though with some incon-

venience made by that conveyance
 the Faculty

ep (net
 was given I was obliged to
 st ke it to but I didn't stay st to
 remain after this young lady had not only written
 in favour of the

and
 from Dr Johnson she could not expect not in
 deal in but r p lison

venience to myself as I wished to attend the
 musical meeting in honour of Handel in West-
 minster Abbey on the following Saturday

In h —
 was e
 ers ar — as in procuring them and
 as appears from a note to Sir Joshua Reynolds
 of June in these words — I am ashamed to ask
 for some relief for a poor man to whom I hope I
 have given what I can be expected to spare The
 man importunes me and the blow goes round
 I am going to try another air on Thursday

On Thursday June 3 the Oxford post coach
 took us up in the morning at Bolt-court The
 other two passengers were Mrs Beresford and
 her daughter two very agreeable ladies from
 America they were going to Worcestershire
 where they then resided Frank had been sent
 by his master the day before to take places for
 us and I found from the waybill that Dr John-
 son had made our names be put down Mrs
 Beresford who had read it whispered me Is
 this the great Dr Johnson? I told her it was so
 she was then prepared to listen As she soon hap-
 pened to mention in a voice so low that Johnson
 did not hear it that her husband had been a
 member of the American Congress I cautioned
 her to be aware of introducing that subject as she
 must know how very violent Johnson was against
 the people of that country He talked a great
 deal but I am sorry I have preserved little of
 the conversation Miss Beresford was so much
 charmed that she said to me aside How he does
 talk! Every sentence is an essay She amused
 herself in the coach with knotting he would
 scarcely allow this species of employment any
 merit Next to mere idleness (said he) I think
 knotting is to be reckoned in the scale of its g-
 nificance though I once attempted to learn knot-
 ting Dempster's sister (looking in me) endeav-
 oured to teach me it but I made no progress

I was surprised at his talking without reserve
 in the public post-coach of the state of his af-
 fairs I have (said he) about the world I think
 above a thousand pounds which I intend shall
 afford Frank an annuity of seventy pounds a
 year Indeed his openness with people at a first
 interview was remarkable He said once to Mr
 Langton I think I am like Squire Richard in *The
 Jew of London* I am never strange in a strange
 place He was truly moral He strongly censured
 what is much too common in England among
 persons of condition — maintaining an absolute
 silence when unknown to each other as for in-
 stance when occasionally brought together in a
 room before the master or mistress of the house has

appeared. Sir that is being so uncivilised as not to understand the common rights of humanity."

At the inn where we stopped he was exceedingly dissatisfied with some roast mutton which had for dinner. The ladies I saw wondered to see the great philosopher whose wisdom and they had been admiring all the way get into to *discomfort from such cause*. He scolded the waiter saying: "It is as bad as bad can be: it is ill-fried, ill-killed, ill-kept, and ill-drest."

He bore the journey very well and seemed to feel himself relieved as he approached Oxford that magnificent and venerable seat of learning. Orishover and Torryson Frank came in the bevy coach, in readiness to attend him and were received with the most polite hospitality at the house of his old friend Dr. Adams, Master of Pembroke College, who had given us a kind invitation. Before we were set down, I communicated to Johnson, my having intended to return to London directly for the reason I have mentioned, but that I would hasten back to him again. He was pleased that I had made this journey merely to keep him company. He as ever and placed with Dr. Adams, Mrs. and Miss Adams, and Mrs. Kennicot, widow. I then learned that H. Brian, who was here on a visit. He soon dispelled the inquiries which were made about his illness and recovery by a short and distinct narrative and then assuming a gayer air repeated from Swift,—

*And look on our approaching ill
And talk of spectacles and pins.*

Dr. Newton the Bishop of Bristol, having been mentioned by Johnson, recollecting the manner in which he had been censured by that Prelate thus retained — "Tom knew he should be done before what he has said of me would appear. He durst not have printed what I was able to do." Dr. Adams: "I believe his *Disquisitions* on the *Professions* is his great work. Johnson: "Why? It is Tom's great work, but how far it is great, or how much of it is true, are other

Dr. Newton, in his *Account of his own Life*, after animadverting upon Mr. Gilbey's *History* says, "Dr. Johnson's *Lives of the Poets* afforded more momentary and candid was much hurt and offended the malice of the predominance in every part. Some passages must be allowed, are judicious and well written, but make not sufficient compensation for so much spleen and humour. There was my biographer more sparing, of his praise or more abundant in his censures. He seemed to do more in exposing his blemishes, than in recommending his merits. He passes over excellencies, remarks upon imperfections, and does not correct his own severe reflections, reserves his occasional and produces large quotations from the forgotten works of former critics. His reputation

questions. I received a considerable part of it was borrowed. Dr. Adams: "He was a very successful man. Johnson: "I don't think so, Sir. He did not get over his habit. He was late in getting what he did not get and he did not get it by the best means. I believe he was a cross flatterer."

I fulfilled my intention by going to London, and returned to Oxford on Wednesday, the 9th of June, when I was happy to find myself again in the same venerable circle at Pembroke College with the comfortable prospect of making some stay. Johnson seemed in return with more than ordinary glee.

He talked with great regard of the Honourable Archibald Campbell, whose character he had given at the Duke of Argyll's table, when we were at Lincolns Inn and at this time wrote out for me, in his own hand a full account of that learned and venerable writer which I have published in its proper place. Johnson made a remark this evening which struck me good deal.

I never (said he,) knew a non-juror who could reason. "Surely he did not mean to deny that faculty to many of their writers to Hickey, Brett, and other eminent divines of that persuasion

was so high in the republic of letters, that I wanted not to be raised upon the ruins of others. But these Essays instead of raising his character than was before entertained. His understanding gave certain ground the world a worse opinion of his temper — The Bishop was therefore the more surprised and concerned for his townsman, for he showed him not only for his genius and I am sure that he had much more for his more great part of his character his honesty and honesty his moral virtues. I am sure. The last sentence we may consider as the general and permanent opinion of Bishop Newton's remarks which preceded it must, by all who have read Johnson's admirable work, be imputed to the disgust and peevishness of the age. I wish they had not appeared, and that Dr. Johnson had not been provoked by them to express himself, not in respectful terms, of a Prelate whose labours were certainly of considerable advantage both to literature and religion.

Journal of Tour to the Hebrides 3rd ed., p. 37 [Oct.]

The Rev. Mr. Agutter has favoured me with notes of dialogue between Mr. John Henderson

and did not recollect that the seven Bishops so justly celebrated for their magnanimous resistance of arbitrary power were yet Non jurors to the new Government The non juring clergy of Scotland indeed who excepting a few have lately by a sudden stroke cut off all ties of allegiance to the house of Stuart and resolved to pray for our present lawful Sovereign by name may be thought to have confirmed this remark as it may be said that the divine indefeasible hereditary right which they professed to believe if ever true must be equally true still Many of my readers will be surprized when I mention that Johnson assured me he had never in his life been in a nonjuring meeting house

Next morning at breakfast he pointed out a passage in *Savage's Wanderer* saying These are fine verses If (said he) I had written with hostility of Warburton in my *Shakspeare* I should have quoted this couplet

*H Le m g bl nd d fi st nd th n b guld
Lo k d k as i g anc as fany wld*

You see they d have fitted him to a T (smiling) DR ADAMS But you did not write against Warburton JOHNSON No Sir I treated him with great respect both in my Preface and in my Notes

Mrs Kennicott spoke of her brother the Reverend Mr Chamberlayne who had given up great prospects in the Church of England on his conversion to the Roman Catholick faith Johnson who warmly admired every man who acted from a conscientious regard to principle erroneous or not exclaimed fervently God bless him

Mrs Kennicott in confirmation of Dr Johnson's opinion that the present was not worse than former ages mentioned that her brother assured her there was now less infidelity on the Continent than there had been Voltaire and Rousseau were less read I asserted from good authority that Hume's infidelity was certainly less read JOHNSON All infidel writers drop into oblivion when personal connections and the floridness of novelty are gone though now and then a foolish fellow who thinks he can be witty upon them may bring them again into notice There will sometimes start up a College joker who does not consider that what is a joke in a College will not do in the world To such defenders of Religion I could apply a stanza of a poem which I remember to have seen in some old collect on

*H s forth b g t nd gr
Each kis h mpty b the
Rel gi xc ns a foel k the
B t d ad fr nd i ket ther*

The point is well though the expression is not correct *one* and not *thee* should be opposed to *other*

On the Roman Catholick religion

A Papist believes every article of their faith There is one side on which a good man might be persuaded to embrace it A good man of a timorous disposition in great doubt of his acceptance with God and pretty credulous might be glad to be of a church where there are so many helps to get to Heaven I would be a Papist if I could I have fear enough but an obstinate rationality prevents me I shall never be a Papist unless on the near approach of death of which I have a very great terror I wonder that women are not all Papists Boswell They are not more afraid of death than men are JOHNSON Because they are less wicked DR ADAMS They are more pious JOHNSON No hang em they are not more pious A wicked fellow is the most pious when he takes to it He'll beat you all at piety

He argued in defence of some of the peculiar tenets of the Church of Rome As to the giving the bread only to the laity he said They may think that in what is merely ritual deviations from the primitive mode may be admitted on the ground of

ancient custom As to the invocation of saints he said Though I do not think it authorized it appears to me that the communion of saints in the Creed means the communion with the saints in Heaven as connected with The holy Catholick Church He admitted the influence

I have inserted the stanza as Johnson repeated it from memory but I have inserted the poem as it is in *The Foundling Hospital for the poor* printed at London 1749 It is as follows

EPICORAL OCCASIONED BY A LITTLE DISPUTATION AT BATH
O REAR FATHER AND MOTHER
THOU THOU GIVE THEE

W I
san

LIFE OF JOHNSON

184]

of evil smarts upon our minds, and said, "No-body who believes the New Testament can do it."

I brought volume of Dr Hurd the Bishop of Worcester *Sermons* and read to the company some passages from one of them, upon this text, *Permit the Devil and he will fly from you*. James, no, I was happy to produce so judicious and elegant supporter of doctrine which, I know not why should, in this world of imperfect knowledge, and, therefore, of wonder and mystery in thousand instances, be contested by some with an unthinking assurance and flippancy.

After dinner when we of us talked of there being a great enmity between Whigs and Tories—Johnson. Whigs: so much, I think, unless when they come into competition with each other. There is none when they are only common.

"It seems thus opens—"There there are angels and sports good and bad that the head of these last there is over more considerable and manner when he form, or under

acquaintance none when they are of different sexes. A Tory will marry into a Whig family and a Whig into a Tory family without an reluctance. But indeed in matter of much more business is, and that is religion.

sex from this world."

"No, no, a lady will take Jonathan Wild as readily as St. Austin if he has threepence more and, what is worse, his parents will give her to him. Women have a perpetual envy of our vices they are less envious than we, not from choice, but because we restrict them they are the slaves of order and fashion their virtue is of more consequence to us than our own, so far as concerns his world.

Miss Adams mentioned a gentleman of known character and said, "I suppose I had a mind to marry that gentleman would my parents consent." Johnson. "Yes, they did consent, and you did go." You did go though they did not consent. Miss Adams. Perhaps their opposing might make me go. Johnson. "O very well you did take one whom you think a bad man to have the pleasure of vexing your parents. You put in the mind of Dr Barrow by the philosopher, who was very fond of swine's flesh. Once when he was eating, he said I wish I was a Jew. Why so (said somebody) the Jews are not allowed to eat your favourite meat. Because (said he,) I should then have the gust of eating it, with the pleasure of sinning. Johnson then proceeded his declamation.

Miss Adams soon afterwards made an observation that I did not recollect, which pleased him much. I said with good humoured smile. That there should be so much excellence united

Let it be remembered, that these are not the words of an unskilled or obscure enthusiast but of learned and polished Prelate now alive and were spoken not to vulgar conversation, but to the Honourable Society of Lincoln's Inn. Lord Bathurst in his sermon explained the words, delivered us from evil in the Lord. Prayer as signifying we must be protected from the evil we thus are in. Devil. This well illustrated in short but excellent Commentary by my law worth friend, the Reverend Dr. Lort of whom I may truly be said, *My law worth friend of this world*. I remarked that *Lawyer in the Religion of several Persons* had said *form of devotion* has ordered thus in the same order.

Guard us from all temptations of the Evil.

which she had made his coffee was the only thing she could call her own. He turned to her with complacent gallantry. Don't say so, my dear. I hope you do not reckon my heart as nothing.

I asked him if it was true as reported, that he

had said lately: I am for the King against Fox but I am for Fox against Pitt JOHNSON Yes Sir the King is my master but I do not know Pitt and Fox is my friend

Fox (added he) is a most extraordinary man here is a man (describing him in strong terms of objection in some respects according as he apprehended but which exalted his abilities the more) who has divided the Kingdom with Cesar so that it was a doubt whether the nation should be ruled by the sceptre of George the Third or the tongue of Fox

Dr Wall physician at Oxford drank tea with us Johnson had in general a peculiar pleasure in the company of physicians which was certainly not abated by the conversation of this learned ingenious and pleasing gentleman Johnson said It is wonderful how little good Radcliffe's travelling fellowships have done I know nothing that has been imported by them yet many additions to our medical knowledge might be got in foreign countries Inoculation for instance has saved more lives than war destroys and the cures performed by the Peruvian bark are innumerable But it is in vain to send our travelling physicians to France and Italy and Germany for all that is known there is known here I'd send them out of Christendom I'd send them among barbarous nations

On Friday June 11 we talked at breakfast of forms of prayer JOHNSON I know of no good prayers but those in the *Book of Common Prayer*

DR ADAMS (in a very earnest manner) I wish Sir you would compose some family prayers

JOHNSON I will not compose prayers for you Sir because you can do it for yourself But I have thought of getting together all the books of prayers which I could selecting those which should appear to me the best putting out some inserting others adding some prayers of my own and prefixing a discourse on prayer We all now gathered about him and two or three of us at a time joined in pressing him to execute this plan He seemed to be a little displeased at the manner of our importunity and in great agitation called out Do not talk thus of what is so awful I know not what time God will allow me in this world There are many things which I wish to do Some of us persisted and Dr Adams said I never was more serious about anything in my life JOHNSON Let me alone let me alone I am overpowered And then he put his hands before his face and reclined for some time upon the table

I mentioned Jeremy Taylor's using in his

forms of prayer I am the chief of sinners and other such self-condemning expressions Now (said I) this cannot be said with truth by every man and therefore is improper for a general printed form I myself cannot say that I am the worst of men I will not say so JOHNSON A man may know that physically that is in the real state of things he is not the worst man but that morally he may be so Law observes that Every man knows something worse of himself than he is sure of in others You may not have committed such crimes as some men have done but you do not know against what degree of light they have sinned Besides Sir the chief of sinners is a mode of expression for I am a great sinner So St Paul speaking of our SAVIOUR'S having died to save sinners says of whom I am the chief yet he certainly did not think himself so bad as Judas Iscariot BOSWELL But Sir Taylor means it literally for he founds a conceit upon it When praying for the conversion of sinners and of himself in particular he says LORD thou wilt not leave thy *chief* work undone JOHNSON I do not approve of figurative expressions in addressing the Supreme Being and I never use them Taylor gives a very good advice Never lie in your prayers never confess more than you really believe never promise more than you mean to perform I recollected this precept in his *Golden Grove* but his example for prayer contradicts his precept

we were upon the road I had the resolution to ask Johnson whether he thought that the roughness of his manner had been an advantage or not and if he would not have done more good if he had been more gentle I proceeded to answer myself thus Perhaps it has been of advantage as it has given weight to what you said you could not perhaps have talked with such authority without it JOHNSON No Sir I have done more good as I am Obscenity and Impiety have always been repressed in my company BOSWELL True Sir and that more than can be said of every Bishop Greater liberties have

many people who might have been benefited by

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1784]

he need t ha been af aid if he had any w u ded by a po so ed row I ha e since
 th gr uo l to say If h had not twas better obs rved his posit on el gantly xp ssed by Dr
 he d d not talk Young

*A the soft plume gre u fine t the d t
 Good b d g end the t to the he t*

O S turday June 12 ther drank tea w th
 i us t Dr Adams s M John Henderson stu
 f d t at Pembrok College c l brat d for h s
 o derful acqu rements n Alchymy Jud c al
 Astrology and ther abstruse and curious l arn
 ng nd the Reve end H rbert C oft v ho I
 i amafra d was somewhat mortified by Dr Joh
 y so s t be ng h ghly pleased with some F m ly
 Dr ou es which he had printed they w re in
 h too faml a a style to be appro ed f by so man
 to ly a mund I ha e no te of th s even ng s co
 h xcept a s ngle fragment When I

not less alous tions n u sa
 suggested that wh te return w mght ec e
 w should st l i ha e th co solat n of be ng l ike
 B der's steady dg e ou R yal t,

*Tru the d al to the sun
 Although t b t h ne po*

Wew ew ll t tas ed a d v ry happy at
 Dr Now ll wh was a ry agr cabl com
 pany a d wed nk Chu ha d Ks g' after
 dinner w th true T ry co d al ty

W talked of a ce ta lerygma f extra
 ord ary har cter wh by e rt gh t l t s

i d gna t t his success f merit i y su
 was uld to reward Jos so I will
 t l low this man to h merit. N S wh t
 h has us r ther th co tr ry I will d ed l
 u t we so far

heard tw th my o v n ears tr u us u d
 Weste te I am so gl d to ha e every e de ce
 of the spir tual w ld th t I am will gt be
 lev t Dr ADAMS You ha ev de c
 gh good evide n hich n eds not such
 support. JOH SON I like t ha e mo e

Mr H nders w th wh m l h d sauntered
 n th nerabl w lks of Mert n College d
 f dh ma cryl arn d nd p sman supped
 w th s Dr J hnso s p sed him not a l tle
 by knowledg g w th a look of h r r th t
 w much pp essed by th fe rofde th The
 m ble Dr Ad ms suggested that God v as n
 fi t ly good J t son That he s n f n tely
 re w ll

necessary for ma ta g tue th t t l
 w y respected e wh n t s associ ted w th
 ce

s a d f y n gume t f i fin t good
 Se acc t f h am l l serm by th Re
 ver d Mr Agutt

nce betwee be g brused by cl b and

had said lately I am for the King against Fox but I am for Fox against Pitt JOHNSON Yes Sir the King is my master but I do not know Pitt and Fox is my friend

Fox (added he) is a most extraordinary man

terms he app the m Caesar so that it was a doubt whether the nation should be ruled by the sceptre of George the Third or the tongue of Fox

Dr Wall physician at Oxford drank tea with us Johnson had in general a peculiar pleasure in the company of physicians which was certainly not abated by the conversation of this learned ingenious and pleasing gentleman Johnson said It is wonderful how little good Radcliffe's travelling fellowships have done I know nothing that has been imported by them yet many additions to our medical knowledge might be got in foreign countries Inoculation for instance has saved more lives than war destroys and the cures performed by the Peruvian bark are innumerable But it is in vain to send our travelling physicians to France and Italy and Germany for all that is known there is known here I did send them out of Christendom I did send them among barbarous nations

On Friday June 11 we talked at breakfast of forms of prayer JOHNSON I know of no good prayers but those in the *Book of Common Prayer* DR ADAMS (in a very earnest manner) I wish Sir you would compose some family prayers JOHNSON I will not compose prayers for you Sir because you can do it for yourself But I have thought of getting together all the books of prayers which I could selecting those which should appear to me the best putting out some inserting others adding some prayers of my own and prefixing a discourse on prayer We all

manner of our importunity and in great agitation called out Do not talk thus of what is so awful I know not what time God will allow me in this world There are many things which I wish to do Some of us persisted and Dr Adams said I never was more serious about any thing in my life JOHNSON Let me alone let me alone I am overpowered And then I set his hands before his face and reclined for some time upon the table

I mentioned Jeremy Taylor's usage in his

forms of prayer I am the chief of sinners and other such self condemning expressions Now (said I) this cannot be said with truth by every man and therefore is improper for a general printed form I myself cannot say that I am the worst of men I will not say so JOHNSON A man may know that physically that is in the real state of things he is not the worst man but that morally he may be so Law observes that Every man knows something worse of himself than he is sure of in others You may not have committed such crimes as some men have done but you do not know

to save sinners says of whom I am the chief yet he certainly did not think himself so bad as Judas Iscariot BOSWELL But Sir Taylor means it literally for he sounds a conceit upon it When praying for the conversion of sinners and of himself in particular he says Lord thou wilt not leave thy chief work undone JOHNSON I do not approve of figurative expressions in addressing the Supreme Being and I never use them Taylor gives a very good advice Never lie in your prayers never confess more than you really believe never promise more than you mean to perform I recollected this precept in his *Golden Grove* but his example for prayer contradicts his precept

DR ADAMS I wish Sir you would compose some family prayers JOHNSON I will not compose prayers for you Sir because you can do it for yourself But I have thought of getting together all the books of prayers which I could selecting those which should appear to me the best putting out some inserting others adding some prayers of my own and prefixing a discourse on prayer We all were upon the road I had the resolution to ask Johnson whether he thought that the roughness of his manner had been an advantage or not and if he would not have done more good if he had been more gentle I proceeded to answer myself thus Perhaps it has been of advantage as it has given weight to what you said you could not perhaps have talked with such authority without it JOHNSON No Sir I have done more good as I am Obscenity and Impiety have always been repressed in my company BOSWELL True Sir and that is more than can be said of every Bishop Greater liberties have been taken in the presence of a Bishop though a very good man from his being milder and therefore not commanding such a voice Yet Sir many people who might have been benefited by

he need not have been afraid if he had a y thing rational to say. If he had not, it was better he did not talk.

Dr. Nowell is celebrated for his unpreached sermons before the House of Commons, on the 9th of January 1772 full of high Tory sentiments, for which he was thanked as usual and printed at their request; but, in the midst of that turbulence and faction which disgraced a part of the present reign, the thanks were afterwards ordered to be expunged. This strange conduct sufficiently exposes itself and Dr. Nowell will ever have the honour which is due to a lofty friend of our monarchical constitution. Dr. Johnson said to me, "Sir the Court will be very much to blame, if he is not promoted. I told this to Dr. Nowell, and asserting my humbler though not less zealous exertions in the same cause, I suggested that whatever return we might receive, should still have the consolation of being like Butler steady and generous Royalist,

*True as he died to the sun,
As long as he sat none for*

We were well entertained and very happy. Dr. Nowell's, where was every great company and we drank "Church and King" after dinner with true Tory cordiality.

Indignant at his success for merit of every sort was entitled to reward Johnson. "Sir I will not allow this man to have merit." "Sir what he has is rather the contrary I will, indeed, allow him courage and on this count we so far give him credit. He has more respect for a man who robs boldly on the highway than for a fellow who jumps out of a ditch, and knocks you down behind your back. Courage is a quality so necessary for maintaining virtue, that it is always respected even when it is associated with vice.

I censured the coarse in retires who had become fashionable in the House of Commons, and said that if members of parliament must talk each other personally they should hate, I should be the more generally so. "Sir that would be much worse. Abuse is not so dangerous when there is no shield for the worder nor so subtle contrivance. The difference between coarse and refined abuse is as the difference between being bruised by clubs, and

wounded by a poisoned arrow." I have since observed his position elegantly expressed by Dr. Young—

*As if soft plume give sweetness to a dart
Good breeding send the stings to the heart.*

On Saturday June 12 there drank tea with us at Dr. Adams's, Mr. John Henderson student at Pembroke College, celebrated for his wonderful acquirements in Alchemy, Judicial Astrology and other abstruse and curious learning and the Reverend Herbert Croft, who, I am afraid, was somewhat mortified by Dr. Johnson's not being highly pleased with some *Family Discourses* which he had printed they were in too familiar a style to be approved of by so many a mind. I have no note of this evening's conversation, except a single fragment. When I mentioned Thomas Lord Lyttelton's vision the prediction of the time of his death, and its exact fulfilment—JOHNSON "It is the most extraordinary thing that has happened in my day I heard this with my own ears, from his uncle, Lord Westcote. I am so glad to have every evidence of the spiritual world that I am willing to believe it." DR. ADAMS "You have evidence enough good evidence, which needs not such support. JOHNSON I like to see more."

Mr. Henderson, with whom I had sauntered in the venerable walks of Merio College, and found him very learned and pious man, supped with us. Dr. Johnson surprised him not a little by acknowledging with a look of horror that he was much oppressed by the fear of death. The amiable Dr. Adams suggested that God was infinitely good. JOHNSON "That he is infinitely good, as far as the perfection of his nature will allow I certainly believe but it is necessary for good upon the whole, that individuals should be punished. As to an individual therefore he is not

en will be punishment yet there may be no great pain suffering JOHNSON. "Will it be but, if you admit any degree of punishment, there is an end of your argument for infinite good

See an account of him, in a sermon by the Reverend Mr. Agutter

had said lately I am for the King against Fox but I am for Fox against Pitt JOHNSON Yes Sir the King is my master but I do not know Pitt and Fox is my friend

Fox (added he) is a most extraordinary man here is a man (describing him in strong terms of objection in some respects according as he apprehended but which exalted his abilities the more) who has divided the Kingdom with Caesar so that it was a doubt whether the nation should be ruled by the sceptre of George the Third or the tongue of Fox

Dr Wall physician at Oxford drank tea with us Johnson had in general a peculiar pleasure in the company of physicians which was certainly not abated by the conversation of this learned ingenious and pleasing gentleman Johnson said It is a wonderful how little good Radcliffe's travelling fellowships have done I know nothing that has been imported by them yet many additions to our medical knowledge might be got in foreign countries Inoculation for instance has saved more lives than war destroys and the cures performed by the Peruvian bark are innumerable But it is in vain to send our travelling physicians to France and Italy and Germany for all that is known there is known here I'd send them out of Christendom I'd send them among barbarous nations

On Friday June 11 we talked at breakfast of forms of prayer JOHNSON I know of no good prayers but those in the *Book of Common Prayer* DR ADAMS (in a very earnest manner) I wish Sir you would compose some family prayers JOHNSON I will not compose prayers for you Sir because you can do it for yourself But I have thought of getting together all the books of prayers which I could selecting those which should appear to me the best putting out some insert ing others adding some prayers of my own and prefixing a discourse on prayer We all now gathered about him and two or three of us at a time joined in pressing him to execute this plan He seemed to be a little displeased at the manner of our importunity and in great agitation called out Do not talk thus of what is so awful I know not what time God will allow me in this world There are many things which I wish to do Some of us persisted and Dr Adams said I never was more serious about any thing in my life JOHNSON Let me alone let me alone I am overpowered And then he put his hands before his face and reclined for some time upon the table

I mentioned Jeremy Taylor's using in his

forms of prayer I am the chief of sinners and other such self-condemning expressions Now (said I) this cannot be said with truth by every man and therefore is improper for a general printed form I myself cannot say that I am the worst of men I will not say so JOHNSON A man may know that physically that is in the real state of things he is not the worst man but that morally he may be so Law observes that Every man knows something worse of himself than he is sure of in others You may not have committed such crimes as some men have done but you do not know against what degree of light they have sinned Besides Sir the chief of sinners is a mode of expression for I am a great sinner So St Paul speaking of our SAVIOUR'S having died to save sinners says of whom I am the chief yet he certainly did not think himself so bad as Judas Iscariot BOSWELL But Sir Taylor means it literally for he founds a conceit upon it When praying for the conversion of sinners and of himself in particular he says LORD thou wilt not leave thy chief work undone JOHNSON I do not approve of figurative expressions in addressing the Supreme Being and I never use them Taylor gives a very good advice Never lie in your prayers never confess more than you really believe never promise more than you mean to perform I recollected this precept in his *Golden Grove* but his example for prayer contradicts his precept

Dr Johnson and I went in Dr Adams's coach to dine with Dr Nowell Principal of St. Mary Hall at his beautiful villa at Iffley on the banks of the Isis about two miles from Oxford While we were upon the road I had the resolution to ask Johnson whether he thought that the roughness of his manner had been an advantage or not and if he would not have done more good if he had been more gentle I proceeded to answer myself thus Perhaps it has been of advantage as it has given weight to what you said you could not perhaps have talked with such authority without it JOHNSON No Sir I have done more good as I am Obscurely and Impetuously always been repressed in my company BOSWELL True Sir and that more than can be said of every Bishop Greater liberties have been taken in the presence of a Bishop though a very good man from his being milder and therefore not commanding such a one Yet Sir many people who might have been benefited by your conversation have been frightened away A worthy friend of ours has told me that he has often been afraid to talk to you JOHNSON Sir

w have already f l t W are for wise purposes
Condemn d to Hope s d h n e mine" as John
son had said and I may also quote the cel
brated lines of Dryden, equally philosophical
and poetical

How I should love to sell these
Infect'd souls here more for avert d dera.
Trust it, and it is to-morrow's trial, pay
To-morrow's felicity for the former day
Lustre and while some shall be blest
That some are joy, and of what are present
Strong reason, nor would live past year past,
I shall please in what yet remain,
As from the first look to receive
Hail first spring, and never, could not give

It was observed Dr Johnson, that (seemed
rather than he, who has so often delighted his
disciples and so on.

found in more external enjoyments—and each
us to seek for happiness in the practice of virtue, in
the knowledge and love of God and in the hopes of
better L. For this is application of all L as
for &c. 2. 3. Not only his duty but his happiness
too For God, &c. 2. 4—See *Shirley* in
Prologue p. 10.

"The New Testament tells us, indeed, and most
truly the sufficient in the day is the evil there
of and, therefore, wisely forbids us increase our
burden by forebodings of sorrow but I think it too
where says the even our ordinary afflictions are
not consistent with very considerable degree of
positive comfort and satisfaction. And, according
to one whose sufferings as well as merits were con
siderable, assures us, that in proportion as the suf
ferings of Christ abounded in them, so their con
solation also bounded by Christ. Cor. 3. I is
needless to say, as indeed would be endless even
to refer to the multitudinous passages in both Testa
ments holding out in the strongest language pro
mises of blessings, even in this world to the faithful
servants of God I will only refer Luk. 8. 9.
30, and Tim. 4. 8.

Upon the whole writing and instances of great
and lasting bodily pain, of minds peculiarly op
pressed by melancholy and severe temporal cal
amities, from which extraordinary cases we surely
should not form our estimate of the general tenor
and complexion of life and during these from the
account, I am convinced that as well the gracious

as the Providence has

company by his lively and brilliant conversa
tion, should say he was miserable. Johnson "A
las it is all outside I may be cracked by my joke
and cursing the sun. So, for I have to say
I knew not well what to think of this declara
tion whether to hold it as a genuine picture of
his mind or as the effect of his persuading him
self contrary to fact, that the position which he
had assumed as to human unhappiness, was true.
We may apply to him a sentence in *Al Gre
vil's Maxims Character and Reflections* a book
which is entitled to much more praise than I
has received ARISTARCHUS is charming how
ever there is no doubt that man may appear
very gay in company who is sad at heart He may
murmur as the sound of drums and trumpets in
battle and drown the groans of the wounded and
dying

Page 139

ed, make such additional remarks or correction as
he shall judge best the impressions which these
discouraging passages may leave on the reader's
mind, should be in a degree kinder what otherwise
the whole spirit and energy of the work tends, and,
I hope successfully to promote,—pure morality
and true religion.

Though I have in some degree obviated by
reflections against my illustrious friend's dark view
of life when considering in the course of the Work,
in *Paradise* (see p. 58) and his *Reminiscences* (see p. 101),
I am obliged to Mr Churton for complying with
my request of his permission to insert his Re
marks, being conscious of the weight of what he
judiciously presents as the melancholy in my
own constitution. His more pleasing view of life
I hope are just. Farewell gentlemen and yours.

Mr Churton's conclusion in his letter to me in these
words—Once and once I had the satisfaction
to see, your illustrious friend and as I feel
particular regard for all whom he distinguished
with his esteem and friendship, so I derive much
pleasure from reflecting that I once beheld, though
but transiently near our Colleague, one whose
works will for ever illumine and improve the world,
who was sincere and zealous son of the Church
of England, an honour to his country and an or
nament to human nature.

His letter was accompanied with a present from
himself of his *Sermons* at a *Barbican Lecture* and
from his friend, Dr Townson, his venerable Rec
tor of St. Paul's, in Cheshire of his *Dissertations on
Gospels* together with the following extract of let
ter from the excellent person, who is now some
receive the reward of his labours—Mr Boswell
is not only very entertaining in his works, but they
are so replete with moral and religious sentiments
without instance as far as I know of contrary
tendency that I cannot help having great esteem
for him and if you think such truly as copy of
the *Dissertations on the Gospels* would be acceptable
to him, I should be happy to give him this small
token of my regard.

Such spontaneous testimonies of approbation
from such men, without any personal requi
sition with me are truly valuable and encouraging

ness simply considered for infinite goodness would inflict no punishment whatever There is not infinite goodness physically considered morally there is BOSWELL. But may not a man attain to such a degree of hope as not to be uneasy from the fear of death? JOHNSON A man may have such a degree of hope as to keep him quiet You see I am not quiet from the vehemence with which I talk but I do not despair MRS ADAMS You seem Sir to forget the merits of our Redeemer JOHNSON Madam I do not forget the merits of my Redeemer but my Redeemer has said that he will set some on his right hand and some on his left He was in gloomy agitation and said I'll have no more on t If what has now been stated should be urged by the enemies of Christianity as if its influence on the mind were not benignant let it be remembered that Johnson's temperament is melancholy in which such direful apprehensions of futurity are often a common effect We shall presently see that when he approached nearer to his awful change his mind became tranquil and he exhibited as much fortitude as becomes a thinking man in that situation

From the subject of death we passed to discourse of life whether it is upon the whole more happy or miserable Johnson was decidedly for the balance of misery in confirmation of which I maintained that no man would choose

The Reverend Mr Ralph Churton Fell w of B az n Nos Colleg Ox d has favou ed me w th th followi g remarks on my Work wh h h is plea ed to say I have hitherto extolled and co d ally app ove

The ch f n

I t may b th m r to
j tness of th em rks you may b u th t b ng
w tten to a m st int mate f end w thout any u
tent on that th y e m hould go fu th r th y are
th g nu ne and undisguised s ntiments of the
writ r

J 6 1792

Last w ek I was m ding th econd vol m of
Boswell's J hns w th increasing term f

w h
wo
t
e ly
one
wh
m

to lead over again the life which he had experienced Johnson acceded to that opinion in the strongest terms This is an inquiry often made and its being a subject of disquisition is a proof that much misery presses upon human feelings for those who are conscious of a felicity of existence would never hesitate to accept of a repetition of it I have met with very few who would I have heard Mr Burke make use of a very ingenious and plausible argument on this subject — Every man (said he) would lead his life over again for every man is willing to go on and take an addition to his life which as he grows older he has no reason to think will be better or even so good as what has preceded I imagine however the truth is that there is a deceitful hope that the next part of life will be free from the pains and anxieties and sorrows which

ly passed one day without n f
y a) he con

as a scene of n

experienced

with afflict on

no doubt wh

ne ther calamit es nor c um s I h p and bel e

do so much and so gen r ly bou d a t j study

the dark p ctu e of life wh ch Johnson's imagina

tion des g ed nd his t ong pe cul deli n ted

This I am su e th c l ng is far too gloomy I

what I hav xp nc d th gh as f r I can

membe I ha e had mo s kness (I d ot s y

mo e s ve but only mo quant ty) th n f lls

to the lot of most pe ple B t th n d ly debility

and occasion is kness i e fa e e balanced by

nte en nt day and p rhap weeks od of

p in and e flow ng w th comfo t So th t in

short to et n to th s h

I c n

not tha

son al

to (f

o cct

hims I

stitut o

lif

The I a n d w r te then p o ds th u n his let

t to m

I h e con ers d with om ens bl men n

this sub j ct who all se m to ent rt n the same

se t me ts r spectu lly w th th s wh ch e

p e s d or impl d in the f g ing p gr ph It

m ght b dded th t a h

to cross h v g n ated n a cry
culpabl d gree Anoth r observatio t kes m
th t n consequence of the me natu l ndispos
ton and hab tual s ckl ess (f he y shes r e

I
r

t
ct
ol
to

and repeated them with noble animation. In
establishment instead of establish fame
repeated one unclouded flame, which he
thought was the reading in former editions but
I believe was flash of his own genius. It is much
more poetical than the other.

On Monday Jun 14, and Tuesday 15, Dr
Johnson and I dined, on on them, I forget
luck, with Mr Mickle, translator of the *Lu-
cretius*, & Wheatley a very pretty country place a
few miles from Oxford and on the other with
Dr Wetherell, Master of University College.
From Dr Wetherell he went to Mr Sack-
ville Parker the bookseller and when he re-
turned to us, gave the following account of his
visit, saying I have been to see my old friend
Sack Parker I find he has married his maid
he has done right. She had lived with him many
years in great confidence, and they had mingled
minds I did not think he could have found any
woman that would have made him so happy. The
woman was very attentive and civil to me she
pressed me to fix my day for dining with them,
and to say what I liked, and he would be sure
to get it for me. Poor Sack He is very ill, in-
deed. We parted as never to meet again. It has
quite broken me down. This pathetic narrative
was strangely discredited with the grace and
earnest defence of man has in married his
maid, I could not but feel that in some degree
ludicrous.

In the morning of Tuesday Jun 5, when
with Dr Adams, we talked of a printed
letter from the Reverend Herbert Croft, to
young gentleman who had been his pupil, in
which he had used him to read to him and what
ever books he should begin to read. JOHNSON
"This is surely a strange device you may as
well resolve that whatever men you happen to
get acquainted with, you are to keep them for
life. A book may be good for something there
may be only one thing in worth knowing are
to read tall through. These voyages (point-
ing to the three large volumes of *Travels in Asia*
Sack & Co, which were just come out) who will
read them through. A man had better work his
way before he marries than read them through
they will be eaten by rats and mice, before they
are read through. There can be little entertain-
ment in such books one set of Sack & Co is like
another. BOSWELL I did not think that people
of Otahiti can be reckoned as a set. JOHNSON
to Don't cant defence of Sack & Co. BOS-
WELL "They have the art of navigation. JOHNSON
A dog or a cat can swim. BOSWELL
"They carve every thing mould. JOHNSON A

cat can scratch and a child with a nail can
scratch. I perceive that this was not with much
temper and so desisted.

Upon his mentioning that when he came to
College he wrote his first exercise in verse over
but never did so afterwards. MISS ADAMS I
suppose, Sir you could not make them better.
JOHNSON Yes, Madam to be sure I could
make them better. Thought is better than no
thought. MISS ADAMS Do you think Sir you
could make your *Rambles* better? JOHNSON

Certainly I could. BOSWELL I will lay a bet,
Sir you cannot. JOHNSON But I will, Sir if I
choose. I shall make the best of them you shall
pick out, better. BOSWELL But you may add
to them. I will not allow of that. JOHNSON
"Say Sir there are three ways of making them
better—putting out,—adding—or correcting.

During our visit to Oxford the following con-
versation passed between him and me on the
subject of my trying my fortune at the English
bar. He having asked whether a very extensive ac-
quaintance in London, which was very valu-
able, and of great advantage to a man at large,
might not be prejudicial to a lawyer by pre-
venting him from giving sufficient attention to
his business.—JOHNSON Sir you will attend to
business, as business lays hold of you. When not
actually employed, you may see your friend as
much as you do not. You may dine at a Club
every day and sup with one of the members ev-
ery night and you may be as much at public
places as one who has seen them all would wish
to be. But you must take care to attend constant-
ly in Westminster Hall both to mind your busi-
ness, as it is almost all learnt there, (for nobody
reads now) and to know that you want to have

ing particular to say to you on the subject. And
thus I should say to any one I should have said
to Lord Thurlow twenty years ago.

THE PROFESSOR may probably think this rep-
resentation of what is required in a Barrister
who would hope for success to be by much too
undignified but certain it is, that as

The words of Charles Fox and answer to him

some of the lawyers of the age who have risen
high, have by no means thought it essential ne-
cessary to submit that long and painful course
of study which Flood, Coke, and Hale
considered as requisite. My respected friend

full of knowledge of sense of sentiment You

finishing his treatise to prove that unhappiness is the portion of man

On Sunday June 13 our philosopher & as

consequence of our living in the Master's house and having the company of ladies Mrs Kennicot related in his presence a lively saying of Dr Johnson to Miss Hannah More who had expressed a wonder that the poet who had written *Paradise Lost* should write such poor Sonnets — Milton Madam was a genius that could cut a Colossus from a rock but could not carve heads upon cherry stones

We talked of the casuistical question Whether it was allowable at any time to depart from Truth? JOHNSON The general rule is that Truth should never be violated because it is of the utmost importance to the comfort of life that we should have a full security by mutual faith and occasional inconveniences should be willingly suffered that we may preserve it There must however be some exceptions If for instance a murderer should ask you which way a man is gone you may tell him what is not true because you are under a previous obligation not to betray a man to a murderer BOSWELL Supposing the person who wrote *Junius* were asked whether he was the authour might he deny it? JOHNSON I don't know what to say to this If you were sure that he wrote *Junius* could you if he denied it think as well of him afterwards? Yet it may be urged that a man has no right to ask you may refuse to communicate and there is no other effectual mode of preserving the secret the discov-

But stay Here is another case Supposing the authour had told me confidentially that he had written *Junius* and I were asked if he had I should hold myself at liberty to deny it as being under a previous promise express or implied to conceal it Now what I ought to do for the authour may I not do for myself? But I deny the lawfulness of telling a lie to a sick man for fear of alarming him You have no business with consequences you are to tell the truth Besides you are not sure what effect your telling him that he is in danger may have. It may bring his

tised on myself

I cannot help thinking that there is much weight in the opinion of those who have held that Truth as an eternal and immutable principle ought upon no account whatever to be

ten from partial motives persuade ourselves that they exist and probably whatever extraordinary instances may sometimes occur where some evil may be prevented by violating this noble principle it would be found that human happiness would upon the whole be more perfect ere Truth universally preserved

In the notes to the *Dunciad* we find the following verses addressed to Pope

What I luc Ppe d sthy p ge
It ou l st al f e
While erit he nduh le b ds ro e
Adm g won t dm
What waywa d pens thy worth as a l
A d ri ust gu s d cry
Thes t m th gh m ya fri nd b wail
The t m s b wail i l
But he th wo l d s l d p s sthane
And pl m m shall bl me
When u th thy H me th h l l shine
In ne est bl h d f me
Whe h l l e t nd vry lay
D rot a th t the
Th t day (for m tu ll) that day
Shall l l me t t e

It is surely not a little remarkable that they should appear without a name Miss Sevier knowing Dr Johnson's almost universal and minute literary information signified a desire that I should ask him who was the authour He was prompt with his answer Why Sir they were written by one Lewis who was either under master or an usher of Westminster school and published a Miscellany in which *Grover Hill*

In this
way I thought I would display
in Percy's *Reliques* of
appeared [M]

sometimes ter pointed say of that nature.
One insta. ce has been ment ed here h
ta e sudden satirical strok t th character
of an a. ray The too indiscriminate admiss m
— both bal

it as k d f flag of def ce as f he had v d
An reume t you may offer against th s. is
r tju t. No, Sir t is not. It was like Falstaff's
I deny you Major

Sir Joshua Reynolds ha v g said that he took
th altitud of a man s taste by his stones nd
his v t and of his u derstand ng by th remarks
which h repeated be g al sjs sure that he
must be a ak man wh quotes comm n th gs
th an emphasis as f they were oracles John
so agreed w th him and Mr Joshua ha g
also observed th t th real character f a man
was f und out by his amusements.—Johnson
dded Yes, Sir n man is a hypocrit in his
pleasures.

tabon and h oul

Johnson ha ing argued for some tim th a
perunacious g il man his opponent, who had
talked in ery puzzling manner happened t
sa Id tu d rstand you Sir upon which
Johnson beerved 'Sir I ha e found you an
argument but I am not bl ed to find you an
understand g

Talkin t m of H rry Walpol (as H race
lat Earl of Orford was ften allid) J hnson
allowd that h got together gre t ma y cu
nous litt th ex, and told them in an elevat
man er Mr Walpol thou ht J hnson more
amiable character aft re d g his Letter to
M Thra but ever was f th tru d
mirs of that gre t man. W may suppose
prejudice conce red if he ever heard J hnson s
accou t t Sir George Staunt n, that when M
mad th speeches in parliament f th Gent
on M a, he h alw ys took care t put Sir
R bert Walpol n th wro and t say ery
thing he could vaint th lect rat f Han
over Th l brated Heron k Ep il n wh ch
J hnson is satirical introd ed has been as
cribed both t Mr W lpol and Mr Mason.
O da Mr Court may a, wh g il man
expressed his op nion th t th re was m re ener
gy in that poem than ould be expected from
Mr Walpol Mr Warton th la Laureat,
beerved I may ha been writt n by Wal
pol nd bakrom d by Maso

I ha e m tioned Johnson s ge eral a eri n
to pu M nce however endured on f
mu When we were talking of a numerous
company n wh ch h had disu guishd h mself
highly I said S you were Con surrou ded
by m lts. Is n t this enough for you at a tim

tion tt him st u u y
well, h was willing t take t w th f m s w
For m own part, I think n nocent species f
w t or pl asantry should be supp essed and
nd — h e d m ed monge the

thour lan u Sir (said h) is chara er
istical part of his compos n and is also char
ritistical of th ge n which h wrn es. Be
des, Sir when th langua is han ed we are
not sure tha th sense is th sam No, Sir I am
sorry Lord Hailes has do thus.

Here may be bserved that his freq
use of th express a, V Si was n talwa t
in ma co tradicts for h would say so,
when h was bout t enforce an affirmati e
proposu which had n t been d nced as in
the insta ce lat m u ned. I used to consider
See p. 8

tha h took these words as h found th m w th
out consideri g that thou h th xpress is
Scripture tak p thy b d and alk tris ly su red
th instance of th uck man restored t h alth
nd tre gth, wh ould of course be supposed
t carry his bed w th him t could t be prope
th case f man wh was i n n tat f
feeb l ex. d wh certainly would n t dd t
th difficulty of movin, t all, that f carryn
his bed.

Mr Langton has shewn me in the hand writing of his grandfather a curious account of a conversation which he had with Lord Chief Justice Hale in which that great man tells him

That for two years after he came to the inn of court he studied sixteen hours a day however (his Lordship added) that by this intense application he almost brought himself to his grave though he were of a very strong constitution and after reduced himself to eight hours but that he would not advise any body to so much that he thought six hours a day with attention and constancy was sufficient that a man must use his body as he would his horse and his stomach not tire him at once but rise with an appetite

On Wednesday June 19 Dr Johnson and I returned to London he was not well to day and said very little employing himself chiefly in reading Euripides He expressed some displeasure at me for not observing sufficiently the various objects upon the road If I had your eyes Sir (said he) I should count the passengers It was wonderful how accurate his observation of visual objects was notwithstanding his

On a night from Oxford after a fortnight's abode with Dr Adams who treated me as well as I could expect or wish and he that contents a sick man a man whom it is impossible to please has surely done his part well

After his return to London from this excursion I saw him frequently but have few memorandums I shall therefore here insert some particulars which I collected at various times

The Reverend Mr Astle of Ashbourne in Derbyshire brother to the learned and ingenious Thomas Astle Esq^r was from his early years known to Dr Johnson who obligingly advised him as to his studies and recommended to him the following books of which a list which he has been pleased to communicate I send before me

History of the Rights of Man — Vert's Revolution of Portugal — Vert's Revolutions of Sweden — Critical History of England — Pictorial Geography — Grammar — Prædication — Newton's Philosophiæ Naturalis Principia Mathematica — Duty of Man — General Religion — Clarendon's History — Whiston's Improvement of the Mind — Watts's Logic — Vert's Displayed — Louth's English Grammar — Bell's Universal Letter to Mr Thale vol. ii p. 372

on the Classics — Sherlock's Sermons — Burnet's Life of Hale — D'Arbigny's History of the Church — Shuckford's Connection — Law's Serious Call — Walton's Compleat Angler — Sandys's Travels — Sprat's History of the Royal Society — Eglar's Gazetteer — Goldsmith's Roman History — Some Commentaries on the Bible

It having been mentioned to Dr Johnson that a gentleman who had a son whom he imagined to have an extreme degree of timidity resolved to send him to a public school that he might acquire confidence — Sir (said Johnson) this is a preposterous expedient for removing his infirmity such a disposition should be cultivated in the shade Placing him at a public school is forcing an owl upon day

Speaking of a gentleman whose house was much frequented by low company — Rags Sir (said he) will always make their appearance where they have a right to do it

Of the same gentleman's mode of living he said Sir the servants instead of doing what they are bid stand round the table in idle clusters gaping upon the guests and seem as unfit to attend a company as to steer a man of war

A dull country magistrate gave Johnson a long tedious account of his exercising his criminal jurisdiction the result of which was his having sentenced four convicts to transportation Johnson in an agony of impatience to get rid of such a companion exclaimed I heartily wish Sir that I were a fish

Johnson was present when a tragedy was read in which there occurred this line

Whom I find should have been

The company having admired it much I cannot agree with you (said Johnson) It might as well be said

Whom I find should have been

He was pleased with the kindness of Mr Carter who was joined with him in Mr Thrale's important trust and thus describes him — "There is much good in his character and much usefulness in his

at once ever as a guest and here I find more and more a hospitable welcome

Johnson seldom encouraged general censures of any profession but he was willing to allow a due share of merit to the various departments necessary in civilised life In a splenetic sarcastical or jocular frame however he could

Letter to Mr Thale vol. i p. 284

When I pointed out to him in the news paper one of Mr Grattan's animated and glowing speeches in favour of the freedom of Ireland in which this expression occurred (I know not if accurately taken) We will persevere till there is not one link of the English chain left to clank upon the rags of the meanest beggar in Ireland.

Nay Sir (said Johnson) don't you perceive that one link cannot clank?

Mrs Thrale has published¹ as Johnson's a kind of parody or counterpart of a fine poetical passage in one of Mr Burke's speeches on American Taxation. It is vigorously but somewhat coarsely executed and I am inclined to suppose is not quite correctly exhibited. I hope he did not use the words *vile agents* for the Americans in the House of Parliament and if he did so in an extempore effusion I wish the lady had not committed it to writing.

Mr Burke uniformly shewed Johnson the greatest respect and when Mr Townshend now Lord Sydney at a period when he was conspicuous in opposition threw out some reflection in parliament upon the grant of a pens on to a man of such political principles as Johnson Mr Burke though then of the same party with Mr Townshend stood warmly forth in defence of his friend to whom he justly observed the pension was granted solely on account of his eminent literary merit. I am well assured that Mr Townshend's attack upon Johnson was the occasion of his hitching in a rhyme for that in the original copy of Goldsmith's character of Mr Burke in his *Retaliation* another person's name stood in the couplet where Mr Townshend is now introduced.

Though fr ght u shall le g kept st her throat
To persuade Tommy Townshend to lend h = vot

It may be worth remarking among the minutiae of my collection that Johnson was once drawn to serve in the militia the Trained Bands of the City of London and that Mr Rackstraw of the Museum in Fleet street was his Colonel. It may be believed he did not serve in person but the idea with all its circumstances is cer

He was very constant to those whom he once employed if they gave him no reason to be displeased. When somebody talked of being imposed on in the purchase of tea and sugar and such articles "That will not be the case (said he) if you go to a *stately shop* as I always do. In

such a shop it is not worth their while to take a petty advantage.

An author of most anxious and restless anxiety being mentioned Sir (said he) there is not a young sapling upon Parnassus more severely blown about by every wind of criticism than that poor fellow.

The difference he observed between a well bred and an ill bred man is this: One immediately attracts your liking the other your aversion. You love the one till you find reason to hate him you hate the other till you find reason to love him.

The wife of one of his acquaintance had fraudulently made a purse for herself out of her husband's fortune. Feeling a proper compunct on in her last moments she confessed how much she had secreted but before she could tell where it was placed she was seized with a convulsion fit and expired. Her husband said he was more hurt by her want of confidence in him than by the loss of his money. I told him (said Johnson) that he should console himself for perhaps the money might be found and he is sure that his wife was gone.

A foppish physician once reminded Johnson of his having been in company with him on a former occasion. I do not remember it. Sir The physician still insisted adding that he that day wore so fine a coat that it must have attracted his notice. Sir (said Johnson) had you been dipt in Pactolus I should not have noticed you.

He seemed to take a pleasure in speaking in his own style for when he had carelessly missed it he could repeat the thought translated into it. Talking of the Comedy of *The Rehearsal* he said It has not wit enough to keep it sweet. This was easy he therefore caught himself and pronounced a more round sentence. It has not vitality enough to preserve it from putrefaction.

He censured a writer of entertaining Travels for assuming a feigned character saying (in his sense of the word) He carries out one lie we know not how many he brings back. At another time talking of the same person he observed

Sir your assent to a man whom you have never known to falsify is a debt but after you have known a man to falsify your assent to him then is a favour.

Though he had no taste for painting he admired much the manner in which Sir Joshua Reynolds treated of his art in his *Discourses to the Poetical Academy*. He observed one day of a passage in them I think I might well have said thus myself and once when Mr Langton was sitting by him he read one of them very eager

LIFE OF JOHNSON

[84]

experience in manne becomin the first lte ary
 chara ter of a gre t natu nd d pendent
 of all his ther merits, th Auth ur of THE Dic
 tio nary & THE E. GLEST LA. GU. GR. The per
 son to wh m I above all th igh t I should
 apply t egotiate this business, was th Lord
 Chancellor because I knew that h highly al
 ed J hnso and that Johnso hghly lued
 his Lordshp so that t as n degrad u of
 m illustrious fri d t sol cit f him th fa vour
 of such a man. I ha e m ntioned hat J hnson
 said f him to me wh he was t th bar and
 a er his Lordshp was d nced to th seals, h
 said of him, I would prepare myself f r n man
 in England but Lord Thurl w Wh n I am t
 meet w th him I should wish t know a day be
 fore. How h would ha prepared himself I
 cannot co jecture W ould h h e selected cer
 tain top icks, and cons d red them n e v r y ew
 so as t be in re diness t arou th m t all
 po ts, and what ma suppose those t p icks
 to ha bee I ce started th curious inquiry
 t the gre t man h as th subject f this com
 plime t h miled but d d n t pursu t

I first consulted w th Sir Joshua Reyn lds,
 h perfectly concided n op n w th me
 nd I therefore though perso ally ery little
 known t hu Lordshp wrot t him, t u
 th case and req ests his good offices f Dr
 J hnson. I mentio ed th t I as blured t set
 ou for Seod d arly th f flow ng week, so
 that if his Lordshp should h any commands
 f me as to th pous g u t he would be
 pl ased t send them before that am other
 use Sir Josh Reyn lds would g e ll t n
 tion t

This pplicati n was made not only w thout
 any suggesti th part f J hnson himself
 bu was tierly unknown t him, n had h th
 smallest susp ci n f t. Any su t n s, th re
 fore, which ince his d th ha been thrown
 out, as if h had tooped t ask wh t was supe
 fi ous, are w thout any found t n B t, had h
 asked t t would t ha bee superfl us
 for though th m ey h had sa ed proved t be
 more tha his fri nds imagi ed or than I be
 lie v h himself n his carelessness co cern g
 worldl ma ters, knew t be had h tra lled
 po th Co u t, om tati n f h
 com would bvn m nsh bee un necessary

Edward Lord Thurlow

I str a ze tha Sir J h H wkins should h e
 rela ed tha the pplica n was made by Sir Joshu
 a Reynolds, wh h could so asil ha e been
 informed f h tru h by inq uiring f Sir Joshua
 S j h carelessness ascertain facts n ry re
 markable.

On Wed esday June 3 I vis ted h m in the
 morning n r ha ng been p esent at the shock
 ing su ht of fifteen men executed before Ne
 gat I said to h m I was sure that human l fe
 as not mach nery that is to say a cha n of
 fatality pl n ed and d rected by the Supreme
 Be ng as t had n t so much ckedness and
 mus ry so man instances of both as that by
 h h m y m nd was now clouded Wer t ma
 chinery it would be better than it is in these
 respects, though less n ble as not bei g a sys
 tem of moral g rnm nt. He agreed th m
 now he al a d d upon the great quest n
 of the l berty f th human ill h ch has been
 in all ages perplexed w th so much sophistry
 But S as to th doctri f Necess ty no
 man bel eves it. If a man sh ould g e me argu
 me t that I d not see though I could n t
 answer them should I believe that I do n t
 see It will be observed that Johnson at all
 times made th just distinc u between doc
 trines entay to reason, and doctrines h e
 reason.

Talks g of the religious disciplin proper fo

however bers n just cet the n u
 V d it wh has bee Ordinary f Newgat f
 no less than ghteen y ars, in the course f
 wh h h att d d m ny hund eds f
 wretched criminals that his earnest d hu
 man exhortati ns ha e been very effectual
 His extr ordinary dil g nce n highly pr ise
 worthy and merits distinguished reward

O Thursday J 4 I d ed with him t
 Mr Dilly s, where w re the R Mr (now D)
 J n x, master f Tu bride-school Mr Sm th
 V car f Southill Dr Be tt M Pinkert n
 thour f rous i t rary performances, d
 th Rev Dr M yo At my desire old M She
 dan was ted as I was arnest to ha e J h
 son and him brought too ther gai by ch ce
 that a reco ciat n might be flected M
 Sheridan hadde d t com arly and ha g
 learned that D J hnson was t be th re we t
 way so I f d th cere regret, th t my

A frie d f man happened t be passing b
 f H eger gat on in th uons f Lo d n, wh n
 M thoud preach q ed this passage w h tr
 umph

I trust that Th Crry Lo do now happily
 in so with Th Co x will h e th justice
 d g cros ty t b n pref r m f this Rev
 erend Gentlma now worthy ld servan f that
 mag ifice n Corpora

of some part of the defence the prisoner was to make. When the meeting was over Mr Steevens observed that the question between him and his friend had been agitated with rather too much warmth. It may be so. Sir (replied the Doctor) for Burke and I should have been of one opinion if we had had no audience.

Dr Johnson once assumed a character in which perhaps even Mr Boswell never saw him. His curiosity having been excited by the praises bestowed on the celebrated Torré's fireworks at Marybone Gardens he desired Mr Steevens to accompany him thither. The evening had proved showery and soon after the few people present were assembled public notice was given that the conductors to the wheels suns stars &c were so thoroughly water soaked that it was impossible any part of the exhibition should be made. This was a mere excuse (says the Doctor) to save their crackers for a more profitable company. Let us but hold up our sticks and threaten to break those coloured lamps that surround the Orchestra and we shall soon have our wishes gratified. The core of the fireworks cannot be injured let the different pieces be touched in their respective centers and they will do the offices as well as ever. Some young men who overheard him immediately began the violence he had recommended and an attempt was speedily made to fire some of the wheels which appeared to have received the smallest damage but to little purpose ere they lighted for most of them completely failed. The author of *The Rambler* however may be considered on this occasion as the ringleader of a successful riot though not as a skilful pyrotechnist.

It has been supposed that Dr Johnson so far as fashion was concerned was careless of his appearance in public. But this is not altogether true as the following slight instance will

show. Dr Johnson's friends the Doctor as ready dressed but in coloured cloaths yet being told that he would find every one else in black received the intelligence with a profusion of thanks hastened to change his attire all the while repeating his gratitude for the information that had saved him from an appearance so improper in the front row of a front box. I could not (added he) for ten pounds have seemed so retrograde to any general observance.

He would sometimes find his dislikes on very slender circumstances. Happening one day

to mention Mr Flexman a Dissenting Minister with some compliment to his exertions in the cause of the oppressed, he observed that the name of Milton thus John

Mr Steevens adds this testimony

It is unfortunate however for Johnson that his particularities and frailties can be more distinctly traced than his good and amiable exertions. Could the many bounties he studiously concealed the many acts of humanity he performed in private be displayed with equal circumstantiality his defects would be so far lost in the blaze of his virtues that the latter only could be regarded.

Though from my very high admiration of Johnson I have wondered that he was not courted by all the great and all the eminent persons of his time it ought fairly to be considered that no man of humble birth who lived entirely by literature ever rose in which he

every variety of names has been mentioned which many might be added. I cannot omit Lord and Lady Lucan at whose house he often enjoyed all that an elegant table and the best company can contribute to happiness. He found hospitality united with extraordinary accomplishments and embellished with charms of which no man could be insensible.

On Tuesday June 22 I dined with him at THE LITERARY CLUB the last time of his being in that respectable society. The other members present were the Bishop of St Asaph Lord Elton Lord Palmerston Dr Fordyce and Mr Malone. He looked ill but had such a manly fortitude that he did not trouble the company with melancholy complaints. They all shewed evident marks of kind concern about him in which he was much pleased and he exerted himself to be as entertaining as his indisposition allowed him.

The anxiety of his friends to preserve so estimable a life as long as human means might be supposed to have influence made them plan for him a retreat from the severity of a British winter to the mild climate of Italy. This scheme was at last brought to a serious resolution at General Paoli's where I had often talked of it. One essential matter however I understood was necessary to be previously settled which was obtaining such an addition to his income as would be sufficient to enable him to defray the

LIFE OF JOHNSON

184]

Accordingly some things were mentioned. But, (said his Lordship) the best account of Lord Peterborough that I have happened to meet

some knowledge of engineering. John said, he had never heard of the book. Lord Eliot had Port Eliot, but, after a good deal of inquiry procured a copy in London, and sent it to Johnson, who told Sir Joshua Reynolds that he was going to bed when it came, but was so much pleased with it, that he sat up till he had read through, and found in it such an air of truth, that he could not doubt of its authenticity. He added with a smile, (in allusion to Lord Eliot) having recently been raised to the peer. I did not think a young Lord could have mentioned to me a book in the English history which was not known to me.

An addition to our company came after we went up to the drawing room. Dr Johnson seemed to rise in spirits as his audience increased. He said, He wished Lord Orford pictures and Sir Ashton Lever's Museum, might be purchased by the public, because both the money and the pictures, and the curiosities, would re-

ould have for improvement: taste and natural history. The only question was, as the nation was much in want of money whether it would not be better to take a large price from foreign States?

He entered upon a curious discussion of the difference between intuition and sagacity one being immediate in its effect, the other requiring a circuitous process on which he observed was the eye of the mind, the other that of the mind.

A young gentleman present took up the argument against him, and maintained that no man ever thinks of the *fine mind* not depending at though the figurative sense seems strange to us as very unusual, it is truly not more forced than Hamlet's *I my sword* of Horatio. He persisted much too long, and appeared to Johnson as putting himself forward as his antagonist with too much presumption upon which he called to him in a loud tone, What is it you are on end for? He you & co tending. And afterwards imagining that the gentleman retorted upon him with kind of smart drudgery he said, Mr. it does not become you to talk so

to me. Besides, no rule is not your talent you have there in their intuition nor sagacity. The gentleman protested that he had attended no improper freedom, but had the greatest respect for Dr Johnson. After a short pause during which we were somewhat uneasy—Johnson gave in your hand Sir You were too tedious and I was too short. Mr. Sir I am

honoured by your attention in any way. Johnson. Com. Sir I have no more of it. We offended another by our contentment in it. I send the company by our compliments.

He now said He wished much to go to Italy and that he dreaded passing through England. I said nothing but I yielded a secret satisfaction in this that I had taken the most effectual measures to make such a scheme practicable.

On the day of the 28 I had the honour to receive from the Lord Chancellor the following letter—

To JAMES BOSWELL, Esq.

—

Yours, &c.

THURLOW

This letter gave me a very high satisfaction. The next day went and shewed it to Sir Joshua Reynolds, who was exceedingly pleased with it. He thought that I should now communicate the negotiation to Dr Johnson, who might afterwards complain if the attention with which he had been honoured, should be too long concealed from him. I intended to set out for Scotland.

I might talk of his Italian tour and as Sir Joshua expressed himself "have it all out. I hastened to Johnson, and was told by him that he was rather better to-day. BOSWELL. I am very anxious about you, Sir and particularly that you should go to Italy for the winter which I believe is your own wish. JOHNSON. It is, Sir BOSWELL. You have no objection I presume,

friendly intentions were hopeless 'I recollect nothing that passed this day except Johnson's quickness who when Dr Beattie observed as something remarkable which had happened to him that he had chanced to see both No 1 and No 1000 of the hackney coaches the first and the last Why Sir (said Johnson) there is an equal chance for one's seeing those two numbers as any other two He was clearly right yet the seeing of the two extremes each of which is in some degree more conspicuous than the rest could not but strike one in a stronger manner than the sight of any other two numbers Though I have neglected to preserve his conversation it was perhaps at this interview that Dr Knox formed the notion of it which he has exhibited in his *Winter Evenings*

On Friday June 25 I dined with him at

he seemed to me to eat so much that I was afraid he might be hurt by it and I whispered to the General my fear and begged he might not press him Alas! (said the General) see how very ill he looks he can live but a very short time Would you refuse any slight gratifications to a man under sentence of death? There is a humane custom in Italy by which persons in that melancholy situation are indulged with having whatever they like best to eat and drink even with expensive delicacies

I shewed him some verses on Lichfield by Miss Seward which I had that day received from her and had the pleasure to hear him approve of them He confirmed to me the truth of a high compliment which I had been told he had paid to that lady when she mentioned to him *The Colombrade* an epic poem by Madame du Boccage — Madam there is not any thing equal to your description of the sea round the North Pole in your Ode on the death of Captain Cook

and the other physician's wild scheme Sir unless he has a positive and deliberate invitation There was a poor girl who used to come about me who had a cousin in Barbadoes that in a letter to her expressed a wish she should come out to that I land and expatiated on the comforts and happiness of her situation The poor girl went out her cousin

was much surprised and asked her how she could think of coming Because (said she) you invited me Not I answered the cousin The letter as then produced I see it is true (said she) that I did invite you but I did not think you would come They lodged her in an out house where she passed her time miserably and as soon as she had an opportunity she returned to England Always tell this when you hear of people going abroad to relations upon a notion of being well received In the case which you mention it is probable the clergyman spends all he gets and the physician does

a Reynolds formerly Mr and some other field — John His manner was exquisitely elegant and he had more knowledge than I expected Boswell — to be he con he best

right to superiority for it was upon philology and literature Lord Eliot who had travelled at the same time with Mr Stanhope Lord Chesterfield's natural son justly observed that it was strange that a man who shewed he had so much affection for his son as Lord Chesterfield did by writing so many long and anxious letters — he was Secret

proof of great endeavour I told us that make his son a taskmaster — I told us that Foote had intended to bring on the stage a father who had thus tutored his son and to shew the son an honest man to every one else but practising his father's maxims upon him and cheating him JOHNSON I am much pleased with this design but I think there was no occasion to make the son honest at all No he should be a consummate rogue the contrast between honesty and knavery would be the stronger It should be contrived so that the father should be the only sufferer by the son's illa ny and thus there would be poetical justice

He put Lord Eliot in mind of Dr Walter Harte I know (said he) Harte was your Lordship's tutor and he was also tutor to the Peterborough family Pray my Lord do you recollect any particulars that he told you of Lord Peterborough? He is a favourite of mine and is not enough known his character has been only circulated in party pamphlets Lord Eliot said if Dr Johnson would be so good as to ask him any questions he could tell what he could recollect.

her on the subject, would have said all that was
 his real sentiments. As it is, our judgment must
 be biased by that characteristical specimen
 which Sir John Hawkins has given us. Poor
 Thrale thought that either her virtue or her
 vice would have restrained her from such
 marriage. She is now become a subject for her
 enemies to exult over and for her friends, if she
 has any left, to forget, to pity

— 212

for
 be

was indeed for these to her husband as
 he certainly respected him sincerely. Her
 words are, — *I never in my life received for
 his talent of light his converse and habitual
 ice. I yoke my husband first put upon
 which he contentedly bore has had for six
 years as mad me as I could get. Mr
 but the perpetual confinement I will not
 terrifying the first year of our friendship
 soon the last nor could I pretend to sup-
 without help when my physician was no*

how different is this from the declara-
 which I have heard Mrs. Thrale make in
 time, without any murmur against
 peculiarities, or against any circum-
 which attended their intimacy

in my friend of the great man whose
 am writing I think it necessary to guard
 against the mistaken notion of Dr
 on character which this lady's *André*
 suggests from the very nature of
 of her book, tends to deceive a lighter
 reader

at the remembrance, (says an eminent critic)
 that he has comprised in small volume
 what he could recollect of Dr Johnson in
 7 years during which period, doubtless, some
 of the *grands* were said by him and they who
 with book in hand how naturally ought sup-
 : that his whole conversation was of this
 simple nature. But this I have been in
 company and ever once liked him say
 the same to any one and many things can
 be the same. When I did say something
 as generally corrected by his grace pre-
 d to knowledge, or by extreme anxiety

Dr Johnson's letter to Sir John Hawkins *Life*
 3

Anecdote p. 93

Who has been pleased to furnish me with this
 marks.

"Two instances of inaccurate (adds he) are
 peculiarly worthy of notice

It is said *That natural or genuine of his man-
 ner is often mentioned would notwithstanding the
 gularity of his manners but through them all shone
 the same true and honest every beloved lady
 who for said him as too much as perhaps or per-
 hap too from an emphasis (which all your friend
 him) under what her flattery was worth before he
 shook of him as that*

Now let the genuine anecdote be contrasted
 with this. The person thus represented as be-
 ing harshly treated though a very celebrated lady
 was then just come to London from an obscure
 situation in the country. At Sir Joshua Reynolds
 in London's evening she met Dr Johnson. She
 very soon began to pay her court to him in the
 most fulsome strain. Spare me, I beseech you
 dear Madam, was his reply. She still loaded on.
 Pray Madam, let us have no more of this. He
 rejected in tippling any tincture of these warn-
 ings, he continued still her eulogy. At length,
 provoked by this dilate and intruder on
 of compliment, he exclaimed Dearest lady
 consider what your flattery is worth,

— French

did not know or has suppressed.

She says, in another place *One gentleman
 however who did not at all like him*

*passed and conducted Johnson two or three times
 petulantly enough, the master of the house began to feel
 uneasy and expected great consequences that arose
 which, he said loud enough for the Doctor to hear —
 His friend here has among now all this*

in the company though he might have related
 the story: Mrs. Thrale. A friend of mine who
 had the story was present and it was not at the
 house of a nobleman. On the observation being
 made by the master of the house, a gentleman
 man contradicted Johnson, that he had talked
 of the honour &c. the gentleman muttered in

*4 de la p. 83
 Ibid p. 82*

but the money it would require JOHNSON

Why no Sir Upon which I gave him a particular account of what had been done and read to him the Lord Chancellor's letter He listened with much attention then warmly said This is taking prodigious pains about a man O Sir (said I with most sincere affection) your friends would do every thing for you He paused grew more and more agitated till tears started into his eyes and he exclaimed with fervent emotion God bless you all I was so affected that I also shed tears After a short silence he renewed and extended his grateful benediction God bless you all for Jesus Christ's sake We both remained for some time unable to speak He rose suddenly and quitted the room quite melted in tenderness He staid but a short time till he had recovered his firmness soon after he returned I left him having first engaged him to dine at Sir Joshua Reynolds's next day I never was again under that roof which I had so long revered

On Wednesday June 30 the friendly confidential dinner with Sir Joshua Reynolds took place no other company being present Had I known that this was the last time that I should enjoy in this world the conversation of a friend whom I so much respected and from whom I derived so much instruction and entertainment I should have been deeply affected When I now look back to it, I am vexed that

I compensated with confidence on the liberal provision which we were sure would be made for him conjecturing whether munificence could be displayed in one large donation or in an ample increase of his pension He himself caught so much of our enthusiasm as to allow himself to suppose it not impossible that our hopes might in one way or other be realised He said that he could rather have his pension doubled than a grant of a thousand pounds For (said he) though probably I may not live to receive as much as a thousand pounds a man could have the consciousness that he should pass the remainder of his life in splendour how long soever it might be Considering what a moderate proportion an income of six hundred pounds a year bears to innumerable fortunes in this country it is worthy of remark that a man so truly great should think it splendour

As an instance of extraordinary liberality of friendship he told us that Dr Brocklesby had upon this occasion offered him a hundred a

year for his life A grateful tear started into his eye as he spoke this in a faltering tone.

Sir Joshua and I endeavoured to

—

1

I at when a man goes to Italy merely to feel how he breathes the air he can enjoy very little

Our conversation turned upon living in the country which Johnson whose melancholy mind required the dissipation of quick successive variety had habituated himself to consider as a kind of mental imprisonment Yet Sir (said I) there are many people who are content to live in the country JOHNSON Sir it is in the intellectual world as in the physical world we are told by natural philosophers that a body is at rest in the place that is fit for it they who are content to live in the country are fit for the country

Talking of various enjoyments I argued that a refinement

—

who has

than the

are their

in their

try nothing but endeavour to be as perfect as you can in every respect

I accompanied him in Sir Joshua Reynolds's coach to the entry of Bolt-court He asked me whether I would not go with him to his house I declined it from an apprehension that my spirits would sink We bade adieu to each other affectionately in the carriage When he had got down upon the foot pavement he called out Fare you well and without looking back sprung away with a kind of pathetic briskness, if I may use that expression which seemed to indicate a struggle to conceal uneasiness and impressed me with a foreboding of our long separation

I remained one day more in town to have the chance of talking over my negotiation with the Lord Chancellor but the multiplicity of his Lordship's important engagements did not allow of it so I left the management of the business in the hands of Sir Joshua Reynolds

Soon after this time Dr Johnson had the misfortune of being informed by Mrs Thrale that what she supposed he never believed was true namely that she was actually going to marry Signor Pozzani an Italian musick master He endeavoured to prevent it but in vain If she could publish the whole of the correspondence that passed between Dr Johnson and

a low voice I see no honour in it and Dr Johnson said nothing so all the rest (though *bien trousee*) is mere garnish

I have had occasion several times in the course of this work to point out the incorrectness of Mrs Thrale as to particulars which consisted with my own knowledge. But indeed she has in suppliant terms enough expressed her disapprobation of that anxious desire of authenticity which prompts a person who is to record conversations to write them down at the moment¹. Unquestionably if they are to be recorded at all the sooner it is done the better. This lady

Lectures and Dedications which he used to make for people who he regarded

I am certain that a more active friend has rarely been found in any age. This work which I fondly hope will rescue his memory from obloquy contains a thousand instances of his benevolent exertions in almost every way that can be conceived and particularly in employing his pen with a generous readiness for those to whom his aid could be useful. Indeed his obliging activity in doing little offices of kindness both by letters and personal application was one of the most remarkable features in his character and for the truth of this I can appeal to a number of his respectable friends. Sir Joshua Reynolds Mr

— R k Mr Wind
more S r
And can

Mrs Thrale forget the advertisement in which he wrote for her husband at the time of his election contest the epitaphs on him and her mother

— for the amuse
— correspond
into their

minute concerns which she is in the most amiable light?

She relates²— That Mr Chalmers—ley unexpectedly rode up to Mr Thrale's carriage in which Mr Thrale and she and Dr Johnson were travelling that he paid them all his proper compliments but observing that Dr Johnson who was reading did not see him tapped gently on the shoulder 'Tis Mr Chalmers—ley' says my husband 'Well Sir—and what if it is Mr Chalmers—ley' says the other sternly just I find his eyes a moment from his book and returns to it

a gentleman whom he at first esteemed. If therefore there was an absolute necessity for mentioning the story at all it might have been thought that her tenderness for Dr Johnson's character could have disposed her to

Why then is
r Chalmers

deley told her—
— had known him from his earliest years having been made sensible of what had doubtless a strange appearance took occasion when he afterwards met him to make a very courteous and kind apology

Ibid p 258
General James Chalmers Esq gave a dinner

serious piece of work

She boasts of her having kept a common place book and we find she noted at one time or other in a very lively manner specimens of the conversation of Dr Johnson and of those who talked with him but had she done it recently they probably would have been less erroneous and we should have been relieved from those disagreeable doubts of their authenticity with which we must now peruse them

She says of him³— He was the most charitable of mortals without being what we call an active friend. Admirable at giving counsel no man saw his way so clearly but he would not stir a finger for the assistance of those to whom he was willing enough to

And again on the same page If

a letter of request
a year more for a friend who perhaps had already two or three. No force could urge him to diligence no importunity could conquer his resolution to stand still

It is amazing that one who had such opportunity

contradicts the assertion of his being only defective in the *petites manieres* in the little ceremonies of social life in conferring small

¹ *And* d ltes p 44
² *Ibid* d p 23
³ *Ibid* d p 51 [192]
⁴ *Ibid* d p 193 [51]

1-4]

friends who will do for you all that your present situation allows to have; and if after a few years you should return to Scotland you will return with minds supplied by far more conversation, and many opportunities of inquiry with much knowledge, and materials for reflection and instruction."

Let us now contemplate Johnson thirty years after the death of his wife, still retaining for her all the tenderness of affection.

T. THE REVEREND MR. B. GOSWELL
AT BROMLEY¹

Sir, Perhaps you may remember that in the year 1753 you committed to the ground my dear wife. I now entreat your permission to lay a stone upon her, and have sent the inscription, &c., if you find it proper you may signify your allowance.

You will do me a great favour by shewing the place where she lies, that the stone may protect her remains.

M. Ryland will wait on you for the inscription, and procure it to be engraved. You will easily believe that I shrink from this mournful office. When it is done if I have strength remaining I will visit Bromley once more, and pay you part of the respect to which you have a right from, Reverend Sir your most humble servant,

SAM. JOHNSON

July 2, 84

On the same day he wrote to Mr. Langton

I cannot but think that in my languid and anxious state I have some reason to complain that I receive from you neither inquiry nor consolation. You know how much I value your friendship, and with what confidence I expect your kindness, if I wanted an act of tenderness that you could perform. At least, if you do not know it, I think your ignorance is your own fault. Yet how long is that I have lived almost in your neighbourhood without the least notice. I do not, however, consider this neglect as particularly shewn to me. I hear two of your most valuable friends make the same complaint. But

they are all thus overlooked? You are not oppressed by sickness, you are not distracted by business, if you are sick, you are sick of leisure—And allow yourself to be told, that no disease is more to be dreaded or avoided. Rather to do nothing than do good, is the lowest state of degraded mind. Rousseau says to his pupil,

*Que les vœux ne soient pas votre éternel emploi,
C'est le premier des vices.*

¹See p. 5.

²Printed in his Works [50].

That voluntary dexterity which modern language is content to term indolence, will, if it is not counteracted by resolution, render in time the strongest faculties lifeless, and turn the flame to the smoke of artifice. I do not expect nor desire to see you, because I am much pleased to find that your mother stays so long with you, and I should think you neither elegant nor grateful, if you did not study her gratification. You will pay my respects to both the ladies, and to all the young people. I am going Northward for a while to try what help the country can give me; but, if you will write the letter will come after me."

Next day he set out on a jaunt to Staffordshire and Derbyshire, flattering himself that he might be in some degree relieved.

During his absence from London he kept up a correspondence with several of his friends, from which I shall select what appears to me proper for publication, without tending necessarily to chronological order.

To DR. BROCKLESBY he writes, Ashbourne July 20

The kind attention which you have so long shewn to my health and happiness, makes it as much a debt of gratitude as a call of interest, to give you an account of what befalls me, when accident recovers me from your immediate care. The journey on the first day was performed with very little sense of fatigue; the second day brought me to Lichfield, without much lassitude; but I am afraid that I could not have borne such violent agitation for many days together. Till Dr. Heberden, that in the coach I read *Cicero de Senectute* which I concluded as I entered Lichfield. My affection and understanding went along with Erasmus, except that once or twice he somewhat unskillfully entangles Cicero's civil or moral, with his rhetorical, character. I staid five days at Lichfield, but, being unable to walk, had no great pleasure, and yesterday (9th) I came hither where I am to try what air and attention can perform. Of any improvement in my health I cannot yet please myself with the perception.

The asthma has no abatement. Opium stops the fit, so as that I can sit and sometimes lie easy; but they do not now procure me the power of motion, and I am afraid that my general strength of body does not increase. The weather indeed is no benign, but how low is he sunk whose strength depends upon the weather. I am

¹This is probably an error either of the transcript or the press. *Reverend* seems to be the word intended. [M.]

better of which indeed there is now little appearance I shall not wish to leave my friends and my domestick comforts for I do not travel for pleasure or curiosity yet if I should recover curiosity would revive In my present state I am desirous to make a struggle for a little longer life and hope to obtain some help from a softer climate Do for me what you can

He wrote to me July 26 — I wish your affairs could have permitted a longer and continued exertion of your zeal and kindness They that have your kindness may want your ardour In the mean time I am very feeble and very dejected

By a letter from Sir Joshua Reynolds I was informed that the Lord Chancellor had called on him and acquainted him that the application had not been successful but that his Lordship after speaking highly in praise of Johnson as a man who was an honour to his country

It was mortgaged to be that he wished the business to be conducted in such a manner that Dr Johnson should appear to be under the least possible obligation Sir Joshua mentioned that he had by the same post communicated all this to Dr Johnson

How Johnson was affected upon the occasion will appear from what he wrote to Sir Joshua Reynolds —

Ashbourne Sept 9 Many words I have

no

yo

Ch

fices

I have enclosed a letter to the Chancellor which when you have read it you will be pleased to seal with a head or any other general seal and convey it to him had I sent it directly to him I should have seemed to overlook the favour of your intervention

TO THE LORD HIGH CHANCELLOR

MY LORD After a long and not inattentive observation of mankind the generosity of your Lordships offer raises in me not less wonder

Sir Joshua Reynolds on account of the excellent birth of the eminent and

—

a mind who would not be proud to own his obligations? But it has pleased God to restore me to so great a measure of health that if I should

once thought it

as an event very uncertain for if I grew much better I should not be willing if much worse not able to migrate Your Lordship was first solicited without my knowledge but when I was told that you were pleased to honour me with your patronage I did not expect to hear of a refusal yet as I have had no long time to brood hope and have not rioted in imaginary opulence this cold reception has been scarce a disappointment and from your Lordships kindness I have received a benefit which only men like you are able to bestow I shall now live with a higher opinion of my own merit I am my Lord your Lordships most obliged most grateful and most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

September 1784

Upon this unexpected failure I abstain from presuming to make any remarks or to offer any conjectures

Having after repeated reasonings brought Dr Johnson to agree to my removing to London and even to furnish me with arguments in favour of what he had opposed I wrote to him requesting he would write them for me he was so good as to comply and I shall extract that part of his letter to me of June 11 as a proof how well he could exhibit a cautious yet encouraging view of it

I remember and intreat you to remember that *virtus est in fuga* the first approach to riches is security from poverty The condition on which you have my consent to settle in London is that your expence never exceeds your annual income Fring this basis of security you cannot be hurt and you may be very much advanced The loss of your Scottish business which is all that you can lose is not to be reckoned as any equivalent to the hopes and possibilities that open here upon you If you succeed the question of prudence is at an end every body will think that done right which ends

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1341

1 S4]
F... Joseph has been disappointed and shame
her has been cheated but I know n t

Johnson
 like the hat sometimes mentioned but I do
 not feel it

Prateria muricigloba Jam. confus. argens
F. h. a. 1 coll. —

operate to their proper uses more certainly than
your letters operate as cordials.

your letters operate as cordials.
August 6 I suffered you to escape last post without letter but you are not to expect such indulgence very oft for I write not so much because I have any thing to say as because I hope for a answer and the vacancy of my life here makes letter of great use I have these little comforts and little amusement, and thus banished the contemplation of my own miseries, I am sometimes gloomy and depressed this no less as I can and find pleasure, I think, useful, but I seldom take more than one grain. Is not this strange weather? Winter absorbed the spring and now autumn comes before we have had summer But it is to our kindness for each other imitate the inconstancy of the sea.

Sept. 2. Mr Windham has been here to see me because I think forty miles out of his way and stand about day and half perhaps I make the time shorter than it was. Such conversation I shall not have again till I come back to the regions of literature and there Windham is, *et cetera*. *Relief* *Luna minor* If the atmosphere the effects of certain medicines, as take that nature is recovering its original powers, and the function returning to their proper state. God continue his mercies, and grant me to use them right.

Sept. 9. Do you know the Duke and Duchess of Devonshire. And have you ever seen Chatsworth. I was at Chatsworth on Monday. I had indeed seen it before but never when its owners were at home. I was very kindly received and honestly pressed to but I did not think the sick man is a fit inmate of great house. But I hope to gain some time.

Sept. I think nothing grows worse but all rather better except sleep and that I find has been the old pranks. Last evening I find what I had known for long time an idea on to walk for amusement I took a short walk, and came back again though breathless nor fatigued. This has been a gloomy friend and genial summer but of late it seems to mend.

I is remarkable ha so good La mach la as
Jo:son, should have been so ina ent et h
metre as by mistak have we ten till inst d
of 1962.

he told me, and suppose that my frigidity is the effect
of my distemper - a supposition which naturally
leads me to hope that the latter climate may be
useful. But I hope to stand another English winter.

La hfi ld, Sept. 9. On one d I h d three letters bout the an balloon ours was far the best, nd has nabled me t impart to my fr nds an th country n idea of this species of amusement. In amusement, mere amusement I am afraid trust nd for ld not find th tts course can be d rected so as that t should serve any

I ast-to-d y but such cusitudes m t be
pected. On d y may be worse than another
but thus last mo th is far better th m the former
f th next should be much better tha thus,
I shall run bout the town n my own legs.

Oct 6. The ft of th balloon I d not m ch lament t make new balloons, to re p t th jst aga. W now know a method f mou ugnit th air and, I think are not like ly to know more. The vehicles ca serve no use

now looking into Floyer who lived with his asthma to almost his ninetyeth year His book by want of order is obscure and his asthma I think not of the same kind with mine Some thing however I may perhaps learn My appetite still continues keen enough and what I consider as a symptom of radical health I have a voracious delight in raw summer fruit of which I was less eager a few years ago You will be pleased to communicate this account to Dr Heberden and if any thing is to be done let me have your joint opinion Now—*abite curæ*—let me inquire after the Club ¹

July 31 Not recollecting that Dr Heberden might be at Windsor I thought your letter long in coming But you know *noctura petuntur* the letter which I so much desired tells me that I have lost one of my best and tenderest friends ² My comfort is that he appeared to live like a man that had always before his eyes the fragility of our present existence and was therefore I hope not unprepared to meet his judge Your attention dear Sir and that of Dr Heberden to my health is extremely kind I am loth to think that I grow worse and cannot fairly prove even to my own partiality that I grow much better

August 5 I return you thanks dear Sir for your unwearied attention both medicinal and friendly and hope to prove the effect of your care by living to acknowledge it

August 12 Pray be so kind as to have me in
h e a l t h a n d m y c o m m o n s e n s e s

milk, but have yet found no advantage and am afraid of it merely as a liquid My appetite is still good which I know is dear Dr Heberden's criterion of the *vis vite* As we cannot now see each other do not omit to write for you cannot think with what warmth of expectation I reckon the hours of a post-day

August 14 I have hitherto sent you only melancholy letters you will be glad to hear some better account Yesterday the asthma remitted perceptibly remitted and I moved with more ease than I have enjoyed for many weeks May God continue his mercy This account I could not delay because I am not a lover of complaints or complainers and yet I have since we parted uttered nothing till now but terror and sorrow Write to me dear Sir

August 16 Better I hope and better My respiration gets more and more ease and liberty

At the Essex Head Essex-street
Mr Allen the printer

I went to church yesterday after a very liberal dinner without any inconvenience it is indeed no long walk but I never walked it without difficulty since I came before ***** the intention was only to overpower the seeming *vis inertiae* of the pectoral and pulmonary muscles I am favoured with a degree of ease that very much delights me and do not despair of another race upon the stairs of the Academy If I were however of a humour to see or to shew the state of my body on the dark side I might say

Q dte empt j t s p n s d pl bus una?

The nights are still sleepless and the water rises
T h

the rest The squills I have not neglected for I have taken more than a hundred drops a day and one day took two hundred and fifty which according to the popular equivalence of a drop to a grain is more than half an ounce I thank you dear Sir for your attention in ordering the medicines your attention to me has never failed If the virtue of medicines could be enforced by the benevolence of the prescriber how soon should I be well

August 19 The relaxation of the asthma still continues yet I do not trust it wholly to itself but soothe it now and then with an opiate I not only perform the perpetual act of respiration with less labour but I can walk with fewer intervals of rest and with greater freedom of motion I never thought well of Dr James's compounded medicines his ingredients appeared to me sometimes inefficacious and trifling and sometimes heterogeneous and destructive of each other This prescript on exhibit is a composition of about three hundred and thirty grains in which there are four grains of emetic tartar and six drops [of] thebaick tincture He that writes thus surely writes for show The basis of his medicine is the gum ammoniacum which dear Dr Lawrence used to give but of which I never saw any effect We will if you please let this medicine alone The squills have every suffrage and in the squills we will rest for the present

August 21 The kindness which you shew by having me in your thoughts upon all occasions will I hope always fill my heart with gratitude Be pleased to return my thanks to Sir George Baker for the consideration which he has bestowed upon me Is this the balloon that has been so long expected to be a balloon to which I subscribed but without payment? It is a pity that

LIFE OF JOHNSON

[34]

fine if, as ma sometimes happen nobod will
tell him goes nt ffind b his de ursto
pease I am dlighted b findin that our op
nions are the same You will d me real kindness
to write A post-day has now been
long a day of recreation.

Our correspondence paused for want
of words. I had said what I had to say so th
matter proposed t my consideration and noth-
ing remained but t tell you, that I waked or

portunity of being more exact. On the la t a
necessity in djustu narratu es there is no end.
Some tell what they d not know that they may
not seem morant, and others from mere ndif-
ference bout truth. All truth is not, indeed, of
equal importance but, if litt olatu as are al-
lowed, every olation will in time be thought
true and a writer should keep himself glant
ly on his guard 'ains the first temptation as to

Tr - - m sweet fann

are in town under whose cover I could send
my l - r I rejoice to hear that you are all so
well, and have d light particularl sympathet-
ick in the recovery of Mrs. Burney

T Mr. LA OTO

A 25. The kindness of your last l tter and
in omission answer t, begins o ete you
even in my op on right to rectrimina and
to am me w h forgetfulness for the bent.
I will, therefore d la no lon ex to give an
cou of m self and w h I could rela what
oud p ease ther m self or m friend. On July
3 I left London, part m h pe of h lp from
ow ar and a of place nd partly excied
by the h ma mpa ence f the presen l
ro Lachfield in stage h l w h very litt.
f me two da s, and had the consol tion to
find, a since m las as my t,ree l d
q m tance are all dead Jul on, I wen to Ash-
bourne where I ha been t l now the house
in which h e is repairing I h e in too much

The celebra ed Miss Fanny Burney

sol tud and am often deepl d irected I w sh
e were nearer a d rejoice n you removal to
Lond n. A friend at ce cheerful and serious,
great equi n n. Let us not neglect ne

I u what
is much
s. I am

s. ceptless m legs grow weary n very few
st ps, and the water breaks its boundaries n
some degree The asthma however has remit-
ted m breath is still much obstructed but is
more free than twas. N ghts of watchfulness pro-
d ce torp d da s I read vry l t l though I m
alone for I m tempted t suppl in the d
what I lost in bed. This is m history l k all
other histones. narratu e of misery l t m l
so m ch bet er tha in the beginn gof th year
that I ought to be ashamed of complain g I
now sit and wr e w th vry l tle sensibility of
pain or weakness but when I rise I shall find
m legs betra ung me Of the money which you
mentioned I ha e n immediat need keep t,
however for me unless some exigence requires
t. Your papers I will hew you certaln wh n
you would see them, but I am a litt anrry t
you for not keeping minutes of your own ac t
et p r r r nd think I t l time m h t be spared
from Aristophanes, for the f - s For e
me for I mean well. I hope dear Sir that you
and Lad R thes. nd all the young peopl too
man to enumerat are well and happy God
bless you all.

To Mr. WOOD AM

August. The tenderness with which you ha e
been pleased t treat m throu h my lo. all
ness. n ther health nor sickness can I h pe
mak me forget and you are not t s ppose
tha af er we parted you were no lo get n my

and his ff rts are t catch some momentary com-
fort. Though I am now in the nei hbour hood of
th Peak, you must expect no account of is won-
ders, of is hills, iswa ers, isca rns, or isma es
but I will t ll you, d ar Sir what I hope you will
not h ar w th less satisf cuon that, for bout a
week past, m asthma has been less affl u e

La h f l d October I believe you ha e been
l og nou h equain ed w th the f - s of
sickness, no t be surprised tha sick man wish
es be where he is not, and where t ppears t
every body but himself that he m h t easily be

till we can guide them and they can gratify no curiosity till we mount with them to greater heights than we can reach without till we rise above the tops of the highest mountains which we have yet not done We know the state of the air in all its regions to the top of Teneriffe and therefore learn nothing from those who navigate a balloon below the clouds The first experiment however was bold and deserved applause and reward But since it has been performed and its event is known I had rather now find a medicine that can ease an asthma

October 25 You write to me with a zeal that animates and a tenderness that melts me I am not afraid either of a journey to London or a residence in it I came down with little fatigue and am now not weaker In the smoky atmosphere I was delivered from the dropsy which I consider as the original and radical disease The town is my element there are my friends there are my books to which I have not yet bid fare well and there are my amusements Sir Joshua told me long ago that my vocation was to public life and I hope still to keep my station till God shall bid me *Go in peace*

To Mr. HOOLE

Ashbourne Aug 7 Since I was here I have two little letters from you and have not had the gratitude to write But every man is most free with his best friends because he does not suppose that they can suspect him of intentional incivility One reason for my omission is that being in a place to which you are wholly a stranger I have no topics of correspondence If you had any knowledge of Ashbourne I could tell you of two Ashbourne men who have

received more help from her migration Make her my compliments and write again to dear Sir your affectionate servant

Aug 13 I thank you for your affectionate letter I hope we shall both be the better for other

quick be glad to when his business allows him a little remission though to wish him less business that I may have more pleasure would be too selfish To pay for seats at the balloon is not very necessary because in less than a minute they who gaze at a mile's distance will see all that can be seen About the wings I am of your mind they cannot at all assist it, nor I think regulate its motion I am now growing somewhat easier in my body but my mind is sometimes depressed About the Club I am in no great pain The forfeitures go on and the house, I hear is improved for future meetings I hope we shall meet often and sit long

Sept 4 Your letter was indeed long incoming but it was very welcome Our acquaintance has now subsisted long and our recollection of each other involves a great space and many little occurrences which melt the thoughts in tenderness Write to me therefore as frequently as you can I hear from Dr Brocklesby and Mr Ryland that the club is not crowded I hope we shall enliven it when winter brings us together

To Dr. BURNEY

August The weather you know has not been balmy I am now reduced to think and am at last content to talk of the weather Pride must have a fall I have lost dear Mr Allen and wherever I turn the dead or the dying meet my notice and force my attention upon misery and mortality Mrs Burney's escape from so much danger and her ease after so much pain thro' however some radiance of hope upon the gloomy prospect May her recovery be perfect and her continuance long I struggle hard for life I take physick and take air my friend's chariot is always ready We have run this morning twenty four miles and could run forty-eight more But who can run the race with death?

Sept 4 [Concerning a private transaction in which his opinion was asked and after giving it he makes the following reflections which are applicable on other occasions] Nothing deserves more compass than wrong conduct with good meaning than loss or obloquy suffered by one who as he is conscious only of good intentions wonders why he loses that kindness which he wishes to preserve and not knowing his own

I have not much good to tell if I grow not worse it is all that I can say I hope Mrs Hoole re

His love of London
I trust
the Poet
of him
the re is
pass d so
of London
d light

One upon reading that line in the

LIFE OF JOHNSON

184]

benefactors. I had till lately nothing to write but complaints, poor complaints, of miseries upon miseries but with this I thought I have received great relief. Had your Lectures any vacation. If you are released from the necessity of daily study you may find time for I tell me. [In this letter he states the particulars of his case.] I return for this account of my health, let me have a good account of yours, and of your prosperity in all your undertakings. I am, dear Sir yours, &c.

SAM. JOHNSON

Ashbourne Sept 4. 184

To M^r. THOMAS DAVIES

"The tenderness with which you

friends Hitherto dear Sir I had written before the post, which stays in this town but a little while brought me your letter Mr Davies seems to have represented my little tendency to recovery in terms too splendid. I am still restless, still watery but the asthma is less oppressive.

membered it. I

portune it if I now call dear Sir on you to remember it.

Sept 2 I am glad that a little favour from the court has intercepted your former purposes. I could not in any case have approved such public declaration of resentment and should have considered myself encouraged, as rather seeking for your Re-

procepubly and unexpectedly

To Sir JOHN REYNOLDS

Ashbourne July 2 The letter as with which I am troubled by my friends, makes it reasonable to suppose that they are desirous to know the state of my health and desire so be enabled to be gratified I came to Lechliff in two days without any pain if you and I day came hither where I purpose to stay and try what air and regularity will effect. I cannot yet persuade myself that I have made much progress in recovery. My sleep is still, my breath is very much encumbered and my legs are very weak. The water has creased little but has again refused. The most distressing symptom is that I sleep

A good thing had since our separation I think that could please you or myself by saying I have been less successful than I flatter myself that you will partake of the pleasure with which I can now tell you that about week. If I suddenly sensible remission of my asthma, and consequently of my other lightness of motion and mind. Of this grateful allusion I know the cause nor do I depend upon it so to be but while it lasts I find your joy to, and in desirous of communicating while it lasts, my pleasure to my

my nights are quieter and my sleep is less bulky, and stronger in use. I have however yet great deal of room before I can attain even an ordinary health. Write, and write to me now and then we are now in acquaintance and perhaps few people have lived so much and so long together. The less I use of complaint on either side the retrospect of this is very pleasant, and I hope we shall never think on each other the less kindly.

Sept. 9. I could not answer your letter before I refused because I went with six children to Chatsworth and did not come back till the post was gone. Many words, I hope are not necessary between you and me, tell me once you what gratification is excited in me by the art, by the Chancellor's

had or the general seal and convey it to him had I sent directly to him, I should have seemed to overlook the favour of our intention. My last letter told you of my dance in health which I think, in the whole will continue

Alla Ramsay Esq painter has just died. Aged 84 in the 7 year of his age, much regretted by his friends.

without having the resolution to remove I thought Ashbourne a solitary place but did not come hither till last Monday I have here more company but my health has for this last week not advanced and in the languor of disease how little can be done? Whither or when I shall make my next remove I cannot tell but I entreat you dear Sir to let me know from time to time where you may be found for your residence is a very powerful attractive to Sir your most humble servant

TO MR PERKINS

DEAR SIR I cannot but flatter myself that your kindness for me will make you glad to know where I am and in what state

I have been struggling very hard with my diseases My breath has been very much obstructed and the water has attempted to encroach upon me again I past the first part of the summer at Oxford afterwards I went to Lichfield thence to Ashbourne in Derbyshire and a week ago I returned to Lichfield

My breath is now much easier and the water is in a great measure run away so that I hope to see you again before winter

Please to make my compliments to Mrs Perkins and to Mr and Mrs Barclay I am dear Sir your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

Lichfield Oct 4 1784

TO THE RIGHT HON

WILLIAM GERARD HAMILTON

DEAR SIR Considering what reason you gave me in the spring to conclude that you took part in whatever good or evil might befall me I

am now at a loss to account
as
less
be

— a n m l l cov
ler both
is like

wise for a time very much relieved went to
— — — — —

and though now very oppressed still something gentler than it was before the remission My limbs are miserably debilitated and my nights are sleepless and tedious When you read this dear Sir you are not sorry that I wrote no sooner I will not prolong my complaints I hope still to see you in a happy or at least to talk over what I have often talked and per

haps to find new topics of merriment or new incitements to curiosity I am dear Sir &c.

SAM JOHNSON

Lichfield Oct 20 1784

TO JOHN PARADISE ESQ¹

DEAR SIR Though in all my summer excursion I have given you no account of myself I hope you think better of me than to imagine it possible for me to forget you whose kindness to me has been too great and too constant not to have made its impression on a harder breast than mine Silence is not very culpable when

Id h q e

with very formidable attacks and though I cannot talk of health think all praise due to my Creator and Preserver for the continuance of my life The dropsy has made two attacks and has given way to medicine the asthma is very oppressive but that has likewise

that your lady and the young charmers as well I am dear Sir &c

SAM JOHNSON

Lichfield Oct 20 1784

TO MR GEORGE NICOL²

— — — — — been much

I shall again enjoy my friends and that I shall have a little more literary conversation

town does not supply and I shall be glad of a little imported intelligence and hope that you will bestow now and then a little time on the relief and entertainment of Sir yours &c

SAM JOHNSON

Ashbourne Aug 19 1784

TO MR CRUIKSHANK

DEAR SIR Do not suppose that I forget you I hope I shall never be accused of forgetting my

of h l t Peter P dis Esq l s B ta

amabl' dy po to g n l ex of m n i
ryg n l equ t c w th w ll inf m ed ll
a complish d persons of almost ll n tions
Books lie to his M jesty

died thout having childre d be h d mar
ed as ther wome so th r e n th slght con
netio which there m ce had been by all ne

We now beh ld Johnson for th last time i
h nau ecacy for which he ever retai ed arm
aff ctu a d h ch by sudden apostroph
u der the ord Lach he trod ces th re er
W & T re E. CLISH D C

this work, was humane and chari

A d w Str h will c n l r w
stated

To Mr. HEE Y NO 5 IN PYE STREET
WESTMINSTER

Sir As necessity obliges you to call so soon
— m h l d t least ha t ld

to guineas and to keep this as
m, Sir your humbl servant

Ashbourn Aug 12 784 SAM JOHNSON

I deem it very necessary to keep n mind th t
Sir J hn H wkins has un accountably viewed
Johnson character and co du t almost every
particular th an unhappy prejud ce.

See p 32

over wh h I

both BJ m y⁴ to be substantially m
renewed

To Mr Henry White jo ng cl rgy man
w th wh m he now formed an i umacy so as t
talk t him w th gre t f eedom he m ntu ned
that he could n t n g neral ccuse himself of
ha n been an und tful son O ce ndeed
(said he) I was disobed ent I refused to attend
my f th r t Utto eter market. Pride was the
so ree f that refusal and th remembra ce f
twas painful. A few y ars g I desired to at m
f this f ult I we t to Utto eter ery bad
weather and tood for a cons derable time bare
m ded n therain n th spot where my f ther s
stall used t tand f n c tr u n I stood and I
h pe th penance as exp atory

that digni y which results from regular d
derly course f ct d by irres bl pow
comma ds m cem. H co ld t be as d t be
ed man sot h ve dyus d in his mind th

rowed, d books i
15 J h H wkins compil n, there are
however some passages co ccr ing J hnso which

ues Of the hydropick tumour there is now very little appearance the asthma is much less troublesome and seems to remit something day after day I do not despair of supporting an English winter At Chatsworth I met young Mr Burke who led me very commodiously into conversation with the Duke and Duchess We had a very good morning The dinner was publick

Sept 18 I flattered myself that th

sure th
good n
m

at u. hope m

Do not write about the balloon whatever else you may think proper to say

October 2 I am always proud of your approbation and therefore was much pleased that you liked my letter When you copied it you invaded the Chancellor's right rather than mine The refusal I did not expect but I had never thought much about it for I doubted whether the Chancellor had so much tenderness for me as to ask He being keeper of the King's conscience ought not to be supposed capable of an improper petition All is not gold that glitters as I have often been told and the adage is verified in your place and my favour but if what happens does not make us richer we must bid it welcome if it makes us wiser I do not at present grow better nor much worse my hopes however are somewhat abated and a very great loss is the loss of hope but I struggle on as I can

To Mr JOHN NICHOLS

Lichfield Oct 20 When you were here you were pleased as I am told to think my absence an inconvenience I should certainly have been very glad to give so skilful a lover of antiques any information about my native place of which however I know not much and have reason to believe that not much is known Though I have not given you any amusement I have received amusement from you At Ashbourne where I

Mr Allan was besides He was taken unexpectedly away but I think he was a very good man I have made little progress in recovery I am very weak and very sleepless but I live on and hope

This various mass of correspondence which I have thus brought together is valuable both as an addition to the store which the publick already has of Johnson's writings and as exhibiting a genuine and noble specimen of vigour and vivacity of mind which neither age nor sickness could impair or diminish

It may be observed that his writing in every way whether for the publick or privately to his friends was by fits and starts for I see frequently that many letters are written on the same day When he had once overcome his aversion to begin he was I suppose desirous to go on in order to relieve his mind from the uneasy reflection of delaying what he ought to do

While in the country notwithstanding the accumulation of illness which he endured his mind did not lose its powers He translated an Ode of Horace which is printed in his *Works* and composed several prayers I shall insert one of them which is so wise and energetick so philosophical and so pious that I doubt not of its affording consolation to many a sincere Christian when in a state of mind to which I believe the best are sometimes liable

And here I am enabled fully to refute a very unjust reflection by Sir John Hawkins both against Dr Johnson and his faithful servant Mr Francis Barber as if both of them had been guilty of culpable neglect towards a person of the name of Heely whom Sir John chooses to call a relation of Dr Johnson's The fact is that Mr Heely was not his relation he had indeed

and us d th co of thy finds
g c
not my
it sh d
wh c
t h m
f m n
d ff ult
t be so
Th u h m n d

hope we shall be much together you must now be to me what you were before and what dear

LIFE OF JOHNSON

[4]

summer upon the subject of prayer and the difficulty of this sort of composition. He reminded me of this, and of my having wished him to try his hand, and to give us a specimen of his style and manner that he approved. He added, that he was now in a better frame of mind, and as he could not possibly employ his time better he would in earnest set about it. But I find upon inquiry that no papers of this sort were left behind him, except a few short ejaculatory forms suitable to his present situation.

Dr Adams had not then received information on this subject for it has since appeared that various prayers had been composed by him at different periods, which, intermingled with pious resolutions, and some short notes of his own, were entitled by him *Prayer and Meditations*, and have, in pursuance of his earnest request, in the hopes of doing good, been published, with a judicious well-written Preface by Archbishop Marsh.

And, his earnestness to conform his practice to the precepts of Christianity was incessant and that he habitually endeavoured to refer every transaction of his life to the will of the Supreme Being.

He arrived in London on the 6th of November and next day sent Dr Burney the following note, which I insert as the last token of his remembrance of this ingenious and amiable man, and as another of the many proofs of the tenderness and benevolence of his heart.

Mrs. JOHNSON, who came home last night, sends his respects to dear Dr Burney and all the dear Burney family and great.

Yours Mr. HECTOR, IN BOURNE HAM

DEAR SIR, I did not reach Oxford until Friday morning and then I saw Francis and the balloon but could not go myself. I staid at Oxford until Tuesday and then came in the common hack coach to London. I am as usual, and having seen Dr Brocklesby amply the squall but, whatever be their efficacy his words must soon pass away. Let us think seriously on our duty. I send my kindest respects to dear Mrs. Careless let me have the pleasure of seeing you. We shall all be long and must soon part. God has mercy on us, for the sake of our Lord Jesus Christ Amen. I am, &c.

SAM. JOHNSON

London, Nov 7 84

now so far as is proper series

July -6 I wrote to me from Ashbourne On the 14th I came to Lichfield and found every body glad enough to see me. On the 20th, I went to her and found a house half built, of

considerable part, papers &c. I know that your kindness makes you impatient to know the state of my health, in which I can not boast much improvement. I came through the journey without much inconvenience, but when I attempt self motion I find my legs weak, and my breath very short this day I have been much disordered I have no company the Doctor is busy in his fields, and goes to bed at nine, and his whole system is so different from mine that we seem formed for different elements I have, therefore all my amusement to seek within myself.

Having written to him, in bad spirits, a letter filled with discontent and fretfulness, and at the same time expressing anxious apprehensions concerning him, on account of a dream which had disturbed me his answer was chiefly in terms of reproach, for a supposed charge of affecting discontent, and indulging the anxiety complaint. It, however proceeded—

Wrote to me often, and wrote like a man. I consider your fidelity and tenderness as great part of the comforts which are yet left me and sincerely wish we could be nearer to each other. My dear friend life is very short and very uncertain let us spend it as well as we can. My worthy neighbour All is dead. Love me as well as you can. Pay my respects to dear Mrs. Boswell. I thus aided me that time I to your superstition at last have an end.

Feelin' very soon, that the manner in which he had written might hurt me he two days afterwards, July 8 wrote to me again, giving me an account of his sufferings and expressing his hope that he thus proceeds—

Before this letter you will have read new which I hope you will not take amiss for it contains only truth, and that truth kindly intended. *Spartan quoniam actus erat* make the most and best of your lot, and compare yourself not with the few that are better you, but with the multitude. The Rev Dr T ylor

I told him (says Miss Seaward) in one of my latest visits to him of a wonderful learned pig which I had seen at Nottingham and which did all that we have observed exhibited by dogs and horses. The subject amused him. Then (said he) the pigs are a race unjustly calumniated. *Pig* has it seems not been wanting to *man* but *man* to *pig*. We do not allow time for his education & kill him at a year old. Mr Henry White who was present observed that if this instance had happened in or before Pope's time he would not have been justified in instancing the swine as the lowest degree of groveling instinct. Dr Johnson seemed pleased with the observation while the person who made it proceeded to remark that great torture must have been employed ere the indocility of the animal could have been subdued. Certainly (said the Doctor) but (turning to me) how old is your pig? I told him three years old. Then (said he) the pig has no cause to complain he would have been killed the first year if he had not been educated and protracted existence is a good recompence for very considerable degrees of torture.

As Johnson had now very faint hopes of recovery and as Mrs Thrale was no longer devoted to him it might have been supposed that he would naturally have chosen to remain in the comfortable house of his beloved wife's daughter and end his life where he began it. But there was in him an animated and lofty spirit and how ever complicated diseases might depress ordinary mortal all who saw him beheld and acknowledged the *victum animum Catonis*. Such was his intellectual ardour even at this time that he said to one friend Sir I look upon every day to be lost in which I do not make a new acquaintance and to another when talking of his illness I will be conquered. I will not capitulate. And such was his love of London so high a relish had he of its magnificent extent and variety of intellectual entertainment that he languished when absent from it his mind having become quite luxurious from the long habit of enjoying the metropolis and therefore although at Lichfield surrounded with friends who loved and revered him and for whom he had a very sincere affection he still found that such conversation as London affords could be

Mr Burke suggested to me as applicable to

found nowhere else. These feelings joined probably to some flattering hopes of aid from the eminent physicians and surgeons in London who kindly and generously attended him without accepting fees made him resolve to return to the capital.

He was very solicitous with me to recollect some of our most early transactions and transmit them to him for I perceive nothing gave him greater pleasure than calling to mind those days of our innocence. I complied with his request, and he only received them a few days before his death. I have transcribed for your inspection exactly the minutes I wrote to him. This paper having been found in his repositories after his death Sir John Hawkins has inserted it entire and I have made occasional use of it and other communications from Mr Hector in the course of this Work. I have both visited and corresponded with him since Dr Johnson's death and by my inquiries concerning a great variety of particulars have obtained additional information. I followed the same mode with the Reverend Dr Taylor in whose presence I wrote down a good deal of

account of the life even of one whom he has known intimately without questions being put to them. My friend Dr Kippis has told me that on this account it is a practice with him to draw out a biographical catechism.

Johnson then proceeded to Oxford where he was again kindly received by Dr Adams who was pleased to give me the following account in one of his letters (Feb. 17th 1785) —

His last visit as I believe to my house which he left, after a stay of four or five days. We had much serious talk together for which I ought to be the better as long as I live. You will remember some discourse which he had in the

It is a most agreeable circumstance attend the publication of this Work that Mr H. Ct. has survived his illustrious school fellow so many years that he still in his old age publishes his gratitude with full winged eagles.

I think you most likely to know of this

It is not to be forgotten that Mr H. Ct. has published by Dr Johnson a new edition of his life which will necessarily increase the value of his poems.

few days before his death he transmitted to his friend Mr John Nichols, a list of the authors of the *Literary History* mentioning their several shares in that work. It has, according to his direction, been deposited in the British Museum,

and is printed in *The Gentleman's Magazine* for December 184.

During his sleepless nights he amused himself by translating into Latin verse, from the Greek, many of the epigrams in the *Anthologia*. These

Morality by sentences collected from the moralists and fathers.

Eleven Lives in English, with notes.

Poetry and works of IMAGINATION

Hymn to Ignorance.

"The Palace of Sloth," vision.

Coluthus, to be translated.

Prejudice, — poetical essay

"The Palace of Sense" — vision.

Johnson's extraordinary facility of composition, when he took to his constant tutorial and lecture, and resolved to lay down to write is admirably described by Mr Courtenay in his *Poetical Review* which I have several times quoted

While I rough life made he said given time

His mind exposure to the best grew

With various store forced on his thought,

The lively image the deep-sentient long

Slept in repose — but when the rimmer pressed,

The bright as he stood at one onset

Instant his genius sped the vigorous on

And on the letter'd world of thus and thus

As words of truth for the cloud electric flew

And slowly over the horizon seems to rise

Teach'd the poetical style the lightning of floors

And all the response with such effusive glow

We shall in vain endeavour to know what exact

press on every production of Johnson pen. He

owned to me that he had written about forty ser-

mons but as I understood that he had given or

sold them different persons, who were to preach

them as their own, he did not consider himself at

liberty acknowledge them. Would those who

were thus aided by him, who are still alive and the

friends of those who are dead, fairly inform the

world, it would be obligingly gratifying reason-

able curiosity which there should, I think, now

be no objection. Two volumes of them, published

since his death are sufficiently ascertained see p

356-7 I have before me in his hand-writing

fragments twenty quart leaves of transla-

tion

work

Considerations on the Case of Dr Trapp Ser-

mon, published in '39, in *The Gentleman's Mag-*

azine I saw a very ingenious defence of the right of

work

and give an absolute security to authors in the

property of their labours, no bridegroom who

ever should be permitted till after the expiration

A book of Letters, upon all kinds of subjects.

"Claudian," new edition of his works, *consisting*

square in the manner of Burman.

"Tully's Tusculan Questions," translation of

those books.

Benson's New History of the New World, to be

translated.

Machiavelli's History of Florence, to be trans-

lated.

Translations of *Isaiah* in Europe

notes.

A Table of Spectra, or, Tides and Gusts, distinguished by figures in six degrees of value, with notes, giving the reasons of preference or degradation.

A Collection of Letters from English authors, with preface giving some account of the writers with reasons for selection, and criticism upon styles remarks on each letter if needful.

A Collection of Proverbs from various languages, Jan. 6—55.

— — — — — Prayer in verse

From *Ælian*, volume of select stories, picked up from others, Jan. 8—55.

Collection of Travels, Voyages, Adventures, and Descriptions of Countries.

Dictionary of Ancient History and Mythology

"Treatise" the Study of Politic Literature containing the history of learning directions for edu-

ancient Greek and Latin authors.

Lives of Illustrious Persons as well of the ac-

tive as the learned, in imitation of Plutarch.

Judgements of the learned on English au-

thors.

Poetical Dictionary of the English tongue

Considerations upon the present state of London.

Collection of Epigrams with notes and hier-

oglyphs.

Observations on the English language, relating

to words, phrases, and modes of Speech.

Minute Literature Miscellaneous reflections,

criticisms, commendations, notes.

History of the Constitution.

Comparison of Philosophical and Christian

tudes which are below you Go steadily forward with lawful business or honest diversions Be (as Temple says of the Duke of Devonshire)

For I love you with great ardour and sincerity Pay my respects to dear Mrs Boswell and teach the young ones to love me

I unfortunately was so much indisposed during a considerable part of the year that it was not or at least I thought it was not in my power to write to my illustrious friend as formerly or without expressing such complaints as offended him Having conjured him not to do me the injustice of charging me with affectation I was with much regret long silent His last letter to me then came and affected me very tenderly —

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR I have this summer sometimes amended and sometimes relapsed but upon the whole have lost ground very much My legs are extremely weak and my breath very short and the water is now increasing upon me In this uncomfortable state your letters used to relieve what is the reason that I have them no longer? Are you sick or are you sullen? What ever be the reason if it be less than necessity drive it away and of the short life that we have make the best use for yourself and for your friends

I am
omissu
be glad
nothin
any of

I am Sir your &c
SAM JOHNSON

Lichfield Nov 5 1784

Yet it was not a little painful to me to find that in a paragraph of this letter which I have omitted he still persevered in arraigning me as before which was strange in him who had so much experience of what I suffered I however wrote to him to do as kind letters as I could the last of which came too late to be read by him for his illness increased more rapidly upon him than I had apprehended but I had the consolation of being informed that he spoke of me on his death bed with affection and I look forward with humble hope of renewing our friendship in a better world

I now relieve the readers of this Work from any farther personal notice of its authour who if he should be thought to have obtruded himself too much upon their attention requests them to consider the peculiar plan of his biographical undertaking

Soon after Johnson's return to the metropolis both the asthma and dropsy became more violent

you the r
which he began on the 6th of July but continued it no longer than the 8th of November finding I suppose that it was a mournful and unavailing register It is in my possession and is written with great care and accuracy

Still his love of literature did not fail A very

It is a
of which the following catalogue was given by him to Mr Langton and by that gentleman presented to his Majesty

DIVINITY

A small book of precepts and directions for the study taken from the directions in Morley's catechism

PHILOSOPHY HISTORY and LITERATURE in general

History of Criticism as it relates to judgment of authors
count of the
the different
mode of
Trial

Aristotle's Rhetorick a translation of it into English

A Collection of Letters translated from the modern writers with some account of the several

Oldham's Poems with notes historical and critical

History of the Heathen Mythology with an explanation of the fables both legal and dissu

History of the State of Venice in a compendious manner
List of the English translation of the notes

list

LIFE OF JOHNSON

1834]

few days before his death he transmitted to his friend Mr John Nichols, list of the volumes of the *General History* mentioning their several shares in that work. It has, according to his direction, been deposited in the British Museum,

and is printed in *The Gentleman's Magazine* for December 1834.

During his sleepless nights he amused himself by translating into Latin verse, from the Greek, many of the epigrams in the *Anthology*. These

- A book of Letters, upon all kinds of subjects.
- *Claudian, new edition of his works, now notes added, in the manner of Burman.
- "Tully" Tusculan Questions, translation of them.
- "Tully" De Natura Deorum, translation of those books.
- Benson's New History of the New World, to be translated.
- Machiavelli's History of Florence to be translated.

of Learning in Europe

Morality by sentences collected from the moralists and fathers

Plutarch's Lives in English with notes.

"Poetry and works of IMAGINATION

Hymn to Ignorance.

"The Palace of Sloth — to be translated.

Coluthus, to be translated.

Prejudice — poetical essay

The Palace of Insense — to be translated.

Johnson's extraordinary facility of composition, when he took of his constitutional indolence and resolutely sat down to write is admirably described by Mr Courtenay in his *Poetical Review* which I have several times quoted

While through life on, he sent pattering verse
His mind passive to the by it given
With anxious store of earnest on sought
The lovely image the deep-searching thought,
Slept on open — but when the moment press'd
The bright as stood at once on 'd
Instant his genius fed its vigorous eye
And e'er it better'd world of fustid' blame
As womb'd with for the loud electric flash
And almighty e'er the horizon seems to rise
Touch'd by the pointed lightning's floor
And all the power with rich fulgent glow
We shall in vain endeavor to know what exact

many of these are of Johnson pen. H

notes.

A Table of the Spectacles Tellers and Guaranties, distinguished by figures into six degrees of value with notes giving the reasons of preference or degradation.

A Collection of Letters from English authors with preface giving some account of the writers with reasons for selection, and criticism upon styles remarks on each letter if needful.

A Collection of Proverbs from various languages. J n. 6 — 53.

A Dictionary of the Common Prayer in imitation of Calmer's Dictionary of the Bible March, — 52.

A Collection of Stories and Examples, like those of Valerius Maximus Jan. — 53.

From Aelian, of the select Stories per taken from others. J n. 8 — 53.

Collection of Travels Voyages, Adventures and Descriptions of Countries.

Dictionary of Ancient History and Mythology

"Treasure on the Study of Poetical Literature containing the history of learning directions for editing

were thus added by him, that all the friends of those who are dead, fairly inform the world, it would be obligingly gratifying reason-
III curiosity which there should I think, now be no objection. Two volumes of them, published since his death, are sufficiently ascertained see p 356-7 I have before me in his hand writing fragment of twenty quarto leaves, I translate so

thous.

Poetical Dictionary of the English tongue
Considerations upon the present state of London.

Collection of Epigrams with notes and observations

"Observations on the English language, relating to words phrases, and modes of Speech.

Minute Literature Miscellaneous reflections, criticisms, emendations, notes.

History of the Constitution.

"Comparison of Philosophical and Christian

work

Considerations on the Case of Dr Trapp Sermons published in 1739, in *The Gentleman's Magazine* It is very ingenious defence of the right of bridging an author's work without being held as infringing his property. This is one of the nearest questions in the *Law of Literature* and I cannot help thinking that the indulgence of bridging is often exceedingly injurious to authors and booksellers and should in very few cases be permitted. A very rare, prevent difficult and uncertain discussion and give an absolute security to authors in the property of their labours no bridge-ment what ever should be permitted unless after the expiration

translations with some other poems by him in Latin he gave to his friend Mr Langton who having added a few notes sold them to the book sellers for a small sum to be given to some of Johnson's relations which was accordingly done and they are printed in the collection of his works

A very erroneous notion has circulated as to Johnson's deficiency in the knowledge of the Greek language partly owing to the modesty with which from knowing how much there was to be learnt he used to mention his own comparative acquisitions When Mr Cumberland¹ talked to him of the Greek fragments which are so well illustrated in *The Observer* and of the Greek dramatists in general he candidly acknowledged his insufficiency in that particular

¹Mr Cumberland assured me that he was al

of such a number of years as the Legislature may be pleased to fix

But though it has been confidently ascribed to him I cannot allow that he wrote a Dedication to

confessed Nor Rapine pursues on the publick with utt opposition and publishes it without inquiry Nor would he tolerate a speedy reformation has enjoined up such phantoms of terror as these if we are to go and perhaps all endeavours will be vain in Westminster swallowed by an earthquake we may be directed to our nemesis This is not Johnson's

There concluded in this Dedication we al

vanity and suspended the approaches of or

must be open Long vacation is here a vacation

branch of Greek literature Yet it may be said that though not a great he was a good Greek scholar Dr Charles Burney the younger who is universally acknowledged by the best judges to be one of the few men of this age who are very eminent for their skill in that noble language has assured me that Johnson could give a Greek word for almost every English one and that although not sufficiently conversant in the niceties of the language he upon some occasions discovered even in these a considerable degree of critical acumen Mr Dalzel Professor of Greek at Edinburgh whose skill in it is unquestionable mentioned to me in very liberal terms the impression which was made upon him by Johnson in a conversation which they had in London concerning that language As Johnson therefore was undoubtedly one of the first Latin scholars in modern times let us not deny to his fame some additional splendour from Greek

I shall now fulfil my promise of exhibiting specimens of various sorts of imitation of Johnson's style

In the *Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy* 1787 there is an Essay on the Style of Dr Samuel Johnson by the Reverend Robert Burrowes whose respect for the great object of his criticism² is thus evinced in the concluding paragraph

faults than his perfections because an essay might comprize all the observations I could make upon his faults while volumes could not be sufficient for a treatise on his perfections

Mr BURROWES has analysed the composition of Johnson and pointed out its peculiarities with much acuteness and I would recommend a careful perusal of his Essay to those who being captivated by the union of perspicuity and splendour which the writings of Johnson contain without having a sufficient portion of his vigour of mind may be in danger of becoming bad copyists of his manner I however cannot but observe and I observe it to his credit that this learned gentleman has himself caught no mean degree of the expansion and harmony which

LIFE OF JOHNSON

14]

independent of all other circumstances, characterize the sentences of Johnson. Thus, in the Preface to the volume in which his Essay appears, we find

It is to be said that in societies of this sort, too much attention is frequently bestowed on sublimity and speculative truth may be answered that no one science is so little connected with the rest as not to afford many principles whose use may extend considerably beyond the science to which they primarily belong and that no proposition is so purely theoretical as to be totally incapable of being applied to practical purposes. There is no apparent connection between duration and the cycloidal arch, the properties of which daily attended to, have furnished us with our best regulated methods of measuring time and he who has made himself master of the nature and affects of the logarithmick curve, is not aware that he has advanced considerably towards ascertaining the proportionable density of the air at various distances from the surface of the earth.

The ludicrous imitators of Johnson's style are innumerable. Their general method is to cumulate hard words, without considering that, although he was fond of introducing them occasionally there is not a single sentence in all his writings where they are crowded together as in the first verse of the following imaginary Ode by him to Mrs. Thrale which appeared in the news-papers

*Cervical doctor' vidua domo
Open it then that gigneth front
Procumbent at thy shrine
Shall caress'd by thy horns
A pair of thy unborn arms
Perennially be thine*

That, and thousand other such attempts, are told unlike the original which the writers imagined they were turning into ridicule. There is not similarity enough for burlesque or even for caricature.

Mr. COLMAN, in his *Poems on several occasions* has a Letter from LEXIPHILA ES concerning Proposals for Glorification of the vulgar Terms recorded in Sams' recent to larger DICTIONARY. It is evidently meant as a sportfully of ridicule on Johnson, whose style is thus imitated, without being gross or overcharged.

It is not to be force that the skill and illiteracy will complain that I have increased their labours by endeavouring to diminish them and that I have explained what is more easy by what is more difficult. — *quoniam per gratias* I expect on the other hand, the liberal acknowledgments

of the learned He who is buried in such lastick retirement, secluded from the assemblies of the gay and remot from the circles of the polite will at once comprehend the difficulties, and be gratified by such seasonable and necessary elucidations of his mother-tongue.

Annexed to this letter is a short specimen of the work thrown together in a crude and desultory manner not even adhering to alphabetical concatenation.

These serious imitations of Johnson's style, both in intention and by the imperceptible effect of its strength and animation, are as if I have had already occasion to observe so many that I must introduce quotations from a numerous body of writers in our language since he appeared in the literary world. I shall point out only the following—

WILLIAM ROBERTSON D.D.

In other parts of the globe, man, in his rudest state appears as lord of the creation, giving law to various tribes of animals which he has

the rest—deer to be subservient to his will and even the people of Kamtschatka have trained

manion is incomplete. He is monarch who has no subjects, master without servants and must perform every operation by the strength of his own arm."

EDWARD GIBBO Esq.

Of all our passions and appetites the love of power is of the most imperious and unsociable

"*Hedy p-g, edy*—Conglomeration and confusion.

Hodge podge—A culinary mixture of heterogeneous ingredients applied metaphorically to all discordant combinations.

T' for Tet—Adequate retaliation.

Stal. Sall—Hesitant and irresolution.

F. fax. fion—Gigantic in nations.

F. gnuale—Discourse incoherent and hapless.

Circumlocution—Lines of irregularity and involu-
tion.

Drudgery—Terminology of humes used metaphorically signify disparage and vehemence."

History of America, vol. I, quart p 33--

translations with some other poems by him in Latin he gave to his friend Mr Langton who having added a few notes sold them to the booksellers for a small sum to be given to some of Johnson's relations which was accordingly done and they are printed in the collection of his works

A very erroneous notion has circulated as to Johnson's deficiency in the knowledge of the Greek language partly owing to the modesty with which from knowing how much there was to be learnt he used to mention his own comparative acquisitions When Mr Cumberland¹ talked to him of the Greek fragments which are so well illustrated in *The Observer* and of the Greek dramatists in general he candidly acknowledged his insufficiency in that particular

Mr Cumberland assures me that he was al

of such a number of years as the Legislature may be pleased to fix

without opposition and perjury but says it without inquiry Nor could he to it a speedy reference

sentences inscribed upon the model of those of Johnson But the imitation of the form without the spirit of his style has been so general that this of itself is not sufficient to denote Enonousness

moment is open Long vacation is a vacation

branch of Greek literature Yet it may be said that though not a great he was a good Greek scholar Dr Charles Burney the younger who is universally acknowledged by the best judges to be one of the few men of this age who are very eminent for their skill in that noble language has assured me that Johnson could give a Greek word for almost every English one and that although not sufficiently conversant in the niceties of the language he upon some occasions discovered even in these a considerable degree of critical acumen Mr Dalzel Professor of Greek at Edinburgh whose skill in it is unquestionable mentioned to me in very liberal terms the impression which was made upon him by Johnson in a conversation which they had in London concerning that language As Johnson therefore was undoubtedly one of the first Latin scholars in modern times let us not deny to his fame some additional splendour from Greek

I shall now fulfil my promise of exhibiting specimens of various sorts of imitation of Johnson's style

In the *Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy* 1787 there is an Essay on the Style of Dr Samuel Johnson by the Reverend Robert Burrowes whose respect for the great object of his criticism is thus evinced in the concluding paragraph

I have singled him out from the whole body of English writers because his universally acknowledged beauties would be most apt to induce imitation and I have treated rather on his faults than his perfections because an essay might comprize all the observations I could make up on his faults while volumes would not be sufficient for a treatise on his perfections

Mr BURROWES has analysed the composition of Johnson and pointed out its peculiarities with much acuteness and I would recommend a careful perusal of his Essay to those who being captivated by the union of perspicuity and splendour which the writings of Johnson contain without having a sufficient portion of his vigour of mind may be in danger of becoming bad copyists of his manner I however cannot but observe and I observe it to his credit that this learned gentleman has himself caught no mean degree of the expansion and harmony which

We must smile at a little eccentricity of metaphor in the Preface to the *Transactions* which is written by Mr Burrowes The extract of the style

LIFE OF JOHNSON

184]

There is howev r n n N 11 which is
blown p nto such turn d ty a t be truly lud
crous. Th writ m anst to llus that M mbers
of Parliame t, hoh run debt by tra a
gance ill sell th tes to a d n arrest
huch he thus e p sse — Th y who build
d f n ture

made for I wish to ha e t do while I am yet
al Let m kn w dea Sir that you recei e
thus I am, Sir your most humble servant
SAM JOHNSON

D c 2 1, 84

To MRS LUCY PORTER IN LICHFIELD
DEAR MAD M I am ry ll and desire your
p ayers I h se t Mr Green the Ep taph,
a d a powe t call n y ufo n pounds
I l d thus summ a sto o r T tity in the
al chapel of Bromley in h nt Th nscript on is
in Lat f wh ch this is the E glish [He e a
t nsl t n]
That this s d n I thought t fit that you
e h uld k w What car will be taken f us,
t wh can t ll May God pard d bless us f r
t Jrs 3 Ch ist s sake I am &c
ly SAM JOHNSON

D 1784

less a better titl can b sh wn It has
th pec lianities f Joh sons s ty) but th t ry

My re d s are non t last, t beh ld SAMUEL
m from

ria nm t

Y t wh t er merit th m y be n any mu
tat ns f J hnson ty) ery good judg must
see th t they ar b ly d f re t f om th
origi l f ll f th m th d f us
force overl ded w th is pecul arities a d
th po erf lse tum t t which t sat d is n t
t be fou d

J hnso ffect f h s d parted l tions
seem d t gr w w rm ash pp hed ar
er to the t m wh h mght h p t see th m
e l t p b bly ppe ed t h m th t h
hould pbra d h mself w th k d it u n
reh to l th w ld w h tha g paid
t but f espe t t th memory

T M G E E A OTT C R L C IFFIELD
— D E A S I h losed th Ep taph f
R m he ll

the hand a d d med Sir y u are l
th k dest friends I had

H own tate f his views f f turty will p-
pear truly u al d m y perh ps mp cas
th unth k g w th se us cas

Y uk w (y h) I nev tho ght confi
d n w th respect to futur ty ny part f th
har ter f b a e, a w se a good m n B a
cry has n pl wh re t ca al nothi g s-
d mmpressestro gly the consc ou ess f thos
f ults f whu h t s, p h p itself an ggr
t and good cas alw ys w h g t be bett r

—

bodes. Th l th t be deep massy d
hard dd t l t h d f e fit po ds
r —

appl ed by pe t

Thi is th tate f th best but h t mu t
beth co ditu f hum wh se heart w ll n t f

A Cl b in Lo d f d d by th l arn d d
ing us physica Dr Ash in h ur f whos
nam was ll d Eimel from h eek
Equis h gh was w runly co end d d ve
pu t o th t should have th m bvi us
ppella n f F anne from th La in.

Mrs Thral Colle t on, March 784. V l
4, p 350.

Dr Knov, in h Moral and Lte ary bstract
may be excused for not knowing th pol scal reg
ula ions f h cou try N senator ca be in th
hands f bad ff

nature since the pride of one man requires the submission of the multitude In the tumult of civil discord the laws of society lose their force and their place is seldom supplied by those of humanity The ardour of contention the pride of victory the despair of success the memory of past injuries and the fear of future dangers all contribute to inflame the mind and to silence the voice of pity ¹

MISS BURNEY

My family mistaking ambition for honour and rank for dignity have long planned a splendor did connection for me to which though my invariable repugnance has stopped any advances their wishes and their views immovably adhere I am but too certain they will now listen to no other I dread therefore to make a trial where I despair of success I know not how to risk a prayer with those who may silence me by a command ²

REVEREND MR NARES³

In an enlightened and improving age much perhaps is not to be apprehended from the inroads of mere caprice at such a period it will generally be perceived that needless irregularity is the worst of all deformities and that nothing is so truly elegant in language as the simplicity of unviolated analogy Rules will therefore be observed so far as they are known and acknowledged but at the same time the desire of improvement having been once excited will not remain inactive and its efforts unless assisted by knowledge as much as they are prompted by zeal will not unfrequently be found pernicious so that the very persons whose intention it is to perfect the instrument of reason will deprave and disorder it unknowingly At such a time then it becomes peculiarly necessary that the analogy of language should be fully examined and understood that its rules should be carefully laid down and that it should be clearly known how much it contains which being already might should be defended from change

Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire vol. h p

⁴ *Ceal* Book v h p 1 [5]

and violation how much it has that demands amendment and how much that, for fear of greater inconveniences must perhaps be left unaltered though irregular

A distinguished author in *The Mirror* a periodical paper published at Edinburgh has imitated Johnson very closely Thus in No 16 — "The effects of the return of spring have been frequently remarked as well in relation to the human mind as to the animal and vegetable world The reviving power of this season has been traced from the fields to the herds that inhabit them and from the lower classes of beings up to man Gladness and joy are described as prevailing through universal Nature animating the love of the cattle the carol of the birds, and the pipe of the shepherd

The Reverend Dr KNOW master of Tunbridge school appears to have the *imitatio* of Johnson's style perpetually in his mind and his assiduous though not servile study of it we may partly ascribe the extensive popularity of his writings ⁵

In his *Essays Moral and Literary* No 3 we find the following passage — "The polish of eternal grace may indeed be deferred till the approach of manhood When solidity is obtained by pursuing the modes prescribed by our forefathers then may the file be used The firm substance will bear attrition and the lustre then acquired will be durable

That collection was presented to Dr Johnson I believe by its authors and I heard him speak very well of it

It were to be wished that he had mentioned that mannerly respect and did not filled the temple of Dr Adam Smith in ungenerously attacking his venerable *Alm* *My* *Ord* *rd* It must however be observed that his mistakes are less to be blamed than Smith's he only objects to *mirap* *tular* *Smith* *to* *the* *which* *inst* *tut* *on* *the* *ghin* *debt* *do* *much* *of* *his* *language* *to* *the* *habit* *in* *which* *he* *enjoys* *defining* *my* *years* *at* *Bal* *Coll* *ge* *N* *the* *file* *in* *we* *will* *do* *you* *hurt* *to* *the* *noblest* *sort* *in* *the* *world* *Which* *I* *made* *it* *on* *which* *the* *people* *rest* *in* *point* *is* *blame* *some* *of* *the* *work* *of* *Dr* *Know* *I* *can* *not* *find* *in* *use* *of* *out* *of* *his* *prodigious* *particular* *in* *his* *sermons* *and* *to* *the* *spirit* *with* *which* *he* *has* *made* *his* *greatest* *presumptuous* *hitherto* *the* *notion* *of* *doctrines* *peculiar* *to* *the* *Christian* *religion* *This* *he* *has* *done* *in* *a* *man* *equally* *in* *temper* *as*

ography H ppy f J t nso th t h had so ably a recorder of his wit and wisdom.

[174]

will produce true contrition and effectual repentance to us when I shall be called unto judgment. I may be received among the sinners to sorrow and reformation by a voluntary pardon, for Jesus Christ's sake. Amen."

Such was the distress I met with the penitence of Johnson, in his hours of privacy and in his more approach to his Maker. His sermons, therefore, must appear to every candid and unprejudiced

I am of essential consequence to keep in view this time was in this excellent man's conduct to use proper discretion, not to be unduly influenced in his consideration of a colleague's blame or censure. His off-handed and his repentant in his conduct and separate and when we consider his more transient attention to his health, we can see his constant presence to be to care to cast a veil at him. Besides, let never be forgotten, that he cannot be charged with any undue indiscretion or badness of judgment, but on the contrary he was charitable in an extraordinary degree so that even in one of his own most judgements of himself (Easter 1813) when he said, "I have corrected no external faults in my conduct of my own. I hope that since my last communion I have advanced, by pious reflections, in my service to God, and my benevolence to man."

I am conscious that this is the most difficult and dangerous part of my biographical work, and I cannot but be very anxious concerning it. I trust that I have been through it, properly, once my regard to truth—to my friend,—and to the interests of virtue and religion. Nor can I apprehend that more harm can ensue from the knowledge of the immaturity of Johnson, regarded as I have stated it, from knowing that Johnson and Parrish were temperate in the use of wine,—which he himself, in his list of those celebrated writers and pious men, has not forgotten to record.

I am not my intention to give every man the detail of the particulars of Johnson's remaining days of life as now evident, that the crisis of his progress was not to be met like some, and finally to be met like some. It will be instructive as well as gratifying to the curious.

Oct. 20, 1810.

Mr. Johnson said, with very earnest reproaches, story of gentleness, who, in an unworldly passion, overcame the virtue of young woman. I then he said to him, "I am afraid we have done wrong," he answered, "Yes, we have done wrong—for I would not detect her mind."

From and Meditations p. 92.

of our readers, to record a few circumstances, on the subject of which they may perfect, such as I have been at the utmost pains to obtain an accurate account of his last illness, from the best authorities.

Dr. H. Herdson, Dr. Brocklesby, Dr. Warren, and Dr. Butler physicians, attended him, without accepting any fees, as did Mr. Crailsbach, surgeon and all that could be drawn from professional skill and he, it was tried, to procure a life so truly valuable. He himself noticed having on account of his very bad constitution, been perpetual attending himself to medical inquiries, valued his own efforts with those of the physicians who attended him and examining that the diabolical collection of water which oppressed him might be drawn off by making incisions in his body by which his usual revolting sense of pain, cut deep. When he thought that his surgeon had done too much.

About a fortnight before his death, when Dr. Brocklesby paid him his morning visit, he seemed very low and demanding and said, "I have been as a dying man all night." He then emphatically broke out in the words of Luke's

*Can it then be possible to avoid disaster
Flung from the nursery round corner
Rage out in nature's bowels / I have,
And such some great evils and evil
Grieve the staff of beam of that perished staff
What are, to me the heart.*

To which Dr. Brocklesby readily answered, from the same text a poet

*—thence the patient
Must venture to himself!*

Johnson expressed himself much satisfied with the narration.

On another day after this, when talking on the subject of private Dr. Brocklesby remarked from funeral.

Overdone at at 5 years since before now

and so on to the end of the tenth satire but in running so quickly over he hurried, in the line

Quæstion the expression very much found

"This bold experiment Sir John H. Whims has related in such a manner as to suggest a charge against Johnson of intentionally hastening his end. Charge so very inconsistent with his character in every respect, that it is injurious even to reture as Sir John has thought necessary to do. I am evident, that what Johnson did in hopes of relief, indicated an extraordinary eagerness to retard his dissolution.

fer him to rank himself among the best, or among the good? Such must be his dread of the approaching trial as will leave him little attention to the opinion of those whom he is leaving for ever and the serenity that is not felt it can be no virtue to feign.

His great fear of death and the strange dark manner in which Sir John Hawkins imparts the uneasiness which he expressed on account of offences with which he charged himself may give occasion to injurious suspicions as if there had been something of more than ordinary criminality weighing upon his conscience. On that account therefore as well as from the regard to truth which he inculcated I am to mention (with all possible respect and delicacy however) that his conduct after he came to London and had associated with Savar

no —
he
his — — — were uncommonly strong and impetuous. He owned to many of his friends that he used to take women of the town to taverns and hear them relate their history. In short it must not be concealed that like many other good and pious men among whom we may place the Apostle Paul upon his authority — which we mind — was some

Here let the profane and licentious pause let them not thoughtlessly say that Johnson as an hypocrite or that his principles were not firm because his practice was not uniformly conformable to what he professed.

Let — — —
of π
" "
a
a
" "
W
t c — — — indulgence prevails over that belief in influencing his conduct. Why then shall credit be refused to the

I — — — Johnson once observe

There is something noble in publishing truth though it condemns one's self. And one who

See *h t h s d to M Malon p 458*
J rnal f a Turt the H b d 3 d d c p 209
[Sept 14] On the same subject in his *l r*

Mrs T
foll w
a t o

said in his presence he had no notion of people being in earnest in their good professions, whose practice was not suitable to them as thus recommended by him — Sir are you so grossly ignorant of human nature as not to know that a man may be very sincere in good principles, without having good practice? ¹

R
pr
wa.
he tho
cumsta — — — we in so great a character both from my sacred love of truth and to shew that he was not so weakly scrupulous as he has been represented by those who imagine that the sins of which a deep sense as upon his mind were merely such little venial trifles as pouring milk into his tea on Good Friday. His understanding will be defended by my statement if his consistency of conduct be in some degree impaired. But what wise man would for momentary gratifications deliberately subject himself to suffer such uneasiness as we find as experienced by — — —

O God giver and preserver of all life by whose power I was created and by whose providence I am sustained look down upon me with tenderness and mercy grant that I may not have been created to be finally destroyed that I may not be preserved to add wickedness to wickedness. O Lord let me not sink into total depravity look down upon me and rescue me at last from the captivity of sin. Almighty and most merciful Father who hast continued my life from year to year grant that by longer life I may become less desirous of sinful pleasures and more careful of eternal happiness. Let not my years be multiplied to increase my guilt but as my age advances let me become more pure in my thoughts more regular in my desires and more obedient to thy laws. O merciful Lord whatever I have done contrary to thy laws Give me such a sense of my wickedness

we must live by purpose to do more better than in the past. Thy mind is enlarged elevated by mere purposes though they end as they begin [with the beginning] by thy temptation. We compa — — — dg th gh we do not practice

J rnal f T t the H b d p 374 [Oct 25]

Pr re and M d tot ns p 47

l b d p 68

l b d p 83.

l b d p 120

as may prod ce tru contrit n nd flectual penitance so that when I shall be called into another at I may be rece ed am gth s n bers to h m sorrow and ef rmat n ha e obtained pard n, for Jes s Christ s sake Amen

S ch was the distress f mind uch th penitence f J hnsn in his hours f p racy and in his devout ppro ches t hu Mak r His emy therefore must appear to ev ry cand d mind unq est

It is fesse ual consequence t keep in w that there was n this excellent man cond ct

ng were distu t and separat nd when w consider his almost u ex mpled attent n t truth, his nffobl i tegrity his constant p ety bo ill dare t cast ston at him. Be

traord ary d gree so that en n ne ol

I am consciou th t this th m t difficult nd da g rous part f my biographical l, d I cannot but be ry anxious concern g t I trust that I h g t through t preserv g at ce my regard t truth,—to my fn d—and t th t rous f ur d i g No can I apprehend that more harm ca nsu from th knowl ed of th rregularity f J hnsn guarded as I ha e tated t, tha from k ow g th t Addison nd Parnell were tempe t th use f h h h himself his Ls f those c l b ted m r n d p w men has os forborn t rec ord.

It is my n to g ry assu te d tal f th particulars f J hnsn rem g days, f t n r was owe d t, that th crisis was fast ppro chu g wh h must d l ke men, and fall t f the Princ t t will be truct as w ll as grat fy g t th curios ty

And p 3

of my re ders, to record a few circumstances on th authenticity of uch th y may perfectly rely as I ha e been at the utmost pains to obt n an accurate account of his last illness, from the best a thority

D Heberd n Dr Brocklesby Dr Warren and Dr Butter phy ci ns ge erously att nded him th t accepting any fees as d d M Crunkshank surgeon d all that could be d e from profess nal k ll d ability y as tried to pr long a l f e so truly al able. He himself n deed ha ng on account of his ery bad consti tutu n been perpetually apply ng h mself to med cal i quires, u ted his own ff ts ith those of th g nil m n wh atte ded h m and imagi ng that th d op cal collect o of water wh ch ppressed hum mght be dra n off by

derly

Abot t ghtort d ysbel ehus death wh n D B ocklesby paid him hu m rn ng ist he seemed ry low and despo d g and as d I ha e bee as a dy g m all night H th emph t cally b ke ut n the ords of Shakspeare

Can t th t m rustert m nd dis ar'd
Pluck f om the memory oot d or our
Rae out the u stte t bl f the brain
And with som su t bl rous ant d te
Cleans the t f d b m f that perilous tuff
Which u ghs po the heart.

Tow h ch D B ocklesby readily nsu ed from th sam gre t poet

—therein the pat n
Must m nste t h mself

Johnson pressed himself m ch satisfied w th th ppi catu n

O th day fi thus, hen talk on th subject f p y r Dr Brocklesby rep t d from J nal

O andom est t sit mens ana mper ana

a d so n to th d f the t th sature b t runni g t q ckly h h ppe ed th l

Q p t am rta extr mmon nley munter ponat

"This bold xpe m t Sur J h H wkins has relat d in such ma er as ggest harg g just J hnsn fua cn onally hast g his d harg so very inconsist t with his ha

to pronounce *supremum* for *extremum* at which Johnson's critical ear instantly took offence and discoursing vehemently on the unmetrical effect of such a lapse he shewed himself as full as ever of the spirit of the grammarian

Having no near relations it had been for some time Johnson's intention to make a liberal provision for his faithful servant Mr Francis Barber whom he looked upon as particularly under his protection and whom he had all along treated truly as an humble friend Having asked Dr Brocklesby what would be a proper annuity to a favourite servant and being answered that it must depend on the circumstances of the master and that in the case of a nobleman fifty pounds a year was considered as an adequate reward for many years faithful service Then (said Johnson) shall I be *nobilissimus* for I mean to leave Frank seventy pounds a year and I desire you to tell him so It is strange however to think that Johnson was not free from that general weakness of being averse to execute a will so that he delayed it from time to time and had it not been for Sir John Hawkins's repeated urging it I think it is probable that his kind resolution would not have been fulfilled After making one which as Sir John Hawkins informs us extended no further than the promised annuity Johnson's final disposition of his property was established by a Will and Codicil of which copies are subjoined

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN I SAMUEL JOHNSON being in full possession of my faculties but feeling this right in me to be
daint
to God
puffed
and filled
Esq
Becla
and fifty no

as we were on hand d

John Hawkins and Dr William Scott also in trust to be applied after paying my debts to the use of Francis Barber my man and in grove n s ch a m n n as they hail I dg most fit d adabl to his benefit And I appoint th also sa d Sir Josh Reynolds Sir John Hawkins and

The consideration of numerous papers of which he was possessed seems to have struck Johnson's mind with a sudden anxiety and as they were in great confusion it is much to be lamented that he had not entrusted some faithful and dis-

D William Scott sole execut rs of this my last will and testament hereby revoking all former wills and testament whatever In witness whereof I he unto subscribe my name and affix my seal this eighth day of December 1784

SAM JOHNSON (L S)

Signed sealed published declared and delivered by the said testator as his last will and testament in the presence of us the word two being first inserted in the opposite page

GEORGE STRAHAN
JOHN DESMOULINS

By way of Codicil to my last Will and Testament I SAMUEL JOHNSON give devise and bequeath my message or tenement sit at at Lichfield in the county of Staff'd with the appurtenances in the tenure or occupation of Mrs Bod of Lichfield at residence of Mr Hichman her under tenant to my executors in trust to sell and dispose of the same and the money arising from such sale I give and bequeath
Thomas and
late of Le
Thom's Joh
daughte of
equi fou th
moe g a d
Johnson li

1
f
f
a
a
i
T
a
E
1

1
I

persons with the care and selection of them
 and of which, he in a precipitate manner
 by the names of them, with little regard as
 I apprehend, to the verities of the matter that I suppose
 were have thus been deprived of any compo-

sitions which he had ever intended for the pub-
 lic eye but, from what escaped the flames, I
 judge that many curious circumstances relating
 both to himself and their literary characters
 have perished.

Mr. Hoare has sent each book to their lecture,
 to be as a token of remembrance. I also give and
 bequeath to Mr. John Desmoulins, two hundred
 pounds consolidated three per cent annuities and
 to Mr. Sacconi, the Italian master the sum of five
 pounds, to be laid out in books of poetry for his wife
 and me. And whereas the said Bennett Langton hath
 agreed, in consideration of the sum of seven hun-
 dred and fifty pounds mentioned in my Will to be
 in his hands, to grant and secure an annuity of
 seventy pounds payable during the life of me and

The amount of his property proved to be con-
 siderably more than he had supposed it to be. Sir
 John Hawkins estimates the bequest to Francis
 Barber at a sum little short of five hundred
 pounds, including an annuity of seventy pounds
 to be paid to him by Mr. Langton, in considera-
 tion of seven hundred and fifty pounds, which
 Johnson had lent to that gentleman. Sir John
 seems not little angry at this bequest, and mut-
 ters "can vast cannot ostentatious bounty and
 to our nerves. But surely when man has
 money entirely of his own acquisition, especially
 when he has no near relations, he may without
 blame dispose of it as he pleases, and with great
 property to faithful servant. Mr. Barber by the
 recommendation of his master retired to Lach-
 field, where he might pass the rest of his days in
 comfort.

It has been objected that Johnson has omitted
 many of his best friends when leaving bequests to
 several as tokens of his last remembrance. The
 names of Dr. Adams, Dr. Tindal, Dr. Burney, Mr.
 Hector, Mr. Murphy, the Author of the *Work*
 and others who were intimate with him, are not to
 be found in his Will. This may be accounted for
 by considering that as he was very near his dis-
 solution at the time he probably mentioned such
 as happened to occur to him and he may
 have recollected that he had formerly shown them
 such proofs of his regard, that it was no necessary
 to crowd his Will with their names. Mrs. Lucy
 Porter was much displeased that nothing was left
 her but besides what I have now stated, she
 should have considered, that she had left nothing

signed, sealed, published, declared, and deliv-
 ered, by the said Samuel Johnson, as, and for
 Codicil to his last Will and Testament, in the
 presence of us, who, in his presence and his
 request, and also in the presence of each other
 have hereto subscribed our names as witnesses.

J. H. COLE
 WILLIAM GIBSON
 H. COLE

Upon these statutory deeds it is proper to
 make few observations.

It expresses a declaration with his divine breath as
 Christian, as had been often practised in such
 solemn writings, was of real consequence from this
 great man for the conviction of mind equally
 strong and strong may well overbalance the
 doubts of others, who were his contemporaries.
 The expression *procurator* was some-
 times used in an expression of more than ordinary contamination
 but was not warranted by its genuine meaning
 as appears from *The Register* &c. The same
 word was used in the will of Dr. Sanderson, Bishop
 of Lincoln, who was pious itself.

The legacy of two hundred pounds to the repre-
 sentatives of Mr. Innes, bookseller in Paul
 Church-yard, proceeded from very worthy mo-

lions.

I find *Rules and Hints to Deputies*, by Bryan
 Duppa, Lord Bishop of Winton, "Procurator
 (procurator) procurator procurator procurator
 procurator procurator"

Two very valuable articles I am sure &c
have lost & which were two &c

I could help it He placidly answered Why
Sir I do not think you could have helped it I
said that I had for once in my life felt half an
inclination to commit theft It had come into my
mind to carry off those two volumes and never
see him more Upon my inquiring how this would
have affected him Sir (said he) I believe I
should have gone mad

During his last illness Johnson experienced
the steady and kind attachment of his numerous
friends Mr Hoole has drawn

one day of his death inclu
sive and has favoured me with

me tenderly

active statesman did not
prevent him from paying assiduous respect to
the dying Sage whom he revered Mr Langton
informs me that one day he found Mr Burke
and four or five more friends sitting with John

One of these volumes Sir John Hawkins in
forms us he put into his pocket for which the
us he states is that he meant to preserve it from
falling into the hands of a person whom he de
scribes so as to make it sufficiently clear who is
meant having strong reasons (said he) to sus
pect that this man might find and make an ill use
of the book Why Sir Johnson answered

on the book being delivered up and afterwards
in the supposition of his missing it without know
ing by whom it had been taken he said Sir I
should have gone out of the world distrusting half
mankind Sir Johnson next day wrote to Sir
J. having signed reasons for his conduct upon
which Johnson observed to Mr

Sir Mr Burke said to him I am afraid Sir
such a number of us may be oppressive to you
No Sir (said Johnson) it is not so and I must
be in a wretched state indeed when your com
pany would not be a delight to me Mr Burke
in a tremulous voice expressive of being very
tenderly affected replied My dear Sir you
have always been too good to me Immediately
afterwards he went away This was the last cir
cumstance in the acquaintance of these two emi
nent men

The following particulars of his conversation
within a few days of his death I give on the
authority of Mr John Nichols

On the same undoubted authority I give a few
articles which should have been inserted in chro
nological order but which now that they are before
me I should be sorry to omit
In 1736 Dr Johnson

the brightest ornament
of the age the Reverend Dr Hurd Bishop of
Worcester

F
w
ti
ti
te
b
Bc
[ar
ph
to
tia
n

custom to the
Lays to be

any expenses that I went in
spence as a student
Speak of a person of whom I had
a high opinion but whom I was
wondering to see I told him that I
was so fond of displaying on his
plate which he posed with the
purs to my part (said he) I was
of a party of purs to the
the bottom of the ocean by the
causes of

He said, that the Parliamentary Debates were the only part of his writings which then gave him any compensation; but that at the time he wrote them, he had no conception for

which I now suffer — and lamented much his inability to read during his hours of restlessness. I used formerly (he added) when sleepless in bed to read *the Turk*.

Whilst confined by his last illness it was his regular practice to have the church service read to him by some attendant and friendly Doctor. The Rev. Mr. Hoole performed this kind office in my presence for the last time, when, by his own desire, no more than the Litany was read — in a deep and

Of his friend Calverley spoke with great affection. Yet (said he,) Calverley, (who never

his table

When talking of a regular edition of his own works, he said, that he had power (from the booksellers,) to print such an edition if he admitted it but had no power to assign over any edition unless he could did notes and so alter them as to make them new works. Much his taste of health had him to think of leaving possibly (said he,) or rather breath, three days, or perhaps three weeks but find myself daily and gradually weaker.

He said at another time three or four days only before his death speaking of the little fear he had of surgery, "I could give these legs a year more if I mean of my comfortable life, not such as that

iniquity to perfect, he more than once interrupted Mr. Hoole with *Lo de myde r S l u d r I* entreat you, *r y u pray in v i n l* — and when the service was ended he with great earnestness, turned round to the cell in which he was present, saying *I t h n k y o M d a m e r y* heartily for your kindness in joining in this solemn service. *L a e c l l i c j u r e y o u a d*

to

He was earnestly intended to publish a volume of *Deeds of Extraordinary* but thus, (though he listed the proposal with much complacency and a large sum of money was offered for it,) he declined from motives of the nearest modesty.

He seriously entertained thoughts of translating *Thucydides*. He often talked to me of the

Boswell serves, they were dropped from the end

had been brought to a new method of the purpose) he added *I h e e c t h k g g a n S r f T h u s u s* two would be the labor task which you have proposed. I should have no trouble but that of dictating which would be performed as speedily as possible. — we could write

It is to me a great credit that Johnson and Dr. Keble have communicated their thoughts on this subject. Charles of England in this as a creatureless mutual intercourse between him and them. Let me particularly mention that Mr. La Trobe, Dr. Hutton, Mr. More, Professor Hume, and the English Bishop of Exeter, Paris, has been mentioned and as an additional proof of the charity in

which he lived with good men of the Romish Church I am happy in this opportunity of recording his friendship with the Reverend Thomas Hussey D D His Catholick Majesty's Chaplain of Embassy at the Court of London that very respectable man eminent not only for his powerful eloquence as a preacher but for his various abilities and acquisitions Nay though Johnson loved a Presbyterian the least of all this did not prevent his having a long and uninterrupted social connection with the Reverend Dr James Fordyce who since his death hath gratefully celebrated him in a warm strain of devotional composition

Amidst the melancholy clouds which hung over the dying Johnson his characteristic manner shewed itself on different occasions

When Dr Warren in the usual style hoped that he was better his answer was No Sir you cannot conceive with what acceleration I advance towards death

A man whom he had never seen before was employed one night to sit up with him Being asked next morning how he liked his attendant his answer was Not at all Sir the fellow's an idiot he is as awkward as a turnspit and when first put into the wheel and as sleepy as a dormouse

Mr Windham having placed a pillow conveniently to support him he thanked him for his kindness and said That will do—all that a pillow can do

He repeated with great spirit a poem consisting of several stanzas in four lines in alternate rhyme which he said he had composed some years before on occasion of a rich extravagant young gentleman's coming of age saying he had never repeated it before

every but which is truly a collection of entertaining remarks and stories no matter whether accurate or not Being a piece of exquisite satire conveyed in a strain of pointed vivacity and humour and in a manner of which no other instance is to be found in Johnson's writings I shall here insert it

*Let ge- p- ted ne-and t- nity
L- g- g- s- l- gith- s- f- um
Prid- nd- pl- asur- p- mp- A plenty
G- eat- s- now your own.*

*Lo send from th M- s- tethe
F- et most g- o- t- ll
W- ld as u- nd- nd- l- ght as f- e- the
B- d the s- ns- f- th- f- f- u- ll*

*C- ll th- Betsey- k- t- and J- n- s-
All the n- m- s- th- b- u- sh- e-
Lavish of y- u- gra- d- s- g- neas
Shew the spi- t- f- n- hei*

*All th- p- eye- r- c- s- f- lly
J- y- t- e- the- q- ry- fly
The- th- gam- st- r- l- ght- nd- j- lly
The- the- l- nd- r- g- n- nd- sly*

*W- alth- my lad- was mad- to u- ander
L- t- u- der- as- t- u- ll
Call the jock- y- c- ll- th- pander
B- d them- e- m- d- tak- the- f- ill*

*When the b- y- blade- c- ous- s-
Pock- ts- f- ll- nd- p- ts- h- gh-
W- h- t- re- acres- wh- t- h- us- s-?
Only d- t- u- e- tor- dry*

*Sh- uld th- g- ord- n- friend- or- m- the
T- ll th- u- e- fu- l- u- l- u- as- t-
Se- m- the- n- s- l- scorn- the- p- the- —
T- c- ha- g- d- ou- at- last*

As he opened a note which his servant brought to him he said An odd thought strikes me and

had borrowed of him to read the Bible and never to use his pencil on a Sunday Sir Joshua readily acquiesced

Indeed he shewed the greatest anxiety for the religious improvement of his friends to whom he discoursed of its infinite consequence He begged of Mr Hoole to think of what he had said and to commit it to writing and upon being afterwards assured that this was done pressed his hands and in an earnest tone thanked him Dr Brocklesby having attended him with the utmost assiduity and kindness as his physician and friend he was particularly desirous that this gentleman should not entertain any loose speculative notions but he confirmed in the truths of Christianity and insisted on his writing down in his presence as nearly as he could collect it, the import of what passed on the subject and Dr Brocklesby having complied with the request he made him sign the paper and urged him to keep it in his own custody as long as he lived

Johnson with that native fortitude which,

1784]

amidst all his bodily distress and mental sufferings, never forgot him. asked Dr Brocklesby as man who had confidence in him planned whether he could recover. Gave me (said he) direct answer. The Doctor having first asked him if he could bear the whole truth, which would ever might lead and bring answered that he could declared that, in his opinion he could not recover without a miracle. Then, (said Johnson) I will take no more physic, or even my plates for I have perceived that

Johnson with enthusiasm did the true Christian scheme at once rational and consolatory uniting justice and mercy with Divinity with the improvement of human nature previous to his receiving the Holy Sacrament in his apartment, composed and fervently uttered this prayer

Almighty and most merciful Father I

may be thy instrument and thy mercy be
and accept my imperfect repentance in keeping this
commandment as a table to the confirmation
of my faith, the establishment of my hope and
the enlargement of my charity and make

I will take any thing but in Britain sustenance.

and fresh air did attend also upon him town the discharge of his sacred offices of his profession.

Mr Strahan has given me the agreeable assurance that, after being in much agitation Johnson became quite composed and continued to tell his story.

Dr Brocklesby who will not be suspected of fanaticism, begged me with the following conclusions

For some time before his death all his fears were calmed and soothed by the prevalence of his faith, his trust in merits deposited in Jesus Christ.

He talked frequently about the necessity of faith, the sacrifice of Jesus, as necessary beyond all good works whatever of the satisfaction of mankind.

He pressed most truly Dr Clark and to read his Sermons, I asked him why he pressed Dr Clark. Answer Because (said he) he is fullest of the prophetic anarchy.

The happy sentiments with regard to Dr Clark is thus men so edited in a letter from the late Dr Adam Master of Pembroke College Oxford. The Doctor predicted were his strongest, and certainly in both sense his weakest the ever possessed sensible man. I know

Spurred, in the days of weakness added that his of death and resurrection in my death, to everlasting happiness, for the sake of Jesus Christ Amen.

He has been already mentioned made ill will in the 8th and 9th of December and settled all his worldly affairs he gushed till Monday the 9th of that month when he engaged about ten o'clock in the evening the solid apparent pain that has attended is hardly perceived he has dissolved took place. Of his last moments my brother Thomas Elvid, has furnished me with the following particulars.

The Doctor from the turn of the ascertainment had the assurance appeared to be perfectly resigned was seldom ever fretful out of temper and often said that his faithful servants the good men the account attend Father the salvation of your soul such is the object of

*The Reverend Mr Strahan took care to have preserved, and has inserted in *Prayer and Meditations* p. 6.

greatest importance he also explained to him passages in the scripture and seemed to have pleasure in talking upon religious subjects

On Monday the 13th of December the day on which he died a Miss Morris daughter to a particular friend of his called and said to Francis that she begged to be permitted to see the Doctor that she might earnestly request him to give her his blessing

follow

me.

and

the

ing increased till about seven o'clock in the evening when Mr Barber and Mrs Desmoulins who were sitting in the room observing that the noise he made in breathing had ceased went to the bed and found he was dead

About two days after his death the following very agreeable account was communicated to Mr Malone in a letter by the Honourable John Byng to whom I am much obliged for granting me permission to introduce it in my Work

DEAR SIR Since I saw you I have had a long conversation with Cawston who sat up with

THE LATE Dr Johnson was perfectly composed steady in hope and resigned to death At the interval of each hour they assisted him to sit up in his bed and move his legs which were in much pain when he regularly addressed himself to fervent prayer and though sometimes his voice failed him his senses never did during that time The only sustenance he received was cyder and water He said his mind was prepared and the time to his dissolution seemed long At six in the morning he inquired the hour and on being informed said that all went on regularly and he felt he had but a few hours to live

At ten o'clock in the morning he parted from Cawston saying You should not detain Mr Windham's servant—I thank you bear my remembrance to your master Cawston says that no man could appear more collected more devout or less terrified at the thoughts of the approaching minute

This account which is so much more agreeable than and somewhat different from yours has given us the satisfaction of thinking that that great man died as he lived full of resig-

nation strengthened in faith and joyful in hope

A few days before his death he had asked Sir John Hawkins as one of his executors where he should be buried and on being answered

Doubtless in Westminster Abbey seemed to feel a satisfaction very natural to a Poet and indeed in my opinion very natural to every man of any imagination who has no family sepulchre in which he can be laid with his fathers Accordingly upon Monday December 10 his remains were deposited in that noble and renowned edifice and over his grave was placed a large blue flag stone with this inscription

SAMUEL JOHNSON LL D

Obiit xiii d e Dec mbris

Ann Domini

M DCC LXXXIV

Ætatis sue LXXV

His funeral was attended by a respectable number of his friends particularly such of the members of the LITERARY CLUB as were then in town and was also honoured with the presence of several of the Reverend Chapter of Westminster Mr Burke Sir Joseph Banks Mr Windham Mr Langton Sir Charles Bunbury and Mr Colman bore his pall His school fellow Dr Taylor performed the mournful office of reading the burial service

I trust I shall not be accused of affectation when I declare that I find myself unable to express all that I felt upon the loss of such a Guide Philosopher and Friend I shall therefore not say one word of my own but adopt those of

On the subject of Johnson I may adopt the

to whom I came but I give you

LIFE OF JOHNSON

184]

an eminent friend which he uttered with an
 eloquence superior to all studied composition

was preached at St. Mary's Church Oxford before the University by the Reverend Mr. Agut
 of Magdalen College The Latin the Mem

the next best — there is no body that
 said to put you mind of Johnson
 As Johnson had abundant homage paid to
 him during his life, so no writer in this nation
 ever had such a accumulation of literary honours
 after his death A sermon upon that event

The late Right Hon. William Gerard Hamilton [M]
 Bred the Dedication to him by Dr Goldsmith,
 the Reverend Dr Fanclois and the Reverend Mr Wilson
 which I have mentioned by the way of
 recording the various there was on by the way of

tribune
 Let me not be forgetful of the hour of

upon him, I consider as part of his duty
 upon the principle which he himself so well knew
 and asserted Many who trembled at his presence
 went forward in assault, when they no longer
 apprehended danger When one of his little
 pragmatical foes as invidiously snarled
 the Reverend Dr Parr exclaimed with his usual
 bold animation Ay now that the old lion is dead every ass thinks he may kick at
 him

A monument for him in Westminster Abbey

Roman head from Sir Joshua by Marshall — 3
 Octavo holding book to his eye from Sir Joshua
 by Hall of his Works — 4 Octavo small,
 from drawing from the life and engraved by

The spot was frequented by the presence of
 Sir Johnson LL.D
 Whose moral writings exactly conform to
 the precepts of Christianity
 Give ardour to virtue and confidence to Truth
 As no inconsiderable circumstance of his fame
 must reckon the extraordinary call of his
 visits to extend and perpetuate his image I can
 enumerate but by Mr Nodding and the many

small, from original drawing in his possession

was resolved upon soon after his death and was supported by many but com there

Cathedral was afterwards fixed on as the place in which a cenotaph should be erected to his memory and in the cathedral of his native city of Lichfield a smaller one is to be erected To compose his epitaph could not but excite the warmest competition of genius¹ If *laudari à laudato viro* be praise which is highly estimable I should not forgive myself were I to omit the following sepulchral verses on the author of

¹The Reverend Dr Parr on being requested to undertake it thus expressed himself in a letter to William Secker Esq

I leave this mighty task to some harder and som abler writer than I

THE ENGLISH DICTIONARY written by the Right Honourable Henry Flood²

No need of Latins of Greek

O JOHNSON's memory never be his grave

His not to be forgotten in the memory of his people

To pay the Immortal he gave

The character of SAMUEL JOHNSON has I

²To prevent any misconception on this subject Mr Malone by whom these lines were originally communicated requests me to add the following remark

In justice to the late Mr Flood now himself

to be an intended as a regular monument in script on for Dr Johnson Had he undertaken to write an appropriate and discriminating epitaph for this excellent and extraordinary man those who knew Mr Flood's sagacity of mind will be

summed up Mr Malone maintained that the epitaph by whomsoever it should be written ought to be in Latin Mr Flood thought differently The next morning in the post put to a note on a third subject he mentioned this coincidence of the same opinion on the preceding day and so joined the lines above given

A * Ω

SAMUEL JOHNSON

GRAMMATICO ET CRITICO

SCRIPTORVM ANGLICORVM LITTERATE PERITO

POETAE LUMINIBVS SENTENTIARVM

ET PONDERIBVS VERBORVM ADMIRABILI

MAGISTRO VIRTUTIS GRAVISSIMO

HOMINI OPTIMO ET SINGULARIS EXEMPLI

QVI VIXIT ANN LXXXV MENS II DIEB XIII

DECESSIT IDIB DECEMBR ANN CHRIST MDCC LXXXIII

SEPVLT IN AED SANCT PETR WESTMONASTERIENS

XIII KAL IANVAR ANN CHRIST MDCC LXXXV

AMICI ET SODALES LITTERARII

PECVNIA CONLATA

H M FACIVND CVRAVER

On a scroll in his hand are the following words

ΕΝΜΑΚΑΡΨΕΣΙΝΙΟΝΑΝΤΑΙΩΣΕΙΗΑΝΟΙΒΗ

On one side of the Monument—FACIEBAT JOHANNES BACON
SCULPTOR ANN CHRIST MDCC LXXXV

The Sculptor for this monument which cost eleven hundred guineas was begun by the LITERARY CLUB —M]

[34]

never been so developed in the course of this work, that they who have hitherto considered the personal may be considered as well acquainted with him. As, however, it may be expected that I should collect into one with capital and conspicuous features of this extraordinary man, I shall endeavour to equit myself to that part of my biographical undertaking, however difficult it may be to do that which many of my readers will do better for themselves.

His figure was large and well formed, and his countenance of the cast of an ancient statue. His appearance was rendered grave and somewhat uncouth, by convulsive cramps, by the scars of that distemper which it was once imagined the royal touch could cure, and by a solemn mode of dress. He had the use only of one eye, yet so much does mind govern and even

jealousy. He was a sincere and pious Christian, of the Church of England and monarchical principles, which he would not tamely suffer to be questioned and had perhaps, in an early period, narrowed his mind somewhat too much both as to religion and politics. His being impressed with the danger of extreme latitude in either though he was of a very independent spirit, occasioned his appearing somewhat unfavourable to the prevalence of that noble freedom of sentiment which is the best possession of man. It can't be denied that he had many prejudices which, however frequently suggested many of his pointed sayings, that rather shewed playfulness of fancy than any settled malignity. He was steady and inflexible in maintaining the obligations of religion and morality, both from a regard for the order of society and from a veneration for the GREAT SOURCE of all

his temperaments, that he never knew the natural joy of free and vigorous use of his limbs. When he walked, it was like the trudging gait of one in fetters. When he rode, he had no command or direction of his horse, but was carried as in a balloon. That with his constitution and habits of life, he should have lived seventy-five years, is proof that an aetherial fluid is a powerful preservative of the human frame.

Man is, in general, made up of contradictory qualities, and these will ever shew themselves in successive succession, where consistency in appearance, at least, if it in reality has not been gained by long habits of philosophical discipline. In proportion to the sagacity of the mind, the contradictory qualities will be the more prominent, and more difficult to be adjusted, and, therefore, we are not to wonder that Johnson exhibited an eminent example of this remark which I have made upon human nature. At different times, he seemed different man, in some respects not, however in any great or essential article, upon which he had fully employed his mind, and settled certain principles of duty but only in his manners, and in the display of argument and fancy in his talk. He was prone to superstition, but not to credulity. Though his imagination might incline him to a belief of the marvellous and the mysterious, his vigorous reason examined the evidence with

ness of his ability. And if we think we, therefore ought not to wonder at his sallies of impatience and passion at any time, especially when provoked by stupid ignorance or presuming petulance, and allowance must be made for his uttering

facilities in so many words for the benefit of mankind, and particularly that he achieved the great and admirable DICTIONARY FOUR LANGUAGE, we must be astonished at his resolution. The solemn text, of him to whom much is given, much will be required seems to have been ever present to his mind, in rigorous sense, and to have made him dissatisfied with his labours and acts of goodness, however impara-

I the *Old Poet*, a collection of Essays published Oxford, there is an admirable paper upon the character of Johnson, written by the Reverend Dr Horne, the last excellent Bishop of Norwich. The following passage is eminently happy. "To reject wisdom because he personifies him who communicates it is uncouth and his manners are inelegant—what is it, but to throw away pine-apples and assign for reason the roughness of its coat?"

As I do not see any reason to give different character to my illustrious friend now from what I formerly gave the greater part of the sketch of him in my *Journal*. I trust his *History* is here adored.

tively great so that the unavoidable consciousness of his superiority was in that respect a cause of disquiet. He suffered so much from this and from the gloom which perpetually haunted

to seek for it. He was somewhat susceptible of flattery. As he was general and unconfined in his studies, he cannot be considered as master of any one particular science, but he had accumulated a vast and various collection of learning and knowledge.

consisted chiefly in what may be called the art of thinking, the art of using his mind, a certain continual power of seizing the useful substance of all that he knew, and exhibiting it in a clear and forcible manner, so that knowledge, which we often see to be no better than lumber in men of dull understanding, was in him true, evident, and actual wisdom. His moral precepts are practical, for they are drawn from an intimate acquaintance with human nature. His maxims carry conviction, for they are founded on the basis of common sense, and a very attentive and minute survey of real life. His mind was so full

general, have not much of that splendour, but are rather distinguished by strong sentiment and acute observation, conveyed in harmonious and energetic verse, particularly in heroic couplets. Though usually grave, and even awe

try, and the heartiest merriment, as often enjoyed in his company, with this great advantage, that as it was entirely free from any poisonous tincture of vice or impiety, it was salutary to

Though a perfect resemblance of Johnson is not to be found in any aspect of his character, admirably expressed by Clarendon, in drawing that of Lord Falkland, whom the noble and mas

with great force, and an elegant choice of language, the effect of which was aided by his having a loud voice, and a slow deliberate utterance. In him were united a most logical head, with a most fertile imagination, which gave him an extraordinary advantage in arguing, for he could reason close or wide, as he saw best for the moment. Evolving in his intellectual strength and dexterity, he could, when he pleased, be the greatest sophist that ever contended in the lists of declamation, and from a spirit of contradiction, and a delight in shewing his powers, he would often maintain the wrong side, with equal warmth and ingenuity, so that, when there was an audience, his real opinions could seldom be gathered from his talk, though, when he was in company with a single friend, he could discuss a subject with genuine fairness, but he was too

whether they came not so much to propose as study, and to examine, and refine those gross propo-

glorious monument to him in the collection entitled 'The Great'. Those who judge of things aright will confess that this collection is very proper to shew

things, and who can diversify them as he desired. 'Yes, How many a hour are there when are added to the works on account of the article in a place that is displayed in them, which are not able to

known by a talent which has given to every few learned men. Therefore it appears that he was a man who took off hand a thousand good things. His memory tended to what was a certain demand to the court and to the city, to the dead and

caused demonstration on other persons who made the difference between what a man speaks with, who the people's opinion, and that which he proposes for the

what they had heard in many years, so that they had not been sufficient to sustain his conversation.

conscious to make error permanent and
 and shall

his conduct.

Such was SAMUEL JOHNSON a man whose talents, acquirements and virtues, were so extraordinary that the more his character is considered the more he will be regarded by the present age, and by posterity with admiration and reverence.

tively great so that the unavoidable consciousness of his superiority was in that respect a cause of disquiet. He suffered so much from this and from the gloom which perpetually haunted him and made solitude frightful that it may be said of him: If in this life only he had hope he was of all men most miserable. He loved praise when it was brought to him but was too proud to seek for it. He was somewhat susceptible of flattery. As he was general and unconfined in his studies he cannot be considered as master of any one particular science but he had accumulated a vast and various collection of learning and knowledge which was so arranged in his mind as to be ever in readiness to be brought forth. But his superiority over other learned men consisted chiefly in what may be called the art of thinking the art of using his mind a certain continual power of seizing the useful substance of all that he knew and exhibiting it in a clear and forcible manner so that knowledge which we often see to be no better than lumber in men of dull understanding was in him true evident and actual wisdom. His moral precepts are practical for they are drawn from an intimate acquaintance with human nature. His maxims carry conviction for they are founded on the basis of common sense and a very attentive and minute survey of real life. His mind was so full of imagery that he might have been perpetually a poet yet it is remarkable that however rich his prose was in this respect his poetical pieces in general have not much of that splendour but are rather distinguished by strong sentiment and acute observation conveyed in harmonious and energetick verse particularly in heroic couplets. Though usually grave and even awful in his deportment he possessed uncommon and peculiar powers of wit and humour he frequently indulged himself in colloquial pleasure and the heartiest merriment was often enjoyed in his company with this great advantage that as it was entirely free from any poisonous tincture of vice or impiety it was salutary to those who shared in it. He had accustomed himself to such accuracy in his common conversation that he at all times expressed his thoughts

Though a perfect resemblance of Johnson is not to be found in any general traits of his character are admirably expressed by Clarendon and drawing

with great force and an elegant choice of language the effect of which was aided by his having a loud voice and a slow deliberate utterance. In his manner of speaking he

could reason close or wide as he saw best for the moment. Exulting in his intellectual strength and dexterity he could when he pleased be the greatest sophist that ever contended in the lists of declamation and from a spirit of contradiction and a delight in showing his powers he would often maintain the wrong side with equal warmth and ingenuity so that when there was an audience his real opinions could seldom be gathered from his talk though when he was in company with a single friend he would discuss a subject with genuine fairness but he was too

whether they came to so much repose as study and to examine and refine those grosser propositions which laziness and constant mad conversation

It is incomparably more difficult to find men who

you distinguish him from them and make him known by a tale that he is given to cry few learned men. That it appears that he was a man who spoke off his head about good things. His memory extended to what was a common idiom to the country to the city to the dead and to the living languages to things serious and things jocose in word to things and sorts of subjects. That with his appearance it is to some readers of the *Allegory* who did not consider circumstances

what they had said I am sure in so doing they had not been faithful historians of his conversation

conscious to make error permanent and pernicious, by deliberately writing it and in all his numerous works, he earnestly inculcated. It appeared to him to be the truth, his piety being constant, and the ruling principle of all his conduct.

Such was SAMUEL JOHNSON a man whose talents, acquirements, and virtues, were so extraordinary that the more his character is considered the more he will be regarded by the present age, and by posterity with admiration and reverence.

INDEX

Abel Dragger *Alchemist The* (J nson)
 Abercrombie James 97 7 2 III
 Aberdeen, University 1, 5
 Abernethy J hn 354 53
 Abingdon, Willoughby Bertu 4th Earl 1 439
 Abington, Frances 45 46 48 53
 Abreu, Marquis 1, 98
 Academia d lla Crusca 83 6
Account f an Attempt @ Accrion the La g tud t Se
As (Williams) 7 84
Account f Corsic The Journal f Tour to that I
land (Boww 11) 45 49, 57 60-6 63 64
 34 3 9
Account f the late Revolun on in S den (Sheridan) 390
 Account f th Lal f Peter Burman An (J hn
 son-Idler) 4
Account f London (Pennant) 387
Account f the Manner and Customs f Italy A (Bar
 etti) 60
Account f the Musical Performanc in Commemorat on
of Handel (Burney) 56
Account f Switzerland & (Stanyan) 4 4
Act and Galate (G y) 577
 Actual how short f fane ed cellence (J hn
 so Idler) 9
Ad Lunam partitum Epigramma (J hnso) 4
Ad Ricardum Sac t (J hnso) 43
Ad U hanes (J hnso) 8 8 9 3
 Adam, the brothers architects 46
 Adam, R bert, 349
 Adamu es 3
 Adams George 56
 Adams William, F under f N wport school, 33
 Adams William d rn 5 6 7 33 III
 48 5 53 7 73 8 85, 535, 536 337 538
 539 54 543 544 566-567 577 58

575

5 5
Advancement f Learn g (Bacon) 4
Advertiser The 56 63 68-69, 70, 89
Adversarius (J hnson) 55-56

Adye Adye
Aegy Ephemus (J hnso) 568
Ælia (Claud us Elianus) 4 569
Æneid (Virgil) 15 149 50 502 513
Æschylus 381
Æmip at Play see *F hula Æmipæ*
Ag ut foolish Talk g nd Jest g (Barrow) 475
 476
 Agar W lbore Ellis 335
 Aglar (S kling) 4
 Agutter William 535 539 583
 Aikun, Miss & Barbauld, Anna Let ita
 Aikens d Mark 00 193 97 306
Lif f (J hnso) 460
 Aikerman, Keeper f Newgat 344 437 438
 Albertu, Leandro 53
Alchemist The (J nso) 307
 Alcibiades 573 384
 Aldrich Rev S 5
 Alexander th Great 68 902 93
 Al and cu (G ulver) 50
 Alfred, King f th West Sa ons, 486
Lif f (J hnson) 48
All for Love (Dryden) 478
Alleg L (Milton) q oted, 3 9
 Allen — 5
 Allen, f Magdalen Hall 93
 Allen Edmund 34, 5 342 344 382, 400 4
 47 5 5, 5 6 558 560, 563 564 567
 Althorp & Spencer nd Earl
Amate f Gaul 7
 Amel (F lding) 309
 American R ol u ary War 468 5 6
 Amory Th mas 354
 Anyat Dr physician 3
 Anabans (Aen pho) 45
 Anacreon, 06 492, 5 3 8
Anatomy f Al lancholy Th (Burt) 79, 84
Ancient History f the Egyptians etc. (R llin) 544
 Anderson, J hn, 335
 Andrews Francis, 4
Anecd te (Spence) 462
Anecd te B g y physical and Literary (h h) 405
Anecd tes f the late Samuel J hnson (P ozz) 6 7
 4 7 4 6 96 407 546 553
 555
Anecd te Litteraires 8
Anecd tes f Poets g England (Oxford) 503
Anecd tes f Som Distinguished Persons (Seward)
 336
Anecd te f William Bowyer Printer (Nichols) 564
 Angel Captain, 97
 Angell, J hn, 3

Angelon Battista *se* Shebbeare Jol n

A t t'nd A y t (Penny) 48

234 249 263
Anne Queen of England 7 69 120 332 340 393
A oth T a l l' C so y R m l s nd C t l O b
s t s m de pon 7 th n

A

An

Ant lhc (Johnson) 150

A th log a sec G e k Anth l gy

Apelles 475

Aprius Marcus Gab us 286

Apocrypha 356

Apollo Press 334

Apollon us Rhodius 80 226

Ap l gy Th (Barclay) 290

Ap l yf the Lf of C lly C bb r C med (C b
ber) 319

Apology for the *Tale fa Tub An* (Swift) 244
245

Appeal to the Publ ck An (Johnson) 36

App us Claudius Cæcus 566

Arbl y T ances (Fanny B rney) Madamed 141

435 514 531 561 572

A buthnot John 261

l che l g c l D i t r v

Argen on

A gum nls

A gyle Ar

Argyle Jar

A gyle Jot

329 535

Arian m 451

Arasto Lod y co 76 444 464

Aristophanes 561

Aristotl 52 269 308 445 446 453 476 568

Armstrong Jol n 97 334

Arnauld [Arnaud] Ant ne 411

A nst n Robert Dundas the 30 nger Lord Pres-
ident of the court of session 367

Arnold Thoma 355

Arran Ch les Butler Earl of 77

A s Am t (O d) 217

A t f Cook ry mad P t n nd Easy (Glasse) 391

A t f Liv g n London (Johnson) 25

A t f Pæt y (Aristotle) 308

A t of P t ry (Ho ace) 15 320

Ascham Roger *Lf f* (Johnson) 132

Ash John 573

Ashbu to John Dunning 1st Baron 137 192

338 376 413

Ashm lc Elias 353

Asiat c Soc ety 181

Asil Daniel 544

Astle Thomas 41 486 544

Astley Phil p 430

Aston Cather ne s e Hervey Catherine

Aston Elizabeth 92 294 340 366 432

Aston Margaret s e Walsley Ma garet

Aston Molly s e Brod e Molly

Aston Sir Thomas (father) 18

Aston Thomas (son) 18 5

Athenæ Oxo nr s (Wood) 12

Athol Walter Stewa t Ea l of 144

Atte bury Francis Bishop of Roch ster 41 372
378

Auchinleck Alexander Boswell Lord (Boswell s

father) 11 121 129 133 135 143 149 207

235 236 263 274 275 276 277 78 324 327

329 331 338 355 356 366 368 376 419 427

432 433 434 442 493 520

Augustine of Hippo Saint 270

Augustus (Ga us J l ius Cæsar Octavianus) Ro-

man emper 39 57 294

Aureng z b (Dryden) 541

Au onius Dec mus M gnus 50

Bacon Francis Viscount St Alban 4 60 191

278 361 414 518 532 534

Lf f (Mallet) 361

Bacon John 584

Badcock Samu l 579

Bagshaw Thom s 225 557

Bady Hetty Bayley Hester

Baker Sir G e ge 108 558

Bak r J an engrave 583

Baker Mrs 152

Bald n Henry 547

Balguy John 354

Ballow Hen y 303

19 Balm uno Artl u Elpl un tone Baron 48

Bancroft John Bush p of Oxfo d 12

8-

Bankeas John 38

Banks of Dorsetshire Banks J hn

Banks Sir Jos ph 37 186-187 188 354 417

418 582

Bannat ne George 100

Ba b uld Anna Let t a 353

Ba ber F c s 64 65 66 97 143 152 16 177

87 209 210 232 234 257 262 265 303 310

318 326 365 370 419 427 488 489 516 534

535 564 567 576 577 581 582

Ba ber M s F ancus 64

Ba beyrac J an 78

Ba clay Al xande 76

Barclay J mes 42

Barclay R bert the Qu n 290 480

B clay Robert the b wt 480 562 576

Ba cl y Mrs Robert 562

Baret er Phil p Barret Phil p

Baretti Joseph 71 75 6 84 93 98 101 102 105

104 106-107 150 160 62 170-71 07 233

265 69 270 287 298 302 324 327 350

353 4 9 45 452 547 548 555

Barna d Edwa d Pro test of Eto 436

Ba nard F ncus 153 154 155

- Blair Hugh 100 111 161 230 231 237 311 327
3 9 331 351 353 366 408 428-429 473
- Blair John 428
- Blair Robert 310
- Blair Robert Solicitor General of Scotland 310
- Blake Robert *Lf f* (Johnson) 38
- Blanchetti March oness 266
- Blanchetti Maquis 66
- Blaney Elizabeth 5 565
- Bloxam Matthew 397
- Blue stocking Cl bs 476-477
- Boccaccio (Boccace) Giovanni 69 568
- Bocage Marie Anne Le Page du 266 271 550
- Bochart Samuel 70
- Bodleian Library 75 81 84 154 417
- Boece (Boetius) Hector 229 528
- Boerhaave Herman 261
- Lf f* (Johnson) 36
- Boethius [Boetius] Anicius Manlius Severinus 36 181
- Boileau Despreux Nicolas 19 29 411 557
- Bolingbroke Henry Saint John 1st Viscount 73
87 91 374 410 411 428 429 457 458
- Bolingbroke Marie Claire Saint John Viscountess 403
- Bolton *se* Boulton
- Bonaventura Saint 142
- Bond [B—d] Mr 207 208
- Bond Mrs 576
- Book of Common Prayer 511 538 576
- Book of Discipline* 196
- Boothby Sir Brook 18
- Boothby Miss Hill 18 460
- Boyle William 85 354
- Boycan Edward 406
- Boycan Frances 406 436 473
- Boscaven George Evelyn *se* Falmouth Viscount
- Bosconch Ruggiero Giuseppe 181 272
- Boswell Godfrey 415 441
- Boyle Mrs Godfrey 195
- Boswell Alexander (Boswell's father) Auchinleck Lord
- Bowell Sir Alexander (Boswell's son) 227 265
273 274 278 300 324 326 329 330 331 336
368 439
- Bowell David (Boswell's son) 274
- Boswell David (Bowell's brother) 438-439 440
442 517 581
- Boswell David (Boswell's son) 326 327 330 331
- Boswell Euphemia 231 232 278 326 330 368
- Boswell James (Boswell's son) 183 300 417
418
- Boswell John 124 298 334
- Boswell Margaret Montgomerie (Mrs James) 175
185 187 227 228 229 30 231 233 234 235
36 237 238 242 263 264 265 273 274 275
276 277 278 279 297 324 325 326 327 329
330
368
439
517 523 520 521 528 567 568
- Boswell Thomas 274 506
- Boswell Veronica (Miss) 230 231 235 236
238 263 73 248 326 3 9 330 331 336 339
368 419
- Boswell Sir William 5
- Bott Thomas 354
- Boucher *se* Bourchier Charles
- Bouffier Père *se* Buffier Claude
- Bouffiers Rouverel Marie Charlotte Hippolyte Comtesse de 272
- Bouhours Dominique 169
- Boulter Hugh Archbishop of Armagh 7
- Boyle's Memoirs* (Madden) 88
- Boulton [Bolton] Matthew 290
- Bouquet Joseph 66
- Bourchier [Bouchier] Charles 470
- Boudaloue Louis 218
- Boudon Madame de 218
- Bovles William 517
- Bowyer William 564
- Boyd William *se* Kilmarnock 4th Earl of
- Boyd II John 236
- Boyle John *se* Cock and Orrery 5th Earl of
- Boyle Robert 83 86
- Boyse Joseph 354
- Boyse Samuel 578
- Boyle James 354
- Boydhaw William 506
- Brahms 470
- Braithwaite Daniel 533
- Bramhall John Archbishop of Armagh 173
- Bramston James 15
- Bravery of the English Common Soldiers (Johnson) 93
- Brett Anne formerly Lady Macclesfield 45 47
- Brett Henry 47
- Brett Thomas 536
- Bristol John Hervey *se* Earl of 153
- British Museum 72 446 569
- British Prince* The (H ward) 75
- British Sympy* (Prior) 580
- Broadley Captain 415
- Brocklesby Richard 499 516 5 7 5 1 524 527
528 531 532 557 560 567 575 576 580 581
- Brodie Captain 18
- Brodie Mally Ast n 18 293 409 460
- Brooke Henry 36
- Broome William 436
- Broughton Thomas 354
- Brown John 182 354
- Brown Laurence 287 428
- Brown Robert 144 145 302
- Brown Sir Thomas Brown Sir Thomas
- Brown Tom Johnson's English in truth to 7
- Brown Isaac Hawkins the younger 531
- Brown Isaac Hawkins the younger 531
- Brown Pat 185
- Brown Simon 354
- Brown Sir Thomas 60 85 303
- Lf f* (Johnson) 85 91

- Bruce James 68
 Bruce Robert, *Lt* / (H) 65
 Brunoy Pierre 96
 Bruett, — 68
 Bruus, Marcus Jun us 09
 Bruyère, Jean d la 569
 Bryant Jacob 111
 Brydone Patrick, 5 93 4 4
 Buchan, David Stewart Erskine 1st Earl f, 196
 197
 a. a. 502
 Bdgell East ce 4, 3
 Bdworth Capt in *se* Palmer Joseph (B dworth)
 Bud north William 8 5 8
 Buffier (Bouffier) Cl d 34
 Buffon Georges Louis Leclerc Comt d
 3 3
 Buley Mrs etres
 Bunbury Sir Charles, 37 3 44 58
 Bury Henry William 7
 Burya J h 7
 Burch Edward, 583
 Bure Gibson F 90 d 7
 Burgoyne J h 4 4
 Burk Edm nd 86 95 6 7 34 35
 37 47 60, 7 8 85, 90 8 4, 3
 35 87 3 6 3 3 3 3 4 34 358 36 373
 574, 375, 383 397 399 402 403 4 4 438
 447 448 449 450, 460 465 467 468 469 474
 497 499 5 5 3 53 333 54 546 547 548
 554, 566 578 58
 Burk Richard 37 5 3 564
 Burlamaq J J co es 8
 Burlingt Richard Boyle 3rd Earl f 4
 Burman Pter *se* B rma
 Burmann (Burman) Pter 4 569
 Burnett Gilbert Bush p f Sal bury 09 360
 344
 Burnett J mes *se* M bodd Lo d
 Burney — Dr Burney yo gest so 4 8
 Burney Dr Charles 6 5 11 79 90 9
 37 4 58 7 73 38 4 7 4 8 473 486
 503 500, 5 11 560-56 567 577
 Burney Charles th young 57 583
 Burney Elizabeth (d Mrs Charles) 500 56
 56
 Burney Esther (*se* Mrs Charles) 00 9
 Burney Frances (Fanny) Arblay Madame d
 Burrows Robert 570-57
 Burrows, Dr FS Cl me D es 4
 Burto J h 354
 Burt R *se* Crouch N thal
 Burt 111 berr 79, 84, 433
 Bu J h Stuart 3rd Earl f 4 5 06 08
 50 55 56 04 4 7 480, 483 485 497
 506
 B t J h St art e Marq ess 1106 148 150
 28 296 32 3 6 431 483
 B tl Joseph 354
 Butler S m 1 17 475 539
 B tter William of 347 350 477 575 571
 B tt Mrs William 350
 By g J h dmural 85 87 18
 Byng H J h 58
 C (ch must) Fordyce George
 Cabot 74 75
 Cad li, Th mas 100, 270 280 327 332 4 7
 Cad t Military T als Th 8
 Caermarth Lord Leeds 5 h Duk f
 Caesar G us J us 4 24 353
 Caldwell Sir James 54
 Cald ell Sir J hn 54
 Cld is Mercury Th 484
 Caligula (G us Caesar) R man mper 390
 Call to the Unco verted to Turn and Live A (Ba ter)
 3 5 5
 Callimahus 44
 Calm t, A gustin 569
 Camb dge Richard Owen 257 258 250 60,
 3 9 380 5 5
 Cambr dge U vers y 54
 Camd Charles Pr t t Earl 15 243 399
 Camd William 397 5
 Cam ro Ar hibald 38
 Camero Donald 38
 Campbell Arch'bald Duk f Argyle Argyl
 3rd Duk f
 Campbell Arch bald sa urst 56
 Campbell Sir A ch bald 3 4
 Campbell Arch bald Bishop f Aberdeen, 2 0,
 535
 Campbell Ar hibald theologia 00
 Campbell J h Argyl 5th Duk f
 86
 Cand d (V litar) 04 4 4
 Can *se* J C tasm The (Edwards) 7
 Ca us M lch or 67
 Capell (Capell) Edward 443
 Carochacus (M son) 5
 Careless Lo d B h th Earl f
 Careless Mrs 90 9 490 49 567
 Carl Husband Th (Gibber) 47 5
 Carh mp H nry Lawes Lu trell nd Earl f
 76
 Carl Geo ge 35
 Carlisle Fred sck H ward 5th Earl f 478 52
 5
 Carme S cluar (Hor ce) 4 9
 Carmicha l Miss 37 4 8
 Car lun f Auspach Q ce f E gland 3 0
 Cart Th mas 7 5 354 544

- Carter Elizabeth 31 36 55 66 352 473 531
 Cart ret John s e G anville 1st Earl
 Cart r ight Thomas 354
 C ¹ ¹ ¹
- Catlica t Cl a l s Cathca t 9th Baron 274 411
 Catherine II Emp ess of Russia 340 341 418
 532
 Catil ocs Roman Catholics
 C ¹ l (Balbus) 270
 Cat line (Luci s S rgius Cat l n r) 3
 Cato Marcus Porci u 109 468
 C t (Addison) 100 389 390 453 411
 C t W J (C c o) 566
 Cator John 544
 Catullus Ga u Vale us 501
 Caulf ld James s Ch rle mont 1st Earl of
 Caulfield Miss 328
 Caye El a d i 25 26 27 28 9 30-31 34
 35 36 39 40 41 42 43 57 66 198 218 402
 403 419
 L f f (Johnson) o
 Cav Miss 21
 Ca ston a ser ant 58
 Caxto William 380
 Ceb 24
 Cecil Colonel 199
 C a (T B rn y) 514 572
 Cer antes Saa ed M guel de 260 296
 Chalm m Geo ge 40
 Clambe layne Ld wrd 473
 Ch mberlayne G ge 536
 Ch mber Cath ine 156
 Chambe s Epl m 36 60
 Chamb s Sir Robe t 75 93 99 103 137 50 157
 225 226-227 229 230 232 303 463 464 554
 Chambers S Will m 418 503
 Cham r Antlony 136 333 368 380
 Ch mp n Th 45
 Ch Th (Be m nt & Fl l l) 16
 Ch andl m S mu l 354
 Clapon H st 55 51 522
 Cl ppe l A te och J an 409
 Cha lemo t J mes Ca lfield st Ea l of 37 216
 467 468
 Ch rles I H g of E gland 52 133 209 60
 497
 Ch rles II H g of E gland 6 125 55 251
 60 454
 Ch rles III (the Young Pretend) 122 223
 Cla le V H l y Rom n empe o 167 178
 Cl rles V H g of Sweden 52 296 384
 Ch lotte Queen of E gland 10 186 6 235
 89 343
 Chatham William Pitt 1st Earl of 33 40 147
 181 197 203 214 243 36 414 545
 Ch tterto Thomas 311 488
 Ch uc r Geoffrey 85 332 380 568
 L f f 83
 Chem al Es oy (Watson) 480
- Cheste field Ph l p Dormer Stanhope 4th Ea l of
 3 39 49-50 70-73 192 209 247 248 251 312
 318 331 413 423 434 467 475 483 499 550
 Cl sterfield Philip Stanhope 5th Earl of 342
 Cheyne Ge rge 13 304 324
 Chey ell [Cl cynel] Francis L f f (Johnson) 62
 Ch A h t t e (Chambers) 503
 Ch sl ull Edmund 354
 Choi François T moléon Abbé de 407
 Cholmond ley G orge 3rd Earl of 554
 Cholmond l y George James 554 555
 Cholmondel y Mary Woffington 181 381 383
 401
 Ch istian Rev Mr 158
 Ch t r r =
- Cl rist e James tl e elder 577
 Ch nd (Hol nshed) 576
 Cl l s (St w) 576
 Church of England 189 196 290 342 466-467
 532
 Chu cho (S oil nd 193 196 218-219 419
 Chu ch ll Charles 32 88-89 11 114 118 120
 138 162 354 371 379
 Cl u ton Ralph 225 51 540 541
 Cbber Colley 39 47 o 13 169 171 245
 251 305 306 311 357 383 520 531
 Cbber S nn h Mfa 53 169
 Cbbe Th pl l s 50 305 305 306 308 334
 C c ro M rcus Tuill us 24 285 321 413 557
 566 569
 C s (E a m a) 557
 Cl f th World Th (Goldsm th) 116
 City Club 470
 C l d v t Ill t y J J m (Brown) 85
 Clarra aid 241 242
 Clapp M s 61 177
 Cla e Robert N g nt Vscou it 84 399
 Cl r ndon F lw d Hyde 1st Ea l of 82 166
 279 382 43 453 444 586
 Cl r nd n Press 270 84
 Cl H lu (R l a dson) 38 90 51 337
 450
 Cla k J hn 523 524
 Cla k R l d 525 526
 Cla k Joh 23
 Cla k Sam l 15 112 73 82 226 378 448
 58
 Clarke W ll m 354
 Cl dia (Cl du Cl ud) 43 569
 Cl s Ch st ph 285
 Cl to J hn 221
 Cl yto Robe t 354
 Cl m nt W Pop (G o C g n ll) 39
 Cl m t William 140
 Cl ne N clolas 447
 Cl ne (Dodsl y) 90 448
 Cl (Hool) 235
 Cl k S Ph l p J n g 468
 Clerm nt Francis Fortescu Co tress of 43f

- Clive Catherine (Kitty) 444, 52
 Clive Robert Baron 4 4 8
 Clib Literary *see* Literary Cl b
 Cobb Mary 266 93 43 11 489, 517
 Coburn, Richard Temple 1 Account, 40,
 4
 Coccaro James, 22
 Codex Dictionum O^{mnium} 7
 Cook C. Ward, 9 3 543
 Col, Lord of *see* Maclean, Donald Lord (Col)
 Colbrook — 279
 Cole Henry 5 7
 Coleridge *J. Poets in Verse and Prose on Occasion of the*
Dread (Saunders ed.) 542
 Coleridge *J. Poets* 4 (Doddsley) 302 308 346
 444, 447 57 58
 Colon *vide* La (Bocage) 55
 Colson J. hn, 24 5
 Columbus, Christopher 5 3
 Coluthus, 369
 Comenarius (Camar) 4 353
 Comenarius *on the Laws of England* (Blakstone)
 253 8 47
 Comenarius *de his d. non perturbantibus* (Huet)
 353
 Comenarius with note *on the Four Eclogues and the*
Acts of the Apostles 4 (Pearce) 333
 Committee for loathing the French Prisoners
 98
 Common-Place Book (Lock) 55
 Commons House of Parliament
 Compositum *for the Festival and Fast of the Church of*
England (Nelson) 90 544
 Complete *4* *glee* The (Nelson) 544
 Comp. *System of Astronomical Chronology* fold
 4 544
 Comus 1 1 11
 Condé Lou. II^d Bourbon, Prince of 68
 Condé Lou. Joseph de Bourbon, Prince de 67
 258 7
 Conduct *of the Ministry Relating to the Present*
War Impartially Examined The 85
 Confession *of Faith* *approved* by the Assembly of Divines
 at the transfer 23
 Confucius 5 5
 Confutatio *philosophica* *Bartholomaei F. bala* (Scaliger)
 6
 Congreve Charles 7 90-9 95
 Congreve William, 7 93 68 70, 4, 358
Lif. of (Johnson) 450-450
 Congreve family 358
 Conqueror The 9
 Conscience *Lover* The (Steele) 14
 Considerations *on the Case of Dr T. pp. Sermons*
 (J. h. 569)
 Considerations *in Disput. between Crousaz*
and Warburton, Pope Essay on Man (J. hn-
 50) 41
 Const. Francis 5
 Continent (Parnell) 336
 Contract *Ad. 15 to his unhappy B. L. ren. The* (J. hn-
 son & Dodd) 343 35
 Co. ybeare J. h. 354
 Cook, J. mes. 98 55
 Cook (Cook) J. Thomas th. era vt 583
 Cook Thomas (Hessod) 98
 Cook William 524
 Cooksey J. hn 44
 Cooper Anthony Ashley *see* Shaftesbury 4th Earl
 1
 Cooper J. hn Gilbert 8 346 443
 Copley J. h. 577
 Cordierus *see* Cordier Martin
 Cordier Martin, 3
 Corelli, Arcangelo 5
 Coriat *see* Coryat Thomas
 Coriat J. moor *see* Paterno Samuel
 Cork and Orrery John Boyle 5 h Earl of, 50, 66
 70, 83 182 357 366 3 9, 400 454 409
 Cork and Orrery Mary M. nekt Boyle Countess
 1, 477
 Corn Laws, 82
 Cornbury Lord *see* Clarendon Earl of
 Cornell Pierre 446
 Corya Thomas, 97
 Cornwallis Frederick Archbishop of Canterbury
 337
 Costard George 354
 Cotterell Admiral, 66
 Cotterell the Messrs 66-67 93 97
 Council of the 74
 Courayer Pierre Françoise 26 34
 Courtenay J. hn, 3 49 60 87 95, 137 28
 44 59 39 300, 345, 347 560
 Courtown, J. mes. S. offord d. Earl of 6
 Covent Garden 333
 Covington, Alexander Lockhart Lord 357
 C. —
 Cowper Gilbert *see* Cooper J. hn Gilbert
 Cowper William 406
 Cox, *see* *see* 547
 Coxeter Thomas 348
 Crabbe George 409
 Cradock Joseph, 308
 Crages J. mes, h. lder 4
 Crages, James, the younger 42
 Craig J. mes, the ar. h. ect 4 5
 Craig William h. lder 4 5
 Craslow Richard, 3 7
 Craven, Elizabeth Countess of *see* Anspach Eliza-
 beth Margarine of

Cart r Elizabeth 31 36 55 66 352 473 531
 Carter t John se G anville 1st Earl
 Ca t r gl t Tloma 354
 Castell Edmund 354

C i l l n f th A t t Exh bit n 102
 C i l l f the S ott h B h ps (h c th) 85

Catcot G orge 311

Cathca t Cl a les Cathcart 9th Baron 274 411

Catherine II Emp ess of Russ a 340 341 418
 532

Cathol m s Roman Catl ol m

C th l n (Balbus) 270

Catline (Luc us Se g us Catline) 3

Cato Ma cus Po ciu 109 468

C t (Addson) 100 389 390 453 471

C t M j r (C) 566

Cato John 544

Catull s G i s Vale s 501

Caulfield J mes s Ch rl mont 1st Ea l of

Caulfield M s 328

Cave Ed il 21 25 6 27 28 29 30-31 34
 35 36 39 40 41 4 43 57 66 198 218 402
 403 579

L f f (Jol nson) 70

Cav Miss 21

Cav ston aser ant 582

Caxton W liam 380

Cebe 24

Ce il Colon l 199

C l (F B n y) 514 572

Ce v ntes Sa v d M g elde 260 295

Chrlme s Geo g 40

Clambe Jayn Edwa d 473

Ch mb Jayn Ge g 536

Ch mb s Cathr e 156

Chamber Epl n 36 60

Chamb s S Robe t 75 93 99 103 137 150 157
 225 226-227 229 230 232 3 3 463 464 554

Cl n be s S r William 478 503

Ch m

C i r s m l 354

Cl p e H st 55 521 522

Ch ppe d Aure och J an 409

Ch l mont J m s Caulf ld 1st Ea l f 37 2 6
 467 468

Ch les I h g of Engl nd 52 133 209 260
 497

Cha l s II h g of E gl nd 67 125 155 25
 60 454

Cha l s III (th Young Pret nd r) 122 223

Charles V Holy Rom n empe r 167 378

Cl les XII King of Sw de 52 29f 384

Cha lott Q cen of E gland 10 86 216 235
 89 343

Chatham William Pitt 1st Ea l of 33 40 47

Chemie l Estoy

(Watson) 480

Chesterfield Phil p Dormer Sta hope 4th Earl of
 3 39 49-50 70-73 192 200 247 248 251 312
 318 331 413 423 434 467 475 481 400

C

C

C

C

C

C u o uet y Mary Woffington 181 381 383
 401

Cl st an Rev Mr 158

Cl t H r (St cle) 286

Cl t M ls (Browne) 85

Ch t D f n Ag nst the F s of D th (Drelin
 court) 103

Ch st e James the elder 577

Cl t s (H l nshed) 576

Cl cl s (Stow) 576

Church of E gl nd 189 196 290 342 466-467
 532

Chu ch of Scotla d 193 196 218-219 419

Churchill Cha le 32 88-89 111 114 118 120
 138 162 354 371 379

Chu t n Ralph 25 511 540 541

Cbbe Colley 39 47 10 113 169 171 245

251 305 306 319 357 383 5 n 531

Cbber S a nah Maria 53 169

Cbbe Theoph lus 50 305 305 306 308 334

Cee o M r us Tullius 24 285 321 413 557
 566 569

C r n s (E asmus) 557

Cl t f th W ld Th (Goldsmith) 116

Cty Club 470

C l d l t l l t y f f m (Bro) 85

Clan anald 241 242

Clapp Mrs 161 177

Cla e Robert Nugent Viscou t 184 399

Cl nd n Ed a d Hyd 1st Ea l of 82 166

279 382 4 3 453 44 586

Cl ndon Press 279 284

Cl H l u (R ha dson) 38 90 251 357
 450

Cl rk J l n 523 524

Cl a k R ch d 525 526

Cl a k J hn 23

Cl k Samu l 15 112 173 182 226 378 448
 581

Cl k Will m 354

Cl dia (Cl ud us Cl a dia) 243 569

Cl i s Ch stoph 285

Cl a t n John 221

El yton R bert 354

Cl m nt N Pope (G o n Ga g ll) 391

Clem nt W liam 140

Cl n rdus N l l s 447

Cl (Dodsl y) 90 448

Cl (Hool) 235

Cl k S Phil p J s 468

Cl rmont f nces Fortescu Co tes f 43f

INDEX

- History of the English Language* 4 (Johnson) 3
 4-3 54, 60, 6 63, 66 68, 60-8, 00, 04 03
 08 04 05, 57 80 00, 02 200
 22 24 333 334, 320, 324 351 308
 44 4 0, 4 3 420, 434, 443 454 400 5 2
 34 340, 355, 56 58 583 584, 585
History of the English Literature (Rolls) 100, 5
History of the English Literature 36
 90 9 80, 9-5, 532
- 24
History of the English Literature (Townson) 54
History of the English Literature (Reynolds) 3 7 546-547
 Dissertation upon the Epitaphs written by Pope
 4 (Johnson) 8, 03
 Dissertation on the Greek Comedy A (Johnson)
 05
 Dissertation upon the State of Literature and
 Authors A (Johnson) 8
Dissertations on the Ancient History of the (O Con-
 nor) 80, 332
Dissertations on the Prophecy (Newton) 53
Dissertations on the Prophecy (Ambrose Phillips) 49
- 3
 Dismal, Humphrey 63
Dissertations on the Prophecy (Took) 4 3
Dissertations on the Prophecy (The Warburton) 457
Dissertations on the Prophecy (Waller) 536-537
 Dissertations on the Prophecy (Waller) 9
 Docksey (Doxy) Memorial 433 434
 Dr. Doxy's last solemn Declaration (Johnson) 343
Dr. Doxy's last solemn Declaration (Campbell)
 Dodd, Mary (Mrs William) 343
 Dodd, William, 335 336 337 338 340, 34 345,
 34 3 379, 385, 380, 509
 Dodd, James, 40, 5 53 86
 Dodd, Robert 5 III 49, 50, 5 5 53 54
 66, 71, 75 -6 70, 80, 83 00, 04, 80 87
 273, 302 308 346 362 38 380, 4 9, 447
 443, 447
 Dodd, George (mess unatt mable) (Johnson) 92
 Dodd, George (Dodd) Bartholomew 7
 Donaldson, Alexander 4
 Don Quixote (Cervantes) 60
 Donoe J hn, 30
 L (Walton) 58
 Dorset, Charles (Sackville) 4 Duk 4, 02
 Dorset, J hn Frederick Sackville 3rd Duk 4,
 533
 Dorset Robert 44
 Dorset on the Abolition of the Slave Trade (Ranby)
 344
 Dorset and Questions for Law specially of Scot-
 land (Dutton) 364
- 5,
 Douglas, Sir J h 30
 Douglas Cause 58, 00, 369
 Doxy Miss see Docksey Memorial
 Drake Sir Francis Lf f (Johnson) 38, 30
 Draper bookseller 3
 Dr. fur Letter The (Swift) 45
 Dreghorn J hn M laurim Lord, 34 58 300,
 5 4 3 8, 338 367
 Dreghorn Charles, 03
 Dred See to Sirp (Granville) 68
- 3 4
 Drummond, Dr (William Drummond son) 152
 3 4-4
 Drury Lane Theatre 40, 40, 53 54, 6 15,
 63 333 444
Drury Lane Theatre 50
 Dryden, J hn 6 83 0, 43 44 III 168, 80,
 02, 8, 46 460, 308 3 3 0, 380, 380,
 307 4 4 7 433 4 8 5 2 54
 Lf f (Johnson) 455 456
 Dublin L. Drury f 34 89
 Dab Even g Post, The 5
 Du Bos, J Baptist 69
 Duck George 8
 Dumas The (Sheridan) 334
 Du Halde J an Bapt m 35 4 50, 4
 Duk Richard 453
 Du bar James 459
 Dunsin (Pope) 6 40 542
 Duncombe William 400
 Dundas, Henry M Lill Viscount
 Dunsin J hn see Ashburn M Baron
 Dunsin (Dunsin) Sir William M Lord
 300, 337
 Du J h 506
 Dupin Louis Elie 544
 Duppa Brya 577
 Dur nd Léopold 69
 David See aurum 69
 Dury Alexander 04
 Dyer J h 83
 Dyer Samuel 37 47 445
 Dr. Christian to His Soul The (Pope) 303
 Dyso Jeremiah 460
- E (Edmund) sr B k Edm d
 Easy Lessons Italian and English (Barett) 233

Eccles an I sh cle gyman 100 1 ■
El gues (V: gil) 149 234 513
 Ed ards Ed a d 417
 Ed vards Jonatla 39
 Ed ards Oliver 396-398 471
 Ed ards Thomas 72
 Ed ■ Joh the eld r 570
 Eginton Alexandre Montgome c 10th Earl of
 162 359
 Eglaton Arch bald Montgomerie 11th Ea l of
 330 367 401
 r l -

i gils m nso the P ph i sr p ct g the De trict n
f J rus l m (Chuton) 541
 Eld Francus or J hn (?) 404
El g s (Scott) 254
El gy to Lord l illi s (Whitel cad) 478 479
El gy W ilten s ■ Co ty Chur hy d (Gray) 113
 247 573
 r 247 573

169

Li b nk Maria Margar ita Murray Ba ones 455
 Li bank Pat ck Murray 5th Baron 185 188 201
 202 303 313 445 479
 Lloek (Elliock) J mes V ich Lord 367
 El t Edw rd Baron 137 312 467 50 548
 550-551
 Elizabeth Que n of England 39 98 445
 El abeth Mime sute of Louis XVI 268
 Elizabeth Petrovna Emp ess of Russ a 85
 Ell or Sir Gilbert Thurd Baronet of Minto 97
 192
 Ellis Jol 302 302 303
 Ellis M 177
 Elph nston James 57 58 61 152 213 38
 Elira (Vfall t) 115
 El all (Elw l) Ed ard 193 194 222
 Embry a cl rgy m n 379
 Emmet M s 92
Engl d's Ga stle 544
E gl h G ammar (Lowth) 544
E gl h M l dy The (Cheyne) 13 304 324
E lsh P t Th s c Ls f the P ts Th (J hn
 s n)
E q ury int Uis t th t ty f the P ms aser b d t O
s l (Sla) 5 3 524
E qu s t the A the tuc ty f th P ms it b trd t
Th m s R ul y t (Watson) 488
E q y t th s l f M l l t (Campb ll)
 100
E q ury t th f t Slate f pol te Lear g E p

(J hnson) 36

Epilogue to *Th D t d M the* (Addison)

310

Eplogue t *Th D st es d M ther* (Johnson) 11

49

Epi tl to J m s B su ll Esq occas d by his h y g
t nsmitt d th mo l l t gs of Dr Sam l J hnson
t Pasc l Pal Ge l f the C su n s An (Ken
 rick) 161

Fp il s (Horace) 15 60 150 346*Ep il s* (Ov d) 302*Epul s* (Pliny) 251*Epul l ad P s s* (Horace) 320Ep taph on Phil ps a Mus c an (Johnso) 38-
 39 150Epitaph on ■ t Thomas Hanmer (Joh son) 48
 150

Epitaph ou Thomas Parnell (J hnson) 459

Era mus De iderius 23 3 3 557

E skine And ew 115 346

E sk ne S ■ Ha ry 108

E rsk n Thomas Ba on 196-197

Essay on the Accou t of the Conduct of th Duch
 ess f Marlbo ough (Johnson) 40

F v n n

i ue (Jolnson) 41

E y o th d m t Characte f S J hn f l l f f
 (Mo gann) 504*Es y n D m t cl ty* (Belsh m) 109

Essay on Ep taph s An (Johnso) 98 91

r

u j f h Lo d s m s
 (Cooks y) 244*Es y the L f Ch t a d t gr f D Sam l*
J hns A (Towers) 454*E y th L f nd G f D J hns* (N rphy)
 110*Es y M* (Poep) 35 41 154 4 8-429*Es y the M g t f B d* (Ba ri gt n) 221*E y M l l n U d l m lat n s f th M od ms*
 127L y on the Style of Dr Sa n l Johnson (B
 ro es) 570-571*Es y Te* (H nway) 85 86*Es y t uard v w f gl sh l r r t f th Book f*
P lm A (M dg) 467*Es y Truth* (Be tti) 206*Es y W ters* (Lucas) 85 86*Es y W t H m and P d cul* (Morris) 4 5
Es y th W t nd G f P p (W to)

85 127 194 334 372 428

Es y o th W t g d G f Shak p ar A
 (M nt gr) 68-169 462*Es ■ the H tory f M l d* (D ba) 439*Es y M l d l l e ary* (Kno) 57 573*Es y f h l ph l H bor l and L t rary* (L c l l m)
 109*Es y r v f P l g ou S bjects* (M l r r) 3*Es ene f th D gl Gau The* (Boswell) 215

Esse Robert Devereu 2 d Ea l of 122

- Eccles in I sh clergyman 100 120
 Edl es (Vurg l) 149 234 513
 Ed vards Ed a d 417
 Ed v ards Jonat an 39
 Ed v ards Oliver 396 398 471
 Ed a ds Thomas 72
 Ed in John the elder 570
 Eglinton Alexander M ntgome 10th Earl of
 162 359
 Egl nton Archibald Montgomer e 11th Earl of
 330 367 401
 Egl nton Susanna Montgome e Countess of 417
 Egl tounce Egl nton
 F l "
- L u l ancus or John (?) 404
 Fl g er (Scott) 254
 Fl gy l Lo d Villi s (Whitehead) 478-479
 Fl gy W llen : a Co l y Ch chy rd (Gray) 113
 247 573
 Fl " 169
- L k Ma ia Ma g retta Murray Baroness 405
 El b nk Patrick Murray 5th Ba on 185 188 201
 202 303 313 445 479
 El ock [Elliock] James Ve tch Lord 3f7
 El t Edwa d B ron 137 312 467 502 548
 550-551
 Elizabeth Queen of England 39 98 445
 Elizabeth Mime sister of Louis XVI 268
 Elizabeth Pet ovrn Empress of Russa 85
 Ell ot Sir Gilbert Thid Ba onet of Minto 97
 192
 Ellis Jol 302 302 303
 Ellis Mr 177
 Elph nston James 57 58 61 102 2 3 38
 F
- L l l Mrs 29
 Egl d G aell 544
 Egl sh G mmar (Lowth) 544
 Egl sh M l dy Th (Ch yn) 13 304 324
 E l h P is Fhe se La fth P is Th (Joh
 son)
 E l ry t l e l t l e t c l y fth P em ascr b d t O
 s 1 (Sla) 523 524
 E qu y t l th A l h e t l y fth Poem u b l d l
 Th m s R ul y tn (W rton) 488
 E q y to th g l f M l l t t (Campb ll)
 100
 F
- U u j 30
 Eplogue to Th D t d M the (Addiso)
 310
 Eplogue to Th D t es d M the (Johnson) 1
 49
- Ep st l t J m s Bo e ll Esq acc s n d by h s h g
 t nsm t t d th m l W it gr f Dr S m l J h w
 to Pas l Pa l Ge l fth C tuc s An (Ken
 ck) 161
 Ep st l (Ho acc) 15 60 150 346
 Ep tl s (Ovid) 302
 Ep tl s (Pliny) 251
 Ep tl d P s n s (Horace) 320
 Epitaph on Philips a Mus c i n (Johnson) 38
 39 150
 Ep taph on Sir Thomas Hanmer (Johns n) 48
 150
 Ep taph on Thomas Pa nelli (Johnson) 459
 Erasmus D sid riu 23 323 557
 Ersk ne And w 115 346
 E sk ne Sr Harry 108
 E sk ne Thomas Ba on 196-197
 F
- l
 Es J m i t (Robe tson) 449
 Essay on th Descr ption of Cl un by Père d
 H lde (Johnson) 41
 E y nth d m t Char le f S J hn Fl k f 49
 (Mo n n) 504
 Es y D m t Po t y (B lsham) 109
 Ess y on Epitaph An (J hnson) 38 III
 Es y th t
- Es y nth Lf Ch t d e i g f D S m l
 J hns A (To rs) 454
 E y nth Lf nd G n f D J h so (M phy)
 10
 Es y M (Pop) 35 4 n
 F
- l
 Es y o u u s tyle of Dr Sam l Johnson (B r
 o es) 570-571
 Es y f (Hanway) 85 86
 Es y to d a h w E gl h l n fth Book f
 f lm A (Mudg) 467
 Es y n T th (Beatt) 206
 Es y W t s (L cas) 85 86
 Es y W t H m nd F d cul (Morru) 475
 Es y the W t g nd G f f f (W t)
 85 127 194 334 372 428
 F
- l
 l
 L l j P n t phuc l H lter l d L tter J (W l h m)
 109
 Es y l P l g ou S h y t (M l er) 30
 Es enc fth D gl C T h e (Bowwell) 215
 Esc Robert De treu 2 d Ea l f 122

- E Logis Duclat* (Mataure) 442
Eaton, Augustus Henry Fitzroy 3rd Duk f.
 203
Graham, Col nel, Boswell cousin 9
Graham, George 16 3 9
Graham, Lord sr M trose 3rd Duk f
Graham, Miss sr Dashwood Lady
Graham William sr M trose d Duk f
Granger James 37 88 362
Granger James 3 6
Grant, — 8, 42
Grant, S Archibald 3 9
Grantela 4
Granville f hn Carteret, sr Earl, 77 445 457
Granville George sr Lansdown Viscount
Grattan Henry 346
Grave The (Blair) 9
Graves, Morgan,
Graves, Richard 87
Gravina Giovanni Vincenz 506
Gray Edward Wh taker 7
Gray Sir James 97
Gray J hn bookseller 4
Gray Thomas 3 4 44 03 44, 47
 49 30, 306 308 393 436 445, 493 573
Lif f (J hnson) 452
Gray Inn Journal (Murphy) 8 9 09
Gre vea, Sam 1, 5 4
Gre t technology The 360-37
Greek Epigram Dr Sir h, An (J hnson) 36
 42
Gre t G owner (Clenardus) 447
G t Latin Lexicon (Pasor) 43
Great Theater The (Brumoy) 96
Green — 45
Green, J li Bishop f Lincoln 7
Green, Richard 92 425, 43 373
Gregory James 337
Green ill George 84
Gresham College 300
Greville Richard Full 54 342
Grey Richard, 4
Grey S cphen, 5
Grey Zachary 4
Gerson Comte sr 77
Gerson George Abre h m 77 78
Guns William Luckyn sr Viscount 468
George Hill (Oyer) 54
Grotius Hugo 63 9, 8 337
Grov Henry 300 45
Guardian The 54, 564
Guarini, Giovanni Ba sr 4
G ilford Frederick North 2nd Earl f 84, 85,
 83 48 343 37
G uze t Princess f 268
Gall er T eral (Swil) 45
Gust vus III King f Swed 34
Gustav Adolphus II troy f The Lif f (Harte) 43
 79, 45
Gustavus I ana (Brook) 35
 ■ *hze V illiam* 36 5 45
 ■ *yo Claude Marie Abbé de* 39
Gwyn Col P E 1 7
Gwynn [Gwyn] J hn 97 10 150, 283 34 339
Hackma James 4 4 3
H ddung n Charles II mltion 8th Earl f, o
 405
H ddung n [H ddung] Th mas H mlt n 7th
 Earl f 34
H gu usher t Lichfield school 7
H des D vid D lrympl Lord 73 23 1 8 06
 3 33 234, 236 37 249, 63 264 65, 273
 274, 75, 76- 78 279 286 3 3 3 5 320 330
 335, 338 34 347 360, 368 360 368 4 5, 419,
 46-4 7 420 494 ■ 5 7 52 545
Hakewill Hakewill George
Hakewill George 60
Hal Sir M thwe 3 9 25 543 544
Lif f (Burnet) 544
Hales J hn 545
Hales Stephen ■
Hall General, 4 6
Hall J hn 33 583
H ll M rs J hn Wesley' ster 47 472
ll w Edmund 4 — 60
Hamilton ■
Hamil n William Gerard 40, 85, 244 478
 554, 56 5-6 583
Hamlet (Shakespeare) 5 465
Hamm od H nry 3 3
H mmond J mce 447
Lif f (J hnson) 306 46
Hamp on James ■
Handel George Frederick 534
Hanmer Sir Thomas 47 48
H nn bal 308
Hano r house f 7 4 8 496 498 543
Hazway J nas 85, 87 80
 ■ *ppy Lif The (J hnso)* 3
Harding J artst 583
Hardwick Philip York sr Earl f 39 306 364
Hardwick Philip York d Earl f 7
Hardyknot ballad f 69
Harg ve Francis 367
Harrigt [Harrigt] H nry 5
Harrigt [Harrigto] Sur J h 58
Hal an Catal m 4 42
Harleian Mus lly 47
Harley Edward Oxford 2nd Earl f
Harrigt alse Harrigt
Harrigto Carolin S shope and Co ess ■
 34
Harris J mes 08 3 58 334 377 38 38
Hart Th mas 333
Harriso p blsher 583
Harriso Elizabeth 8 86
Hart Wal cr ■ 79 457 55
Harwood Edward 308
Haskrig Sur Arthur 78

- Frederick William I King of Prussia 85
Fehold (Addison) 244
Fec Inquiry into the Nature and Origin of Evil
 A 115
Fr = Translation of the Jests of Hierocles *A*
 (Johnson) 39
 French Mrs Jeffery 457
 French Academy 50 83
 French Revolution 519 534
Feron Elie 267 272
Fend Sir John 199
Fend *h p* an Ode (Johnson) 42 150
Fruit Letter *a* 353
 Frye (Fry) Thomas 302
Fuk Rymt *j* (Jap) 136
Filaton William 414
Fu the Thoughts on Agriculture (Johnson) 85
Fust Johann 270

Ggn er — 266-267
Glick and *Engelhardt* *na y* (Shaw) 330 367
 523
Glick and *Engelhardt* *bul y* (M Donald) 231
Gilio Galili 52
Gilchrist *a* 269
 Galway Jane Monckton Viscountess 477
 Gama Vasco 523
 Ganganelli *s* Clement XIV Pope
Gdne Mrs 66 303 521 576
Gardner Thomas 252
Garrick David 17 18 2 23 24 25 27 38-39
 40 44 45 49 52 53 54 59 62 66 67 68 73
 83 90 110 112 113 116 36 137 154 163
 166 167 168 169 171 175 182 202 2 3 214
 215 216 218 224 238 242 246 247 248 262
 273 283 284 291 292 293 303 307 312 318
 319 346 357 381 382 383 384 393 399 402
 419 423 424 433 439 443 444 447 449 473
 474 509 514 520-521 565
Garrick Eva (Mrs David) 68 473 531
Garrick George 23
Garrick Peter (Garrick's brother) 24 27 242 291
 292 293 432 460
Garrick *c* Captain Peter (Garrick's father) 17
Gurth Sir Samuel *Lif* *f* (Johnson) 527
Gastrell Francis 18 294
Gastrell Jane Astor 18 294 432
Gaub [Gibus] Hieronymus David 13
Gaultier Philip 501
Gy John 59 453
 Lif *f* (Johnson) 259
Gazette The 121
Gazetteer The 98
 Gen —
 119-121
General History of China The (DuHeld) 451
General History of the Turks The (Knolles) 24
General History of the Rambler 431
General Shepherd The (Rmsay) 211
Gentleman Francis 107 108

German *M* *azim* *Th* 5 10 17 18 21
 2 23 7 29 3 33 35 36 38-39 40-42
 43 44 48 49 51 5 56 63 65 70 89 97
 98 115 139 291 33 395 402 403 409
 446 453 460 487 492 521 545 560,
 579
German *RI* 544
German *IG* *amm* 544
George I King of England 251
George II King of England nd 38 39 57 85 101 113
 122 193 222 251 305 474 4 6
George III King of England nd 26 98 101 104 105
 106 108 122 150 153 156 163 173 176 184
 193 212 223 35 251 55 89 297 306 333
 335 342 343 344 347 348 363 370 385 390,
 417 437 438 471 478 483 496 497 499
 526 528 533 536 538 568
Georg (Virgil) 15 149 234 513
Gernsheym — 270
Gherard Marchese 404
Gherard The (Churchill) 114
Giannone Peter 443
Gia *dun* *F* *cede* 213
Gibbon Edward 137 163 183 253 259 286
 312 373 374 375 379 384 465 466 535 571
 572
Gibbons Thomas 483 532
Gibson William 577
Gifford theatre manager 45
Gilbert Rev M 46
Gillespie Thomas 527
Gisborne Thomas 346
Gilgo Unversity 239
Glasgow Hannah 391
Glover Richard 108
Gobelins 266
Gild *G* The or *A* *M* *nul* *f* *D* *ly* *Pr* *jet*
 (*Tylo*) 538
Goldsmith Henry 199
Goldsmith Mrs Henry 328
Goldsmith Isaac 17
Goldsmith Oliver 54 58 60-6 115 116-118
 1 9 120 136 137 142 144 46 147 156
 157 162 163 167 68 69 71 178 184
 194 98 199 200 203 207 208 210-211
 2 2 213 214 15 216-2 7 2 8 221 22 223
 224 225 231 232 56 300 307 308 322 323
 324 328 350 351 378 380 382 385 386 390
 402 42 434 444 445 448 450 451 478
 499 502 531 544 546 548 583
Gomb *ld* *J* *an* *Og* *dc* 427
God *A* *tur* *d* *M* *Th* (Goldsmith) 58 157 402
God *n* *Sir* *Al* *a* *d* 228 330
God *n* *H* *n* *Vex* *der* 134
God *n* *Lord* *Geo* *gc* 437 438 470
God *n* *J* *hn* 415
God *n* *R* *M* 436-438 439 441
Gough — 270
Gower *f* *the* *T* *g* *The* 42
Gower *J* *hn* *Le* *eson* *Gower* *Earl* 5 33 34 37
 82
Gower *J* *hn* 380

INDEX

- Hobbes, Thomas, 577
 Hodge Johnson cat, 505-506
 Hoe William, 63
 Horeth, William, 9 33, 68, 4 2
 Horrocks, Walter t Lichfield school, 7
 Horrocks, posthumous 4-7 48a, 5-6
 Horwood, Rapha L, 529 5-6
 Hound, Charles, 444
 Hous, Thomas, 9, 4 3
Hous and Hous to Der m (Drippa) 577
 Howe, Frances 83
 Howe Henry w Names, Lord
 Howe John, 9-30, 245, 3 3 3 3
 Howe, 9, 3, 24, 1 8 26 38 32 350-
 35 38 40, 406 4-6 45
 Howley family 529
 Hoyt Lark Joseph, 69, 70
 Hooker Richard, 60
 Hooker J hn, 07 235, 40, 307 409, 454, 4 0,
 503, 523, 526 5-3 5-9, 533 534, 560 5-6
 5-3, 530
 Hooker Samuel, 5-6 577 5 9
 Hooker Susannah (Mrs J hn) 560
 Hope J hn, 527
 Hopetoun (Hopetoun), J hn Hope d Earl f
 420
 Hop-Garden, The (Smart) 88
 Horace (Quintus Horatius Flaccus) 0-0, 5 3
 24, 32, 53, 56 60, 6, 40, 50, 66, 08 54
 300 3 0, 3 3 346 360, 3 9-
 3-4, 402 403 4 4, 4 0, 424, 478 5 53
 533, 54
 Horne George Bishop of Norwich 32 33 86
 373, 58
 Horne Rev Mr w Tooker J hn Horne
 Horrocks, Catherine (Mrs. Henry William Bun-
 bury) 7
 Horrocks, Mary (Mrs. F E. Gwyn) 7
 Horrocks V hn, 589
 Horrocks of the last, The (J hnson) 92
 Horsey Samuel, B hop of Rochester 524
 Howard, Charles f Lichfield, 7 3
 Howard, Charles (son of predecease) 3
 Howard Edward, 75
 Howard, George 26
 Howell, Thomas Bayly 367
 Howland, William, 7 8, 89
 Howland (Butler) 250, 308
 Hart (Horton) Pierre Daniel, 303
 Harris William, 0- 444
 Harsley, John 74, 400 453
 Harsley (Harsley) 577
 Haze David, 49 54, 4, 26 3 44, 50,
 4, 74, 6 8, 5-5, 347 350, 375 392
 50, 5-6, 5 3
 Li 335
 H m V g (M Al d T t)
 Thomson grandmother 4 5
 Hammers f Ballamagaur The
 Hampery Ozias, 529-530, 83
 Hatter John, Johnson schoolmaster 7 87
 273
 Hunter Miss, 502
 Hunter William 513
 Hurd Richard Bishop Worcester 8 5 5, 5 0
 37 503 504 537 5 11
 Husbands J hn
 Hussey J hn 4 8
 Hussey Thomas 580
 H t mson J hn 312
 H t James 5 9
 H t William, 550
H t mson and The (Boswell) 1
H t mson and The (Buckstaff) 245
 I (infidel) G bbo Edward
 I er The 1 60 65 82 85, 91-03 06 103
 83 5 — — — 06 4 0, 43
 7) 5 9
 Ince Richard, 306
 Ince, Alexander 00
 Inny William 5-6 577
I query into the Origin f Eccl (Jenyns) 87
Inscription in Summer-house (Hamilton) 346
Illustrations f O atory (Quintus) 45
I introduction to the Gen f Drangis 4 (Payne) 81
I introduction to History (Puffendorf) 544
I introduction to the Political Hist f Great Br
in (J hnson) 11
I re (J hnson) 24 26-27 3 4 5 53 54, 6
 64, 90 443
 Irwin Captain 267
Italian and English Dict onary (Baretti) 98
 Ivy Lane Cl b 5 524
 J see I
 Jackson Henry 29 339 34
 Jackson, Rev Mr f Bart n, 65
 Jackson, Richard, 502 34
 Jackson Thomas, 5
Jacob Prudenton (Herbert) 57
 Jarvis Elizabeth w J hnson Elizabeth
J alms H f The (Colman) 02
 Jenkins Charles see Liverpool st Earl f
 Jennings, H nry Constantine 3
 Jenyns Soame 8 3 380, 392
 Jephson Robert, 7
Jerusalem Del ered (Tasso) 7 403
 Jodrell [Jodrell] Richard Paul, 5 4 53
 J hn, King f England, 67

- Langton, Diana (Be net La gt n s mo her) *Letter to M Du g the Engl & Part 1 (Took)*
 43 44 45 36 47 48 184 87 443
 4 3 4 4 5 and not d m f g l a
 La-ton, Elizabeth (Be t da ghter) 366 409
 La-ton, George (Bennet f the) 80, 80, 03 00
 36, 47 143, 443 4
 La-ton, George (Bennet so) 3 490, 5 0
 Langro Jane 485, 490, 5 9 530
 Langton, Mary 5 9
 Langton Mary Lloyd (Mrs. Bennet) 184 80
 8 3 4 8, 485 490, 5 0, 520, 557 50
 Langton, Miss (Bennet's sister) 47 48 87
 520, 537
 Langton, Peregrine 147 48
 Langton Stephen 67
 Lansdowne George Granville Wescott 68
 Lansdowne William Perry t Marquis f 384
 404, 504, 534
 Lapouchin, Mme see Lopukhina t t fia Fedor
 ovna
 La Rochefoucauld Du F neon d 67
 Laus Translatio f P pe Verres hui Gro
 (J hson) 4 4
 La Trobe Benjamin, 5 9
 Laud, William, Archb h p f Canterbury 5
 03 200, 267
 Leader William 62-63
 Larzer J ha haspar 583
 Law Edm d, Bishop f Can ind 428 433
 La J ha Bush p of Elphin 433
 Law R bert 4
 Law William 4, 80, 335 338 544
 La rence Ch ce 464
 La rence Frances (Mrs. Thomas) 434
 Lawrence Miss (Th mas da gh) 8, 489
 La rence Thomas 8, 00, 37 303 3 6 336 434
 440, 454, 487 489, 5 6, 558
 Larriv' Fenne T m Love Halow T (G mma-
 ton) 468
 Le tr R hard 4
 Le Samuel, 9
 Le Clerc J 8
 Lecl (Leet us) Jacques, 5-6
 Lecl (Bia) 333
 Lee Alderman 3
 Lee Arthur 3 8 3
 Lee J hn (Jack) 37
 Leedes (Leeds) Edward 4
 Leeds, Thomas Osborne t Duk f 446
 Leeds, Francis Osborne 5 h Duk f 57 54
 02
 Le Fleming S M ha l 3
 Leibnitz Baro Go fried Wilhelm o 35
 Levenier ~ 433
 Leland, Thomas, 40, 4 333 300, 4
 Lelins see Lelius, G us
 Leno Charlotte 70, 83, 06 07 35 444 53
 Le Roy Pierre (J le) 66 67
 Leal Charles 533
 Leaky J hn, 0
 Lela (Garr k) 6
 Let t he Case f Admiral Byng m 85
 Letter to Dr Samuel J hson, 4 (Towers) 43 44
 Letter (u) 1
 Letter (H ghes) 453
 Letter to and f m Dr J hson (Proz) 37 437
 438 450 508 5 6 544 545, 55
 555 570 573 574
 Letter the English t to (Shebbeare) 478
 Letter to His Son (Chen field) 73 247 248, 3
 ~ h ~
 Lettison J h Lusa y 3
 Le tr Sur Asht n 55
 Le rson Gower F ances 4 6
 Le tr (Le et) R bert 60 67 03 7 18
 3 43 09, 23 64 65 60, 303 304 313
 3 3 360, 400 4 6 418 4 0 47 487 488 489,
 400, 406 5 7 5 0, 3 5 53
 Le tr t Theophilus, 7 4 43
 Lewis N Louis N
 Lewis Charl et 03 7
 Lewis David 34 543
 Lewis, De 7
 Lewis F 6
 Lewis Mrs or Le rson Gower F ces
 Lence to the G eek t T l m t (D wro) 430
 Lemphe (Campbell) 56 57
 Leyd Un vers y f 5
 Liber t Translation f t T smet (H rwood)
 308
 Lichfield George H nry Lee 3rd Earl f 308
 Lidd t Sur H nry
 Lf f see und respect e mea
 Lf and Error f J hn Dunt (Du t) 306
 Lill woler (Burnet) 53
 Lill William 353
 Lida Lucas d 67
 Lun t Berna d 5 83
 Lint t H nry 5 3
 L crary Cl 56- 37 47 48 84 6 8,
 4 0, 34 44 48 3 330, 334 338, 366,
 373 375 384, 380 396 390 4 7 4 8 436
 444 445 450, 460, 400, 502 5 7 548 58 584
 Literary M agne O U versal Review T f 85-80
 87 8 0
 La rpool Ch les J nkinso Earl f 344 345
 Lee (lea k Wal) 3 33 58 80 33
 Lee f le Pwts The (Cibber) 50, 3 5, 3 5 306
 308

- John the Baptist Saint 290
 John the Divine Saint 392
 John n — the horse rider 112
 Johnson Benjamin 576
 Johnson Elizabeth (Tetty Mrs Samuel) 19
 21 22 23 26 27 51 57 63 64 66 68 72 76
 83 138 139 142 165 268 412 434 557 566
 573 577
 John on Fish n 576
 John on Michael (Johnson's father) 4 5 11 12
 17 128 156 565 573 577
 Johnson N thanael 4 20-21 156 573
 Johnson Samuel *Life of* (Hawken) n 40 43
 50 55 65 94 97 98 117 137 287 303
 487 565
Life of (Cooke) 583
 Johnson Samuel librarian of St Martin's in the
 Fields 34
 Johnson Sarah Ford (Johnson's mother) 4 5 6
 7 14 17 22 27 42 43 54 57 65 80 94 156
 180 412 472 573
 John on Thomas 576
 John Bon Mots of D Johnson 282 404
 583
 John on Arthur 131 528
 Johnston W the bookseller 94
 Johnst n [Johnst n] Sir James 533 534
 Johnst P m t (Arthur Johnston) 329
 Jones Mary 89
 Jones Phil p 285
 Jones Ric 89
 Jones Sr William 61 108 137 181 218 34
 423 464
 Jonson Ben 524
 J pp — 235
 J den William 12 17 74
 Jo tun John 378 495
 J ph And us (Fildng) 196
 J l f Eght D y J y A (H n y) 85 80
 Jou nald S n s 155
 Jo nald f T l th H b d (Bow li) 4 27
 37 40 44 54 6 88 97 122 128 138
 98 210 227 228 23 232 236 239 264
 347 359 386 403 416 498 510 511
 531 532 535 574 583 585
 J ney Th (Ch h li) 120
 503
 J l or th Ital n Lo cr (J phso) 72
 J lian (Flav us Cla d us Jul nus) Roman imp r
 or 75
 Jul en th T easu e of the Cl gy 267
 Jun us (Sir Phil p F a s) 50 184 193 420
 512
 J us Cris F te 150
 Justin (M cus Junia us Just us) 23
 Juvenal (Decimus Jun us Juve ala) 15 20, 31
 32 49 51 52 72 90 99 214 381 414 453
 478 575
 James Henry Home Lo d 38 159 169, 204
 205 337 378 409 413
 Kea ney M chael 140
 K a sle George 58 465 583
 K en — 270
 K th Robt 85
 Kelly Hugh 333 334 578
 Kemble John 520-521
 Kempus Thomas a Thom s a Kempus
 Ken Thomas Bishop of Bath and Wells 352
 535
 Kennedy D uth rofat agedy 575 376
 Kennedy John 102
 Ken cott [Kenn cot] Ann (Mrs Benjamin) 335
 536 542
 Ke nicott [Kennicott] Benjamin 181 535
 K n ck William 142 156 161 381
 K t l Ralph 80
 Kettle ell John 535
 K yle Johann Geo g 25
 K l loe Bishop of Ba rd Thomas
 K l ng l y M 365
 Kilm rnoek William Boyd 4th Earl of 48
 Kum hi Rabb Da d 4
 K g Dr a d i s s n t g m n s t e 392
 K ng W liam pr nc pal of St M ry Hall Ox
 fo d 77 78 97
 K i g W l l m Archbish p of D bl n 428
 A g T ph m 301
 K ppus Andr w 354 534 566
 Knapton M s s r s the book li s 49
 Knell Sir Godf ey 375
 Knight Joseph N go l r 324 327 328 338
 363 364 366-367 368 369
 Kn w l M ry 321 390 39 392 393 394 395
 Kn x John bo k li 239 240
 Kn V mus 6 549 550 572 573
 Krist m a Sw dish tuto 90-191
 La Bruyè e Bruyèr J a de la
 La tant us F rmanu L s Cris us 340
 Lad Sir J hn 580
 Lailu [Lel us] G us 150
 Lambin Denis 320
 La gh e J hn 3
 Langley W liam 342
 Langt n Ben 1 7 26 52 54 66 67 68 71
 72 80 83 90 91 92 93 94 99-00 06 118
 122 136 37 147 148 154 155 157 161 163
 178 80 184 186 187 201 202 215 221 224
 225 23 232 236 238 244 250 251 53 254
 257 262 263 288 289 309 323 324 3 6
 335 336 337 339 349 360 366 370 3 7 380
 382 383 389 390 404 405 408 414 4 5 416
 417 418 423 427 433 435 436 442 443 446
 447 448 449 450 45 461 465 467 473 48
 490 501 502 508 508 517 5 9-520 528-529
 530 533 534 544 545 546 554 557 561 568
 570 576 577 578 582

Maffei
 Mathematica, 89
 Maffei, J. hson aman ens, 5
 Maffei (Maffei) Micha 1 27 442
 Maffei, G. hson 409
 Maffei, Da rd, 53 73, 9 15, 8 = 6 36
 4, 3, 4, 3, 5 2
 Maffei Edmond, 6 83 00 3 6
 3 24, 3 3 3 7 403 425 427
 4 3 43, 48, 483, 5 8 548 554 574 58
 3-4
 Maffei, an innkeeper 365
 Maffei The (Maffei) 00
 Maffei The (Maffei) 15
 Maffei Bernard, 303
 Maffei Mary d la R. ere, 306
 43 4 500
 Maffei Baista Spagnuoli, 5
 Maffei, Count, 266 68, 3 3 6
 Maffei the British Museum (Maffei) 36 39
 4
 Maffei and Maffei f. l. Maffei Colmar 4000
 (Evans) 8
 Maffei an Vege Maffei
 Maffei, Giovanni Pa 1 506
 Maffei or Maffei
 Maffei, Giuseppe 583
 Maffei, H gh Hume grd Earl 1, 02 4 0
 4 4 434 437 458
 Maffei Aurelius An mus, 353
 Maffei Antoinet Queen f France 64 68
 Maffei, William, 4 7
 Maffei, Jeremiah, 4 5
 Maffei Richard, 37 405, 466 467
 Maffei, J h Churchill st Duk f 00,
 3 3 3 36 4 3
 Maffei Sarah Churchill Duchess f 40,
 4 3
 Maffei Voltaire or an Essay on an Ancient Pro-
 fectd fuffon Monk h Rhyme Latel Dis-
 overd fuffon in Voltaire by Probus Britannus
 (J. Maffei) 36-37
 Maffei an Vege
 Maffei, Dr f Padua 89 04
 Maffei Edmond, 269
 Maffei (Maffei) h r us Maffei) 56, 33
 Maffei, Martin, 8, 377
 Maffei, Vincenzo 3
 Maffei Antoine Augustin Bru end la 5-6
 Maffei, p. r. r. f Ed burgh 33
 Maffei f Theodor (Boyle) 86
 Mary Queen f Scots, 08 8 3 36 4
 Maffei, J. colus, 63
 Maffei William, 2 3 03 44, 49- 0, 306 303
 34, 4 8 345

Massinger, Philip 43
 Masters, Mary 66 52
 Mathias, James 471
 Matrimonial Tragedy (Boswell) 75-16
 54
 Meek, John 74 75
 Meerma, Geraart 70
 Mel Pomposus 33
 Melancthon (Philipp Schwarzert) 3 74 334
 336
 Melcombe, George B. Dodding, Baron 46
 Melmoth, William, the younger 108 435 437
 53
 Melville, Henry Dundas, Viscount 3 367
 Memus, Dr 35 36 37 38 60-26 327 328
 Memos (Boswell) 39
 Mem (Fenton) 378
 Memos of Agriculture and the Economy of Arts (Dowson) 445
 Memoirs of the Court of Gustavus (Blackwell) 8 111
 Memoirs of David Garrick Esq. (Davies) 439
 Memoirs of Frederick III. (H. & G. of Prussia) (Johnson) 85
 Memoirs of Gay, Lord (Mason) 2 306
 Memoirs of George I. Britain and Ireland (Dalrymple) 108-109
 Memoirs of the House of Burgundy (Frederick the Great) 3
 Memoirs and Last Letter (Chesfield) see Memoirs of Isaac Newton (Chesfield)
 Memoirs of Miss Sydney B. Dalrymple (Sheridan) 100-109
 Memoirs of William Pitt the Younger (Mason) 3
 Memoirs of the Protector of the House of Cromwell (Blackwell) 58
 Ménage Gilles, 8 586
 Menander 8 403 409 586
 Men of Letters (Shakespeare) 5
 Men of Letters (Pope) 4
 Metamorphosis (Ode) 5 4 5
 Metcalf, Philip 83 485 494 495
 Methodists 3 79 80 8 336 549
 Meurs, John 7
 Meursus et Meurs
 Meynell, L. Poyntz 8 4 446
 Meynell, Mary et Fitzherbert, Mary Meynell
 Michelson, B. Arrol, 67 27
 Mickel, William Julius, 99, 3 5 3 543
 Middleton, Earl of Dorset and Duke of
 5 393 Mordaunt, Robert 506
 Milary Memoirs (Carlet) 35

Li es f t P t (Johnson) 15 51 107 331 332
 334 337 340 341 353 360 369 410 415
 418-419 420 424 425 427 43 434 436 439
 440 45 463 465 476 485 486 490 493 494
 495 519 529 535 547 575 583
Li y (Titus *Li s*) 251
Lloyd M s Sav ■ *s godmothe* 46
Lloyd Oliv 21
Lloyd Rachel 289
Lloyd Robert 111 249
Lloyd Samp on 289 290
Lobo Je ðn mo 19 298
Locke John 55 83 199- 00 415 475
Lock [Lock] W liam 455
Lock nan J hn 443
Lofft C. p l 532 533
Log {W t t} 544
L mbe John 350
Lo d n a P m *Im l t n f the Th d S t f J t*
nal (Johnson) 23 29-33 37 52 129 131 167
 318 441
Lo d Cl ncle Th BB 91 137 173 08 274
 370 467
Lo d n l f ga ne Th 37 183
Lo d d t t ~

Lo l

Loudoun John Campbell 4th E. l of 335
Loud un Ma g ret Campbell Countess of 4 7
Loughborough Lord s Rosslyn s t Earl of
Louis I. Sa t King of Franc 270
Lo s IV K g of France 31 155 194 195 260
 266 268 407
Louis XVI King of France 264 268 348 534
Lovat E mon T se 12th Baron 48 48 49
Lo t James 192
Lo a H l w T see *Lauy s Fort ne The*
Lo f Lo (Co gr vr) 459
Lo nd l f d (Croft) 503
Lo rdy John 225
Loveday John (so) 225
Lo bond Ed vard 24
Lo e Ca n of W dsor 7 8
Low e ~ *Joh son s god h l d* 5 6
Lo t M u u 421 507 510 576
Lo th Robe l Bush prof Lo don 154 155 544
Lowth William 313
Loy la Sa t Ign t us 17
Lucan Charles Bingham s t Earl of 137 436
 470 548
Lucan Mary Bingham Countess of 436 548
L as Cl les 85 86
Lucian 24 209 375 452
L cretius (Titus Lucet s Carus) 405
La mnd n A drew 271
Lumm Sir F ancis 154

Lus d Th (Camocens) 199 307 523 543
Lutt el Colonel s Carl mpto nd Earl of
Ly d at Thomas 52 144
Lye Ed a d 147
Lysons of Clifford s Inn 577
Lyttelton Ge ge 1st Baron 70 73 155 212 216
 286 306 377 415
Lye f (Johnson) 460 462
Lyttelton Thomas 2nd Ba on 539

M t ~ C ~ ~
 A
 321 358
Macaul y Geo ge 428
M a l v k

441 442 472
M t h W ~

11 u ald H l 419
Mc donald Sir James 127 128 469
Mc donald Lady Ma ga et 422
Macdon ld Ran ld 24 242

33b 337 338
Mc cle Do ld l d of Col 234 230 241
 272

335 403
Mc cl od Mal olm 335
Ma kof f mily of R s s 240 338
Mc N ny Comt l t ce 307
Mc ph rso J me (Oss) 1 236 237
 38 39 24 242 244 243 3 391 406
 483 501 5 3 524
Ma q rry l d O m k 340
Mc q rry la d of Ul a 241 327 328 337 338
 340
M t ~ ~

u aa s M u aa l
Mc dd n Samu l 88 45 503
McCena G us Cal s 498
Mcffe G ovan i P tro 270

- Militia Bill 85
 Mill John 576
 Miller Andre v 49 66 79-80 407
 Miller Lady Anna 250
 Mill r B r John 250 318
 Milner Joseph 130
 Milton John = 27 6 63 83 118 217 249 319
 389 415 465 524 542 548 555
 Life of (Johnson) 429 453 454 455 462
 Milton Pl g y (Dou l s) 62
 Mites of Ag cult (Marshall) 400
 Mi or Th 572
 Miss ll ne us and F gnt Pe s 28-29
 Miss ll neus Ob r tions the T g dy f M cb th
 u th R m k o S T H s Ed t n f Shak p ar
 (Johnson) 47 48
 Miss ll neus P s (J hnson) 93
 Miss ell neo s Po ms by S e l H nds (Lev = ed)
 542
 Miscellaneous Poems a d T ans l tions (Sa age ed)
 54
 Mitchell nous Works (Chest field) 331 413
 Mitchell s (H rson) 85 86
 Mitchell P s nd l s (Will ms) 38 150
 215
 " 412
 " 412
 Monboddo J m s B rnet Lo d 164 165 188
 201 211 25 236 263 329 337 338 351
 352 354 367 483 531
 Monckton Mary Co k and Orrery Co ntess
 of
 Monro Alexander 527
 Monsey (Mounsey) Mess ng = 162
 Mont cute Lo ds 405
 Montagu El abeth 168-169 18 310 377 384
 435 436 439 462 465 532
 Mont ign Michel Eyquem de 228
 Montequ eu Ch rles d Second t Bar n de La
 fl ede t d 393
 Montgome ie Al xande Egl nt = 10th Ea l
 of
 Montgome i Arch bald Egl to 11th Earl
 of
 Montgome e M garet Boswell M ga et
 Mont hy R z u The 155 305 306
 Montros William G ah m nd Duke of 3 6
 477
 Mont os James Grah m 3 d Duk of 42 477
 Mont lle — 266 267
 Moody J hn 251 252
 Moore Edwa d 54 436
 Moral and Lit y Ch acte f Dr J hnson (Cou
 t nay) sec P t I R u f the Liler y d Mor l
 Characte f the Lat S muel J hns
 Mor l Ph l phy (Hutch nson) 312
 Mor l nd Pl t I D I gu (Hurd) 503 504
 Morans 579
 Mor Hannah 381 473 474 477 531 542
 More Henry 192 193
 More Sir Thomas 81 270
 More Th —
 " 50
 Morton — 568
 Moser George M chael 515
 Mothe s C techism for th You g Ch ld The (W ll
 son) 31
 M tteux — 70
 Mun cy D see Monsey Messe ger
 Munstuart Lord B te John Stuart 1st M r
 quess of
 Mun i g B id The (Congre e) 109 168
 Mudge John 105 139 519
 Mudge Zachari h 105 106 467 473
 M lgrave Constantine John Ph pp 2nd Baron
 298-299
 Muller John 98
 Mul o Miss Chapone Hester
 Murdoch P t ick 334 340 415
 Murphy Arthu 85 86 91 99 104 105 110
 141 167 168 169 178 181 224 2 = 262 304
 305 306 308 371 524 531 577
 Murray Alexand r s H nd land Lord
 Murray John 393
 Murray R 140
 Murr y Will am Mansfield t t Earl of
 Musarium D l aie 40
 Mus Li e y A (Dod ley) 286
 Musgra e Samuel 40 402
 Musgra e S Will am 40
 Mus c l T t Th gh F gland (B knell) 87
 Myddl ton Colon l 583
 Mylne Robert 97 98
 N rne S Will m Duns na = Lord
 Na es Robert 572
 Nash R h rd (Be u Na h) 536
 Na h T adway Russ ll 16 386
 A t l H t y f Al ppo The (Russell) 85 408
 A tur l H t y f l l nd The (H rrebow) 389
 A tur D fl t d 544
 Naudreus s N d e
 N ud e G b l 270
 N a d M ha l 229
 N lson Robe t 290 544
 N i Cou t M N y
 N pos Corn lus 23 24 50
 N w Testam nt 44 52 160 91 192 99
 23 234 308 347 395 537 541 5 6
 N wbery (N wberry) J h 91 96
 N wcastl Thomas P ll m H lles t t Duk of
 39
 Newca tl Henry F n es Cl t 2 d D k f
 462
 Newhall S W lt Pri gl Lo d 3411
 Newha en William M n Baro 430
 Newte S Isaac 83 85 129 181 392 449
 486 513

- Part of William Slater's* *The (J hnson, ed.)* 88-
82, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895,

- Pal e ston H n y T mple 2nd Viscount 97
 13 17 548
 Pan c ucke [Lancoucke] André Joseph 80
 Pantheon 194 195
 Panting Matthei 15
 Paoli Pascal 161 164 166-167 194 202 211
 212 213 225 272 307 311 329 347 387 388
 389 403 404 405 418 425 474 548 550
 Paradise J hn 13 423 524 531 562
 Paradise Peter 562
 Paradise Mrs P ter 562*
 P d e Lo t (Milton) 63 454 455 465 542
 P l l i c s (Pluta ch) 569
 Parke Sackville 543
 Parker Mrs Sackville 543
 P r l ament 41 164 176 178 184 185 189 192
 195 233 250 251 255 260 281 296 299 364
 365 370 371 374 390 411 430 441 451 466
 513 5 8 534 539
 P l m t y D b i s e Debates on The Sen te
 of Lill put
 Parnell Thomas 336 347 369 425 575
 L f f (Goldsm th) 194
 L f f (Johnson) 459 575
 Parr Samuel 446 456 519 583 584
 Pascal Blaise 421
 Paso G o g 430
 Past F d H (Guar m) 411
 P t rson S muel 197 325 515 5 9
 Paterson Samuel Johnson s godson 325 515 529
 530
 P t s nd othe v Al x nd d the 261
 Patr ck Simon 313
 P t t 77 (Johnson) 233 234 244
 P t t Th (Sumpso) 305
 Patt n Thoma 495
 Paul Saint 180 394 482 538 540 574
 P yne Jol n 66
 Payne Will am 88
 Pearce Zachary Bishop of Rocheste 34 82 333
 P arso T h n
 Pe
 P
 P nry 73 178
 P l l t [P llet] Th mas 412
 Pemb oke H nry H rbert 10th Ea l of 247
 60 336
 Penn Richa 439
 Pennant Tl omas 253 271 338 386-387 388
 Penny Anne 583
 Pens Les (P sc l) 421
 P nser H (Milton) 89
 P n s
 435 440 441 473 542 554 5 6
 4 401 4 7 433
 Pe k ns J l n 231 468 469 480 492 525 6
 576
 Pe kins Mrs Joh 25 562
 P n G mma (Jones) 464
 P th James Drummond 1st (t tula) Duke o
 372
 Peterborough Charles Mordaunt 3 d Earl o
 550-551
 Pet rs R cl ard 295
 P th r William 302
 P t t n f the C ty f Lo don to his M j e t h t f ren f
 D D dd The 343
 Pet a ch (Francesco Petrarca) 11 269
 Petty S r Will am 125 443
 Peyton Johnson s amanuensis 51 190
 Ph edrus 24
 Phil dor F ançois And é 419
 Phil p Amb ose 175 436 453
 L f f (Johnson) 453 459
 Pl l ps Claudy 38 39
 Phil p Mus Crouch Anna Mar 1
 Phil p Mr s e Phil ps Peregrine
 Phil ps P regrine f th r of Mrs Crouch 515
 Phil g al l q (Harris) 334
 Phil ph c l E q i y nt th O i g n fou l d as f the
 S h m and B out f t (Burke) 86 169
 Ph los phical Soc ty 453
 Ph l pl al S v y f th South f l l a d A (Camp-
 bell) 250
 Ph l s ph T n sact ns 84 1 2
 P
 P resc e P s s bcr) 430
 Ple m P The (Bu yan) 17
 P nda 206 07 319 420 450 459
 Pink Robe t 52
 P kerton John 549
 P zzi Gab l 552
 P z H ster Lynch 7 14 21 22 48 116
 117 141 142 151 156 163 165 167 187 187
 188 203 207 209 214 226 227 229 232
 234 239 240 247 249 253 254 263 64 268
 272 273 280 293 294 296 298 302 305 306
 307 310 311 325 327 33 335 337 338 340
 358 366 367 37 372 377 3 9 390 400
 403 407 408 410 4 4 2 4 3 416 418 419
 426 427 429 435 437 439 441 453 460
 465 466 468-469 471 479 485 488 490 491
 496 497 507 508 6 520 521 532 546
 550 552 555 566 571 573 574 580
 P t t William th l d Ch thiam W l l am t t
 E l of
 P t t William th y g r 526 528 538
 P t t J l n 50
 Pl D l Th 41 47
 Pl n fa D ct n ry of t l E gl iah La g i g e v
 (Joh son) 49-50 0 79 92 487
 Pl for the Imp m t f t h E gl h La g 77
 (Swift) 245
 Pl Joseph 270
 Plato 269
 Plautus Titus M cc us 150
 Plaxton George 5

Resurrection fall ble 4 *nomata* (Heyd) 577
 Ross, J hn B h p (E. ter 53
 Ross'n, Alexa der W dd bur t t Earl f 4
 o6 o8 62 o6 97 3
 Rother, Mary Lloyd Co ess f x Langt
 Mary L yd
 Rothwell perfumer 57
 Rowd R hie (Burk tal) 3 3
 Rowse J an J cq es 24 5 45-46 64,
 a, 535
 Rowe Elizabeth 86
 Rowley Thomas x Ch ttert Th mas
 Royal Academy 63 27 4 8 5 7 5 3 5 5
 558
 Royal Coll g f Phycians Ednburgh 372
 Royal Marriage Bill 89
 Royal Society 8 449
 R bens Peter P 1 67
 R dd, Margare Carolin 3 4 5
 R ddman, Thoma 57 80 4 9
 Rader (Pla tus) 5
 Ruffhead Owa 94
 Russell (Russel) Al va d 85 498
 Russell Lord William o8 387
 R i k (La gt) 99
 R land R ger Manners 5th Earl f 2
 R ty J hn 353
 R la d, J hn 66 557 56
 Sacheverell [Sa ■ ■] Henry 5
 Sae d Poems (H il es d) 360
 Sae d and Pr j ne H tory f the World The (Shuck
 lord) 544
 St. Albans family 67
 St Asaph B h p f Sh pl y J nath
 St H lens All yn F h bert Ba 8
 Sallust (G us S llust us Cr pus) 3 4 66 5 5
 569
 Salisbury Heat Lyn h P zz Hester Lyn h
 Salisbury Hies er Mar (Mrs P zz m ther)
 6 408 534
 Sanadon, Noel E 3
 Sanderso Pr fesso S d rso N h las
 Sanderso R be B hop f Lin 1 60 577
 578
 Sands Murr y d Cochr p t r 57
 ll dya, Edwun 69
 Sandys S Ed in 60
 Sandys Georg 544
 San rre A m Joseph 69
 Sapph 99
 Serp, P l (F ther P l) 34 35 36
 Lif f (J hnso) 36
 Satures F neesc 3 3 577
 S (ll ce) 5 5
 Sur (J enal) 5 5 5 7 575 576
 Saul - 506
 Sa nderso [Sa derso J h las o2
 Savage ■ ha d Ea l R ■ R vers 4th
 Earl
 Savage R hard 333 334 458 536 54 574
 Lif f (J hnso) 4 43 47 54 66 334

S al Sir George 437
 Scal ger J l us Caesa 12 52 17 285
 Scal g Joseph Justus 17
 Scarsd l N th l Curz Baron 349
 Scheme for the Clas f G nma School (J hnso)
 3 24

150

Sc t G ■ Lewis 334
 Sc tt J ■ f Amwell 25 54
 Scott Sir William St well Lo d
 Scriptor d bus G l l a 69
 S as The (Th mso) 59 334
 Se k Th mas A h bush p f Ca t bury 4
 45

Se l (M tt ir) 442
 Sent m tal J rney A (St) 97 452
 Ser ou C l l t D co t nd H ly L f A (Law)
 4 8 544
 Serm us (Clark) 58
 ~k

S m nr f y (so i l l
 Sett l Elk h 3
 Se D (R y lds) 4 8
 1738 (P pc) 3
 Sévigné M d R b t Ch t l M q d
 3
 S ward A ■ 293 377 ■ 39
 39 393 394 43 54 55 566
 Seward Eluz beth (Mrs Th m) 93 43
 Sew d Th mas 7 93 94 346 43
 S ward William 36 65 4 336 337 35
 355 36 4 3 455 488 5 506 ■ 584
 Sh ft bury Anth y Ashl y Co pe 4th Earl f
 3
 Sh k pe William 8 5 4 36 47 48 49
 6 83 88 93 3 63 ■ 7 77 02
 88 9 94 3 3 9 38 383 39 399-400
 4 443 444 446 447 449 465 473 475 488
 5 575
 S l Pl y f W ll m Sh k p 7A (J h
 so d)
 Sh k p ■ l l t d (Le) 7 444
 Sh p J h 39
 Sh p [Sl p l S m l 99 3
 Sh p G g y 8
 Sharp g Sh p S m l
 Sharp J h A hb h p f l ■ 46
 Sh w C hbc t 53
 Sh w Th m 478
 Sh w W ll m 33 367 5 3 5 4

Quevedo y Villegas Francesco Gómez de 379

Quin Jam s 259 334 383

Quintian (Marcus Fabius Quintilianus) 452
578

R (R cha d) e Sher dan Richard Brinsley

Rabelais François 215 381

R c Th (Shaw) 153

Rackstrow Benjamin 546

Radcliffe Charles 48

Radcliffe John phys c an 538

Radcliffe D Master of Pembroke College

Ratcl ff J hn

Ralegh E Wake 62

Ralph James 461

R mbl The 2 3 34 20 23 36 40 54 62 63
64 67 69 79 92 99 116 123 130 133 157 186
221 226 244 283 288 309 353 431 443 470
471 486 491 532 541 543 548 577 583

R mbl s Ma Th 54

Ramsay Allan th poet 211

Ramsay Alla the paunte 379 380 405 406
407 408 422 425 430 526 563

Ranby John 364

Rann John (Si teen st ng Jack) 308

R p f L Th (Shak sp a e) 501

Raphael (Raffa illo Sanz o) 61 267

Rasay laird of Maci od J hn la dof Rasay

R s las P c f A b y (John n) 13 94 95
123 208 340 401 414 431 480 541 555

Ratcl ff John 74

Rav i nson R ch rd 495

Ray John 169 221 257

Ray Ma tha 422

P sons f th Ch st R i g o (Baxte) 518

R bellion of 745 46 47 350

R c r i g Off Th (Fa quha) 444

R cu l d pl b ll p t s d P t F c 427

R di Francisc 373

Re d Isaac 218 453

Refi ctions on a Gr ve d gg g m W stm nste
Abbey 150

R ll ct onso the St t of Po t g l 85

R f c t ns f th St dy f the Law (S mpson) 96

Reformat n 315 336 342

P h l Th (B ckungh m) 195 546

Re d Thoma 134

R l t f J ney (S ndys) 544

R l q f Anc i E g l h P try (P cy) 542

R m ns nc g B t (Camd n) 397 511

R ma ks on the M l t a Bull (Johns n) 85

R m ks n S a f t (Co k and Orrery) 379

R mb ndt van R j 349

P m nst nec The (Stockdal) 176

R p bl a i St t s R g n H g a 144

P p bl a E l t i n n 312

R sur ct Th (Bl a r nd Bannat) 100

R l t n (Gold m th) 546

R t me t The (W lsh) 183

Re volut on of 1688 178 253 260 297 387 419
496 498

Revol tion Soc ty The 454

Il ynolds Frances 91 139 186 322 367 377
381 393 402 424 439 576 583

Reynolds Sir Joshua 32 37 38 43 44 54 55
61 66-67 7 81 83 91 92 94 101 10* 103
104 105 106 107 110 116 136 137 138 139
147 154 155 156 167 168-169 175 185 189
215 216 217 228 232 236 240 246 253 257
258 264 272 287 288 297 298 309-310 31
322 323 327 356 360 373 374 375 379 382
383 384 396 397 399 401 40* 404 405 406
408 409 412 417 418 421 4 3 424 425 436
439 443 447 449 450 452 459 465 46
469 470 473 485 486 494 495 500 501 502
507 513 515 521 524 533 534 545 546-547
549 550 551 552 553 554 555 556 560 563
564 576 580 583

Phet - (Aristotle) 568

Rhetor I C mm (Walk r) 583

Rich John 382

Richard II K ng of England 529

R ha d III (Shakesp arc) 100 521

R cha dson Jonath n the yo ng r 32 37

R cha d on Sam el 38 55 90 103 107 157 158
169 181 357 400 443 450

Richmond Ri h rd Bishop of S do a d V n
431

R d ly the bookselle 404

Rtte Joseph 173 273 368

R l Th (She dan) 334

R ers R h rd Savag 4th Ea l 45 46

Ri gton John 519

R bbe y of T m (Johnson) 92

Robe t J th book ll 44

Robe t Miss 93 122

Robertson a publish 484 485

Robe t on William 85 152 59 61 162 213
216 228 230 353 385 388 405 406-407 412
429 467 57

Rob nhood (Rob n Hood) Soc ty 472

Robinson S Thom s 123 182

R bns C (Defoe) 384

Rocheste J h W lmot and Ea l of 305 360

Rochford W lliam H n y Zuylest in 4th Ea l f
88

Rock: gham Ch les W lso W tw th 2 d
M q us of 99

Rod k R d m (Smollett) 97

Rodn y S G o g 270

Roge s John M thu n 576

R ll Ct a les 544

Rolt R h rd oo 252

R man Cathol c 173 74 179 189 224 251
301 359 430 437 536-537 580

P m H toy f m th f nd t f the C ty f R m
i the D luct f th W t Emf (G ldm th)
2 7 544

R mn y George 309

R l per W lliam 81

R x ad (C rch ll) 162

Roscommon W lworth Dillon 4th Ea l of 568

Lsf f (Johnso) 51

Roe William 497

Serne Laurence a 2 452 477
 Sewart, C Annesley 467
 Sewart, Francis 50, 434 435
 Sewart George 5
 Sewart Mrs Francis' ister 434 435 5 6 5 8
 Sel, John Bishop (Bath d W lls 58
 Sillingbert, Ee jaman 4 6
 Setton Georg 384, 434
 Shickdale Perc al, 93 6 ■
 Sene M. 343
 Shepherd, Ed ard 26
 Siew Sora J J hn 576
 Siew R ba d 43
 Sowell William Scott Lord 3 37 4 85
 34 3 3 384 385, 308-309 437 47 503 554
 570 583
 Sorlan, Andrew 56
 Sorlan, George 64, 54 457 53 567 5 6
 58
 Sorba Margaret (Mrs. William) 57 474 488
 Sorhan, William 66 70, 80, 94 oo 54 84
 85, 3 3 34 24 45 46 8 3 6 3
 33 3 38 39 406 4 6-4 7 428 437 439
 4 4-4-8 54 565, 58
 Sorhan William, junior 474
 So *ij h* The (Gen leman) 04
 Souco Professo (Padua 04
 Soukland, Mrs., 333
 Soua house f 5, 0, 38 47 57 98 5
 3 34 348 387 4 9 496, 536
 Stuart, Andrew 4 5
 Stuart, Charles Ed ard th 2 g Pre d
 sw Ch. lrs III
 2 1000 0 200
 5 5 6
 Stirling S J h 4
 St Co T (Graunge) 37 88
 Sul Al um lie d Béth Du d 8
 Sanderia d Charles Spencer 3rd Earl f 4
 Sere R d H lous (D lin) 9
 wa J h 4
 S it, J na ba 33 34 37 56 3 8 62 83
 02 8 44 45 379, 599 500 ■
 L J nso) 46 46
 L f (herida) 09, 68 44
 S m. Samuel 3 7 8 37
 Swann Ow Al 3 9
 S mton, Rev Al 75
 denham Thomas, 3 39
 L f (J hnson) 5, 4
 Sidney Thomas Townshend st Viscou t
 34
 Sydney Alverno sw Sidney Alverno
 S h us, 43
 S nps f (Quadruped (Penna t) 7
 S lra f Awa Geogr phy 4 (Ma lica) 2
 D uary f the t Geogr phy 4

Taaf — 70
 T c tus Co l us 20
 Talbot C. harin 55
 Tal f T b 4 (Swift) 8 2 6 41 245
 Tasker William translat f H ce 419-420
 Tasso Torq t 7 4 5 464 568
 T il The 54 569
 T il Reried Th 54
 Ta no Ty J (J hnso) 42 43 250, 363
 370 390
 T yl Isa. 583
 T yl J remy 538
 T yl Ch al J h 4 4
 T ylor Rev D J hn 7 1 2 6 18 45 5 53
 65 66 28 9 03 204 29 296 3 1 33
 338 339 34 34 34 346-348 349 35 352
 334 356-357 358 359 360 363 365 366
 3 5 5 516 53 350 362 566 567 577 58
 T yl J hn lassicalsch lar 108 4
 —
 Templ H nry P lm rs m nd \usco t
 T mpl Richard & Cobb m t \usco t
 Templ S William 60 89 2 6 278 38 4 5
 568
 Templ William J hnso 4 45 44 60
 493
 Tere ce (Publ us T re us Afer) 4 5 447
 Theobald, Lewis 9
 Theocr tus 5 4 44
 Theod sus (Lee) 94
 Theophyl t 75
 Thesun Ci d La r (Boswell) 48- 40 57
 Thick case Phil p 374 375
 Think g (J hnso) 9
 Thurlby Styau 49
 Thirty Articles 89
 Th ma Col 1 5
 Th ma N th 1 3 6
 Th mas à k. mpas 37 448 533
 Th mso Beatr (Trott) 4 5
 Th mso J mes th poe 3 oo 6 6 9
 3 7 308 33 334 4 3 5
 Luf f (J hnso) 6 6 34 4 5 458
 Luf f (Gibbe) 334
 Thomso ■ J mes, cas f 3 4 3 6
 Th mso J h th poe b h 4 5
 Th mso M th poe bro her law 6
 334 4 5
 Thomso Mrs. th poe us er ■ 62 334 4 5
 Tho t Bo ll 57 50 8
 Tho [Th us] J eq es A gust ■ 3 56
 5 9
 Tho glts th Cor nat f G g III (Gwyn)
 Thought th l te T nsact ns pret g Falkland
 Islands (J hnso) 83 84 87 88 44
 Thoughts in Priso (Dodd) 385

- She St ps t C qu r* (Goldsmith) 207 208 210
 211 212 213 216 402 548
Sh bbeare John 478 511
Sh field John s Buckingham and Normanby
 1st Duk of
Shelbu ne Earl of s e Lansdowne 1st Marquis of
Shenst ne William 16 287 288 515
Sheridan Cha les 390
Sh ridan Fr nces 100 109
Sheridan Richard B insley 137 333 334 373 374
She dan Thom s 100 104 105 108-109 111
 128-129 168 182 192 224 225 245 296 334
 403 420 461 471 497 509 512 514 545 549
Sherlock Thomas 378 544
Sherlock Will am 541
Sh rin John Keyse 332
Shiels Robert 50 51 66 305 305 306 307 308
 334
Sh p f Fo ls The (Barclay) 76
Shipley Jonathan Bishop of St isaph 137 379
 380 381 521 548
Sh t A u t f St il d A (Mo cr) 377
Short C mme t y nth Lord's P y A (Lo t) 537
Shuckl rd Samuel 544
S bbald Sur Robert 372
Lif [ghtly Aut b phy] f The 372
S l G s ps The Idyll xvii (Theocritus) 442
S ddons Sa ah 520-521
S dney Alg rn n 208
Sidn y S Phil p 339
S g f Al pp Th (Hawkins) 382
S mco John 583
Simpso — Fow Cl k of Lichfeld 565
Simpson Joseph 96 139 305
S mpso Rev M of L ncoln 147 415
S p n St ph n 17 96
Simpson Thomas 98
S ncla S John 487
S Th mas O b y (Savage) 333 334
S M nths T th gh the North f Engl d (Young)
 349
Sk n ■ John 432
Sk ich f th H t y f M (James) 409 413
Sk ne St phen 50
Sl t th druggist 318
Sm lb k D 34
Sm ll Wh l Le gth f Dr Pr stly f m h s Pr t d
Worke A 519
Sm l idg G o g Bishop of B stol 378
Sma l \ na M ■ (Mrs Christ pher) 560
Sma l Christ pher 85 111 112 252 502 504
 560
Sm th Adam 15 121 137 28 300 335 406
 449 502 503 572
Sm tl Captain 416
Smith Edm d 385
Lif f (J hnson) 17 453
Sm th John Lo d Ch f Ba n 492
Smith Lawren c 483 549
Smith M of Bishop s Sto tford 177
Smoll ■ Tobias 97 306 374 375
Society of Artists 101 102
Society of Arts and Scie ces 185 445 473
Soci ty fo the Encour gement of Learn g 40
Soc ty of London fo the Encouragement of Art
 Manuf tures and Comm
 c
Soc ates 59 109 384 455 468
Lf f (Coop r) 346
Soland ■ Da cl Cha les 187 188
Sold cr s Lette 41
S me c t f th Lf f H ll Sh l p (Ma
 lone) 294
Som further Particulars n R l tion to the Case
of Adm al Byng by a Gentleman of O fo l
 85
S m pass g f the Lif a d De th f J h E l f
Rocl st (Bu net) 360
Som rset J mes 366-367
Som r ill James 12th B ron 457
S m m (Johnson) 12
Sorbonn 269
South Robe t 173 378
 c
Sp tator The 51 55 57 165 175 199 202 209
 260 306 310 353 373 449 452 46 471 56
 569
Sp cul m l m a S l t n s 269
Sp ht the R d f Land (Jol nson & Dodd)
 343
Spence T
 c
 v
 17 Jov 420
 p 147
Stanhope James 1st Earl 42
Stanhope Phil p Lo d Cl e te f ld t alion
 550
St nt n ma ge of pl y r 292
Sta y Ab ham 414
St t T l (How ll) 367
St t s Publ s P p n u 68
St nton S G o ■ 102 103 545
St l Josh 247
St l S P h rd 47 41 175 81 31
 458 47
Steel of th T asury 37
Ste ens Geo g 6 37 60 4 16-177 18
 207 229 230 244 328 360 414 423 453 547
 548
 c 1

- T. 54. 43
 Taurus Maximus, 560
 Tawney (Tawney), Charles 53 532
 Tawney, J. John, 439
 Tawney of Hester House, see the Ten & Sator f
 Tawney, The (J. H. H. H.) 5 88 72 95.
 T. 4. 4. 74. 335 352 3 4 4 4 5
 Tawney, Robert q. 02
 Tawney Gardens, 398
 Tawley Thomas, 467
 Tawley, 302
 Tawley Patricius Marcus 4
 Tawley (Tawley) 475
 Tawley to Lady on Receiving from Her
 Tawley of Myrtle (J. H. H. H.)
 Tawley to Mr. Richardson, on his Sir Charles
 Tawley, 5
 Tawley, Rev. A. Bert, Abbe de 2 7 544
 Tawley Agmondenham, 13 44. 435 45
 Tawley, Garbano 468
 Tawley f. H. H. H. The (Goldsmith) 40 4
 Tawley Benjamin, 438
 Tawley f. H. H. H. The Christian Religion
 Tawley 302
 Tawley f. H. H. H. The Western parts of the
 Tawley (Tawley) 11
 Tawley Rev. Mr. 349
 Tawley The (Crabbe) 499
 Tawley, S. George 4 3
 Tawley f. H. H. H. The Pious and Rivalry
 Tawley 468
 Tawley (Publius) Virgilius Maro 9. 4. 5. 4. 39.
 Tawley 6. 2. 4. 5. 6. 8. 34 360-36
 Tawley 442 445 499, 500, 5 3
 Tawley f. H. H. H. The Epistle 36
 Tawley of Theodore the Hermits found in his Cell
 Tawley (Johnson) 5
 Tawley, Janus (Giano) tale 379
 Tawley (Frango) Marie Arour 87 04-05. 3
 Tawley 4. 43. 45. 54. 68. 80-8 2 393 39
 Tawley 406 4 443. 535
 Tawley Florence 567
 Tawley Hymns, A (Lobo) 0. 08
 Tawley f. Pacific Ocean, 4 (Cook) d. H. H. 543
 Tawley f. H. H. South Seas (Forster) 356
 Tawley Rev. Dr. W. 337 56
 Tawley, Augusta f. Saxo Gothia Princess f. 00
 Tawley, Frederick Lou. Prince f. 457
 Tawley f. H. H. 508-509, 583
 Tawley Joseph Cooper 89, 33
 Tawley Thomas, 59
 Tawley, Martin, 338
 Tawley, Edm. 404 4 3. 47. 535 537
 Tawley f. (Johnson) 60, 400 4 3 404
 Tawley Gilbert, 7 8. 4 5. 53 02
 Tawley, 44
 Tawley Magdalen (Margaret) Ast 8
 Tawley Horatio (Horace) see Orford 4th Earl
 Tawley
 Tawley Robert see Orford, 1st Earl f
 Tawley, William, 83
 Tawley Isaac 232 33 258 86 544
 Tawley f. H. H. see Lave (Lave) 11
 Tawley The (Savage) 536
 Tawley, William Bishop f. Gloucester 41
 Tawley 47 7 6 0 154 155 3 0 36 399 4 8
 Tawley 456-457 460, 536
 Tawley, Joshua 4 4
 Tawley, Birmingham bookseller 10. 0
 Tawley, J. H. f. Pembrokeshire 2
 Tawley, Richard, 37 435 5 5-580
 Tawley, Joseph 54 60. 6 77 11 85. 00. 03
 Tawley 1 8 7 37 154 155. 77 94 3 3 334
 Tawley 37 4 8. 4-8
 Tawley Thomas, 7 44-74. 5. 6-77 11 80-81
 Tawley 83 84 80. 90. 91 93 37 63 177 280 3 1
 Tawley 337 444. 488 545
 Tawley Paris banker 43
 Tawley Ambrose 577
 Tawley Richard Bish p. f. Llandaff 480
 Tawley R. Bert 3 9
 Tawley Isaac 86-87 337 4 3 4 4. 544
 Tawley F. H. 7
 Tawley Saunders, 368-369. 4 8 502
 Tawley son f. H. H. masters 9
 Tawley, J. H. master f. S. urb. idge school 9
 Tawley Charles, 394
 Tawley J. H. 3 3 373 394. 4 11 47
 Tawley Gilbert 450
 Tawley, William H. H. Lytt 1 1st Baron
 Tawley 539
 Tawley Westminster Abbey 7 58 583 584
 Tawley Hetherell mast f. Un. vers. ty College 56 0.
 Tawley 84. 543
 Tawley Charles 5
 Tawley Rev. Dr. 4 7 44
 Tawley 3 7 78. 84. 0 09. 2 348 387
 Tawley 404 474. 479-480. 5 4 537
 Tawley J. H. 477
 Tawley, William 63 449
 Tawley J. H. 75 406
 Tawley Henry 565, 566
 Tawley Mrs. J. H. H. serva t 576
 Tawley William Bishop 08
 Tawley George 6 66 353 430-43
 Tawley f. H. H. 547
 Tawley f. H. H. Paul 3 3
 Tawley head William 3 5 3 478-479
 Tawley Mrs. 5-6
 Tawley f. H. H. f. H. H. The 4. 7 8 544
 Tawley f. H. H. (Overbury) 6
 Tawley bookseller 5
 Tawley, Dr. 39
 Tawley, Friar 70

Thale H n 8
7

140-
215
220 227 232 233 234 242 247
250 253 264 265 269 271 72 273 78 280
293 94 297 298 30 303 304 305 309 310
312 324 325 327 331 335 337 338 340
410 416 419 426 427 434 435 436 439 441
442 465 468 469 470 471 474 490 494 496
501 524 526 532 544 553 554
Thrale Henry (Mrs Piozzi's son) 293 294 297
302

Thrale Hester Lynch s P z z Hester Lynch
Thale Hester Ma a (Queeney) 48 164 273
298 426 435 494 496

Thrale Ralph (Mrs Piozzi's father in law by her
first marriage) 140

Thral Ralph (Mrs Piozzi's n) 232

Thrale Susanna (Mrs Piozzi daughter) 494
496 521

Three Warnings The (P z z) 151

Thuanus Thou Jacques August de

Thucydides 405

Thurlow Edward 1st Baron 51 252 303 310
316 441 442 500 543 549 551 552 553 556
563 564

Thur of Fra çois 474

Tbull s Albi s 288

Tickell Thoma 175

L f f (Johns n) 460

Tillotson John Archbishop of Cant rb y 378
To the Honourable Miss Monck n (Bo well)
477

To Lyce an eldely Lady (J hnson?) 48

To Miss -- on her g uth wtho a gold and
silk netwo L Purse of he own w a ung (J hn
son?) 48 150

To a Young Lady on Her Birth-day (Johnson) 10

Toland J h n

T m J n s (F ld g) 196-197

Tonson J cob 72 310

To k Benjamin 244

Toske J bn. H n. 423 424

Topham Edwa d 301

T plady A gu tus M nt gu 221 223 224

Tories 32 176 178 212 387 404 474 479-480
537 539

Torré S gno 548

T --

s ur t th North n P ts f E p Th (W ll)
436

T t Scland nd the H b d see J ney t th
H e t l l f Scl d A U hns n)

T t Scl nd nd V g to the H b d s A (Pen
nant) 386-387

T th o gh S ly d Malt A (Bryd ne) 52 293

Towers Jos ph 244 454

T wley Cha les collecto of a t q t es 335

Townly Charles an eng r 583

Townshend Charles 12 297

Townshend Thomas s e Sydney 1st Viscount

To vnson Thomas 225 541

T act t n Educ t (M tion) 415

T acts b ti dm it d
156

Translat on of Abbe Guyon s Dissertati o on the

Amazons (Johnson) 39

Translat on of Fontenelle s Pan gyrick on Dr

Morin (Johnson) 39

Trapp Joseph 569

T ll The (Goldsm th) 117 137 144 216 380,
382 402 499

T --

T t s C il A ch test (Chambers) 503

T t s o C id B ths (Floyer) 21

Tr atise d scr b g a d e pl g the constructi nd
us f V u Cel st l and T r r st al Gl b 4
(V d ms) 156

T t o my (\ nophon) 327

T ecoth ck Ald man 320 363

T nt Coun l of 174

T mleston n Nichola Barne all 14th Ba o 372

T t m Sh ndy (St ne) 287

Totte M a d r of Fogo 415

Trott r B t Thomso Be tri

Trotte Thomas 583

Trot Cl H nd 136

Tully C o Ma c s Tullus

T l h H tory ce G ne al History f the Turk
(Knolles)

T l h Spy Th 506

Tu sell u H t u 17

Tu ton Joh n 350

Tuscul Q t ns (C o) 569

T alml y -- 504 505

T us Ri h d 52

Ty ca J th n 398

Tyers Thom s 174 398

Tyra l y J m O H a d Ba on 200

Tyrcon el S John Brownl w Visco t 46-47

Tyrwhitt Th mas 3 t 468

Tytler William 98 240

Udso -- 270

U Th 20

Unit ians 482

U l Ch t O H lly Ga t The nt of

U re l l l t r 544 569

U l P Th (V o g) 46 481

U r r al P r (Pope) 41

U r r l l t Th 48 85 252

Uppes Osory John F t pat k o d Ea l of
137 373

Ush r [U t c] James Archbush p of Armagh
5 83

Utrecht Un ers ty of 112

- Walkes J hn 34 83 97 111 145 164 176 317
 322 357 363 371 403 423 437 438 451 457
 474 475 476 512 555
 Walk ns landlo d of the Three Crowns 291 431
 W lks Robert 458
 William I the Conqueror k ng of England 243
 William III King of E gland 224 251 553
 Williams Anna 38 6 63 66 69 75 83 90 91
 103 107 110 119 132 143 150-151 157 163
 165 171 175 187 189 193 208 209 210 213
 215 18 228 234 242 249 256 257 265
 274 283 298 304 310 31 317 318 322
 326 327 330 336 338 340 366 367 369
 370 385 400 409 416 418 421 439 471
 472 488 489 490 498 510 517 519 520
 525 530
 Williams Sir Cha les Hanbury 153
 Williams Helen M ria 534
 Williams Zachariah 75 83 84 304
 Wilson Fathe 266
 Wilson Florence re Volusene
 Wilson Thomas fellow of Trinity College
 D blin 140
 Wilson Thom s compiler of dict a y 495 8
 W l s m
 W
 W
 J + JJ 554 559 561 562 576 578
 580 581 582
 W lter (Thomson) 512
 W ni E g (knox) 550
 Winte s W lk The (Johnson?) 48
 W gman Pete 403
 Wurtemberg Prince of s e Wurtemberg Duke of
 Wis F a cis 74 75 76 77 78 80 81
 Wolf gton Ma garet (P g) 383 384
 Wolu y Thomas Card nal 370
 W nder! 1 H m k ps a S et The (Centl re)
 444
 Wood Antlony A 12 495
 Woodhouse Jam s 181
 Woodwa d John 449
 Wo d t the W is A (Kelly) 333
 Wo Ls (Johnson) 206 342 462 547 557 564
 583
 Wo Ls: A chitecture (Ad m) 349
 Wo ks of J n than S et f D D The (Ha kesworth
 ed) 18 44
 Wo k f Sh k sp u th C mm Ls a d \ t t 77
 (Warbu ton and Pope) 47
 Wo ld Th 54 70-71 119
 Wo ld The (1787 1790) 301
 Wo rd Di pl yed The 96 523
 Woty William 107
 Wraxall [Wraxal] S N than l William 436
 W rtembe g Charles Al vander Duke of 198
 X nophon 4 326 417
 Xerxes I King of Pers a 362
 Xyland r Wilhelm 56
 Y ld n Thomas 419
 Y ar J rney th gh F nee nd P t f Sp t
 (Thicknese) 374 375
 Yong Sir Will am 53 192
 Yo k Edward Augustus D k of 143
 Young Arthu 349
 Young Edwa d 58-59 170 351 3 9 398 480
 481 539
 L f f (Croft) 460-461
 L f f (Johnson) 460-461
 Yo ng Elizabeth (Mrs Edward) 481
 You g F eder ck the poet s n 460 480 481
 You g John 573
 You g Autho The (Johnson) 10
 Yvery house of 506
 Zeck G o gea d Luke 144
 Z b d (Craddock) 308
 Zoff ny [Zoff ni] John 583
 Zon M 75

